



UNIVERSITY OF  
ILLINOIS LIBRARY  
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN  
STACKS



## CENTRAL CIRCULATION BOOKSTACKS

The person charging this material is responsible for its renewal or its return to the library from which it was borrowed on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below. **The Minimum Fee for each Lost Book is \$50.00.**

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

TO RENEW CALL TELEPHONE CENTER, 333-8400


UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

JUL 05 1994

JUL 08 1994

When renewing by phone, write new due date below  
previous due date.

L162



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

<https://archive.org/details/warofrebellion53unit>

DP-2

HERTZBERG — NEW METHOD, INC. EAST VANDALIA ROAD, JACKSONVILLE, ILL. 62650

7SEY/	TITLE NO.	ACCOUNT NO.	LOT AND TICKET NO.
U-1314.0995		07200-080	CA 09- 1 B

42-11 U.S. \* WAR \* DEPARTMENT \* 43-16 WAR OF \* TH  
E \* REBELLION \* (7200)

(M-ET\*)

43-24 53\*  
42-28

973.74\*Un3\*

U.53\*

CLOTH COLOR

0075

STX4

HEIGHT

09 1/4

## CHARGING INFORMATION SPECIAL WORK AND PREP.

STUBBING		FRONT COVER		HAND ADHESIVE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		MAP POCKET PAPER	
HAND SEW		NO TRIM		LENGTHWISE			MAP POCKET CLOTH	
THRU SEW		PAGES LAMINATED		FOREIGN TITLE			SPECIAL WORK	
THRU SEW ON TAPE		EXTRA THICKNESS		LINES OF LETTERING			REMOVE TATTLE TAPE	

HEIGHT	PICA	WRAP
9	14	



7SEY/

U-1314.0995 07200-080 CA 09- 1 B  
42-11 U.S. \* WAR \* DEPARTMENT \* 43-16 WAR OF \* TH  
E \* REBELLION \* (7200)

(M-SET\*)

43-24 53\*  
42-28

973.74\*U<sub>n</sub>3\*

U.53\*

0075

FOIL- WHITE STX4

09 1/4

9

14

H-7/8

THE  
WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE  
OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE  
UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

---

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF  
The Hon. RUSSELL A. ALGER, Secretary of War,

BY

MAJ. GEORGE W. DAVIS, U. S. ARMY,  
MR. LESLIE J. PERRY, CIVILIAN EXPERT,  
MR. JOSEPH W. KIRKLEY, CIVILIAN EXPERT,  
*Board of Publication.*

---

SERIES I—VOLUME LIII.  
REPORTS, CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1898.





973.74  
Un 3  
v. 53  
REMOTE STORAGE

CHAPTER LXV.

OPERATIONS IN SOUTH CAROLINA, SOUTHERN  
GEORGIA, MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA, AND  
WESTERN NORTH CAROLINA.

SUPPLEMENT

EMBRACING DOCUMENTS FOUND OR RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR INSER-  
TION IN VOLUMES 1, 6, 14, 28, 35, 44, AND 47.

January 1, 1861—June 30, 1865.

[The number in brackets at the lower left hand of each document indicates the volume to which it properly belongs.]

**MARCH 13, 1862.—Affair at Mattis' Plantation, S. C.**

*Report of Lieut. Col. James A. Beaver, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.*

HEADQUARTERS FORT DRAYTON,  
*Otter Island, S. C., March 15, 1862.*

CAPTAIN: It is my duty to report to you, through your office to the general commanding, the details of an unfortunate occurrence which took place on the morning of the 13th instant on the mainland at the plantation of a Mr. Mattis, resulting in the death of Captain Rambo and Corporal Reighand, of Company K, of the Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the wounding of several others, privates in the same company, one of whom has since died from the effects of his wounds:

I started on the morning of the 12th instant with parts of three companies of the Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, for the purpose of reconnoitering the north bank of the Mosquito Creek, which has heretofore been occupied by small parties of rebels. With two negro guides we proceeded through the entire length of the creek, landing occasionally at important points and making observations in the vicinity, and landing in the evening at the plantation of Mr. Michael

(1)

Seabrook; our negro guides had formerly belonged to Mr. Mattis and had escaped from his plantation but a night or two previous. I examined them separately, and finding that they agreed in their estimate of the number and station of the rebel picket, it was agreed, after consultation with the officers who accompanied me, to endeavor to capture them the next morning before daylight. For this purpose I divided the force under my command into three parts, directing Captain Schieffelin, with one of the negro guides, to proceed by a circuitous route to the rear of the house in which it was supposed the guard was quartered. The countersign was given and a signal agreed upon at which Captain Rambo should advance from the front, surrounding the house, and, if possible, secure the inmates. If he failed in this and the rebels retreated, Captain Schieffelin was ordered to cut off their retreat in the direction of Willtown. The third part of the force was held as a reserve at the boats. Waiting some twenty minutes after Captain Schieffelin had started, I advanced with Captain Rambo's party, having first thrown out two scouts with instructions to overpower the sentinel at the door as soon as the signal to advance was given. Passing through a gateway I stopped to post two sentinels and give them their instructions, I regaining the main body just as it had received a volley of musketry, resulting as I have already stated. This volley proved to have come from the party in charge of Captain Schieffelin, who explains it by saying that he came to a broken bridge, which he fixed in order to cross; that after he had crossed he observed two men approaching; that he challenged, and that instead of answering they turned around; he then directed his men to fire. The scouts who were in advance say they heard no challenge. They are both wounded, and from the position of their wounds would seem to have had their backs to the fire.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES A. BEAVER,

[6.] *Lieut. Col. Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.*

### MARCH 30-31, 1862.—Affairs on Wilmington and Whitemarsh Islands, Ga.

*Report of Col. Rudolph Rosa, Forty-sixth New York Infantry.\**

TYBEE ISLAND, GA., April 3, 1862.

GENERAL: In accordance with your orders I arrived at the swimming battery, Montezuma, near Decent Island, on the evening of March 29, 1862, with a detachment of two commissioned officers and thirty men of the Forty-sixth New York. Shortly after my arrival Lieutenant Serviere, having effected the relief of the men in the guard boat near Hunter's farm, reported that he had been shot at repeatedly by about thirty rebels near Gibson's farm, without the shot taking effect. On the following day, with four commissioned officers and seventy-five men, I made a reconnaissance on Whitemarsh Island, landing at Gibson's and marching thence on land to Turner's farm. From there we were recalled by shots, and found that the small stern wheel steamer had shown herself near to our boats in Oatland Creek, and had returned after being fired at by the boat's guard. I then went again across the island to MacDonald's farm, and returned without meeting the enemy. The topographical results will be embodied in a little sketch. In returning I heard that by the lieutenant left in command of the Montezuma leave had been given to Dannenfels and two men to go with a

\* See also Vol. VI, p. 121.

boat to Wilmington Island, that they had been last seen going into Turner's Creek, and were now missing. The guard boat was left at the usual place opposite Hunter's farm over night. At dawn on the 31st the guard were revised and partly relieved by Captain Hinckel, who then made a patrol to Dannenfelsers's house, and was told that Dannenfelsers and the two men had been there for half an hour the previous day, and then had departed. Captain Hinckel also captured a negro in the act of entertaining communication between the fort and Savannah. The guard was instructed to keep a sharp lookout along the shore for our missing men. At noon Lieutenant Serviere was sent to relieve the guard, and with the instruction to search at the same time Gibson's and Screven's farms for the missing and for interlopers, but not to proceed farther. At 4 o'clock Captain Hinckel went with the captured negro for verifying his description at the cuts used for smuggling. He came back at 8 o'clock and reported that no trace of the guard and relief boats was to be found.

On the evening of the 1st of April we received promptly a re-enforcement of two officers and thirty men of the Forty-sixth New York, and one 6-pounder at the Montezuma. At 10 o'clock in the same night Lieutenants Serviere and Rettig and fifteen men in the relief boat returned and reported as follows: When the relief boat met the guard boat at Hunter's farm they both proceeded to Gibson's house, the relief boat in advance, the guard boat (with the small old iron 6-pounder, private property of the subscriber) bringing up the rear. At Gibson's they saw two men; then Lieutenant Serviere with fifteen men landed and found himself soon engaged in a skirmishing fight with about thirty rebels, whom he successfully drove out of the houses and the farm, killing at least one of them. When the guard boat neared the landing Lieutenant Rettig also jumped ashore, but the helmsman, a canal boatman promoted to a sergeant's position since two days, suddenly lost his self-possession entirely, backed the boat off, and dropped back with the tide. Lieutenant Serviere then took to the relief boat, which during the time had filled with water, and had to be bailed out, and set afloat again under cover of a chain of skirmishers. They left without any loss, though fired at repeatedly, and then saw in the distance that the guard boat had drifted on the flats between Screven's and Hunter's place; that a fire was opened against it at about fifty paces distance, by, at the least estimation, about sixty men; that the men laid themselves flat on the bottom of the boat and waved their caps as sign of surrender. The relief boat then took to the small creek and swamps between Oatland Creek and Wilmington Narrows, was fast aground over night, and succeeded in coming back late the next evening by way of the narrows and the stockade. The total loss, therefore, consists of eighteen enlisted men, the man Dannenfelsers, and about twelve rounds of ammunition. Two boats and one small iron 6-pounder were also lost, being prizes of the Forty-sixth Regiment New York State Volunteers, and not belonging to the United States. There seems to be a determination to keep up at all events the communication to the fort by way of Whitemarsh and Wilmington Islands and the very numerous creeks running through McQueen's marshes. I most respectfully propose to keep a small armed steam-boat there.

Your most obedient servant,

RUDOLPH ROSA,

*Colonel, Comdg. Forty-sixth Regiment New York State Vols.*

General Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Commanding.*



**APRIL 9, 1863.—Destruction of Steamer George Washington, near Beaufort, S. C.**

*Report of Capt. Thomas B. Briggs, Third Rhode Island Artillery.*

BEAUFORT, S. C., April 9, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report:

On the morning of the 8th of April, in accordance with previous instructions from the general commanding, I embarked on board and took command of the steamer George Washington, then lying at the wharf at this place, and proceeded to Hilton Head in quest of the U. S. steamer Hale, with orders for her to accompany the Washington on a tour of Port Royal Island and to station her at Whale Branch. We had proceeded to or near Brick Yard Point, so called, when the Hale ran on a shoal, grounded, and remained fast. After trying to pull her off, being unsuccessful, I went on board and told Lieutenant Brodhead, commanding, that I would cruise up to and a little beyond Port Royal Ferry and return before night and lay by him to render assistance if he should be attacked before his vessel could float, as I saw that his guns did not bear so as to afford sufficient protection. I accordingly proceeded to the ferry and some hundred yards beyond and then came back leisurely and anchored near the Hale, intending to start again at daylight on the 9th. About 4.15 a. m., while dark, the Hale weighed anchor and started for her station, without reporting to me, and as she was lying some distance from me her absence was not discovered until daylight, when I immediately ordered the Washington under way to follow, to see if she carried out my instructions. I had proceeded some hundred yards when word was brought me that a company of cavalry were at the point near which we had anchored, which was situated, as we were running, in our rear. I immediately got my glass and was soon satisfied that instead of a cavalry, it was a light artillery company, and simultaneously I saw a flash and heard a report, followed by several others. The first shell struck on the stern and another entered and blew up the magazine, which was situated near the stern, making the boat a complete wreck, destroying the ammunition in the magazine, and dismounting one gun. I stood twenty feet from the magazine and was somewhat stunned by the explosion. As soon as I came to my senses and saw our disabled condition, I went forward and seeing her drifting on the hostile shore, and as I then thought of no possible way of getting her away from that situation, I ordered a white flag to be raised as a signal of surrender, as I wished to save the remaining lives. When the flag had been raised I again went aft and found that the captain of the boat had ordered her to be backed toward the shore of Port Royal Island, and upon examination found that she was on fire. I immediately counseled the men that I saw near me to get ashore, if possible, and after seeing all the men that were able to walk strike out for the shore I started myself to send the boat, which had been preserved and had carried one load, to rescue the wounded, which was accordingly done by Lieutenant Blanding, who got the men into the boat and set them adrift. They were, as I afterward found, picked up by the rebels and, under a flag of truce, returned to the Hale, which came down after the Washington had burned and sunk. I intended to have surrendered the boat, and the men that remained, because I saw no possible chance of getting away, as the boat was disabled, the ammunition exploded, and the rebels had complete control of her, but didn't think of leaving her until I found her on fire,



check in  
check list  
if not done  
and put  
on shelves  
w, other v.  
of set .



and knew it would be some time before any one could get to us to rescue us from the flames, the steam, and some unexploded ammunition of the disabled guns, under the rubbish of the broken down cabin, and other lumber, splinters, &c.

After getting ashore, which was at the edge of a bog or marsh nearly a mile in breadth, the men struggled on toward solid ground under a hot fire of shot and shell from the enemy. The officers and men lost all their clothing except what they stood in, and several in the fatigue of the passage through the swamp were compelled to throw some of that away, as the mud was very deep and heavy, and two or three had their clothing blown entirely off them before leaving the boat. The boat contained, belonging to the army, myself, Lieuts. J. B. Blanding and George L. Smith, of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, and Lieutenant Williams, of the quartermaster's department, and thirty-four enlisted men belonging to Company A, Third Rhode Island Artillery, of whom Lieutenants Blanding and Smith escaped without a scratch. Lieutenant Williams was lightly cut and bruised by pieces of shell or splinters of wood, and myself received some slight bruises and cuts. Of the men, 22 were uninjured excepting some slight bruises, 10 were badly wounded, 1 killed instantly, 1 died on the boat after being put in by Lieutenant Blanding, and 2 are missing. If not inconsistent with a report of this kind I would speak in terms of the highest praise of the officers and men of the First South Carolina Volunteers, who rendered valuable aid to the wounded, half-drowned, and thoroughly exhausted officers and men, giving us dry clothing and much needed refreshments. The officers and crew of the boat, I believe, were saved unharmed except a few slight bruises. The officers and men, as well as those of the boat, behaved admirably under as hot a fire of shot and shell as ever fell to my lot to witness. It is my opinion, as well as that of the officers under my command, that if the *Hale* had communicated with me before leaving on the morning of the 9th the catastrophe might have been prevented or we might have made a more successful defense. In fact, I doubt very much if they would have fired on us at all.

List of killed, wounded, and missing.\*

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. B. BRIGGS,

*Captain, Third Rhode Island Artillery, Comdg. Expedition.*

Capt. STUART M. TAYLOR,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Beaufort, S. C.*

[14.]

#### JULY 10—SEPTEMBER 7, 1863.—Operations on Morris Island, S. C.

*Report of Maj. Lewis Butler, Sixty-seventh Ohio Infantry, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.*

HDQRS. SIXTY-SEVENTH REGT. OHIO VOL. INFANTRY,  
*Hilton Head, S. C., February 2, 1863 [4].*

GENERAL: Agreeable to your request I have the honor to report that on the evening of July 18, [1863,] in the charge on Wagner, my regiment, the Sixty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, went into the

---

\* Shows 2 men killed, 10 men wounded, and 2 men missing.



charge third in line of Putnam's brigade in the following order, in deployed column: First, Seventh New Hampshire; second, One hundredth New York; third, Sixty-seventh Ohio; fourth, Sixty-second Ohio, Lieutenant-Colonel Steele; our brigade preceded by Strong's brigade. For some reason unknown to me our brigade was halted near the beacon-house, and Strong's brigade allowed to proceed on toward the fort. After remaining some twenty minutes we were ordered forward under a most galling fire. When about the fifth parallel our columns were very much disturbed by stragglers from Strong's brigade and the breaking of the One hundredth New York. It was here that we met the Third New Hampshire and Ninth Maine moving back by the flank. Upon arriving near the glacis the balance of Strong's brigade were lying down. Upon our brigade coming up they arose and the final assault was made. Of the number which gained the fort from each regiment I am not able to say, but this I will state, that the only regiments that showed anything approaching an organization at this time were the Forty-eighth New York, Sixth Connecticut, Seventh New Hampshire, Sixty-seventh and Sixty-second Ohio. A few men of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts (colored) and a few of the One hundredth New York were in the fort, but upon calling for the officers none reported to me from either of those regiments. I believe that in all there were not more than between 400 and 500 men in the fort from both brigades. Upon my reaching the parapet of the fort, seeing the confusion, I ordered the firing to cease. Called for Colonel Putnam. Getting no response, I called for Colonel Dandy. No response from him. I immediately reconnoitered our position. Finding that we had driven them from the south bastion and a portion of the sea front, and finding the force so disorganized that it was impossible to make a farther advance into the fort, I immediately distributed the force at my command so as to hold what we had already gained. After making this disposition of the men I again renewed my calls for other field officers, and at this time Colonel Putnam came upon the parapet. I learned from him that he had been outside the ditch, endeavoring to keep the men from going to the rear. I asked the colonel what he was going to do. He replied that he did not know what to do. Question: "Is Stevenson's brigade coming to our support?" He replied that he did not know. Question by him: "What do you think best?" My reply was: "We cannot advance any farther with what force we have in its present disorganized state, and that I deemed it insufficient under any circumstances. That the best we could do was to hold our position until we got re-enforcements, and that with the help of another brigade we could take the fort or at least hold it until we got our dead and wounded off, and that we had better send for re-enforcements." Question by him: "Have you got a trusty lieutenant that you can send to the rear?" I replied that I had, and called Lieutenant Hathaway. No reply. I then called Lieut. John C. Cochrane, who commanded Company K of the Sixty-seventh Ohio. Told him to go to the rear and say to the general that we held a portion of the fort, and if he would send Stevenson's brigade that we could take the fort, or at least hold it until our dead and wounded were taken from the field. This conversation took place between us on top of the parapet, both standing erect.

As Lieutenant Cochrane went out of the fort I was watching to see him cross the ditch, which was enfladed by the guns on the sea bastion, and while he was in the ditch Colonel Putnam turned to me and remarked, "Major, we had better get out of this," and fell dead with

the last word on his lips. I called his adjutant and Lieutenant Cate, his aide, who were in the fort, to carry him off. As they were approaching him Lieutenant Cate also fell, and the adjutant, after examining him, left the fort. The fight was now raging severe. There was yet a hand-to-hand contest at the entrance to the bastion from the main body of the fort. I then called a council of the officers in the fort, not wishing to hazard anything further without their co-operation. All agreed to hold out until we could hear from the rear. After waiting twice the length of time which I knew it would require to move Stevenson's brigade to our support, at about 10.30 o'clock, observing that the rebels were being re-enforced and were making preparations for a sally upon both flanks, I gave the order to retire. Ordering Captain Coan, of the Forty-eighth New York, to go down into the bastion and get all of the men that were able to get out without disturbing those who were engaged with the enemy, he soon reported to me that all had left that would leave or could leave. I then went around the fort, relieved the men engaged, a few at a time, so that the rebels did not know when we did leave. To this course I attribute our getting away at all. Now for personalities. Among the most prominent officers in the fort that night who did their duty in a cool, deliberate manner, were Captain Coan, now major of the Forty-eighth New York; Captain Klein, now major of Sixth Connecticut; Captain Taylor and Captain Kahler, of the Sixty-second Ohio. Of those prominent in the fort of my own officers every one that was not wounded went into the fort, and as readily obeyed commands as on parade. These were Capt. Lewis C. Hunt, Capt. Alfred P. Girty, Lieutenants Cochrane, Hathaway, Kief, Bell, Ward, and Briggs. There might have been other officers in the fort, but those whom I have mentioned were officers who came under my personal notice. The report that the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts (colored) did more than any other regiment upon that occasion is, in my opinion, a base fabrication. That they were in the fort as an organization I positively deny. I found but few of them in the fort and none that appeared to be under the control of any officer of the regiment. There were in that regiment, as every other, individual instances of personal courage that deserve credit, but as a regiment I claim that a great deal more is awarded it than was its just due. The officers whom I have specified, the men of the organizations to which they belong, were the men who were in the fort and did all that was possible for men to do under the circumstances. The Third New Hampshire and Ninth Maine Regiments had no men in the fort that I know of; the One hundredth New York had but very few. About the time that we were entering the fort Capt. John B. Chapman, of our regiment, who was wounded and going to the rear, saw Colonel Dandy just above the battery inquiring for his regiment, and was informed by him that he would find it in the rear. My firm belief is that there were more men in the fort from the two Ohio regiments than from any others. I do not say this through any partiality for the Ohio boys, but perhaps from the fact that I was known to the officers and men of those regiments and they more readily obeyed my commands. Great credit is due Captain Coan, of the Forty-eighth New York, and Captain Klein, of the Sixth Connecticut. They appeared to be the only officers of their regiments in the fort who were laboring to rally their men, standing firm themselves at exposed points.

In conclusion let me say that the repulse we suffered was entirely owing to our not being promptly sustained, and the consequence the numerous loss of life and expenditure of money which had to be incurred to regain the position which we had gained at so fearful a loss of life,



and might have been held at a light expense to what it eventually cost. In this report I have not attempted to give anything a coloring which did not belong to it, but as nearly as possible give you a plain statement of facts which came under my notice. Of the scenes of carnage, of the determined valor of the troops, I need not speak, but the fact that they gained the fort amid the darkness of the night and under as withering a fire as any troops were ever exposed, and held it near three hours against fearful odds, speaks a volume for the personal courage of the men which cannot be written.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS BUTLER,

*Major Sixty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry.*

Brigadier-General SEYMOUR,

*Commanding U. S. Forces, Hilton Head.*

[28.]

---

*Report of Lieut. Col. Redfield Duryee, Sixth Connecticut Infantry, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.*

HDQRS. SIXTH REGIMENT CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,

*Hilton Head, S. C., November 4, 1863.*

GENERAL: In reply to your request of October 19, 1863, regarding the part taken by this regiment at the assault on Fort Wagner July 18, 1863, I have the honor to submit the following report:

As I was not present at the assault, being on detached service in Connecticut at that time, I have condensed the following from the reports received from the commanders of companies. This regiment, under command of Col. John L. Chatfield, was relieved from duty as advance guard in front of the batteries on Morris Island, S. C., on the morning of July 18, 1863, about 10 o'clock, and returned to its camp, where it remained until about 1 p. m. the same day, when it was again ordered under arms, and advanced a short distance in front of Craig Hill Signal Station as a support to the batteries which had opened fire on the enemy about 11 a. m. At 5.30 p. m. the regiment was ordered into line, and advanced toward the enemy's lines, moving along the beach by the right flank until in front of the line of stockades, when the line was formed facing the fort. About 6.30 p. m. the regiment formed in column of companies closed in mass, advanced upon the enemy's work in good order, crossed the moat, and entered the fort at the southeastern angle. It remained in the fort about three hours, when, as it was found impossible to obtain any re-enforcements, orders were given to retreat as quietly as possible. The conduct of both officers and men in the assault was meritorious in the extreme. Too much cannot be said in their praise for the cool courage and bravery they evinced while marching on to the assault through a most murderous fire, and for their determined resistance while in the fort.

Special acts of meritorious conduct were not noticed, except in a few cases, owing to the fact that in consequence of the darkness only those in the immediate vicinity of the officers making the reports could be seen by them. Col. John L. Chatfield, after gallantly leading his men into the fort, received a severe wound, which ultimately caused his death. First Lieut. John Stottlar, Company D, with thirty sharpshooters of Companies C and D, occupied the advanced rifle-pits from the

morning of July 18 until July 19, and did good service by keeping the enemy's cannoneers from their guns. Second Lieut. Rudolph Kost, Company H, with the second platoon of his company, defended his position on the parapet until compelled to surrender for want of ammunition. Capt. Frederick B. Osborn, Company K, at one time rescued the State colors from the hands of a rebel and brought them from the field. Color-Bearer Sergt. Gustave De Bonge, Company C, while carrying the regimental State colors on the parapet, was shot through the forehead and instantly killed. Lance Corpls. Luzerne Baldwin and Albert M. Scott, Company E, distinguished themselves by their coolness and bravery in supporting the colors and by encouraging the men to keep in position and order. Private William Milner, Company F, was killed while carrying the colors on the parapet, after the color-bearer (De Bonge) had been killed. Sergt. John P. Connell, Company G, was noticed for his courage and good conduct. Corpl. James Cummings, Company G, who was wounded in the leg, removed the tourniquet which had been placed upon it and applied it to another man who was more seriously wounded. Private Bernard Haffy, of the same company, deserves especial mention. When he saw his colonel (Chatfield) lie down wounded, he placed himself by his side to protect him from the fire of the enemy. Special credit is due Sergt. Christian Handel, Company H, for bringing wounded men from the front of the fort after the order to retire had been given. Many others besides those mentioned are undoubtedly as worthy of notice, but their special acts were not noticed by those officers now in the regiment who were present at the assault. No act of cowardice or want of courage was noticed in either officers or men during the engagement.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

REDFIELD DURYEE,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Regiment.*

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR,

*Morris Island, S. C.*

[28.]

*Report of Capt. Sylvester H. Gray, Seventh Connecticut Infantry, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.*

HDQRS. SEVENTH REGIMENT CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,

*Saint Helena Island, S. C., November 24, 1863.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the part taken by the battalion, Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, in the engagement with the enemy on Morris Island, S. C., on the 18th of July, 1863:

Thirty men, under command of Capt. S. H. Gray, served a battery near Battery Hays containing two 30-pounder Parrott rifles. The balance of the command was doing provost guard duty. I cannot too highly compliment Sergeant Young, I Company, and Corporal Brown, Company K, for the gallant and effective manner which each served his piece.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

SYLVESTER H. GRAY,

*Captain, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, Comdg. Battalion.*

Brigadier-General SEYMOUR.

[28.]

*Report of Col. Sabine Emery, Ninth Maine Infantry, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.*

HEADQUARTERS NINTH MAINE VOLUNTEERS,  
Black Island, S. C., November 9, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in the assault on Fort Wagner, July 18, my regiment formed the center of a line of columns by company, the Sixth Connecticut on my right, the Third New Hampshire on the left. The Fifty-fourth Massachusetts was immediately in front, advancing in two lines. I was ordered to carry the center of the fort. The regiment advanced under a very heavy fire of artillery and infantry, and when within a few rods of the ditch received a serious check from a part of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, which had already been repulsed, striking the head of the column, during which several destructive discharges of grape and canister were received. Untangling the head of the column, I again advanced and attempted to gain the fort, but the fire was very destructive; the right companies were badly cut up; Captain Brooks and Lieutenant Goodwin, of the first company, and Lieutenant Emerson in command of the second company, were wounded, and Captain Shaw, of the third, killed. It had become dark, so that it was scarcely possible to distinguish whether the men coming from the fort were our own or those of the enemy. Under these circumstances the head of the column gave way, and the regiment retired in some confusion. I now learn that it was reformed soon after by the senior officer remaining unhurt, Capt. S. D. Baker, and returned to the field. I have to speak of the gallantry of Capt. Charles A. Brooks, whose company (A) had the head of the column, and of First Sergt. George S. Colbath, of the same company, who bravely led and cheered on his men after the fall of Captain Brooks and Lieutenant Goodwin; also of the courage and generosity of Sergt. David L. Tracy, Company C, who, after the regiment had retreated, remained on the glacis of the fort to assist a wounded comrade, and succeeded alone in bringing him within our intrenchments. All the officers and men, so far as I know, behaved with equal coolness and courage, and I only speak of these instances because they came under my personal observation. The regiment went into action with 354 men, and lost 117 in killed, wounded, and missing.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
SABINE EMERY,

*Colonel, Commanding Regiment.*

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR.

[28.]

*Report of Col. George B. Dandy, One hundredth New York Infantry, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.*

MORRIS ISLAND, S. C., November 4, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part my regiment took in the assault on Fort Wagner on the evening of July 18, 1863, and of the part taken by the brigade commanded by Colonel Putnam, Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, on that occasion:

The brigade was formed on the beach at about 10 a. m., and remained there until ordered forward to the assault at about 4 p. m. The following-named regiments composed the brigade and were in the order (right in front) hereafter named, viz: Seventh New Hampshire Volun-



teers, One hundredth New York Volunteers, Sixty-seventh Ohio, Sixty-second Ohio. The total force of the brigade was about 1,700 men. The One hundredth Regiment, having three companies absent on other duty, numbered on that day 465 men. At about 150 yards south of the beacon-house the brigade, then in column of companies, was halted and the regiments deployed. While in this formation I lost three men by a solid shot from Fort Gregg. I endeavored at this time to obtain some information from Colonel Putnam of the plan of attack and of the manner in which the approach was to be made. Colonel Putnam informed me that he knew of no plan, and that we were to follow the leading brigade. Within half an hour after the brigade had been halted the Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers was ployed into column of companies and moved forward. I was about to do the same with my regiment, although I had received no orders, when Colonel Putnam directed me to remain where I was. Shortly after I received an order from Colonel Putnam, through Major Henderson, of the Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, to move forward, and I gained the lost distance by taking the double-quick.

We made one or more halts, and our loss from the fire of the enemy during these halts was very great; still while daylight lasted not a man from my regiment unless wounded left the ranks. I marched to the ditch of Fort Wagner in line of battle, my right on the beach, my left fronting the bastion next the marsh. At this time the marsh (which covers near Wagner two-thirds of the front of that work) was soft and full of water holes, and the approach in line was difficult. The ditch in front of my left was deep, miry, and filled with water, and that portion of my regiment fronting the curtain was subjected to a galling cross-fire, both of artillery and infantry, from the bastions which it connected. A few companies on the right of my regiment succeeded in crossing the ditch near the beach and mounted the parapet; the center and left found it impossible to do so. I mounted that portion of the parapet in front of the bomb-proofs with a few of my men and was fired upon from the entrances of two bomb-proof galleries. It was then so dark that friends and foes could not be distinguished. In my opinion no man entered Fort Wagner that night except those who are now prisoners of war. Some 200 of our troops may have gained the parapet, but on account of the fire of the enemy in the bomb-proofs were obliged to seek safety by lying flat or crouching on the superior slope of the work. The only point where the ditch could be crossed by troops was the most defensible part of the work, as the top of the bomb-proofs formed a cavalier, from which the riflemen of the enemy could and did command the whole work. I could not determine from my position who were friends or foes, and descending from the slope I endeavored to collect men in the ditch for the purpose of assisting in the capture of one of the guns then firing heavily on our reserves. Shortly after Colonel Putnam was killed and the order came to leave the work. I lost 5 officers and 176 men in the assault. I do not think that from its commencement to its termination our forces at any time held any portion of the work, or without more information of its plan than we had on the occasion of the assault it could be taken at night.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. B. DANDY,

*Colonel One hundredth New York Volunteers.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

*Headquarters U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.*

*Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph C. Abbott, Seventh New Hampshire Infantry,  
of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.\**

HQDRS. SEVENTH NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEERS,  
*Morris Island, S. C., November 6, 1863.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers in the assault on Fort Wagner on the 18th of July, 1863:

Col. H. S. Putnam, then the commander of the regiment, was on the 14th of July placed in command of the Second Brigade, Seymour's division, and consequently the command of the regiment devolved upon myself. Pursuant to orders the regiment formed upon the beach, near the signal station, at 9 a. m. of July 18, composing a part of Putnam's brigade and occupying its right. This position was retained during the entire day while the bombardment of Fort Wagner by the batteries and the fleet was in progress. At about an hour before sunset I received orders from Colonel Putnam to load and put the regiment into close column by division, which was at once done. A few moments after, by order of Colonel Putnam, I caused the muskets to be uncapped. Colonel Putnam then rode to the signal station, where he held a short consultation with General Gillmore, and on returning, by his order, the brigade advanced. Moving up the beach in the order above mentioned to within about 150 yards of the beacon-house, we were deployed into line so that the brigade was in column by battalion. It was now that we began to receive the fire of the enemy's artillery. In this order we advanced until we arrived near where our batteries then were (first parallel) when we massed, in order to pass them upon the beach, and having advanced to a point a little beyond where was afterward established our second parallel, we were again deployed into line. At this time the fire of the enemy was very severe and we were ordered to lie down to avoid it. Soon, however, the order was given to advance, and we moved on the enemy's works. While lying down, and immediately after we rose to advance, we met the stragglers of the First Brigade retreating. The numbers were such as led me to suppose that a retreat had been ordered. In advancing from the point where we laid down the left of my line was obstructed by the marsh and broken, but the companies thus thrown from their position came up promptly by obliquing to the right.

The center of the line reached the works nearly opposite the southeastern bastion, while the right and left wings, respectively, were opposite the eastern and southern faces of the works, but on account of the depth of the ditch and the water the least difficult place to cross was near the angles, and hence the left wing moved in that direction. The moat and the approach to the bastion were swept by the enfilading fire of howitzers, besides being under the fire of infantry from behind the parapets on the western and eastern faces, and hence here was our heaviest loss. In the face of this deadly fire the attempt was made to cross the moat and mount the parapet, the men being gallantly led or urged on by their officers, but in a brief time the other regiments of the brigade came up, all were mingled together, the regiments pressing upon and mingling with each other, and, as in the darkness one man could hardly be distinguished from another, all

\* See also Vol. XXVIII, Part I, p. 363.



action as a regiment ceased. The conduct of both officers and men during this advance, which was protracted under the deadly fire by the deployment and the halt, was most commendable. It is nearly impossible among those who fell or among those who survived to mention in this report any considerable number of the instances of good conduct. Capt. Augustus W. Rollins, Adjt. Henry G. Webber, and First Lieut. William C. Knowlton were among the first to enter the works and among the last to leave them, and behaved throughout with coolness and courage. Six officers of the regiment fell before reaching the moat, two of whom were mortally wounded and one of whom has since died of his wounds, and seven officers, including Colonel Putnam, were killed within the fort or in the moat. Four first sergeants were killed and two wounded (one mortally so) in the advance on the works. In killed my loss in the charge was 76 officers and men, and my report of casualties the next morning in killed, wounded, and missing was 18 officers and 200 men. The regiment went into action with 25 officers and 480 men. Before the works were finally abandoned, having collected as many as possible of the regiment near the fraise above our batteries, I was again advancing when the order was given to return to camp, which was done in good order.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH C. ABBOTT,

*Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, Comdg.*

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR,

*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.*

[28.]

---

*Report of Capt. John S. Littell, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.*

HDQRS. SEVENTY-SIXTH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS,

*Hilton Head, S. C., November 10, 1863.*

GENERAL: In compliance with request I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers in the assault upon Fort Wagner on the 18th day of July, 1863:

On the evening of the 17th of July the regiment was ordered to the front. We remained there under a heavy fire, with the loss of one officer (a lieutenant) killed, until the evening of the 18th, when, by order of Brigadier-General Strong, we participated in the assault, being the fourth regiment in line. When the order was given to charge some of the regiments in front made but little advance. In breaking and falling back they broke through my line, but we continued to advance until reaching the top of the glacis, and many had reached the moat when General Strong directed his brigade to fall back and reform, as some of the regiments were badly broken up and scattered. My regiment fell back in good order and were not again ordered forward, as some other brigade had taken our place. My loss was 24 out of some 140 engaged. The conduct of the entire regiment engaged was exceedingly good, and to designate any officer or man for having displayed any extraordinary courage or for good conduct would be doing a great injustice to many

others, as all performed their duty well, and, am happy to say, to the satisfaction of the brave general who led us, as he openly declared.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. LITTELL,

*Captain, Commanding Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers.*

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR,

*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.*

[28.]

---

*Report of Lieut. Col. Richard H. Jackson, Assistant Inspector-General, U. S. Army, commanding artillery, of second assault on Battery Wagner, July 18.\**

MORRIS ISLAND, S. C., July 20, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the services of the artillery under my direction on the 18th instant:

The batteries were constituted as follows: Battery Hays, comprising seven 30-pounders and four 20-pounder Parrott rifled guns, served by Captains Shaw's and Strahan's companies of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, and two detachments from Captain Gray's company, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers; Battery O'Rorke, comprising five 10-inch siege mortars, served by Captain Greene's company, Third Rhode Island Artillery. At 10 a. m. I received the order to open fire upon Fort Wagner, each gun to be fired once in fifteen minutes and each mortar once in five minutes. The fire was kept up continuously until 5 p. m., when I was directed "to fire as rapidly as possible, as an assault would be made on Fort Wagner about sunset." The firing from the first was accurate, so much so that at about 11 a. m. the enemy's fire from the work slackened considerably, and from 12 m. until the advance of the assaulting column took place his fire from Fort Wagner was very slow indeed, while from Cummings Point and Fort Sumter it increased in rapidity throughout the day. The fire from the batteries under my command, from 5 p. m. until the head of the assaulting column could no longer be distinguished on account of the darkness, was very rapid and as long as I could see the effect produced by the shells accurate. I deemed it prudent when I could no longer see our troops as they moved upon the fort, and when I knew that the head of the column must be close to it, to change the direction of the fire so as to sweep the sand ridge connecting Fort Wagner with Fort Gregg at Cummings Point, and thus prevent, if possible, a re-enforcement by the enemy of the fort during our fight for its possession. In order to do this during the darkness I had in the afternoon marked on the platforms the distance that each piece (trail) should be traversed, as well as determined the ranges and taken the necessary measures to insure accuracy of fire during the night. After the repulse of our infantry the firing was kept up until about 11 p. m., when it ceased by direction of Brigadier-General Gillmore. As worthy of commendation I have the honor to bring to your notice the following officers: Capt. C. G. Strahan, Third Rhode Island Artillery; Capt. R. G. Shaw, Third Rhode Island Artillery, and Lieut.

---

\* See also Vol. XXVIII, Part I, p. 349.

J. P. Sanger, First U. S. Artillery, for their gallantry, zeal, and coolness during the action.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. JACKSON,

*Capt., First Artillery, Lieut. Col. and Asst. Insp. Gen.,  
Tenth Army Corps and Department of the South.*

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR,

*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.*

[28.]

*Report of Maj. Josiah I. Plimpton, Third New Hampshire Infantry,  
Acting Assistant Inspector-General, of second assault on Battery  
Wagner, July 18.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., October 20, 1863.*

GENERAL: In accordance with your request I have the honor to make the following statement regarding the assault on Battery Wagner on the 18th of July, 1863:

The troops were formed on the beach in the following order: The First Brigade, commanded by General Strong, in the advance; next the Second Brigade, Colonel Putnam, and Third Brigade, General Stevenson, in the rear, all in column by companies. The order being given to move forward the First Brigade advanced above our line of works and deployed and charged upon the enemy's works, from which a terrific fire of grape, canister, and musketry was opened. You, with your staff, went forward with the First Brigade, and seeing they were checked by the fire of the enemy, turned and asked, "Where is the Second Brigade?" and not seeing them, ordered me to go back and find them and order them to move forward immediately. I rode back and found them about 200 yards in the rear of our batteries, deployed in column of regiments. I gave Colonel Putnam your order to move forward, and he replied, "I am ordered by General Gillmore to remain here." I said, "General Seymour needs your brigade and orders you to move forward to support the First Brigade." He replied again, "General Gillmore [ordered] me to remain here, and I cannot move without his order." I then returned to the front and reported to you. Soon after this the First Brigade began to fall back, when you sent me back to the mortar batteries with an order to open fire, after which I again returned to the front. In about half an hour after I gave Colonel Putnam the order he marched his brigade up and advanced on Wagner. In a few minutes came word that Colonel Putnam was in the work and wanted support, and you again ordered me back to bring up the Third Brigade. After giving the order to General Stevenson I returned to the front and found you wounded and asked you what to do, and you replied, "Hurry forward the Third Brigade," which I did, and went to General Gillmore and told him that you and General Strong were wounded, and he sent Colonel Turner to the front to take command.

I am, &c.,

J. I. PLIMPTON,

*Major Third New Hampshire Volunteers,  
Acting Assistant Inspector-General, Seymour's Staff.*

General TRUMAN SEYMOUR.

[28.]



DECEMBER 25, 1863.—Attack on the U. S. S. Marblehead, in Stono River, S. C.

*Reports of Col. Powhatan R. Page, Twenty-sixth Virginia Infantry.*

CHURCH FLATS, S. C., *December 26, 1863.*

CAPTAIN: Having already informed you hurriedly of the result of the expedition to John's Island,\* I now respectfully submit the following official report:

The infantry, five companies of the Twenty-sixth and five companies of the Fifty-seventh Regiments Virginia Volunteers, aggregate strength, 480, moved on the island on Monday, the 21st instant. The necessary details for work were furnished the engineer officer, Lieut. P. C. Johnson, and all the work that could be done without discovery was completed on the night of the 23d instant. Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper arrived with his artillery on Wednesday evening, the 23d instant. On Thursday night the whole force moved down on the peninsula of Legareville, Major Jenkins' cavalry guarding the approaches to that point. The lower battery, on Lady's Island (which could not be concealed from the enemy during the day), as well as the necessary leveling for Charles' battery under the hedge, was successfully completed, and the guns and troops all put in position before daybreak on the 25th, in accordance with Special Orders, No. 276, department headquarters. The Marblehead was the only vessel lying in the river, her position being below the village, between it and the middle battery. As soon as it was fully light the two lower batteries opened on her; the upper battery and Charles' light battery at the same time opened on the village. The Marblehead got under way and moved slowly down the river, but seeing the Pawnee and another gun-boat coming to her assistance, returned. The Pawnee was soon in range and took position in Kiawab River, enfilading the lower and middle batteries and the hedge behind which the light artillery and infantry were posted, compelling the withdrawal of the guns from the middle and lower batteries with the loss of two 8-inch howitzers. The circumstances attending the loss of these pieces are stated in the accompanying report of Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, commanding artillery. Supposing that the Marblehead would be immediately rendered incapable of assisting the troops in the village, and knowing that the enemy's force there consisted of about 150 men, stationed on an island, the only approach to which was over a narrow causeway of about 150 yards in length, and were protected from infantry fire by houses, my intention was, as soon as the gun-boat was disabled, to advance the two howitzer pieces of Charles' battery with the infantry, and in that way compel their surrender.

For these reasons the infantry was not immediately advanced, and seeing that the Marblehead was not injured, and as far as I could judge not struck, and the Pawnee in a short time enfilading us and in position to concentrate her force with that of the Marblehead, either on the village or on any point between it and the hedge, I abandoned the attack on Legareville as certainly involving the loss of the greater portion of my infantry and as attended with but a bare possibility of success. At this juncture I was in the act of dispatching an order to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper to withdraw the heavy artillery, when I received the announcement through a courier from him that he was retiring. I immediately ordered off the light battery, and following

\* See Vol. XXVIII, Part I, p. 750.

with the infantry, halted at Roper's, near Aberpoolie bridge. Here I was informed by Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper that he had been compelled to leave at the batteries two 8-inch howitzers. I ordered Lieut. Col. J. C. Council, Twenty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, to remain at Roper's and at night to make an effort to recover them. For this purpose 200 infantry, two field pieces, and Major Jenkins' cavalry was the force assigned. The rest of the infantry and artillery was moved up to Walpole's, where they were encamped for the night. During the afternoon I received intelligence through Major Jenkins that the enemy had landed a force at Legareville and were advancing up the peninsula. They continued to advance until they covered the approach from Roper's to the batteries. Having no approximate knowledge of their strength, and knowing that several vessels had come up the Stono, the evident danger of an ambuscade induced me to countermand the order to Lieutenant-Colonel Council and to order him to join the main body early this morning. This having been effected, I returned with the infantry and artillery to the main, and pursuant to the provisions of Special Orders, No. 276, department headquarters, ordered the several corps composing the detachment back to the positions from which they marched to the island. In the action on the 25th instant we lost, besides the 2 8-inch howitzers, 1 man killed, 11 wounded, 2 mortally; 13 horses killed and disabled, belonging to the artillery, and 1 ambulance mule killed. The enemy, so far as I can ascertain, sustained no loss or injury whatever. The artillery, except Charles' battery, fired badly; this there is reason to believe was, in a measure at least, owing to the very inferior quality of the ammunition and want of practice in firing. I take pleasure in acknowledging the energy and skill exhibited by Lieut. P. C. Johnson, of the engineers, in the construction and concealment of the batteries.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. R. PAGE,

*Colonel, Commanding Expedition.*

Capt. JAMES H. PEARCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[28.]

ADAMS RUN, S. C., *December 27, 1863.*

CAPTAIN: Not concurring with Colonel Kemper entirely in his report\* in regard to time, distances, and other inferences that might be drawn from it, I deem it my duty to make the following remarks thereon:

First. I differ with him as to the distance he supposed the Marblehead to be from the battery. I supposed her to be about 800 or 1,000 yards.

Second. I differ with him as to the time it took the Marblehead to get under way. He states five minutes; I think she was ten or fifteen minutes getting under way.

Third. It might be inferred from his report that Charles' battery was ordered to withdraw before he moved, which is not the case, as Charles' battery was not ordered to retire until I received his message that he, Colonel Kemper, was retiring, although without orders to do so, Charles' battery being the last to cease firing. I think Colonel Kemper was perfectly right in retiring when he did.

---

\* See next, *post*.

Fourth. I think Colonel Kemper in error in attributing the ill success of the expedition to what he calls the loss of the diversion in favor of the two lower batteries expected from the upper battery and that of Captain Charles—the upper battery being the only one embarrassed by the expected movements of the infantry, which, under existing circumstances, would not at any time have drawn the fire of either boat. Charles' battery and the infantry did draw the fire of the Marblehead from the time the Pawnee came into the Kiawah River, as well as an occasional shot from her, and, as before stated, was the last to cease firing.

Colonel Kemper seems to think that a diversion in favor of the siege pieces was to have been made by the field artillery and the upper battery, and that this was prevented by the infantry, whereas the real design and expectation was that the siege batteries would so cripple and disable, if not destroy, the gun-boats as to enable the infantry to make an attack on the enemy on the island near the village. The lower batteries, instead of crippling or driving off the Marblehead, made no impression or but little upon her at all. She was lying at first in position to cover the causeway from the island to the village—about from 300 to 500 yards; in ten or fifteen minutes got under way and moved down the river in front of the middle battery and paused there ten or fifteen minutes; moved a short distance down the river and returned, and was all the time thereafter under way to take any position so as to rake the village, the causeway from the island to the village, or the field from the hedge to the village. The siege guns of the lower batteries were so inefficient in their fire as to make an attack on the village, island, and causeway wholly unjustifiable, and therefore I ordered a retreat after Colonel Kemper had informed me that he was retiring. To the inefficiency of his siege pieces the failure of the expedition is to be attributed. I was instructed that Colonel Kemper was to "command the artillery engaged and thus be able to give his special attention to that arm of the service, upon the handling and service of which the success of the affair would depend." Neither my report or Colonel Kemper's states the fact that the body of Private William J. Johnson, of siege train, was left on the field at or near his battery. This was not reported to me until I reached Roper's. There Colonel Kemper proposed to leave a force of infantry to go down and recover the guns and the dead body. I at first declined, thinking it not prudent to do so, but immediately, on reflection, left the infantry and remained until the 26th with the view of recovering the guns and the body. Major Jenkins that night succeeded in getting the body and gave it honorable burial, as reported by him verbally to myself and in writing to General Wise.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. R. PAGE,

*Colonel, Commanding Expedition.*

Capt. JAMES H. PEARCE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[28.]

---

*Reports of Lieut. Col. Del. Kemper, C. S. Artillery.*

ADAMS RUN, December 26, 1863.

SIR: Daybreak on the morning of the 26th [25th] instant found the several batteries under my command disposed in exact accordance with Special Orders, No. 276, from department headquarters. At 6



hours 10 minutes I opened on the steamer lying in front of Legareville (supposed to be the Marblehead) from the middle battery, the steamer being distant about 1,500 yards, and was promptly followed by the fire of the lower battery, directed at the same object, and of the upper battery and Charles' battery, directed upon the village. In five minutes the Marblehead started down stream, firing as she went, and stopped in front of the middle battery. She remained in this position about fifteen minutes, responding with vigor and accuracy to our fire, when she concluded to continue her downward course. She was hardly under way when a large war steamer (supposed to be the Pawnee) came in sight coming to her assistance. The latter steamer fired from her bow gun (100-pounder Parrott) when she reached the mouth of Kiawah River, and proceeding up that river gave us the benefit of her broadsides, while she moved to a position enfilading both the middle and lower batteries, where she remained behind a small island until after our fire had ceased, firing heavily and rapidly. The Marblehead in the meantime returned to her position in front of the middle battery, and there remained. A small sailing vessel about this time moved up beyond the Pawnee and opened fire from mortars, and great activity was visible among the whole fleet in Stono Inlet. The distance of the Pawnee being too great for our guns (not less than one mile and a half), and our fire on the Marblehead being apparently ineffectual, I concluded about 7 o'clock to withdraw. As far as the two 30-pounder Parrotts were concerned this was easily effected, with the loss of only four horses; but the two 8-inch siege howitzers of the middle battery were reduced to six horses. I was compelled therefore to leave one behind, ordering a team to be sent back for it from the Parrott guns (Webb's battery) as soon as they had been removed to a point of comparative safety from the enemy's fire.

In the meantime, on going to the lower battery (under Capt. F. C. Schulz's command), I ascertained that he had been unable to withdraw the 8-inch siege howitzer assigned to that battery by reason of the damages (irreparable) to the harness. On reaching the road to Legareville, whence I designed to return for the two howitzers, I learned by courier that the infantry were retiring under cover of the trees on the northern edge of the peninsula of Legareville, Charles' battery having been already sent to the rear by Col. P. R. Page. I then requested Maj. John Jenkins to send me a squad of his cavalry to accompany the party going for the howitzers, but I was induced by his advice to await nightfall for the operation. The batteries were, therefore, sent on to their bivouac of the previous night (at Walpole's, six miles from Legareville). At 5 p. m. I took a section of the Marion Artillery (two 12-pounder Napoleons) and went to Roper's, near Aberpoolie bridge, where I met Major Jenkins with 100 cavalry and 200 men of the infantry, who had remained there, by Colonel Page's order, to assist in recovering the two howitzers. When I reached there I learned from Major Jenkins that the enemy had already advanced from the village and driven his pickets back beyond the roads leading to the two batteries, and probably occupied them in force. I thought proper, therefore, to abandon the attempt to recover the two howitzers. The want of success of the artillery on this expedition is due to the following causes: The distance of the Marblehead from our battery was too great to render her prompt destruction possible, and the entire want of previous practice by the artillerists manning the 30-pounder Parrotts (they having never before fired them) rendered their fire somewhat ineffectual. The 8-inch howitzers might do good service at short range, but for any distance greater

than 1,000 yards I regard them as utterly worthless. Many of the fuses exploded prematurely, and about half of the friction primers failed. I regard as having contributed in some degree to the ill success of this expedition the loss of the diversion in favor of the two lower batteries expected from the upper battery and that of Captain Charles by reason of the necessity they were under of accommodating their operations to the movements of the infantry. I cannot close this report without expressing my high sense of the distinguished coolness and gallantry displayed by all the officers of my command, and the steadiness and enthusiasm of the men, with but very rare exceptions, was most noteworthy. Where all did their duty it would be unfair to discriminate, but I desire to place on record my admiration of the heroic manner in which Private William Heyward Ancrum, of Webb's battery, met his death. I must also thank Lieutenant McKee, my adjutant, and Privates Sams, Miller, and Fripp, of Major Jenkins' cavalry, who acted as couriers for me, for the satisfactory manner in which they performed their duties. Accompanying this report are, first, a paper marked A, showing the effective strength of the artillery on the morning of the engagement, and, second, a paper marked B, a list of casualties, showing 1 killed, 2 mortally wounded (since dead), and 9 wounded.\* These casualties occurred, it will be seen, in Webb's, Smith's, and Charles' batteries.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DEL. KEMPER,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Artillery.*

Lieutenant FLEET,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

### A.

*Effective strength of artillery forces under command of Lieut. Col. Del. Kemper, engaged in the attack on the gun-boats in the Stono River, near Legareville, on the 25th December, 1863.*

Companies.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Musicians.	Privates.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
Company A, siege train.....	1	2	4	6	1	61	3	72	75
Company B, siege train.....	1	2	4	5	1	70	2	80	82
Charles' battery.....	1	1	5	4	1	66	2	76	78
Schnitz's battery.....	1	2	4	6	1	60	3	71	74
Section Marion Artillery.....	2	2	2	2	2	38	2	40	42
Total.....	3	9	17	23	4	295	12	339	351

DEL. KEMPER,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Artillery.*

JOHN'S ISLAND, December 25, 1863.

[28.]

ADAMS RUN, January 6, 1864.

GENERAL: In compliance with your order of 30th ultimo, I submit the following statement of the number and character of shots fired from

\* Nominal list omitted.

the batteries under my command in the affair near Legareville, on the morning of the 23d [25th] December, 1863:

*At the village.*—From upper battery: Ten 12-pounder spherical case; five rifle shell, caliber 3.81; five 8-inch howitzer shell. From Charles' battery: Five solid shot, 3.5-inch Blakely; thirty-two shell, 3.5-inch Blakely; forty-eight shell, 12-pounder howitzer.

*At the steamer.*—From Charles' battery: Nineteen solid shot, 3.5-inch Blakely. From middle battery: Thirty-four 30-pounder Parrott shell; thirty-four 8-inch howitzer shell. From lower battery: Ten 8-inch howitzer shell; thirty-four 10-pounder Parrott shell; 12 rifle shell, caliber 3.81; 10 rifle solid shot, caliber 3.81.

*Fuses and Primers.*—The several battery commanders are unable to furnish me exact information on this subject, and, as I looked to them, I have no particular remarks to make in reference to the fuses except that those of most of the guns and the 12-pounder howitzers exploded their shells with tolerable accuracy as far as I could judge; those of the 8-inch howitzers were not so good, quite a number of their shells exploding soon after leaving the piece. Captain Charles also reports that several of his shells exploded prematurely. The primers in use by all the batteries were entirely unreliable. Captain Schulz reports that (at the lower battery) eight in succession failed in one gun, besides many other cases not so extreme. Captain Charles reports a number as having failed. The 30-pounder Parrott under my immediate observation repeatedly required some four or five unsuccessful attempts before the charge was ignited. In some cases the fault in the primer seemed to be that the lower extremity of the tube was too securely closed, for on pulling the lanyard a good flame issued upward, but none reached the charge below.

I trust the foregoing report is sufficiently in detail to meet the wishes of the commanding general. It is the nearest approximation to a proper report that can be made from the meager information furnished me by the company commanders. I shall now, general, ask leave to call your attention to facts in connection with the affair at Legareville, which were either entirely omitted from my report to Colonel Page, or not sufficiently dwelt upon in that paper. In the interview held with Colonel Gonzales, by direction of General Beauregard, on the evening of the 14th ultimo, I particularly requested that the 8-inch siege howitzers should not be assigned me; and also that Captain Webb should be ordered to practice a little with his 30-pounds in order to get range and familiarize his men with their working. So far from my requests being complied with these batteries were never even notified to report to me at Church Flats; after waiting for them until Tuesday evening (22d December), I dispatched first a courier and then my adjutant to James Island to ascertain the cause of the delay, and to bring the batteries forward at once. They reached Church Flats Wednesday morning about sunrise. Captain Webb had only seventy-four shells for his two 30-pounds, a very small supply of friction primers, and no breech-sights whatever. In illustration of the entire want of practice of Captain Webb's men in handling their guns, I will mention that when I halted him near Roper's to shift his pieces from the traveling-beds to the trunnions, this operation for which five minutes ought to have sufficed, occupied him nearly an hour. I telegraphed twice (once on the 17th December) for the caisson and ammunition for the 10-pounder Parrott temporarily assigned to Schulz's battery, but received nothing until after the light batteries had been moved to Church Flats.



I knew the fault was not in the ordnance office in Charleston, and therefore said nothing about the matter, substituting one of Schulz's bronze rifles for the Parrott, feeling sure General Beauregard would approve the act.

In regard to the distance of the Marblehead from the middle battery when the action commenced, I am aware that Colonel Page thinks my estimate too great. My opportunities for judging of that distance were greatly superior to his, and I am sustained by all the officers under me. I ordered the 30-pounder to commence at  $23^{\circ}$  elevation, equivalent to almost 1,200 yards, and these shots fell short. I desire to remind you that in the report of my reconnaissance near Legareville on the 13th of December I avoided any allusion to the distances, because I then thought they were too great to render success by any means certain; but I conceived that the circumstances of the case rendered it unbecoming to say anything calculated to throw obstacles in the way of the expedition. When about 7 o'clock I thought it advisable to withdraw from the engagement, I notified Colonel Page of my intention by a courier, who left me as orders were sent to bring one of Captain Webb's teams down to the battery, and this courier returned to me at the batteries just after the second Parrott gun was started, the howitzers still firing. I thus gave Colonel Page ample time to move from the field before or along with me, and when the 8-inch howitzers from the middle battery reached the Legareville road I was informed that Charles had passed up some time (at least fifteen minutes) previous, and that the infantry was retiring along the northern edge of the peninsula. My determination to withdraw was induced solely by the apparent entire inefficiency of our fire, and not by the enemy's fire; our casualties all occurred in rear of the batteries, where the horses were. I came to this conclusion on my own responsibility, it never occurring to me that I was to await Colonel Page's orders, and in this view of our relations I am sure he concurred. The withdrawal was effected very slowly and deliberately, one piece at a time, the others keeping up their fire, and I am sure fire from the 8-inch howitzers of the middle battery was maintained after Charles had left the field. In spite of the heavy (but not destructive) fire, it was certainly perfectly practicable to remove the two howitzers left at the batteries at the time I proposed to do so, viz, as soon as the others were somewhat out of the range of fire; and it will ever be a source of regret to me that I yielded to the advice of others, though I, of course, concurred with them at the time. Private Johnson, of siege train, was killed near the horses, in the edge of the woods, some 100 yards in rear of the middle battery and not at the battery. When I left the battery to go to the lower one shortly after the last Parrott had been withdrawn, I passed near that point, but saw nothing of the body, which was doubtless concealed by the bushes under which some of the drivers took shelter, and only learned some hours after that it had been left. Having been informed before I left the island that the body had been recovered, I did not consider it necessary to remark the circumstance in my report. From a conversation held with Colonel Page on the night of the 24th I learned to my surprise that we differed in our interpretation of the paragraph of Special Orders, No. 276, directing the attack on the enemy's force in the village, Colonel Page contending that he was to await the destruction or crippling of the gun-boats to make the advance on the village, while I understood General Beauregard to order that advance as soon as the vessels were fairly engaged with the batteries. It was therefore agreed between us



that the upper battery should fire five rounds and then cease, to allow the infantry to enter the village. If the crippling of the vessel had been regarded as the signal for the advance of the infantry, this restriction would have been unnecessary. Certainly I must ever remain of opinion that a most favorable opening for that advance was presented when the Marblehead, seemingly distrusting her ability to stand our fire, steamed down the river, leaving the men in the village to their fate. My first report was, it seems, too brief; I trust I will not be considered as having reached the opposite extreme in this.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

DEL. KEMPER,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Artillery.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

[Indorsement.]

I don't understand the purpose or motive of this second report of Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper. Colonel Page is absent on furlough, but I forward this for whatever it is worth to aid the clear understanding of the failure of the attack on Legareville and the gun-boat Marblehead. The estimate of distance by Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper must be inaccurate, or the best maps of the locality must be incorrect. The Marblehead could not have been at any time more than from 900 to 1,200 yards distant from the middle battery, if the maps are at all correct. I do not sustain Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper in his insinuation that the infantry should have advanced upon Legareville. Subsequent developments show that Colonel Page's judgment was right in not advancing. I refer to the reports of Major Jenkins. He thinks that the battery of Charles would have been lost; so I think Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper's bad shots could not have been helped by the advance of the infantry and of Charles' battery. He, Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, was under the orders of Colonel Page. He did right not to wait for those orders. He retired first and without orders. Charles' battery continued the fight after he was reported as retiring. I see no object, I repeat, in this report. If Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper means to cast any censure upon Colonel Page he ought to state it distinctly. In my opinion Colonel Page's course ought to be approved. Charles' battery may have passed the road first for obvious reasons, though delaying and firing later than the siege pieces. I regret that the heavy howitzers were not brought off. Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper is responsible for that, and for leaving the dead body on the ground. I accept his account of that part of the failure. The sketch which he appends is incorrect. The shots from the Marblehead passed directly over the middle battery over to where Charles' light battery and infantry were placed. The loss in Charles' battery and in the infantry (one ambulance mule) was all owing to that circumstance. I repeat that the failure of the expedition was owing, first, to the bad gunnery of the siege train; second, to the fact that no work was thrown up to prevent the enfilade fire of the Pawnee from Kiawah. I have no censure to cast except upon this disposition to inculcate the infantry.

Respectfully,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

## FEBRUARY 5-22, 1864.—The Florida Expedition.

*Report of Col. James Montgomery, Second South Carolina Colored Infantry, commanding brigade, of engagement at Olustee, or Ocean Pond, February 20.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,  
Jacksonville, Fla., March 15, 1864.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following official report:

When the battle of Olustee began my command, the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts and First North Carolina Regiments, was in rear of the train. Thinking it might be a demonstration intended by the enemy to draw us away from the train, I immediately disposed my force so as to protect it, at the same time sending an aide to the front for orders. The aide was hardly out of sight when the fight thickened so rapidly that I moved forward with the Fifty-fourth without waiting for orders, leaving the First North Carolina to guard the train. We soon met the aide with orders to bring up both regiments. The Fifty-fourth Massachusetts was placed on the left of the line, while the First North Carolina moved directly forward. Fresh re-enforcements of the enemy came up at this time, and the fight, which had slackened a little, broke out again in all its fury, and continued till sunset, when the troops retired slowly from the field. The Fifty-fourth, commanded by Colonel Hallowell, lost 1 captain and 2 lieutenants wounded, and 84 men killed, wounded, and missing. The First North Carolina lost in killed, wounded, and missing, 199 men and 10 officers.

I have the honor to be, captain, your most obedient servant,

JAMES MONTGOMERY,  
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. P. R. CHADWICK,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[35.]

*Report of Capt. John Hamilton, Battery E, Third U. S. Artillery, of engagement at Olustee, or Ocean Pond, February 20.\**

HILTON HEAD, S. C., February 24, 1864.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the commanding general, such operations as fell under my observation in the battle of the 20th, near Olustee, Fla.:

Upon the general engagement of the pickets along the line, Colonel Henry went forward on our left flank to reconnoiter the enemy's position. Coming back he informed me, in General Seymour's presence, that by planting, say two sections of artillery at a point he would designate, he thought I might enfilade their line, and that we might worst them in a short time. The sections were advanced, but received, on coming into battery, a fire from a more extended line of infantry than what had been first observed. My battery was under 250 yards from the enemy's right of infantry, while an oblique line of cavalry bore off to their right and nearly, as far as I could see, into the woods. The Eighth U. S. Colored, Colonel Fribley, then deployed, but its left wing filled all the intervals of my pieces and prevented their working to any

\* See also Myrick's report, Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 319.

advantage. As soon as I saw this position I felt that all hopes of withdrawing my guns to a more favorable position were gone, for the reason that the Eighth U. S. Colored were green troops, and should I have limbered to the rear I was sure they would run before the second line could come up to our support. As this line—Colonel Barton's brigade—was about deploying, I knew that the running of troops through or over them would subject us to an immediate defeat from the enemy's cavalry turning our left flank. I should judge the enemy's flanking line of cavalry to have been 500 strong. I was soon struck on the left hip, but not disabled. Then Lieutenant Eddy was badly wounded; then my horse. I could pay almost no attention to my battery, which was being mowed down as grass without the power to reply with any effect. My whole attention was involved in holding the Eighth on their ground. My heart bled for them; they fell as tenpins in a bowling alley; but everything depended on their sacrifice and that of my battery until we could be relieved or the new line formed. In about twenty-five minutes, out of 82 men and 4 officers, 44 men and 3 officers were disabled, and 39 horses were hit so as to be left behind. Langdon's battery then took position on my left, and bleeding heavily, and sick, I directed Lieutenant Myrick to get off the pieces, and I reported to General Seymour, who sent me off the field. Colonel Fribley had fallen, mortally wounded, some time before, and had been placed on the foot-board of one of my limbers. I saw him dead, and directed one of his officers to take him off, as I had to use the limber to get off one of my guns. He was placed about twenty-five feet to the right and rear of my right piece, where I think he was left. I do not think that we, on the left, did much hurt to the enemy. Our time was occupied in filling gaps; my pieces were marred by the infantry commingling with my own men. The left wing of the U. S. Colored Infantry could have done little injury to the enemy; they fired very wildly and without purpose. It was not from cowardice as much as ignorance. Their officers appeared to do their duty as brave men, but without self-reliance, and I did not see any of the regiment run, yet they only served the purpose of keeping the enemy in check from charging. They should not be condemned, for I saw nothing wrong that could not be accounted for by want of experience and ignorance of object, apparently. My own men behaved well, devotedly, and individually so. My attached "Enfans Perdus" did not. They clustered and gabbled in all languages; some were punished.

It was impossible at the time of removing to a second line to bring off two pieces and two caissons for want of horses or cannoneers. I regret to say they were left to the enemy with nearly full ammunition chests. All my officers were hit, four of us severely wounded, and the charge of the battery fell into the hands of Lieut. D. Irwin, Third Rhode Island Artillery, serving with the battery. As chief of artillery I can make no report that can be so called. I had to act on the line of infantry as a general staff officer. This is to be the more regretted, for could I have had the directing of Langdon's battery it would not have taken the position it did. I had not even time to communicate with the general. But personally I have nothing to regret. By the sacrifice of five pieces of artillery I saved the whole of our left flank from breaking and its disastrous consequences. We thus changed a rout into a simple defeat or beating back. For the dead, a very large majority died honorably; the wounded have all the sympathy a wounded man can extend. My thanks are due to Lieutenant Irwin for his labors.



My officers discharged their duties unflinchingly, and only left when their presence would have been a drawback. To Lieut. J. R. Myrick is due the credit of withdrawing the two pieces saved. Messrs. Eddy and Dodge, Third Rhode Island Artillery, have my thanks for their coolness and steadiness in managing their sections. There is an officer, unknown to me, to whom I wish to pay a tribute of praise. I hear that he had been mustered out of service from the New York Independent Battalion. I handed him my pistol when I was wounded and he sent it to me afterwards. All I can say is that it is a brave man who would come where it was simply to give encouragement to troops by his example. He is worth seeking out. I shall ask Lieutenant Myrick to add his report to this.\*

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. HAMILTON,

*Capt., Third Artillery, Comdg. Light Co. E, and Chief of Artillery.*

Captain CHADWICK,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[35.]

# **NOVEMBER 15–DECEMBER 31, 1864.—The Savannah (Georgia) Campaign.**

*Report of Lieut. Col. Edward Briggs, Seventy-sixth Ohio Infantry.*

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY,

*Savannah, Ga., January 2, 1865.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that this regiment left Smyrna Camp-Ground, Ga., on the 13th of September [November], 1864; marched to White Hall, near Atlanta, and camped two nights. On the 15th the line of march was again taken up, and came via Rough and Ready, McDonough, and Indian Springs, crossing the Macon and Charleston Railroad near Gordonsville, where, on the 22d, the regiment destroyed three miles and a half of the track. Marched thence via Irwinton and crossed the Oconee River eight miles from that place. Moved thence parallel with the railroad; crossed the Ogeechee River near Millen, and engaged with the rest of the brigade in destroying the railroad on the 3d of December. Recrossed river same day, and the day following renewed the march in the direction of Savannah. On the 10th again crossed the Ogeechee River on bridge of the Gulf railroad, and proceeded with the rest of the army to the investment of the city of Savannah. During the siege the regiment [was] actively engaged in making earth-works and skirmishing with the enemy. Had one man slightly wounded by bursting of enemy's shell whilst the regiment was supporting a battery. The health of the regiment has never been as good since its organization as during the last campaign.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWARD BRIGGS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

By L. FOLLETT,

*Sergeant-Major.*

Capt. J. D. FEGAN,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[44.]

---

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 319.



*Report of Maj. Ruel M. Johnson, One hundredth Indiana Infantry.*

HDQRS. 100TH REGT. INDIANA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,  
*Savannah, Ga., January 3, 1865.*

SIR: I have the honor to respectfully report the following as the part performed by the One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Second Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, Department and Army of the Tennessee, in the great campaign of the Federal forces commanded by Maj. Gen. William T. Sherman, from Atlanta to Savannah, Ga.:

In obedience to orders from headquarters Second Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, the One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry broke camp at Atlanta, Ga., at 6 a. m. November 15, 1864, and in conjunction with the remaining forces of the command moved toward McDonough, the county seat of Henry County, Ga., marching the distance of twenty miles. From thence forward our operations run as follows: November 16, marched at 7 a. m.; passed through McDonough at 4 p. m., and encamped at 6 p. m., having marched sixteen miles. November 17, marched at 1 p. m., and encamped on Indian Springs road at 11 p. m., having marched fourteen miles. November 18, marched at 7 a. m. and encamped at Indian Springs, having marched five miles. My regiment was placed upon provost duty in the town. November 19, marched at 10 a. m., crossing the Ocmulgee River on pontoon bridge near the Ocmulgee Mills, and bivouacked at 2 a. m. 20th November on the Hillsborough road, having marched fifteen miles through the rain and over the worst of roads. November 20, marched at 7 a. m., passing to the right of Hillsborough, in Jasper County, and Tranquilla, of Jones County; encamped near Clinton, county seat of Jones County, having marched fourteen miles. November 21, marched at 6.30 a. m., passing through Clinton, county seat of Jones County, and reaching the Macon and Savannah Railroad, crossed the same and encamped between Griswoldville and Gordon on the railroad, having marched eighteen miles. November 22, the Second Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, to which my regiment is attached, having been ordered to make a reconnaissance for the purpose of showing to the enemy a column of infantry moving toward Macon, Ga., I moved the One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry from their place of bivouac at 6 a. m. and joined the column of the brigade on the Griswoldville and Macon road, occupying my assigned place in the column. The column moved forward on the above-named road some two miles, when we encountered the enemy's cavalry in strong force posted upon Duncan's farm on the left of the railroad, proceeding toward Macon. We soon drove them from this position, and as they retreated the column moved forward, driving the enemy before us some two miles and a half, when, upon being informed by the major-general commanding the Fifteenth Army Corps that the object of our reconnaissance was obtained, the command was ordered to fall back and take up a position on Duncan's farm and remain there until the remaining troops of the column and trains passed by, and then act as rear-guard to the entire column. Having arrived at the point designated upon Duncan's farm, we formed line of battle covering the Macon road, with our flanks resting in the timber while our front and center was in the open field. The regiments composing the command were assigned positions on the line as follows: On the right of the road were placed the Sixth Iowa Infantry, One hundred and third Illinois Infantry, and Ninety-seventh Indiana Infantry; on the left of the road were posted

the Fortieth Illinois Infantry, One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and Forty-sixth Ohio Infantry, while in the center and on the road the section of artillery which had accompanied the brigade took up a position. Having formed line and taken up the position assigned me, I immediately directed my men to build slight barricades of rails to guard as a precaution against any contingency that might arise, and then to get dinner, previously, however, covering my front with skirmishers to give warning of the approach of the enemy in time to be ready to meet him.

In less than an hour after getting into position, as above stated, our skirmishers became engaged with the advance of the enemy, who was moving upon us, and it soon became apparent that a heavy battle must ensue, as it was evident the enemy intended to endeavor to drive us from our position, and with that view had formed in heavy force upon our front and opened upon our barricades with four pieces of artillery. Brig. Gen. Charles C. Walcutt, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, perceiving this, ordered me to take the three right companies of my regiment and support the section of the First Michigan Battery, occupying the center of the line, which order I immediately obeyed. I had no sooner done this than from the maneuvering of the enemy it became apparent that he would endeavor to turn our extreme right flank, and to checkmate him there, General Walcutt ordered me to withdraw three more companies of my regiment from the left flank, and putting them in position on the extreme right flank, take charge of that end of the line, and at all hazards hold the enemy at bay at that point. I accordingly moved Companies A, B, and C of my regiment to the extreme right of the brigade line, and placing Companies A and C on the line, deployed Company B as skirmishers to extend the line to the right, instructing the men to shelter themselves behind trees and to hold their positions at all hazards. Companies I, K, and H, having been placed in the center of the brigade line, and the Forty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry having, by order of General Walcutt, previously moved to the right, I had only Companies D, E, F, and G of my regiment with which to hold what had been the line occupied by the One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry and the Forty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. These companies I deployed along the works so as to cover the two regimental fronts, and placed them in command of Edwin Goldsmith, lieutenant and adjutant, who managed them admirably during the remainder of the day. The three companies in the center I placed under the immediate command of Capt. John W. Headington, and he continued to manage them during the remainder of the fight with skill and sound discretion. On the right flank my men were much exposed, having no works to shelter themselves; but the ground being rather favorable, I succeeded in checking the enemy so suddenly in his effort to turn our line that he did not afterward attempt seriously to get around our flank, nor did he even have time to discover the strength of our line or number of our forces at that point. In this engagement, which lasted from 1 o'clock until dark, the enemy made some seven distinct assaults upon our lines, and was handsomely repulsed with heavy loss on his part each time. Toward evening I received an order from Col. R. F. Catterson, Ninety-seventh Indiana Infantry, who in the meantime had assumed command of the brigade, owing to Brigadier-General Walcutt's having been wounded, to be ready with a heavy skirmish line in my front to charge the enemy at the sound of the bugle, and to bring in such of the enemy as had remained behind in the last repulse and taken shelter under the cover of a ravine which ran along our front. This

movement was accordingly executed, and resulted in the capture of several prisoners, most of whom were wounded. We found a considerable number of small-arms, which I had brought in and turned over to the brigade commander, and the wounded prisoners were sent back to the hospital for care and treatment. After the close of the fight and the gathering up of all the prisoners obtainable, and property left by the enemy on the field, in obedience to orders received we withdrew from the works and rejoined the column some three miles in our rear, and encamped for the night. In this engagement I lost 2 men killed and 18 wounded, a list of which is attached hereto.\* Prisoners captured represent that the enemy attacked us with fifteen regiments of infantry and seven regiments of cavalry, and yet the gallantry of our men was such that we successfully held him at bay and drove him from the field. In justice to my men I should state that at one time the ammunition being scarce, they voluntarily fixed bayonets and expressed their determination to hold their line as long as there was a man of them left. My officers all behaved with conspicuous gallantry, and at all times during the engagement kept cheering their men and telling them to hold their ground and beat back the enemy. My regiment occupying and holding the left flank, center, and right flank of the brigade line, I could not well be present at each point but a part of the time, but I am assured that every man and officer did his full duty and behaved gallantly. The strength of my regiment in this engagement was 330 effective men, armed as follows:

Springfield rifled muskets, caliber .58.....	305
Spencer rifles, caliber .52.....	25
Total .....	330

November 23, continued our march at 7 a. m., and encamped on the Irwinton road near Gordon, Wilkinson County, Ga., having traveled the distance of four miles. November 24, marched at 7 a. m.; distance traveled twelve miles, and encamped at Irwinton, county seat of Wilkinson County, Ga. November 25, marched at 7 a. m., and encamped on the Oconee River near Emmett, having marched twelve miles. November 26, marched at 4 p. m.; crossed the Oconee River at 8 p. m. on pontoon bridge, and encamped at Irwin's Cross-Roads, in Washington County, at 11 p. m., having marched thirteen miles. November 27, broke camp at 1 p. m., and marched to Riddleville, a distance of thirteen miles. November 28, broke camp at 8 a. m., and marching eighteen miles encamped on the Savannah road twelve miles from Summerville, Emanuel County, Ga. November 29, broke camp at 8 a. m., passing through Summerville, encamping on the Ogeechee River, having marched fifteen miles. November 30, continued our march at 8 a. m., and encamped on Savannah road; distance traveled, twelve miles.

December 1, broke camp at 6 a. m., and marching ten miles on Savannah road, encamped for the night. December 2, broke camp at 7 a. m., and marching seven miles, crossed Scull's Creek and encamped in the edge of Bulloch County, Ga. December 3, remained in camp. December 4, broke camp at 6 a. m., and marching sixteen miles encamped at 3 p. m. on Savannah road. December 5, continued to march at 7 a. m., and encamped at 5 p. m., having marched eighteen miles. December 6, broke camp at 3 p. m., and marching in rear of division train as rear-guard, encamped at 6 p. m. on the Ogeechee River, having traveled nine miles. December 7, the Third Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, Colonel Williamson command-

\* Nominal list (omitted) shows 3 men killed and 18 men wounded during the campaign.



ing, having obtained possession of Wright's Bridge across the Ogeechee River, crossed that stream and built works on the east side. In obedience to orders received I moved the One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry and the Forty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Major Upton commanding, across the river and occupied the works held by Colonel Williamson's command, while he moved down the river on the east side to co-operate with General Corse, commanding Fourth Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, at Eden, on the Macon and Savannah Railroad. With these two regiments I held position on the east side of the Ogeechee River until 12 midnight, when I received orders to join my brigade, on the west bank of the Ogeechee, and burn all the culverts across the swamp and the bridge across the river in my rear, all of which I accomplished as directed, and joined the brigade with my command at 3.30 a. m., December 8, 1864. December 8, broke camp at 7 a. m., and marching twenty miles, encamped at Eden, county seat of Bryan County, Ga. December 9, remained in camp. December 10, broke camp at 10 a. m., and crossing the Ogeechee River above the mouth of the Cannouchee River, marched eighteen miles, and encamped at 9 p. m. before the city of Savannah, Ga. December 11 to 19, moved two miles to the right and encamped with the brigade on the Ogeechee road eight miles from Savannah. Here we remained until the 17th of December, when I was ordered to proceed with my regiment down the Ogeechee road and support the Twelfth Wisconsin Battery, stationed on that road; was relieved from that position on the night of the 18th and returned to our former camp. December 20, received orders to proceed with my regiment as escort to forage train across the Ogeechee River toward Altamaha River, and to command the escort, consisting of 200 mounted infantry; Twenty-sixth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Major Lubbers commanding; Ninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Captain McSweeney commanding, and One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Capt. John W. Headington commanding.

Returned to Savannah December 24, having loaded our train, composed of 160 wagons, with corn and sweet potatoes, and made the whole trip, traveling 100 miles, in four days, and obtaining supplies without any loss of men or wagons. I also drove into camp 100 head of beef-cattle, which I turned over to the commissary department for the use of the troops. During the entire campaign from Atlanta to Savannah, Ga., between the dates of November 15 and December 24, 1864, my officers and men behaved as became good soldiers. The health of the command during the entire march was unexceptionably good. We foraged largely upon the country, and yet did it without having it attended with any of the demoralizing influences which usually steal over a command obliged so to subsist. On starting from Atlanta November 15 my regiment numbered:

Enlisted men present for duty.....	361
Officers present for duty .....	17

Aggregate present for duty.....	378
---------------------------------	-----

At the battle of Duncan's farm, November 22, I lost twenty killed and wounded. On December 6 one of my men who was detailed as scout at the headquarters of Maj. Gen. O. O. Howard, commanding Army of the Tennessee, was killed, leaving the strength of my command on reaching Savannah at—

Enlisted men present for duty.....	340
Commissioned officers present for duty .....	17

Aggregate strength present for duty.....	357
--	-----



During the entire campaign I have used the following amount of ammunition:

Elongated ball cartridges, caliber .58.....	22,000
Spencer rifle cartridges, caliber .52.....	1,610
Henry rifle cartridges, caliber .44 .....	200
Total.....	23,810

I regret to state, however, in connection with this report, that Levi Kennedy, a private of Company K, One hundredth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, having been detailed away from the command to guard ordnance train, by order of General Walcutt, commanding Second Brigade, and thus being out from under the healthful moral influences of his company commander, was led into the committing of the grievous crime of pillaging, for which, however, he has been tried and properly punished. Save this, there is no exception to the uniform good conduct and soldierly bearing among any of the men or officers of this command during the entire campaign, and I am satisfied had Private Kennedy been with his company and regiment no such misfortune would have befallen him.

Tendering my thanks to the brigade commander and his entire staff for their uniform kindness and ready assistance during the entire campaign, I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. M. JOHNSON,

*Major, Comdg. One hundredth Regt. Indiana Volunteer Infantry.*

Capt. ORLA J. FAST,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General to Robert F. Catterson, Colonel Ninety-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Commanding Second Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, Army of the Tennessee.*

[44.]

---

*Report of Maj. Abraham J. Seay, Battalion Thirty-first and Thirty-second Missouri Infantry.*

HEADQUARTERS CONSOLIDATED BATTALION  
THIRTY-FIRST AND THIRTY-SECOND MISSOURI VOLUNTEERS,  
*Savannah, Ga., December 31, 1864.*

CAPTAIN: In compliance with your note of even date hereof I have to state that this battalion took part in all the marches, fatigues, skirmishes, &c., in the recent expedition from Atlanta, Ga., in which the First Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, was engaged, to wit: Marched from Atlanta November 15, 1864, via McDonough, Griswoldville, &c., crossing Ocmulgee, Oconee, and Ogeechee Rivers, destroying railroad at Paramore's Hill, near Millen, capturing a due proportion of horses, mules, sweet potatoes, &c. Total loss in the battalion, one man missing.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. J. SEAY,

*Major, Commanding Battalion.*

Capt J. D. FEGAN,

*Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 15th Army Corps.*

[44.]

*Report of Maj. Gen. Henry C. Wayne, Adjutant and Inspector General,  
Georgia Militia.*

STATE OF GEORGIA, ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Milledgeville, February 6, 1865.*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: An accidental injury to my right hand has prevented a report earlier of the operations of the militia under my command since the evacuation of Milledgeville by the State forces on the 19th of November, 1864. Parting with Your Excellency on the evening of the 19th of November at Gordon, where I had been ordered by you at the request of General Cobb, C. S. Provisional Army, dispositions for the night were made as well as could be done. The command consisted of the Corps of Cadets, Pruden's battery of artillery, Talbot's company of cavalry, Williams' company of militia, the factory and penitentiary guards, and the Roberts Guards (convicts); in all, nominally, 500 men, with 460 aggregate actually fit for effective service, and all under the immediate direction of Maj. F. W. Capers, superintendent of the Georgia Military Institute, whom I had appointed executive officer.

On Sunday morning, the 20th, my telegraphic communication with Macon was cut at Griswoldville by the enemy about 10.30 a. m. At 12 m. I learned that the enemy in force were moving on my right toward Milledgeville. Further information of the enemy's movement on Milledgeville reached me in the afternoon. At 8 p. m., having received no communication from Macon since the cutting of the wires in the morning, and feeling in consequence that I was thrown upon my own responsibility, I determined, on consultation with my principal officers, to abandon Gordon, as its occupation was of no value either for the protection of property (all trains and stores having been sent off) or as a military position, and to fall back to the Oconee bridge as the most important point on the Central railroad to be defended. Telegraphing for a train from below to move down to this new position, one was sent up on Monday about 12.30 p. m. The guns and baggage were immediately put on, and at 4 p. m., as the men were getting on, a report of the enemy in heavy force three miles off was brought in. Talbot's cavalry was sent forward to hold them in check while the train moved off, and did so handsomely, covering it also from a flank movement on our right to cut us off, and the retreat of the artillery horses sent down with their drivers by the Irwinton turnpike. A few scattering shots as the train moved off dropping harmlessly around it announced the entrance of the advanced guard of the enemy's Fifteenth Corps into Gordon. We brought off everything safely and arrived at the Oconee bridge at 6.30 p. m. At the bridge I found a guard of 186 men, consisting of Heyward's company of South Carolina Cavalry, a section of artillery (two pieces) under Lieutenant Huger, and a company of the Twenty-seventh Battalion of Georgia Reserves, under Major Hartridge, C. S. Provisional Army, sent up two days before by General McLaws from Savannah.

Tuesday, the 22d, was spent in examining the ground and in preparations. The orders from my superiors were to hold the bridge to the last extremity. The movement of the enemy was not a little raid, but his army marching on Savannah. The bridge could be flanked on the right from Milledgeville, Buffalo Creek only intervening, and on the left by Ball's Ferry, eight miles below, as well as attacked in front. The long and thick swamps on our side of the river prevented the use of artillery or cavalry at either the bridge or Ball's Ferry. An infantry defense only could be made and rough field-works to be hastily thrown up, as there were no previous preparations for cover. Major Hartridge

on his arrival had judiciously burned the main bridge over the Buffalo and guarded the crossing, and placed a light picket at Ball's Ferry, but his force was too small to prevent any formidable resistance. Three other bridges over the Buffalo were destroyed, the crossings guarded, and the picket at the ferry strengthened. Re-enforcements were called for from Savannah, but General McLaws had none to send, and the small command of not quite 700 men had twenty miles at least of line to watch and guard. Held to extreme orders, with an overwhelming force in front and on both flanks, these gallant officers and men cheerfully prepared to do their duty and meet their fate.

Wednesday, the 23d, the enemy (a brigade of Kilpatrick's division of mounted infantry, as we were informed by prisoners taken) appeared on our front at the bridge about 10.45 a. m. and commenced the attack, which was handsomely met on the west bank of the river by the Cadets under Captain Austin, and by a detachment of the Fourth Kentucky Mounted Infantry under Colonel Thompson, sent to my assistance that morning by General Wheeler, and by one gun of Pruden's battery, mounted on a platform car, under the gallant Pruden himself. Retiring slowly as they were pressed back to the bridge by the superior force of the enemy, the detachment of the Fourth Kentucky was withdrawn, the factory and penitentiary guards and Williams' militia sent in, and a line formed on the east bank of the river under the direction of Major Capers, who had been assigned to special command at the bridge. At 12.30 p. m. it was reported to me from the ferry that the enemy in numbers were on the opposite side, had driven in our pickets, seized the flat, which the officer in charge there had not destroyed on the approach of the enemy, as he had been ordered to do, and were crossing the river. Major Hartridge was immediately sent down with Heyward's company of South Carolina Cavalry, Talbot's cavalry, the company of the Twenty-seventh Battalion, the Roberts Guards, and Huger's section of artillery to meet this force and drive it back over the river, reclaim the flat, and establish a strong guard at the ferry. This duty the major performed in a most gallant manner, marching ten miles, driving back over the river between 200 and 300 of the enemy who had crossed, carrying out my orders completely. Leaving Talbot's cavalry and the Roberts Guards as an additional guard, and picketing Blackshear's Ferry, still four miles lower down, he rejoined me with the remainder of his troops at the bridge at 10.30 p. m. The force Major Hartridge encountered was subsequently reported to be the advance of the Fifteenth Corps. As the attack at Ball's Ferry, if successful, necessitated the abandonment of the bridge by placing the enemy in our rear, the forces at the bridge being, as it were, in a pocket, I had directed the baggage to be packed, the telegraph to be disconnected, and prepared for an orderly retreat should we be compelled to abandon the ground. Taking post at the head of the trestle, I awaited the result of Hartridge's movements. His success re-established our position. In the meantime the enemy at the bridge had been hammering Capers and his command in a lively manner, but without making any impression. Night closed active operations, but only to excite our men to sleepless vigilance, lest under the shelter of darkness the enemy might with his larger numbers seize an advantage.

Thursday, the 24th, opened bright and cold, and with daylight recommenced the attempt on the bridge. At Ball's Ferry the enemy had fallen back to his main body. Talbot crossed with some of his cavalry and gathered forty-three rifled carbines and a quantity of clothing, knapsacks, and other articles apparently abandoned in a



hurry. Prisoners and scouts reported the enemy in three columns, about 60,000 strong, moving in our front and on our right and left. At 1.30 p. m. the enemy opened at the bridge with light, long range of artillery, but after throwing a few shells withdrew it. Enemy reported building a raft in the woods below. Captain Warthen, with fifty-three men, Washington militia, some mounted and some on foot, reported for duty. At 5 p. m. enemy reappeared in small numbers (a reconnoitering party at Ball's Ferry), and, after delivering a few shots, retired. Bridge hard pressed all day. Small parties of cavalry marauding on the other side of the Buffalo and occasionally feeling the crossings. At 8.15 p. m. the enemy, under cover of night and of heavy volleys of small-arms, succeeded in forcing a firing party up to the far end of the trestle on their side, almost without range of our best rifles, and fired it. Colonel Gaines with 500 men joined me at midnight, by direction of General Wheeler, who had crossed in the morning at Blackshear's Ferry and at Dublin.

Friday, 25th, at 1 a. m., General Hardee arrived with a portion of his staff. At daybreak the enemy opened heavily at the ferry on Talbot with two pieces of artillery and small-arms. Trestle-work burning slowly toward the bridge, enemy covering its progress. At 9 a. m. General Hardee returned to No. 13. Enemy reported moving in large force on Sandersville and No. 13. At 11 a. m. Lieutenant Colonel Young, Thirtieth Georgia Battalion, sent to the ferry with a portion of Gaines' command to re-enforce Talbot, who was hard pressed, but well covered and confident, the Fourth Kentucky detachment patrolling the roads to our right. During the afternoon, the fire having approached the bridge, the enemy withdrew from our front, moving to our left. In the evening Major Capers, assuring himself that the enemy had entirely left our front, extinguished the flames which had reached the bridge, but only charred a few feet of it. The attempt to destroy the bridge by a direct attack in front had failed. At 9.15 p. m. Colonel Young, commanding at Ball's Ferry, reported that the enemy were preparing to cross above and below him; that his men and ammunition were nearly exhausted, and if held in his position until daylight his command would be sacrificed. On telegraphing this report to General Hardee at No. 13, for which point the enemy were also making, I received orders to withdraw all my forces and fall back on No. 13.

Saturday, 26th, 1.05 a. m., the forces were withdrawn, bringing off everything, and at 5.30 a. m. reached No. 13. Here Huger's artillery was turned over to General Wheeler, who was impeding the enemy's march from Sandersville. At 9 a. m. left for the Ogeechee bridge, No. 10, which I had been ordered by General Hardee to occupy. Arrived at 1 p. m. at the Ogeechee.

Sunday, 27th, enemy cut the Waynesborough railroad at Waynesborough in the morning. Ordered to fall back to Millen and fortify. Cavalry left in the front by order of General Hardee to watch the bridges. Arrived at Millen 3.30 p. m., with the infantry and Pruden's battery—in all, 423 strong. Fortified around the railroad depot.

Monday, 28th, at 2 a. m. received information from General Wheeler that Kilpatrick, with his command, with between 4,000 and 5,000 men, had left Waynesborough for Millen. My scouts on that road gave us no notice of the enemy. At 8.15 a. m. Major Black, inspector-general to General Hardee, arrived from up the road with the same information. As Kilpatrick was, on good authority, reported to have left Waynesborough for Millen, and as my scouts on the direct road between the two places gave me no hint of his approach, I concluded that his march

was to cut me off at No. 5, below, and that the safety of my command required me to fall back to or near that point. Major Black concurring, the command was moved back to No. 4½, behind the Little Ogeechee bridge, arriving there at 3.30 p. m.

Tuesday, 29th, occupied in preparing defenses. Sent Major Hart-ridge with his company of the Twenty-seventh Battalion to Savannah, as ordered by General Hardee. Rumors vague as to the movements and force of the enemy above. Command reduced to the Cadets and Milledgeville battalion of infantry, Pruden's battery, and the Washington County militia—in all, 350 men. Emanuel militia, mounted, numbering about thirty men, reported for duty under Captain Clifton.

Wednesday, November 30, sent Major Capers with an engine up the road for information. Communicated with General Wheeler.

Thursday, December 1, moved with the command up the road to No. 6 as a corps of observation. Leaving the command there, proceeded on the engine with some of my staff to No. 7. Enemy reported in force at No. 8, and crossing to west bank of the Oconee. Can learn nothing positively of the force on the right.

Friday, December 2, Captains Bridewell and Darling, quartermaster and commissary, C. S. Provisional Army, who had volunteered their services at Gordon, returned to their station at Milledgeville, the enemy having left that place. Ascertained positively that the enemy, said to be the Seventeenth Corps, are moving down the road, and that another column, reported to be the Fifteenth Corps, are three miles below me on the other side of the Oconee. A courier from General Wheeler reports a heavy cavalry force moving down on my right from Waynesborough. Fell back again to No. 4½, arriving there at 4 p. m.

Saturday, December 3, daybreak, joined by the State Line and First Brigade, Georgia Militia, of General Smith's division, from Savannah, under direction of Col. Robert Toombs, inspector-general, First Division. [At] 10.30 a. m. learned that the Fifteenth Corps, on the other side of the Ogeechee, was moving for No. 2, as I had supposed. As this march, if not anticipated, would cut my rear, determined, on consultation with Colonel Toombs, to fall back to that point, our only dependence being upon the railroad, having no wagons nor other means of transportation, and no cavalry to cover our movements, three columns of the enemy being also in our front on the railroad and on our right. At 11 a. m. joined by General Baker, C. S. Provisional Army, with his brigade of North Carolinians. Explaining to him the position of the enemy, he agreed with me that No. 2 was our post, and the command was accordingly moved down to that station. On arriving at No. 2 I was met by Major Black, of General Hardee's staff, with instructions to return to No. 4½, and that further re-enforcements would be sent to me. Obeyed the instructions, though in opposition to my own judgment and of my officers, and reoccupied No. 4½ about 7 p. m.

Sunday, December 4, re-enforced early in the morning by Anderson's and Phillips' brigades, Georgia militia, of General Smith's division. Formed line of battle behind the Little Ogeechee, throwing back the right to protect that flank, as the river was fordable above us with open pine barren to the Savannah River, enabling a superior force to envelop us easily. Our force consisted of about 4,000 men and three pieces of Pruden's battery; no cavalry. Assigning General Baker as executive officer in command of the line and Major Capers as chief of the staff, waited for events.

At 1.35 p. m. the advance of the Seventeenth Corps appeared on our left in front of the Cadets, one of whom (Coleman, a vedette) brought

down the officer of the party who demanded his surrender. Skirmishing began on our left and in front of the bridge on the railroad. At 4 p. m. General McLaws arrived from Savannah with orders from General Hardee to assume the command. At 5.30 p. m. General McLaws, having learned the position, directed me to withdraw the troops quietly during the night and fall back to No. 1½. At 7 p. m. enemy ceased skirmishing and began intrenching in our front.

Monday, December 5, 2 a. m., troops withdrawn and in march for [No.] 1½, Central railroad. Arrived at [No.] 1½, and while examining for a line received orders to fall back still farther and take up a position within three miles and a half of the city of Savannah.

Tuesday, December 6, arrived at the lines within three miles and a half of Savannah at 2 a. m. At 10 a. m. examined the line to be occupied by the State troops. It extended from the Central railroad to the Savannah River. Batteries were erected at the Central railroad, at the Augusta road, and at Williamson's plantation on the river, but no lines for infantry; nearly three-quarters of a mile had been thrown up.

Wednesday, December 7, General Smith returned to duty, having been temporarily unwell, and turning over to him his own division and Major Capers' battalion, I reported to General Hardee for any assistance I could render him.

Remaining in Savannah until Monday, the 19th of December, when General Hardee informed me that he had orders to evacuate the city, I left with my staff in the evening, and riding up on the South Carolina side reached this place again on Tuesday, the 27th of December, and resumed my office duties as adjutant and inspector general of the State.

In concluding this report I take the opportunity of bringing to the notice of Your Excellency and of officially expressing my thanks to Majors Hartridge and Capers and to the officers of my staff, improvised for the occasion, viz: Maj. John O. Ferrell, assistant adjutant-general; Messrs. S. P. Myrick of Baldwin, Charles J. Harris of Bibb, Benjamin Myrick of Baldwin, Hon. Francis L. Gue of Chatham (member of the Legislature), R. L. Hunter of Baldwin, and Captains Bridewell and Darling, C. S. Provisional Army, for their valuable counsel, confidence, and active assistance at all times and under any circumstances. My thanks are also due to the gallant officers and men whom I had the honor to command, and to whom I am indebted for support. I would conspicuously mention Majors Hartridge and Capers, and Captains Talbot, Pruden, Austin, and Warthen. The gallantry of these gentlemen cannot be surpassed. To Major Capers I am under the greatest obligations. His qualifications for military command are of the highest order, and entitle him to a prominent position. They have been brilliantly illustrated by the Corps of Cadets, whose gallantry, discipline, and skill equal anything I have seen in any military service. I cannot speak too highly of these youths, who go into a fight as cheerfully as they would enter a ball-room, and with the silence and steadiness of veterans. The Washington County and Emanuel County militia (forty-days' men) deserve commendation, consisting, as they did, of gentlemen advanced in life, to whom the hardships of camp must have been severe, whose homes were being overrun by the enemy, and yet who, from the purest incentives of patriotism and of duty, offered their lives in defense of their State. My thanks are also due to Drs. S. D. Brantley and James R. Smith, of Washington County, who volunteered their surgical skill and instruments during our contest on the banks of the Oconee. The Roberts Guards (convicts) generally



behaved well. Their captain (Roberts) is a brave and daring man. Inclosed is a list\* of those of the company who, sharing the fortunes of our troops, have returned to this place and been furloughed for thirty days. I recommend them for the full pardon conditionally promised.

With deep gratitude to a kind Providence, it is my pleasure to report that my losses were small, but 5 killed and 5 wounded. One of the wounded (Cadet Marsh) has since died, as also Mr. Stephen Manigault, of Charleston, S. C., of Heyward's cavalry, who received his death wound under Hartridge at Ball's Ferry on the evening of the 23d of November. Advanced in years, possessed of wealth, and of high social position, all of which might have screened him from military service, he nevertheless did not hesitate to uphold, as a private in the ranks, the political opinions he maintained. He fell gallantly fighting for them. His friends have already embalmed his memory, but it may be permitted to his accidental commander, personally a stranger to him, but who had learned his worth, to add a leaf to the chaplet of laurels that crowns his tomb, and to hold up his conduct as an example for imitation. What injury was inflicted upon the enemy we could not learn. Prisoners taken reported their loss as forty-five on the first day, November 23. Three bodies, unburied, were found at the ferry on the 24th, and I have learned since my return that a number of graves opposite the ferry mark in part the stubbornness of Talbot's resistance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY C. WAYNE,  
*Major-General.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
[44.] *Governor of Georgia.*

---

*Reports of Maj. Gen. Gustavus W. Smith, C. S. Army, commanding First Division, Georgia Militia.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, GEORGIA MILITIA,  
*Camp near Augusta, Ga., December 31, 1864.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my command during the recent siege of Savannah:

In compliance with your order of December 7 my division was placed upon the right of the line, which at this point was about three miles from the city, and extended from the Savannah River to the Central railroad. One brigade, having been previously detached by your order, was stationed on the Altamaha River, guarding the Savannah and Gulf railroad bridge. The enemy were at that time within a short distance, and steadily approaching by the Augusta and Louisville roads, on both of which slight batteries had already been constructed and four heavy guns placed in position. Near the river on our right flank were two small batteries, one 32-pounder being mounted on each. There were some rifle-pits prepared for skirmishers on a portion of the line. Otherwise the position was not fortified; but there was a swamp in front of us between the Louisville and Augusta roads, and rice-fields from the latter to the river-bank, which gave considerable natural strength to the position. Notwithstanding the deficiency of intrenching tools, a good deal of work was done upon the lines in the course of two days,

---

\* Omitted.

so that when the enemy appeared in force upon our front on the 9th we were prepared to make a very effective resistance to any direct attack the enemy might make. A strong detached work was constructed beyond the rice-fields near the river-bank, which enfiladed the whole of our front and added very materially to the strength of the position. My line was two miles and a half in length. We had on it about 2,000 men, afterward a good deal reduced by detachments. The two regiments of the State Line were placed near the Louisville road, the First Brigade of militia held the Augusta road, and the intermediate line was occupied by the Battalion of Cadets, the whole under command of Brigadier-General Carswell. The Second and Third Brigades held the line from the Augusta road to the river-bank, Colonel Hill, with a detachment from the Third Brigade, a detachment of Cadets, and Pruden's militia battery, occupying the advanced work beyond the rice-fields. The whole of my right was under the command of Brigadier-General Anderson. Later, a portion of Anderson's battery, eight pieces of Major Hamilton's artillery, and some additional heavy guns, were placed in position. The enemy pressed close upon our works, but made no direct or determined attempt to carry them. After the fall of Fort McAllister it was clearly only a question of time when Savannah would fall into the hands of the enemy. We were informed that no re-enforcements could be expected. Our only line of communication was across the Savannah River upon a narrow rice-field dike. Our supplies of provisions and ammunition were very limited. I urged upon you the necessity of preparing a pontoon bridge, and did everything in my power to aid in its early construction.

The enemy, after the capture of Fort McAllister, effected a permanent lodgment on Hutchinson's Island, crossed the Savannah River, and established works on the South Carolina shore, almost in range of our only line of retreat. In my judgment, as expressed to you at that time, they were in position to prevent the escape of any portion of the garrison for two or three days before we gave up the place. On the night of the 20th of December the evacuation of Savannah commenced. About 2 o'clock on the morning of the 21st the militia, which formed the rear guard, left the city at daybreak; reached the sand hills in South Carolina opposite to Savannah, from which place we marched to Bamberg, on the Charleston and Augusta Railroad. At the latter place you deprived us of the transportation which we had brought from in front of Atlanta, and the command came by railroad to this place, where we are now encamped. The officers and men behaved uniformly well and are entitled to all the credit and respect due to soldiers who have performed their full duty. Before closing this report I wish to call especial attention to three Confederate officers who have long served with the militia of Georgia, and by their gallantry and skill have materially aided in our success. I refer to Lieut. Col. B. W. Frobel, chief engineer; Capt. J. R. Troup, inspector-general, and Capt. R. W. Anderson, who, besides commanding his own most excellent battery, acted at Savannah as chief of artillery upon my line. Much credit is also due to the staff officers of my division belonging to the militia proper, for gallantry, skill, and good conduct throughout the arduous campaign from beyond the Chattahoochee to Savannah and Augusta.

G. W. SMITH,  
*Major-General.*

Lient. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Commanding Department, &c., Charleston, S. C.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, GEORGIA MILITIA,  
*Camp near Augusta, January 26, 1865.*

GENERAL: Some weeks since I transmitted for your information and that of His Excellency the Governor a copy of my report to Lieutenant-General Hardee of the operations of the militia from Lovejoy's Station to Savannah, dated December 6, 1864.\* I received yesterday the report of General Phillips, who commanded at Griswoldville, and sub-reports from his subordinates, all of which are sent herewith,† together with copies of orders sent to General Phillips during the day from my headquarters, and request that these papers may be filed in your office, with the copy of my report to General Hardee, above alluded to. The casualties in the battle of Griswoldville were 51 killed and 472 wounded, and it is believed the loss of the enemy was equally as great.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. SMITH,  
*Major-General.*

Maj. Gen. H. C. WAYNE,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, GEORGIA MILITIA,  
*Macon, November 22, 1864—12.20 p. m.*

Brigadier-General PHILLIPS:

GENERAL: Wheeler having retired to the right, keep a close lookout with your skirmishers and avoid a fight with a superior force. You can best judge of the direction. The wagon train will not leave this evening.

By command of General Smith:

R. TOOMBS,  
*Chief of Staff.*

P. S.—If it be dangerous to get back, take down the Marion road.

LATER—12.45 p. m.

GENERAL: Since this note was written a courier has come in from Major Cook stating that the enemy were advancing upon him at Griswoldville. The wagon train is still here, and it had already been determined not to send it by the route you are on before this information came in. If pressed by a superior force, fall back upon this place without bringing on a serious engagement, if you can do so; if not, fall back upon the road indicated in General Toombs' note. Anderson's battery started out this morning. Has probably joined you. Let me know as soon as possible exactly what is going on in your front.

G. W. SMITH,  
*Major-General.*

If the brigades are not concentrated before this reaches you, Captain Hawkins is instructed to show this to each brigade commander and to Major Cook. If Anderson's battery has not already joined the infantry, it will return to this place or join the infantry, as may be best in the opinion of the ranking officer present.

E. HAWKINS,  
*Captain, and Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Smith.*

\* See Vol. XLIV, p. 413.

† For Phillips' report, see p. 41.



GRISWOLDVILLE, *November 22, 1864—3.20 p. m.*

[General G. W. SMITH:]

GENERAL: The whole division, including Cook's battalion, is one mile in advance of this place, on the Central railroad, in line of battle, with the State Line troops thrown out in front skirmishing with the enemy. Anderson's battery opened upon them just as I rode up to the line, the enemy's battery replying. General Phillips does not know what their force is, and, on receiving your instructions, concluded not to advance farther. On the movements of the enemy depends whether or not he will fall back to this place or remain where he now is.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. HAWKINS,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

P. S.—I will remain to see any developments which may be made before I report in person.

E. H.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, GEORGIA MILITIA,  
*November 22, 1864—4.30 o'clock.*

Brigadier-General PHILLIPS:

I am directed by the major-general to instruct you to withdraw your troops immediately to some convenient camp this side of the Cross Keys and take a suitable position for the night, unless you receive further orders. You will leave your camp this side of the Cross Keys at daylight to-morrow morning and come back to the fortifications. Your note of 2 o'clock has been received. Keep the courier who brings this until you march, and notify us accordingly. When you leave to-morrow morning send a courier, stating the time you begin your march for the fortifications. Put your scouts well out to-night upon all roads leading from Clinton; or if the enemy mass upon you from any direction, fall back to the lines of fortifications upon their approach and immediately report the facts. There is a good branch just this side of Walnut Creek. Our cavalry were near Clinton this morning, but are being pushed back by the enemy.

By order, &c.:

T[HOMAS] H[ARDEMAN], JR.,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

LATER.

Brigadier-General PHILLIPS:

The superintendent of the Central railroad will have a train by 9.30 o'clock at the break about two miles and a half this side of Griswoldville. Doctor Rains will accompany the train, and will do all in his power to relieve your wounded men. You will please have your wounded removed to this point with all possible speed. The major-general takes this method of tendering you and the troops of your command his grateful acknowledgments for their gallant conduct in the engagement through which you have passed, and is gratified at your success in driving before you the enemies of your country. Had anything of this character been anticipated, the major-general and staff would have been with you to have shared your danger and your honor. The reported advance of the enemy from Clinton makes it necessary that you have

your command in position in our works at a very early hour to-morrow morning. You will therefore withdraw them as directed in a previous order, after making suitable arrangements for your wounded and giving sufficient time for your men to recover from the fatigue incident to an engagement. The major-general expects information here from the column advancing from Clinton, and if anything of a serious nature occurs he will meet you in person to aid you in giving proper directions to your command.

[44.]

T[HOMAS] H[ARDEMAN], JR.,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Report of Brig. Gen. Pleasant J. Phillips, commanding Second Brigade, Georgia Militia, of engagement at Griswoldville November 22.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, GEORGIA MILITIA,  
*December 8, 1864.*

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of the four brigades under my command on the 22d of November last:

The command left East Macon at about 8 a. m. and arrived without incident at 12 or 1 o'clock within about one mile of Griswoldville, where I found the Athens and Augusta battalions (under command of Major Cook) drawn up in line of battle. I also met a number of cavalry at and near this point, all of whom informed me that the enemy was in Griswoldville and had been engaged with some of our cavalry. He was represented to be about 800 or 1,200 strong. I formed a line of battle, with General Anderson's brigade on the right, the Athens and Augusta battalions on his immediate left, and Brigadier-General McCoy's brigade on the left of the line. The Second Brigade, under Colonel Mann, was formed in the rear as a reserve. The State Line, under Lieutenant-Colonel Evans, was deployed as skirmishers and advanced on Griswoldville, where the enemy had just burnt some buildings and retired before we arrived, of which facts I informed the major-general commanding at about 2 p. m. Whilst in Griswoldville Major Cook withdrew the Athens and Augusta battalions from the line, informing me that he was ordered by Lieutenant-General Hardee to proceed to Augusta, and proceeded down the Central railroad. I soon ordered the command to move down the Central railroad until it should clear the village, and halt to await further orders from Major-General Smith. The rear of the column had not cleared the village when firing of small-arms was heard some half a mile in advance of our column, which was between the advance and rear guards of Major Cook and the enemy. I ordered an advance of the command, and on arriving I met Major Cook, who pointed out to me the enemy posted on the opposite eminence in line of battle behind some temporary intrenchments and fortifications. Major Cook's skirmishers were then engaged with the enemy on his left. I disposed of the forces represented by the accompanying diagram,\* viz: The Athens and Augusta battalions on our right (owing to the position they then held), making rather an obtuse angle, with the State Line on their left, and General McCoy's brigade on the left of the State Line, General McCoy's left

\* Not found.

resting near and south of the railroad. General Anderson's brigade was formed on the north side of the railroad, his left resting parallel with the railroad, and posted Captain Anderson's battery of four guns at an eligible site on the railroad on the north side. The Second Brigade, under Colonel Mann, was drawn up in rear of the State Line, and General McCoy's brigade in a secure place to act as reserves.

In this position an advance was ordered. General Anderson, with the brigade, to attack the enemy on his right flank; Major Cook, with his, to attack him on his left flank, whilst Captain Anderson, with his battery, the State Line, and General McCoy's commands attacked him in the front. The State Line and General McCoy's brigade moved forward in fine style under a heavy and galling fire until they reached within some fifty yards of the enemy's works, which position they maintained during the contest, and from which position they delivered a telling fire. Colonel Mann, deeming that his brigade could be of more service near the lines, advanced it to near the same position, where it participated in the general action. From some misconception of orders, when the general advance was being made General Anderson's brigade faced to the right and swept across the railroad (save a small detachment on his extreme left that was cut off by a deep cut in the railroad) and participated with the State Line and General McCoy's brigade in the direct attack, where they, both officers and men, sustained themselves with decision and gallantry. After the action had progressed for some hours General Anderson took the detachment of his men that had been cut off, went round to the enemy's right flank, when a most spirited and desperate fight ensued, lasting some hour and a half or more; but the enemy was too firmly established and the general's force too small to dislodge him. The order to Major Cook (from some cause of which I am not aware) to turn the enemy's left was never carried out, yet his command participated fully in the action, deported themselves gallantly, and, I regret to say, suffered much from wounds and deaths. Captain Anderson, with his battery, did good and valuable service, soon silencing the enemy's battery and forced upon him many telling shots. He is a skillful, brave, and meritorious officer. The officers and men deported themselves well during the entire action, which lasted from 3 p. m. until dark; held their positions and retired in good order to Griswoldville, where I had intended to encamp and bring off those of our wounded and dead that had not been removed from the battle-field, but on my reaching Griswoldville I received an order from the major-general commanding ordering me to fall back to the trenches at Macon, where I arrived about 2 a. m. I can but believe if the flank movement had been carried out with all the forces assigned to that duty that it would have resulted in dislodging and probably routing the enemy, notwithstanding he was, I am satisfied, fully equal, if not superior, to our forces. Whilst we have to regret the loss of many gallant officers and men, yet we cannot but hope that they died not in vain. Accompanying please find a diagram of the field and position of the forces and the reports of all the officers that I have been able to procure.

I am, with high regard, your obedient servant,

P. J. PHILLIPS,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding Division, Georgia Militia.*

Col. THOMAS HARDEMAN,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



*Report of Brig. Gen. C. D. Anderson, Georgia Militia, commanding brigade, of engagement at Griswoldville, November 22.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE,  
*East Macon, November 24, 1864.*

GENERAL: Below please find a report of the casualties of the Third Brigade, which would have been forwarded sooner had I not been too unwell since my return to camp to do any business until this morning:

My brigade went into the action on the 22d instant, I suppose about 2 o'clock, as you are aware, on the extreme left of the command. After driving the enemy through the field, across the ravine to the edge of the woods, about 100 yards beyond the ravine, I halted them, and although our ammunition was nearly exhausted I held that position, firing slowly, until dark. The enemy having ceased firing, and having been informed that our forces were being withdrawn on the right, I withdrew my brigade slowly and in good order, and reported to you at Griswoldville. I am glad to be able to say that the men and officers of my command, although they suffered severely, as the list of casualties will show, acted well.

Respectfully submitted.

C. D. ANDERSON,  
*Brigadier-General, Third Brigade.*

Major-General PHILLIPS,  
*Commanding First Division, Georgia Militia.*

[44.]

---

*Report of Lieut. Col. B. D. Evans, commanding Georgia State Line, of engagement at Griswoldville, November 22.*

HEADQUARTERS GEORGIA STATE LINE,  
*November 24, 1864.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the part my command took in the engagement with the enemy on the 22d November.

Having been ordered to lead the advance on the march on the 22d, upon arriving within one mile of Griswoldville, I was informed by Major Cook, of the Twenty-third Battalion, that the enemy had reoccupied the place. I immediately sent forward a line of skirmishers to feel the position of the enemy and drive their pickets. This line advanced through the village and halted at the enemy's picket line. At this point my line of battle joined the battalion of Major Cook and Major Jackson, who formed on my right. We advanced again our skirmishers and drove in the enemy's line of pickets, and took position on the edge of the old field recently occupied by the enemy. We soon discovered the enemy drawn up in line of battle in the opposite woods behind temporary breast-works. I had been in line but a few moments before ordered to advance and attack the enemy in front, Major Cook and Major Jackson on the right, my left being supported by General Anderson's militia brigade, who were to make a simultaneous attack on the enemy's right. By some misunderstanding or mistake the order to advance did not reach Major Cook till my command had been some time in motion. We charged down through the old field alone, but were soon supported handsomely by Majors Cook and Jackson, on my right, both regiments of the State Line keeping a fine line under a most galling and destructive fire from the entire line. The command

advanced to the branch in front of the enemy's works, halted, and delivered a heavy and destructive fire on the enemy's front, and immediately advanced across the branch under the slope of the next hill, where they again halted, firing on the enemy's front, causing them to abandon the houses and take refuge behind their works.

While in this position the second line, composed of the militia, reached the branch, at which point they, supposing our men to be the enemy, fired into my ranks, producing a temporary confusion. Just at this moment the command of General Anderson (militia) having been ordered to move by the left flank, the order was also obeyed by one of my regiments (the Second) to avoid this rear fire, the First Regiment still touching, as ordered, to the right upon Majors Cook and Jackson, thus causing a small gap in my center that was immediately filled by the militia, who were then in the branch. The Second Regiment State Line, in their movement toward the left, encountered the enemy on the right flank and poured a well-directed fire into their ranks, causing them to exhibit some confusion, while the right wing were actively engaged on the right. The firing was incessant. Both my regiments were well supported by the militia, who moved up to my line and became mingled with my men, all forming the same line, [so] that it was difficult to distinguish them. Thus matters continued till night, and, ammunition being well-nigh exhausted, the command retired in good order. Too much commendation cannot be bestowed upon the men of both regiments of the State Line for the handsome manner in which they bore themselves in the charge through the field for a distance of 500 yards under a most destructive fire from the enemy, keeping an unbroken front amidst a hail-storm of bullets, as well as for their determined courage in maintaining their position during the whole engagement. Accompanying herewith I send a list of casualties. Among them are some of my best men and officers. Considering the number engaged, my loss is heavy.

I am, general, your most obedient servant,

B. D. EVANS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Georgia State Line.*

Brigadier-General PHILLIPS,

*Commanding Division.*

[44.]

#### JANUARY 1–APRIL 26, 1865.—The Campaign of the Carolinas.

*Report of Bvt. Brig. Gen. Langdon C. Easton, Chief Quartermaster Military Division of the Mississippi.*

HDQRS. MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI,

*Saint Louis, Mo., July 22, 1865.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the quartermaster's department of Major-General Sherman's army from December 10, 1864, the date of its arrival before Savannah, Ga., to May 11, 1865, when it commenced the march from Richmond, Va., to the North:

After the capture of Fort McAllister, December 13, supplies in very limited quantities were brought from Hilton Head to Ossabaw Sound, and thence up the Ogeechee River to King's Bridge, and a detail of 2,500 men from the army was immediately set to work to construct a dock upon which to unload supplies. The channel of the Ogeechee was practicable only for boats drawing seven feet or less at high tide.

We had very few of that class, and all the boatmen were ignorant of the unused channel and it was very difficult to supply the army by this river. On the 21st of December Savannah was occupied by our army. The north channel of the river, the main and direct one, had been very thoroughly obstructed by the rebels by sinking in it heavy cribs filled with stones and brick. Admiral Dahlgren, after an examination of them, assured me that it was impracticable to remove them at that time, but learning from Maj. C. W. Thomas, quartermaster at Hilton Head, of a Mr. Orlando Bennett who was employed by the Government as a wrecker and who was provided with facilities for such work, I requested him to send for Bennett, who was then down on the Florida coast. He arrived and went to work, and was eventually entirely successful, but the process of removing the obstructions was necessarily so slow that it was not completed until about the 20th of February, though a practicable passage was made by the 3d of February. Until that time we had to use the south channel, which was much smaller and shallower than the other and very circuitous.

In this the rebels had left unobstructed a narrow passage for their own use, and through it light draft vessels came up to the wharves at Savannah immediately after our occupation of the place. It was necessary to unload all the large vessels by lighters at a distance below the city of from eight to twenty miles. I organized matters by assigning Capt. George B. Cadwalader, assistant quartermaster, as chief of the depot and in charge of water transportation; Lieut. L. R. Young, Thirty-fifth New Jersey Infantry, in charge of forage; Capt. F. C. Butze, assistant quartermaster, in charge of quartermaster's stores; Capt. F. A. Seely, assistant quartermaster, in charge of clothing and equipage; Lieut. A. B. Howard, One hundred and seventh New York Infantry, in charge of corrals and surplus animals turned in from the army, and assignment of buildings; Lieut. Fred. Hope, Sixteenth Iowa Infantry, in charge of wagon transportation and repair shops; Lieut. C. F. Matteson, One hundred and third Illinois Infantry, in charge of shops for repair of vessels, and Lieut. T. J. Lambert, Sixty-eighth Ohio Infantry, in charge of railroads and all captured railroad property. Under these officers the work of the depot proceeded successfully. All the supplies that arrived were landed and distributed; all repairs needed by vessels were promptly made by the shops under Lieutenant Matteson. All the unserviceable and surplus animals of the army, numbering about 5,000, were turned into the corrals of Lieutenant Howard, and from them were made up the depot teams. We captured in the city 213 cars and 8 locomotives. These were placed in charge of Lieutenant Lambert, who repaired and operated the Gulf railroad for a distance of ten miles from the city, and brought in over the road all the wood used by that portion of the army within the city and what was necessary for the citizens. The effective strength of the army was now about 66,000, with 35,000 animals, 2,690 wagons, and 503 ambulances. The object to be accomplished by the quartermaster's department was to thoroughly refit the men, the animals, and the wagons, and to accumulate enough to load the trains with the more essential articles necessary to the long march into North Carolina, which was the plan determined on by the commanding general. Time was very valuable, for he desired to approach Southern Virginia in time to co-operate in the spring campaign. As soon as I learned that a quantity of supplies had been sent by you to Pensacola, Fla., to meet the contingency of General Sherman's army coming to the coast at that place instead of at Savannah, I dispatched a steamer with orders to



the vessels containing them to come immediately to Savannah, but only two arrived in time to be of service in supplying the army before it left Sister's Ferry and Pocotaligo on the march northward. There was some delay in the arrival of supplies from the North, and the amount that could be spared from the depot at Hilton Head was very small. Forage was especially slow in arriving, not being received in sufficient quantities to supply the daily consumption until about the 10th of January, and for a week the animals suffered a great deal for want of food. In the meantime they subsisted mainly on rice straw, which was found in the vicinity, but did not do well on that alone.

My officers worked with ability and almost unceasingly to hasten the resupply of the army, and notwithstanding the unavoidable delay occasioned by the slow arrival of forage, shoes, stockings, stationery, wagon grease, and other articles of less importance, the army was sufficiently supplied by the 15th of January to begin the new campaign. The want of wagon grease I partially remedied by directing Captain Butze to take possession of and issue a quantity of tar owned by the Savannah Gas Company, which, mixed with a little flour, made a tolerable substitute. The overflowing of the low country occasioned by the heavy rains delayed the Left Wing, the command of General Slocum, from crossing the Savannah River at Sister's Ferry until February 1, and the Right Wing, General Howard, was detained at Pocotaligo until January 29. Supplies were forwarded to both these points in light-draft steamers up to the last moment before the troops left, so that before starting they were nearly equipped. The principal deficiency was in stockings. A partial supply of that article arrived and was immediately forwarded to the two wings a few days before they left. The commanding general left Savannah for the army January 22, 1865, and ordered me to remain on the coast and be prepared to supply his army wherever it might be compelled to come to the coast. Georgetown, Wilmington, and Morehead City, and possibly Charleston, were mentioned as points to turn my attention to. The uncertainty of the point was very perplexing and embarrassing, and I determined to make a trip to Morehead City, looking into the harbors designated, in order to get all the information I could in regard to the facilities, &c., for supplying an army. After making this inspection I returned to Savannah on 20th of February, 1865, and gave orders that all vessels laden with supplies for our army then at Hilton Head or in Savannah River, or which should arrive, be sent to Morehead City, except that some vessels containing forage and subsistence should be left at Hilton Head and some should go into Cape Fear River so as to be prepared for the possibility of the army's coming to the coast at Charleston, Georgetown, or Wilmington. Such of our supplies at Savannah as had not been taken by the army were reladen and sent to Morehead City, leaving sufficient at Savannah for the troops at that place.

Having a good deal of faith in General Sherman's ability to reach Goldsborough, I determined to commence at once preparations at Morehead City for a depot. On the 21st of February I sent my chief depot officer, Captain Cadwalader, and his assistants, to Morehead City with instructions to commence work at once. Having given instructions to Maj. C. W. Thomas, quartermaster at Hilton Head, that in case General Sherman should come to the coast, either at Charleston or Georgetown, to immediately force supplies to him (the means having been left at Hilton Head for that purpose), I started from Savannah March 4. I touched at Wilmington, placed an officer in charge of the laden vessels arriving there, and reached Morehead City March 8. At this place

there were no store-houses whatever, and a very small wharf for landing stores. I immediately applied to Major-General Schofield for 1,500 men for guards and working parties, who were promptly furnished. I had brought some lumber from Savannah, and immediately started a saw-mill in the vicinity, getting out more, and bought all the lumber then in the harbor, which consisted of but a few thousand feet. I sent to New York for some carpenters and laborers, and to General Rucker, at Washington, for additional mechanics and a supply of felt roofing, in order to put up some temporary store-houses of the most economical kind. The work of enlarging our small wharf and of building our store-houses was pressed forward as rapidly as possible, and the repair of the railroad beyond New Berne was making good progress under Col. W. W. Wright. For depot teams I had to take some which were being landed for the Twenty-third Corps. The railroad being entirely occupied in forwarding rails and other material used by the construction corps, I shipped large quantities of stores to New Berne in light-draft steamers through Hatteras Inlet and Pamlico Sound (there being eight feet of water by that route), and thence up the Neuse River to the bridge opposite Kinston. The Twenty-third Corps, which was being brought from Wilmington to Kinston to cover the working parties on the railroad, was supplied in this manner.

On the 23d of March General Sherman arrived at Goldsborough, where the commands of Generals Schofield and Terry joined his former army, making a force of 95,000 men, with 23,000 mules and 10,500 horses to be supplied; the number of men and animals rapidly increasing by re-enforcements from the North. General Sherman wrote me on the same day describing the destitution of his command, whose clothing was entirely worn out by their long and arduous march, and who were out of flour, bread, sugar, and coffee. His letter closed by saying that he "must be off again in twenty days, with wagons full, men reloaded, &c." Two days later, the 25th, the railroad was completed to Goldsborough, and I commenced sending up subsistence and clothing, and later quartermaster's stores. There were about sixty cars and four engines, which were used to the best advantage. Trains were loaded and unloaded at either end of the road with the greatest dispatch, and no one was allowed to travel on the cars toward the army except couriers and staff officers under orders. The numerous detachments arriving marched, officers and all, to the army. I still continued to ship via Hatteras Inlet, sending sail vessels containing grain to that place, whence their cargoes were taken by steamers to New Berne, loaded there into river steamers and a few barges (which had been used by the troops of the Department of North Carolina in their former operations) and carried to Kinston, or Neuse River bridge, to which point General Sherman's wagons had been coming for supplies since the 20th instant. From March 29 to April 2 I was at New Berne, Kinston, and Goldsborough, and while at the latter place, by order of General Sherman, made an equitable reapportionment of the transportation of the Fourteenth, Twentieth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Tenth, and Twenty-third Army Corps, and the cavalry command, in view of the campaign which it was soon intended to begin. The transportation then consisted of 3,140 wagons and 570 ambulances. The railroad from Wilmington to Goldsborough was completed April 4. The rolling-stock on this road consisted of a very few captured cars. Some forage and subsistence were brought to Goldsborough by this line. By the 10th of April, sixteen days from the time the road was finished, and sooner than the earliest moment anticipated by General Sherman, the army was completely resupplied

and the wagons filled, and they moved from Goldsborough that day. The following is what General Sherman says in his report dated May 9:

Owing to a mistake in the railroad department in sending locomotives and cars of the 5-foot gauge we were limited to the use of the few locomotives and cars of the 4-foot 8½-inch gauge already in North Carolina, with such of the old stock as was captured by Major-General Terry at Wilmington and on his way up to Goldsborough. Yet such judicious use was made of these, and such industry displayed in the railroad management by Generals Easton and Beckwith and Colonel Wright and Mr. Van Dyne, that by the 10th of April our men were all reloaded, the wagons reloaded, and a fair amount of forage accumulated ahead.

The army occupied Raleigh April 13, and the railroad was finished to that place by the construction corps on the 18th. Additional cars were captured there, giving us 120 cars in all, with enough engines to move them. The army had been re-enforced so that it now numbered 103,000 effective men, and the number of animals had also been much increased. All were supplied satisfactorily and stores accumulated by the railroad until April 30, when the march of the armies of Georgia and the Tennessee to Washington, via Richmond, commenced, the Tenth and Twenty-third Corps and the cavalry being left in North Carolina. I relieved such of my depot officers as I thought would be needed in supplying General Sherman's army at Richmond and Alexandria, assigning other officers in their places, and turned over the general depots in North Carolina to Col. J. F. Boyd, chief quartermaster of Schofield's command. May 3 I started from Morehead City for City Point, Va., taking with me such clothing and other supplies as were not required for the troops remaining in North Carolina, and as I thought General Sherman's army would need, not knowing whether they could be spared from the depots of the Potomac army. The army arrived at Manchester, Va., and refilled its wagons on the 8th, 9th, and 10th of May, and then recommenced the march to Alexandria. My assistants at the depots in North Carolina were as follows: At Morehead City, Capt. G. B. Cadwalader, chief depot quartermaster; Lieut. E. R. Haight, One hundred and seventh New York Infantry, assistant; Capt. J. D. Tredway, in charge of quartermaster's stores; Capt. A. Austin, in charge of railroad and water transportation; Lieut. C. F. Matteson, One hundred and third Illinois Infantry, and Lieut. T. J. Lambert, assistants; Capt. A. S. Gear, in charge of wagon transportation and corrals; Lieut. L. R. Young, Thirty-fifth New Jersey Infantry, in charge of forage; Lieut. A. B. Howard, One hundred and seventh New York Infantry, in charge of coal; Capt. T. F. Orner, Fifty-ninth Indiana Infantry, inspector, &c. At New Berne, Col. J. T. Conklin had general charge; Capt. A. S. Kimball and Capt. S. W. Hoskins received and forwarded supplies; Capt. F. A. Seely received at New Berne and Morehead City all the clothing and equipage for the army; Capt. R. W. Clarke was in charge of forage at Neuse River bridge; Capt. Justin Hodge received and distributed all stores at Goldsborough, and Capt. A. S. Flagg and H. B. Whetsel received and distributed all stores at Raleigh during the short time the army was there. I consider all these officers entitled to high praise for the zeal, energy, and success with which the duties intrusted to them were performed, and commend especially to your favorable notice Captains Cadwalader, Tredway, and Austin for ability, energy, and industry. Lists of all property issued by the depot officers at Savannah and Morehead City are annexed hereto. I append the journal of Capt. H. M. Whittelsey, chief quartermaster Twentieth Corps, from January 27 to March 25,\*

\* Omitted.



which will give you a good idea of the difficulties the army had to contend with during the march from Savannah to Goldsborough. Annexed also is a statement showing the number of animals and amount of forage captured by the army,\* with the exception of those taken by the Fifteenth Corps, whose quartermaster, Lieut. Col. G. L. Fort, has made no report, although directed to do so.† In conclusion I desire to express my appreciation of how greatly our success has been owing to you. The campaign was such that it was difficult for the army quartermasters to estimate correctly for any considerable time ahead. The changes of the points of supply were frequent, and the location of the next base very uncertain. This made it necessary at times to call on you for supplies to be furnished with the greatest dispatch. Our best thanks are due for the uniformly prompt attention which all our wants received from you. I also feel greatly indebted to you for valuable suggestions and advice given me in your visits to Savannah, Morehead City, Goldsborough, and Raleigh.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
L. C. EASTON,

*Brevet Brigadier-General and Chief Quartermaster.*

P. S.—I have also attached to this report a list of vessels used in transporting supplies from Savannah and Hilton Head to Cape Fear River and Morehead City.\* I regret that I am unable to give the cargoes of these vessels. A statement is also attached showing the quantity of subsistence transported from the Northern cities to Morehead City and points south of that for the use of General Sherman's army.\*

L. C. EASTON,

*Brevet Brigadier-General and Chief Quartermaster.*

Maj. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,

*Quartermaster-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.*

[47.]

---

*Report of Col. Michael C. Garber, Chief Quartermaster, Army of the Tennessee and Military Division of the Mississippi, in the Field, including operations July 1, 1864–June 30, 1865.*

MADISON, IND., July 10, 1865.

GENERAL: In obedience to General Orders, No. 39, dated Quartermaster-General's Office, Washington, D. C., July 1, 1865, I have the honor to make the following annual personal report:

My last annual report was made at Louisville, Ky., December 1, 1864, for the year ending June 30, 1864. My being in the field and not having access to my papers prevented my sending it any sooner. On the 1st day of July, 1864, in obedience to an order from headquarters Department of the Gulf, I was at Madison, Ind., engaged in correcting old accounts and awaiting orders from Washington. On the 10th of August I received notice from the Secretary of War of my appointment as colonel and chief quartermaster, Department of the Tennessee. I immediately wrote to you asking instructions. On the 29th of the month I received an order from the Adjutant-General's Office, dated August 25, 1864, directing me to report in person to Maj. Gen. O. O. Howard, commanding the Department of the Tennessee, and relieve Col. J. D. Bingham. On the 5th of September I started for Atlanta,

\* Omitted.

† But see Garber's reference to Fort's report, p. 57.

arriving there on the 13th, and on the 14th I reported to Maj. Gen. O. O. Howard at East Point. Colonel Bingham had started North, passing me on the way, and left Capt. J. T. Conklin, assistant quartermaster, acting chief quartermaster. I was immediately placed on duty, relieving Captain Conklin, who asked and obtained leave of absence for thirty days. I was fully occupied to the close of that month clothing and equipping the army, clothing returned prisoners, and making changes in the personnel of the quartermaster's department rendered necessary by the reorganization of the corps and the numerous leaves of absence granted to officers from sickness and other causes. The enemy having broken our line of communication, General Sherman started in pursuit.

Early on the morning of October the 4th the department headquarters broke camp at East Point, and, moving through Atlanta, crossed the Chattahoochee and went into camp near Vining's Station. The urgency of pursuit compelled a forced march, for which the animals, having been for some time only fed with half rations of grain and no hay, were but illy prepared. Added to this, the horrible condition of the roads, cut up in former campaigns and softened by late rains, caused the management of the trains to be a task of difficulty. Many animals died from exhaustion and fatigue. It was estimated that in one corps alone (the Seventeenth) 150 horses and mules were lost in that day's march. I took my station at the pontoon bridge on the Chattahoochee and regulated the crossing of the trains, which was effected without accident. The night was dark, and it was a late hour as we wended our weary way to the encampment. Early next morning, October 6, we moved, passing through Marietta, and going into camp at Kolb's farm; remained until the 8th. This period of rest was invaluable to the teams. I issued orders to the quartermasters to improve this and every opportunity for grazing the stock. We had no grain, but found good pasture. Subsequently, as the army advanced, we captured abundance of corn and fodder, and the stock improved rapidly in condition to the close of the campaign. On the afternoon of October the 8th we moved round to the north side of Kenesaw Mountain, remaining until the 10th. At 4 a. m. October 10 we started for Kingston, passing through Big Shanty, Acworth, Allatoona, and Cartersville; made thirty-one miles, and camped four miles from Kingston. Next day, marched to the music of the guns, passing through Kingston, and camping three miles out of Rome. Next day started at 4 p. m. for Resaca, rode till after midnight, and camped in a field near Mr. Gaines'. Early next morning, continuing the march, we passed through Calhoun, and went into camp late at night on the banks of the Oostenaula River. Sharp fighting had been going on through the day, the enemy occupying the hills beyond Resaca in force. Trains continued to arrive till midnight. For the purpose of giving my more immediate and personal attention to the bringing up of the supply train, I at that time detached myself from the headquarters and traveled with the trains.

The rapidity and length of the marches, the necessity of giving the road to the troops and artillery, the sometimes improper interference with trains by regimental and brigade commanders, and the eager desire of each trainmaster to push his own train ahead regardless of his line or right of road, rendered the conduct of the train a matter of great difficulty and arduous labor to myself and the corps and division quartermasters under me. I am happy to say that our efforts were successful, and when in camp at Little River, Ala., the general commanding expressed his surprise and gratification at the manner in

which the trains had kept up with the troops. October 15, the enemy having been forced from Snake Creek Gap, I moved the train into and through the gap, continuing the march till after midnight. The scenery as we emerged from the dark mountain gorge into the champaign country beyond, all flooded with the light of the full moon, was beautiful and sublime. October 16, moved early, passing through Dirt Town Valley, between John's and Taylor's Mountains. This valley was very fertile, abounding in supplies. Halted at Subigna four hours to allow the trains of the Twenty-third Corps to pass, then moved on to Villanow. Here I received orders from headquarters to organize a train consisting of the poorest animals and wagons to be sent to Chattanooga with all spare baggage, &c. The next day was spent in organizing and dispatching this train. October 18, I brought up the supply train to the Chattooga River near Summerville. The troops were camped in and around Summerville. Next day, forded the Chattooga River, and, running through Summerville and Alpine, went into camp near Gaylesville. Supplies were very abundant, more than the army required being found. October 20, we moved two miles and were halted till afternoon. Here in a farm-house I found General Ransom lying at the point of death. He had followed the army in an ambulance, though urged and entreated by his friends to stay in Marietta. Now he was quite unable to proceed, and being carried back to Rome on a litter, died on the way. He was an officer of fine promise, universally loved and admired for his amiable disposition and his noble, gallant, and indomitable spirit. He fell a sacrifice to his ardor and love for the service. In the afternoon we moved on, and passing through Gaylesville, I rejoined the camp at headquarters of the department, near Little River, Ala. Here the pursuit of Hood's army ceased. Our army remained in camp until October 28. The interval was spent in procuring supplies of food and clothing from Rome. The army were further eliminated of all its surplus baggage, tents, worthless teams, unserviceable stock, and spare artillery. A train was sent to Chattanooga with refugees, the sick, wounded, and prisoners. Thus was the army prepared for its subsequent "March to the Sea" by stripping it of all its cumbrous material. On the 28th of October I started on the return to Atlanta. The headquarters went into camp at Cedar Bluff, but the trains continued the crossing of the Coosa River all night. I had large fires lighted on each side to light up the pontoon. General Howard staid by the bridge till near midnight. Next morning we moved on to Widow Carter's. The enemy's cavalry hovered around us all day, threatening the trains and picking up stray foragers. October 30, we marched to Cave Spring, where we remained ten days. From Cave Spring, by way of Cedartown, Van Wert, crossing the Dugdown Mountains by Dallas and Powder Springs, we returned to Smyrna Camp-Ground. The weather was rainy and the roads bad, but the army moved by easy marches, and at the close of the campaign was in much better physical and moral condition than at the starting out. The colored pioneer corps of roadmen, organized by Lieutenant-Colonel Fort, assistant quartermaster, and always kept at the head of his supply train, proved of incalculable benefit in saving of mules, wagons, and time. Here at Smyrna Camp-Ground the campaign ended.

General Howard, wishing to reduce his camp, resolved to send his headquarters back to Louisville, and directed me to proceed there with Lieut. Col. W. T. Clark, assistant adjutant-general, and establish a headquarters there. On the 7th of November I rode into Atlanta to prepare for the return North. A large amount of private baggage



belonging to officers, as well as public stores, having accumulated in Atlanta, I directed Captain Kennedy, assistant quartermaster, to take charge of it and transport it to Nashville. I left Atlanta on the 8th of November, reaching Louisville on the 11th. At Louisville I opened an office, wrote my last year's annual report, and sent in estimates of clothing, &c., for the Army of the Tennessee. Numerous claims being presented for payment, I appointed Capt. A. G. Burr, assistant quartermaster, disbursing officer for the department.

On the 27th of December I received orders to proceed with the headquarters to Savannah. I immediately went to New York to procure transportation. There were a large number of officers and men and about twenty tons of freight. The steamship Cahawba was assigned me.

On the 7th of January, 1865, we moved out into the river, and the next day put to sea. The passage was rough, and the vessel, as I afterward found, unseaworthy, but we arrived in safety at Beaufort, S. C. On reporting to General Howard I was ordered to report to the Quartermaster-General, then in Savannah. I proceeded in the steamer Crescent City and reported accordingly. By you I was ordered to report to General Easton, and by him to General Sherman, who placed me on his staff as chief quartermaster, Military Division of the Mississippi, in the field. General Sherman's army was now rapidly moving on its South Carolina campaign. The Army of the Tennessee had gone by sea to Beaufort. The Army of Georgia moved up the Savannah River to cross at Sister's Ferry. On the 23d of January I proceeded with the military division headquarters to Beaufort, S. C. January 27 marched to Pocotaligo, a distance of twenty-two miles; the road, lying through some of the worst swamps of South Carolina, had to be cut through nearly half the distance. We went into camp at Elliott's plantation and remained there till the 1st of February. Here I wrote up and mailed my January reports.

On the morning of February 1 we moved, traveling with the Fifteenth Corps. We marched this day twenty-three miles, going into camp at Hickory Hill Post-Office. Some skirmishing occurred on the front, a private and one lieutenant being killed. February 2, marched to Duck Creek; ten miles; more skirmishing; several men killed on both sides. Next day remained in camp awaiting the Army of Georgia to close up. February 4, marched to the Salkehatchie; camped near Buford's Bridge. General Howard having fought his way across at Binnaker's Bridge, this strong point was abandoned without a struggle. We had, however, to rebuild the causeway across the marsh that borders the river. This causeway, two miles in length and containing twenty-seven small bridges over the little rivers of the marsh, was built between 4 o'clock in the afternoon and the following morning. Next day we went across the river and camped at Buford's Bridge. February 6, marched eleven miles; camped at Doctor Fishburn's plantation. At the crossing of the Little Salkehatchie the enemy fought three hours and burned the bridge. A new bridge was soon built. Beyond the bridge the trains were compelled to pass through water for nearly two miles to the depth of from two to four feet. February 7, marched into Bamberg; five miles. This was a once thriving town on the Charleston and Augusta Railroad. The Fifteenth Corps was busy tearing up the railroad; as we entered the last train to Charleston passed about 4 o'clock that morning. In Bamberg we found an immense quantity of cotton, which was burned. February 9, marched to Walker's plantation; distance, ten miles. Here we remained one day while the troops were completing

the destruction of the railroad. February 11, marched twenty miles. Crossing the Edisto, encamped at Poplar Springs. February 12, moved early on the Ninety-Six road. Halted till afternoon near the North Edisto. A severe fight took place, which ended in the rout of the foe; two pontoon bridges were thrown across and about 6 o'clock the crossing commenced and continued all night. I remained at the bridge until near midnight, then rode out to camp. The concentration of the army at the bridge gave me an opportunity of seeing the captured horses and mules ridden by foragers, and it was with surprise I noted the great number already captured. February 18 [13], marched seventeen miles to Beaver Creek. Our route lay over a sandy ridge between Caw Creek and Limestone Creek. This ridge being covered with a turpentine timber which was set on fire by our soldiers, our trains were at one time in danger of being burned. February 14, marched seven miles; camped in a pine grove. February 15, marched seven miles to near Congaree Creek. Witnessed a charge by a division on the enemy, who fled over the creek, leaving the bridge unharmed. They had strong works on the opposite bank, but did not occupy them. February 16, marched across a broad plain opposite Columbia; camped near the Saluda River. February 17, crossed the Saluda and Broad Rivers on pontoon bridges. While laying the second pontoon, word came that Columbia had surrendered to our skirmishers. I had the honor of accompanying General Sherman in his triumphal entry into that city. I was ordered by the general to hunt up valuable machinery, especially lathes, and take charge of captured property. I entered upon this duty and found large and valuable stores.

The great fire, however, destroyed most of them to the great loss and detriment of the Government. At the depot a large quantity of corn was found and secured. Mills were occupied and flour and corn meal ground for the troops and for indigent citizens. When we left the city three mills were spared from the general destruction and turned over to the citizens with a quantity of corn to save them from starvation. The next three days were spent in destroying public buildings, including the gas-works, depot, arsenal, &c. In the arsenal immense quantities of ammunition were found; the latter was carried down to the river and thrown in. A pile of it unfortunately exploded, causing the death of some twenty men. Many escaped prisoners, both officers and privates, joined us there with the most extravagant demonstrations of joy. In regard to the fire in Columbia I will say that although its origin cannot be clearly ascertained, and our general and officers used every exertion to subdue it, I cannot but look upon it as a just and righteous retribution upon the citizens for the unexampled malignity they have ever displayed toward the Government. Here the Ordinance of Secession was hatched and long before the war a northern lady teacher was tarred and feathered, a number of Germans served the same way, while the escaped prisoners all tell the same tale of villainous treatment. February 20, marched out of Columbia; proceeded up the Charlotte and Columbia Railroad eleven miles. Camped by a saw-mill. February 21, marched fifteen miles to Winnsborough. A rebel woman set fire to her store filled with cotton and destroyed two or three blocks before the troops entered. The Fourteenth Corps entering first put out the fire and appropriated the large amount of supplies found there. February 22, marched twenty miles to Rocky Mount. Camped on the Berkeley place. The roads were fair and the country rich and plentiful in supplies. Troops crossed the Catawba River by night on a pontoon bridge 550 feet long. We remained in camp the next day, the trains of the Twentieth Corps



crossing all day and the cavalry all night. Heavy rains fell all day and night, which rendered the steep hills leading to and from the pontoons all but impassable. February 25, crossed the Catawba and marched eight miles. February 26, marched eight miles to Hanging Rock. Remained there the next day waiting for the Fourteenth Corps to cross the Catawba River. A freshet had broken the pontoon and caused delay. General Sherman ordered all wagons not over by the next morning to be burned. General Jeff. C. Davis by making great exertions saved the trains. Large numbers of valuable horses and mules were found corralled in the few camps and glens of this region as well as caches of food and clothing. February 28, marched ten miles, crossing Little Lynch Creek. Camped at Widow Clyburne's house. Roads quicksand; worse than any I had seen.

March 1, marched ten miles, crossing Big Lynch Creek; camped on Brewer's farm. On the Right Wing refugees from Charleston and Columbia crossed the line of march and fifty wagons were captured. March 2, made a forced march of some twenty miles to Chesterfield Court-House, hoping to secure the bridge over Thompson's Creek, but it was burned. Next day remained in Chesterfield, waiting for the Fourteenth Corps to close up. March 4, moved twelve miles to Cheraw. Found General Blair in possession, with large captures of supplies, including corn and provisions, which were distributed to the troops. March 6, moved across the Pedee River and camped two miles beyond. A terrible explosion took place on the bank of the river, where powder had been carried and thrown into the water, that shook the earth for miles round. General Howard's headquarters train was near, waiting to cross the pontoon. It stampeded to the woods, killing one teamster and breaking wagons and harness. March 7, moved twelve miles and camped in a pine grove. March 8, moved eleven miles and a half. Roads sandy, but good. Light rain. Crossed the Wilmington and Charleston Railroad. Entered the State of North Carolina. Went into camp at Laurel Hill. March 9, moved fourteen miles to Bethel Church. Crossed the Lumber River on a pontoon. Entered the Big Raft Swamp. Trains could not get up by night and the general and staff slept in the church. The supply trains were scattered along the road clear back to Laurel Hill. All the available troops were employed in making roads. Next day we remained in camp waiting for the trains to close up. March 11, entered Fayetteville amid loud cheers from the Fourteenth Corps, which, being the first to enter, held the place. Made the distance—twenty-six miles—by noon. Trains did not get in till night. Took up quarters in the arsenal. Found several hundred bags of corn and some hay there. Remained in Fayetteville till the 14th. The public buildings were destroyed. Mills were used to grind corn and wheat for the troops. A gun-boat from Wilmington arriving brought the first direct news from the North since leaving Pocotaligo. Transports came up bringing oats (shoes and socks would have been more acceptable), and word was sent down to forward clothing and hard bread, sugar and coffee. The boats were sent back laden with the sick and wounded. March 14, crossed Cape Fear River and camped two miles beyond. I established a landing at the river, expecting more supplies. The Benton arrived laden with shoes, pants, and hard bread. I directed Lieutenant-Colonel Fort to take the clothing and distribute equally to the four corps. The hard bread I turned over to Colonel Carpenter. March 15, moved with the Left Wing fourteen miles on the Wilmington plank road to Silver Run.



March 16, moved five miles. Came upon the enemy in a strongly fortified position. They fought with great fury, and being driven from one line of works fell back to another, which they held all night, when they decamped. This day, while standing with the general and staff a little behind the front, when the battle was raging furiously, a canister that dropped in among us sent a shower of leaden balls around. No one, however, was hurt, and the only notice taken was by moving a few rods on one side to be out of range. The losses on each side this day must have been nearly 600. March 17, moved about two miles. Built a log bridge across Black River, which was much swollen by the rains. Alfred Rhett, a rebel colonel of artillery, was captured and brought to headquarters this morning. March 18, marched eleven miles. Roads bad and creeks high. Crossed Beaver Dam Creek. Foraging very plentiful. Skirmishing in the advance all day. March 19, moved with the Seventeenth Corps on the Goldsborough road. Made twenty-five miles. Crossed Falling Creek. Trains did not get up, being stuck in the swamp. The general and staff were indebted to General Howard and staff for supper and bed. Camped near the cross-roads leading to Cox's Bridge on the Neuse River. Heavy fighting was heard on our left all day. It was, as we learned at night, a desperate attempt of Johnston to crush the Left Wing by falling upon it with his whole army. All this day the woods on our left were swarming with rebel cavalry. The trains at times were seriously threatened. Many small foraging parties were captured, but supplies were never so abundant. March 20, moved early. The Right Wing moved up the Neuse River some ten miles and fell heavily on Johnston's rear. I rode with the general to the scene of conflict. The battle raged furiously. Lines of works were taken and retaken. Thousands of our men fought through the timber and brush barefooted, but the greatest spirit of cheerfulness and resolution seemed to animate the men. At night the balance of advantage was in our favor. The firing continued briskly all night. March 21, we had expected to be in Goldsborough to-day and there clothe the army anew. This desperate attack of Johnston's prevented it, and as this morning the fighting was renewed with great ardor, it seemed uncertain when we would get there. The general therefore directed me to proceed to Kinston and forward shoes, socks, and hard bread to the army without delay. In company with Colonel Remick, chief commissary, I proceeded to Kinston, reaching there by the afternoon of the 22d, distance fifty miles. Orders were issued to all the corps quartermasters to unload their supply trains at specified depots and send them at once to Kinston. At Kinston I found supplies already arrived by barges from Morehead City. March 23, large trains from the army having reported, those of the Seventeenth Corps were loaded up and ready to start by night. Next day the trains of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth were got off and the Twentieth reported. By the 25th I had sent to the army 43,000 pairs of bootees, 21,000 pairs of socks, 28,000 shirts, 12,000 pairs of drawers, 13,000 pairs of pants, with a large quantity of other articles, in addition to which heavy commissary supplies were sent forward. March 25, General Sherman passed down on the first through train from Goldsborough to Morehead City. I commenced sending supplies to Goldsborough by rail, but as the amount of rolling-stock was very limited I thought it best to keep the wagon trains still running. I remained in Kinston until the 30th, when I rode up to Goldsborough. Capt. S. W. Hoskins, assistant quartermaster, was left in charge of clothing and quartermaster's stores;

Capt. R. W. Clarke, assistant quartermaster, in charge of forage, and Lieutenant Hibbard, acting assistant quartermaster, in charge of railroad transportation.

April, I entered on duty in Goldsborough in charge of the depot. Regulating the railroad, the distribution of supplies and other matters. By your direction I had a lot of machinery with engine and boiler, &c., complete for sash, door, and window-blind manufacturing taken down and sent to Morehead City. Capt. H. B. Whetsel, assistant quartermaster, performed this duty, and that being completed I put him in charge of forage. Capt. Justin Hodge, assistant quartermaster, was, by order of General Easton, placed in charge of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, and quartermaster's stores. The immense amount of business devolving on this office precluded that method and order so necessary to correctness in accounts. But the short period of stay rendered it impracticable to make any change. Lieut. John McWilliams, regimental quartermaster One hundred and twenty-ninth Illinois, having been detailed and reported for duty, I placed him in charge of the unserviceable and abandoned property. April 10, the army again took the field, headquarters Military Division moving with the Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps. Skirmishing on the advance all day. Made eleven miles and camped in Raccoon and Moccasin Swamps. April 11, marched eleven miles to Smithfield. Found the bridge over the Neuse still burning and the enemy in sight on the opposite bank. Smithfield was a town of local importance and boasting a court-house, jail, and stocks and whipping post. Negroes reported that Union soldiers had been whipped at the latter. It was therefore burned. By night a pontoon bridge was completed across the Neuse River. March [April] 12, early this morning news was received of Lee's surrender. About noon we crossed the Neuse and marched to Gully Station. After supper a deputation arrived from Raleigh to confer with General Thomas about the surrender of the city and other matters. March [April] 13, moved fourteen miles into Raleigh. Headquarters were established in Governor Vance's palace. In Raleigh I found large quantities of corn and fodder. The passenger depot was burned by Wheeler's cavalry, but the machine-shops, round-house, &c., saved. By direction of General Sherman I took charge of the railroad. I found three locomotives, some eighty or ninety box and platform cars, quantities of railroad iron, and valuable bridge timber. The superintendent and foreman offering their services, I directed them to assemble all the employes of the railroad they could find, and set them to work. They gladly came forward, and by the afternoon of the 14th I had sent a train to the Neuse River (where Colonel Wright was making a bridge) loaded with bridge timbers and iron rail. Another locomotive was sent forward communicating with General Kilpatrick in the advance, and bringing back cars and stores captured from the retreating foe. April 15, I accompanied Major McCoy to communicate with General Johnston. A letter had been sent through Kilpatrick's headquarters the day before by General Sherman, but from some mistake it had not been delivered. This caused some delay. After night as we were running from Page's Station to Durham a torpedo exploded under the tender, but did little damage. Fearing more, we returned to Page's Station, and leaving the major there I returned to Raleigh. April 16, I ran up the railroad to Durham Station, stopping for Major McCoy on the way. A message was received asking an interview between Johnston and Sherman. This was granted and arranged to take place the next day. April 17, I accompanied General Sherman and staff to the first conference with

Johnston. A good passenger car bore us to Durham Station. Thence we rode on horseback, escorted by General Kilpatrick and his body guard. April 18, I went to the second interview. Returned to Raleigh by 7 p. m., and at 11 p. m. dispatched a special train, carrying Major Hitchcock with dispatches for Washington. An agent having been sent by Colonel Wright to take charge of the railroad, I turned over all pertaining to it to him. Capt. H. B. Whetsel, assistant quartermaster, was placed by me in charge of railroad transportation. Capt. F. C. Butze, in charge of houses and buildings. Capt. A. M. Garoutte, assistant quartermaster, in charge of corrals and workshops. A quantity of light-house property being found in the capitol, I directed Captain Edinstein, assistant quartermaster, to take charge of it, have it carefully packed and shipped to care of Capt. J. D. Tredway at Morehead City. At your request I sent a list of fourteen questions (calling for information in regard to transportation) to the corps quartermasters. From only one did I receive any reply. I found it very difficult to get reports on this campaign, the excuse being that under orders they had left all their desks and clerks behind at Savannah, and could not make them. One exception to this was Lient. Col. G. L. Fort, chief quartermaster Fifteenth Army Corps, whom I ever found an earnest, faithful, and zealous officer, ready and willing to obey every order as far as possible. His reply to these questions I append to this report.\*

On the 20th of April trains loaded with provisions and oats commenced arriving from Morehead City. The stopping of all foraging on the country rendered this a matter of great interest. I being detailed to march through to the North, you directed me to purchase forage of the citizens on the route, and as the armies would travel on different roads, I was assigned to the duty of purchasing for the Army of the Tennessee. It was your wish that no claims should be left unsettled. In order more fully to carry out your wish I appointed Capt. A. S. Flagg, assistant quartermaster, to disburse for the Seventeenth Corps, and Capt. H. B. Whetsel for the Fifteenth. Blank receipts were printed. These, signed by the disbursing officers, were distributed to the officer in charge of foraging parties, who, on taking forage, filled in the quantities, countersigned them, and gave them to the citizens with instructions to follow the army to the camp at night and present them to the disbursing officer for payment. On presentation vouchers were made and paid. The division quartermaster took up these receipts and accounted for the forage. This plan worked well. Very few receipts were left unpaid, and these only through the neglect of the holders to present them for payment. The disbursing officers frequently waited at camp three or four hours after the headquarters moved to afford time for the parties to come up. I cannot leave this subject without speaking a word in praise of those two officers, Captains Flagg and Whetsel, whom I ever found industrious, diligent, and faithful in the discharge of every duty. April 30, commenced the homeward march, General Sherman and staff having gone home by sea. I found my camp with the headquarters Military Division train and escort, under care of Lieut. E. C. Howard, acting assistant quartermaster, and camped each night near General Blair's headquarters. This day we marched thirteen miles. Camped at the house of Mr. Drum, superintendent of the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad.

May 1, marched twenty-one miles. Crossing Tar River, camped one mile beyond. May 2, marched twenty-four miles; camped at Ridgeway

---

\* Omitted.



Station. Found supplies more plentiful since crossing the Tar River. The citizens in general were glad to sell, but there were some exceptions in the case of wealthy planters, who refused to sell to officers for mess supplies out of their abundance of farm produce. This section of country had scarcely felt the war, and the planters were insolent, declaring their intention to hold and whip their slaves as of old. The negroes flocked to the camps, asking advice. They were not permitted to come along, but were advised to remain and await patiently the enforcement of the law which made them free. May 3, marched fourteen miles. Went into camp near the Roanoke at Robinson's Ferry. The pontoons of the Fifteenth and Seventeenth united were too short to span this broad river. A trestle road was built out into the shallow water about 100 feet. Some pirogues and flat-boats were found and used, and so the bridge was pieced out. The entire length was sixty-four feet. Lumber was hauled from a saw-mill five miles distant. May 4, moved late in the afternoon. Crossed the Rowanty and entered Virginia. Marched 10 miles and camped near White Plains. May 5, left camp at 4.30 a. m. Crossed the Meherrin River at Pennington's Bridge. Marched twenty-four miles. May 6, moved at 5 a. m. Marched twenty-eight miles. Crossed Nottoway and Stony Rivers. Struck the Boydton Plank Road, passed Dinwiddie Court-House, and went into camp about two miles beyond. May 7, left camp at 5 a. m. Marched into Petersburg. Camped at General Ewell's old headquarters. Found forage there, and directed the quartermasters to procure supplies. May 8, left Petersburg at 4 p. m. Marched eight miles and camped. May 9, arrived at Manchester at 10 a. m. Camped by the mills near the pontoons. General and staff came up from City Point and joined camp. May 11, broke camp at 8 a. m. Rode with the general as he reviewed the troops of the Fourteenth passing through Richmond. Marched twenty miles, crossing the Chickahominy and camping near Hanover Court-House. Rained heavily at night. May 12, remained in camp till afternoon waiting the roads to dry. Crossed the Pamunkey River on a pontoon bridge. The river was rising rapidly and flooding the bottom; delayed the train of the Fourteenth Corps. Made seven miles, and camped half a mile beyond Concord Church. May 13, marched seventeen miles to Chilesburg. May 14, moved at 4.30 a. m. Marched sixteen miles and a half. Forded Po River, which swam our horses. Built a log bridge across for the trains. Camped at Spotsylvania Court-House. May 15, rode with the general and staff over the battle grounds, also over Chancellorsville. Camped at Marye's Heights. In the evening visited the city. It looked desolate. I found among the inhabitants an intense bitterness of feeling and hatred of the Government, with a disposition to boast of their former victories and hint of opportunities yet to come. May 18, marched twenty-four miles. All suffered much from the great heat. Halted at noon near Pohick Church; camped within six miles of Alexandria. May 19, moved through Alexandria and camped two miles beyond. Found General Webster already encamped with the rest of the staff headquarters, property, &c., from Savannah. Remained there till May 22, when we removed, passing through Washington and camping near the Finley Hospital. May 23 and 24, attended the grand review of the armies in Washington. The balance of the month was spent in closing up accounts with quartermasters about to leave. On the 27th of May I received from General Sherman a leave of absence for thirty days, with orders to report at its close to the headquarters Military Division of the Mississippi, wherever it might be. On the 29th of May I started for home. In the latter part of June I received orders from General Sherman to meet him

at Louisville on the 4th of July to proceed with him to the headquarters at Saint Louis.

The above report is respectfully submitted.

M. C. GARBER,  
*Col. and Chief Quartermaster, Mil. Div. of the Mississippi, in Field.*  
 Bvt. Maj. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,  
*Quartermaster-General, Washington, D. C.*

ADDENDA.

INDIANAPOLIS, July 25, 1865.

Col. M. C. GARBER,  
*Quartermaster's Department:*

DEAR SIR: I take pleasure in recalling the valuable service you rendered me and the army during our eventful march from Savannah to Goldsborough and thence to Raleigh and Washington, and to express my great confidence in your business qualifications and ability. I hope you will enjoy health and prosperity and live long to enjoy the peace and security you aided to establish for a common country.

I am, truly, your friend,

W. T. SHERMAN,  
*Major-General.*

[39 and 47.]

*Report of Asst. Surg. David L. Huntington, U. S. Army, Acting Medical Director Army of the Tennessee.*

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT AND ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE,  
*Goldsborough, N. C., March 26, 1865.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit a brief report of the operations of the medical department of the Army of the Tennessee during the campaign commencing with the departure of the army from Pocatigo and ending in the occupation of the town of Goldsborough:

It was not without anxiety that I looked forward to the development of this campaign. The season of the year, the character of the country, and the personal hostility of the citizens all rendered it extremely probable that sickness and large losses would test to the utmost the resources of the medical department of the army. The result of the campaign and the comparatively small loss of life from disease or the efforts of the enemy is a source of gratification. The army left Pocatigo unencumbered with sick or wounded, all such cases being left in the U. S. general hospitals at Savannah and Beaufort. Full supplies were drawn and were replenished at Columbia, S. C. Notwithstanding the bad weather, bad roads, and the necessary exposure of the campaign, the ratio per 1,000 of men unfit for duty during the campaign has been but 49.26. At no time have we been seriously pressed for accommodation for our sick and wounded. After the affair at Rivers' Bridge, S. C., we were enabled to send to the rear many of the sick and wounded on hand, and again at Fayetteville, N. C., 150 were sent by transports to Wilmington, N. C. The country has furnished a large abundance of nutritious food, and the appearance of the men does not indicate suffering on that account. The hardships of the march have wearied them, and a period of rest is imperatively needed. The heaviest engagement of the campaign fortunately occurred so near the termination of the march as to give us no inconvenience in the removal of the wounded. Our loss in wounded on that occasion was 263. Provision has been made for the sick and wounded in this

town until such time as they can be safely removed to general hospitals. I subjoin a brief recapitulation: Number of days marching during campaign, 39; average number miles marched daily,  $11\frac{1}{2}$ ; ratio per 1,000 of mean strength unfit for duty during campaign, 49.26; number wounded on campaign, 697; number deaths from wounds (approximately), 60; number deaths from disease, 46; number sent to rear since leaving Pocotaligo, 280. It is unnecessary for me to say more for the medical staff of the army than that all duties pertaining to it have been discharged with the usual promptitude, cheerfulness, and fidelity.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. L. HUNTINGTON,

*Assistant Surgeon, U. S. Army, Acting Medical Director*

*Army of the Tennessee.*

Maj. Gen. O. O. HOWARD,

*Commanding Army of the Tennessee.*

[47.]

---

*Report of Capt. Samuel Cuskaden, Fifty-second Pennsylvania Infantry, of occupation of Charleston, S. C., February 18.*

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT RECRUITING,

*Charleston, S. C., March 6, 1865.*

LIEUTENANT: In compliance with the request of Major Hennessy, Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, I have the honor to forward to you an account of the taking of Charleston and the batteries and forts around it:

On the morning of the 18th ultimo I rode up to Fort Strong, Morris Island, to meet Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett, being assistant provost-marshal on his staff. On meeting him he ordered me to make a reconnaissance of Fort Sumter. I started immediately for Cummings Point and found my boat manned by men of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, under the command of a second lieutenant. He informed me he had orders to proceed to Fort Moultrie to raise the flag there. I sent an orderly after a storm flag, which I had at my quarters, and ordered the men to pull for Fort Sumter. When within 100 yards of there we saw a boat load of deserters approaching. We signaled for them to come on, and pulled to meet them. They informed us that the city was evacuated excepting a few cavalry left to destroy the city. Ordering the Third Rhode Island men to proceed to Fort Moultrie, I got in the boat with the deserters and tried to induce them to pull for Fort Sumter, but neither threats nor promises would make them do so. They assured me the place was thoroughly mined and that they would not risk it. I then pulled for Cummings Point to inform Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett of the statements of the deserters. He was waiting on the beach. Taking in a new crew of the Twenty-first U. S. Colored Troops, and receiving Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett and Lieutenant Haviland, One hundred and twenty-seventh New York, acting assistant inspector-general, into my boat, we pulled out into the harbor. We met Major Hennessy, Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, in the Ripley boat and told him of the situation at Fort Sumter. He (Major H[ennessy]) started immediately for the fort, and at 9.04 a. m. by Lieutenant Haviland's watch the major with a few men, scaled the parapet and waved the regimental flag of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers over the torn and battered walls of Fort Sumter. Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett then ordered the boat on to Fort Ripley.



While on our way there Major Hennessy overtook us, and Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett and Lieutenant Haviland went into his boat. Both boats then pushed for Fort Ripley, but seeing that the Ripley boat, commanded by Major Hennessy, would outstrip me I ordered my boat to pull for Castle Pinckney. We laid on our oars while Major H[ennessy] raised the flag on the fort. Then came a race for Castle Pinckney. My boat struck first and three men of the Third Rhode Island Artillery sprang on the bank and tore down the Confederate flag. By that time Major Hennessy's men reached the flag pole, when a struggle ensued between the two parties as to which flag should be raised. The major's flag being smaller and easily handled his men succeeded in carrying their point. We then had a race for the city. Major Hennessy's boat led mine about fifty yards. Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett, Major Hennessy, and part of the crew, composed of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, landed immediately. Upon landing I threw out a guard of three men at the first street, two men of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers and one of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, with instructions to make prisoners of every man they saw. In a few moments, from the stories of the prisoners and by permission of the lieutenant-colonel commanding, I advanced my guard another square. Horses were seized for the staff, in which business Private Haskell, Third Rhode Island Artillery, showed much activity and usefulness. In a short time Company A, Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, Lieutenant Gilchrist commanding, reported to me with the regimental flag. I ordered him to raise it on the old post-office. Orderly Sergeant Kilian, Company A, unfolded to the breeze the banner of the regiment, the first that had floated over the city for four years. This flag remained here for two days, until required to advance into the country. Just at this time and place, too, a white flag was seen approaching. It proved to be in the hands of Mr. George Williams, who by order of the mayor of the city was on his way to meet the U. S. authorities and tender the surrender of Charleston, and to ask for assistance and protection against the disorder and destruction that threatened the city. The companies of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers marched to the arsenal and posts assigned them by the lieutenant-colonel commanding. As soon as they landed I ordered my guards to go around the city and make the firemen and all other citizens work to put out the fires. I got in a buggy and rode around to the various fires, some twenty in number, and forced everybody to work. On getting to the upper parts of the city I found four men chopping and destroying some ambulances, but was unable to secure them, having no guard with me. The flag brought with me from Morris Island was raised on the Citadel, and is there yet. The Twenty-first U. S. Colored Troops arrived in the city about 5 p. m. and were assigned to various posts as provost guard. I assisted Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett as acting assistant provost-marshal until relieved by Brigadier-General Schimmelfennig, when I commenced recruiting U. S. colored troops per Special Orders, No. 32, headquarters Department of the South. The above is correct to the best of my knowledge. In the hurry and excitement possibly some details may have been overlooked.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 SAMUEL CUSKADEN,

*Capt., Fifty-second Pennsylvania Vols., and Supt. Recruiting.*

Lieut. H. A. MOTT,

*Adjutant Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers.*

## UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST,  
Troy, N. Y., January 19, 1861.

Maj. ROBERT ANDERSON,

*First Artillery, Comdg. Charleston Harbor, Charleston, S. C. :*

MAJOR: In reply to your communication of the 15th instant, I am directed by the commanding general of the department to say that your action in regard to the sentences of the enlisted men, promulgated in General Orders, No. 13, from this office, the movement of your command from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, and your entire conduct since you assumed command of the troops in the harbor of Charleston meets with his entire approbation.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD ARNOLD,

*First Lieut., Third Artillery, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

FORT SUMTER, S. C., February 11, 1861.

Lieut. R. ARNOLD,

*Aide-de-Camp :*

DEAR SIR: Nearly one month has passed since the receipt of your note of the 19th of January, inclosing a copy of General Wool's printed letter of December 31, approving my conduct since I assumed command in this harbor, and also accompanying your official letter of January 19, expressing the general's approval of my removal from Fort Sumter [Moultrie] to this place, and of my entire conduct since I assumed command of the troops in the harbor of Charleston. I beg that you will assure the general that I feel highly gratified that I have been so fortunate as to be entitled, in his opinion, to so full an indorsement. I have been and still am placed where I am compelled to assume a heavy responsibility, and I know that in one very important matter I am now acting against the wishes and opinion of many of my dearest friends and clearest-headed military men; but, praying to God that He will guide me, I am taking that course which will, I trust, without some untoward accident, lead us through existing difficulties without bloodshed. I cannot close without thanking you personally for the complimentary terms you use and for the good wishes you express in my behalf.

Yours, sincerely,

ROBERT ANDERSON,  
*U. S. Army.*

[1.]

POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT,  
Washington, March 15, 1861.

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: In reply to your interrogatory whether, in my opinion, it is wise to provision Fort Sumter under present circumstances, I submit the following considerations in favor of provisioning that fort: The ambitious leaders of the late Democratic party have availed themselves of the disappointment attendant upon defeat in the late Presidential election to found a military government in the seceding States. To the connivance of the late administration it is due alone that this rebellion has been enabled to attain its present proportions. It has grown by

this complicity into the form of an organized government in seven States, and up to this moment nothing has been done to check its progress or prevent its being regarded, either at home or abroad, as a successful revolution. Every hour of acquiescence in this condition of things, and especially every new conquest made by the rebels, strengthens their hands at home and their claim to recognition as an independent people abroad. It has from the beginning and still is treated practically as a lawful proceeding, and the honest and Union-loving people in those States must, by a continuance of this policy, become reconciled to the new government and, though founded in wrong, come to regard it as rightful government. I, in common with all my associates in your council, agree that we must look to the people of these States for the overthrow of this rebellion, and that it is proper to exercise the powers of the Federal Government only so far as to maintain its authority to collect the revenue and maintain possession of the public property in the States, and that this should be done with as little bloodshed as possible. How is this to be carried into effect? That it is by measures which will inspire respect for the power of the Government and the firmness of those who administer it does not admit of debate. It is obvious that rebellion was checked in 1833 by the promptitude of the President in taking measures which made it manifest that it could not be attempted with impunity and that it has grown to its present formidable proportions only because similar measures were not taken.

The action of the President in 1833 inspired respect, whilst in 1860 the rebels were encouraged by the contempt they felt for the incumbent of the Presidency. But it was not alone upon Mr. Buchanan's weakness the rebels relied for success. They for the most part believe that the Northern men are deficient in the courage necessary to maintain the Government. It is this prevalent error in the South which induces so large a portion of the people there to suspect the good faith of the people of the North and enables the demagogues so successfully to inculcate the notion that the object of the Northern people is to abolish slavery and make the negroes the equals of the whites. Doubting the manhood of Northern men they discredit their disclaimers of this purpose to humiliate and injure them. Nothing would so surely gain credit for such disclaimers as the manifestation of resolution on the part of the President to maintain the lawful authority of the nation. No men or people have so many difficulties as those whose firmness is doubted. The evacuation of Fort Sumter when it is known that it can be provisioned and manned will convince the rebels that the administration lacks firmness, and will, therefore, tend more than any event that has happened to embolden them, and so far from tending to prevent collision will insure it unless all the other forts are evacuated and all attempts are given up to maintain the authority of the United States. Mr. Buchanan's policy has, I think, rendered collision almost inevitable and a continuance of that policy will not only bring it about but will go far to produce a permanent division of the Union. This is manifestly the public judgment, which is much more to be relied on than that of any individual. I believe that Fort Sumter may be provisioned and relieved by Captain Fox with little risk, and General Scott's opinion that with its war complement there is no force in South Carolina which can take it renders it almost certain that it will not then be attempted. This would completely demoralize the rebellion. The impotent rage of the rebels and the outburst of patriotic feeling which would follow this achievement would initiate a reactionary movement throughout the South which would speedily overwhelm the



traitors. No expenses or care should therefore be spared to achieve this success. The appreciation of our stocks will pay for the most lavish outlay to make it one. Nor will the result be materially different to the nation if the attempt fails and its gallant leader and followers are lost. It will in any event vindicate the hardy courage of the North and the determination of the people and their President to maintain the authority of the Government, and this is all that is wanting in my judgment to restore it. You should give no thought for the commander and his comrades in this enterprise. They willingly take the hazard for the sake of the country and the honor which, successful or not, they will receive from you and the lovers of free government in all lands.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. BLAIR.

[1.]

*Report of a conference in reference to the occupation of points on the Atlantic coast.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 5, 1861.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,

*Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: We have the honor to inform you that the conference, in compliance with your wishes, communicated through Captain Du Pont, has had under consideration that part of your letter of instructions of the 25th ultimo which relates to the necessity of occupying two or more points on the Atlantic coast, Fernandina being particularly mentioned as one of these points. It seems to be indispensable that there should exist a convenient coal depot on the southern extremity of the line of Atlantic blockade, and it occurs to the conference that, if this coal depot were suitably selected, it might be used not only as a depot for coal, but as a depot for provisions and common stores, as a harbor of refuge, and as a general rendezvous or headquarters for that part of the coast. We separate in our minds the two enterprises of a purely military expedition and an expedition the principal object of which is the establishment of a naval station for promoting the efficiency of the blockade. We shall have the honor to present plans for both expeditions; but we will begin with the latter, premising, however, that we think both of them should be conducted simultaneously.

Fernandina is by its position obviously the most suitable point for a place of deposit, answering at one end of the line to Hampton Roads at the other. In addition to its position in this respect it enjoys several other advantages almost peculiar to itself, and well suited to the object in view. It has fourteen feet of water on the bar at low water and twenty at high water, a convenient depth for all steam vessels of the Navy, either propelled by screws or side wheels, rated as second-class steam-sloops and under; for all of those rated as first-class steam-sloops which are propelled by screws and by most of the same class propelled by side wheels, when light, and by all the newly purchased and chartered steamers of every description, with the exception, perhaps, of one or two of the very largest mail packet steamers, when deeply loaded. These depths are perfectly convenient for the new sloops and gun-boats now on the stocks, and for the ordinary merchant vessels chartered for freight. The main ship-channel over Saint Mary's Bar into Fernandina Harbor, though not direct, is by no means tortuous or difficult. It is

defined by buoys, and a range by means of beacons renders the passage of the bar itself secure. A steam-tug will always be at hand to take in sailing vessels when necessary. Inside of the bar there is an unlimited extent of deep-water accommodation, and also the protection of smooth water before reaching the land-locked basins. The anchorage in Amelia River possesses the quiet and safety of an inclosed dock. Repairs of all kinds may be carried on there without the fear of accidents arising from motion of water. The town of Fernandina and the wharves and depots of the Florida Railroad Company furnish conveniences the value of which need not be enlarged upon. If the seizure were conducted so suddenly as to prevent the destruction of property and buildings (which it would be difficult to replace), the facilities for landing and storing coal and other materials will be found ready for use. Another feature of this port, and one which has appeared to us to be of sufficient importance to engage your particular attention, is the isolated position of Fernandina, territorially and in population. Fernandina is on an island, bounded by the ocean on one side, and having on the other an interior poor and uninteresting in all respects, sparse in population, remote from large cities or centers of military occupation, and not easily accessible by railroad or water communication.

By the census of 1850 the population of Fernandina was about 600 (it is now 1,000); Saint Mary's, 700; Darien, 550; Jacksonville, 1,145; Saint Augustine, 1,934. The distance by water from Fernandina to Saint Mary's is 9 miles; to Brunswick is 35 miles; to Darien is 51 miles. By railroad to Baldwin is 47 miles; from Baldwin to Jacksonville is 20 miles; from Fernandina to Savannah (by water) is 120 miles; from Fernandina to Charleston is 166 miles; from Fernandina to Cedar Keys (by railroad) is 154 miles, and from Fernandina to Tallahassee (by railroad) is 192 miles.

With all the above-mentioned places there is water communication, except Cedar Keys, Tallahassee, and the railroad stations between them; but it is apparent that any military opposition of weight must come from Savannah and Charleston principally through Cumberland Sound, and the depth (less than ten feet in some places) of this line of interior navigation would require the transportation of the troops in the light steamers employed there. These steamers are so light and devoid of shelter that an expedition would hardly be undertaken if Amelia Island were properly garrisoned. The environs of Fernandina form a natural protection against an attack by land. They consist of marsh and sand, which alone compose the shores of the rivers and bayous.

We are careful to avoid making this communication unnecessarily long by entering upon a comparison of Fernandina with other places in the same region of coast, such as Brunswick, for example, which is now connected by railroad with Savannah, and, being more in the interior, is less healthy; or St. John's Entrance, which could be fortified against us, and has an insuperable objection in its bar; but we take pains to say that such comparisons have formed a large part of our study of the whole subject. We have not spoken of the peculiar advantages of Fernandina as a depot and naval station without attaching a meaning to the word. Although an open and rapid communication with the Gulf of Mexico by the Florida Railroad to Cedar Keys accomplished in eleven hours would undoubtedly be desirable, still it has not entered into our project to recommend the maintenance of this communication. To do so would employ a force disproportionate to the possible benefits to be derived from it. The Central Railroad to Tallahassee, which connects with this road at Baldwin, is completed as far as Alligator, and

for a certain distance from Tallahassee east about twenty miles. The country on the line of the road is thickly wooded and has few inhabitants. A road of such length (154 miles), in an obscure and inhospitable district, may be easily rendered impassable. Fort Clinch is not thought to be defensible in its present condition, and the sand batteries on the shore can probably be easily turned.

The water is so smooth in ordinary times on the outer shore of Amelia Island that a landing can be effected there with facility, and will, in our opinion, be advisable at more than one point. This landing cannot be covered by large ships, especially such as the screw frigates. Vessels of small draft must be selected for this duty, and when the points of landing are fixed upon, the line of approach for the covering vessels must be distinctly traced out.

The Florida Railroad, from the west shore of Amelia Island across the river, is built on piles for the distance of about one mile, similar to the long bridge across the Bush and Gunpowder. When the attack is made one or more small gun-boats might take the back entrance, through Nassau Inlet and Sound, and prevent the destruction of this bridge by the rebels. Nassau entrance is no doubt unguarded. Nassau Bar has only five feet of water on it, and even this depth is not to be relied upon. Launches may therefore be employed. A rapid survey, immediately preceding the attack, will correct any misapprehension on this point. The preservation of this trestle-bridge is worth an effort. The remainder of the road can be replaced with less cost, because it runs through a naturally level country. It is estimated that 3,000 men would take and hold the place, with the assistance of such force as could be furnished by the fleet. After the place was taken a portion of the defensive force would be found on board the vessels in port. Thus the number of troops to be added to the marines and seamen employed in the attack and subsequent defense would not probably at any time exceed the number of 3,000.

The details of the expedition to Fernandina, if decided upon, will fall under the several bureaus of the War and Navy Departments and the chiefs of the expedition, to whom the conference will be always ready to offer such information and make such suggestions as may result from their careful study of the ground. The sailing directions for the port of Fernandina, the instructions for the disposition of the buoys and beacons, the outer and inner anchorages, the pilotage and the meteorology of this section of the coast will hereafter be furnished by the conference from the archives of the Coast Survey. It is known that Fernandina is healthy, and that it can supply wood and water in abundance. Its market supplies remain to be developed. Finally, we will repeat the remark made in the beginning of this report, that we think the expedition to Fernandina should be undertaken simultaneously with a similar expedition having a purely military character. We are preparing a brief report on the latter, which we shall have the honor to submit in a few days.

We have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servants,

S. F. DU PONT,

*Captain, U. S. Navy, President.*

J. G. BARNARD,

*Major, U. S. Engineers, Member.*

A. D. BACHE,

*Superintendent U. S. Coast Survey, Member.*

CHAS. H. DAVIS,

*Commander, U. S. Navy, Member and Secretary.*



*Report of a conference in relation to the occupation of points on the Atlantic coast.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 13, 1861.

HON. GIDEON WELLES,

*Secretary of the Navy:*

SIR: We have the honor to inform you that, in further prosecution of the duties assigned us, we have made a careful study of three of the most important of the secondary bays or harbors on the Southern coast, for the purpose of military occupation. These are Bull's Bay, Saint Helena Sound, and Port Royal Sound, all on the coast of South Carolina. We shall describe each one of them separately, offering some suggestions as to their advantages and the best mode of occupying them, and we will endeavor to explain, by a comparison of their relative merits, the grounds for preferring the two former over the latter for immediate occupation. We have taken them up in the order of their situation from north to south.

Bull's Bay, which has been justly called Noble Harbor of Refuge, is fifteen miles southwest of Cape Romain and twenty-two miles from the main bar of Charleston Harbor. The passage into it is direct, there being but one single course over the bar. The light-house is plainly in sight, being less than four miles distant from the outer curve of the bar, and its bearing, together with the soundings and buoys, when properly placed, makes the entrance easy. Twenty feet may be carried in at high water of common tide and fifteen at low water. The channel-way is marked by breakers on either hand, and inside there is a snug, well-protected anchorage in deep water, with good holding-ground. Bull's Bay is situated below the parallel at which the West India hurricanes leave the coast, which very much increases its value as a harbor of refuge. Bull's Island, from which the bay takes its name, is six miles and a half long and about one mile and a half wide. The northeast bluff at the entrance is high and wooded, and admits of being strongly fortified without delay or great expense; but batteries erected to defend the entrance may be taken in the rear by landing about three miles south of the northeast bluff, and keeping on the beach till within a mile of the light-house, where a wood road near a fence passes close in the rear of the entire range of sand hills commanding the entrance. It is suggested, therefore, that the extremity of the island should be secured by an inclosed work on the point and a line of intrenchments across the island at a distance of two miles, more or less, from the light-house. For defense, Bull's Bay possesses this striking advantage, that it can be held at a single point. Excepting the small sand key (Bird Island), there is no fast land from which it can be attacked. Bird Island is two miles off, not easy of access, and insignificant.

It is not probable that any defensive works constructed by the rebels will oppose any formidable obstacle to the occupation of the place, but it is to be considered that its proximity to Charleston subjects it to assault. This assault may be made by combined forces from both directions, for there is interior water communication with the Santee on the north, as well as with Charleston on the south. Vessels drawing not more than four and a half feet can come out of the Santee through Alligator Creek at the Horns, pass within Cape Island and Raccoon Key, traverse Bull's Bay, and keep inside all the way to Charleston. Very few white men know the whole route, but many negroes are familiar with it. There are six "divides," or places where the tides diverge or converge, between Cape Romain and Charleston Harbor.

Four of these run dry at low water and the other two are encumbered with mud and oyster banks. At this season of the year, however, the rice crops having been carried to market, there is but little intercourse with the Santee district by water. Taking these liabilities into account, it is thought that 4,000 men well intrenched would hold the island, though without an exact knowledge of its topography it is impossible to speak with certainty. The island affords good water, and timber for constructing wharves for coaling, or for other uses, if needed. In these respects, and as a harbor of refuge, there is no point north of Charleston that can be made so useful. It is so easy of access and so perfectly healthy in the hot season that the authorities of Charleston have recommended it for the seat of a quarantine during their strangers' (or yellow) fever months.

The military occupation of Bull's Bay secures the easy command of the four inlets (Price's, Capers', Dewees', and Breach Inlets) lying intermediate between it and Charleston Harbor. Neither of these enjoy any trade now, but Dewees' Inlet has seven feet at low water or twelve feet at mean high water, and an excellent anchorage in four fathoms on the inside. It might prove a useful harbor to vessels of light draft. A deep creek, navigable for boats at low water even to Station Fuller (see chart), enters Dewees' Inlet. From Fuller to Mount Pleasant is nine miles, and it is connected with Hobcaw Point, in rear of Fort Moultrie and Castle Pinckney, for the greater part of the distance, by a well-traveled road in a pine forest. The high road from Charleston to Georgetown, through Christ's Church Parish, passes at an average distance of four miles from the shore. It is well conditioned, the resort of a regular travel, and preserves a communication with the banks of the two Pedees that would suffer no interruption from our occupation of Bull's Island.

Saint Helena Sound, situated nearly midway between Charleston and Savannah, is particularly well adapted to promote the efficiency of the blockading squadron. There are two anchorages, which are healthy throughout the year—one near Otter Island, on the north, and one near Hunting Island, on the south; and the bay is so wide that these two roadsteads may be considered wholly independent of each other. There are three channels of approach—the east, the southeast, and the south channels. The first has only eight feet on the bar at mean low water and fourteen at high; the second, which is a little less direct, has ten and sixteen feet, and the third has seventeen feet at mean low and twenty-three feet at mean high water.

It should be remarked that the mouth of the South Edisto River is embraced within the northern limits of this sound. The South Edisto is the Edisto proper, the North Edisto being the outlet of the Wadmalaw Sound and the Dawho, while the Edisto itself is a long river, from which large quantities of lumber are sent annually to Charleston. It is navigable for vessels drawing nine feet of water up to Governor Aiken's rice plantation, at Jehosse, where it communicates with North Edisto River through the Dawho. The Dawho is navigable for steamers drawing not more than six feet at all times of tide, under the direction of a pilot. Thirteen feet of water at mean low and nineteen at mean high water can be carried into South Edisto, and there is good anchorage inside, west of Big Bay Island, in five fathoms; but the anchorage on the north side of the bay, which we first mentioned, that under Otter Island, is the better and healthier one of the two.

The continuous ranges of sand shoals, which compose the bar at the several entrances of Saint Helena Sound, extend, unfortunately, six miles to seaward, and the land is low and difficult to distinguish; the

channels, therefore, if used, must be distinctly marked with buoys; the light-ship must be anchored in a suitable place, and the light-house which has been built on Hunting Island, together with the beacon light near it, must be maintained. Capable pilots must be at hand. The delta shoals in Saint Helena Sound are long and narrow; between them are deep and very regular channels, running in directions nearly parallel to each other, that may be called natural, as regards the rivers of which they are the drains. Beyond these delta shoals a mass of irregular shoals extends out to the southward from Fenwick and Otter Islands (separating South Edisto River from the sound), which, by breaking the sea in easterly storms, preserve comparatively smooth water in the sound. The Ashepoo, Combahee, Bull, Coosaw, Morgan Islands, and Hunting Island (Rivers) empty into the sound. To complete our topographical description we must speak of them in order.

The Ashepoo enters the sound at Otter Island, and at its mouth, under the shelter of the island, is the safe and healthy anchorage we have twice mentioned—safe in all weathers and healthy in all seasons, requiring protection from no other point than Otter Island. Near this anchorage, but separated from it by the delta of the Ashepoo and Combahee, is another equally healthy and safe anchorage in six fathoms of water, equidistant between Otter and Morgan Islands, and nearly one and a half nautical miles from each—not easily molested, therefore, from the land, if Otter Island were in our possession.

In crossing the bar and ascending the sound to reach the anchorage a vessel need not approach Hunting Island so near as two miles, or Otter Island nearer than one mile and a half. The Ashepoo is navigable for vessels drawing nine feet of water twelve miles above the point of Otter Island, where they can supply themselves with fresh water on the last of the ebb. Seven miles above is the mouth of Mosquito Creek, which connects with the South Edisto through Bull's Cut. The light-draft steamers plying on the inland passage from Charleston south go through this cut, descend the Ashepoo, cross the Combahee Bank through a small channel, and thence ascend the Coosaw to Beaufort and Port Royal Ferry. This is only possible for steamers drawing five feet; those of larger draft must pass outside of Otter Island.

We have to penetrate to the depth of six miles into the sound of Saint Helena to reach the point of junction of the Combahee and Coosaw Rivers. The first of these rivers is navigable for vessels drawing ten feet of water some twenty miles up. Fresh water may be had on the ebb about ten miles up. There is a boat connection with the Ashepoo seven miles up. The Coosaw is broader and shoaler than the Combahee; it forms a part of the interior navigation from Charleston. Steamers drawing eight or nine feet will run outside from Charleston to Saint Helena Sound, and entering the latter by the most convenient channel, according to the tide, will proceed up the Coosaw to its junction with Beaufort River at the brick-yard and thence down to Beaufort on the inside way from Savannah and Florida; or the same steamer may continue up Coosaw River to its head, near Port Royal Ferry, and go thence through Whale Branch into Broad River and Port Royal Bay. Vessels bound up the Coosaw may go by the way of Morgan River to Parrot Creek, which connects the two rivers by a 15-foot channel. All these connections are readily traced on a map of a suitable scale. They are pointed out in detail because you will perceive from them how large a tract of country and how extensive, important, and complex a series of lines of interior trade and navigation will be threatened and commanded by the military possession of Saint Helena Sound.



Hitherto we have specified two anchorages as desirable; it remains for us to speak of the third and the best. The south channel, as we have said before, has seventeen feet at low water and twenty-three feet at mean high water; it is therefore quite superior to the others. It leads to an anchorage in five fathoms of water within half a mile of the northeast point of Hunting Island and near the new light-house. Both the anchorage and the adjacent shore are healthy throughout the year. The island is about six miles long, with an average width of little more than half a mile to Johnson's Creek. It is wooded and is stocked with deer, being used as a game preserve. A small creek (Johnson's), with a narrow channel fifteen feet deep near its mouth, runs close to the shore. This is a suitable spot for a coaling depot. There is timber for constructing a wharf, for which there is a natural site near the mouth of a small creek.

We have said that the two anchorages on the north and south sides of the sound are independent of each other. It is so, but the isolation of that which is protected by Hunting Island is the most complete. Here, as in Bull's Bay, and in these two places alone, the military occupation of a single point, remote and inaccessible to a large force except by great expense of time, labor, and money, secures the roadstead, the depot, and the channel of approach; and, moreover, this channel is the best of the three leading into Saint Helena Sound, from the broader space of which it is effectually separated by a natural barrier of banks, partially dry at low water. Neither shells nor solid shot could molest the shipping, nor hardly projectiles from rifled cannon; and the possession of this anchorage commands a considerable extent of inland navigation, though less than that on the north side.

Vessels of heavy draft can pass into Morgan River by turning the spit of a shoal near Hunting Island Point, and those of light draft by an inner channel between Oyster and Egg Banks. Vessels drawing ten feet of water may take an inside passage from Hunting Island to Port Royal Bay, entering the latter through Station Creek. Three points of meeting of the tide occur. The channel is bold in general, but intricate, requiring a pilot. Many wooded hummocks and one large house must be passed within pistol shot. Between Saint Helena Sound and Port Royal Bay are found four inlets—Fripp's, Skull, Pritchard's, and Trenchard's, of which the first and last only, having ten and thirteen feet, respectively, at high water, can be made available for the uses of commerce.

It is estimated that 4,000 men, in addition to the co-operating naval force, would be sufficient to take and hold Hunting Island, which would be defended, like Bull's Island, by an inclosed work on the point and a line of intrenchments across from the sea to Johnson's Creek at some distance from the light-house. The intrenchments would be less extensive on account of the island being much narrower.

In order to fill out our notes on this vicinity we shall observe that at the eastern end of Saint Helena Island, which forms the right bank of the outlet of Morgan River into Saint Helena Sound, stands the plantation of Mr. Coffin, at whose house commences a public road, called the Sea-side road, that extends thirteen miles to Port Royal Bay, at Land's End. Two miles from Mr. Coffin's a road diverges to the right, leading to Ladies Island and Beaufort, distant eleven miles. Both these roads are lined with the residences of gentlemen and sea-island cotton plantations.

Parrot Creek, joining Morgan and Coosaw Rivers, has been referred to. Opposite to it is Village Creek, leading to a village on a bluff, the summer resort of the Saint Helena planters. Four fathoms may be carried

up Morgan River to Dathaw Island, which is separated from Saint Helena Island by a creek. This creek unites at his head with Cowan Creek, while the latter separates Saint Helena from Ladies Island. Boats pass by this route from Beaufort to Saint Helena Sound. The road to Beaufort from Ashton's, just mentioned, crosses the creek by a bridge at the plantation of the late Mrs. General Eustis. Ladies Island, at the head of Morgan River, is a little more than a mile wide. The town of Beaufort is on the opposite shore of the river of that name. A road leads from Mr. McKee's plantation, at the head of Morgan River, across to the bluff opposite Beaufort.

The above description will enable you to form an idea of the interdependence and of the intercommunication, by boat and carriage, between the islands filling up the head of Saint Helena Sound and the waters emptying into it; of the advantages to be derived from its military occupation, and of the opposition, with its means and facilities of combination, which this occupation is likely to provoke.

Port Royal Bay is the finest harbor south of Chesapeake Bay, which it resembles in capacity and extent. It is approached by three channels, the least of which has seventeen feet of water, while the two others have nineteen feet at mean low and twenty-five feet at mean high water. Several of our screw frigates of the first class can pass the bar, and when the entrance is once made a whole navy can ride at anchor in the bay in uninterrupted health and security. The bar, however, is badly situated; the narrowest and shoalest part is so far out from the headlands, which generally furnish natural beacons and sailing-marks, that a conspicuous object is needed on the spot.

The light-ship should be replaced, and large buoys should be planted in proper places (an open screw-pile basket-beacon, well braced, might be put down with great advantage in a well-protected spot, under the lee of Martin's Industry and the southeast breakers). We are looking ahead a little in saying this. The absence of light-vessels, beacons, and buoys will by no means prevent access to the bay. The ships of the expedition will pass through a lane of small vessels anchored on the borders of the natural channel. It is probable that the entrance to the harbor has been fortified on both sides, and especially at Bay Point. This point may be approached in the rear by landing at Pritchard's Inlet, next east of Trenchard's Inlet, near high water, pulling through the creek connecting the two down Trenchard's Inlet to a point near Luce Station, and thence passing along the beach and through the woods to Bay Point. On the Hilton Head side it is more difficult to take the point in the rear. The entrance is over two miles wide; there is fine anchorage under Bay Point; on the shore there is a number of rough houses, the summer resort of planters. Under the head of Saint Helena we have entered into some details respecting the interior communications and navigation that need not be repeated.

The town of Beaufort, on Port Royal Island, has no commercial importance. During the hot weather, when the planters are in their summer residences, the population numbers about 2,000. At other periods of the year it has but little more than 500 inhabitants. A battery of eight guns, it is said, has been erected at the eastern end of the town. Water may be had at the Station Port Royal, Land's End, Saint Helena Sound, or by sinking wells from six to ten feet deep anywhere along shore, or casks at Bay Point. Near this point may be constructed a wharf for a coaling station above the mouth of the little creek that appears on the Coast Survey chart. The piece of marsh between the fast land and deep water (on the chart) must be crossed by a bridge. Timber grows close by. The woods directly in the rear of the sea-beach

consist chiefly of pine, interspersed with chinquapin and live-oak. Portions of the island are clear and open. Near the beach there are many clumps of myrtle bushes, matted together with jack vines and Cherokee roses. The island is healthy where exposed to the influence of the sea breeze.

Parry's Island, which separates Beaufort and Broad Rivers, is about five miles long, and is devoted to the culture of sea-island cotton. Broad River is navigable up to Charleston and Savannah Railroad station at Pocotaligo. Steamers and sailing vessels from Saint Helena pass round Port Royal Island and enter Broad River by way of Port Royal Ferry and Whale Branch.

Port Royal is one of the wealthiest of the sea islands, and is devoted to the culture of sea-island cotton. Besides this passage of communication between Port Royal Bay and Saint Helena Sound through Whale Branch there is a narrow passage, having nine feet at low water, between Lemon and Daw Islands, going down the Chechesee River and entering Skull Creek. A depth of nineteen feet may be carried from Port Royal Bay up Chechesee River to Foot Point, on the Colleton River. This range, a distance of — miles, was surveyed in 1859 with reference to a naval depot and coaling station at Foot Point.

Hilton Head Island, which is devoted to the culture of sea-island cotton, extends from Port Royal Bay to Calibogue Sound, and thirteen feet may be carried up the Chechesee, through Skull Creek, to the sound, which constitutes the inland passage to Savannah. The outer shore of Hilton Head Island is so effectually protected by Gaskin Bank and the shoals inside of it, that a landing is practicable in moderate weather. This is facilitated by an inshore channel within the outer breakers.

It may be stated as one general fact, true of the whole coast of South Carolina, that there are from one to two feet less water on the bars during and immediately after westerly gales and as much more during and after northeast and southeast gales. The latter cause the heaviest sea. Another general fact is that those are the most healthy sites which are open to the direct action of the sea breeze. Sheltered points close to the sea-shore will often be unhealthy, while others with a southern exposure six or eight miles inland will be perfectly healthy during the summer and autumn.

For the military occupation of Port Royal Bay it would be necessary, in order to escape molestation, to hold three points, and this would probably involve, as the easiest method of holding them, the occupation of the three islands of which these points form part; that is, Hilton Head Island, Parry's Island, and Phillips' Island. It is difficult to give any precise estimate of the exact number of troops required to hold these islands.

At the present moment, when most of the Southern troops are in Virginia or Tennessee, it is probable that, notwithstanding the contiguity of Savannah and Charleston, no very large bodies could be concentrated against us, but the operation would be likely to withdraw the troops from the north. This effect, almost certain as it is, will compensate us for the application of a considerable force on this point. Six thousand men might take possession of Port Royal, but to hold it permanently would probably require 10,000 or 12,000 men in addition to the available Navy contingent.

Of those three places—Bull's Bay, Saint Helena Sound, and Port Royal Bay—we have no hesitation in recommending the immediate military occupation of the first, for the reasons already fully given in the preceding pages, viz, its accessibility, direct channel, safe anchorage,



all of which make it a most convenient harbor of refuge, and its being securely held by the possession of a single point. With regard to Saint Helena Sound and Port Royal Bay there is more room for doubt. We have compared the two somewhat as follows: If Port Royal has the greater depth on the bar (twenty-three to twenty-five feet), yet the bar of the former is eight miles from the land, while that of the latter is only three miles and a half. Saint Helena is held by the occupation of a single point. Port Royal requires that three points should be taken and fortified. The entrance of the former is six miles wide, and the best channel can only be molested from Hunting Island; that of the latter is only two miles wide, and the attacking fleet will be subject to fire from both sides. The resources for wood and water are about the same in each. Saint Helena is more central between Charleston and Savannah; Port Royal commands a larger interior communication and trade. The noble bay of Port Royal comprises one large open space, capable of containing any number of vessels anchored in one body. The anchorages of Saint Helena are divided and distinct from each other. It seems to us that Saint Helena ought to be seized before Port Royal, because it will be so much more easily taken and held. The former is a comparatively obscure place, little known and but little resorted to, while the latter is constantly talked of as the first point of attack, and is closely looked after.

Stephen Elliott, jr., of Parry's Island, a nephew of George P. Elliott, has been employed in fortifying Port Royal, every foot of which he is familiar with, while not a planter knows Saint Helena.

Finally, believing that the three points we have recommended will suffice for the purposes of coaling stations and harbors of refuge for the blockading squadrons, we are not disposed to recommend any immediate measures for the taking of Port Royal. The putting of 12,000 or 15,000 men thus in the immediate neighborhood of Charleston and Savannah and the presence of a considerable fleet in this noble harbor would doubtless be a sore annoyance to the rebels, and necessitate the constant maintenance of large forces in those cities and on those shores. Yet the same force, naval and military, organized as an expedition and held in hand at New York for a blow anywhere, would threaten not only Savannah and Charleston, but the whole Southern coast.

If, in the organization of such a force, its destination should be absolutely undefined, the threat would be equally against every important point of the Southern coast from Hatteras to the Rio Grande. The simple putting to sea of such a force, if it were only to return to its port, would cause general alarm, and the Gulf States could no longer permit their troops to swell the armies of Virginia. The force thus organized, after being, by frequent embarkations and disembarkations, used as a means of threat, and thus perfectly drilled to its intended service, might at last be permitted to strike its blow. Whether at New Orleans, or Mobile, or Pensacola, or Savannah, or Port Royal, or that focus of rebellion—the scene of the great indignity offered our flag—Charleston, might be decided at the last moment.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

S. F. DU PONT,

*Captain, U. S. Navy, President.*

A. D. BACHE,

*Superintendent U. S. Coast Survey.*

J. G. BARNARD,

*Major, U. S. Engineers.*

CHAS. H. DAVIS,

*Commander, U. S. Navy, Secretary.*

HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Washington, January 20, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. T. W. SHERMAN,  
*Commanding, &c., Port Royal, S. C.:*

SIR: Your letter of the 4th instant, inclosing the official report of Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens, U. S. Volunteers, of his expedition, the object of which was to seize and destroy the enemy's batteries on the main opposite Port Royal Island, and to bring away the guns and other property, has been received.\* The General-in-Chief has read the reports with much satisfaction, and desires that his thanks may be conveyed to General Stevens and the troops engaged. In the words of the general, he is gratified at their celebration of New Year's Day.

I am, sir, &c.,

L. THOMAS,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, January 30, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. BRANNAN:

GENERAL: So soon as arrangements have been perfected for the necessary supplies and ordnance you will please proceed at once to your destination, and on your arrival assume command of the Department of [Key West]. Your first and most important duty will be to place Forts Jefferson and Taylor on the war footing and in a thorough condition for defense, assigning the troops and distributing the guns and material at your disposal between the forts to the best of your judgment, and constructing such temporary batteries and defenses as, upon consultation with the engineer officer, may seem advisable. Cause your men to be well instructed in the service of heavy guns. Preserve the strictest vigilance as to the admission of vessels of all kinds into the harbors, and allow no persons to visit the forts, except those in Government employ, without a pass from the commanding officer. Repress all disunion movements in Key West, arresting any citizens whose presence is manifestly dangerous to the Government or who may give aid and comfort to the rebels, if necessary sending them under guard to the North. In fine, exercise all the vigilance and precaution usual in time of war, bearing in mind that your greatest danger is from surprise, and that you are not likely to receive warning of the breaking out of hostilities. You will please afford such protection as may be in your power to the Light-House Board in re-establishing and maintaining the lights most necessary for navigation in those waters, and cover the operations of the Coast Survey so far as may be done without risk. Should the commanders of Forts Pickens and Ship Island call upon you in an emergency you will lend them such assistance as you can without risk to the security of your own posts. Should the state of affairs render it advisable to occupy Tampa for the purpose of procuring supplies of fresh beef for the army and navy forces in the Gulf, you are authorized to seize and hold it, calling upon the naval commander in the vicinity for the necessary assistance. I hope to send you at an early day at least one steamer and one or more schooners. When you have transportation you must use your discretion as to any movements upon Cedar Keys or Apalachicola. No movement on the former would be necessary, unless

\* See Vol. VI, pp. 46, 47.

for a mere foray, except in case of the occupation of Fernandina by Sherman; on the latter, advisable only to seize cotton and prevent contraband trade. You are authorized to occupy such land as may be necessary for the erection of batteries and defenses or for the encampment of your troops, and to take possession of any buildings which may be required for the preservation and security of public stores. As your command might suffer from the want of fresh water before the requisite condensers can be furnished, you are also authorized, in case of emergency, to take such supplies of it as may have been collected for sale to naval and other vessels.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,  
*Major-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KEY WEST,  
No. 1. } *Key West, Fla., February 21, 1862.*

I. In accordance with General Orders, No. 3, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's Office, January 11, 1862, the undersigned assumes command of the Department of Key West.

II. The following officers are announced as the staff: Chief of staff, Capt. Louis J. Lambert, assistant adjutant-general; medical director, Surg. C. H. Crane, medical department; assistant quartermaster, Capt. Ingham Coryell; aide-de-camp, First Lieut. Ira V. Germain, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

J. M. BRANNAN,  
[6.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Department of Key West.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 15. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 13, 1862.*

Capt. Marcus J. Parrott, assistant adjutant-general, is relieved from duty with General Hunter, and will report forthwith by letter to the Adjutant-General U. S. Army.

By command of Major-General Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 28. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 19, 1862.*

I. In compliance with instructions received from the honorable Secretary of War, Col. J. Wilson Shaffer, assistant quartermaster; Surg. Joseph K. Barnes, medical director; Maj. Charles G. Halpine, assistant adjutant-general, and Capt. J. W. Turner, commissary of subsistence, are hereby relieved from duty in this department, and will report in person to the general commanding the Department of the Mississippi.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] ED. W. SMITH,  
*Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*



GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 10. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 9, 1862.*

The following communication from the Secretary of War is published to the troops in this department:

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, D. C., April 30, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,  
*Commanding Department of the South :*

GENERAL: Your dispatches relating to the capture of Fort Pulaski were duly received, and the congratulations and thanks of the Government are tendered to you and the forces under your command for that brilliant achievement.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 14. } *Stono River, S. C., June 10, 1862.*

The major-general commanding cannot refrain from expressing his admiration of the noble conduct of the naval officers on duty in the Stono in support of the recent military operations in that vicinity. Ever ready, and ever prompt, they have rendered invaluable services to the army. Captain Drayton, the commander of the squadron, by his manly, frank, and cordial co-operation, has won golden opinions from all the army officers who have had the pleasure of witnessing his operations.

[14.]

D. HUNTER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 123. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 21, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. Benham will proceed immediately to the city of New York, from which point he will report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.]

CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES, SAVANNAH RIVER,  
*Fort Pulaski, June 29, 1862.*

Major HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General :*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that about noon to-day the enemy landed a small force on Jones and Bird Islands, in the Savannah River, and burned the houses, lookouts, &c., at our late batteries on those islands. The enemy also sent two small boats containing men to Turtle Island, opposite the fort, where we had commenced the erection of a

battery during the operations against Pulaski, evidently for the purpose of reconnoitering the island. I caused a few shells to be thrown there, and subsequently caused a sufficient force to be sent over under the command of Lieutenant Hurst, of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, but were too late to effect the capture of any of the party. Captain Travis, of this regiment, who commands a company on Daufuskie Island, also reports that some twenty camp-fires were visible for the last two nights on the mainland opposite Cooper River, and that several of the enemy's small boats have recently been down in the creek skirting Savage Island, and within sight of his pickets. Captain Travis has a 6-pounder howitzer at Cooper River, and considers himself able to hold the position, unless the enemy should land any considerable force at more than one point.

I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding Post.*

[14.]

---

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES, &C.,  
*Fort Pulaski, Ga., July 29, 1862.*

Captain BACON:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that about midnight last night one of the enemy's steamers was seen in the Savannah River off Cunningham's Point—the southeastern end of Jones Island—heading toward the mouth of Wright's River, and evidently engaged, by means of small boats, in sounding out the channel. As I judged the steamer to be within long range of our heavy guns, I immediately directed a fire to be opened upon her with shell from the 10-inch columbiad on the northwestern angle of the fort. We could not judge with much accuracy of the effect of our shot, but after a short time the vessel withdrew out of range, taking up a position farther up the river, off Long Island, where she remained some time and then apparently returned to Savannah. In my opinion it is by no means impossible for a steamer to run the blockade and get to sea by either of the two following routes, viz: Running under the fire of the fort for a short distance and entering Wright's River at its mouth through Wall's Cut, Bull River, Pull-and-be-Damned Creek, Cooper River, and Calibogue Sound, and thus to sea by the channel, nearly three miles distant from our battery at the Martello Tower, or down Mud River, entering Wright's River entirely out of range of the fort for the rest of the distance by the route named above, and thus through Wall's Cut. This last course is entirely practicable for vessels of light draft at extreme high tides, and under present arrangements not the least opposition could be offered on our part. A gun-boat or two in Calibogue Sound near the mouth of Cooper River would render the blockade effectual. I would respectfully submit that a small tug or steamer is urgently and constantly needed for duty at this post. As the condenser recently put up here has thus far failed to supply more than a third of the amount of water needed for daily use, we are obliged to bring the balance from Tybee Island. Our fuel is also brought from the same place, as also the plank and lumber used in the construction of platforms and repairs of the fort. We are, moreover, dependent upon a small boat for our communication through Braddock's Point with headquarters, and in stormy weather this mode

is impracticable. The boat (Thomas Foulkes) now in the quartermaster's department is exactly adapted, by her size, &c., for the performance of the service required here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

P. S.—I am informed that since the evacuation of Daufuskie Island that negroes are in the habit of crossing and recrossing from Braddock's Point to that place. At least three boats have been across to-day. Is this in accordance with the wishes of the general commanding? Our dispatch boat in coming from Braddock's Point to this post is obliged to pass within rifle shot of Daufuskie Island or make a very long detour to Tybee Light. Are the dispatches not liable to be seized by the enemy if they occupy Daufuskie Island even temporarily? The above communication was forwarded to Major Halpine, although addressed inside to Captain Bacon, the reason being that the latter officer's office at Hilton Head being closed and he gone away.

W. B. BARTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[14.]

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES, SAVANNAH RIVER,  
*Fort Pulaski, Ga., August 5, 1862.*

Maj. C. G. HALPINE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, as stated by me verbally yesterday to the general commanding, about 12 m. on the night of the 4th an unknown steamer, apparently of iron, three masts (propeller), attempted to run the blockade toward Savannah and succeeded in making her way as far as Tybee Lights, when opposite which she was discovered by the lookout on the battery at the Martello Tower. Captain Ferguson, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, commanding that work, at once opened fire upon her with his 12-pounder James rifle guns, and succeeded in causing her to put to sea, which she did as rapidly as possible. Captain Ferguson is confident that the steamer was hit some four or five times. The garrison at this place was alarmed by the firing from the Tybee, but owing to the darkness of the night did not see the vessel. The captain of the sutler's schooner Transit, now at this place, reports that on the night in question his vessel was lying off Tybee Bar, and that a steamer answering the above description passed him twice (in going and coming out).

I have the honor to be, major, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,  
*Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Commanding Post.*

[14.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 29. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., August 21, 1862.*

Capt. Richard H. Jackson, First U. S. Artillery, and First Lieut. James H. Wilson, Topographical Engineers, are hereby appointed inspectors-general of this department, and will report to these headquarters for special instructions.

D. HUNTER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[14.]



GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 30. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., August 21, 1862.*

I. Maj. Charles G. Halpine, assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff, having been ordered to report to Major-General Halleck, commander-in-chief, for further orders, is hereby relieved from duty in this department.

II. First Lieut. Edward W. Smith, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, is appointed acting assistant adjutant-general, and all communications to these headquarters will be addressed to him.

\* \* \* \* \*

[14.]

D. HUNTER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES, SAVANNAH RIVER,  
*Fort Pulaski, Ga., August 30, 1862.*

Lieut. E. W. SMITH,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that, in accordance with general verbal instructions received from him, with thirty men of my command on board of the armed tug Starlight, I to-day went up the Bluffton River to a point opposite to and above the village of that name, driving in the rebel pickets on my way up. On the bluff near the village I discovered a camp of infantry, which I shelled quite thoroughly, but in consideration of the smallness of my force did not deem it prudent to land. I judge that the enemy has a collection of small boats above the point reached by me to-day, and think that with an additional steamer I could destroy these and inflict other damage. May I request that the George Washington be placed (at least temporarily) at my disposal, and that she be sent here, if possible, to-morrow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,  
*Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Commanding Post.*

[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 309. } *Hilton Head, S. C., October 2, 1862.*

I. Capt. M. R. Morgan, commissary of subsistence, is hereby relieved from duty in this department, and will report as soon as practicable to the Commissary-General at Washington, D. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Second Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 310. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., October 3, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Capt. Richard H. Jackson, First U. S. Artillery, is hereby relieved from duty as assistant inspector-general of this department, and ordered

to proceed North on recruiting service for the battalion of his regiment,  
now forming a part of the Tenth Army Corps. \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Mitchel:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Second Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*  
[14.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 44. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., October 11, 1862.*

I. The following-named officers are hereby announced as additional members of the staff of the major-general commanding the Department of the South: Capt. J. J. Elwell, assistant quartermaster, U. S. Volunteers, assistant quartermaster; Capt. Charles Garretson, assistant quartermaster, U. S. Volunteers, quartermaster; Capt. Gideon Scull, commissary of subsistence, U. S. Volunteers, chief commissary of subsistence; Capt. L. A. Warfield, commissary of subsistence, U. S. Volunteers, depot commissary; Capt. W. P. Martin, commissary of subsistence, U. S. Volunteers; Surg. C. H. Crane, Medical Department, U. S. Army, medical director; Maj. A. V. Elliott, Pay Department, U. S. Army, chief paymaster; Col. E. W. Serrell, New York Volunteer Engineers, chief engineer; Col. N. W. Brown, Third Rhode Island Volunteers, chief of artillery; First Lieut. J. W. Todd, Ordnance Department, U. S. Army, chief of ordnance; First Lieut. E. J. Keenan, Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, chief signal officer.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel:

[W. P. PRENTICE,]  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*  
[14.]

HILTON HEAD, S. C., *October 25, 1862.*

Col. JOHN H. JACKSON,

*Third Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I left the Boston at 11 p. m. with twelve men and a negro guide to capture a picket-post. Went up the river by water to within two miles of my destination, landed and reached the rear of the picket a little after daybreak; sent six men to occupy a dike in the rear, to capture any who might escape me, then advanced and captured two cavalry pickets, one a first lieutenant in Morgan's cavalry, and learning that two more pickets would soon be in, ordered the dike guard to let them pass in, and stationed the remaining force about the grounds with orders to allow the rebels to enter the line and then capture them, which was done. I then embarked and returned to the fleet and delivered the prisoners to General Brannan; the property, consisting of 3 valuable cavalry horses, 4 sets cavalry equipments, 2 double-barreled fowling pieces, 1 rifle, 3 cartridge-boxes, and 3 belts, to Captain Coryell, quartermaster of General Brannan's brigade, by order of General Brannan. My thanks are due Master Ormond, of the gun-boat Paul Jones, who accompanied me with eight men.

Your obedient servant,

S. M. SMITH,  
*Lieutenant, Third Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers.*  
[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 344. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., October 29, 1862.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

VII. Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry will immediately assume command of the U. S. forces on Hilton Head Island.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Second Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*  
 [14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 349. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., November 4, 1862.*

The garrison at Fort Seward, S. C., is hereby attached to the command of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Second Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*  
 [14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 394. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., December 26, 1862.*

I. Brig. Gen. T. Seymour, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby placed in command of the U. S. forces on Port Royal Island.

By command of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan:

IRA V. GERMAIN,  
 [14.] *Lieut. and Aide-de-Camp, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
 No. 85. } *New Berne, N. C., December 30, 1862.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

16. The uniform or distinctive badge of this corps [ambulance] shall be, for private and non-commissioned officers, a broad red band around the cap with a knot upon the right side, and a red band, one inch wide, above the elbow upon each arm.

By command of Major-General Foster:

[JOHN F. ANDERSON,]  
 [18.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 12. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 12, 1863.*

I. The Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, Colonel Hawley, will embark on the transport Delaware to-morrow, and proceed to and take post at Fernandina, Fla., relieving the Ninth Maine Volunteers, Lieut. Col. H. Bisbee commanding.

II. Lieutenant-Colonel Bisbee, Ninth Maine Volunteers, on being relieved by the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, will return by the



steamer Delaware with the regiment under his command and report to Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, commanding officer at Hilton Head, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
First Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.  
[14.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
No. 13. } *New Berne, January 12, 1863.*

The following division flags will be adopted by the division commanders of this corps: First Division, General Palmer, red and white; Second Division, General Naglee, red; Third Division, General Terry, blue and white; Fourth Division, General Wessells, blue; Fifth Division, General Prince, red and blue. The flag will be nine feet by six, and will designate the division headquarters. In transportation by water, each transport will carry at the fore the flag of the division to which she is assigned, with her appropriate number put on the flag.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster:

SOUTHARD HOFFMAN,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.  
[18.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 14. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 14, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The Ninety-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Col. H. R. Guss commanding, will proceed to Hilton Head as early as practicable to-morrow (January 15, 1863). Colonel Guss will report on his arrival to Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, commanding Second Brigade.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan:

LOUIS J. LAMBERT,  
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.  
[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 18. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the South, and will proceed to Washington, where on his arrival he will report in person to Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck, general-in-chief, U. S. Army.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.  
[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 38. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 29, 1863.*

I. Colonel Morgan, Ninetieth New York Volunteers, will proceed with his command without delay to Key West, where he will assume

command of the post, relieving Colonel Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers.

II. Colonel Good on being relieved of his command will immediately take the first transportation available for bringing him to these headquarters, together with the six companies of the Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers now under his command in Key West.

III. Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, will remain in command of Fort Jefferson, Tortugas, Fla., retaining the four companies of the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers now under his command.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 62. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 9, 1863.*

Colonel Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, will proceed to Beaufort, S. C., with the six companies of his regiment, and on arriving there will, as senior officer, assume command of the post of Port Royal Island.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 79. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 13, 1863.*

I. The Forty-seventh New York Regiment, Lieut. Col. George B. Van Brunt, will proceed to the mouth of the Ogeechee without delay. The commanding officer will report to these headquarters for further instructions. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. David Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 87. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 16, 1863.*

I. In view of future operations, Brig. Gen. Henry M. Naglee, commanding U. S. forces, Saint Helena Island, S. C., will cause the division commanded by Brig. Gen. O. S. Ferry to be immediately embarked and transported to Daufuskie Island, where they will establish a camp, General O. S. Ferry becoming post commander of Daufuskie Island, and hereafter reporting direct to these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 92. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 18, 1863.*

The division commanded by Brig. Gen. Orris S. Ferry will remain on Saint Helena Island until further orders, the orders sending it to Daufuskie Island being suspended.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 98. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 19, 1863.*

I. In conformity with authority received from the War Department, Brigadier-General Saxton is hereby assigned to duty with troops and placed in command of the post of Port Royal Island, relieving Colonel Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers.

II. Colonel Good, when relieved by Brigadier-General Saxton, will immediately report with his command at these headquarters for assignment to special service.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 105. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 23, 1863.*

Colonel Good, with the six companies Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers at this post, will proceed immediately to Key West and will assume command of that post and of the Tortugas. He will send two companies of his regiment to re-enforce Fort Jefferson, retaining four at Key West. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 109. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 25, 1863.*

I. Two regiments of infantry will be selected by Brigadier-General Naglee, commanding U. S. forces, Saint Helena Island, who will proceed immediately to Beaufort, S. C., and report for duty to the commanding officer of that post. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 118. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 2, 1863.*

The assignment of the Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers to move from Port Royal Island is revoked hereby, and such regiment



will remain as at present. The Fourth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers will take the place of the Sixth Connecticut Volunteers, and will be held ready for immediate service, the commanding officer of the Sixth Connecticut Volunteers turning over to the commanding officer Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers all orders he may have received relative to the operations now pending.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 133. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. James H. Ledlie, chief of artillery to Major-General Foster, is included in the operation of Special Orders, No. 97, current series, from these headquarters, and is relieved from duty in this department. He will proceed to North Carolina by the first opportunity.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 147. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 17, 1863.*

Capt. Richard H. Jackson, First U. S. Artillery, is announced as acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of the South, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 152. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 19, 1863.*

The One hundredth New York Volunteers, Col. George B. Dandy, will proceed immediately to Stono River and occupy Cole's Island, mouth of the Stono River, S. C. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.] CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 161. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 26, 1863.*

I. The Fifty-sixth New York Volunteers (Lieutenant-Colonel Wheeler) and One hundredth New York Volunteers (Col. G. B. Dandy) will be attached to Brigadier-General Stevenson's brigade, and the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers (Col. J. B. Howell) to the brigade now commanded by Col. T. O. Osborn, and of which Colonel Howell, as senior colonel, will assume command. This change to be effected immediately.

II. Brigadier-General Stevenson's brigade (Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut, and Fifty-sixth New York), with Morri-son's battery (B), Third New York Artillery (six 12-pounder guns), will embark at once. The full supply of ammunition heretofore indicated will be taken and provisions to April 10.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 162. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 26, 1863.*

I. Colonel Putnam, with five companies of his regiment, will proceed immediately to these headquarters. Saint Augustine will for the present be left in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Abbott with the remaining five companies.

II. Colonel Hawley will proceed immediately to these headquarters with five companies of his regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner will be left in command of Fernandina with the remaining five companies for the present.

III. All the troops at Jacksonville will immediately be withdrawn.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 168. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 28, 1863.*

I. The two regiments of artillery (Third Rhode Island and Third New York) will constitute a brigade, to be commanded by Col. Edwin Metcalf, Third Rhode Island.

II. Light Battery E, Third Artillery, Captain Rockwell's Connecticut battery, and Companies F, I, and K, Third New York Artillery, are placed under command of Captain Hamilton, Third U. S. Artillery.

III. The battalion of First U. S. Artillery, consisting of Companies B, C, D, and M, will be commanded by Lieutenant Henry, First U. S. Artillery.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[14.]

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,  
*Fort Pulaski, Ga., March 30, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report for the information of the major-general commanding the department that early this morning a schooner was reported to me off Daufuskie Island to the east of the plantation known as Stoddard's, about five miles from the fort. The wind was at the time from the northeast and blowing a perfect gale. Judging from the appearance and position of the vessel that her being

there was not the result of accident, but that her design had evidently been to run into Savannah, I immediately went on board steamer Mattano, taking with me Captain Coan, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, and a small detachment of his company, and directed Captain Blakeman, commanding the Mattano, to proceed at once toward her. As the schooner, notwithstanding our approach, showed no colors, I caused a shot from a 6-pounder to be fired across her, immediately upon which she hoisted the English flag. Having hailed her and received no satisfactory reply, I directed Captain Coan to board her and ascertain her name and character. She proved to be the schooner *Expeditious*, Captain Edgecomb, with a cargo of 310 sacks of salt from Nassau, and ostensibly bound for Beaufort, N. C., for which port she had a sort of clearance. I therefore deemed myself justified in taking possession of the vessel, cargo, and crew, and at once towed her to the fort. The captain and mate on being closely questioned admitted that their destination was Savannah, but that the night being dark they had lost their way. During almost all Saturday they were within a few miles of Port Royal Light Ship, and thus got the compass bearings, &c., of Tybee entrance. There exists not the least doubt as to the *Expeditious* being a would-be blockade-runner. She will be towed to Hilton Head by the steamer which takes this communication, and her papers will be handed to you. You will perceive that Captain Edgecomb was but recently in the employ of the United States Government as a pilot in the Banks expedition. I desire especially to commend Captain Blakeman, of the Mattano, for the zeal and intelligence with which he carried out my wishes in this matter not only, but which have characterized his entire conduct during his entire connection with the post.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[14.] *W. B. BARTON,*  
*Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Comdg. Post.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 187. } *U. S. Transport Canonius, Stono Inlet, S. C.,*  
April 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Israel Vogdes, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby assigned to the command of the brigade of Ferry's division at present commanded by Colonel Howell, Eighty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and will report immediately to Brigadier-General Ferry for duty.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 188. } *Stono Inlet, S. C., April 9, 1863.*

Col. John Hay, of Illinois, private secretary to His Excellency the President, having tendered his services as a volunteer aide-de-camp on the staff of the major-general commanding, is hereby appointed and announced as such, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.  
[14.]



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 220. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 22, 1863.*

The Third New York Artillery, Major Kennedy, is hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the South, and will proceed to New Berne, N. C., after turning over to the ordnance department its extra material (horses and guns); this order to include the batteries and foot detachments. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 226. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 24, 1863.*

Capt. Walter McFarland, U. S. Engineers, is hereby relieved from duty in this department, and will immediately proceed to his proper post, Key West, Fla., Department of the Gulf. In taking leave of Captain McFarland the major-general commanding desires to thank him for the zealous and efficient manner in which during his period of service in this department he has discharged the duties of his position.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 235. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 25, 1863.*

I. The Sixth Connecticut and Fourth New Hampshire Regiments will proceed to Folly Island, commanding officers to report to Brigadier-General Vogdes for duty.

II. The Third New Hampshire and Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania will land at Botany Bay Island, and with the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania, which will be transferred from Seabrook Island to Botany Bay, will constitute a post at the latter-named place under the command of Col. Henry R. Guss.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 240. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 27, 1863.*

I. So much of Special Orders, No. 235, as transfers the Ninety-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers from Seabrook Island, under General T. G. Stevenson, to Botany Bay Island, under command of Col. Henry R. Guss, is hereby revoked, and the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania (Colonel Guss) will remain on Seabrook Island.

II. The Third New Hampshire and Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania will remain on Botany Bay Island under command of the senior officer

present, who will report to General T. G. Stevenson, commanding U. S. forces on the Edisto, for orders.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 247. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 2, 1863.*

The steam transport Boston will immediately proceed to Saint Augustine, Fla., where the captain will report his vessel to Colonel Putnam. Colonel Putnam, commanding Saint Augustine, will immediately place five companies of the Seventh Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers on board the Boston, and send them to report to Colonel Hawley, commanding Fernandina. Colonel Hawley, on receiving the five companies Seventh Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, will immediately embark five companies of the Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers on board the Boston, and will send them under a reliable officer to report to Colonel Putnam, commanding Saint Augustine. On the arrival of the five companies Seventh Connecticut Volunteers at Saint Augustine, Colonel Putnam will turn over the command of that post to the officer commanding detachment of Seventh Connecticut Regiment, and will, with the remaining five companies of the Seventh Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, proceed to Fernandina, where he will relieve Col. Joseph R. Hawley, commanding post. Colonel Hawley, on being relieved, will embark the remaining five companies of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers on board the Boston and proceed with them to Saint Augustine, where he will assume command. Immediately on the receipt of these orders Colonel Hawley will relieve Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner, Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, from duty with his regiment and order him to report to Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, commanding post Hilton Head, for further disposition. The chief quartermaster of department will see that the transportation requisite for the execution of this order is immediately furnished.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 250. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 2, 1863.*

Colonel Guss, Ninety-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty with his regiment and will proceed to Botany Bay Island, of which he will assume command, reporting to General T. G. Stevenson, commanding U. S. forces on the Edisto, for orders.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 268. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 11, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. O. S. Ferry, U. S. Volunteers, having returned to this department, is hereby assigned to the command of all the forces on the Edisto, including Seabrook and Botany Bay Islands, relieving General Thomas G. Stevenson, who will assume command of his brigade on Seabrook Island.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*

[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 293. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 25, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The following-named regiments are relieved from duty on the Edisto, and will, under the command of Col. Henry R. Guss, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, immediately embark for Port Royal Harbor, taking post on their arrival at Land's End, Saint Helena Island: Third New Hampshire Volunteers, Colonel Jackson; Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Lieut. Col. J. C. Campbell; Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, Lieut. Col. A. P. Duer. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,

*First Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., and Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 327. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 10, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. A military post is hereby established at Land's End, Saint Helena Island, S. C. Col. Henry R. Guss is announced as commandant, and will assume command of all the forces on Saint Helena Island, reporting direct to these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,

*First Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 330. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 11, 1863.*

In conformity with instructions of the War Department, Maj. J. C. Duane, U. S. Engineers, is hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the South, and will proceed north to take command of the battalion of U. S. Engineers. In taking leave of Major Duane the major-general commanding desires to express his sense of the zeal,



activity, and skill displayed by Major Duane during his term of service in this department.

By command of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,

*Lieut. Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South.*  
[14.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 354. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 17, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

V. The following temporary organization is announced for the forces on Folly Island, S. C.: First Brigade, Col. H. S. Putnam—Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, Col. H. S. Putnam; Sixty-second Ohio Volunteers, Col. F. B. Pond; Sixty-seventh Ohio Volunteers, Col. A. C. Voris; Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers, Col. Louis Bell. Second Brigade, Col. J. B. Howell—Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Col. J. B. Howell; Sixth Connecticut Volunteers, Col. J. L. Chatfield; Thirty-ninth Illinois Volunteers, Col. T. O. Osborn; One hundredth New York Volunteers, Col. G. B. Dandy.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 362. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 19, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

III. The late temporary brigade organization of the Tenth Army Corps having ceased to exist, Col. H. R. Guss, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, is relieved from the command of the troops lately constituting the First Brigade, and will proceed to Seabrook Island and resume command of his regiment as soon as the court-martial of which he is a member is dissolved.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL FIELD ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 3 (676). } *U. S. Transport Mary Benton, July 11, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

II. The Forty-seventh New York Volunteers, now at Ossabaw Island, will proceed to James Island without delay and report to Brigadier-General Terry, commanding First Division, taking with them three days' cooked rations. The regiment will bring with them all Government property at Ossabaw Island and turn over all the guns, ordnance, ordnance stores, except small-arm ammunition, to the ordnance officer at Hilton Head. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
FIELD ORDERS, } *In the Field, on Board U. S. Transport*  
No. 4 (677). } *Mary Benton, July 11, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. R. H. Jackson, assistant inspector-general, and Capt. L. L. Langdon, First U. S. Artillery, are hereby relieved from special duty to which they were assigned by recent orders from these headquarters. The general commanding desires to thank these officers for their efficient service in directing the fire of the batteries on the morning of the 10th instant.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
FIELD ORDERS, } *U. S. Transport Mary Benton,*  
No. 5 (678). } *July 14, 1863.*

I. The forces on Morris Island, except the regiment of the volunteer engineers, will be divided into two brigades, as per letter of instructions of this date, and will be under the command of Brigadier-General Seymour. The engineer troops will be under the command of their colonel, who will report direct to department headquarters.

II. The forces on Folly Island will be under the command of Brig. Gen. Israel Vogdes.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL FIELD ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 13 (686). } *Morris Island, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

I. Col. W. W. H. Davis, One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, is hereby assigned to the command of the forces on Folly Island.

II. The Forty-seventh New York Volunteers will form a part of the command on Folly Island, and will report to Col. W. W. H. Davis, One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Col. W. W. H. Davis, commanding U. S. forces on Folly Island, will send the Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers to Morris Island immediately to report to Brigadier-General Vogdes. \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 462. } HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
 } *Morris Island, S. C., August 5, 1863.*

I. Col. D. C. Strawbridge, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, will proceed with his regiment to Hilton Head and relieve Col. Edwin Metcalf, Third Rhode Island Artillery, in command of the post. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 482. }

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 17, 1863.*

Colonel Tilghman, Third U. S. Colored Troops, will disembark with his regiment and report for duty to Brigadier-General Terry, commanding forces on Morris Island, S. C.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.] ED. W. SMITH,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General*

FORT MONROE, VA., *August 28, 1863—1.40 a. m.*

(Received 2 a. m.)

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief*:

The U. S. steamer *Western World*, Captain Gregory, arrived at 11 p. m. from the blockading squadron off Wilmington. Captain Gregory reports that he left the squadron at 4 o'clock on Monday evening, 24th; that during the night he encountered a gale which broke the rudder-head of the vessel and compelled him to put into Beaufort for temporary repairs. He left Beaufort on Wednesday evening at 10 o'clock. On Monday evening at 3 o'clock, one hour before the *Western World* left, the U. S. steamer *Florida* arrived from the fleet off Charleston, which place she left on Sunday eve, the 23d, bringing the important report that Fort Wagner and Fort Sumter had been reduced, and that our own troops now occupied those forts. This report, Captain Gregory says, has also been received at the fleet off Wilmington from prisoners taken. The report was not contained in the Richmond papers of the 25th (the news from which was telegraphed you); still it may be true, as the rebels are slow to report bad news. The *Western World* also brings good news from the fleet off Wilmington. On Sunday, the 23d, Admiral Lee ran up the beach to the position where the English steamer *Hebe* had been driven on shore, and, forming in line of battle with the *Minnesota*, *Nippon*, *Shokokon*, *James Adger*, and *Western World*, attacked a battery supported by the rebels to protect her and the working parties engaged in removing her cargo. Engagement lasted about two hours, resulting in the dispersion of the rebel force of 300 men; killing of 8 men and the wounding of 1; the capture of 2 guns, one an Armstrong and the other a Whitworth, and the total destruction of the *Hebe*; the capture of army clothes and other things that the rebels had got ashore. In addition to this an expedition under Captain Cushing, an hour before this, captured a schooner of eighteen men near Old Topsail Inlet. The schooner was lying close in to shore; Captain Cushing ran in with six men in a boat, and by giving orders to an imaginary fleet of boats deceived the enemy and made them surrender.

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General.*

(Copy for the President.)

[28.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 563. }

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., October 14, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. Col. J. R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, will proceed



with his regiment to the south end of Saint Helena Island and will report in person for instructions at these headquarters. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 94.

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., October 28, 1863.*

I. Medals of honor for gallant and meritorious conduct during the operations before Charleston will be awarded by the commanding general to a number of the enlisted men of this command, not exceeding 3 per cent. of the present aggregate strength of those regiments, companies, and detachments that have been in action or on duty in the batteries or trenches. Candidates for these honors will be nominated by company officers, acting for their respective companies in the capacity of a board. The recommendations of these boards will be forwarded to post commanders, through the usual channels, accompanied by remarks of approval or disapproval of the intermediate commanders, set opposite the name of each candidate. The lists thus obtained will be examined and pronounced upon by boards convened by post commanders, and composed exclusively of field officers, and will then be forwarded to these headquarters.

II. In honor of some of the brave men who have fallen on Morris Island during the present campaign, the following names are adopted for the works herein below designated, viz: The work at Cummings Point will be known as Fort Putnam; that next to it, on Morris Island, as Battery Chatfield; Fort Wagner as Fort Strong; the new work near the south end of Morris Island as Fort Shaw; that on Oyster Point as Battery Purviance, and that on the north end of Folly Island as Fort Green.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

W. L. M. BURGER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 581.

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., October 28, 1863.*

I. The brigade of Colonel Howell, consisting of the Sixty-second Ohio, Sixty-seventh Ohio, Thirty-ninth Illinois, and Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, will proceed to the south end of Folly Island and report to Brig. Gen. A. Schimmelfennig, commanding post.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Captain, Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*  
[28.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 613.

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., November 19, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Capt. Loomis L. Langdon, First U. S. Artillery, will proceed with his battery to Hilton Head and report to the commanding officer at that post. The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

W. L. M. BURGER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 621.

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., November 27, 1863.*

I. Lieut. Peter S. Michie, Corps of Engineers, will establish himself on Morris Island and take charge of the engineering operations there, under instructions from these headquarters. He will keep the commanding officers of that post informed as to the condition of the works and the nature of the operations going on. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.] *Captain, Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

ISRAEL R. SEALY,

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 658.

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., December 18, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Col. J. C. Abbott, Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, will proceed with his regiment to Saint Helena Island and report to Col. J. R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[28.]

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CONFIDENTIAL.]

HILTON HEAD, S. C., *January 12, 1864.*

Hon. IRA HARRIS,

*Senator from New York, Washington, D. C.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I take the liberty of writing to you again upon the subject upon which I have previously written, because I conceive it to be of such momentous import, nationally, that it is worthy of the strongest and fullest consideration. Meade and Grant are now idle, and idle they must be for many months. All efforts against Charleston are now virtually abandoned. Savannah will not be attacked. A trifling expedition to reclaim Florida may be undertaken, but it will be trifling because Florida will fall of itself when Johnston is beaten and destroyed, and meanwhile all efforts should be concentrated to accomplish that desirable end. But this movement I have described is of only less consequence than was the opening of the Mississippi; it

divides the Confederacy again, and in such a manner that it places us upon interior lines, upon the communications of both Lee and Johnston, and where we can be more easily and safely supplied than under any other circumstances. We can win no decisive battles unless, strategically as well as tactically, we hazard the enemy's lines of communications, and this is the fundamental principle of successful war as enunciated by the grandest of all warriors—Napoleon. This principle we too often have forgotten in this war, and the sooner we recur to it the more surely we shall win decided success. Now, I can scarcely hope that this project can be seen precisely as I, who have studied it for months past, clearly see it; but it can be submitted to any competent critic, and it has already been so submitted, and has met approval. It is of sufficient consequence to be placed before those in authority; and if it so appears to you I should be glad if our highest authority, the President or the Secretary of War, should have it brought to his consideration. These views might, if you please, be expressed as your own, but the facts and principles are changeless and belong to the art of war. I am sure that General Gillmore approves them. Among many who are wondering why this winter cannot effect some progress toward ending this war these views will be instantly received. Nowhere else can such work be done, and it is not myself if these views are correct that you are doing a service, but the cause for which we are equally working. I shall consequently be very grateful if you can take some fitting occasion to advance these opinions. And although they might be very properly brought forward through the usual military channels, you are aware that other and more influential modes of accomplishing a desirable end or object has often resulted in the public gain.

And I beg you to believe that I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. SEYMOUR.

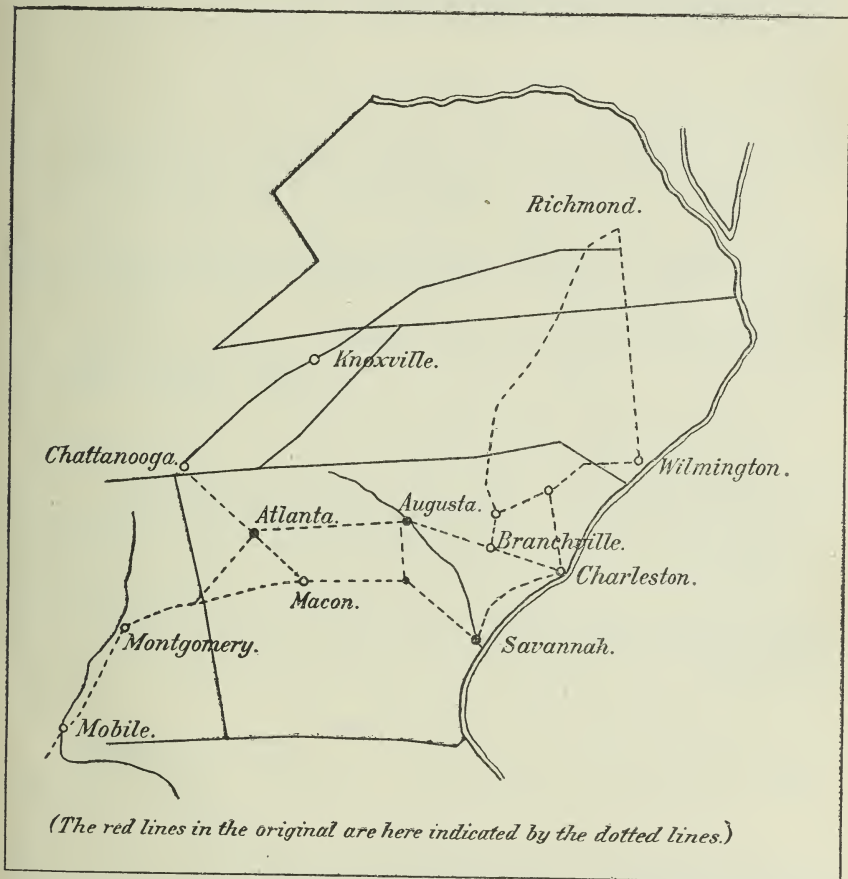
[Inclosure.]

THE MILITARY PROBLEM JANUARY, 1864.

The Southern Confederacy is a line from Richmond to Montgomery or Mobile. Lee's army holds one extremity, Johnston's the other. Suppose that we are as successful in pushing back from their position as we desire those armies. The result will inevitably be that, at the end, a large central mass of resistance will be left that will possess constantly the advantage of operating upon interior while the surrounding forces are operating upon exterior lines, and constantly will be in the most disadvantageous position possible. By placing an army on the lines of railroad between Lee's and Johnston's armies we assume ourselves a central and interior position, with all its advantages, and if such force be sufficiently strong it can operate successfully against either of the existing rebel armies, or, at least, can effect the most powerful diversion in favor of either Meade or Grant. There is every reason why such a movement should be made. The Southern Confederacy by it would be again divided as effectually as by the opening of the Mississippi; Johnston and Lee would be separated forever, and the Confederacy paralyzed. Grant can only advance to Atlanta (120 miles) in face of a powerful foe, holding every strong position, which he is doubtless strongly fortifying this winter, and by roads that are poor and a country filled with defiles; and then move eighty miles farther (in all 200) in order to reach Macon. At least this will be the work of a year,



and may not be successful. Meade can only advance by pushing Lee from one river to another, each of which will be as strongly defended as the Rappahannock and the James. It is hardly probable that such advance will be much more easily made hereafter than in the past. But between Charleston and Savannah are excellent harbors, deep streams penetrate to the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, and from many points of this railroad it is only forty miles to Branchville, S. C., at which place both the grand routes between Lee and Johnston are effectually occupied by us. If our force is large enough to push on to Augusta, Savannah will fall of itself; and Charleston will also fall soon after Branchville is occupied, and Charleston will fall in no other way.



There is no reason why this operation should not be made immediately. Fifty thousand men are required to commence it. Lee and Johnston must detach large forces to prevent the most secure method of weakening them. South Carolina would be converted into the battle-field of the war, and probably, eventually, Bragg's (Johnston's) and Lee's armies would appear on this field. Meanwhile, we are occupying and fortifying strong positions, in which we could securely await attack; and at all times the base (in these sea-coast islands) is the best possible, and supplies can be furnished by sea in the shortest and cheapest possible manner. In this region of pine roads are always good, the country

always healthy, and armies can operate at all times of the year. The accessions of blacks would be the greatest possible; large forces could soon be organized. By spring, when any troops sent from the North might be compelled to return, enough blacks might be organized to hold this region securely. This is the most important movement that we can now undertake; all others are insignificant in comparison, and but small force (comparatively) is to be met in putting it in execution. Neither Charleston or Savannah require to be taken in order to effect it; neither are even desirable; but both must fall as a sequence of an extended operation. At present we ignore our greatest advantages, the possession of the sea, and of these harbors, and our perfect ability to separate Lee from Johnston forever, and the future advantage of taking such a position can readily be seen by inspecting the map given here.

[35.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 18. }

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., January 14, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XVI. Col. Guy V. Henry, Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteers, will proceed with his regiment to Hilton Head and report to Brig. Gen. T. Seymour. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[35.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 20. }

DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,  
*Folly Island, S. C., January 15, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. The two posts heretofore established on Folly Island are hereby merged into one, under the command of Brig. Gen. G. H. Gordon, U. S. Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[35.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 31. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Hilton Head, S. C., January 28, 1864.*

I. The Forty-seventh, Forty-eighth, and One hundred and fifteenth New York Volunteers and Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers will constitute a brigade, to be commanded by Col. W. B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[35.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 43. } *Hilton Head, S. C., February 5, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XX. On the departure of Brigadier-General Seymour, Col. J. B. Howell will assume command of Hilton Head, Fort Pulaski, and Tybee and Saint Helena Islands.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Captain, Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

[35.]

FINNEGAN'S CAMP, *February 9, 1864.*

Major-General GILLMORE:

SIR: I arrived here last night about 9 o'clock. About sundown a train came to the depot and hurried off all that could be got away before we could reach it. The Forty-seventh, Forty-eighth, and One hundred and fifteenth [New York] are here; the Seventh Connecticut, Third United States, and Eighth United States—Henry's command—I sent on last night to Baldwin. It is probably there before this time. I shall move on that far to-day unless you think proper to order differently. The subject of provisions will be one of great difficulty. Unless a train is put on the road you cannot subsist any force beyond Baldwin with wagons. I hope, therefore, all haste will be made to get up the Fernandina train; we are not likely to take any other. Colonel Henry announces the capture of a battery of five guns last night two miles in advance of this. I send back for the train to bring up whatever is now in the wagons to this camp, and then will order it to return for hard bread, coffee, sugar, and salt, or hard bread and salt alone. We can find cattle in the country. But the train should have been up last night. The Second South Carolina I propose to leave at Jacksonville to work; the Fifty-fourth to come out here with ten days' hard bread, &c., to this camp. All troops that come out must come very light, but with plenty of hard bread.

Respectfully,

T. SEYMOUR.

If you want to see what Florida is good for come out to Baldwin.

[35.]

JACKSONVILLE, *February 12, 1864.*

Colonel TILGHMAN,

*Baldwin:*

Send scouts to the fords of the Saint Mary's River, and send any important information you get to General Seymour and myself. Report by telegraph when they start. The dispatch just sent to General Seymour through you shows the object in view.

[35.]

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

BALDWIN, *February 12, 1864.*

General GILLMORE:

I have sent a scout toward Saint Mary's River. They are not willing to go farther than six or seven miles to-night. At daylight they will



push on to the fords, said to be eleven miles distant. Will report results to you and General Seymour instantly.

[35.]

TILGHMAN,  
Colonel.

JACKSONVILLE, *February 12, 1864.*

General SEYMOUR:

I have directed Colonel Tilghman to send scouts to the fords of the Saint Mary's River and to forward to you any important information he may get.

[35.]

GILLMORE,  
General.

JACKSONVILLE, *February 12, 1864—1 p. m.*

General SEYMOUR:

Your dispatch of 7 o'clock this morning received.\* As you have ordered Henry back to the South Fork of Saint Mary's, I presume you consider the enemy too strong in your front. Send me your latest reliable information of the enemy. I shall garrison Palatka with the Saint Augustine command under Colonel Osborn, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts. Keep a force well out toward Sanderson if practicable.

[35.]

GILLMORE,  
General.

SANDERSON, [*February*] 12, [1864]—2 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

Colonel Henry has just arrived. Both Henry and Elder confirm my views as to holding only the South Fork of the Saint Mary's at present. I shall strengthen that point, also Callihan, and when forage and provisions are right another advance will secure your object with as much certainty as now. Henry will go to Gainesville to-night to catch the trains there. I shall stay here at Sanderson a little while. Probably Henry will go from Gainesville to Barber's or Baldwin. Will you send two or three companies of the Second South Carolina to Middleburg, in order to occupy the bridge at that place? Now, if you choose, concentrate troops at Jacksonville or at any other point where they can be supplied, and as I want them to advance I will call them up to Barber's before going farther on.

Respectfully,

T. SEYMOUR,  
Brigadier-General.

Will you get the naval force at Fernandina to destroy all the ferry-boats in Saint Mary's River up as high as can be reached? And when an advance is made there should be a naval demonstration against Savannah at the same moment or just before, and with as many transports as can be shown. I shall expect Hamilton and such regiments as have been ordered to me, and you can send them to Baldwin.

T. S.

Henry wants the saber and revolver badly, and needs them if they can be had.

[35.]

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 283.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,  
Jacksonville, February 16, 1864.

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding Department of the South:*

GENERAL: The proposed system about being established for movements in Florida consists essentially of a well-secured base, with a strong movable column to push well in advance and to be kept constantly active. The command of this advanced force is consequently of great importance, and that it should be in the hands of an officer of approved judgment and experience. It will be impossible for me to remain with it constantly, and I earnestly request that a brigadier-general on whom I can rely may be ordered to me for this purpose. If it be possible that Col. M. R. Morgan, Subsistence Department, can be appointed to that grade, I should much prefer him to any other available officer. The fact of his being a Southern man, of unquestionable devotion and loyalty, of a most sound and prompt judgment, and of excellent habits of discipline—all these indicate him as being a proper officer. There is but little doubt in my mind but that the people of this State, kindly treated by us, will soon be ready to return to the Union. They are heartily tired of the war; and such an officer as Colonel Morgan can assist me very materially in bringing about this end.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[35.]

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,  
February 16, 1864.

Brigadier-General TURNER,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: The accompanying letter to Major-General Gillmore is intended to secure, or to assist in securing, Colonel Morgan's appointment.\* I need him badly. If that cannot be, I need General Ames, and should like to have him without delay. The locomotive will be on the road to-day and running. I want a printing press still more. It caused me infinite disgust that the past should have not been fully improved, and hope that when I move I shall be prepared to talk with the people otherwise than personally. Send me a press therefore; I have written to Colonel Smith about it.

Respectfully,

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

The necessity of having somebody in front is so great that I trust General Ames will be sent immediately, if only temporarily.

T. SEYMOUR.

P. S.—Colonel Henry returned to Barber's this morning, having lost the road to Gainesville.

[35.]

SANDERSON, February 20, 1864.

General TURNER.

Have met the enemy at Olustee and now falling back. Many wounded. Think I may be compelled to go to Baldwin, but shall go to

\* See next, *ante*.

Barber's immediately. Fribley, killed; Sammon, Hamilton, Myrick, wounded; seven guns lost. A devilish hard rub.

[35.]

T. SEYMOUR.

BALDWIN, *February 21, 1864.*

General TURNER:

Colonels Sammon, Hamilton, Myrick, McCrea, and Captain Dunbar are wounded. It is very doubtful whether we can get the wounded in.

[35.]

T. SEYMOUR.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 70. } *Hilton Head, S. C., February 23, 1864.*

I. Upon the arrival of the brigades of Generals Ames and Foster at Jacksonville, Fla., the Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers will return without delay to Beaufort, S. C. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,

[35.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 79. } *Hilton Head, S. C., February 28, 1864.*

I. Major Sanford, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, will proceed without delay to Jacksonville, Fla., with the officers and men of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, Seventh New Hampshire, and Eighth U. S. Colored Regiment, and the camp and garrison equipage pertaining thereto, reporting on his arrival to Col. J. R. Hawley, commanding brigade. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,

[35.] *Captain, Forty-seventh New York Vols., Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 104. } *Hilton Head, S. C., March 12, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Brig. Gen. William Birney, U. S. Volunteers, will proceed to Beaufort, S. C., with one regiment of his command, reporting to Brigadier-General Saxton, commanding post. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,

[35.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 105. } *Hilton Head, S. C., March 13, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The Seventh U. S. Colored Troops will proceed without delay to Jacksonville, Fla., and report to Brigadier-General Seymour, commanding District of Florida. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,

[35.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 150. *Hilton Head, S. C., April 11, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Col. W. B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, will proceed with the following regiments of his brigade to Hilton Head, and report to Col. J. B. Howell, Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanding district: Forty-seventh New York Volunteers, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, One hundred and fifteenth New York Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

[35.] ED. W. SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF FLORIDA, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
*Jacksonville, April 12, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding Department of the South:*

GENERAL: Major Brooks arrived this afternoon with your orders. Every effort is being made to carry them out without loss of time. Five steamers will be employed removing troops and stores to Picolata. As soon as this is done the troops ordered north will come to this point and take shipping for Hilton Head. The Spaulding leaves to-morrow morning with the Seventh Connecticut; the Cosmopolitan will follow her day after to-morrow with the Seventh New Hampshire. We have to-day established communication by signal with the mouth of the river. The Cossack is telegraphed as off the bar with a general officer on board. The following disposition will be made of the troops for the present: Picolata, Montgomery's brigade and one battery; Yellow Bluff and Saint John's Bluff, one regiment; scouting the country between Saint John's River and the coast, Henry's light brigade, less four companies; remainder of command at Jacksonville. Henry will draw his supplies from Saint Augustine, near which place he will make his headquarters. As soon as I learn definitely that the enemy are withdrawing their forces Henry will be directed to cross the river and make raids into the country of the enemy. I suspect that part of the enemy's force are already leaving the State, but have no positive information on that subject. I regret having to evacuate Palatka, as a number of the citizens who have shown Union sentiments will be forced to leave their homes. There is more Union sentiment among the people than is generally supposed. All that is needed to develop it is the assurance that the Government will not again abandon the country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[35.] JNO. P. HATCH,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 238. *Hilton Head, S. C., June 11, 1864.*

I. The commanding officer of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, with his regiment, will immediately proceed on receipt of this order to Folly Island, S. C., reporting to Brig. Gen. A. Schimmel-

fennig, commanding Northern District, Department of the South, for duty. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster:

W. L. M. BURGER,  
[35.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 22, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. G. FOSTER,

*Commanding Department of the South, Hilton Head:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 16th,\* in reply to mine of the 13th\* instant, has been received. As we have both been recently assigned to our respective commands, it may be well that we should understand correctly the circumstances under which the fire on this city was commenced and has been continued. You, I think, seem to be under some apprehension in regard to the matter. First, you inaccurately assume that before opening fire on this city Major-General Gillmore, in accordance with the usages of civilized warfare, notified General Beauregard of his intention, in order "that non-combatants might be removed, and thus women and children be spared from harm." Secondly, you evidently mistake the object of the bombardment. On the 21st of August last a letter without signature was sent from Major-General Gillmore's headquarters to General Beauregard, informing him that unless certain extraordinary conditions were complied with, or if no reply thereto was received within "four hours" after the delivery of the letter at Battery Wagner for transmission to Charleston, fire would be opened on the city from batteries already established. General Beauregard received that letter after 11 o'clock at night, and two hours later, when this city was in profound repose, Major-General Gillmore opened fire on it and threw a number of the most destructive projectiles ever before used amidst the sleeping and unarmed population. If Major-General Gillmore only desired to go through the barren form of giving notice of his intention, without allowing the non-combatants time to withdraw, he would have accomplished that useless end if in his haste and eagerness to begin his wicked work he had not forgotten to sign so important a letter. The time allowed was four hours from the delivery of the letter at Battery Wagner for transmission to General Beauregard's headquarters, five miles distant. Major-General Gillmore knew very well that in the ordinary course of transmission all the time allowed would elapse before he could receive a reply to his demand, and he knew quite as well that it was impossible in the brief space of time allowed to remove the non-combatants of a large and populous city. It is clear, therefore, that due time was not allowed and that the object of the notification was not "that non-combatants might be removed." You say:

Many months since Major-General Gillmore, U. S. Army, notified General Beauregard, then commanding at Charleston, that the city would be bombarded. This notice was given that non-combatants might be removed, and thus women and children be spared from harm. \* \* \* That city is a depot for military supplies. It contains not merely arsenals, but also foundries and factories for the manufacture of munitions of war. In its ship-yards several armed iron-clads have been already completed, while others are still upon the stocks in course of completion. Its wharves and the banks of the rivers on both sides of the city are lined with batteries. To destroy these means of continuing the war is, therefore, our object and duty.

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part II, pp. 134, 132, respectively.

Major-General Gillmore says in his letter of the 21st of August last to General Beauregard:

I have the honor to demand of you the immediate evacuation of Morris Island and Fort Sumter by the Confederate forces. The present condition of Fort Sumter and the rapid and progressive destruction which it is undergoing from my batteries seem to render its complete demolition within a few hours a matter of certainty. All my heaviest guns have not yet opened. Should you refuse compliance with this demand, or should I receive no reply thereto within four hours after it is delivered into the hands of your subordinate at Fort Wagner for transmission, I shall open fire on the city of Charleston from batteries already established within easy and effective [range] of the heart of the city.

He proposed to fire on the city of Charleston to enforce the surrender of Morris Island and Fort Sumter. His language admits of no doubt. The price of refusal to comply with his demands was the threatened destruction of the city of Charleston, for he resorts to no such pretexts as that he would destroy the batteries, ship-yards, iron-clads, arsenals, foundries, and depots of supplies. He says: "I shall open fire on the city of Charleston from batteries already established within easy and effective [range] of the heart of the city," where lay the sleeping women and children, the anticipated victims of his wicked purpose. The object of the fire, according to Major-General Gillmore, was to enforce the surrender of an important fort which he could not reduce, for after withstanding for nearly a year the most formidable bombardment from land and naval batteries ever before directed on one fort, the Confederate flag now flies over Fort Sumter. Failing in that, his next object was to destroy the city to its very "heart," or to make it uninhabitable by non-combatants. Independently of the declaration of Major-General Gillmore "that his purpose was to reach the heart of the city," the manner in which the fire has been directed from the commencement shows beyond doubt that its object was the destruction of the city itself, and every part of it, and not, as you assume, to destroy certain military and naval works in and immediately around it; for if the works you mention have been the marks, the fire has been so singularly wild and inaccurate that no one who has ever witnessed it would suspect its object. The shells have been thrown at random, at any and all hours, day and night, falling promiscuously in the heart of the city, at points remote from each other and from the works you mention. Many (I believe the greater number of them) have been thrown in the night, when it was impossible to see the object fired at. They have not fallen in or been concentrated for any time upon any particular locality, as would have been the case if directed on a particular fixed object for night firing; but they have searched the city in every direction, indicating no purpose or expectation on the part of those directing the fire of accomplishing any military result, but rather the design of destroying private property and killing some persons, no matter whom—most probably women and children quietly sleeping in their accustomed beds. A few weeks since, between 1 and 2 o'clock at night, one of your shells passed within a foot of the bed occupied by a man and his wife. They were of the class whom your people denominate "American citizens of African descent," and were more than half a mile from the nearest military or naval work.

Again, your fire has been so slow that almost any damage, save the chance explosion of a magazine, that you could reasonably expect one shot to effect could ordinarily be repaired before the next shot was fired. The object of your fire may legitimately be judged of by its effects. It has never suspended for an instant the labor on or in any military or naval work, factory, foundry, arsenal, or depot of supplies;



it has never killed or wounded, so far as I can learn, a soldier or a laborer engaged thereon; but it has damaged a number of private houses in the heart of the city, and killed and wounded some non-combatants. Indeed, it seems that, with the exception of an old man, an octogenarian, killed whilst quietly sitting by his fire at night, the only persons killed have been women and children. You know perfectly well that a fire such as I have described could not have had for its object the destruction of certain specified fixed military and naval works. But there are other peculiarities about the firing that preclude the supposition that its object was what you allege. Having failed to frighten the Confederate commander into compliance with his unreasonable demands, Major-General Gillmore threw a few more shells (twenty-seven in all) into the city, for no conceivable object than to frighten away and kill a few non-combatants, to show how far he could throw his projectiles, and gratify a spirit of malice, and then ceased. From the 24th of August to the 27th of October not a shot or shell was thrown into the city. He doubtless supposed that by that time the non-combatants, whom he imagined had been frightened away, had returned to the city, for he knew very well that the mass of the non-combatant population of a large city, situated as Charleston, would not and could not abandon their houses permanently and become homeless wanderers. He knew that the climate of the country immediately around Charleston was considered deadly at that season of the year to white persons, and that if any poor people, unable to procure residences in the sparsely settled interior, had fled on the beginning of the fire to the immediately surrounding country to escape his shells, they would naturally, after so long an intermission of fire, return to the city to escape the malaria, more deadly than his projectiles. On the 27th of October, after an interval of more than two months, without a word of warning, he again opened fire, and threw a few shells into the city—just enough to frighten, irritate, and kill a few non-combatants, but not enough to produce any military result, and then ceased firing for three weeks. On the 17th of November he again opened and continued a very slow fire. It was apparent that the fire was especially directed at churches during the hours of public worship.

Christmas day, 1863, the anniversary of the advent of the Prince of Peace, when the angels proclaimed “peace on earth and good will to men,” a day of general thanksgiving and rejoicing, was ushered in by Major-General Gillmore with a fire more than tenfold heavier and more continuous than usual. These facts, aside from the expressed declaration of Major-General Gillmore, show conclusively that the object of the fire was not and has not been what you allege, and they show, besides, that it has been conducted in a spirit of mere malice and cruelty. If, therefore, your object in ordering or permitting the fire is the destruction of the works you mention, it is very manifest that your subordinates who immediately direct it are actuated by no such purposes. By your long residence in or near this city you especially have accurate knowledge of the localities of the works in question, and if after you receive this letter your fire is directed as it has been heretofore I shall be confirmed in the belief that your object is not what you assert it to be, but simply the destruction of private property and the lives of non-combatants. This city is not, and never has been during this war, besieged in any correct acceptance of that term. It is partially blockaded on the water front. In all other respects it is as open as it ever was. Persons pass in and out of it at pleasure, and the inhabitants, a large number of whom have never left the city, pursue their accustomed avocations.

And here I may notice your extraordinary statement that I have retained women and children in positions exposed to your fire, only to say that no control whatever has been exercised over them, and I cannot suppose that you really believed the mass of the non-combatant population of Charleston had abandoned the city. Your only land batteries are under the guns of your war vessels. The nearest one is about five miles distant, and fires over our intermediate batteries into the city, from which your fire has never been returned. Those batteries you know must be taken, silenced, or turned before you can hope to occupy and possess the site of this city and its harbor. The fire has been such as you very well know could not lessen by one hour the duration of this war or produce any material military result. Under the foregoing statement of facts I cannot but regard the desultory firing on this city, which you dignify by the name of bombardment, from its commencement to this hour, as unchristian, inhuman, and utterly indefensible by any law, human or divine.

To this city, thus circumstanced, the prisoners of war referred to in my letter of the 13th instant have been sent for safe-keeping. You assert this to be an act of indefensible cruelty, unknown to honorable warfare. If it were so, it would ill become any officer of your Government to raise the question, for it would fall so immeasurably short of the innumerable crimes perpetrated by your armies, with the approval and sanction of your Government, that in comparison with them it would seem like the tenderest care that a mother could bestow on a child. Your Government has retained at the head of one of its armies a general whose conduct in this war has acquired for him such notorious infamy that his name is a by-word and reproach in every land where the events of the war are known; and at the head of another of its armies a general who publishes to the world and instructs his officers that for the loyal citizens of the Southern Confederacy "death is mercy;" "the quicker he or she is disposed of the better;" that "Satan and the rebellious saints of heaven were allowed a continuance of existence in hell merely to swell their just punishment," and that "to such as would rebel against a Government so mild and just as ours was in peace, a punishment equal would not be unjust." The officers of such a Government are precluded from raising any question as to the observance or non-observance of the rules of honorable warfare. But it is not true that the prisoners of war now in this city are treated with any cruelty. They are in a large city, not besieged, but partially blockaded by land and naval batteries, from five to ten miles distant. They are provided with commodious and comfortable quarters, remote from all military and naval works, or any other object on which you may legitimately fire, and they are treated with all the consideration due to prisoners of war. They are surrounded by citizens of all classes and conditions, and it cannot be regarded as an act of cruelty to place them in the immediate neighborhood of the houses occupied by our wives and children. I desire, and have so directed, that they be treated with all the consideration and kindness due their rank and condition, and I will greatly deplore any necessity you may force on me to direct any change in that course of treatment. You regard that treatment as justifying you in asking your Government to place in your custody an equal number of prisoners of like grade, to be kept by you in positions exposed to the fire of my guns. We direct our fire only on your batteries, shipping, and troops. If you will direct your guns only on the works that you distinctly specify as the objects of your fire, or on any object in which an honorable foe may legitimately fire, the prisoners of war and their

neighbors, non-combatants, women and children, among whom they live, will be in no danger whatever from the effects of your shot. If the C. S. officers, prisoners of war, shall be placed by you as you indicate, I have to ask that you will, as promptly and minutely as I have done, inform me when and where they are placed and how treated.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAM. JONES,

[35.]

*Major-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 275. } *Washington, August 19, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. Brig. Gen. Daniel P. Woodbury, U. S. Volunteers, commanding District of Key West, Fla., will turn over his command to the next officer in rank and report without delay to the Adjutant-General of the Army in this city.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

[35.]

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 307. } *Hilton Head, S. C., August 20, 1864.*

I. The Second Battalion, Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, now at this post, will immediately proceed, with all their camp and garrison equipage and horses, to Jacksonville, Fla., reporting to Brig. Gen. John P. Hatch, commanding district, for duty. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster:

[35.]

THOMAS J. ROBINSON,  
*First Lieutenant, Twenty-first U. S. Colored Troops,*  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 364. } *Hilton Head, S. C., October 16, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The One hundred and twenty-seventh New York Volunteers is hereby relieved from duty in the Northern District, Department of the South, and will proceed at once to Beaufort, S. C., with camp and garrison equipage. The commanding officer will report to Brig. Gen. R. Saxton, commanding District of Beaufort. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. The One hundred and fifty-seventh New York Volunteers is hereby relieved from duty in the Northern District, Department of the South, and will proceed at once to Fort Pulaski, Ga., with camp and garrison equipage, and will act as guard over the rebel prisoners of war and accompany them from Morris Island. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster:

[35.]

W. L. M. BURGER,  
*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 25. } *Hilton Head, S. C., January 29, 1865.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

II. The Thirty-fourth U. S. Colored Troops, now serving with the Coast Division, will proceed to Florida and report to Brig. Gen. E. P. Scammon immediately on the receipt hereof. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster:

THORNDIKE D. HODGES,

*Captain, Thirty-fifth U. S. Colored Troops, Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

[47.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 130. } *Hilton Head, S. C., May 21, 1865.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

III. Bvt. Col. H. D. Wallen, commanding Seventh U. S. Infantry, is hereby ordered to proceed with his command to Jacksonville, Fla., reporting there to Brig. Gen. I. Vogdes, commanding district. \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

T. D. HODGES,

*Captain, Thirty-fifth U. S. Colored Troops, Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

[47.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 149. } *Hilton Head, S. C., June 8, 1865.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

I. At his own request Bvt. Maj. Gen. C. Grover is relieved from duty in the Department of the South. He will proceed to his place of residence and report thence by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army. The members of his personal staff have permission to accompany him, and will also report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

W. L. M. BURGER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[47.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 164. } *Hilton Head, S. C., June 23, 1865.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

The State of South Carolina is hereby divided into four military districts, as follows:

First. The Military District of Eastern South Carolina, comprising the districts of Horry, Georgetown, Marion, Williamsburg, Marlborough, Darlington, Sumter, Kershaw, and Chesterfield. Brigadier-General Beal is assigned to the command of this district, with his headquarters at Florence. His force will comprise his own brigade and a battalion of cavalry, to be designated by Bvt. Maj. Gen. J. P. Hatch. He will establish a depot of supplies on the Santee River at the crossing of the Northeastern Railroad.

Second. The Military District of Charleston, comprising the districts of Charleston, Colleton, Orangeburg, Lexington, Barnwell, and Richland. Bvt. Maj. Gen. J. P. Hatch is assigned to the command of this district, with headquarters at Charleston.

Third. The Military District of Western South Carolina, comprising the districts of Lancaster, Fairfield, Chester, York, Union, Newberry, Edgefield, Abbeville, Laurens, Spartanburg, Greenville, Anderson, and Pickens. Brevet Brigadier-General Van Wyck is temporarily assigned to the command of this district, with his headquarters at Alston. His force will comprise his own regiment, and in addition thereto, one regiment of infantry and a battalion of cavalry, to be designated by Bvt. Maj. Gen. J. P. Hatch.

Fourth. The Military District of Port Royal, comprising the district of Beaufort only. Bvt. Maj. Gen. E. E. Potter is assigned to the command of this district, with headquarters at Hilton Head.

Fifth. Those portions of the District of Charleston and the District of Western South Carolina lying contiguous to the Savannah River, and now occupied by the troops of Brevet Brigadier-General Molineux, commanding the District of Northern Georgia, will remain under the command of that officer until further orders.

Sixth. Bvt. Maj. Gen. J. P. Hatch, commanding District of Charleston, will at once establish a depot at Orangeburg of sufficient capacity to satisfy all requisitions for commissary supplies for the District of Western South Carolina.

Seventh. Brevet Brigadier-General Van Wyck will at once organize and put in operation a supply train between Orangeburg and Alston for his own command, making requisition on General Hatch for necessary transportation.

Eighth. The chief quartermaster will assign a light-draft steamer, to ply between Charleston and the railroad crossing of the Santee River, of sufficient draft to take the inland passage. This steamer will be under control of General Beal, and will not be interfered with by other commanders.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

W. L. M. BURGER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[47.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 170.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Hilton Head, S. C., June 28, 1865.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. The First Ohio Cavalry, Colonel Eggleston commanding, having reported for duty to the department, will be distributed by the colonel of the regiment as follows: One battalion of four companies to the District of Eastern South Carolina, one battalion of four companies to the District of Charleston, and one battalion of three companies to the District of Western South Carolina. The dismounted men of the regiment will be mounted without delay on horses turned in by the artillery. Colonel Eggleston, after carrying out this order, will report in person to the department headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

T. D. HODGES,  
*Captain, Thirty-fifth U. S. Colored Troops, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

[47.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 172.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Hilton Head, S. C., June 29, 1865.*

I. Bvt. Brig. Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from the command of the post of Savannah, and will report

in person to the major-general commanding the department at Hilton Head, S. C., to resume his duties as chief of department staff.

II. Bvt. Brig. Gen. E. P. Davis is hereby assigned to the post of Savannah, and will forthwith relieve Bvt. Brig. Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, U. S. Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. The brigade of troops commanded by Bvt. Brig. Gen. E. P. Davis, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby assigned to duty in the District of Savannah.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. N. KIRK TALCOTT,

[47.]

*Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 174. } *Hilton Head, S. C., June 30, 1865.*

I. Bvt. Brig. Gen. W. T. Bennett is assigned to duty according to his brevet rank, subject to the approval of the President, and will report to Bvt. Maj. Gen. John P. Hatch for assignment to the command of the post of Charleston in the place of Col. and Bvt. Brig. Gen. William Gurney, whose regiment is to muster out of service. The thanks of the major-general commanding are hereby tendered to Brevet Brigadier-General Gurney for the zeal, ability, and efficiency displayed by him while in command of the city of Charleston.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

W. L. M. BURGER,

[47.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

# CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

WASHINGTON, *January 1, 1861.*

G. B. DUVAL,

*Montgomery, Ala.:*

I know no determination by the Cabinet. It is thought a majority are against evacuating Fort Sumter. Nothing certain. It is said the President will send a message to-morrow.

BEN. FITZPATRICK.

[1.]

*Facts connected with the seizure of Fort Pulaski.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., January 2, 1861.\**

As the facts connected with the occupancy of Fort Pulaski by State troops may become the subject of future inquiry, I deem it proper to spread upon the Executive Minutes a brief statement of the occurrences connected with this transaction.

When it had been ascertained that the State of South Carolina would, on the meeting of her convention, which was to assemble in December,

\* From Executive Minutes of the State of Georgia.



1860, secede from the Union, I am credibly informed a portion of the South Carolina delegation in Congress called on the President of the United States and held an interview with him for the purpose of bringing about an understanding that no change should be made in the military status of the forts at Charleston (Major Anderson with probably 70 to 100 men then being in Fort Moultrie), and in consideration that the status should not be changed and that no re-enforcements of Federal troops should be sent to Charleston, they proposed on their part that the authorities of South Carolina would make no assault upon Major Anderson and his force, then in Fort Moultrie, till the necessary steps could be taken to settle all pending questions between the State and the Federal Government by negotiation. It was generally understood by the country that such an agreement as the one above mentioned had been entered into between the President and the Carolina authorities, and that Governor Floyd, of Virginia, then Secretary of War, had expressed his determination to resign his position in the Cabinet in case of refusal by the President to carry out the agreement in good faith. The resignation of Governor Floyd was therefore naturally looked to, should it occur, as a signal given to the South that re-enforcements were to be sent to Charleston and that the coercive policy had been adopted by the Federal Government. Just at this period it began to be suspected that the President was becoming unsettled in his determination to preserve the peace, and that coercion might be attempted to compel South Carolina to submit to the laws of the Union. The canvass in Georgia for members to the State convention was progressing with much interest on both sides, when to the astonishment of all, it was announced that Major Anderson had spiked the guns and burned the gun carriages in Fort Moultrie and had taken possession of Fort Sumter in the night without the knowledge of the South Carolina authorities.

After South Carolina had seceded she sent commissioners to Washington to treat with the President for the delivery of the forts and for the general adjustment of pending difficulties. The correspondence between them and the President, as the publications show, had been very unsatisfactory to South Carolina, resulting in a refusal of the President to give up the forts, or to give any guarantee that they would not be re-enforced. The commissioners telegraphed the result of their mission to their convention, still in session at Charleston, and the convention communicated it to me. At this juncture in these complicated affairs, Governor Floyd resigned his position in the Cabinet for the reason, as it was understood, that the President refused to carry out in good faith the pledges made to the Carolina Congressmen, and that it was then the determination of the Government to re-enforce the forts at Charleston and in other Southern States. Soon after his resignation the telegraph brought the information that Mr. Holt, Postmaster-General, who was understood to have advocated the coercive policy in the Cabinet, had been appointed Acting Secretary of War. The day I learned these facts I received a telegram from Colonel Lawton, of Savannah, earnestly requesting me to come to Savannah at once. On the morning of January 1, 1861, I left Milledgeville for Savannah, accompanied by Adjutant-General Wayne. We arrived there at 9 p. m., and at once entered into consultation with the leading military men of the place, and with Colonel Hardee, then of the U. S. Army, who was known to be the friend of Georgia, and who, it was understood, would resign as soon as she seceded. I was informed that there was great popular apprehension that Fort Pulaski would be garrisoned with United States

troops if not occupied by State troops. My own opinion from the lights before me was that there might be great danger of such an occurrence, and in case Fort Pulaski should be strongly garrisoned by Federal troops and our State should secede, it might cost us the lives of hundreds, if not thousands of our bravest citizens, besides much treasure, to dislodge them, while if permitted to remain they would command the entrance to Savannah and be a menace and reproach to the State. I did not doubt that the State would secede, and I therefore considered the question one of the greatest importance. I heard respectfully and at full length all that the military men had to say on the subject. They differed in opinion. Those considered the best authority nearly all opposed the immediate occupation of the fort by the State troops. One of them said to me: "If you take possession of the fort, and there is one spark of vitality left in the Federal Government, it will shell you out in ten days." After mature reflection, however, I was satisfied that duty and safety to the State required for the present its occupation by State troops. I therefore said to the officers present, "I take the responsibility, and I direct the immediate occupation of the fort." I then directed the adjutant-general to issue the following orders, which he did, to wit:

HEADQUARTERS GEORGIA MILITIA,  
Savannah, January 2, 1861.

To Col. A. R. LAWTON,

*Commanding First Volunteer Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Savannah:*

SIR: The Governor and commander-in-chief directs you to detail 125 men, or more if necessary, from your command, with the suitable number of officers, including one or more medical officers, to occupy immediately until further orders Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of Savannah River. Arrangements for the comfort and subsistence of the command have been made, and you will cause one of the military officers (subaltern) to be detailed, to act as quartermaster and commissary, to take charge of the public stores, and issue and account for them under the regulations that will be furnished to him. It is desirable that a portion of your men should be relieved in such numbers, and at such times as you may determine, to be replaced by new drafts of equal strength, care being taken that the relief be made at the fort and does not exceed at any time one-half the command, that the greatest number on duty may be of those somewhat experienced in military duty. Additional supplies of any kind that may become absolutely necessary from time to time will be obtained by requisition made by the quartermaster and commissary, countersigned by the commanding officer, upon Mr. John Cunningham, of Savannah, who has been appointed military purveyor.

Each man should carry with him a knapsack or valise containing a change of clothing, one iron spoon, one knife, one fork, one tin cup, one clothes brush, one shoe brush, one box blacking, and one comb and brush.

In conclusion, the commander-in-chief relies upon your military knowledge and skill for the discreet exercise of the service involved in this order for the maintenance of discipline and for the care and accountability of the public property now in the fort and to be sent there. The occupancy of the fort will be made under your personal direction, and you are desired to remain until the proper order and system are established. This done to your satisfaction, you will visit and inspect the fort and command as often as practicable, at least twice a week.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

HENRY C. WAYNE,  
Adjutant and Inspector General.

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL.]

HEADQUARTERS GEORGIA MILITIA,  
Savannah, Ga., January 2, 1861.

Col. A. R. LAWTON,

*Commanding First Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Savannah:*

SIR: In view of the fact that the Government at Washington has, as we are informed upon high authority, decided on the policy of coercing a seceding State back into the Union, and it is believed now has a movement on foot to occupy with Federal troops the Southern forts, including Fort Pulaski, in this State, which, if done, would give the Federal Government in any contest great advantages over the people in this State:

To the end, therefore, that this stronghold, which commands also the entrance into Georgia, may not be occupied by any hostile force until the convention of the people

of Georgia, which is to meet on the 16th instant, has decided on the policy which Georgia will adopt in this emergency, you are ordered to take possession of Fort Pulaski, as by public order herewith, and to hold it against all persons; to be abandoned only by orders from me, or under compulsion by an overpowering hostile force. Immediately upon occupying the fort you will take measures to put it in a thorough state of defense as far as its means and ours will permit, and for this purpose you will advise with Captain Claghorn, of the Chatham Artillery, who has been charged with all matters relating to ordnance and ordnance stores and their supply. You will further arrange with Captain Claghorn a series of day and night signals for communicating at all times with the city of Savannah for the purpose of calling for re-enforcements or other necessary purposes. And you will arrange with Mr. John Cunningham, military purveyor, for the employment of a steam-boat or steam-boats, or other means of transportation by land or water, that may be necessary for other supplies (except for ordnance, for which you will call upon Captain Claghorn) that may be required.

Relying upon your energy, patriotism, and sound discretion, I commit this important trust to you until it may become necessary to call out a larger force, and higher command.

JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
Governor.

Colonel Lawton immediately called out the troops and made preparation for the occupancy of the fort. Early the next morning, 3d of January, he occupied it.

After I had issued the order on the 2d of January, I sent the following messages by telegraph to the Governors of Alabama, Florida, and Louisiana, to wit:

JANUARY 2, 1861.

Governor MOORE,  
*Montgomery, Ala.:*

In view of the threatening aspect of our Federal relations, and the coercive policy understood to be adopted by the Government, I have ordered Georgia troops to occupy Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of the river, till our convention assembles. Hope you will co-operate and occupy the forts in Alabama. Answer.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

JANUARY 2, 1861.

Governor PERRY,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

In view of the threatening aspect of our Federal relations, and the coercive policy understood to be adopted by the Government, I have ordered Georgia troops to occupy Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of the river, till our convention assembles. Hope your convention will co-operate and occupy forts in Florida immediately, and that you will secede at once.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

SAVANNAH, *January 2, 1861.*

Governor MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

In view of the threatening aspect of our Federal relations and the coercive policy understood to be adopted by the Government, I have ordered Georgia troops to occupy Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of Savannah River, till our convention assembles, to prevent occupation by Federal troops. Hope you will co-operate and occupy the forts in your State immediately. I send like request to the Governors of Florida and Alabama. (Operator will forward if the Governor is not in New Orleans.)

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

SAVANNAH, *January 4, 1861.*

Governor PETTUS,  
*Jackson, Miss.:*

It being understood that the coercive policy is adopted by the Federal Government, I, as a precautionary measure, have occupied with troops the fort at the mouth of Savannah River till our convention meets and decides the question. Have asked Governors of Alabama and Florida to do the same in their States. They reply they will. Have asked same of Governor of Louisiana. Cannot hear from him. If you know where he is will you send him substance of this dispatch? What say you to the movement?

JOSEPH E. BROWN.



The Florida convention was in session on the next day, when I received from Governor Perry, of Florida, a dispatch stating that he would take the forts in that State as soon as he could organize the necessary force. Governor Moore, of Alabama, also responded that he would co-operate immediately. Within a week after this time I heard that Governor Moore had occupied Fort Morgan, near Mobile, and that Governor Perry had occupied Fort Clinch and taken possession of the Chattahoochee Arsenal. He did not, however, occupy Forts Pickens, Taylor, or Jefferson.

My telegram to Governor Moore, of Louisiana, was sent to New Orleans, and I got no response. I waited a day or two and sent another dispatch for Governor Moore to Governor Pettus, of Mississippi, with request that he forward it to him, as I did not know at what point to direct to him. Governor Pettus replied, approving my course, and promised to send the dispatch to Governor Moore. But few days passed after this before I heard of the seizure of the forts in Louisiana.

After I returned from Savannah to Milledgeville, I sent a dispatch to Governor Ellis, of North Carolina, requesting him to seize the forts in that State. He replied, giving reasons why he could not then do so. After the State convention met at Milledgeville, a resolution was introduced by Mr. Toombs, and passed unanimously, approving my course in the seizure of the fort.

I have thought it my duty, to myself and others, to put this statement in some permanent form for preservation. I have therefore ordered it to be placed upon the Executive Minutes upon a blank left for it under date of 2d January, 1861.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[1.]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January 2, 1860* [1861].

His Excellency Governor PICKENS:

SIR: I have the honor to state that in obedience to your order dated 1st instant I immediately reported to Colonel Pettigrew at Castle Pinckney, who, having explained his plan of defense against such attacks as he considered the most probable and imminent, directed me to examine the work and suggest plans with a view to its defense. The work is so far distant from Fort Sumter that it perhaps would not sustain very great damage from its guns until after a long cannonade; and against Fort Sumter, as also against the guns of ships of war (an enemy being in possession of the other posts in the harbor), very little, if anything, can be done to protect it. The chief apprehension of the commanding officer is, I think justly, from an attack by assault and escalade by troops from Fort Sumter, when fully manned, or from other positions within the harbor or in the neighborhood in the occupation of an enemy. A marsh lies to the north and a shoal to the east of the fort, both of which can be traversed by an assaulting party, and with a view to this, bastioned stockades had many years ago been erected for the protection of the work upon those quarters. The chief expense will be in repairing and extending those stockades, which are now much dilapidated; also in giving as much as possible some flank-fire to the castle, of which it is entirely deficient; also in protecting the gateway by a stockade lunette. I propose to build a wooden fraize around the parapet to check an escalade, and do sundry other items of work which will be needed. Chiefly in consequence of the castle being destitute of flank-fire, it is exceedingly weak, and in consequence of its proximity to the city and central

position in the harbor, requires great attention in taking advantage of all circumstances to strengthen it. The contingencies in performing this work are so great that it is difficult to make an accurate estimate, and I would consider it unsafe to name a less amount than from \$3,000 to \$4,000. I propose to do that work which is most needed first, and continue to strengthen the castle afterward as time and circumstances will permit. Colonel Pettigrew has requested me to say that he wishes to have 1,000 sand-bags and 1,000 hand-grenades.

I have, sir, the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
EDW. B. WHITE.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*January 3, 1860 [1861].*

Colonel Hatch, quartermaster-general, is ordered to give the within letter from Colonel White, engineer of Castle Pinckney, his immediate attention; and to carry out Colonel White's plan he is authorized to draw for any amount not to exceed, for the present, \$2,000, and Colonel White will give a regular report of his plan as soon as he can do so conveniently, but no expenditure is to be made except with a view to present necessity and the present emergency.

F. W. PICKENS.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 3, 1861.*

General C. J. McRAE,  
*Mobile, Ala.:*

Mission of South Carolina commissioners ended by President returning their last communication. No message from President yet. McIntyre, of Pennsylvania, nominated by President for collector at Charleston. No action on it by Senate. No other change in status to-day. President vibrating on sending troops to Charleston and other Southern forts. Douglas made a great speech to-day. Denies right of secession, but opposes coercion.

J. J. McRAE.

[1.]

PULASKI HOUSE, *January 3, 1861.*

JOHN BOSTON, Esq.,  
*Collector of the Port of Savannah:*

SIR: The revenue-cutter J. C. Dobbin, which was seized by some unauthorized person or persons unknown to me, has, under the order given by me to Colonel Lawton, now in command of Fort Pulaski, to protect Government property against injury, been recaptured, and is now aground near Fort Pulaski. You will please send a revenue boat and take her into custody to-night, and I will have her hauled off to-morrow morning and delivered to you at such place as you may designate. I much regret the lawless seizure of the vessel, and beg leave to assure you that I shall from time to time give such orders as will protect the custom-house and other property belonging to the Federal Government till the action of this State is determined by the convention of her people.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[1.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

CUSTOM-HOUSE, COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, &C.,  
[January 3, 1861.]

His Excellency Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Pulaski House:*

SIR: Capt. John Screven has this moment handed me your note of this date in relation to the recapture of the revenue cutter J. C. Dobbin, in reply to which I beg, in the name of the Federal Government, to thank you, and further to state that I received a letter from the Hon. Philip F. Thomas, Secretary of the Treasury, some fifteen days ago, requesting me to direct the captain of said cutter to sail for Baltimore as soon as convenient, and on his arrival to report the same to him (the Secretary of the Treasury) in writing, and await his orders, and that, in obedience to said instructions, the cutter was ordered on Saturday last prepared for sea, but was detained by unfavorable winds until last night, when she was taken possession of by parties unknown to me. Under these circumstances, I must ask the favor of you to direct those in charge to allow her to proceed to sea, in compliance with instructions from this office.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,  
JOHN BOSTON,  
*Collector.*

[1.]

PULASKI HOUSE, *January 3, 1861.*

JOHN BOSTON,  
*Collector, &c.:*

SIR: Your note in reply to my communication of this evening is received, and I have ordered the delivery of the J. C. Dobbin to her captain with permission to proceed to sea, as you have requested.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[1.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

General JAMES JONES,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

[JANUARY 6, 1861.]

The order issued last night from the War Office for sending additional troops to Charleston. The troops are now on their way.

Yours, very truly,

L. T. WIGFALL.

The above we have just received, and deem it proper to transmit it.

R. W. BARNWELL.

J. H. ADAMS.

J. L. ORR.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January 9, 1861.*

JOHN A. ELMORE, or  
PRESIDENT OF THE CONVENTION:

Anderson writes to the Governor he will fire into all ships. Governor replies and justifies what we did. Now Anderson replies, his mind is changed, and refers the question to Washington.

WM. E. MARTIN.

[1.]



[WASHINGTON, D. C.,] *January 10, 1861.*WILLIAM HENRY TRESCOT,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

Received; noted. Conferred with friends, and communicated to President. He looks anxiously for Lieutenant Talbot. Will write.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, STATE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 10, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. L. M. HATCH:

You will proceed to take such steps as in your judgment are practicable to light up the harbor of Charleston so as to expose to view the various approaches to Fort Sumter from the sea. Let your lights be so disposed as to expose to view as little as possible our own works and preparations for defense in and about the harbor. Use strict economy in your expenditures for this purpose, and report the cost per night which may be incurred.

F. W. PICKENS.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 11, 1861.*W. HENRY TRESCOT,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

Reliably informed that Brooklyn was sent to secure return of Star of the West, not to enter Charleston Harbor.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[1.]

FORT MORRIS, *January 11, 1861—7 p. m.*

Col. L. M. HATCH:

DEAR SIR: From all appearances at sea, to as late an hour as we could discover anything, a large steamer with two chimney stacks and a large supply of boats was seen going across, as it were (toward the north), the several channels of our harbor. My impression is, from observation made and reported to me by our lookouts, that she is prepared to re-enforce Fort Sumter from off the bar by means of small boats, and it may be at an early hour of this night. Can you not take the responsibility of putting at once the steamer General Clinch under way, plying the waters with a view to run down the boats. To go to the city to get the order from headquarters will cause too much delay and give ample time for the troops to get into Fort Sumter. If you will do so, I will order the German Rifles on board as an armed force to meet the enemy. I deem the operations of this night such as to settle the question of re-enforcing (certainly from the vessel now outside, should she be a man-of-war with troops) the garrison of Fort Sumter. These facts you can communicate to His Excellency on your arrival in the city, should you not take the step I propose.

Respectfully,

JOHN L. BRANCH,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Fort Morris.*

[1.]

[JANUARY 12, 1861.]

General C. J. McRAE,  
*Mobile, Ala.:*

Talbot, messenger from Anderson, arrived here this evening. Cabinet in council on the repulse of Star of West from Charleston Harbor. Thomas resigned as Secretary Treasury. Dix, of New York, appointed.

JOHN J. McRAE.

[1.]

WASHINGTON CITY, *January 15, 1861.*

Hon. ROBERT TOOMBS, or  
Hon. T. R. R. COBB,

*Milledgeville, Ga.:*

Mr. English moved yesterday the consideration of Crittenden's resolutions, for the purpose of reference to committee of thirty-three. Under previous question, the House refused to consider, by majority of eight votes. Senate to-day laid aside Crittenden's resolution for Pacific Railroad bill, all the Republicans voting against us. Rust denounced the pretended report of House committee as a fraud upon the country, as a majority had not supported it.

MARTIN J. CRAWFORD.  
JAMES JACKSON.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, DEPARTMENT OF WAR,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 15, 1861.*

Col. L. M. HATCH,  
*Quartermaster-General:*

SIR: You will send a boat daily to Fort Johnson at about 11 a. m. and take from the postmaster at Charleston the mails for the command of Major Anderson at Fort Sumter, and deliver the same to Captain Johnson, commanding at Fort Johnson, and also to bring back such mails as Captain Johnson may deliver and place them in the post-office here.

D. F. JAMISON.

[1.]

WASHINGTON CITY, *January 16, 1861.*

Messrs. TOOMBS and COBB,  
*Milledgeville, Ga.:*

The Senate to-day substituted Clark's resolutions for Crittenden's. These not only refuse all amendments and guaranties, but direct all the energies of all departments of the Government to the maintenance of the existing Union, protection of the public property, and the enforcement of the laws. Republicans unanimous for substitute. Whole subject then laid on the table. Does this not satisfy men of every shade of opinion that Georgia must rely upon herself? Will she not act promptly and as a unit?

ALFRED IVERSON.  
MARTIN J. CRAWFORD.  
JAMES JACKSON.  
LUCIUS J. GARTRELL.  
JNO. J. JONES.

[1.]

[WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 16, 1861.*]

JAMES BLAIR AND OTHERS,  
*Columbus, Miss.:*

The President refused to withdraw the troops from Charleston. The commissioners, regarding this as an act of war, have left. The President seems determined to collect the revenue, but as yet no troops have been ordered to Charleston. Appearances warlike, and in my opinion we should be prepared to seize the forts and arsenals at a moment's warning.

WM. BARKSDALE.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, DEPARTMENT OF WAR,  
*January 17, 1861.*

Lieutenant-Colonel HATCH,  
*Quartermaster-General:*

You are ordered to procure and send down with the mails for Fort Sumter to-morrow a sufficient quantity of fresh meat and vegetables to last the garrison of Fort Sumter for forty-eight hours, and to inform Major Anderson that you will purchase and take down every day such provisions from the city market as he may indicate.

D. F. JAMISON.

[1.]

FRIDAY, *January 25, [1861]—7 p. m.*

Hon. JOHN ROBERTSON,  
*Commissioner from State of Virginia, Charleston:*

Dispatch received. I have addressed the President. His reply expected every hour. The Secretary of State and Attorney-General were with me when dispatch reached. Their information imperfect, but from it I infer the sailing of the Brooklyn with troops; to what point is not known. When President's reply reaches I will forward. All seemed to promise well here before your dispatch reached.

J. TYLER.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., February 5, 1861—9.30 p. m.*

Col. H. R. JACKSON,  
*Aide-de-Camp, Savannah, Ga.:*

I have demanded of the Governor of New York the prompt delivery to my agent, for D. C. Hodgkins & Sons, citizens of this State, of their guns, seized by the police of New York on board the Monticello, and deposited in the arsenal of that State. The demand has been delivered to him. He has had a reasonable time and has made no reply. I am determined to protect the persons and property of the citizens of this State against all such lawless violence at all hazards. In doing so I will, if necessary, meet force by force. I feel it my duty in this case to order reprisal. You will, therefore, direct Colonel Lawton to order out sufficient military force and seize and hold, subject to my order, every ship now in the harbor of Savannah belonging to citizens of New York.



When the property of which our citizens have been robbed is returned to them, then the ships will be delivered to the citizens of New York who own them.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[6.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., February 8, 1861.*

His Excellency EDWIN D. MORGAN,  
*Governor of the State of New York, Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR: You are doubtless aware that the telegraph and newspapers of the city of New York, on the 22d day of last month, conveyed to the country the intelligence that certain boxes of muskets, shipped for Savannah, were on that day seized by the police of the city of New York while on board the steamer Monticello. On Saturday, the 2d day of the present month, Messrs. D. C. Hodgkins & Sons, of the city of Macon, who are citizens of this State and demand and are entitled to be protected by it, filed in this office satisfactory evidence of the fact that 200 of said muskets were their property, and were seized by the police of the city of New York without warrant or legal authority from any court, and were taken from said ship and deposited in the State arsenal on Seventh avenue in said city. It is understood that the members of the police of New York who made the seizure were not appointed by the mayor and council of the city, but were appointed either directly or indirectly by Your Excellency, and act under the immediate authority of the State. In this case, therefore, the citizens of this State have not only been robbed of their property by persons acting in official capacity under the authority of the State of New York, but one of the public arsenals belonging to that State has been made the repository of the plunder. Feeling it to be my duty to protect the persons and property of the citizens of this State against the lawless attacks or seizure of the officers of other States, as soon as the evidence in the case had been laid before me I addressed to Your Excellency, on Saturday, the 2d day of this month, by telegraph, a letter which, I was afterward informed by the operator of the telegraph line at Albany, had been delivered to Your Excellency, which letter was in the following words, viz:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., February 2, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor MORGAN,  
*Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR: I have before me satisfactory evidence of the fact that 200 muskets belonging to D. C. Hodgkins & Sons, citizens of this State, were placed on board the ship Monticello, at New York, for Savannah, and were seized by the police of that city on or about the 22d of January last, and taken from the ship, and are now detained in the State arsenal in the city. As Governor of Georgia, I hereby demand that the guns be immediately delivered, under your order, to G. B. Lamar, of New York, who is hereby appointed my agent to receive them. I trust no similar outrage may be perpetrated in future. You will oblige by communicating your decision immediately by telegraph.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

To the above demand I had received no response at 9 p. m. on Tuesday, the 5th day of this month. Feeling that Your Excellency had had sufficient time to inquire of your police officers as to the character of the seizure complained of, if unauthorized by you, and to direct the delivery

to the Messrs. Hodgkins of their property, or to indicate your willingness to do so on the production of evidence of ownership, if you were not satisfied on that point; and feeling that the outrage upon the rights of citizens of this State was so great as to admit of no unnecessary delay on my part, at 9.30 p. m. on Tuesday, the 5th instant, I issued an order to Col. Henry R. Jackson, aide-de-camp, in the city of Savannah, instructing him to call out, through Colonel Lawton, a sufficient military force, and to make reprisal by the seizure of all ships then in the harbor of Savannah belonging to citizens of the State of New York. In obedience to this order I am informed that he has seized the following vessels and will hold them subject to my order, to wit: Barks Adjuster and D. Colden Murray; brigs W. R. Kibby and Golden Lead, and schooner Julia A. Hallock. Since the issuance of the above mentioned order I have received a telegram signed by Your Excellency, in which you acknowledge the receipt of the dispatch sent by me to you, alleging, as you are pleased to say, that certain arms had been retained in New York. You further say of my dispatch that "its grave character and unofficial form forbid you from taking action in regard to it without better authenticated information." Nevertheless, you say that you respond to enable me, "if veritable," to communicate my wishes by letter. I am unable to perceive what reason you had to doubt that my dispatch was veritable. It was dated at the Executive Department, and was signed here by me. You also object to it on account of its unofficial form. It is not only dated at this department, but I expressly stated that I make the demand as Governor of Georgia. I am not aware of the additional language which Your Excellency would consider requisite to give to a demand of this character "official form."

A lengthy official correspondence in this case is neither invited nor desired. The outrage was a public one. Citizens of this State have been robbed of their property in your State by officers under your control. That property is now detained in a public building under your control. As the Executive of Georgia, I have demanded its redelivery to its owners. My demand when met has been met evasively by raising a technical objection to its form, which has no foundation in fact, as a simple reference to the demand itself will show. The case is one, therefore, which requires action, not lengthy diplomacy. I have the honor, therefore, to notify Your Excellency of the seizure of the vessels above mentioned, under my order, and that I shall hold them until justice be done the injured citizens of this State above named by redelivery of the guns to them or to G. B. Lamar, of New York, whom I have appointed my agent to receive them. If the property seized as reprisal belongs to citizens of New York who are friendly to the cause of justice and truth and the equal rights of the people of the Southern States, I shall regret the inconvenience to which they may be exposed. I cannot forget, however, that my first duty is to protect the citizens of this State against the lawless violence of the officers or citizens of other States. If in so doing incidental injury should be done to orderly and law-abiding citizens of such offending State, for just and full indemnity they must look to their own Government, which has brought the injury upon them. I trust Your Excellency may have no difficulty in arriving at the conclusion that this communication is "official" and "veritable."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

NEW YORK, *February 9, 1861.*

(Received 9 p. m.)

His Excellency Governor BROWN:

The arms have been put at the command of the owners here. Please release all vessels.

G. B. LAMAR.

[6.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, February 9, 1861—9 p. m.*

G. B. LAMAR,  
*New York:*

The object of the seizure having been accomplished and the rights of our citizens having been vindicated, I have ordered the release of the vessels.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[6.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, February 9, 1861—9 p. m.*

Col. HENRY R. JACKSON,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

I have just received a telegram from G. B. Lamar, my agent in New York, stating that the arms have been put at the command of the owners. The object for which the seizure was made having been accomplished and the rights of the citizens of this State having been vindicated, you will order the vessels seized to be immediately released.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[6.]

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 11, 1861.*

[Col. L. P. WALKER:]

DEAR COLONEL: Judge leaves here this afternoon for Montgomery, and I take this opportunity of writing by him. We are discussing the Navy bill. The army appropriation, tariff, &c., will come in their regular order, and, I suppose, be all passed. Everything is ready, I hear, at Fort Sumter, and I hope no unnecessary delay will take place in running up the flag of the Confederate States. The French minister stated Saturday in our cloak room that the Emperor would at once recognize your Government. He understands the present treaties to be still existing between his Government and the seceding States, and said that, when officially informed that they were disposed to carry the stipulations out, no difficulty would be made as to the mere agent through which they may hereafter act. That is a matter that concerns the remaining States, not foreign governments. Mr. Charles H. Rhett is now here, sent by South Carolina. Through Mason he has been put in communication with the foreign ministry, and seems to be getting on well. Since the formation of the Confederation he, of course, cannot be recognized. If you desire any communications for the present I think you could trust both his prudence and ability. The impression here is that if a minister were sent here at once Mr. Buchanan would at once



receive him. I suppose you will make the demand before attacking Fort Sumter. By the bye, I promised Lewis Cruger that when a government was formed I would apply for him for some place. I make this application in dead, cold earnest, and hope you will be able to get some place for him. He is my kinsman, and is as sound as men ever get to be. His wife is granddaughter of Col. William Washington, and they are dependent. Cruger is fit for any clerkship, and is thrown out of employment here. I need not add more. You know my aversion to making applications of this sort. This I make with hearty good will.

Nobody writes or telegraphs me anything. I suppose they all know that we feel no interest in what is going on. Your organization gives general satisfaction. As for me, I simply observed, when I learned that a government was actually formed, "Now, Lord, let Thy servant depart in peace." I still have the guardianship of "Andy." I know you have no time to write letters, and scarcely to read them, so I shall not expect an answer to this. Dr. George Warren Cross, my brother-in-law, is now with the Louisiana troops as surgeon. He, I take it, will wish to go into the army. Should his name be presented to you for the place of surgeon, I mention his name, that you may know who he is. I fear I shall be kept here too late to see Judge, and therefore write this. I send it by a page to him. There is such confusion I scarcely know what I am writing.

In haste, very truly,

L. T. WIGFALL.

[1.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Milledgeville, Ga., February 21, 1861.

Col. H. R. JACKSON,  
*Aide-de-Camp, Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: On the 5th day of this month I directed you to call out sufficient military force and seize all ships then in the harbor of Savannah belonging to citizens of the State of New York. The reasons for the seizure were briefly stated in the order. Citizens of this State had been robbed of their property by the police of New York, acting under the authority of that State. I had demanded the restoration of the property to its owners. The Governor of that State had given an evasive reply, excepting to the form of the demand sent by telegraph, which clearly evinced his disposition not to comply by ordering the restoration of the property. If the protection of this State were not in such case afforded to its citizens, it not only invited further aggressions upon their rights, but forfeited all just claim to their allegiance. I therefore had no alternative left but to order reprisals. This is the mildest remedy provided, not only by the law of nations, but by the law of nature, for the redress of grievances between sovereign States in the last resort. Your prompt execution of the order, by the seizure of five vessels owned by citizens of New York, met my highest approval.

The seizure was made on the morning of the 8th of this month. On the evening of that day I mailed to the Governor of New York, at Albany, a communication stating the fact of the seizure, with the reasons for it, and that I should hold the ships till justice should be done the injured citizens of this State by the restoration of the property of which they had been robbed by the police of the city of New York. On the night of the 9th instant I received a telegraphic dispatch from Mr. G. B. Lamar, of New York, whom I had appointed agent to receive

the guns seized by the police, if delivered up by the authorities, stating that the guns were then at the command of their owners and asking me to release the ships. At the same time I received a dispatch from Mr. John Boston, the collector of the port of Savannah, stating that he had just been informed by Mr. Lamar that the guns had been delivered up. Regretting the necessity which compelled me to resort to a means of redress which, while natural and legal, might interrupt the commerce between the two States and expose to temporary hardship individual citizens of New York, whose property, under the law of nations, is subject to seizure for such outrages committed by the authorities of their own State, though they may disapprove and condemn them, I was determined not to occupy the position of an aggressor for a single hour. So soon, therefore, as I was informed that the authorities of New York had made reparation for the robbery I immediately ordered the release of the vessels.

Since that time I directed Mr. Lamar to have the guns shipped to Savannah, that they might be delivered to their owners. He now informs me that he demanded their shipment, and was informed by the superintendent of the police of New York that he had changed his mind, and that he would not now permit the guns to be shipped, but that he would order further seizure of what he pleased to call "contraband articles." Twelve days have passed since I mailed to the Governor of New York the communication above referred to, and I have received no response from him. He has not only refused, therefore, to order the restoration of the property of which his police had plundered our citizens within the limits of his own State, on a demand sent by telegraph, but he has neglected and refused to answer a written communication upon the subject sent to him through the regular medium of the mail. While I held possession of the vessels my agent was informed that the guns were at the command of their owners. Acting upon this assurance I ordered the release of the vessels; and my agent is now informed that the officer in possession of the guns has changed his mind, and that he will not permit them to be returned to their owners. These facts show very clearly that it is the settled policy of the authorities of New York to subject our commerce to a surveillance which we cannot with honor submit to, and to seize upon our property and plunder our citizens at their pleasure.

Under these circumstances I feel that I, as the Executive of Georgia, would prove recreant to the high trust reposed in me by my fellow-citizens were I to refuse to protect their rights against such unprovoked aggression by all the means which the law of nations or the constitution and laws of this State have placed at my command. It therefore becomes my duty again to direct you to call out such military force as may be necessary for that purpose, and to renew the reprisals by the seizure, as soon as practicable, of vessels in the harbor of Savannah, or other property in the city or elsewhere within your reach, belonging to the State or to citizens of New York, at least equal in value to double the amount of the original seizures made by you. You will hold the property so seized subject to my order, and it will be released when the guns in question (together with any other property of our citizens which has been or may in the meantime be unlawfully seized by the authorities of New York) are actually shipped from the harbor and are beyond the reach or control of the police of the city of New York or the authorities of that State.

Respectfully, &c.,

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., February 25, 1861.*

His Excellency EDWIN D. MORGAN,  
*Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR: I informed you by my letter of the 8th instant of the seizure in the port of Savannah by my order of five vessels belonging to the citizens of New York, which I notified you would be held until the 200 muskets belonging to D. C. Hodgkins & Sons, citizens of this State, of which they had been robbed by the police of the city of New York, acting under your authority, should be delivered to them or to G. B. Lamar, whom I appointed agent in New York to receive them. On the 9th day of this month I was informed by Mr. Lamar that the guns were at the command of their owners, and I immediately ordered the release of the ships. I afterward directed Mr. Lamar to have the guns shipped to Savannah, that they might be delivered to their owners. He informed me in reply that the superintendent of police in the city again refused to permit the guns to be shipped, and avowed his intention to make further seizures of a similar character. On the receipt of this information I ordered Colonel Jackson, of Savannah, to call out sufficient military force and renew the reprisals by the seizure of property belonging to New York or the citizens of that State, and to extend the seizures until he has doubled the amount of the original reprisals made by him. I now have the honor to inform Your Excellency that three vessels belonging to citizens of New York, to wit, ship Martha J. Ward, bark Adjuster, and brig Julia A. Hallock, have been seized, in obedience to my order, and are held in the port of Savannah as reprisals. Should I fail to receive official information from Your Excellency prior to the 25th of March next that the guns above mentioned have been delivered to their rightful owners or to G. B. Lamar, my agent, and that he has been permitted to ship them from the port of New York to Savannah, I shall on that day cause the vessels above named to be sold in the city of Savannah to the highest bidder, and out of the proceeds of the sale I shall indemnify the injured citizens of this State against the loss sustained by them on account of the unjust and illegal seizure and detention of their property by the authorities of New York. That you may not fail to receive this notice, it will be sent to you at Albany in duplicate by different mails.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

---

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *February 27, 1861.*

Capt. GUSTAVUS W. SMITH,  
*Street Commissioner, New York, N. Y.:*

MY DEAR CAPTAIN: May I request you to attend with the utmost dispatch and secrecy to the following matter? Endeavor to buy in New York or elsewhere the apparatus for ten first-class Drummond lights, complete in every respect, with the instructions in detail for using them, to be sent through Adams Express to the collector at New Orleans and six to the one at Charleston, subject to the orders of the War Department of the Southern Confederacy. You will please write to them to that effect, inclosing also the said instructions, as well as to the Hon. L. P. Walker, Secretary of War, on whom you will draw for the payment of the whole. Be particular in the selection of said apparatus, and let the



whole matter be as secret as practicable. When shall we have the benefit of your services and those of Lovell?

Yours, very truly,

[1.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., February 28, 1861.*

Col. H. R. JACKSON,  
*Aide-de-Camp, Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: The affidavits forwarded by you have been received, and afford satisfactory evidence of the fact, not known at the time of the seizure of the New York vessels, that most of the cargo now on board the bark Adjuster is the property of British and Russian subjects, while the bark is the property of citizens of New York. I am further informed that the other New York vessels now in possession of the officers of this State are of sufficient value fully to indemnify the citizens of Georgia for the property of which they have been wantonly robbed by the authorities of New York, together with reasonable damages for the detention. In this state of the case justice to our citizens may not require the further holding of the bark now in possession of the authorities of Georgia. Our ardent desire is to cultivate the most friendly relations with all European governments and to remove every obstruction which may be in the way of free commercial intercourse between citizens of this State and subjects of these governments. While I do not recognize the right of the representatives of the Governments of Great Britain or Russia to demand the release of the bark belonging to citizens of New York, but only of the property which may be upon her belonging to subjects of these powers, I am desirous of avoiding any cause of complaint on their part, and therefore I direct the release of the bark Adjuster that she may at once, if ready, proceed to sea with her cargo.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[6.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., March 2, 1861.*

Col. HENRY R. JACKSON,  
*Aide-de-Camp, Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: Unless the property of which citizens of Georgia have been robbed by the police of the city of New York, who act under the authority of the Governor of that State, is in the meantime delivered to the owners, by virtue of the power vested in me as Governor and commander-in-chief of the army and navy of this State, I direct that you advertise immediately, and expose to sale on Monday, the 25th day of this month, between the usual hours of sale, at the place of sheriff's sales, in the city of Savannah, the following New York vessels, with their tackle, furniture, and apparel, now held under military seizure by my order as reprisals, to wit, ship Martha J. Ward and schooner Julia A. Hallock. These vessels are to be sold for cash for the purpose of indemnifying citizens of Georgia for the losses which they have sustained on account of the robberies perpetrated by the New York authorities, and of paying all expenses incurred in the premises.

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

WASHINGTON, *March 2, 1861.*

His Excellency Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States of America:*

The inaugural will be pacific, followed by conciliatory policy. This is certain.

WILLIAM M. GWIN.

[1.]

NEW YORK, *March 3, 1861.*

FRIEND SERVICE: I have positive information this evening that a plan has been fixed up by the incoming administration and Commodore Breese (who has returned from Washington) to re-enforce Sumter immediately and secretly. Application was made to Captain Fauntleroy, of Virginia, U. S. Navy, to conduct the expedition, but he declined the honor, remarking that the administration could take his ship, &c., first, or words to that effect. An order was given yesterday to ship 125 men. They intend to ship them on the Crusader (which draws seven feet of water), and run into harbor at night under steam. She carries but four guns, and cannot fire over two rounds, as the recoil would knock her sides out, she being naught save a damned coal-boat. The above information is correct and reliable, and is far in advance of the act and the local press; communicate it to headquarters at once. The order is not expected to be given to sail ere Tuesday, but it may come Monday night. She cannot get there ere Wednesday night anyway, and by that time you will have this and can defeat her purpose if you aim well, as it is calculated it will take her forty-five minutes to round the point. To-morrow I know what to do; for the future we look for coercion. Would telegraph above, but it would not reach you, I know. May be with you next week; do not know as yet.

Yours,

[1.]

GEO. T. ATKINS.

WASHINGTON, *March 4, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States of America:*

Brewster's telegraph just received. Have urged action as far as prudent. Further time asked. Answer promised in a few days; probably Tuesday. Cabinet formed to-day means war. Be not deceived by abandonment of force bill. Will explain in letter.

LOUIS T. WIGFALL.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Montgomery, Ala., March 4, 1861.*

Capt. D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: You will proceed without delay to Charleston, S. C., and report to Brigadier-General Beauregard for duty as assistant adjutant-general.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

NEW YORK, *March 5, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Montgomery, Ala.:*

MY DEAR BEAUREGARD: Yours of the 27th ultimo was duly received, and the articles have been ordered in compliance with your request. There is but one person who makes them here, and he says it will take him at least a week to get up ten such as you wish, and they will cost about \$175 each, besides some trifling expense for boxing, cartage, &c. Neither G. W. nor I can attend to a matter of this kind without at once attracting attention, and I (G. W.) have selected H. Livingston & Co., of No. 7 New street, as thoroughly competent and reliable. Mr. Harmon Livingston is an old and much esteemed friend of mine. "Co." in that firm is Mansfield Lovell. Lovell can quietly examine when necessary as to quality, and as to purchasing and shipping there is no more prompt and reliable man in this city than Harmon Livingston. There are Republicans here daily in receipt of large orders for provisions, stores, arms, &c., and very many of them ask the assistance of Livingston in making their shipments, which he of course refuses. Livingston thinks that in regard to arms they would now have to be shipped through the border States (for trans-shipment). You cannot do better than correspond with H. Livingston & Co. Please say as much to friends around you. I have just received your telegram from Charleston and answered, "Letters received; articles ordered; shipped in about ten days." The ten Drummond lights will cost from \$1,600 to \$1,800, say, and H. Livingston & Co. will draw upon L. P. Walker for the amount. I mention this that you may advise him thereof. The collectors will of course be warned of this shipment, and directed from your end of the line what to do, whose orders to obey, &c. Since the Southern Confederacy was established I feel very differently from what I did when you were here in regard to accepting offers outside of Kentucky. As a question of States, I could only go, on leaving here, to where I was born. I therefore declined offers from Louisiana and other States. But the question has assumed another shape. You ask in your joint letter to Lovell and myself, "When may we expect your services?" &c. Neither he nor I are citizens of any of the seceded States, but you know well what our views, opinions, and sympathies are. You also know that being modest men we each put a tolerably high estimate upon our respective abilities. Mr. Davis knows both of us, our antecedents, experience, character, and standing. The question of recruits has been mooted. This is and will continue for some time to be the great reservoir for which "food for powder" must be drawn. The names of the two gentlemen we are now talking about would attract, or, as they say here, "draw well." There is a sample of modesty for you. "That's so," as they say in "Jarsey." To be serious: In one word, propositions from either Mr. Davis or his military representative, his Secretary of War, would, if up to our standard (as we understand it), be favorably considered and in all probability accepted. I have claimed at the hands of the State of Kentucky the right to bear arms in the ranks as a private soldier. I have no claim to make from any other State or States. But if L. and I are wanted we take for granted we will be invited. Now, old fellow, in the midst of business confusion and all the horrors of this damned office, I have thrown the above rapidly together, satisfied that you can and will interpret correctly and promptly all I mean to say, neither more nor less. My wife's mother is at the point of death. My brother-in-law has broken his leg,



and we fear amputation will be necessary. My little nephew, namesake (one year and a half old), has been at death's door, but is improving. I expect every hour to hear that Abolition Republican rule is struck down and wiped out of the Southern Confederacy; that Sumter and Pickens are taken, and the whole South aroused to their true interests, and united from Mason and Dixon's line to the Gulf. Lovell joins me in kindest regards and best wishes for yourself and inquiring friends. Success attend you.

As ever, your friend,

G. W. SMITH.

The goods may possibly be shipped to your name, care of the respective collectors at Charleston and New Orleans.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, *March 6, 1861.*

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER:

Coasting vessels report that the buoys have been replaced by the Government of the United States upon Saint Helena Bar and at the mouth of the Combahee.

[1.]

A. G. MAGRATH.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF CONFEDERATE STATES,  
No. —. } *Charleston, S. C., March 6, 1861.*

Capt. Stephen D. Lee, of the regular artillery service of the State of South Carolina, is detached from his company, now in Charleston Harbor, and is assigned to duty at these headquarters as acting assistant quartermaster-general and acting assistant commissary-general.

[1.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, March 9, 1861.*

Maj. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

MAJOR: Your report of the 2d instant, relative to Fort Pulaski, was received some days ago, and my answer has been delayed in order to ascertain the condition of things at Saint Augustine, Fernandina, and Pensacola, there being no official information filed in this Department. No guns can be spared from Pensacola. Senator Yulee, to whom I telegraphed for information in regard to Fernandina, has not replied, and Governor Perry informs the Department that there are no columbiads at Saint Augustine. If there are columbiads at Fernandina, and you will arrange for their transfer at Fort Pulaski, you are authorized to do so, and supply their places with 6 or 12 pounder guns, which will be sufficient, I presume, for the probable needs of the place. You are also authorized to have the platforms, pintle-blocks, traverse-circles, &c., at Fort Clinch transferred to Pulaski. This Department has contracted with the Tredegar Works for thirty 10-inch columbiads, some of which are destined for Fort Pulaski.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, *March 11, 1861—5.30 p. m.*

Hon. L. T. WIGFALL,  
*Washington, D. C.:*

We are prepared at all points and we defy re-enforcements to be sent to Sumter.\*

[1.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SAVANNAH, *March 12, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor BROWN,  
*Commander-in-Chief, present:*

SIR: In case it is decided to occupy Pulaski with the regular troops of the State, permit me to suggest that, so soon as the most advanced of the companies now organized are provided with their proper equipment, they be placed in garrison there, under command of Captain Gill, the senior captain, as I understand, being required at the barracks; that upon the occupation of the fort by the Georgia regulars, the volunteers be for the present withdrawn, subject, of course, to be in readiness, as they always are, for sudden requisitions for their services in case of attack. This is desirable, for the reason that until the regulars acquire the necessary proficiency and also that confidence in themselves possessed by the volunteers, and for the purpose of the rigorous discipline required in the regular service, the two organizations should be separated. The volunteers have had a severe term of duty, and might, I think, be relieved. As the companies become filled and partially drilled at the barracks they can be transferred to Pulaski, to make room for the recruits continually arriving. The barracks only accommodate comfortably about 200. In this way, as a recruiting depot, they would serve as a reserve to supply the garrison without extra quarters, &c., until the proper number is obtained for the defense of Pulaski. In the meantime the companies already organized can be instructed in their garrison duties, and should an attack be imminent, be re-enforced at once by the admirable corps of volunteers of the city of Savannah. The companies now organized are ample to work with distinction the heavy guns, and present not only excellent material, but, for the time they have been at work, most creditable proficiency and discipline. To carry out this, however, it is requisite that they should have at the very earliest possible moment clothing, especially greatcoats and blankets, and their accouterments and ammunition, belts, bayonet scabbards, and cartridge-boxes. The commanding officer should be authorized to procure them with the least possible delay. In case the policy of garrisoning Pulaski with the regulars and relieving the volunteers be adopted, I make these suggestions as your military engineer. In addition, in view of the defense of that work, I regard for the purposes of labor that kind of force as most economical.

Very respectfully,

[6.]

W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Major of Engineers.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. PROVISIONAL FORCES, C. S. ARMY,  
No. 4. } *Charleston, S. C., March 13, 1861.*

I. One company of artillery and one of infantry (to be called into service) will be sent forthwith to Battery Island, on the Stono River,

\* This in reply to Wigfall, Vol. I, p. 273.

to throw up a temporary field-work at that point for the purpose of preventing the passage of any hostile expedition. Lieutenant McCrady, of the Engineers, will accompany or precede this detachment to lay out the work to be constructed there, as explained to him by the brigadier-general commanding. Four 24-pounders on traveling siege carriages will be sent also for the armament of the battery.

II. The floating battery of Captain Hamilton will be sent temporarily and as soon as practicable to the same locality to take the most favorable position a little above Battery Island and on the same or opposite side to assist in preventing the passage of light-draft steamers or gun-boats. Captain Hamilton will first go to select a position for his battery, and if none can be found there it may be put at the mouth of the Stono River on the flats near Port Palmetto.

III. Colonel Gregg will send one company of his regiment, instead of half a company as ordered yesterday, to Legare's Landing, near the intersection of Fort Johnson and Fort Sumter Creeks, with two field pieces or short howitzers (for firing grape and canister), to be obtained from the ordnance department at the citadel and arsenal.

IV. Captain North, S. C. Navy, is requested to send the schooner *Helena* with four short howitzers (to fire grape and canister) and a force of twenty-five men armed with muskets, &c., to the intersection of said creeks, to be used as already explained to Colonel Hatch, quartermaster-general South Carolina, by the brigadier-general commanding.

V. Captain North is also requested to station the receiving ship, with two, or four if possible, pieces of artillery on board, at the mouth of the Wappo River where it enters Ashley River.

VI. Two long (or short) 12-pounders will be sent to the 6-pounder battery at the southern extremity of Morris Island. Colonel Gregg will see that they are put in position at once, and will garrison both of the batteries at that point with half a company each, and have a reserve company at the light-house for their immediate support in case of need.

VII. The board of trustees of the Marine School Ship are requested to station the said ship, with two pieces of artillery on board, at the mouth of the Newtown Cut where it enters the Ashley River.

VIII. A company of infantry with one field piece will be sent on Wappo River, to be located at the place designated by the brigadier-general commanding, to Colonel Hatch, quartermaster-general.

IX. The four 24-pounders ordered to Fort Palmetto, at the entrance of the Stono and Folly Rivers, will be sent there forthwith, to be put in position by Captain Pope as directed by the brigadier-general commanding. One company of infantry (to be called into service) will be ordered to report to him forthwith for duty.

X. Four 24-pounders and two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers, with their barbette carriages, chassis, rammers, sponges, &c., will be sent from Castle Pinckney to Morris Island for the new batteries there; also the carriages, chassis, &c. (without the guns), of three 24-pounders will be sent from the Castle to the same locality.

XI. The proper quantity of ammunition will be provided for and sent with all the artillery designated in the above orders.

XII. The Dahlgren shells lately received in this city will be sent forthwith to their point of destination on Morris Island.

XIII. Major Gwynn will order of Mr. Lopez the pintle-blocks, traverse circles, and platforms required for the new batteries on Sullivan's Island.



XIV. The heads of departments will see at once to the execution of the above orders.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[1.]

D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RESOLUTIONS in reference to forts, dock-yards, reservations, and property ceded to the Confederate States.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States,* That the Congress do recommend to the respective States to cede the forts, arsenals, navy-yards, dock-yards, and other public establishments within their respective limits to the Confederate States, and, moreover, to cede so much of the lands reserved heretofore by the Government of the United States, or other public vacant lands in their respective limits as may be necessary for timber or lumber for naval or other purposes of public concern; and that the President of Congress be requested to communicate these resolutions and the accompanying report to the Governors of the respective States.

*Resolved further,* That in case of such cession, the President be, and is hereby, authorized and empowered to take charge of any such property ceded.

Approved March 15, 1861.

[1.]

WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., *March 17, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala. :*

MY DEAR SIR: I received a dispatch a few days ago from Montgomery, without signature, which I presumed to be from you. For a week or thereabouts the impression here has been general that the United States Government would withdraw its troops from Sumter, the motive, of course, necessity, as we knew. Anderson could not be secured, and he could be starved out in two or three weeks. Every day's approach of warm weather makes his state the worse. Warm weather, salt food, and rain water to drink make dysentery right off. The withdrawal, which I take it is resolved on, is now based distinctly on the ground of a military necessity. Quite a number have drawn the conclusion that it was a part only of a general peace policy. I see no evidence of this whatever, though its effect must be to prepare the Northern mind for such a general policy hereafter. On the contrary, it is now understood that Fort Pickens is to be retained and defended, and also the Tortugas forts. It is also the opinion of the most sagacious men here that an extra session will be called and Congress asked to furnish additional means for coercion. I have no doubt whatever that the latter is the policy determined on and also that your ministers will be refused a hearing. I trust that the Confederate States will take precisely the same course in respect to the Tortugas as to Fort Pickens and Pensacola. They are all points of too vast importance to be surrendered. I am satisfied that we can rally sentiment as well on the right to Tortugas forts as to Pickens and Sumter.

Your Constitution is excellent, and so far the proceedings of your Government have been marked by the very highest statesmanship and

wisdom. You have no idea how much benefit they have been to us who in the border States are fighting the battle for a Southern confederacy. Only one thing I desire to caution against: Do not now push the matter looking to slaves coming from the border-States. Virginia, to be moved at all, must not be threatened, and all of that sort of legislation at this time only embarrasses us. As to the border States, I begin to see daylight. The Virginia people voted under the delusion, skillfully planted in their minds by Douglas, Crittenden, and others, that the Crittenden proposition could be obtained, and, more, that the North would instantly ratify and make it part of the Constitution, and the cotton States thereupon come back. Since this illusion has been dispelled by events, there has been a marked reaction all over the State in favor of secession at once. The Petersburg vote is only one indication. There have been in the ten days just passed a number of meetings of both parties, all declaring for secession, mostly unanimous and all overwhelming for secession. The resolutions toe the mark and use the word. Richmond is overwhelmingly with us, and the people are indignant at the course of the convention. These meetings have been held in all parts of the State, Western Virginia included, and are all one way. I am satisfied in a popular vote we could carry Virginia by 20,000 majority to-morrow. Now, this feeling is rising every day, and I feel confident that it will finally act on the convention and induce them to put the State out. We shall win the battle in Virginia without doubt. Mr. Hunter and Mr. Mason are greatly encouraged, and so are all of our friends. The border States will all follow Virginia, and in three or four days after Virginia secedes this place will be deserted by the Yankee Government. I have been anxious to make a visit to Montgomery, but have not been able to arrange it.

Very truly, yours,

[1.]

L. Q. WASHINGTON.

WASHINGTON, *March 17, 1861.*

[L. P. WALKER:]

MY DEAR SIR: I received your telegraphic dispatch last night after my arrival here from Baltimore. I hope the officer will soon arrive, as the men are coming in rapidly. I expect to have 100 by his arrival. I thought it not prudent to send them to Charleston before they were examined and found fit for service, as thereby we might have been put to the expense of paying for the transportation of men who would be on examination rejected. I have, as I informed you, raised \$3,000 on your authority to draw, and should more be necessary W. T. Walters & Co., of Baltimore, will make the advances on the draft of the officer sent. They will advance to any amount necessary. They charge no commissions or discount. The feeling in Baltimore is strongly in our favor. I was there during the session of their convention, and had, at their request, a conference with the Virginia commissioners the night before they left for Richmond. They will urge strongly the immediate secession of that State. In the event that Virginia will not lead, an effort will be made to take Maryland out and drag Virginia after her. My belief is that Maryland cannot be kept in the Union much longer. The leading men are only deterred from now making the effort in hopes of getting Virginia to lead. I saw McMahon, Norris, Larue, Dent, Jones, and others, and there is no division of opinion among them. They asked anxiously of the disposition and ability of the Confederate States to send them aid in the event of their having to go out alone. They are

now even without arms. They have but 1,000 arms in the whole city of Baltimore. They are organized, however, and are drilling every night. Their condition is really lamentable. They are looking with great anxiety to the organization of your army. Everybody here except myself believes that Sumter will soon be evacuated. I doubt. I do not believe the Republicans have the nerve to do anything. They are just in the condition of Buchanan. They will neither make war nor conclude peace, but will stand still till the country drifts into war. Such is my belief. I inclose a letter from a company formed here. Mr. Young will explain fully to you the circumstances. The material is good, and I have no doubt they would do good service, but I have no authority to act, and therefore refer the whole matter to you. Captain Sherman is willing to go as first lieutenant, and put himself under any captain you appoint, though of course both he and the company would be gratified to have him in command. They can be sent to Charleston at the same rates as the recruits. Telegraph me your determination at the earliest moment practicable, as they are very anxious to hear. I am writing in great haste, as Mr. Young is waiting. I intended to have written you more fully, but my parlor has been crowded all day.\*

I am, very respectfully,

L. T. WIGFALL.

[Inclosure.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 16, 1861.*

Hon. LOUIS T. WIGFALL:

DEAR SIR: The undersigned officers of the National Volunteers, a military organization of Southern-rights' men, formed in this city in September, 1860, for the purpose of casting their lot with and battling for the cause of Southern emancipation, would respectfully request through you that they may be mustered into the Army of the Confederate States. This claim of our organization is founded on the following facts: We have arrived at our present status, having contended with an almost unanimous submissionist community anxious to preserve the late Union on any terms, who denounce us through the entire corrupt press of this place, and individually we are pointed out as traitors and disunionists. A large majority of our members are or will be thrown out of employment by the Black Republican traitors who now govern the Northern confederacy, and all of us are determined to unite with the South in any event; but we most earnestly desire that we may be mustered into the Army under our present organization. For the character of our officers for education, standing, and fitness, we would respectfully submit to you testimonials which cannot be doubted, and, further, we are ready to march at a minute's warning. We can most probably muster from 64 to 100 men, rank and file, and we have endeavored to attain some perfection in discipline and drill almost nightly since our formation.

Hoping our desires may meet your approval, and that we may soon have an opportunity of testifying our devotion to freedom and the Confederate States, we are, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

C. K. SHERMAN,  
*First Lieutenant.*

R. CLEARY,  
*Second Lieutenant.*

W. N. BARKER,  
*Brevet Second Lieutenant.*

[1.]

\* For reply, see Vol. I, p. 278.



NEW YORK, March 18, 1861.

His Excellency Governor BROWN:

The ten cases of arms were delivered, and are on the way to Savannah.

[6.]

G. B. LAMAR.

WASHINGTON, March 18, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Breckinridge has made a magnificent speech, bold, open, definite, wholly right, and unmistakably with us.

[1.]

LOUIS T. WIGFALL.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Milledgeville, March 19, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: I have just received notice from your adjutant that Lieutenants Berry, Willis, and Barrow are ordered to Fort Pulaski for duty, with instructions to report to the commanding officer there. I consider it necessary that I continue to occupy Fort Pulaski with State troops till the Confederate States have a sufficient force there to hold it. With this object I have ordered the regular troops of this State to relieve the volunteers and occupy the fort till you have assumed the control of it with sufficient force. The volunteer corps there have been fully officered. The regulars sent there will be commanded by their own officers. In this state of the case will you have the kindness to inform me what service you expect these lieutenants to render and what command they are expected to assume while the State troops remain in the fort? Pardon me for calling your attention to another matter. In January last I ordered an artillery company from Macon to take position on Saint Simon's Island and guard the entrance of the Brunswick Harbor, to keep out pirates, &c. This company is still at Fort Brown, on the island. They now desire to be relieved. As the Confederate States now assumes control of all the military operations of this character along the coast, you will please inform me whether you wish a company continued at that point or whether the troops may now return to their homes. There is probably less necessity for the services of the company on Saint Simon's since we have a boat and crew now cruising in the inland waters of the State. I am not prepared, however, to say that the services of a company at that point may not still be necessary. I shall be glad to know your wishes in the premises.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

CHARLESTON, S. C., March 21, 1861.

CRAWFORD, FORSYTH, and ROMAN,

*Commissioners, Washington, D. C.:*

Sumter not evacuated; no indications whatever of it. Anderson working still on its defenses.\*

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General.*

[1.]

\* This in reply to Crawford, Forsyth, and Roman, Vol. I, p. 277.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, March 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Milledgeville, Ga.:*

SIR: Your communication of the 19th instant is just received. Lieutenants Berry, Willis, and Barrow, having been appointed in the Army of the Confederate States, were ordered to Fort Pulaski at the request of Colonel Hardee, whom it was at that time the purpose of this Department to assign to the command of that fort and the adjacent country. No official communication, however, having been made to this Government that the State forces of Georgia had been transferred to the authority of the President, and being as yet without any notification that there were any troops in your State subject to my control, Colonel Hardee has been sent to Fort Morgan, in this State. You will remember that in my requisition for 2,000 troops from your State I informed you that 1,000 were intended for Pulaski. So soon as I am advised that these troops are ready to be mustered into service an officer will be assigned to the command of that fort. In regard to the company ordered by you to occupy Saint Simon's Island, I can only say that either it or some other company should continue to perform that duty, if there is any possible occasion to justify it, until such time as the Confederate Government is in condition to do so. When that will be, depends, of course, upon the disposition to be made by you of the requisition for troops already referred to. I feel satisfied that you will not permit any unnecessary delay to intervene either in regard to troops for Pulaski or Pensacola. There can hardly be a doubt of the immediate necessity for prompt action, especially as to Pensacola. The Government of the United States certainly do not intend to abandon Fort Pickens, but, on the contrary, are preparing to re-enforce it with ultimate views, doubtless, upon the navy-yard, now completely at the mercy of the guns of the fort. I hope to have by Monday next 5,000 troops concentrated at that point, which, with the 1,000 to be furnished by your State, will give us a force sufficient certainly for the purposes of defense. I shall be happy to hear from you in reply at your earliest convenience, trusting that my previous letters have satisfied you that I have every disposition to accommodate the action of this Department as far as possible to your wishes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

WASHINGTON, *March 28, 1861.*

Hon. ROBERT TOOMBS,  
*Montgomery, Ala.:*

The Senate has adjourned *sine die*. There is a dead calm here.  
 COMMISSIONERS.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, *March 29, 1861.*

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER:

Telegram received. You can have 2,000 percussion muskets and bayonets. Designate your agent, and let me know what is the matter at Washington. They must act soon. England and France will have large fleets on our coast in a short time, and I fear we will lose our

legitimate share of Mexico, and it strikes me an able man ought to go to Spain immediately to have a full understanding with the cabinet at Madrid.

[1.]

F. W. PICKENS.

MONTGOMERY *March 29, 1861.*

Governor F. W. PICKENS,  
*Charleston :*

General Beauregard will designate agent to receive 2,000 percussion muskets, for which I am much obliged.

[1.]

L. P. WALKER.

CHARLESTON, *March 30, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War :*

Received your telegram, and deliver this morning with pleasure the 2,000 muskets to Captain Lee for General Beauregard, according to your desire. Everything quiet, but must be some action soon.

[1.]

F. W. PICKENS.

WASHINGTON, *April 4, 1861.*

General L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala. :*

MY DEAR SIR: In my former letters to you, written two weeks since, I expressed doubt as to the good faith and pacific policy of the Government at Washington. A careful observation of their movements since has only served to confirm these opinions, and a number of concurrent circumstances, taken with the opinion of persons here having good opportunities for acquiring information, satisfy me that they are pursuing a hostile and treacherous policy. A Virginia submissionist came up here the other day to get some pacific assurances from Lincoln and Seward. He told a gentleman afterward that their answers were vague and unsatisfactory. Yet his position was such, and the course of Virginia so doubtful, as he would put it, as to make them have a strong desire to give any help they could to the Union party there. A gentleman much mixed up with navy officers, of excellent judgment, told me to-day that he was convinced that they intended to re-enforce Sumter and Pickens and blockade the mouth of the Mississippi; that the naval officers were all advising coercion, and that there was unusual activity in fitting out vessels for sea. Another gentleman, who sees much of the Cabinet and the Navy Department, expressed the opinion to-day that a war policy was resolved on. It seems the Senate and Northwestern pressure for war on the Administration has been very powerful, and I am satisfied that Lincoln's own feelings and theories of duty all run on the side of coercion. It appears to me the Administration is concentrating its resources for a blow. In writing to you before I put the case less strongly than my convictions, because others here, with opportunities to form a judgment, thought differently; but every development—everything that can be construed into a development of official intention—confirms what I wrote. The tide of sentiment is running strong in Virginia for secession. We are fighting bravely, vigorously, and will triumph in the end. We have all the enthusiasm. I take it



for granted that if the storm of war comes it will find you all ready. I wish I could say as much for the border States.

Very truly, yours,

[1.]

L. Q. WASHINGTON.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 5, 1861.*

The following memorandum of instructions is issued for the service of the channel batteries:

I. In case of action the chief of artillery will take post so as to direct most conveniently the operations of all the batteries.

II. For this purpose there should be detailed from two to four mounted orderlies for service under the exclusive orders of the chief of artillery.

III. The charge of a battery cannot be regarded as an independent command, and officers on duty at batteries are strictly enjoined to await the orders of the commandant before opening fire.

IV. Circumstances must, of course, determine whether one or more of the batteries should be engaged, and the fire, while it must not be thrown away on objects out of range, should be conducted with great care and deliberation.

V. A roster of the different batteries will be made, and at the discretion of the commandant one or more will be indicated to perform the duty of enforcing the daily and nightly channel guard. The batteries so designated will be charged with bringing vessels to, and will be governed by the signals of the guard-boats, or suspicious circumstances in the case of vessels coming in. Sentries should be carefully instructed in the signals of the guard-boats, indicating the approach of friendly or unfriendly vessels. (See order of Captain North of January 29.) Two glasses with cases will be provided for the lookout sentries on Sullivan's Island, and three for those on Morris Island, to be in the care of the officer of the guard.

VI. The signal for general action in daytime will be the hoisting of the Confederate and Palmetto flags on the halyards at the commandant's flag-staff, the Confederate flag above.

VII. At night the signal for general action will be a lantern hoisted on the commandant's flag-staff.

VIII. The Quartermaster-General will provide Lieutenant-Colonel Ripley, commandant of artillery on Sullivan's Island, with two horses and equipments for orderly service; and Lieutenant-Colonel De Sausure, commandant of artillery on Morris Island, with four horses and equipments for the same purpose. He will also provide and distribute the glasses indicated in section V of this order.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[1.] D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *April 8, 1861.*

Mr. M. J. CRAWFORD,

*Commissioner, Confederate States, Washington, D. C.:*

Accounts from Washington so uncertain I have called out several thousand volunteers.\*

[1.] G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES, U. S. A.,  
*Charleston, April 8, 1861.*

Col. MAXCY GREGG,  
*Commanding Morris Island:*

COLONEL: On notice being received of the approach of a hostile fleet, sentries at night will be doubled in front of the batteries. The regular guard details will be strongly re-enforced with detachments of infantry to support the artillery in case of an attempt to land and spike the guns by surprise. A small mounted patrol to move on the beach between the Dahlgren Battery and the south end, communicating with the different sentries, whose posts will be advanced toward the beach. Colonel Gregg will post the additional companies of infantry detailed for duty on Morris Island. Of this force three companies to occupy the Beacon Hills, supporting Warley's battery of 24-pounders. Three companies will re-enforce Gadberry's and occupy the line of the first range.

Camp Gregg will be pitched immediately in rear of Light-house Hills for the support of the new batteries, the occupation and defense of the hills, and the immediate repulse of an attempt to land by boats. It is presumed that the point of landing would be either in front of the Light-house Hills or upon the flats to the northward of them, under cover of fire from shipping.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN D. LEE,

[1.] *Captain, South Carolina Army, and Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

RESOLUTIONS to provide for the transfer of arms, ordnance, and munitions of war by this State to the Government of the Confederate States of America.

*Resolved*, That the Governor be, and is hereby, authorized to transfer to the authorities of the Confederate States of America all of the ordnance, arms, and munitions of war which have been purchased by the authorities of this State and now in her possession since the 20th day of December last (except such as he, with the board of ordnance, may think it advisable to retain) upon payment to this State of the cost and expenses thereof, or securing such payment to the satisfaction of the Governor and council. That he also, by and with the advice and consent of the board of ordnance, transfer to the said Confederate Government all of the arms, ordnance, and munitions of war which have been taken in the forts and arsenals of this State, lately in possession of the Government of the United States, except such as in their discretion should be retained for the use and defense of the State, taking therefor such receipts and assurances as will secure to this State the value thereof or will indemnify the State in any accounting which may hereafter be had with the United States Government; and that the Governor and board of ordnance be authorized and directed to turn over all the arms, ordnance, and munitions of war to the authorities of the Confederate States in possession of this State, upon payment therefor or securing such payment, which in their discretion can be spared consistently with the safety and defense of this State.

RESOLUTIONS to provide for the transfer of the regular enlisted troops of this State to the Government of the Confederate States.

*Resolved*, That it is proper that the regular troops which have been enlisted in the service of the State should be transferred for the remainder of their term of enlistment to the service of the Confederate States, but that in doing so justice requires that all the officers should receive

commissions of the same grade for at least the period of enlistment of the troops, and that the Governor of the State be authorized to make arrangements accordingly for such transfer with the President of the Confederate States, and to endeavor to preserve, if practicable, the rank of all the officers.

RESOLUTIONS to provide for tendering a volunteer force to the Confederate States.

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this convention that the sudden call which was gallantly answered by the First Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, now in the service, and the valuable services which that regiment has rendered, give it a just claim to an honorable discharge as soon as the pressing exigency of state of affairs in the judgment of the Governor permit; but that if it should be the desire of the said regiment to prolong its service, then it shall have the privilege of being the first corps transferred to the service of the Confederate States, upon making the necessary change in their term of enlistment; and that if the whole regiment shall not desire to extend the term, but a number of companies and men sufficient, with the aid of prompt recruiting to form an efficient regiment, shall choose to do so, they shall have the same privilege and shall retain the regimental name and colors.

*Resolved*, That if the services of the First Regiment shall not be needed in the field for the whole of their term of six months, the Governor may at his discretion permit the whole or any part of the regiment to return to their homes, subject to his call whenever it may be requisite during the said term, their pay and allowance being suspended while so at home, and that in the event of a treaty of peace being made between the Confederate States and the United States before the expiration of the said term the Governor shall be authorized to disband the said regiment.

*Resolved*, That whenever a volunteer force shall be called for by the Government of the Confederate States, the Governor be authorized to call for as many regiments of the twelve months' volunteers already organized as may be needed; and that if the said regiments shall consent to go into the service of the Confederate States they shall be transferred accordingly; and if the whole of any regiment shall not so consent, but companies and men enough shall do so to form, by aid of recruiting, an efficient regiment, such regiment shall be transferred in the same manner, provided that preference shall be given to the said regiments in the order in which they now rank.

*Resolved*, That in case a sufficient number be not raised from these organizations, then any other companies, battalions, or regiments are hereby authorized to volunteer and tender their services till the requisite number is supplied and received.

A true copy.\*

[1.]

B. F. ARTHUR,  
Clerk of Convention.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
No. 11. } Charleston, S. C., April 10, 1861.

I. Col. Louis T. Wigfall, Col. James Chesnut, jr., Governor John L. Manning, and Capt. Arthur M. Manigault, having offered their serv-

\*The document containing the foregoing resolutions (as here printed) is without date, but, according to the journal of the South Carolina convention, the committee on engrossed ordinances reported April 9, 1861, that the resolutions had been "duly engrossed and ratified by the signature of the president and the attestation of the clerk of the committee."



ices to Brigadier-General Beauregard, are hereby appointed volunteer aides-de-camp, and any orders transmitted through them will be obeyed accordingly.

II. General Samuel McGowan and Col. R. B. Boylston, having volunteered their services to the brigadier-general commanding, are hereby appointed assistants; the former to the quartermaster-general and the latter to the commissary-general, to whom they will report for duty, and will be respected accordingly.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[1.]

D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 10, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. W. G. DE SAUSSURE,  
*Commandant of Batteries, Morris Island:*  
(Through Colonel Gregg, commanding.)

SIR: The brigadier-general commanding directs me to inform you that a system of lights on flat-boats will be established in the harbor to-night for the purpose of lighting up the channel to show any small boats that may attempt to reach Fort Sumter with supplies and reinforcements. These lights will be under the direction of Captain Hartstene, C. S. Navy. He also directs that the guns be so directed that a terrible fire may be opened on them as soon as seen by these lights, if it be too dark to see them except by the lights. The lime lights will also be so regulated that they may be used in connection with these lights with their best effect as soon as an alarm may be given.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN D. LEE,  
*Captain South Carolina Army, and Actg. Asst. Q. M.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
No. 17. } *Charleston, S. C., April 11, 1861.*

Honorables W. Porcher Miles and Roger A. Pryor, having tendered their services to Brigadier-General Beauregard, are hereby appointed volunteer aides-de-camp, and all orders transmitted through them will be obeyed.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[1.]

D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SAVANNAH, *April 11, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Great uneasiness prevails here from the fact that we have no officer in general charge of the defenses of Savannah. Colonel Williams, of the Georgia regulars, being in command of the fort, it is important that the Confederate Government should take charge of this matter and assign some one to this duty.

F. S. BARTOW.

[6.]

F. S. BARTOW,  
*Savannah:*

MONTGOMERY, *April 11, 1861.*

You certainly know that until the transfer is made I have no authority to take possession of the forts, arsenals, &c. I have received no official notice even of the ordinance of your convention, and no notice of any sort that it is the purpose of your authorities to transfer. I am as anxious as you are that the Confederate Government may be put in position to take charge of the defenses of Georgia, but as yet no response has been made to my requisition for 1,000 men for Pulaski—at least, no information that they were ready. Now, without men, and with no control of the fort, what can I do? I am ready to send an officer the moment these things are made known to me.

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

CHARLESTON, *April 12, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

We opened fire at 4.30 a. m.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 12, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston:*

Keep me advised of your progress.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 12, 1861.*

Brigadier-General DUNOVANT,  
*Sullivan's Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: You are herewith informed that as soon as the Cummings Point mortar batteries commence doubling the intervals between their shells (that is, four minutes instead of two during the day, and twenty minutes instead of ten at night, so as to economize our ammunition), you will order those on Sullivan's Island to do the same. This order has already been communicated to Fort Johnson and Mount Pleasant. Send me some information by the bearer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

P. S.—Be careful to call in time for ammunition, &c., and do not allow too fast or useless firing at the gun batteries.

[1.]

B.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 23.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Montgomery, April 13, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Brig. Gen. A. R. Lawton, of the provisional forces in the service

of the Confederate States, is assigned to the command of Fort Pulaski and Savannah, Ga., and the surrounding country, headquarters at Savannah.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MONTGOMERY, April 13, 1861.

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Milledgeville, Ga.:*

The President has appointed A. R. Lawton to command at Fort Pulaski. Staff and ordnance officers will be sent to him at once. Whiting will superintend the engineering. I must beg you at once and without more delay to furnish my requisition of troops of March 9. If you still refuse to transfer the enlisted men except upon the terms heretofore suggested by you, I must earnestly insist that you issue a call for 1,000 volunteers for the defense of Fort Pulaski. I trust you will concur with me in the opinion that the emergency of the case demands instant action.

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, April 13, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

The troops will be furnished immediately. Part of the companies will go down to Savannah on Monday next.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[6.]

SAVANNAH, April 13, 1861.

L. P. WALKER:

We have troops here ready to enter the service of the Confederate Government. Don't wait on the Governor. The harbor is without proper defense. We want the orders and authority of our Government. The convention transferred everything.

F. S. BARTOW.

[6.]

CHARLESTON, April 13, 1861—1.30 o'clock.

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER:

Sumter has raised the white flag. Batteries stopped fire.

F. W. PICKENS.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, April 15, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States of America:*

I have now more than 7,000 troops and more will be here to-night, I think more than is needed. I have ordered some 3,000 more to collect at Columbia to meet the requisition from the Confederate Government,



and I have also a fine cavalry regiment near Hamburg, ready to march, if you desire, down to Florida; perhaps such a force might be of great service in that State. If the 3,000 are required, I beg that the cavalry regiment may be allowed to go with them as part of them. My directions to collectors of ports are to let all vessels go out freely except loaded with naval stores and munitions of war. Mr. Memminger's reply is for all to go. Can articles contraband go?

F. W. PICKENS,  
Governor.

[6.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Milledgeville, Ga., April 15, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:

SIR: In compliance with your requisition of Saturday last, communicated by telegraph, I issued an order on that day for ten volunteer companies from different parts of the State to repair immediately to Savannah to garrison Fort Pulaski. Some of these companies, all of which are infantry corps, are now on their way to Savannah, and all, I trust, will arrive there by the last of the present week. They would sooner, but for the reason that some will come from remote parts of the State and off from a railroad. I desire these companies to be mustered into the service of the Confederate States at as early a day as practicable, and to this end that an officer of the Government be sent to Savannah to receive and take charge of them. Some of the companies, say half of them, I expect will reach Savannah by Wednesday. It has not been possible, on so sudden a call, after having fitted out the regiment to Pensacola, to furnish the requisite tents, camp furniture, &c., for these troops, but it is hoped we shall be able in a very short time to supply them with everything needful. These ten companies are intended to be organized into a regiment when they shall have all arrived at Fort Pulaski, the place of rendezvous, when they will elect their officers and be received into the service of the Confederate States as a regiment and not as separate companies.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
Milledgeville:

Thirteen hundred men will be received for Pulaski and Tybee Island, and orders for their disposition will be forwarded to General Lawton. The news to-day indicates general war.

[6.]

L. P. WALKER.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Montgomery, April 15, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,  
Commanding Troops of Provisional Army, Savannah, Ga.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that troops to the number of 1,300 will be furnished by His Excellency the Governor of

Georgia for service at Fort Pulaski and Tybee Island, to be distributed by you as your judgment shall direct. Your attention is respectfully called to the suggestions in His Excellency's letter, a copy of which is herewith sent, and the Secretary of War desires that you make an inspection of the points referred to and report your views to this office at the earliest day.

Very respectfully,

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, April 16, 1861.

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States :*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you a copy of "An ordinance to transfer to the Government of the Confederate States of America the use and occupancy of the forts, arsenals, navy-yard, custom-houses, and other public sites within the limits of South Carolina," passed by the convention of South Carolina on the 8th instant.\* The stirring events which have transpired since that ordinance was passed, with pressing engagements in another department of the public service, have prevented me from sending you this paper sooner, but I have the pleasure by the delay to assure you of the actual occupation by us of one formidable fortress which was not in our possession when the ordinance was passed.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

D. F. JAMISON,

*President of the Convention of South Carolina.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, April 16, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER :

Yesterday the U. S. fleet off the bar stopped three vessels—one ship bearing British flag, one ship bearing U. S. flag, and a brig bearing the Spanish flag.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[6.]

CHARLESTON, April 16, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER :

To-day's dispatch concerning blockade incorrect. Fleet informed British vessel outside there was no blockade yet. Fleet disappeared except one vessel. We are still on the alert.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[6.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Montgomery, April 16, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding C. S. Forces, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: The Secretary of War is much in want of the services of Major Whiting, of the Engineers, to take charge of the Bureau of

Engineers at the seat of Government, and has suggested that I should write to you on the subject. If you can possibly spare him from your command, the Secretary desires you will give him the necessary orders to repair to this place without delay, as the service is suffering here for the want of a head of the bureau. Please telegraph your answer. It is proper that I should suggest for your consideration the possibility, even the probability, that the first attempt of the U. S. authorities, judging from the proclamation of President Lincoln, will be to retake possession of Charleston Harbor.

Very respectfully, yours,

[6.]

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 16, 1861.*

Maj. W. H. C. WHITING,

*Assistant Inspector-General, Morris Island:*

MAJOR: Your favor of the 10th instant has been received.\* I do not intend to increase the number of batteries on Morris Island bearing on the main channel, except at Vinegar Hill. The Dahlgren gun of Sullivan's Island and the rifled gun must be put in position at or about the Vinegar Hill battery. A moving traverse must be constructed at this position from the beach to the creek in the rear and a protecting traverse along the sea-shore, where even the natural ground is too low, and from sand hill to sand hill. The Cummings Point batteries heading on Sumter must be destroyed. Two of their mortars may be put in position along the shore toward Gadberry's. The other must be sent back to the ordnance depot in the city. Brigadier-General Nelson's brigade will consist of Hagood's and Gregg's regiments. Brigadier-General Simons' of Cunningham's, Kershaw's, Rion's, and De Saussure's. All the troops on the island will be under command of Major-General Bonham. Brigadier-General Simons will concentrate his brigade in rear of the North Point batteries. Brigadier-General Nelson's brigade will remain in its present position until further orders.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., April 17, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Provisional Army, Charleston, S. C.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: The object of the occupation of Morris Island having been attained, that is to say, the capture of Sumter, suppose we abandon it altogether. In this view of the case we should commence by carrying out your orders, as expressed in your directions, for the present suspended. If we are to maintain the position here, I am, as heretofore, in favor of occupying the whole line. But let us examine the question of abandoning it. In the first place we leave an expensive locality; we place in safety a large amount of munitions of war; we post for the defense of Charleston a fine body of troops on more interior

\* See Vol. I, p. 298



lines of defensive operations, as James Island and Mount Pleasant, and we materially diminish the expenses; the troops will be salubriously quartered, and we shall avoid the inevitable sickness already making its appearance, due to great exposure, insufficient commissariat, and bad water.

Fort Sumter cannot be retaken from Morris Island alone. Your mortar batteries have accomplished that work. It cannot be touched from Cummings Point; the late bombardment shows that. Let the enemy occupy it entirely. We can shell him out from our remaining mortar batteries and keep him at a distance. If the Stono is taken by the enemy, we must move our troops. We shall be able to concentrate a strong force for the defense of Sumter, since, even in its present condition, Sumter cannot be retaken. The evacuation of Morris Island, if agreed on, should proceed while we are restoring the fort, and at once, before the enemy has recovered from his present repulse and has made his appearance with greatly increased force and resources. He is not and cannot be ready to make a landing for permanent lodgment now, nor, in spite of the press, has he the force. It took more than six months to prepare for Vera Cruz. The object here is more difficult than that, for it is to invade American soil. In the twenty days which Mr. Lincoln so kindly gives us to "throw down our arms and disperse," suppose we move and disconcert their plans. If so, the move to begin with the dismantling of the siege batteries, already ordered; the south end to be abandoned, as you directed; the whole force to dismount and transport the guns; the troops to be gradually withdrawn, a regiment covering the island until its time came to leave. The move will require a rapid and well-organized arrangement of the steamers and land transportation. As for the defenses of Charleston Harbor, Moultrie and Sumter, even as it is, are enough and more than sufficient.

I hope you will not consider this as ill-timed or impertinent; and, as I believe that (more elaborated and matured) this has been your plan, although you have not disclosed it, I have therefore written you this as a private letter or conversation, not to be filed. I am free to confess that the idea never occurred to me till an hour ago, suggested by General Simons, while weighing in my mind the two plans of action embraced in your letter of the 16th, relative to abandoning the southern end of the island, and that of the 16th, suspending it. I have to say, also, that if the movement is but the preliminary to evacuation of the entire island, it has now, as it did not have yesterday, my entire concurrence.

Very truly, yours,

W. H. C. WHITING.

P. S.—Besides, it would greatly favor the assistance we can afford to North Carolina and Pensacola, as much of our armament can be spared. This consideration is very important. I could devote my attention to Sumter, where I think my presence is needed.

[6.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Montgomery, April 17, 1861.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Milledgeville, Ga.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, inclosing copies of two ordinances adopted by the State of Georgia in reference to the transfer to this Government of the

forts and arsenals and certain arms and munitions of war. An officer will very soon be ordered to the duty of receiving the property described in ordinances from the authorities of Georgia, with authority, of course, to receipt for the same. In relation to such of the guns to be transferred as were made for the State of Georgia under contract, I beg to say that this Government is quite willing to pay for all such in cash, as you desire. The contracts made by Your Excellency with the Tredegar Works it will probably be advantageous to this Government to have transferred to it, but as this Government has itself a contract with that establishment calling for thirty 10-inch guns, to be delivered at the rate of two per week, beginning with the first week in this month, I must ask Your Excellency to furnish me copies, that the Department may be able, before deciding finally, to ascertain precisely times of delivery and the like; and I shall be glad to receive such copies as soon as Your Excellency's convenience will permit. The officer detailed for the duty mentioned in this letter will very probably report himself to Your Excellency within the next two or three days.

With great consideration, your obedient servant,

[6.]

L. P. WALKER.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 1. }

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Savannah, Ga., April 17, 1861.*

The undersigned having been appointed a brigadier-general in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, and assigned by the Secretary of War to the command of Fort Pulaski and the surrounding country, announces to the troops on duty and to all concerned that he assumes the command, as ordered, and has established his headquarters, for the present, at the Oglethorpe Barracks, in this city. All communications on business connected with his office will, until further orders, be addressed to Col. Henry C. Wayne, adjutant-general of the State, who is acting as chief of his staff.

[6.]

A. R. LAWTON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., April 18, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:*

SIR: I am informed by a telegram received from H. C. Wayne, adjutant-general, now in Savannah, that he has reliable information from Washington that a plan for retaking Fort Pulaski has been matured. Taking this in connection with the declaration of Mr. Lincoln that he intends to retake all the Southern forts, I anticipate an attack on Fort Pulaski at no very distant day. I therefore respectfully ask that you at once order 5,000 troops to Fort Pulaski and for the defense of Savannah with its approaches. I will respond promptly to all requisitions made on me for volunteers for that purpose. An early reply is respectfully solicited. In advance of your written requisition, you will oblige by mentioning by telegraph the number of troops you will receive, if any, that I may be putting them in readiness as fast as possible for active service.\*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

\* For reply, see Vol. I, p. 464.

MILLEDGEVILLE, GA., April 18, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER :

Have ordered one company of artillery with the regiment now on its way to Savannah. Will you take them, or is infantry only required? Have given by mail reasons for desiring 5,000 troops at Savannah.

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Montgomery, April 18, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,  
*Commanding Military District, Savannah, Ga. :*

GENERAL: The Secretary of War desires that you will direct Maj. Alfred Cumming, who has been ordered to report to you, to proceed with as little delay as practicable to Milledgeville, with instructions to wait on the Governor of Georgia for the purpose of receiving the property described in the ordinances passed by the late convention of that State on the 20th of March, copies of which ordinances are inclosed for his information and government. It will be the duty of Major Cumming to receive the property from the authorities in Georgia for the Confederate States and to duly receipt for the same.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

AN ORDINANCE to transfer to the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America the use and occupancy of the forts, arsenals, navy-yards, custom-houses, and other public sites within the limits of this State.

*The people of Georgia, in convention assembled, do ordain, That the Government of the Confederate States of America is hereby authorized to occupy, use, and hold possession of all the forts, navy-yards, arsenals, custom-houses, and other public sites, with their appurtenances, within the limits of this State, and lately in possession of the United States of America; and to repair, rebuild, and control the same at its discretion until this ordinance be repealed by a convention of the people of this State.*

Passed March 20, 1861.

GEO. W. CRAWFORD,  
*President of the Convention.*

Attest:

A. R. LAMAR,  
*Secretary.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

AN ORDINANCE to transfer to the Government of the Confederate States certain arms and munitions of war, and for other purposes.

*The people of Georgia, in convention assembled, do ordain :*

SECTION 1. That the control of all military operations in this State having reference to or connection with questions between this State, or any of the Confederate States of America and powers foreign to them, is hereby transferred to the Government of the Confederate States of America.

SEC. 2. That the State of Georgia hereby transfers to the Government of the Confederate States of America the arms and munitions of war acquired from the United States, with the forts and arsenals, and which are now in the said forts and arsenals.



SEC. 3. That the Governor of this State is hereby authorized to transfer to the Government of the Confederate States such arms, munitions of war, armed vessels, or steamers belonging to this State, as in his judgment may be expedient and upon such terms as may be agreed upon with the said Government of the Confederate States.

SEC. 4. The transfer herein provided for shall be conducted on the part of this State by the Governor thereof, the Government of the Confederate States undertaking to account for all such arms and munitions of war as are hereby transferred.

Passed March 20, 1861.

GEO. W. CRAWFORD,  
*President of the Convention.*

Attest:

A. R. LAMAR,  
[6.] *Secretary.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 18, 1861.*

FRANCIS W. PICKENS,  
*Governor of South Carolina:*

SIR: I have considered your verbal conversation with Capt. S. D. Lee, of my staff, this morning, with reference to the defenses of Beaufort, Georgetown, and Edisto, and have the honor to state that, under my present instructions from the War Department at Montgomery, I am not able to spare my attention from the defenses of this harbor at present, as I consider the proper preparation for the defenses of Charleston paramount to other points on the coast of this State. Under these circumstances I would be much obliged to you if you would take such steps as you deem necessary for defense at the points indicated, and on your requisition I will furnish you with one or two companies from Colonel Anderson's regiment or such other companies as can be spared.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

General A. R. LAWTON,  
*Savannah:*

MONTGOMERY, *April 19, 1861.*

Have received dispatch and letter from Governor Brown, urging me to order 5,000 troops to Fort Pulaski. Shall not do so unless his suggestion is indorsed by you. He is clearly mistaken about the fleet. It lies off Pensacola, and is not thinking of Savannah or Pulaski.

[6.] L. P. WALKER.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 21, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:*

SIR: I have endeavored, as much as practicable, to carry into effect the requisitions of the War Department for officers, regiments, and guns from this harbor to different points designated. I have ordered

nine 10-inch sea-coast mortars and four 10-inch siege mortars, complete, with 1,200 shells and fuses, to be sent forthwith to Montgomery, for distribution as the Department shall think proper. One 9-inch Dahlgren gun will be sent at once to Commodore Rousseau, with its carriage, shells, and fuses, at New Orleans, as requested by the Navy Department. Major Whiting, Captains Hallonquist, Jones, and Childs, and Lieutenants Farley and Robertson have been ordered to report, as directed by the War Department, and to-day Brigadier-General Bonham, with two regiments of South Carolina Volunteers (Colonels Gregg's and Kershaw's) are to leave for Norfolk. In consequence of these requisitions I will adopt immediate measures for concentrating my forces on Sullivan's and Morris Islands, toward the batteries commanding the entrance of this harbor; and, as soon as I shall have repaired the damages to Fort Sumter, will withdraw all my troops and guns from Morris Island, when I will then have some of the latter disposable for other points on the coast of South Carolina or other localities, as the Department shall direct. I have requested Lieutenant Huger, C. S. Navy, to express to you verbally my views relative to the proposed attack on Pensacola, which I do not put in writing for want of time. With regard to Norfolk, I told Major Whiting, on arriving there, to have a few detached batteries of 24-pounders put in position to fire red-hot shot on the Cumberland, so as to get rid of her as soon as practicable, for otherwise her heavy armament would cause a great destruction of property in Norfolk and Portsmouth.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *April 22, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I can purchase 60,000 pounds of rifle powder at 22 cents a pound. Shall I purchase for Confederate States? Consider it advisable, as all communication is cut off.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[6.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 22, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston:*

Yes; purchase the powder at once, and advise Major Gorgas of amount, who will provide for payment. What have become of the artillery officers you were to send to Pensacola?

L. P. WALKER.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,

*Charleston, S. C., April 22, 1861.*

His Excellency FRANCIS W. PICKENS,

*Governor of South Carolina:*

SIR: I have the honor to put in writing my verbal requisition on you (about the 12th instant) for the following troops, viz: That the Third

and Fourth Regiments of South Carolina Volunteers be ordered to Columbia, to be equipped for active service, and that the Fifth, Seventh, and Eighth Regiments of South Carolina Volunteers be ordered to this city for active and immediate service.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., April 22, 1861.

General A. J. GONZALES,

*Acting Inspector-General, Morris Island, S. C.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Colonel Ripley having informed me that Sumter would be ready in three or four days for a thorough defense, I have concluded not to construct the proposed field-works at Vinegar Hill, but to remove vigorously the Cummings Point batteries, covered ways, and traverses thrown up to protect them from the fire of Sumter. My order will probably be out to-day to that effect. All the guns, &c., from the south end of the island, except the two field pieces, will be sent from Vinegar Hill or from the Oyster Point to Fort Pickens on the Stono, and the field pieces to Fort Palmetto. To prevent unpleasant observations and remarks, I desire that you should issue no orders, but, when any are required, that they should come from the commanding general on the island, for an inspector can give no orders, but may make suggestions to those in command or to these headquarters. The Governor desires the Seventeenth to be relieved at once. This will necessarily cause General Simons to be relieved by General Nelson, whose two regiments are on the island; but this will not be the case for several days.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

P. S.—In consequence of Kershaw's regiment and the whole of Gregg's not going away, as I had been informed they would do, I have ordered back General Nelson to the command of his former brigade, to be reposted where it was before or where most convenient to their new positions, for we have now, I think, little to fear from the enemy.

[6.]

---

SAVANNAH, GA., April 22, 1861.

General BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Captain Hartstene tells me that you expect in a day or two to take a trip with him along the coast of Carolina, and will approach very near to our river and harbor. I sincerely desire a visit from you, not only that I may renew the pleasant acquaintance of early life, but because I would be greatly relieved by such personal examination as you could give our defensive works and very much assisted by such suggestions as your better experience would readily enable you to make. I am very much in earnest about this visit. As the Governor of South Carolina may not be willing to land on our shores (though we would rejoice to see him here), if you will indicate the time and place for one of our steamers to meet you and convey you to Savannah the



arrangement will be promptly made. I only refer to this steam-boat trip as a convenient occasion, but should you prefer to come by the cars, of course I will be quite as happy to see you. I will expect the pleasure of your company during your stay in Savannah, and will insist on your coming directly to my house.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[6.]

A. R. LAWTON.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *April 23, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Montgomery, Ala.:*

Powder in Augusta. Appoint agent to receive. Where is it required? Three officers for Pensacola left here Sunday.

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

MONTGOMERY, *April 23, 1861.*

(Received 3.40 p. m.)

General BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston:*

Agent will be in Augusta to-morrow night to store powder at arsenal.

[6.]

J. GORGAS.

CHARLESTON, *April 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

We have made very large expenditures for everything so far, and I desire to send an agent to Saint Louis and Louisville to make large purchases of provisions. Before I do so I desire to know if you have made any certain arrangements to supply troops in service or if you prefer me to send an agent. Please reply. Immediate answer solicited.

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

MONTGOMERY, *April 24, 1861.*

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,

*Charleston:*

An agent has been sent to Saint Louis and Louisville to make purchases for the Army. I was only notified to-day of the transfer of your troops, and the estimate made for supplies did not embrace them. Steps, however, will be immediately taken to lay in supplies for them, and in two or three weeks they will reach you. Will this do?

[6.]

L. P. WALKER.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., April 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: Adjutant-General Wayne has just returned from Savannah, where he has been rendering all the assistance in his power to General Lawton. He assures me that the place is in quite a defenseless condition. A battery at Thunderbolt, in the rear of the city, is being located to command a channel by which ships of war of eighteen feet draft could pass in and get into the river above Fort Pulaski. Again, I have been doing all in my power to get heavy guns and other

munitions of war to the fort. I am getting on hand a considerable supply, but I am informed that the guns are being mounted very slowly indeed, for the reason that we lack scientific officers who understand the business. Captain Gill is doing all he can, but is unable to do half that is needed. Under these circumstances I earnestly request that you will without delay send to Savannah either Major Whiting or Captain Boggs, or some other competent person, to assist in locating the batteries and mounting the guns. I also respectfully call your attention to the defenseless condition of Brunswick and other points on the coast of Georgia. The largest ships can enter at Brunswick and the whole navy of the United States could safely anchor there. The people feel very insecure and are constantly appealing for protection. I should be greatly gratified if you could, consistently with your sense of duty, locate a battery to command the bar of Brunswick and station sufficient force there to defend it. You would gladden many a heart if you would send the necessary officers to Savannah and authorize the necessary defenses at other points. It may be very true that we are not in danger of immediate attack, but we are subject to it at any time, and if the war lasts long must meet it sooner or later. We do not wish to be found unprepared.

Very truly, &c.,

[6.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

CHARLESTON, *April 24, 1861.*

General A. R. LAWTON,

*Commanding at Savannah, Ga.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your favor of the 22d instant, by Captain Hartstene, has just been received. Should I be able I will be most happy to extend my visit as far as Savannah, but I cannot specify the time. You will, however, be informed of the latter when determined upon. In the meantime you had better follow Major Whiting's advice, for he is quite reliable and knows the country well. But I think you can now take your time, for the tories have at present something else to attend to than to effect landings on our Southern coast, and very soon the season will prevent them under all circumstances from troubling us. I thank you for your kind offer of the hospitalities of your house. I see no objection to putting a few guns on the opposite side of the channel Pulaski, provided you put them in an inclosed work with orders to the garrison to spike the guns if necessary to abandon them. Against shipping I prefer red-hot shot to anything else.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—Where is Boggs? He would be useful to you.

B.

[6.]

SAINT MARY'S, CAMDEN COUNTY, GA.,

*April 25, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America,*

*Montgomery, Ala.:*

We, the undersigned, citizens of the town of Saint Mary's and of Camden County, Ga., beg leave to call the attention of Your Excellency to the following considerations: That the town of Saint Mary's and the

county of Camden are remote portions of country on the sea-coast of Georgia; that they are utterly unprotected by any military or naval force except the militia of the county, which is not sufficient for our protection; that the number of voters in the county is from 230 to 250, the number of slaves about 4,000; that the population of Saint Mary's is between 500 and 600, of whom about one-half are negroes; that we have not sufficient protection against the slaves should an enemy land and arouse them to hostilities; that the muskets furnished to the Saint Mary's Volunteers, a military company in that town, are inferior weapons; that Fort Clinch, at the northern end of Amelia Island, Fla., is not garrisoned, and that 100 resolute and efficient men, with a sufficient number of heavy guns, could hold the fort and protect the entrance between Amelia and Cumberland Islands, by which access to Saint Mary's, Ga., and Fernandina, Fla., is gained, either for or against the Confederate States; that the fort, if not garrisoned, may be taken possession of by the United States; that the entrance to Saint Andrew's Sound, between Cumberland and Jekyl Islands, through which access to the Satilla River and Saint Mary's is gained, needs fortification and protection; that on or near the Satilla River are some 3,000 negroes; that much danger exists both to Saint Mary's and the Satilla from marauders and pirates, whom the inhabitants dread more than any other parties; that the country generally is thinly settled by whites and utterly unable to protect itself against the enemy, marauding parties, and pirates; that we pray that adequate and prompt protection be afforded; that the value of taxable property in Camden County by the State census of 1859 is \$3,387,107, and that any information necessary in regard to our waters and coast can be obtained from Major Whiting, lately in command at Fort Clinch, under the late United States Government, now of the Provisional Army, C. S.; that in the war of 1812 the British made this place a place of attack and a basis of operations, on account of the facility of landing troops and munitions of war, and that it can be now used in a similar manner and for a similar purpose; and that on account of our exposed, defenseless, and unprotected state, we, our families, our dwellings, and our property are liable, during the course of the war, to be visited and destroyed by a hostile fleet and army.

F. M. ADAMS.

A. J. BESSENT,

*Mayor of City of Saint Mary's, Ga.*

A. B. DUFOUR,

*Captain Saint Mary's Volunteers.*

JOHN BACHLOTT,

[AND 43 OTHERS.]

[6.]

---

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 25, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES SIMONS,  
*Commanding on Morris Island:*

SIR: The brigadier-general commanding was surprised to learn last evening that Colonel Kershaw, with four companies of his regiment, was in this city, on their way to Virginia, and while the general consents to Colonel Kershaw's going to Virginia with the four companies, he disapproves of your order sending them from Morris Island without his authority. The general further directs me to say that he will allow no more volunteering or enlisting from the troops under your command



for service in Virginia or elsewhere. He desires you to make this known to your command, and to use every effort to discountenance anything of the kind, as its tendency is to disorganize your troops and to impair the discipline of your command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. R. JONES,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

---

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

*April 26, 1861.*

Hon. Mr. WALKER,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: As you telegraphed me you had arranged for our supplies at the end of three weeks, I thought it proper to order our commissary-general to make out a regular estimate for supplies for four months, which I now inclose,\* and beg leave to call your immediate attention to it; and as, under the recent requisitions from the War Department, as well as by special requisitions made by General Beauregard here, I have those troops now in service, I would most respectfully suggest that a paymaster be appointed by President Davis. I had a thorough army officer for that purpose, Captain Northrop, but President Davis has recently appointed him to another office, and I am in want of a regular army man for it. I know the President would rather appoint such, and I therefore beg your immediate attention to it. If you have none such suitable, I would recommend that General Beauregard be authorized to do so here, and I will give him all the aid and assistance I can in the selection. Please let me hear from you, as every day changes our position, and I am at a loss to know how to act frequently, but desire to promote the views of the Confederate authorities so far as I know them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. PICKENS.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 99. }

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 26, 1861.*

I. Lieut. John Rutledge, C. S. Navy, and inspector of ordnance, will take charge of the dismantling, removing guns, &c., of the channel batteries on Morris Island, commencing forthwith with the nearest battery to Cummings Point. The commanding officer on said island will afford him all the assistance he may require for that purpose. The guns, ammunition, &c., required at Fort Sumter will be sent there; the balance will be sent to Castle Pinckney, excepting the powder, which will be sent to the city magazine for safe-keeping. At Castle Pinckney the guns, shot, and shell will be left in depot outside the walls; the chassis, carriages, pintle-blocks, traverse circles, and other appurtenances will be put away carefully in its casemates. Mr. Ramsey, of the quartermaster's department, or other agent will be put in charge of the transportation of said ordnance from Morris Island to its destination.

II. The commanding officer on Morris Island will, when in his judgment practicable, relieve gradually by companies Colonel De Saussure's

---

\* Omitted.

battalion of artillery, commencing with Captain Cuthbert's. The companies, when relieved, will be ordered to report to Adjutant-General Gist for orders.

III. The present exigencies no longer requiring the services of the Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry (Colonel Cunningham), it will be relieved from duty on the 29th instant, to report to Adjutant-General Gist in this city. Colonel Hagood's regiment will take the position of the Seventeenth Regiment when relieved in rear of Vinegar Hill.

IV. Brigadier-General Simons, whose efficient services will no longer be needed on Morris Island, will be relieved at the same time the Seventeenth Regiment is—the 29th instant—and Brigadier-General Nelson will assume command of the island.

V. On the 30th instant the companies of Colonel Rion's regiment remaining on Morris Island will be relieved from duty and ordered to report at Fort Pickens, Battery Island. The company which was ordered to Legare's Landing will be sent to Fort Johnson instead, and the one ordered to the Wappo Creek will be sent to Fort Palmetto.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[6.]

D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, U. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, April 27, 1861.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Governor of Georgia, &c., Milledgeville:*

SIR: In reference to your letter of the 24th of April, suggesting an examination into the defenses of the harbor of Brunswick, and requesting an additional engineer officer to be sent to Fort Pulaski, it gives me pleasure to say that your wishes shall be respected as to Brunswick, and that Captian Echols has been sent to assist Captain Gill at Fort Pulaski. If these officers should require more assistance, Major Whiting, after he shall have performed the service on which he is now engaged at Forts Caswell and Johnson, will be dispatched to Fort Pulaski.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

[6.]

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
No. 101. } *Charleston, S. C., April 27, 1861.*

1. On the arrival of the companies of Colonel Rion's regiment from Morris Island at Fort Pickens the commanding officer at that post will relieve the Charleston Riflemen and Washington Artillery from duty and order them to this city, to report to Adjutant-General Gist, of South Carolina.

2. The Rutledge Mounted Riflemen (Captain Hugér) will be relieved from duty on the Wappoo on the 30th instant. Captain Hugér, on his arrival with his company in this city, will report to Adjutant-General Gist, of South Carolina.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[6.]

STEPHEN D. LEE,  
*Captain, U. S. Army, and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, *April 30, 1861.*

(Received 12 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Will endeavor to leave here to-morrow morning. My presence much required here at present.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
 No. 105. } *Charleston, S. C., April 30, 1861.*

The services of the company of College Cadets being no longer required by the present exigencies, it is relieved from duty on Sullivan's Island, and will report to Adjutant-General Gist, in this city, to-morrow; the 1st proximo. In relieving this company the brigadier-general commanding takes the opportunity to commend them for the alacrity and zeal with which they came forward in the defense of their country, and for their soldierly bearing while in service. He recommends them to return to their college, keep up their organization and discipline, and when their services are again needed he will take great pleasure in calling for them.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

S. W. FERGUSON,  
*Captain and Aide-de-Camp.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 1, 1861.*

General S. R. GIST,

*Adjt. and Insp. Gen. of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I am directed by the general commanding to inform you that he approves of the following location of the several regiments of South Carolina Volunteers, and he desires that the necessary arrangements therefor be at once entered upon, viz: Fifth Regiment, Colonel Jenkins, at Summerville; Second Regiment, Colonel Kershaw, at Sumter Court-House; First Regiment, Colonel Hagood, at Orangeburg; Eighth Regiment, Colonel Cash, at Florence; Fourth and Seventh Regiments, Colonels Sloan and Bacon, at Aiken; Third and Sixth Regiments, Colonels Williams and Rion, at Columbia.

For the present, however, the commanding general will retain at their present localities, until further orders, the First, Second, Fifth and Sixth Regiments.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 2, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding Fort Sumter:*

SIR: The flag of Moultrie, which you sent to General Beauregard by Captain Allston, was duly received, and the general bids me thank you



for your kind attention. The flag has been sent to the Secretary of War at Montgomery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 2, 1861.*

Mr. J. TOWNSEND,  
*Bleak Hall, Edisto Island, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 30th ultimo has just been received. I have already furnished, at the request of General Pickens, the guns, &c., required for the armament of the forts you allude to on the North and South Edisto, which are indeed very important points of the coast to be protected. I will take the earliest opportunity to visit those two points immediately on my return from Montgomery, where I have to go for a few days only; otherwise I should have already complied with my promise to you. I think the season is so far advanced, and the enemy so occupied elsewhere, that you have but little to fear from him. However, it is well to be on the alert. So soon as I am ready to start on my reconnoitering tour I will inform you of the fact, and I thank you for your kind offers.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

A RESOLUTION of thanks to Brig. Gen. G. T. Beauregard and the army under his command for their conduct in the affair at Fort Sumter.

*Be it unanimously resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America,* That the thanks of the people of the Confederate States are due, and through this Congress are hereby tendered, to Brig. Gen. G. T. Beauregard and the officers, military and naval, under his command, and to the gallant troops of the State of South Carolina, for the skill, fortitude, and courage by which they reduced and caused the surrender of Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, on the 12th and 13th days of April, 1861. And the commendation of Congress is also hereby declared of the generosity manifested by their conduct toward a brave and vanquished foe.

*Be it further resolved,* That a copy of this resolution be communicated by the President to General Beauregard, and through him to the army then under his command.

Approved May 4, 1861.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, May 4, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: I addressed you a letter some days since by Major Spalding, in addition to former ones, upon the subject of the coast defense of Georgia. Since that time I have received repeated statements and petitions from our fellow-citizens along the coast, which show that the state of alarm is so great among them that many of

them are sending away their most valuable property and preparing to leave their homes because of the sense of insecurity which they feel. Almost all business is suspended and the excitement and alarm are very great. There are a vast number of negroes along the coast, and there are several inlets where the vessels of the enemy can enter without hindrance and carry off this kind of property in large quantities. I trust, therefore, that you will excuse me for again urging you in the most earnest manner to order troops to be stationed along the coast at the most exposed points without delay. If you will make the requisition I will furnish the troops promptly. I would respectfully suggest that General Lawton be directed to order as much as one regiment of the troops now under his command to those points, and that I be permitted under your requisition to order out the regiment of volunteers in Savannah, and place them under the command of General Lawton, to supply the place of the regiment which may be ordered to other points on the coast. Including the regular regiment, Georgia has already supplied six regiments and two battalions for the field. Four of these regiments and the two battalions have been ordered out of the State. I have met promptly every requisition made on me for troops for the defense of our cause in other States, and I feel that I do not ask too much when I again press upon your consideration this urgent demand for the protection of such citizens of Georgia as are in a condition to be constantly exposed to the depredations of the enemy. I have been formally notified by you that the President assumes the control of all military operations of this character. Since I received this notice I have in every case awaited the instructions of the President through you before ordering troops into the field, and while I still recognize the authority of the President over this matter I demand the exercise of that authority in behalf of the defenseless and unprotected citizens of this State who reside near the exposed points above mentioned. A prompt requisition for troops for this purpose is earnestly solicited, with the assurance that they will be supplied with the least possible delay.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[6.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Montgomery, May 4, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,  
*Commanding Military District, Savannah, Ga.:*

GENERAL: The Secretary of War instructs me to say that the limits of your command are extended to include the whole sea-coast of the State of Georgia, and he desires you to inform this Department as to what number of men and means of defense will be necessary for its protection over and above what you now have command of.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[6.] S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MONTGOMERY, *Wednesday, May 8, 1861.*

GENTLEMEN OF THE CONGRESS:

In the message addressed to you on the 29th ultimo, I referred to the course of conduct of the Government of the United States toward the

commissioners of this Government sent to Washington for the purpose of effecting, if possible, a peaceful adjustment of the pending difficulties between the two Governments. I also made allusion to "an intermediary, whose high position and character inspired the hope of success;" but I was not then at liberty to make any communication on the subject as specific as was desirable for a full comprehension of the whole subject. It is now, however, in my power to place before you other papers, which I herewith address to you from them. You will perceive that the intermediary referred to was Hon. John A. Campbell, a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, who made earnest efforts to promote the successful issue of the mission intrusted to our commissioners, and by whom I was kept advised, in confidential communication, of the measures taken by him to secure so desirable a result. It is due to you, to him, and to history that a narration of the occurrences with which he was connected should be made known, the more especially as it will be seen by the letters hereto appended that the correctness and accuracy of the recital have not been questioned by the Secretary of State of the United States, to whom it was addressed. I avail myself of this opportunity to correct an error in one of the statements made in my message of the 29th of April. It is there recited that I was prompted to call you together in extraordinary session by reason of the declarations contained in the proclamation of President Lincoln of the 15th of April. My proclamation, convoking you, was issued on the 12th of April, and was prompted by the declaration of hostile purposes contained in the message sent by the President to the Governor of South Carolina on the 8th of April. As the proclamation of President Lincoln of the 15th of April repeated the same hostile intention in more specific terms and on a much more extensive scale, it created a stronger impression on my mind, and led to the error above alluded to, and which, however unimportant, I desire to correct.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

Following is the correspondence alluded to in the message:

WASHINGTON CITY, *Saturday, April 13, 1861.*

HON. WILLIAM H. SEWARD,  
*Secretary of State:*

SIR: On the 15th of March ultimo I left with Judge Crawford, one of the commissioners of the Confederate States, a note, in writing, to the effect following:

"I feel entire confidence that Fort Sumter will be evacuated in the next ten days; and this measure is felt as imposing great responsibility on the Administration. I feel entire confidence that no measure changing the existing status, prejudicially to the Southern Confederate States, is at present contemplated. I feel an entire confidence that an immediate demand for an answer to the communication of the commissioners will be productive of evil and not of good. I do not believe that it ought at this time to be pressed."

The substance of this statement I communicated to you the same evening by letter. Five days elapsed and I called with a telegram from General Beauregard to the effect that Sumter was not evacuated, but that Major Anderson was at work making repairs. The next day, after conversing with you, I communicated to Judge Crawford, in writing, that the failure to evacuate Sumter was not the result of bad faith, but was attributable to causes consistent with the intention to fulfill the engagement, and that as regarded Pickens I should have notice of any design to alter the existing status there. Mr. Justice Nelson was present at these conversations, three in number, and I submitted to him each of my written communications to Judge Crawford, and informed Judge Crawford that they had his (Judge Nelson's) sanction. I gave you, on the 22d of March, a substantial copy of the statement I had made on the 15th. The 30th of March arrived, and at that time a telegram came from Governor Pickens inquiring concerning Colonel Lamon, whose visit to Charleston he supposed had a connection with the proposed evacuation of Fort Sumter. I left that with you, and was to have an answer the following Monday (1st of April). On the 1st of April I received from you the statement in writing, "I am satisfied the Government will not



undertake to supply Fort Sumter without giving notice to Governor Pickens." The words "I am satisfied" were for me to use as expressive of confidence in the remainder of the declaration. The proposition, as originally prepared, was, "The President may desire to supply Sumter, but will not do so," &c., and your verbal explanation was that you did not believe any such attempt would be made and that there was no design to re-enforce Sumter. There was a departure here from the pledges of the previous month, but with the verbal explanation I did not consider it a matter then to complain of; I simply stated to you that I had that assurance previously. On the 7th of April I addressed you a letter on the subject of the alarm that the preparations by the Government had created, and asked you if the assurances I had given were well or ill founded. In respect to Sumter your reply was, "Faith as to Sumter fully kept; wait and see." In the morning's paper I read, "An authorized messenger from President Lincoln informed Governor Pickens and General Beauregard that provisions will be sent to Fort Sumter peaceably, or otherwise by force." This was the 8th of April, at Charleston, the day following your last assurance, and is the evidence of the full faith I was invited to wait for and see. In the same paper I read that intercepted dispatches disclose the fact that Mr. Fox, who has been allowed to visit Major Anderson on the pledge that his purpose was pacific, employed his opportunity to devise a plan for supplying the fort by force, and that this plan had been adopted by the Washington Government, and was in process of execution. My recollections of the date of Mr. Fox's visit carries it to a day in March. I learn he is a near connection of a member of the Cabinet. My connection with the commissioners and yourself was superinduced by a conversation with Justice Nelson. He informed me of your strong disposition in favor of peace, and that you were oppressed with a demand of the commissioners of the Confederate States for a reply to their first letter, and that you desired to avoid, if possible, at that time. I told him I might perhaps be of some service in arranging the difficulty. I came to your office entirely at his request and without the knowledge of the commissioners. Your depression was obvious to both Judge Nelson and myself. I was gratified at the character of the counsels you were desirous of pursuing, and much impressed with your observation that a civil war might be prevented by the success of my mediation. You read a letter of Mr. Weed to show how irksome and responsible the withdrawal of troops from Fort Sumter was. A portion of my communication to Judge Crawford on the 15th of March was founded upon these remarks, and the pledge to evacuate Sumter is less forcible than the words you employed. Those words were, "Before this letter reaches you (a proposed letter by me to President Davis) Sumter will have been evacuated." The commissioners who received those communications conclude they have been abused and overreached. The Montgomery Government hold the same opinion. The commissioners have supposed that my communications were with you, and upon the hypothesis prepared to arraign you before the country in connection with the President. I placed a peremptory prohibition upon this as being contrary to the terms of my communications with them. I pledged myself to them to communicate information upon what I considered as the best authority, and they were to confide in the ability of myself, aided by Judge Nelson, to determine upon the credibility of my informant. I think any candid man who will read over what I have written, and consider for a moment what is going on at Sumter, will agree that the equivocating conduct of the Administration, as measured and interpreted in connection with these promises, is the proximate cause of the great calamity. I have a profound conviction that the telegrams of the 8th of April of General Beauregard, and of the 10th of April of General Walker, the Secretary of War, can be referred to nothing else than their belief that there has been systematic duplicity practiced upon them throughout. It is under an oppressive sense of the weight of this responsibility that I submit to you these things for your explanation.

Very respectfully,

JOHN A. CAMPBELL,  
*Associate Justice of the Supreme Court.*

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

An authorized messenger from President Lincoln just informed Governor Pickens and myself that provisions will be sent to Fort Sumter peaceably, or otherwise by force.

General P. G. T. BEAUREGARD:

If you have no doubt of the authorized character of the agent who communicated to you the intention of the Washington Government to supply Fort Sumter by force, you will at once demand its evacuation, and if this is refused, proceed in such manner as you may determine to reduce it.

WASHINGTON CITY, *Saturday, April 20, 1861.*Hon. W. H. SEWARD,  
*Secretary of State :*

SIR: I inclose you a letter corresponding very nearly with one I addressed to you one week ago (13th of April), to which I have not had any reply. The letter is simply one of inquiry in reference to facts concerning which I think I am entitled to an explanation. I have not adopted any opinion in reference to them which may not be modified by explanation, nor have I affirmed in that letter, nor do I in this, any conclusion of my own unfavorable to your integrity in the whole transaction. All that I have said and mean to say is, that an explanation is due from you to myself. I will not say what I shall do in case this request is not complied with, but I am justified in saying that I shall feel at liberty to place these letters before any person who is entitled to ask an explanation of myself.

Very respectfully,

JOHN A. CAMPBELL,  
*Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.*

No reply has been made to this letter, April 24, 1861.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 7, 1861.*General DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States :*

SIR: I submit to you two letters that were addressed by me to Hon. William H. Seward, Secretary of State of the United States, that contain an explanation of the nature and result of an intervention by me in the intercourse of the commissioners of the Confederate States with that officer. I considered that I could perform no duty in which the entire American people, whether of the Federal Union or of the Confederate States, were more interested than that of promoting the counsels and the policy that had for their object the preservation of peace. This motive dictated my intervention. Besides the interview referred to in these letters I informed the Assistant Secretary of State of the United States (not being able to see the Secretary), on the 11th of April ultimo, of the existence of a telegram of that date from General Beauregard to the commissioners, in which he informed the commissioners that he had demanded the evacuation of Sumter, and, if refused, he would proceed to reduce it. On the same day I had been told that President Lincoln had said that none of the vessels sent to Charleston were war vessels, and that force was not to be used in the attempt to supply the fort. I had no means of testing the accuracy of this information, but offered that if the information was accurate I would send a telegram to the authorities at Charleston, and that it might prevent the disastrous consequences of a collision at that fort between the opposing forces. It was the last effort that I would make to avert the calamity of war. The Assistant Secretary promised to give the matter attention, but I had no other intercourse with him or any other person on the subject, nor have I had any reply to the letters submitted to you.

Very respectfully,

[1.]

JOHN A. CAMPBELL.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, May 9, 1861.*His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Governor of Georgia :*

SIR: Your letter of the 4th of May was received yesterday, and should have been answered by return mail but for the pressure of engagements during the day. I assure Your Excellency I profoundly appreciate the solicitude you feel in regard to the coast defenses of Georgia, but they have not escaped my attention. Prior to the receipt of your letter on the 4th of May, General Lawton's command was extended to embrace the coast, and he was ordered to report all necessary defenses. So soon as this report is received here no time will be lost in executing the measures recommended for the security of your citizens. Should it be required to make special requisition upon Your Excellency for troops in this connection it will be done.

Respectfully,

[6.]

L. P. WALKER.

## STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, HEADQUARTERS,

*May 11, 1861.*

Col. L. M. HATCH,

*Quartermaster-General:*

SIR: You will please furnish for me to-morrow morning the steamer Clinch, with suitable provisions for a party of ten for a week. The steamer will be required to visit all the entrances south of Charleston on the South Carolina coast, and arrangements for this object must be made.

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Tallahassee, May 13, 1861.*

(Via Columbus. Received 15th.)

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Troops ready. A few days required to complete equipment. When wanted, and where? Cannot furnish above 1,000 muskets. Can you supply? Florida claims the privilege of sending a regiment to Washington. Will you authorize me? Can I concentrate troops at certain defenseless points on coast? Will you send officers to drill and instruct?

Respectfully,

[1.]

M. S. PERRY.

CHARLESTON, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I consider two regiments of volunteers absolutely necessary for the defense of this coast, and require authority to muster them into service.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

*May 15, 1861.*

[General BEAUREGARD:] .

DEAR GENERAL: I am sorry you are sick, but you will excuse for stating what I desire to say to you. I can get no answer from Montgomery as to what they will do. I have distinctly offered to muster into the Confederate service the eight regiments of volunteers now under orders. I am confident I can get six full regiments from them for the Confederate Army absolutely; but, as they give no answer, I suppose under your original orders to take charge of this command and to bring under your orders troops not to exceed 5,000, that you still have authority to order as many regiments as you think necessary to protect Charleston and the sea-coast, to which your command was extended. I therefore respectfully suggest that you order and direct that at least two, if not three, of the regiments now under your orders be directed to take up their permanent positions. We will muster in to-day eight regular infantry companies and five artillery, and the 150 men you have here of the regular Army of the Confederate States can be, at your discretion, added. This would give ten infantry and five artillery companies. Two companies of this artillery could be permanently stationed in Moultrie and three in Sumter; two regular infantry



on Sullivan's Island, with Jenkins' regiment, 1,150 strong; then four regular infantry companies at Cole's Island and the mouth of Stono and Fort Pickens, or perhaps five; one at Georgetown and one at Edisto, supported by the local artillery company now there, and a regular company at or near Beaufort—in all, ten regular infantry companies and five artillery. Then order Hagood's regiment, 860 strong, to Summerville, twenty-two miles on the railroad, at a perfectly healthy station, which could support the force on Stono and at Pickens even easier than from the islands, and the local regiments in Charleston, now armed and equipped, could at any time be ordered into action. This would give you a force, regulars and all, in pay of the Confederate Government, of about 3,000 men for the summer; and, if they do not desire to muster into the Confederate service any of the other regiments now under orders, I can then order them to retire to their homes, but to be in constant and daily readiness for a call at any moment; but they could then all be at the expense of the State alone. All I want is an immediate decision.

Very respectfully and truly,

F. W. PICKENS.

P. S.—I desire something certain would be done as soon as possible, so Rion's regiment and the balance of Kershaw's could be disbanded.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 15, 1861.*

His Excellency F. W. PICKENS,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of this date has been received. I regret much that I cannot keep any longer in the Confederate service the volunteer regiments you refer to. I recommended, when lately in Montgomery, that at least 5,000 men could be kept constantly in service for the protection of the coast, for the purpose of drilling, organizing, &c., but this arrangement does not seem to have met with the approval of the Secretary of War. Hence I have this day issued an order relieving all the volunteers that have been called out, except four companies of Rion's regiment, which will be relieved also as soon as practicable.\* We will have to muster into the service detached companies as required for the defense of the coast batteries, as the latter shall be constructed. I must be permitted to advise that the present organization of the volunteer regiments now out should be maintained even after being disbanded, and that at least one or two of said regiments should be kept successively encamped nearest to their homes for the purpose of drill, organization, &c., so that the State could at any time have at least 6,000 or 8,000 men for the protection of its soil and inhabitants, in case of any sudden attack from the enemy. I regret that the regiment of South Carolina regulars and battalion of artillery is not full, so as to be more amply provided with garrisons for the coast batteries. I will soon communicate to you my views relative to the new batteries required for the coast defenses of South Carolina.

I remain, dear sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

\* See next, *post*.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
 No. 115. } *Charleston, S. C., May 15, 1861.*

1. The services of the volunteers not being required at present on Morris and Sullivan's Islands, and the authorities at Montgomery having declined to have them mustered into the service of the Confederate States, they will be relieved forthwith from duty, and will report to Adjutant-General Gist for further orders. Colonel Jenkins will report at once, and General Nelson will report his command as ready to leave Morris Island as soon as the guns, &c., have been removed, as heretofore ordered.

2. Colonel Rion's regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, except the two companies which have been drilled as artillerists at Fort Palmetto and the one so drilled at Fort Pickens, and one company to be selected by the colonel at said post, is relieved from duty, and Colonel Rion will report to General Gist, adjutant-general of South Carolina, for orders.

The camps excepted above will remain for the present to garrison the forts where they are stationed.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[6.] D. R. JONES,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 15, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have been informed that eight regiments of infantry have been organized, armed, and equipped in South Carolina, and volunteer to serve for one year. They are said to be ready to move at once. Permit me to suggest to you the importance of accepting such an immediate addition to the small force now on our threatened frontier. To raise an equal force to serve for three years would probably require a month. The value of the services of eight regiments in the next month cannot be estimated. The arms, too, so much needed now, cannot be obtained without the troops who hold them. It is, in my opinion, of the utmost importance to us to show the largest possible force to the enemy in the shortest space of time. Our want of preparation may tempt the United States Government to invasion.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] J. E. JOHNSTON,  
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May 16, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you herewith a list of the armament of the works already constructed and to be constructed for the defenses of the South Carolina coast, from North Edisto to Broad River, inclusive.\* Your aide, Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott, and Lieutenant Gregorie, of the Engineers, as well as Inspector-General Gonzales, accompanied me on my tour of inspection, and are acquainted with the localities of the new works recommended and which ought to be constructed forthwith. Acting Lieutenant Blake, of the Engineers, now on Morris Island,

\* Not found.

would be of great assistance to the above-named officers. I am of the opinion that the entrance to the magnificent and important harbor of Port Royal can be effectually protected by two strong works on Bay Point and Hilton Head, on each side of the entrance, and the steel-clad floating battery moored half way between the two, all armed with the heaviest rifled guns that can be made; but, the constructions not being practicable at present, I have resorted to local works, guarding the principal lines of communication with the interior of the State. The two works already constructed for the protection of Beaufort, when fully and properly armed, will answer well against any naval expedition; but if they had been constructed with about the same amount of labor at the neck between Beaufort River and the headwaters of Battery River, and at the neck between the latter and the headwaters of Brick-Yard Creek, that town would have been thoroughly protected on all sides. I recommend that two 8-in. h sea-coast howitzers, on barbette carriages, should be added to the armament of Fort Elliott, and two of its 18-pounders be exchanged with two 24-pounders, now at Fort Schnierle, near the town. Should the above works, on the new plan proposed, ever be constructed, I recommend that the armament of Fort Elliott be transferred to the new battery on the river; that the work on the headwaters of Battery Creek be armed with two 12-pounders, and that the armament of Fort Schnierle be transferred to the other work defending the rear of the town.

I will now state what I consider should be the garrison of each of the works referred to in this report, besides a supporting regiment stationed at the nearest healthy locality to Beaufort—McPhersonville—provided with one or two light-draft steamers for its rapid transportation to any threatened point on the coast as well as for the conveyance of intelligence. Garrisons: North Edisto, 60 artillerists (or one company) and 1 company of infantry; South Edisto, 40 artillerists and 1 company of infantry; Fenwick's Island, 20 artillerists and 1 company of infantry; Field's Point, 20 artillerists and 1 company of infantry; Sam's Point, 20 artillerists and 1 company of infantry; Beaufort, 1 company of artillery and 2 companies of infantry; Mackey's Point, 20 artillerists and 1 company of infantry; Whale Island, 20 artillerists and 1 company of infantry. Total artillery, 4 companies; infantry, 9 companies. The works on North and South Edisto are ready to receive their armament, and I request that it be sent forthwith, together with their garrisons.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BÉAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May 16, 1861.*

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS:

DEAR SIR: I desire to say in connection with the garrisoning of the North and the South Edisto as well as Fenwick's Island fort, that Colonel Jenkins, whose regiment, I understand, has attained much proficiency in drill and discipline, offers to be detailed for that service. The above-mentioned works are located on the same line and communicate easily with each other. The garrisons, both of artillery and infantry, required for them would consist of about six companies, which relieved from time to time by other companies of his own regiment, would keep the latter always in training and in efficient condition. The men could readily be drilled as artillerists by the colonel and by



instructors assigned to them for that purpose. Colonel Jenkins possesses the desirable qualifications for the command of such a district as Edisto Island and its neighborhood, being thoroughly acquainted with its localities and water-courses, while the limited number of artillerymen, and the difficulty which will probably be met of finding volunteers for coast service during the summer months, renders, in my opinion, the tender of his services and of his command highly acceptable to the State in her present menaced condition.

I remain, very respectfully,

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

*May 16, 1861.*

Brigadier-General BEAUREGARD:

SIR: I have received yours, dated this day, and cordially approve of your wise suggestions. According to the President's order, you were placed in command of the sea-coast, as well as Charleston and its vicinity. If I am to understand yours as a requisition for these companies, I will comply with great pleasure. If only a suggestion, I will send a copy to the War Department, at Montgomery, and respectfully urge their immediate attention to it; and if you think it a matter of immediate urgency I will still try and furnish you at least two companies from those in service but now ordered to be disbanded for the present, until you can hear more definitely from Montgomery. I acted heretofore in the greatest liberality, because I desired to do everything to sustain the common Government and because they had no treasury and no organization, and now I am not met in the same spirit, but my very liberality has been technically construed against me, as I am informed, and I am held to the strict letter of everything. As to one of the regiments, I shall keep the First at Summerville, at my own expense, after they are disbanded, because I deem it absolutely necessary for the safety of Charleston.

With very great respect,

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

---

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Montgomery, May 16, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,

*Commanding, &c., Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: Your letter of the 16th instant has been received and laid before the Secretary of War. The suggestion made by you for calling into immediate service a limited force for a short period, for the purposes contemplated in your letter, has been duly considered. You are authorized to take into service not to exceed 600 volunteers for such period as in your judgment may be proper, considering the near approach of the season when the diseases of the climate offer the best protection. You will make a special requisition for the guns you may need for the amount of force, when the Department will, to the extent of its means, furnish the supply.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May 17, 1861.*

His Excellency President JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*Montgomery, Ala.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I send you herewith a very full and interesting letter\* from one of my volunteer aides, Col. J. S. Preston, of this State, giving me an exact account of things in Virginia, which appear to be improving. I think it would be advisable to have sent away to Augusta and Atlanta as soon as practicable all the valuable guns, materials, &c., now not needed at Norfolk and the Portsmouth navy-yard, so as to put them beyond the reach of an enterprising enemy. I have just returned from a reconnaissance of the South Carolina coast from this post to near Savannah, and have selected the site of all the batteries which I considered necessary for its defenses. A copy of my report to Governor Pickens on the subject is this day sent to the War Department.† In a few days a similar report will be made relative to the work required for the South Carolina coast north of this city, and then I shall be ready to be ordered to any part of the Confederate States you may think proper to send me.

I remain, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, *May 17, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Being informed unofficially South Carolina Volunteers are to be mustered into service, I desire instructions whether to recall my orders disbanding them.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[6.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Montgomery, May 17, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

All the regiments of South Carolina troops that are offered by Governor Pickens will be mustered into service, those for the war to be sent to Virginia, the others for service in Charleston Harbor or the coast; the cavalry of South Carolina Army (one squadron) to be mustered, including the officers, as infantry.

S. COOPER,

[6.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MONTGOMERY, *May 17, 1861.*

(Received 9 p. m.)

General BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston:*

Recall your orders disbanding the South Carolina volunteers. They are to be mustered into service according to the telegram sent you to-day.

S. COOPER.

\* Not found.

† See May 16, p. 167.

[Indorsement.]

I think the Governor can now act on this subject.

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 17, 1861.*

Capt. F. D. LEE,

*Corps of South Carolina Engineers, Sullivan's Island, S. C.:*

SIR: On the receipt of this letter you will make all necessary arrangements to be absent from Sullivan's Island for about three days on a tour of coast inspection from this post to Georgetown entrance, for the purpose of selecting site for batteries at Bull's Bay, South and North Santee, and Georgetown entrance—one site at each entrance. Colonels Manigault and Allston and General Gonzales will accompany you on said tour of inspection. Captain Martin, commanding at Georgetown entrance, will be of much assistance to you in the selection of a site for a new battery at that point to be armed with the guns of the two batteries now there. The batteries at the other points referred to above will be armed with from two to four guns, 12, 18, or 24 pounders. All the necessary arrangements for your conveyance from Mount Pleasant at about 3 p. m. have already been made and you will meet there the officers above designated. But should you have time and desire further instructions you can call at headquarters between now and 2 p. m. this day. You will be provided with the Coast Survey maps to assist you in your examination and selection, which will be submitted to me for approval.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

Governor M. S. PERRY,

*Tallahassee:*

MONTGOMERY, May 17, 1861.

The ordnance at Fort Marion is subject to your order for the coast defense of Florida. When your regiment is equipped it will receive orders. The rapid organization of the volunteer army is far beyond our supply of accouterments. Tents and camp equipage can be supplied.

[1.]

L. P. WALKER.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

TALLAHASSEE, May 17, 1861.

There is more ordnance at Fort Marion and Saint Augustine than is required for the defense of the place, which I was about transporting to other points when interrupted by your order to Captain Gibbs, my officer in command. I have to request that you either revoke said order by telegraph or send the means to execute my plans of defense. I telegraphed you on the 13th relative to the troops and request an answer.

[1.]

M. S. PERRY.



HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 18, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: Your favor of the 16th instant is received. The suggestions referred to by you were furnished by me for your information and guidance, as I could no longer distribute the South Carolina Volunteers called out by me, but ordered to be disbanded in obedience to instructions from the War Department at Montgomery, but since then having been authorized to muster into service such of them as would be designated by you, I will distribute the latter as soon as they shall have been received into said service.

With regard to the construction of those new batteries required for the defense of the coast of South Carolina, I beg leave to state that I have no means at my disposal (or I believe of that of the War Department) for that object, yet they ought to be constructed at once, as well as those I shall recommend in a few days for the defense of the coast from Charleston to Georgetown entrance, inclusive. I believe their cost will not be great, for the labor, I am told, will be cheerfully furnished by the planters in the neighborhood of each work; but the materials, cost of transportation, subsistence, &c., must be furnished by the State or Confederate Government. To depend on the latter might consume a great deal of time.\*

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[6.]

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*May 18, 1861.*

L. M. HATCH,

*Quartermaster-General of South Carolina:*

SIR: The orders of yesterday as to relieving the volunteer regiments have been countermanded, and you will proceed to furnish them with all necessary matters from your department.

By order:

S. R. GIST,

[6.]

*Adjutant-General of South Carolina.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES, C. S. A.,  
*Charleston, May 18, 1861.*

Col. L. M. HATCH,

*Quartermaster-General:*

COLONEL: The brigadier-general commanding desires that when Colonel Ripley forwards to you two pieces of the flag-staff from Fort Sumter that you have it delivered to Adams Express Company, who have volunteered to transport it free of charge to Mrs. Francis S. Bartow, Savannah, Ga., with whose name please have it marked.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. CHISOLM,

[6.]

*Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

\* Part here omitted will be found quoted in Beauregard to Lee, May 19, p. 173.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 19, 1861.*

Capt. F. D. LEE,

*Corps of Engineers, South Carolina Regulars, Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 7th instant has just been received. I regret, not knowing your State law, that I cannot give you any information relative to promotion in your corps. If I had the authority I would gladly muster yourself and the other officers of engineers into the Confederate service as a tribute to your valuable and gallant service in the defense of Charleston Harbor. With regard to the necessity of continuing you in the State service, I give you herewith an extract of my letter of yesterday to Governor Pickens on that subject:

I would also call your attention to the necessity of keeping in the service of the State the engineers at present in it until the completion of said coast defenses, for they cannot, by law, be mustered into the Confederate service, and the latter has none to send here at present. I would distribute them as follows:

First. Capt. F. D. Lee, to take charge of the engineer bureau here and see to the execution of my orders relative to his department.

Second. Lieutenants McCrady and Earle, to take charge of the batteries north of Charleston, about five in number.

Third. Lieutenants Gregorie and Acting Lieutenants Blake and Tennent, of those south of Charleston, about eight in number.

Nearly all the wood revetment of the parapets, and the gun platforms, magazines, &c., will be taken from the Morris Island batteries, ordered to be dismantled.

These instructions you will follow when approved by the Governor.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 116. }

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, May 19, 1861.*

The Charleston Light Dragoons are relieved from further duty on Sullivan's Island. The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation for the removal of the detachment now on the island to this city to-morrow.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[6.] D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 20, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor PICKENS,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I am informed that McPhersonville is the best point in the neighborhood of Beaufort at which to locate the regiments intended for the defense of the coast south of this city, both on account of the healthy character of the spot as well as its easy communication by railroad with other points that may either be threatened or attacked. I would therefore suggest that the regiment intended for this service be sent to that village.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 20, 1861.*Governor M. S. PERRY,  
*Tallahassee, Fla. :*

The regiment armed and equipped will be taken for duty in your State. The companies you mention as being in camp will proceed to Pensacola. As to the two other regiments, we do not want them.

[1.]

L. P. WALKER.

TALLAHASSEE, *May 20, 1861.*

J. MORTON, OWENS, and WARD:

The troops are raised (2,000), and were reported to Secretary Walker on the 13th instant. It will not do to disband them. Florida should be represented on the border by a regiment. Several points on the Gulf and Atlantic are almost entirely defenseless. Troops should be concentrated at certain points, to be drilled and afford protection. What shall I do with the troops?

[1.]

M. S. PERRY.

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*May 21, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: I inclose the within from General Beauregard that you may see what he desires.\* As I have transferred the troops over to the Confederate Government, and the sea-coast is put under the command of the general, I most respectfully suggest that he be allowed to appoint the engineers he designates and detach them for the temporary and specific purposes indicated. They can have the rank of lieutenants only, except one might be captain. They are young men I had appointed, and General Beauregard seems to have a high estimate of their abilities. If any more permanent appointment is to be made, Colonel Trapier is by far the most accomplished and scientific engineer we have had, but he has resigned his State service, and being an unassuming man, is now on his plantation.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, yours, truly,

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*May 21, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD:

SIR: I received yours of the 18th instant, and take pleasure in saying that I will with pleasure retain the engineers for the present (Captain Lee, Lieutenants McCrady, Earle, and Gregorie, and Acting Lieutenant Blake), and place them under your orders to execute the work indicated in your letter.

Respectfully,

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 119. }HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, May 22, 1861.*

Colonel Hagood's regiment of South Carolina Volunteers will be relieved forthwith from duty on Morris Island, and will be expected to



comply with such orders as may be given by authority of the Governor. Brig. Gen. P. H. Nelson, South Carolina volunteers, is relieved from duty on Morris Island, and will report to Adjutant-General Gist. Lieutenant-Colonel Blanding, of the Second Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, will remain in command of said island until further orders.

By command of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

[6.] D. R. JONES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 23, 1861.*

His Excellency FRANCIS W. PICKENS,  
*Governor of South Carolina:*

SIR: It has been reported to me that Cape Romain light-house has been and is now kept burning every night. As this is a most important light—the most important from Cape Hatteras to Florida—I would respectfully suggest to Your Excellency that orders be given for its immediate extinguishment, and, the more surely to guard against the enemy seizing it for their own purposes, that the lens be removed to a place of safety.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 23, 1861.*

The bearer, George Fielding, was a soldier of Maj. Robert Anderson's command in Fort Sumter, and was wounded on the 14th of April by the premature discharge of the cannon while saluting the U. S. flag. He has been taken care of by the State authorities in the hospital, and has been provided with the means by the Confederate States to take him to Washington. It is hoped that he will be allowed to pass unmolested.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, May 24, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD:

DEAR GENERAL: Shall I charge myself with the duty of obstructing such of the creeks back of Folly and Morris Islands as it may be necessary to obstruct, in order to leave no passage open for the movements of an enemy, excepting the one which was immediately under the land at Secessionville? Shall I have the creeks obstructed at such points as you formerly deemed best when speaking to me on this subject?

Very respectfully,

L. M. HATCH,  
*Quartermaster-General.*

Approved:

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 25, 1861.*

Col. BENJAMIN ALLSTON,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

MY DEAR COLONEL: As I expect very soon to leave this station, and as I am about to transfer my command here, I shall no longer need the services which, regardless alike to your personal comfort or interest, you so kindly and willingly rendered to me as a volunteer member of my staff. Your assistance came at a moment when I most needed such valuable aid, and I earnestly thank you for it, as well as continued and unwearied attention in the less interesting details of official duties to the present time. Parting from you with sincere regret,

I am, my dear colonel, very truly, yours,

[6.] G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 25, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

SIR: It is not in the power of this Department to fill your requisition for two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers, to be sent to Beaufort. We have already issued the few that were in our possession, and none have ever been returned to us. We have also issued all the 24-pounder gun-carriages, and cannot immediately mount the 8-inch siege howitzers, which are without carriages.

I remain, very respectfully, yours,

[6.] G. MANIGAULT,  
*Acting Ordnance Officer.*

CHARLESTON, *May 26, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Shall I come to Montgomery for instructions, or find them at Corinth? I leave on Tuesday.

[6.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S.,  
*Charleston, S. C., May 27, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: By the accompanying copy of an order from the Confederate Government you will be informed that I am relieved from duty in this State.\* I have, in consequence, transferred this day the command of the forts and troops in the harbor of Charleston and its vicinity to my successor, Col. R. H. Anderson, of the Provisional Forces of the Confederate States, and I resign into your hands the command of the South Carolina Volunteers, with which I had been honored by yourself and the convention of your gallant State. In parting with them and the other troops under my command I can but express my regret in doing so, and my high appreciation of their zeal and patience under

\* See Special Orders, No. 57, May 23, Vol. LII, Part II, p. 106.

the most trying circumstances, and their gallantry in battle. May they always meet with the most brilliant success, under whoever commands them, is the heartfelt wish of Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

[6.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 10, 1861.*

Capt. F. N. BONNEAU,  
*Commanding Armed Schooner Howell Cobb:*

CAPTAIN: The armed schooner Howell Cobb, which you command, having been tendered by the State authorities to the Confederate States and accepted by me for service in and about Charleston Harbor, you will employ her in watching closely the blockading squadron and in preventing any intercourse with the vessels of that squadron by boats or vessels from the harbor or adjacent coasts. Your attention is directed to the fishing smacks and canoes which leave the city. Prevent intercourse with the blockading squadron and report promptly the departure or arrival of all ships of war.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

R. H. ANDERSON,  
*Colonel, South Carolina Infantry, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 20, 1861.*

CHIEF OF ORDNANCE, C. S. ARMY,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have been informed by Capt. C. S. Winder, Confederate Army, acting ordnance officer, that it is impossible, from the lack of proper materials in this city, to prepare carriages for the guns designed for the defense of Broad River entrance. Eighteen of these guns (six 42-pounders and twelve 32-pounders) are consequently lying here useless. Can anything be done at Norfolk or elsewhere toward mounting these guns?

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

[6.]

R. H. ANDERSON,  
*Colonel, South Carolina Infantry, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 4, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor F. W. PICKENS:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letters of His Excellency Governor Pickens, dated June 25 and June 29, 1861, and I beg His Excellency to accept my excuses for not having sooner replied. The delay has not been caused by lack of interest in the very important matters touched on in his communications, nor by any indifference to his wishes, but by pressure of official duties. The report made to His Excellency of the weak condition of Fort Sumter and the



apprehensions of the citizens of Charleston I consider unfounded. The garrison was recently increased to two full companies by ordering Captain Calhoun's company from Moultrie to Sumter. On the day before yesterday, however, orders were received from the War Department at Richmond to send this company to Virginia, and in compliance I have relieved Captain Calhoun and will replace his company by a detachment of forty men from Captain Winder's. This force will be sufficient, I think, unless in some emergency, when I will immediately adopt the suggestions of His Excellency as to throwing into the fort some companies of Blanding's regiment; or if the case be pressing, some of the volunteer artillery of this city. The desire which I expressed in my application for the whole of Colonel Heyward's regiment, was founded upon the wish to hold all of Blanding's regiment together and ready for service in the harbor, its proximity rendering it readily available for that purpose. Permission has at length been obtained to place a telegraph wire on the new bridge, and thus telegraphic communication will soon be established between the city, the forts in the harbor, and those at Stono. Immediate and close attention will be given to the wishes and suggestions of His Excellency set forth in the communications above acknowledged.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,

*Colonel, South Carolina Infantry, Provisional Forces. Commanding.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Savannah, Ga., July 10, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I regret to trouble your office again with the requisition for guns for batteries on this coast. Taking it for granted that the means at the command of the Department were very limited, a requisition was made for only twenty guns for this purpose. The ordnance officer here was notified that these guns were soon to be sent on. Drawings for carriages were furnished, and they have been made. No guns have yet reached Georgia, though they were promised me nearly two months since. Georgia has the most exposed coast on the Atlantic, and there is not a single gun between the inlets to Savannah and the coast of Florida. Commodore Tattnall informs me that there are an abundance of guns at the Gosport navy-yard suitable for this purpose, and I trust that they can be forwarded at once. I require to make these batteries effective thirty guns at least, instead of twenty. That requisition was made for the then pressing wants of the coast.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. LAWTON,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 13, 1861.*

Capt. C. H. SIMONTON,

*Acting Adjutant and Inspector General of South Carolina:*

SIR: I have the honor to represent to His Excellency Governor Pickens that the Second and Sixth Regiments South Carolina Volun-

teers having been ordered to Virginia it will become necessary to replace them by other troops as soon as possible.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,

*Colonel, South Carolina Infantry, Provisional Forces, Commanding*

[6.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Richmond, July 29, 1861.*

Capt. D. N. INGRAHAM, C. S. Navy,

*Chief of Bureau of Naval Ordnance, Richmond, Va.:*

CAPTAIN: I am directed to request that you will fill the requisition of General A. R. Lawton for 32-pounder guns for sea-coast defenses south. Number to be sent, thirty.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

[AUGUST 1, 1861.]

[Hon. L. P. WALKER:]

DEAR SIR: Fernandina wants four guns. This Department can furnish them if you direct it. The people there apprehend that Fort Clinch, at that place, unarmed and nearly completed, will be taken by enemy, and that with these guns they may prevent it. Please say whether this Department shall furnish guns, carriages, &c.

Yours, &c.,

S. R. MALLORY.

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,

*Richmond, August 1, 1861.*

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,

*Secretary of the Navy:*

SIR: Your note of this morning, informing this Department that Fernandina was in want of guns and that your Department could furnish them, has been received. You are respectfully requested to furnish and forward these guns at your earliest opportunity, providing them also with gun carriages and equipments if it should be in your power.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

*RICHMOND, August 26, 1861.*

Maj. J. H. TRAPIER,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I have recommended to the Secretary of War that you be authorized to purchase the prize ship A. H. Thompson and equip her as a floating battery, to co-operate with the land defenses of Port Royal Harbor. In the matter of guns we are hard pushed, but I suppose that Colonel Gonzales will attend to that. There has not been nor is there now any special appropriation. You can therefore pay for gun carriages. You can also pay on Colonel Ripley's certificate.

D. LEADBETTER,

*Major of Engineers, Chief of Bureau.*

[6.]

ORDNANCE OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., September 1, 1861.*

Capt. R. M. CUYLER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: The men required by you may be enlisted as laborers and mustered in the appropriate grades. The ten additional guns requested cannot be furnished by the Navy Department. There are none, I am informed, but 42-pounder carronades on hand. Please to inform General Lawton to this effect, and that these guns cannot be furnished for some time to come.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance.*

[6.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *September 2, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

President Davis telegraphs me to retain Colonel Orr's regiment as a reserve to protect our coast for the present. Please let Colonel Orr or myself know it immediately, as you have ordered him to Virginia. Will you send back Gregg's regiment? Our difficulty is as to arms. Yours of July 15 directed election of field officers for the regiment raising. I have two companies for the war. Let me receive three more to make a battalion. Please telegraph.

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

MARIANNA, FLA., *September 5, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

The following dispatch has just been received here:

SAINT VINCENT ISLAND, NEAR APALACHICOLA, *September 5, 1861.*

The enemy have threatened to enter the harbor in light-draft steamers and burn Apalachicola. Cannon, friction-primers, and powder greatly needed, and artillerymen. Answer.

CHARLES A. GEE,  
*Captain, Commanding.*

W. E. ANDERSON,  
*Brigadier-General, Florida Militia.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, *September 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

It appears that General Ripley has no control over the arsenal here. Arms and munitions are wanted at once, State having issued from her own resources until nearly exhausted. Please send instructions at once to enable action to be taken.

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

RICHMOND, *September 13, 1861.*

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Charleston, S. C.:*

The arsenal must of course remain under the control of the Ordnance Bureau here, but all proper requisitions will receive immediate attention.

[6.]

L. P. WALKER.



HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT,  
Savannah, September 20, 1861.

General S. COOPER,  
Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I beg to call the attention of the War Department to the arms and munitions on board the steamer Bermuda, from England, which entered this port two days since. Learning at first that these arms had been shipped on private account, I promptly made application to the consignees at Charleston, and find that most of them belonged already to the Confederate Government and the remainder had been sold by the consignees to the Confederate officers at Charleston. Under these circumstances I cannot too earnestly appeal to the Department to leave at least 3,000 of the small-arms and six of the rifled cannon, of different calibers, for the protection of this coast. I have now been authorized by the Secretary of War to organize such forces as may be necessary for the defense of the coast, but this State has no arms. The Confederate Government has furnished me none, and even the private arms along the coast are fast being exhausted. All available arms have been sent from Georgia to Virginia, and we are left in a deplorable condition. That this steamer should come to our very doors, freighted with arms and munitions and every comfort that the soldier needs, and then to see them all carried away without any assistance given here causes a feeling of great dissatisfaction and almost of despair. I again respectfully urge that this coast may be remembered in the distribution of arms.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] A. R. LAWTON,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 165. } Richmond, September 28, 1861.

I. Brig. Gen. T. F. Drayton, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding at Charleston, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.] JNO. WITHERS,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT,  
Savannah, October 9, 1861.

General S. COOPER,  
Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I beg leave to recommend that another brigadier-general be ordered here, so that I may place him in command of the lower portion of this coast, beyond the Altamaha River. The coast is so long and the communication between Savannah and that portion of it near the Florida line so difficult and expensive that it is all important, both for efficiency and economy to the Government, that a general officer should command at a central point within the limits indicated. I will add that the system of electing the field officers of regiments has proved very inconvenient here, and as the senior colonel must command at any post, I am unable to select the proper officer for the most

important point. With raw troops and disbursing officers unacquainted with their duties the service and the Treasury are suffering for the want of an experienced commander near enough to be appealed to in all important matters. Not knowing the resources of the Department in this regard, and seeing by the newspapers that Col. Lafayette McLaws has been appointed a brigadier-general, I respectfully request that he be ordered to this duty if not otherwise disposed of and the Department does not desire to make a new appointment. I will add that a recent division into districts of the Department of South Carolina is found to be productive already of good results, and I am exceedingly anxious that the same arrangement should be made here with the least possible delay.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] A. R. LAWTON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

RICHMOND, *October 9, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. E. K. SMITH,  
*Saint Augustine, Fla.:*

General John B. Grayson is seriously ill. You will immediately assume command of the Department of Florida east of Pensacola Harbor and confer with the Governor of Florida.

[6.] S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

RICHMOND, *October 10, 1861.*

General JOHN B. GRAYSON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

GENERAL: The President having heard with regret of your ill state of health, desires, while hoping to hear of your speedy recovery and ability to return to duty, enabling him to exhibit the confidence heretofore felt in your zeal and ability, that you be informed that General E. K. Smith has been ordered for the present to take command of the Department of East and Middle Florida. The urgent necessity for active and energetic measures in view of apprehended attack having been strongly presented to his consideration, it is desired that any information you can give to aid General Smith in the performance of his responsible duties which your military experience and observation may have procured while in command of the department will be freely communicated to General Smith upon his assumption of the command.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] R. H. CHILTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT, WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, October 14, 1861.*

Capt. R. M. CUYLER,  
*Ordnance Officer, Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: I have read your letter of the 9th instant with great satisfaction, and thank you for the list of armaments on the Georgia sea-coast, a copy of which I will send to the Chief Engineer. It is a subject of painful regret that arms are so scarce, but I trust a few months hence will see us better supplied. The armory here turns out 1,000 a month

now, and other establishments will soon be in operation throughout the country. I will send you a present supply of rifle powder from Baton Rouge Arsenal. We shall before long have a small supply of cannon powder from Tennessee. The mills there will soon turn out a ton a day. I give you these items that you may know we are not wholly without resources in prospect. I shall rely confidently upon you, after reading your letter, for the most energetic measures to supply ordnance stores to meet the requisitions upon you. The carriage required for Fernandina was an 8-inch, not a 10-inch. According to Captain Gill, either can be furnished at short notice. A special messenger has been sent to pick up the three guns at Wilmington, two of which are for Savannah and one for Fernandina, and take them forward. Make your requisitions for infantry accouterments and haversacks, knapsacks, and canteens on Captain Gill, as there are large contracts out in Georgia. Please continue the construction of 8 and 10 inch columbiad carriages as soon as oak can be had.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

J. GORGAS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.*

RICHMOND, *October 31, 1861.*

Governor JOHN MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

Will send you some muskets at the earliest possible moment. I do not know what the Gordon has brought, nor whether any part of her cargo belongs to the Government.\*

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 198. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, October 31, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIII. The following companies will be organized into a battalion, to be designated the First Battalion of South Carolina Cavalry, Lieut. Col. John L. Black commanding: Captain Trezevant's, Captain Owen's, Captain Nesbitt's, Captain Twiggs', Captain Walker's.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, *November 3, 1861.*

[General S. COOPER:]

Enemy passing close in, somewhat scattered. Two of his steam-ships reported ashore near Georgetown; crews prisoners. Commander Tattall at Port Royal. Am in connection with General Lawton and General Anderson. Desire authority to retain the services of General Tra pier, should the enemy land, for a time. Port Royal to be re-enforced and supplied to-day and to-morrow.

[6.]

RIPLEY,  
*General.*

\* This in reply to Milton, Vol. VI, p. 299.



NOVEMBER 4, 1861.

[General RIPLEY:]

You are authorized to retain General Trapier, agreeably to your telegram of yesterday.

S. COOPER.

[6.]

CHARLESTON, *November 5, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

General Drayton reports enemy's fleet engaged our batteries, Port Royal, about 10 this morning. One steamer reported hit and towed off; another aground. This afternoon passed out of range.

R. S. RIPLEY.

[6.]

RICHMOND, *November 6, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The Secretary of War desires that you will cause to be organized and placed in camp near Charleston the three companies of light artillery under Maj. Edward B. White, to be known as the Palmetto Battalion of Light Artillery, South Carolina Volunteers, and that as soon as the fourth company shall be in readiness to join, you will cause it to be mustered into service and attached to the battalion.

Very respectfully, &amp;c.,

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, *November 7, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

The enemy did not renew the attack at Port Royal yesterday. Had assembled in force within the bar at sunset. Grand attack expected to-day. Both forts re-enforced. General Ripley started last night for Port Royal.

J. H. TRAPIER,

*Brigadier-General.*

[6.]

CHARLESTON, *November 7, 1861.*

General COOPER:

Our forts at Port Royal have been hotly engaged all day with the enemy. At sunset firing had ceased. Result not known.

J. H. TRAPIER.

[6.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *November 7, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am much gratified at the information contained in your telegram. General Lee has my highest confidence and shall have my cordial co-operation and support.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[6.]

TALLAHASSEE, November 7, 1861.

(Via Columbus. Received 8th.)

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

*Richmond:*

Seven companies Davis' regiment mustered. Much needed now. No field officers appointed. Send commissions. G. Troup Maxwell recommended for major. General Trapier leaves Charleston 10th. No munitions of war received. Let me know by telegraph how forces shall be raised upon the requisition of General Trapier for 7,000. Governor Moore, of Alabama, says we have four regiments in camps. Part of General Walker's brigade, unarmed, destined for Tennessee. If arms and orders be had from Richmond they could move forward immediately. This was in reply for assistance at Apalachicola.

Respectfully,

[6.]

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

COLUMBIA, November 8, 1861.

Adjutant-General COOPER:

The enemy are landing in great force. Fort Walker, at Hilton Head, has been abandoned by our troops, who retire [to] Bluffton. All our positions in extreme danger. Our situation most critical. The Governor thinks my services may be valuable. I ask the Department to permit me to report to General Lee or Ripley. Please answer instantly to Columbia.

JOHN S. PRESTON,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Answer.]

NOVEMBER 8, 1861.

Report to General Lee.

S. C[OOPER].

[6.]

CHARLESTON, November 8, 1861.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:*

The following telegram has been received from Brigadier-General Drayton:

I have been compelled, after a gallant and desperate defense of four hours—ammunition exhausted, seven or eight guns on water battery out of thirteen either dismounted or unfit for service—to abandon Fort Walker and retire upon this place—Bluffton. Particulars will be given when official returns are received.

[6.]

J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

COLUMBIA, S. C., November 10, 1861.

President DAVIS:

I telegraphed Mr. Benjamin, as soon as the fleet was known to have heavy war vessels, that they would pass and enfilade the forts. The affair is bad enough, but not as bad as panic makes it. Our men are safe. Please send me Calhoun's artillery company and Gregg's regiment.

We will have a desperate fight at Stono when they get more troops. In about three weeks we will require 20,000 men to meet them, besides our garrison forces. If I had arms I would ask no favors. Can you not send me some? I can get plenty of men, but no arms. I have sent 12,000 arms to Virginia, and now feel the dreadful effects. Savannah is in immediate danger. Let me hear.

F. W. PICKENS.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 11, 1861.*

HON. SECRETARY OF WAR,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have sent Capt. Henry J. Hartstene, C. S. Navy, down to Port Royal Harbor to examine the position, strength, and condition of the enemy, and to ascertain, if possible, his intentions. I design to place him under Captain Ingraham to close the inland passes to Charleston and to prepare the water defenses and batteries. I request you will apply to the honorable Secretary of the Navy to have him ordered to report to me for duty. I have found him very zealous and efficient, and he has already made a visit to the enemy's position.

I have the honor, &c.,

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 11, 1861.*

General THOMAS F. DRAYTON,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I send Capt. William S. Walker, C. S. Army, and Lieutenant Minor, of the Navy, to Hardeeville, with the view of proceeding to Bluffton to examine the position of the enemy, &c. Please afford them all the facilities in your power. It will be necessary for you to push the cavalry as close to the enemy as may be prudent, to watch his movements and circumscribe his operations, and to give all the protection to the country and confidence to the people in your power. A strong guard must be kept at New River bridge.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, S. C., November 11, 1861.*

General A. R. LAWTON,  
*Commanding in Georgia:*

I have received your letter of the 10th,\* and will endeavor to see you as soon as possible. In the meantime I send Commander Buchanan and Captain Sinclair, of the Navy, to consult as to the defenses of the water approaches, the latter to remain on that duty. The entrance to Cumberland and Brunswick must be secured and all the armed troops in the State brought into the field. Ample provision of subsistence and ammunition of all kinds must be prepared, and if you could select

\* See Vol. VI, p. 313.



a suitable person to collect supplies of rice at some safe place for general distribution, say Purysburg, if you think it necessary, it would be of great advantage to the operations in this State. Have the means of transportation ready for the troops operating in the field. Every measure must be taken to prevent the enemy using the inland navigation to reach Savannah in either direction and to oppose his approach from points where he might land.

I have the honor, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Savannah, Ga., November 12, 1861.*

Colonel DILWORTH,  
*Commanding at Fernandina, Fla.:*

COLONEL: Lieut. William A. Webb has been assigned to duty in the batteries at Fernandina. You are desired to urge forward their completion and armament and to select men to man the guns. The companies selected for the purpose will be placed under the instructions of Lieutenant Webb while at the batteries and during their service, the officers of the companies being assigned to the command of the guns, and at least ten men to each gun. You will also avail yourself of the services of Lieutenant Webb in remounting the guns of the batteries and in preparing them for immediate service, arranging the ammunition, &c. The enemy's fleet is now on this coast, and may visit your coast at any time.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, *November 12, 1861.*

General S. COOPER, *Richmond:*

We need more troops for the defense of this city. I ask for Gregg's regiment.

[6.]

J. H. TRAPIER.

---

MILLEDGEVILLE, *November 15, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

I am satisfied that your proposed division of the rifles between the coast and Kentucky is just. You have over 9,000. Shall be greatly gratified if two of the rifled cannon can be placed on Fort Pulaski, which lacks sufficient long-range guns.\*

[6.]

JOS. E. BROWN.

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 17, 1861.*

His Excellency F. W. PICKENS,  
*Governor of the State of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 16th instant. In reply to that portion of your letter in

\* This in reply to Benjamin, Vol. VI, p. 321.

which you request me to direct a requisition to be made for the number of troops I may require, I have the honor to inform you that I have directed my adjutant-general, Captain Washington, to furnish you an extract of my Special Orders, No. 1,\* current series, from these headquarters, a copy of which has also been furnished Lieut. Col. John S. Preston, assistant adjutant-general, whom I have appointed the mustering and inspecting officer. This order will render a requisition unnecessary. Instructions have already been given General Trapier to assist as far as practicable in collecting the cattle on the islands, and also in the removal of the slaves if desirable. Should it become necessary the rifle powder you report on hand can readily be used for muskets, but I regret to inform you that it is out of my power to say at present from what source an additional supply of cannon powder is to be obtained.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, C. S. Army, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 17, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. JOHN S. PRESTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

COLONEL: Your letter of to-day has just been received. I am authorized by the general commanding to say that he is directed by the War Department to issue the arms arrived by the Fingal to the volunteers of South Carolina and Georgia that enter the service of the Confederate Government for the war. Hence the limitation in the order was intended to apply to those to whom arms are supplied. Those who are supplied with arms by the State only can be mustered in for the terms you propose. I understood from the Governor and General Gist (I might have misunderstood them) that three regiments for the war could be raised without difficulty. The order is amended accordingly.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[6.]

T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.*

---

SAVANNAH, *November 17, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

Have brought over between 9,000 and 10,000 Enfield rifles for the Confederate States, 1,000 for the State of Louisiana, 1,100 for the State of Georgia; in all, about 12,000 rifles. Have for Confederacy 10,000 blanks. Shall I proceed to Richmond?

[6.]

E. C. ANDERSON.

---

RICHMOND, *November 17, 1861.*

Governor JOHN MILTON,  
*Tallahassee:*

Have ordered for you all the ammunition and supplies I could spare. General Robert E. Lee is in command of the department composed of

South Carolina, Georgia, and East Florida. He has sent ammunition to Fernandina, and I have given him the disposal and distribution of all the arms and munitions of war received at Savannah that could possibly be spared for his department. General J. H. Trapier is subordinate to General R. E. Lee and will, no doubt, be so employed as best to secure the defense of Florida.

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 226. } *Richmond, November 18, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Lieut. Col. John S. Preston, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty at Charleston, S. C., to General R. E. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 19, 1861.*

Colonels EDWARDS and CLINGMAN and Captain MOORE:

General Ripley is of opinion that the enemy are about at Fort Point, and directs that you hold your commands ready to march at a moment's notice, ridding yourself at the same time of all surplus baggage, and arrange your transportation with the view of moving as light as possible. You will receive further [orders] in due time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 20, 1861.*

Col. W. E. MARTIN,

*Commanding Mounted Regiment, Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 19th (1861) is received. The general commanding directs me to impress you with the necessity of your keeping up a sharp reconnaissance below you in the direction of the enemy. Watch his movements constantly, and report his operations promptly from time to time to these headquarters. To this end exercise your judgment in selecting the detachment from the most efficient men of your command, with orders to proceed carefully and take every precaution against surprise. It may not be judicious to cross on to Port Royal Island, but a vedette should be kept up constantly at the ferry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 234. } *Richmond, November 22, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The Twenty-fourth Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, Colonel Dowd commanding, will immediately proceed to Savannah, Ga., and report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, November 23, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I received on my arrival here to-day your letter of the 14th instant.\* I have disposed of the arms by the Fingal as you directed. Only 7,520 Enfield rifles were marked for the War Department. One-half of this number, or 3,760, have been forwarded to General A. S. Johnston by a special messenger. One-half of the equipments and one-half of the fixed ammunition will be sent. The quantity of each cannot now be stated, as the packages, put up to deceive, have not been opened. The ordnance officer thinks there are not more accouterments than for half the number of rifles. I have also directed the 500 sabers to be sent to General Johnston. Besides the rifles for the War Department there were in the Fingal 1,000 for the State of Louisiana, with a supply of ammunition; 1,100 for the State of Georgia, with a supply of ammunition; 1,000 for the Navy Department, with a supply of ammunition, making in the whole 10,690 Enfield rifles. This, though small, has been a great accession of strength to us. I have also directed 10,000 pounds of cannon powder to be retained as you direct, and the 7,000 to be sent to Richmond. Some of the latter quantity has already been distributed by the captain of ordnance, according to instructions received from Colonel Gorgas. The cannon brought by the Fingal are said to be for the Navy. I had previously ordered Col. A. R. Wright's regiment to Savannah, and directed it to be armed with the Enfield rifles. Arms will only be given to troops for the war; but I shall only have enough for one regiment from Georgia and two from South Carolina. I am very much obliged to you for permission to use all the resources of the Government within my reach, and your promise to support me with all the means at your disposal. Very little has been organized here, and both in Georgia and South Carolina there are two kinds of troops, Confederate and State, which I fear may not harmonize or prove the most serviceable or economical. It is in procuring supplies, equipments, means of transportation, &c., that they are more apt to come in conflict. Two sets of quartermasters and commissaries in the market will produce embarrassment. I am particularly in need of field artillery. The battery from North Carolina, Captain Moore, is the only one I have in this State, nor have I any cavalry, but the militia of the State. Another brigadier-general, if one of experience could be obtained, would be very desirable. An officer from Carolina would be more acceptable to the State than any other, and other things being

\* See Vol. VI, p. 319.

equal would on that account be agreeable to me. Col. Henry Heth, now with General Floyd, will, I think, from what I learn, apply to you for further service, and I would be very glad to have him in any capacity. He is the only officer of any experience that I know could be spared without any detriment.

As regards the commanders of the forts in Charleston Harbor, I made during my late visit there the best arrangement I could. The battery of artillery that was divided between Moultrie and Sumter I placed in Sumter under Major Wagner, which required all the men. Col. John Dunovant's regiment was ordered to garrison Moultrie. I know nothing of Major Wagner, but he was represented by General Trapier as an efficient officer. Having no confidence, however, in his experience, I placed Commander Ingraham in charge of the preparation, armament, &c., of all the batteries for the defense of Charleston, and directed him to assign to each of them the naval officers placed under his command as ordnance and artillery officers. I hoped in this way to give confidence and to insure better service of the batteries. Two of these young officers, Lieut. George T. Sinclair and Lieutenant Minor, have been withdrawn by the Secretary of the Navy, and I have no one to replace them with. Capt. F. Buchanan and A. Sinclair I myself returned to their appropriate stations, as I reported to you, for the reasons given. Capt. T. S. Rhett, of the artillery, who has been ordered to report to me, I design to place in the field to instruct the field batteries. I will make inquiries as to the habits of Major Wagner.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

[6.]

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosachatchie, November 24, 1861.*

General R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that it is the desire of the commanding general that you should immediately institute measures to establish a strict surveillance over the movements of persons to and from the city of Charleston; that you should pay special attention to watching the approaches to the city by water, and give directions to the commanding officers of posts and camps to permit no boats to pass until they are acquainted with the character and objects of those on board; that you should station guards or guard-boats at such points and landings as may be now unwatched, and have pickets thrown out to prevent suspicious persons from passing along the avenues that lead to the town. It is also the wish of the general that you should confer with the city authorities and concert measures by which the assistance of the police may be rendered available for this service, and consult them as to the propriety of establishing a system of passes, so that no one can leave the city by railroad or otherwise without permission of the proper authorities. The general is also desirous that defenses should be constructed as soon as practicable upon Charleston Neck.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 242.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, November 27, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IX. The following companies of Georgia Volunteers, now in Northwestern Virginia, are relieved from further service with the Wise Legion, and will report for duty to General Lawton at Savannah, Ga.: Wise Guards, Capt. M. J. McMullan; Calhoun Repeaters, Capt. R. J. McClary; Bartow Avengers, Captain Thornton; Irwin Invincibles, Capt. George W. Holmes.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 248.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, November 30, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Captains Leake and Thornton will immediately proceed with their companies of Virginia artillery to Coosawhatchie, S. C., and report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*RICHMOND, VA., November 30, 1861.*

Governor PICKENS,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

Your letter by Colonel Chesnut received. I have no power to appoint a brigadier until a brigade has been raised and received into service. Your recommendation is regarded with the respect given to everything you propose in relation to the defense of South Carolina. It is very desirable that the troops should be for as long terms as you can get them. Two brigades from the regular service have been ordered to join General Lee. Three light batteries will go forward without delay.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[6.]

*RICHMOND, November 30, 1861.*

Governor MILTON,  
*Tallahassee:*

I learn that vessels at Apalachicola are detained from going to sea with cargo by some unknown military authority. It is not lawful nor is it the policy of the Government to prevent the departure of vessels with cargo, unless there is imminent risk of their capture by a blockading vessel of the enemy.

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[6.]



HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 3, 1861.*

General R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. Department of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: The general commanding desires me to acknowledge the receipt of your several letters of the 28th and also one of the 29th, and in reply I have to express his regret that your request to have detailed from Colonel Dunovant's regiment certain companies for the protection of the Combahee cannot be granted at present. From your letters he would infer that besides the four 32-pounder rifled and banded cannon which you report as having placed at White Point battery, and which disposition he approves, there are still four navy 32-pounders, four 12-pounders, and two 24-pounders. The four 12-pounders having been located by you for the defense of the Ashepoo and Combahee, you will forward for the disposition of General Drayton the two 24-pounders, and the remainder, four navy 32's, send to Coosawhatchie for the disposition of the commanding general himself. The general does not desire that any powder or ammunition of any kind should be taken from either Forts Moultrie, Sumter, or Stono, but hopes that you have already carried out your suggestion of making a demand upon the Governor for the supply of Castle Pinckney, &c. He is also highly gratified at the success of your experiments with the musket and blasting powders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, S. C., December 3, 1861.*

General T. F. DRAYTON,

*Commanding at Hardeeville:*

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to inform you that he has ordered two 24-pounders to be sent to you from Charleston, which he wishes placed in position at Red Bluff. The two mountain howitzers which you have he desires you to place in the hands of the cavalry operating in your front.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 3, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. J. S. PRESTON,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Columbia, S. C.:*

COLONEL: Upon my arrival here to-day I read your letter of the 28th ultimo. I am much disappointed at your report of the progress made in mustering in the service of the Confederate States the troops of the State, and still more at the prospect you hold out. There are no means of defending the State except with her own troops, and if they do not come forward, and that immediately, I fear her suffering will be greatly aggravated. All the troops for whom arms can be furnished ought to be now in the field, and they will not find half enough. I beg you will represent this matter to the Governor and to General Gist and urge

them to organize regiments as fast as possible. The backwardness in entering for the war is indefensible, for whether it lasts twelve months or twelve years, it cannot be arrested, and all are pledged to its termination. I have information of the troops in and about Charleston, of those under General Drayton, those along Charleston and Savannah Railroad, and in the district of Georgetown. If there are any others that you are aware of I should like you to make an inspection and report of them. My great desire is to get a force in the field to resist the landing of the enemy, and to confine him if possible to his ships. They are in great force, and we have nothing to oppose them. But we want artillery, infantry, and cavalry, armed and instructed, commanded by the best officers, and I must request you to use every exertion to organize them.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 3, 1861.*

Messrs. WM. ELLIOTT, EDMUND RHETT, and LEROY YOUNG,  
*Committee, &c.:*

GENTLEMEN: I had the honor to receive the resolution passed by the citizens of Beaufort District at their meeting at Coosawhatchie on the 1st instant, requesting me to establish martial law over the seacoast of South Carolina within limits. The present condition of things, in my opinion, does not render such a course advisable. There is as yet no operation of the enemy to justify the interruption of the civil laws, and though many of the citizens of the State are necessarily engaged in military duties, there must still be sufficient to attend to its civil service. In no part of the Confederacy has it yet been found necessary to arrest the due course of the laws of a State. It should only be resorted to as a last extremity, which I do not see has yet arrived in South Carolina.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 5, 1861.*

His Excellency F. W. PICKENS,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Columbia:*

I have had the honor to receive Your Excellency's letter of the 2d instant, and am highly gratified at your report of the condition of efficiency and instruction of General De Saussure's brigade. I am very much obliged to you for the statement of soundings at the entrances of the inlets and bays of the coast of the State. I hope the battalions and regiments you are organizing will soon be ready for service in the field, where they are now much wanted. Unless these troops have entered the Confederate service for the war I shall not be able to comply with Your Excellency's request of giving Enfield rifles to the flanking companies of the regiments, since my instructions from the War Department restrict their issue to troops for the war. Should there be sufficient remaining after arming the regiments which I hope are now being organized by Colonel Preston, it will give me pleasure to furnish rifles to the two flanking companies of the regiments of Colonels De Saussure and Dunovant, in accordance with your request. The

blasting, musket, and rifle powder which you have given from the State stores can be very usefully combined for the service of the batteries for the defense of Charleston, as the experiments on the mixture of blasting and musket powder in the practice of 32-pounders may be regarded as successful. With a mixture of five parts blasting and three of musket at an elevation of two degrees the first graze of the ball was 1,200 yards with four ricochet. This is considered about as good as can be obtained with proof cannon powder. I learn from General Ripley that the batteries at Forts Moultrie and Sumter are in very good condition and properly armed. It is difficult as yet to discern the intentions of the enemy. On a visit which I recently made to Port Royal Sound his fleet stretched from Hilton Head to Bay Point, and the vessels stood so thick that I was unable to count them. Everything appeared perfectly quiet, and there was neither a passing boat nor man to be seen. The same condition of things apparently existed to-day from a more distant view I had of the fleet from Palmetto Point, on Broad River, though a number of his vessels are anchored inside the Savannah Bar. The defenses around Charleston are progressing, but not as fast as I could wish for want of laborers and engineer officers. I hope, however, that everything will be in readiness to resist the attack of the enemy at every point to which he may think proper to move. While so many avenues of approach are open to him it is difficult to say which one he will select. I think by concentrating our force, both men and guns, at the strongest point on his line of advance he can be successfully resisted. I am very much obliged to you for the suggestions contained in your letter, and hope you will not hesitate to favor me with your views whenever it is convenient.

I am, with high esteem, your obedient servant,

[6.]

R. E. LEE.

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 8, 1861.*

Col. JAMES JONES,

*Commanding Regiment South Carolina Vols., Garden's Corners:*

COLONEL: I fear from what is reported to me that the guard duty at Port Royal Ferry is not performed in the most efficient manner. It does not seem to be understood who is in command there. As I understand that a regiment of the enemy is now quartered at Beaufort, it is important that the guard at the ferry should be vigilant and efficient, else the safety of your whole regiment may be endangered. I would recommend, therefore, that you place one of your own companies there under an efficient officer, unless you make satisfactory arrangements with the companies now on duty. It has also been reported to me that all the flats, boats, and canoes have not been collected, and that negroes are running away to the islands. Cunningham's Bluff has been stated to be a favorite rendezvous for the negroes, and I desire that you direct Captain Fripp's or some other company to break it up, secure the boats, negroes, &c., that may be found there, and to prevent its being further used by them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

P. S.—I wish you would make arrangements through your commissary to furnish rations to the persons employed on the obstructions near the ferry, for which Captain Maffitt will make requisitions.

[6.]

R. E. L.



HEADQUARTERS,  
Coosawhatchie, December 9, 1861.

Col. O. E. EDWARDS,

*Commanding Thirteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers:*

COLONEL: You will, with the effective men of your regiment, take the road to Garden's Corners, and halt at the first convenient spot beyond Pocatigo. Should you receive no call from Colonel Duno-vant for support, you will return to your encampment at this place. Take one day's rations in the haversacks of your men, cooked, if practicable, and not over twenty rounds of ammunition in the cartridge-boxes.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
Coosawhatchie, December 9, 1861.

General R. S. RIPLEY:

GENERAL: In examining the report of Captain Ives of his inspection of the works proposed for the obstruction of the Combahee, Ashepoo, and Pon Pon Rivers, I have been pleased to observe that the selection of the site of the battery for the latter river at Wilton's Bluff is admirably adapted for its defense, and that the construction of the battery has been energetically pushed forward by Captain Perrin. It also appears from his report that about 300 yards below the battery a shoal extends from the right bank of the river to within about fifty yards of the left, and that the depth of the channel at that point at low water is about thirteen feet. If the obstruction you propose to the navigation of the river were located at that point, the work required would not be great, and it would arrest the progress of the enemy within easy range of the battery and thus prevent its being forced. Moreover, the moral effect upon the men in the battery in knowing that the enemy's progress would be arrested would be beneficial, their fire more steady, and their resistance more firm. I understand that the position selected for the proposed obstruction is above the battery. This may have its advantages, but if the enemy can approach the batteries and drive off the garrison, he will have little difficulty, I fear, in passing the barrier. The benefit of placing the barrier below the battery is apparent in the obstruction you adopted for the Coosawhatchie, now under construction by General Gonzales. Unless there are circumstances which render a contrary course advisable at Wilton's Bluff, I suggest that you adhere to the same plan. If the obstruction has not been commenced above the battery, there will be no difficulty or delay in changing the location.

Yours, respectfully, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
Coosawhatchie, December 9, 1861.

Capt. J. N. MAFFITT:

CAPTAIN: The general commanding directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, and to request that you will afford the officer commanding the forces such aid as you can in driving back the enemy should he attempt a landing on this side.

Respectfully, &c.,

[6.]

W. H. TAYLOR,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *December 10, 1861.*

General ROBERT E. LEE,  
*Coosawhatchie, S. C.:*

The President has received a telegram from William C. Humphreys, at Norfolk, the substance of which he directs to be sent to you for what it is worth. It is as follows:

Just arrived from Washington, where I have been prisoner since the battle of Bull Run. An expedition has left Annapolis; rendezvous at Port Royal; destination, Fernandina, Fla. B. F. Butler, the commander, leaves Boston to-day. A re-enforcement of 30,000 men left for Port Royal.

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 10, 1861.*

Col. WILLIAM E. MARTIN,  
*Commanding Mounted Regiment, Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 9th instant,\* in reference to your expedition to Beaufort Island, and in reply I am directed by the general commanding to express his gratification at the successful accomplishment of its objects and the ultimate good conduct of your command, and especially of the gallant behavior of Private Vincent F. Martin, whose bearing throughout is deserving of the highest meed of praise for coolness and bravery. The general desires me to add that your own conduct meets with his entire approbation.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, &c.,

T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 10, 1861.*

General J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Commanding Fourth Military District of South Carolina:*

GENERAL: From the report of Captain Ives it appears that the obstruction to the Ashepoo River now in process of execution is not the most advantageous point. If constructed in that part of the river it should be placed at the bend below the present site, where the depth and width are about the same, the former thirteen feet and the latter eighty yards. The advantage of the lower position is that the defense could be located in the wood on the right bank of the river, where it would be masked from the enemy during his approach, and thus be secured from attack while opposing the removal of the barrier. The obstruction being below the intrenchment would give a feeling of security to the men and tend to a firmer resistance, whereas if above a contrary effect would be produced. There is another point on the [river] recommended by Captain Ives, below Chapman's Fort and immediately below the mouth of a creek that flows into the Ashepoo from the west. The difficulty of construction would here be greater, as the river is 125 yards wide and 25 feet deep. The defense of this point, however, would be more effective than the former, and would give protection to about fifteen miles more of country along the river,

\* See Vol. VI, p. 36.

embracing some of the richest plantations upon its banks. If labor can be furnished by the planters, the establishment of the work below Chapman's Fort is worthy of consideration, and I beg leave to call your attention to it.

Very respectfully, &c.,  
[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 265. } *Richmond, December 13, 1861.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

III. Col. Walton Ector's Thirteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers and Captain Latham's Virginia light artillery company, with its battery, will immediately proceed to Coosawhatchie, S. C., and report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 266. } *Richmond, December 14, 1861.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

IX. The Fourth Battalion Louisiana Volunteers will immediately proceed to Coosawhatchie, S. C., and report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding. The members of this battalion who have been detached as a guard to prisoners at Tuscaloosa, Ala., will rejoin their proper companies so soon as they are relieved from that duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 16, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor PICKENS, *Columbia:*

The necessity for troops in the field is so urgent that I beg leave to request Your Excellency to inform me whether you have any from the State of South Carolina ready to receive the arms placed in my hands to arm regiments that enter the Confederate service "for the war." My orders to issue none to those who enter for a less period have been reiterated, and I have been further instructed that unless troops for the war can be obtained from the State immediately to arm some regiments that have offered themselves for that period from other States for service in this department. By this means we shall have the service of additional troops to those that may be organized by the State. Please answer me at your earliest convenience.

[6.] R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 16, 1861.*

General S. R. GIST,  
*Adjt. and Insp. Gen. of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have had the honor to receive to-day your letter of the 12th instant, and beg leave to express my thanks for the confidence



and support promised me by His Excellency the Governor, and yourself.\* I did not need this fresh assurance of your kindness and consideration, and feel deeply obliged at your placing the troops of the State under my command. I hope you will allow me to call upon you for aid and assistance in all matters pertaining to the State defense. I will give orders to relieve the [troops] now on duty in guarding bridges, &c., as soon as their places can be supplied by the troops now in the field, and shall be happy to get into the field the batteries you mention. We have need of all the resources of the State. Eighty vessels of the enemy were counted at Port Royal on the 12th, and they appear to be in strength on Port Royal Island. I consider we have not an hour to lose. The land defenses around the city are progressing, and if our men do their duty at the batteries, which I feel certain they will do, the enemy ought not to be able to advance by the water approaches.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 268. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, December 17, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXX. The Twentieth Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, under Col. D. R. Russell, and Phillips Legion, Georgia Volunteers, will proceed at once to Coosawhatchie, S. C., and report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COLUMBIA, *December 17, 1861.*

Hon. Mr. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

Will you be so kind as to allow General Lee to give the arms he has to companies mustered in for the war unconditionally—field officers appointed by the President or assigned to duty by General Lee. Colonel Dunovant has a regiment unconditionally for the war. Let him give to his two flanking companies arms, and also to the two flankers of De Saussure's regiment. They are in actual service, but no arms, and Lee holds them for none but new whole regiments. Sent to him in last few days twenty companies, but not full regiments. Received as companies only.

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

JOINT RESOLUTION expressing the sentiments of the people of Florida toward the Confederate Government and her armies in the field.

Whereas, the people of Florida, in common with those of the other States of the Confederacy, recognizing their dependence upon an overruling Providence for the success of their cause and trusting in the continued blessing of the God of Battles upon their arms, realize a deep

\*See Vol. VI, p. 345.

sense of their obligation to the Government of the Confederate States, our officers and soldiers, for the achievements which have already illustrated our national existence; and

Whereas, it is meet and becoming that the General Assembly, representing the people of Florida, should give expression in an appropriate form to the sentiments by which they are animated:

*Be it resolved by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the State of Florida in General Assembly convened,* That our thanks are due and are hereby tendered to the Government of the Confederate States for the energy, ability, and patriotism displayed in administering the Government during the whole progress of the war now waged in defense of our rights, our homes, and our liberties.

*Resolved further,* That we do hereby award to our commanding generals and their officers and men the meed of our praise and admiration for their courage, skill, endurance, and patriotism manifested on every battle-field since the commencement of the war, assuring them that a grateful people will ever retain a lively source of devotion to their country and of their sacrifice for the cause which called them to the field.

*Resolved further,* That Florida feels a just sentiment of pride in being represented in the Cabinet, and we deem it due to the occasion to declare our appreciation of the appointment by the President of the Hon. S. R. Mallory as Secretary of the Navy, in whose knowledge, experience, ability, and patriotism the country may confide for the successful administration of the Department committed to his charge.

*Resolved further,* That the daring and brilliant achievements of our troops on Santa Rosa Island gives assurance of the spirit by which they are animated and with which they will meet the invader should he attempt to land on our soil; and whilst we shall ever hold in grateful remembrance the survivors of that expedition, we will cherish the memory of the fallen, whose courage and gallantry have endeared them to our country.

*Resolved further,* That we especially tender our thanks to General Bragg for his gallant conduct in the recent bombardment of Fort Pickens and for the patriotism and ability he has manifested in making the necessary preparation for successfully meeting and repelling the attack of our insolent foes.

*Resolved further,* That His Excellency the Governor be, and he is hereby, respectfully requested to transmit a copy of the foregoing resolutions to the President and Vice-President of the Confederacy and to the Hon. Stephen R. Mallory.

Passed the House of Representatives December 17, 1861.

A. J. PEELER,  
*Clerk House of Representatives.*

Passed the Senate December 17, 1861.

JOHN B. WHITHURST,  
*Secretary of the Senate.*  
T. J. EPPES,  
*President of the Senate.*

Approved December 17, 1861.

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor.*

STATE OF FLORIDA:

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true and correct copy of the original resolutions on file in the office of the Secretary of State.

In testimony thereof I have hereto set my hand and the great seal of the State. Done at the Capitol in Tallahassee, this 22d day of January, A. D. 1862.

[SEAL.]

[6.]

F. L. VILLEPIGUE,  
*Secretary of State.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 18, 1861.*

General A. R. LAWTON,  
*Commanding, &c., Savannah:*

GENERAL: In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of yesterday, reporting the probable time of departure of the Twenty-fourth Mississippi Regiment for Fernandina, I am directed by the general commanding to say that he considers the service of these troops in the defense of Cumberland Sound important for the protection of the coast of Georgia, now seriously threatened at that point, and which cannot otherwise, as far as he knows, be re-enforced. This regiment is still for service in the department, and will be replaced in your command by the Thirteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, as you will see by Special Orders, No. 21, paragraph II. He regrets as much as you do the paucity of arms and troops in the department. These he is endeavoring to increase, and had hoped that ere this some new regiments from Georgia would have been in the field. Please state what are the prospects of re-enforcements from that quarter.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[6.] W. H. TAYLOR,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 20, 1861.*

General R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your telegram announcing the attempt of the enemy to shut the port of Charleston by the obstruction of stone vessels sunk in the channel has just been received. This effort, prompted by feelings unbecoming a great nation, however abortive, I think plainly indicates that they despair of ever getting possession of the city, whether their attack be made by land or water. While it should not cause you to relax your efforts to strengthen and complete the works now in progress, it may allow you time and means to expand your operations so as to give protection to the islands and points on the main which invite their predatory excursions. I beg therefore you will give this matter your earliest attention.

I am, &c.,

[6.] R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 273. } *Richmond, December 23, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Capt. E. G. Dawson, with his company (the Terrell Artillery), Georgia Volunteers, will proceed immediately to Savannah, Ga., and report for duty to General Lawton, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*



XIII. Capt. J. R. Waddy, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed to Coosawhatchie, S. C., and report to General R. E. Lee, commanding, for duty with Brig. Gen. J. C. Pemberton.

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, December 23, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond:*

Three regiments of infantry for the Confederate service for twelve months are being raised upon a requisition of General Trapier—presumed that it is by authority of the Secretary of War—upon the Executive of the State. Shall the Executive furnish forces as they may be called for by Generals Lee and Trapier? Let me know immediately and oblige,

Respectfully,

[6.]

JNO. MILTON,  
*Governor.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 24, 1861*

General R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. Second Mil. Dist. of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Col. John S. Preston, adjutant and inspector general, C. S. Army, reports that up to the 23d instant he had received from the adjutant-general of South Carolina, and mustered into the Confederate service, twenty-one companies of infantry for twelve months. Two companies of cavalry, also two companies of infantry, for the war. These troops he states he had forwarded to Charleston to report to you, or, by special request of the Governor, to Colonels Stevens or Elford. When I directed the State troops to report to you I had supposed that they would have been organized into regiments. Please inform me whether the regiments of Colonel Stevens, Elford, and Means are full. As soon as the two latter are equipped, armed, &c., I request that you will send them to General Evans. In a letter received from him to-day he reports that he has only 610 men, including the two batteries of Captains Walter and McCord, a force not sufficient to defend his position. The enemy drove in his pickets at Bennett's Point on the night of the 22d. He desires the use of a steam-boat to make a demonstration against the enemy at Rockville. Can you furnish him with one? I will direct him to apply to you.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 24, 1861.*

General N. G. EVANS,  
*Comdg. Third Military Dist. of South Carolina, Adams Run, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 23d has been received. I have written to General Ripley to know whether there was a steam-boat in Charles-

ton available for your purpose. Apply to him for one. I do not know whether it will be safe for a steamer to venture into the Stono. Of this you must judge, and make such disposition of her as that she will not be captured. Should scows or flats answer your purpose better, General Ripley can probably furnish you. I have also requested General Ripley to forward to you as soon as possible Colonels Means' and Elford's regiments and James' battalion. I do not understand how, with the regiments of Colonels De Treville and Branch and the battalion of Lieutenant-Colonel Black and the batteries of Captains Walter and McCord, you should only have 610 men.

I have the honor, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, December 24, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 7th instant on the subject of certain mounted troops in Florida.\* My predecessor in office gave written assurance to Colonel Davis that a regiment of mounted men to be raised by him, if fully armed and equipped, would be received into the service of the Confederate States. This promise is binding on the good faith of the Administration and cannot be disregarded. It is true that the President was not aware of what had been done, and wrote to Governor Milton under the impression that there was some error in the matter; but, although he thinks the policy of raising mounted [troops] in Florida a bad one, and does not wish it continued, I am not aware that he even for a moment thought of revoking the promise made by his Secretary, or of disappointing Colonel Davis in his anticipation of commanding his regiment after all the labor and expense of recruiting and organizing it had been undergone. Under the assurance given to Colonel Davis not only have eight companies been mustered into service, but they have been organized into a battalion and a lieutenant-colonel has been appointed to them by my co-operation, given in consequence of my predecessor's engagement. It is now too late to recall this. I regret exceedingly that anything should have been done in the way of raising or organizing troops in Florida at all distasteful to Governor Milton, the more so as both the President and myself concur in his views of the impolicy of raising cavalry in Florida; but the Department was too far committed to permit withdrawal without great injustice, and I am confident that Governor Milton on being informed of the facts will concur in opinion that the regiment has to be organized. You will therefore complete its organization as early as possible and inform the Department. If these troops are not needed in Florida, order the regiment at once to Bowling Green to report to General A. S. Johnston, and we will try to re-enforce you with infantry as far as you may need aid.

Your obedient servant,

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

\* See inclosure No. 2 to communication from Baker to Secretary of War, January 11, 1862, p. 211.

HEADQUARTERS,  
Coosawhatchie, December 25, 1861.

Col. A. M. MANIGAULT,  
*Commanding, &c., Georgetown :*

COLONEL: Your communication of the 23d instant to General Ripley relative to the anticipated diminution of the force under your command by the withdrawal of that portion derived from General Harllee's legion, has been referred to the general commanding this department, who directs me to say in reply that he regrets that you are called upon to give up so material a portion of your command at a time when every man is needed, and that he desires you to make every effort to supply the places of those withdrawn by forming organizations within the limits of your own district. He has no troops available with which to re-enforce you, and knows of no way of doing this except by such troops as may offer from the State. He is sorry to hear that the Tenth Regiment is suffering from measles, but hopes the cases continue trifling, and that the number of sick is on the decrease. Hereafter you are desired to report direct to these headquarters.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

W. H. TAYLOR,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
Coosawhatchie, December 29, 1861.

Lieut. Col. J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va. :*

COLONEL: I have heard that there are some 24-pounders at Wilmington, N. C., unemployed and without carriages. If they are serviceable and not wanted, may I ask you to send six to the Charleston [Arsenal]. There are now at that arsenal some 24-pounder traveling or siege carriages without guns on which they can be mounted. I am much in need of guns of that character, and would be glad to get them. I have also understood that there are several tons of niter at the Charleston Arsenal, where it is only required for the manufacture of fuses, port-fire, &c. Lieutenant-Colonel Gill, in a letter received from him some days since, stated that after the 20th of this month he expected to manufacture two tons of powder per week, provided he could obtain sufficient niter. If there is more niter at the Charleston Arsenal than is required at that place, I have thought it would be a great advantage to the operations of Colonel Gill to have it sent to him, and therefore take the liberty to refer the matter to you.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
Coosawhatchie, December 29, 1861.

Capt. JAMES L. BLAIR,  
*Commanding Battery, Cumberland Island, Fla. :*

CAPTAIN: In reply to your communication of the 22d instant, just received, the general commanding directs me to state that General Trapier, commanding in the harbor of Cumberland Sound, recommends that the guns on Cumberland Island be removed to Fernandina.



Until this question is determined the general thinks it will be useless to construct the battery which he directed at his last visit to the island.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

W. H. TAYLOR,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, December 30, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. T. F. DRAYTON,  
*Commanding, &c., Hardeeville :*

GENERAL: Your communication of this day and date is received. The general commanding hears with deep regret of the heavy reduction of the regiments and corps within your district. He is very desirous of increasing your command to such an extent as would render it effective in offensive operations. He is at this time unable to re-enforce you, there being no point from which any troops could be withdrawn with safety. He instructs me to say, however, that he will do this at as early a day as practicable.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

T. A. WASHINGTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, December 30, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War :*

SIR: A few days ago I addressed a letter\* to you from Marianna, inclosing copies of reports of General Floyd, in command at Apalachicola, and of Lieutenant Mickle, with a proposition to defend the place with State troops at expense of the Confederate Government and for reasons assigned. The facts are that Florida has not arms, and cannot procure them; and with her State troops well drilled and equipped, would act, in my judgment, unwisely to take the arms and place them in the hands of inexperienced men (simply because mustered into the Confederate service) for the defense of the State. Moreover, if those who shall be mustered into the Confederate service should be ordered from the State there would be no means of defense left. I would not be troublesome, but respectfully invite your serious consideration to the fact that Florida freely gave up her arms and munitions of war to the Confederate Government, and would now simply ask the use of rifles or muskets to arm two infantry regiments for Confederate service and wherever their services may be required. Permit me to repeat that Florida will raise 1,000 men for the war, agreeably to the requisition contained in the letter of the 30th June and your late circular, and to inquire whether I have not the authority to receive the companies, order them to a camp of instruction, and report them. The reason of this inquiry is that General Trapier had mustered one of the companies, and I therefore have not ordered it into a camp of instruction. General Trapier is a very interesting gentleman, and doubtless an excellent officer, although candor requires me to say that I do not entirely concur in his views in all military moves, but have with much pleasure yielded

---

\* See Vol. VI, p. 354.

to his wishes from the high regard I entertain for him personally, believing that not much injury would result before he would become convinced of the correctness of my opinions. I will venture the prediction that in less than two months he will be more anxious to get rid of what is known as Davis Cavalry Regiment than he was to receive it. It will prove useless and vastly expensive. But you will pardon me when I inform you that the State, being unable to equip the regiment, and through its Executive having opposed its being raised for the reasons then assigned, and upon the requisition of General Trapier, supposing him authorized by the Government, consented to the regiment being received for Confederate service in the State, now the opinion is reasonably entertained that the Confederate Government will equip the regiment.

It is composed generally of brave men and worthy citizens anxious to render efficient service, and having been raised by a special permit from the Secretary of War, certainly under all the circumstances you will not hesitate to arm them with sabers, carbines, and pistols. The State cannot equip them and they cannot equip themselves, and they should not consume the substance of the State in idleness while willing to be employed. If they cannot be armed as cavalry they should be disbanded or converted into an infantry regiment, and the State will, as infantry, be enabled to arm them with rifles, in the place of another regiment to be raised, and the regiment will be useful, as much so as any other in the State; and if anything should occur to demand the service of cavalry the State cavalry will be ready, armed and drilled and well mounted, to render the service, and no expense will be incurred until they shall be ordered out, if then. But I am not disposed to dictate in the matter, and will endeavor to be amiable, although the amiability may appear like the "smile of torture." I am convinced that there have been now and then deceptions practiced by telegraphic communications, and I should be pleased to receive copies of communications between the Secretary of War and myself as Governor of the State. In the course of human events, if you shall ever have time to visit Florida, I should be pleased to welcome you at my residence, and if you ever have a leisure moment inform me (if you can) where the family of my old friend W. C. Micou resides, and if his widow is living, and her address.

Very respectfully,

[6.]

JOHN MILTON.

---

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

Tallahassee, January 3, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I am indebted to the courtesy of General Trapier for a copy of your letter to him, dated at Richmond the 24th ultimo, relative to the cavalry companies now commanded by Lieut. Col. W. G. M. Davis. The inclosed copies of a correspondence\* upon the subject, between General Trapier, whom I considered fully authorized to correspond with me upon the subject, was regarded by me as settling the question that Davis and the cavalry he commanded would be received into the Confederate service. You were informed, as was the General Assembly of this State, that no troops should be mustered into the Confederate

\* See Baker to Secretary of War, January 11, 1862, p. 210, which probably incloses papers herein referred to.

service in Florida except agreeably to the Constitution of the Confederate States of America and the constitution of the State of Florida. The Constitution of the former made a requisition upon the Executive of the State necessary, and as the Executive of the State I had made known my willingness to respond to the utmost ability of the State to any requisition which had been or might be made. I felt it my duty to present the views which I entertained with regard to the service of the cavalry proposed, but did not assume to dictate upon the subject. I believed then, and believe now, that the raising of the regiment would be prejudicial to the Confederate Government, and greatly injurious to the best interest of the State. The reasons for this opinion were fully and freely made known, but without effect. The Confederate Government insisted, and having, as I supposed, through General Trapier made the requisition for the cavalry, I complied with it, leaving the future to determine whether the opinions I had expressed would be proved correct, and if correct, to place the responsibility upon the Confederate Government. But the respect which I entertain for you officially and personally demands a reply to that portion of your letter in which it is stated that "my predecessor in office gave written assurance to Colonel Davis that a regiment of mounted men to be raised by him if fitly armed and equipped would be received into the service of the Confederate States. This promise is binding in the good faith of the Administration, and cannot be disregarded." Now, sir, I assert that the companies which were mustered into the Confederate service were not at the time of being mustered, and are not now, fitly armed and equipped; therefore, that no obligation had arisen upon the promise of your predecessor when the cavalry companies were mustered into the Confederate service, and that, by virtue of that promise, none has arisen since or will probably be imposed. Moreover, if I have been correctly informed, one of the terms promised to the regiment, "written assurance," was that the regiment should elect the field officers. If such be the fact, it is my duty to inquire if the good faith of the Administration has not been disregarded by the appointment of field officers; and not only the good faith of the Administration but the right of franchise which the laws of the State secured to the individuals composing the regiment and which right should have been respected. Brave men, who claim to be free, seldom submit patiently to the abuse of their rights, and the public welfare may require you to refer again to the obligations imposed upon the Administration by the "written assurance" of your predecessor. This I assert in no spirit of unkindness, with no feeling of disrespect. And may I not be permitted to inquire what obligations were imposed by the printed assurance of official circulars that such troops shall only be mustered into the Confederate service "when armed and equipped?" Patriotic statesmen who witnessed the untiring, however feeble and unsuccessful, efforts of Mr. W. G. M. Davis to prevent Florida from seceding and vindicating fearlessly and gallantly her rights, cannot appreciate the favor which the Confederate Government, administered by those [who] were distinguished by their noble daring for the rights of the South, have conferred upon Mr. W. G. M. Davis. Justice to the Confederate Government, the State of Florida, General Lee, and especially to General Trapier, require me to inform you that Florida cannot furnish "armed and equipped" even the infantry, artillery, and coast guards necessary to the entire defense of the State. The State has already under arms more men in proportion to population than any other one of the Confederate States, and in view of the extended coast and consequent



exposure of Florida, but few States will need as many forces for defense if in the progress of the war Florida shall command that consideration of the enemy which to an able commander-in-chief, who desired the subjugation of the South or the abolition of slavery, would present itself; and I would respectfully suggest that unless General Lee can give his personal attention to the defenses of Florida that General Trapier should be authorized to make requisition for the forces, arms, &c., which from personal observation his judgment may suggest to be necessary.

Permit me again, most respectfully, to invite your attention to the defenseless condition of this place (the capital of the State), and to submit to your consideration the importance of its defense. At this time the force in arms for its defense is one infantry company of fifty-seven men at Saint Mark's, a coast-guard of about eighty men on duty from the mouth of Crooked River to the East Pass off Apalachicola, State forces, and three companies of cavalry, not fitly armed and equipped, in Confederate service. I have invited the attention of General Trapier to the facts and requested him to order a regiment to be stationed near here for the defense of the place. It is perhaps the most important part of the State to defend, but all parts are important enough to require defense. Why is it the most important? Not simply because it is the capital of the State, but it may be considered the central spot of our slave population, and if in the possession of the enemy would be a place of refuge for slaves from adjacent counties in Georgia, where slaves are numerous, and there is more dissatisfaction among slaves in this and adjoining counties than other parts of the State. The enemy are convenient to them and they know it. But it has been said that if the enemy should capture Tallahassee they could be easily driven off or captured, and that the enemy know the fact. I cannot undertake to say what the enemy know or believe, but I believe, and therefore inform you, that the enemy could not at this time be prevented from capturing Tallahassee, if commanded by a skillful officer, although the force under his command might not exceed 5,000 men. Troops can be landed upon our coast at places unprotected, and by a forced march of ten hours capture Tallahassee. Moreover, if the enemy deemed it important to hold possession, they could not be driven from it or captured without immense expense and great loss of life. Their facilities for concentrating troops and munitions of war would greatly exceed the means of the Confederate Government. They would be near the coast, with a railroad at their command leading from Saint Mark's to the capital, a distance of only twenty-one miles. What means would the Confederate Government have of concentrating forces, arms, and munitions of war to rout the enemy? None by railroads, steam-boats, or vessels of any kind; hence the great military necessity of continuing the Pensacola and Georgia Railroad from Quincy to Chattahoochee River, a distance of twenty-two miles, where, being connected with steam-boats from Columbus, Ga., the transportation of forces, arms, and munitions of war could be accomplished promptly and comparatively at little expense. Permit me again to invite your attention to the proposition to defend certain points heretofore designated to you by previous correspondence, at the expense of the Confederate Government, because the State has not the means to support the troops necessary, or of retiring the State troops and yielding the defense of the State entirely to forces in Confederate service except

when called upon by the officers in command of the military departments in the State to sustain them with State troops. And once more permit me respectfully to present the views entertained by the Executive of the State to the War Department as to the most efficient and least expensive manner of defending Florida:

First. By having signals established upon the coast from the western boundary of the State to the eastern, in connection with signals on the coasts of Georgia and South Carolina, these signals to be under the charge of, and to be kept up by, coast-guards. I mean by coast-guards seamen in boats of about thirty-five feet [in] length, manned with a number of men necessary to manage them with oars and sails, and the men of each boat armed with a 4-pounder, muskets or Enfield rifles, and cutlasses.

Second. At the most important points guns of large caliber should be in battery ready for use, and to be used only by the necessary complement of experienced artillerymen.

Third. Between these important points small bodies of infantry should be stationed. At each camp there should be at least two good horses, to be used only by expressmen to carry intelligence derived from the coast-guards or their own observations to headquarters of any imposing approach of the enemy.

Fourth. Companies of light artillery at convenient points to sustain the infantry, aided by the State forces. I mean by State forces infantry, artillery, and cavalry, armed, equipped, and drilled. Hence the objections urged by me to a regiment of cavalry being raised in the State for Confederate service. In its formation men would be and were taken from the infantry, artillery, and cavalry companies of the State, all ready in efficient organization and without expense to the State to be incurred, or to the Confederate Government, and yet always ready as minute-men to co-operate with the forces of the Confederate Government in defense of the State whenever necessary. The State had and has and will have at least cavalry enough armed, equipped, and well drilled for the defense of the State against the insurrection of slaves or an invasion by the enemy, ready at any moment to co-operate with the infantry and artillery in Confederate service, and for the purpose to be commanded when necessary by the gallant officers to whom the military departments of the State have been intrusted, and therefore in my judgment there was no necessity then, is none now, or any circumstances existing to justify the interference with State organizations by mounting ten additional companies with or without arms and equipments, entirely ignorant of cavalry tactics. But, sir, as I have before stated, I considered and yet consider the matter settled by the correspondence between General Trapier and myself, and would, if the State had the means, arm and equip Mr. Davis and every man of the regiment, and in respect to the good faith of the Confederate authorities. But, sir, the State has not the means. I therefore appeal to you to arm and equip them as cavalry should be armed and equipped, with carbines, sabers, and pistols. They are a fine body of men, are good citizens, and if they shall be armed and equipped and properly drilled upon any occasion that may be presented will do credit to themselves and the country.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[6.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 5, 1862.*

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida, Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 26th ultimo, with its inclosures, and am extremely gratified to perceive that the defenses of Apalachicola are in so satisfactory condition.\*

In relation to your suggestion that the expense of the defense there would be less, and the defense more certain, "if the Confederate Government would become definitely responsible for its defense by State authority," I need scarcely say that such an arrangement could only be made by the sanction of Congress. If such sanction be obtained by the Florida delegation it would relieve this Department of a portion of the responsibility for public defense, a burden almost beyond the mental or physical endurance of any single individual.

I am not sure that I understand Your Excellency's remark about the difficulty of associating the State troops and those of the Confederacy under one command and the impossibility of transferring the State troops at Apalachicola to the Confederate service without breaking up their organization. From the letter of General Floyd, inclosed in yours, it appears that his force is about 800 men, and I can scarcely think of an organization applicable to such a number of men that it would be necessary to break up in order to effect a transfer. If, however, you will be good enough to inform me what the organization now is under the State law, I will try to devise some means of effecting the transfer without materially, if at all, interfering with the present organization. I will be happy to accept into the Confederate service the regiment that you are organizing for twelve months, to be armed by the State; yet I cannot but deplore the policy of such short enlistments, proven by all experience to be the most expensive and least efficient of troops for any service. If there are any cannon now at Saint Andrew's Bay, or any can be procured for that point, I will also accept a company of artillery as proposed by you.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN.

*Secretary of War.*

[6.]

*RICHMOND, January 11, 1862.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

DEAR SIR: The papers inclosed have been received by me from Governor Milton, of Florida, with a request that they might be submitted to the President and yourself.†

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 J. WAYLES BAKER.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ALABAMA AND WEST FLORIDA,  
*Near Pensacola, Fla., December 4, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor State of Florida:*

SIR: Your letter of the 22d ultimo has been received. I regret exceedingly that I have no guns of any kind to spare. All that could

\* See Vol. VI, pp. 354-356.

† See foot-note Milton to Benjamin, of January 3, p. 206.



be spared have been already sent to various points, some within the territory referred to by you and others elsewhere. It is quite impossible to do anything more in this way. I can, however, furnish you an officer for the purposes required, who is entirely competent for the task and who will report himself without delay. Your suggestion as to the extension of my command, coming as it does from the official head of the State of Florida, is a most gratifying proof of confidence, which I beg to assure you is highly appreciated. While the weight of present official labors would make it impossible to bestow any large share of personal attention upon the points mentioned, I shall yet shrink from no responsibility which the Government may see fit to impose upon me.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Tallahassee, Fla., December 7, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I find myself in a very embarrassing position with reference to some mounted troops which I find in process of organization in this department. On the one hand I have presented to me a letter addressed to W. G. M. Davis, by the late Secretary of War, under date September 6, 1861, in which Mr. Davis is informed "that a regiment of mounted men, fully armed and equipped, and electing their own field officers, will be accepted." Under this authority Mr. Davis proceeds to organize, and has now in service eight companies, and announces two others ready to be mustered in. But on the other hand Governor Milton submits for my information a letter from President Davis himself, in which occurs the following paragraph:

I am surprised to learn that authority has been given to raise a cavalry regiment in Florida. I entirely concur in your views in relation to that matter, and will make inquiry as to what has been done with a view to correct what must be a misapprehension on the part of the recruiting officer.

This letter is dated October 25, 1861. Since that date nothing further has been heard from the President in relation to the matter. I am compelled, therefore, to ask for further instructions. Is it the wish of the War Department that the troops mustered into service under the authority of the late Secretary of War, under date September 6, shall be disbanded, or shall they be retained and the regiment completed by the receiving of the two other companies now ready to be mustered? I need as part of my force to do the duty of scouts and patrol parties ten companies of mounted men, but it is not necessary that they should be under regimental organization. There are already mustered into Confederate service in this department four companies (independent) of mounted troops, besides those received under the authority of the letters referred to above of the late Secretary of War.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Tallahassee, December 12, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor JOHN MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a statement showing the regiments, battalions, and companies of Florida Volunteers already mustered into the service of the Confederate States and now on duty in this military department, to which is appended a further statement showing what additional forces are now organized and ready to be mustered into the same service. May I ask of Your Excellency the favor to state whether the Confederate Government has the sanction of Your Excellency to retain in service these troops already mustered, as also your consent to the mustering into the service of the Confederacy the two other companies now organized and ready for inspection?

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

Statement showing the regiments, battalions, and companies of Florida Volunteers mustered into the Confederate service and now on duty in the Department of Middle and Eastern Florida: Third Regiment, Col. W. S. Dilworth commanding; Fourth Regiment, Col. E. Hopkins; First Battalion Infantry (six companies), Major Hopkins; First Battalion Cavalry (eight companies), Lieut. Col. W. G. M. Davis; company of infantry, Captain Bailey; Grayson Artillery, Capt. William Baya; Marion Light Artillery, Captain Martin; Captain Owens' company of mounted men; Captain Pickett's company of mounted men; Captain Hopkins' company of mounted men; Capt. William Turman's company of mounted men. Additional forces organized and ready to be mustered: Captain Cobb's company of mounted men; Captain Hughes' company of mounted men.

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

His Excellency Governor MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.*

[Inclosure No. 4.]

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, December 12, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER:

SIR: Your highly esteemed favor of this instant is before me, in which you ask of me "to state whether the Confederate Government has the sanction of Your Excellency to retain in service these troops (a list of which is annexed) already mustered, as also your consent to the mustering into the service of the Confederacy the two other companies now organized and ready for inspection." It affords me pleasure to express the consent of the Executive of Florida, and to assure you, general, that to the utmost of my power any other requisition that may be made upon the State of Florida by the Confederate Government for forces shall be responded to promptly and cordially, and that

you have and shall have the unreserved confidence and co-operation of the Executive of the State.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, sir,  
[6.] JOHN MILTON.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 12, 1862.*

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida, Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 30th ultimo and the 3d instant. I trust Your Excellency will believe that it is in no spirit of disrespect that I have hitherto refrained and still now refrain from entering into any discussion of the question of constitutional law raised in your correspondence. I entertain the sincere conviction that under the grant of power to raise armies the Confederate Government can call on the people of the States to enter into its service, either individually or by companies, or battalions, or regiments, or brigades, with or without elective officers, on any conceivable conditions or terms that Congress deems expedient, and that all this is not in the remotest degree an infraction of State rights, but only the exercise of a power expressly delegated by the State. Your opinion is different, and I believe the Governor of Georgia shares your views. If, however, I agreed with you, my action in this Department could not be changed, because in the exercise of functions purely ministerial I would not deem myself at liberty to set up my judgment against that of Congress and the President. For these reasons, which I trust will commend themselves to your judgment, I have not deemed it decorous in me to enter into the argument which you seemed to invite, and have confined myself to the discharge of my duties under the mandate of the law as written.

Referring to the remaining topics of your communication, in relation to the defenses of Florida, I can only say, in addition to what was contained in my letter of the 5th instant, that I will, at the very earliest moment that I possibly can, furnish the arms and munitions called for by you; but I have verbally explained to Judge Baker what I desired to avoid committing to writing, viz: We have not now a solitary musket left on hand; nor can we at an early day hope to send you any arms unless there be indications of an expedition against your State. With inferior forces fronting the enemy at almost every point on the frontier, as well as on the coast of South Carolina, Alabama, and Georgia, I am compelled to send every weapon I can secure to aid in actual conflict; and glad as I would be to furnish arms at any exposed point, I must give preference to points actually attacked over those that are only exposed to attack. If the enemy should appear on your soil all our efforts would be directed to your defense. Till then I am forced to abstain from diverting any portion of our limited means from our sister States actually invaded. I may add, however, that we have large supplies of arms and munitions on the way from abroad, and if two or three cargoes only escape the vigilance of the enemy my plea of poverty will be withdrawn and I shall promptly send you whatever material of war may be necessary for inspiring your citizens with that confidence which is always the result of thorough preparation.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*



WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 13, 1862.*

General R. E. LEE,  
*Coosawhatchie, S. C.:*

SIR: I have made arrangements with Messrs. John Fraser & Co., of Charleston, for running in the cargo of arms and ammunition now on board the *Gladiator* at Nassau, by dividing it and placing it on board two small fast steamers. The harbor of Mosquito, on the Florida coast, has been selected for the landing, and it is believed to be necessary that a couple of moderate sized guns be placed at New Smyrna to protect the landing in the event of our steamers being chased in by a Yankee gun-boat. Will you be good enough, if possible, to send temporarily some defense of this kind to New Smyrna. The cargoes will be so valuable and so vitally important to our defense that no precaution should be omitted. It will be necessary to act very promptly, if at all, as I hope the steamer will arrive within ten or fifteen days.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[6.]

FERNANDINA, *January 16, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

MY DEAR SIR: Intelligence of a foray on Cedar Keys. Not particulars enough to know if for occupation. Hope not. Am on my way down with a train to take off the women and children. Captain McBlair sent for two 10-inch columbiads for batteries on this side. Please send two more 10-inch for battery on Cumberland Island (the Georgia side). It is very important. General Mercer desires it and General Lee approves. Please give them. It is bad in operation that General Lee's command does not cover Middle as well as East Florida. It places part of General Trapier's department out of Lee's command, and thus produces a disjunction of the department, in part of which General Trapier is not subject to his command while in another part he is. Do give General Lee an officer of his choice to be located here. General Trapier has not been here for over three weeks. His headquarters is at Tallahassee.

In great haste, yours, very truly,

D. L. YULEE.

General Lee is a capital commander.

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Coosawhatchie, January 17, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt this day of your letter of the 13th instant. I have written to General Trapier making him acquainted with its contents, and directed him to carry out your wishes without delay.\* Captain McBlair, C. S. Navy, on duty at Fernandina, has also been notified by telegraph to hold in readiness two

\* See Vol. VI, p. 370.

Parrott 6-pounders, with fifty rounds of ammunition, subject to the orders of General Trapier.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Fernandina, January 23, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from the Secretary of War, dated the 12th instant, in which the Secretary says: "The President desires that your headquarters be established at Fernandina, as being the only point in your district liable to serious attack by heavy forces." The case seems to call for some explanation on my part of the reasons which determined me to make Tallahassee my headquarters. These are as follows: First. It is central, being midway between the eastern and western limits of this military department. Second. It is directly upon the main channel of communication between these limits. Third. It is, in my judgment, the true strategic point in this department, for the obvious reason that it is the capital of the State, is situated in the wealthiest portion of it, is easily assailed from the Gulf coast, and would make a safe base from which to operate against either Georgia or Alabama. If the enemy means to subjugate the State of Florida, the possession of Tallahassee and the surrounding country will do more to accomplish that end, it appears to me, than if he were to overrun the whole of the eastern portion of the State. Therefore it is that I have attached much importance to the defense of the capital, and have been striving from the time of my appointment to this command till now to organize additional forces for this purpose. Of course this work of organization would proceed more rapidly and satisfactorily were I on the spot myself, and could be in constant communication with the Executive of the State, than if I were at a distant point—at least, there was every reason to expect that such would be the case. The city of Apalachicola is also an important point, and should not be neglected. It lies near the western limit of this department. It is at present defended by State troops alone. I have been also endeavoring to organize a force of Confederate troops to take the place of these. The above are the reasons that have decided me in establishing my headquarters at Tallahassee. I submit them for the consideration of the Secretary of War and the President. If the latter still desires that I shall remove them to this place I shall not, of course, wait for an order. Pending his decision, however, I feel that I am at liberty to remain at Tallahassee.

I am, very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

[6.] J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
*Centerville, January 28, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army:*

SIR: Having heard to-day that the Federal fleet has succeeded in cutting off communication between Savannah and Fort Pulaski, I very

respectfully offer, if the War Department desires, to send reliable men (or to go myself if thought advisable) to endeavor to penetrate their lines at all risks and get into the fort and open signal communication between it and the city. The distance is less than eighteen miles and the fort, I think, visible from the steeples of the city; but at any rate places can be obtained from which it is visible and guns can be easily heard from one to the other. If my man is once there I feel confident that perfect communication can be kept up. Two or three should be sent to keep attempting until one gets through, and I would only stipulate for them that commissions be given them, so that if taken prisoners their treatment may be that of officers. Mr. E. Pliny Bryan, of Maryland, who has been doing us most valuable and dangerous service for over six months, has already volunteered to undertake it, and from my corps of signal operators I feel confident that I can get as many others as are desired. I would most respectfully suggest that if there are any other isolated forts in danger of being cut off that precautions be taken to secure signal communication beforehand.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. ALEXANDER,

[6.]

*Captain of Engineers, C. S. Army.*

---

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *January 29, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: A resolution most offensive and injurious, a copy of which I have the honor to transmit herewith, was introduced into the convention of this State recently assembled at the capital. It contains a charge, in support of which if the least shadow of evidence could be adduced none further would be needed to show that I am utterly unfit for the position which I hold, or any other, even the most subordinate in the military profession. It is true the resolution in question did not receive the sanction of the convention, but neither did it receive its rebuke and condemnation, which were very necessary in order to remove the impression upon the troops of this military district which the resolution, even if its mover stood alone, is sure to produce. But it is not only because of the prejudice to the military service, which is sure to result from the bare announcement of such a resolution, that I am about to appeal to you, but for other reasons—reasons which are personal purely. I accepted the commission which you did me the honor to confer upon me under peculiar circumstances. It was accompanied (without waiting for my notice of acceptance) by the order to take command of this military department, and was presented in person by one of the most distinguished citizens of this State, who most earnestly and persistently solicited my acceptance of the appointment upon the plea that Florida was in danger because of her defenseless condition and because of her troops being without a leader. I had no military aspirations, but I desired to serve the country in her hour of need. All uninviting then as was the field, I yielded to Mr. Yulee's solicitations, accepted the appointment, and repaired to Florida as soon as released by my superior officer, General Lee, from the duties which had been temporarily assigned to me in South Carolina. Since my arrival here I have labored unceasingly to provide, as far as the means of the Government and the resources of the State allowed, for its defense, and now, because of a



trifling disaster, which it was impossible to prevent except by means and at an expense wholly incommensurate with the object to be protected, I am grossly insulted by the sovereignty of the State of Florida. Aware, as this convention must have been, that I am acting under the orders of a superior officer, they listen complacently to the cowardly assault, and without waiting for a single word of defense or explanation they allow it to find its way into print without condemnation or even rebuke. Under these circumstances, sir, it is a duty which I owe to myself to request, as I do now, formally to be removed from the command of this military district. I desire to transmit to my children a name without reproach—a thing which I feel it may be impossible to do where such wanton and assassin-like attacks as that recently made upon me are allowed to pass without indignant denunciation. I trust you will pardon my thus trespassing upon your time, but I have some claim upon Your Excellency, for in volunteering my services to the country I did not part with the privilege of exposing wrong and injustice and of asking to be released from service where the reputation of the officer and the feelings of the gentleman seem to be held as things equally cheap and worthless.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War for attention and report.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

#### ORDERS OF THE DAY.

The following preamble and resolutions, relative to Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier, were taken up and read:

Whereas, it is deemed requisite and necessary by the people of Florida that in the present critical condition of public affairs the volunteer soldiers of the State should be commanded by a general who will share with them the dangers of camp life at an exposed point; and

Whereas, some 3,000 of our soldiers are at present stationed on Amelia Island, where an attack from the enemy may be and is daily expected; and

Whereas, Brig. Gen. James H. Trapier, who has been assigned to the command of such forces, and has seen fit to absent himself almost constantly from said post of danger since he assumed the command assigned him: Therefore

*Be it resolved by the people of Florida in convention assembled,* That it be recommended to the Government of the Confederate States to either require Brigadier-General Trapier to remain with the soldiers at some threatened and exposed point in the State, or to assign some general to the command who will deem it a duty to remain with said soldiers at such exposed point.

*Resolved,* That a copy of this preamble and of these resolutions be signed by the president of this convention and attested by the secretary, and a copy thereof be furnished to Brig. Gen. James H. Trapier, and also that a copy be forwarded to the Secretary of War of the Confederate States.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
Tallahassee, February 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: By a recent ordinance of the convention of Florida the State troops now at Apalachicola, composed of the following companies, viz, seven of infantry, one of artillery, and one of cavalry, numbering about 600 men, under the command of a brigadier-general, with his staff, are ordered to be discharged from the State service. It is my intention to muster all of the above troops, if possible, into the Confederate service, either as companies or as a battalion. Governor Milton informs me, however, that he has received a communication from the Secretary of War to the effect that the whole organization as stated above would be received by him. As I have received no authority of this nature, and as it is entirely discordant with the usages of the service up to this time, I must ask for information and instruction on the subject. It may be well to mention here that Apalachicola is a flourishing town of about 3,000 inhabitants, at the mouth of the Apalachicola River, and is the largest exporting and importing port in Florida, and that the secure defense of this post and the entrance of this river is no less of vital importance to this town as it is to the plantations in Florida, Alabama, and Georgia which border the banks of the Apalachicola and its tributaries, the Chattahoochee and Flint Rivers, as high up as the town of Columbus, Ga. This latter town being of great value, as I have been informed, also, to the Confederacy, in a manufacturing point of view, I consider it important, therefore, to have a large force stationed at Apalachicola. I respectfully request that I may have an answer to this sent to me by telegraph.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,

[6.]

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
Tallahassee, February 11, 1862.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I must in justice to myself urge upon the Department of War, and I do so most respectfully, the propriety of informing me in a written communication whether or not the reasons assigned by me for making my headquarters at this place are deemed by the Department sufficient and satisfactory. It cannot, I presume, be regarded amiss for me to remark here that the selection of this point was based upon the supposition that I was expected to look to the defense of the important points in the middle as well as those in the eastern section of the department. If in this supposition I am incorrect, and it is the design of the Department that the eastern portion alone of the State shall occupy my attention, then no one can be more decidedly of opinion than myself that this is not the proper place for headquarters. The present designation to my military district implies that I am responsible equally for the defense of Middle and East Florida, and to this responsibility I

shall be held, and very justly, unless specially released therefrom by authority of the War Department. General Lee, in compliance with an application from me, has made a requisition upon Governor Milton for two more regiments for the defense of Middle Florida. These regiments I am now endeavoring to organize.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[6.]

---

BANK OF COLUMBUS,  
*Columbus, Ga., February 22, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: The recent gun-boat exploits of the enemy have aroused us to the possibilities of a raid up the Chattahoochee, to which we are convinced that our defenses at Apalachicola would offer no effectual resistance, and our people are devising some means of defense, such as selecting a suitable point on the river and with stone-loaded boxes prepared to sink at once and in such places as would prove perfect obstructions to navigation and would be capable of defense. With this in view and acting for our city as also the towns and country below, with whom we are so closely connected, we have applied to Governor Shorter, of Alabama, and have been authorized to act for that State as we may judge best from our own familiarity with the country and from the best guidance we can have from competent engineers or others. We have also sent to Governor Brown for like authority and await his reply; upon receipt of which to-morrow one of us will go to see Governor Milton, of Florida, and we write to you now hoping it may seem proper to you that some such measures be immediately adopted, and perhaps you might see fit to detail some officer to select a suitable point and see the guns placed there. Our main intent is, however, to utter a conviction, shared with us by the various communities on the river and by all the citizens of Apalachicola themselves, so far as we have conversed with them, that Apalachicola cannot be defended with the means and men now there, and the attempt can only result in the loss to the Confederacy of both, while a point up the river could be held with less force of troops and guns and leave some to be used elsewhere. There is nothing at Apalachicola to be contended for but the place itself, while a barrier against entrance to the country on the river can be placed some miles above. The first forty miles are a continual morass and there is nothing to invite a raid even for some distance farther, but there are large amounts of cotton at some landings on the river. There were 8,000 bales in one lot, which failed to find shipping to England last spring and were moved to up-river landings; besides this there are perhaps \$4,000,000 worth of baled cotton at other landings between Apalachicola and this place and at this place, which facts are known to men who can pilot up the river. All parties are ready to make vigorous efforts to place this property, as well as this avenue into our country, out of the enemy's reach, if some competent director were here to plan and supervise, aided by the intimate knowledge of the localities which can be furnished here. We have no object to serve in this matter beyond the common defense, and trust this may find you able to take some step in furnishing us guidance at least. The writer (W. H. Y.) is



well known to Mr. Memminger, and would refer you also to our Representative, Hines Holt, Vice-President Stephens, and others from our State to whom we are known.

Yours, respectfully,

W. H. YOUNG,  
*President Bank of Columbus.*  
JAS. F. BOZEMAN,  
*Mayor of Columbus.*  
W. T. WOOD,  
*Of Apalachicola.*

The Chattahoochee is a swift and narrow river and easily defensible at proper points.

[6.]

RICHMOND, March 1, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War, &c.:*

SIR: We respectfully ask your early attention to the inclosed communication, addressed to us, and earnestly hope you will, as soon as practicable, relieve the portion of Florida to which it relates from its present exposed condition. Be pleased to advise us of your action in the premises.

Yours, very respectfully,

A. E. MAXWELL.  
JAMES M. BAKER.  
R. B. HILTON.  
J. B. DAWKINS.

[Inclosure.]

TALLAHASSEE, February 14, 1862.

Hon. Messrs. MAXWELL, BAKER, HILTON, and DAWKINS,  
*Senators and Representatives of the State of Florida,*  
*Richmond, Va.:*

GENTLEMEN: The undersigned citizens of this portion of the State feel called upon to represent to you the utter defenseless condition of this section, containing so large an amount of wealth in negroes, cotton, stock, provisions, and capital, and ask your prompt and immediate attention to the matter, and that you use your influence with the proper Department at Richmond to give protection to this section of the State, offering such temptation to our enemies to invade and make desolate our homes and all we have of value. It may be true that points on the coast exposed to the approach of the enemy in their gunboats and ships of war cannot be defended, but surely some effort should be made to have troops stationed on a line from Saint Mark's to the Ocklockonee Bay, at which points the enemy can land, and by an easy march of from twenty to forty miles reach the capital of the State, which is within a short distance of the railroad leading from Thomasville to Savannah. We are informed by the general in command here that only three and a half companies are stationed between this place and the coast, and these partly armed with inferior weapons and almost destitute of ammunition. The enemy have reconnoitered and are reconnoitering at Saint Mark's, Shell Point, and Ocklockonee Bay, and there is a well-founded apprehension, nay, a conviction, on the part of the citizens here that we are entirely at their mercy, and that an army of several thousand men could land at any of the points specified and reach this place in from five to ten hours, and we have no means of

opposing such an invasion. We are informed that application has been made to the Secretary of War for a portion of the 6,000 stand of arms now in Florida, and that a response has been received that these arms and a large amount of ammunition are destined for places out of this State. We think we are entitled to some protection, and though we have a small amount of population and large extent of country to defend, every man of us is ready and anxious to meet the invader and drive him back or die in the attempt. But how can we, without arms or ammunition? Florida gave up all the arms and munitions of war seized at the time she seceded to the Confederate States, and never received her quota of arms from the Government, while other States received theirs. The Second Florida Regiment, in Virginia, have the arms purchased by her. We understand that the authorities at Richmond look upon Fernandina as the most important place to be defended, while General Trapier and the officers of his staff are unanimously of the opinion that this section offers the greatest inducements to the enemy to take possession of. Fernandina is situated on an island, and the surrounding country is poor, containing but little to sustain and tempt its occupation. Yet nearly all the troops, cannon, and munitions of war east of the Apalachicola are there centered. We also beg that you will suggest to the War Department the propriety of sending here the Second Florida Regiment, the officers of which are thoroughly acquainted with the topography of the country, which will enable them immediately to occupy the points offering the best advantage for defense. Surely, when the sparseness of our population is kept in view and the interests at stake, this request might be complied with. We are informed and believe that this regiment, whose term of service expires in July next, would re-enlist for the war if permitted to come back and defend their homes. We present this communication to you under a firm conviction that you will make every effort to enable us to defend ourselves, and that we will not be compelled to abandon our homes and be dispossessed of our all without, at least, the satisfaction of defending ourselves. We are in great peril, and need immediate and prompt action. We have reasons for believing that an expedition is now preparing to take possession of this portion of our State.

E. HOUSTOUN.

C. E. DYKE.

J. B. CARLISLE.

J. B. GALBRAITH.

[6.] [AND 57 OTHERS.]

---

SAVANNAH, GA., *March 2, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

If possible, I will leave Tuesday morning; if prevented will inform you.\*

[6.] R. E. LEE.

---

GAINESVILLE, FLA., *March 8, 1862.*

At a meeting of the citizens of Alachua and other counties, specially called together for the purpose of taking into consideration our present earnest and pressing dangers, Mr. Edward Haile, of Alachua County, was called to the chair, and J. M. Arnow, esq., was requested to act as secretary.

---

\* This in reply to Davis, Vol. VI, p. 400.

On motion of the Hon. D. L. Yulee the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That we hereby appoint Maj. J. B. Bailey and Edward Haile to proceed immediately to Richmond, Va., and there to impress in the strongest language upon the Government of the Confederate States the great importance of keeping in East Florida an army as a nucleus around which our citizens may rally for the defense of our homes and firesides.

*Resolved further*, That said delegates are hereby requested and instructed to call upon and confer with General Lee, and urge him to permit the troops now in East Florida to remain for its defense until the Department at Richmond be apprised of our situation and further orders therefrom had.

On motion of Colonel Colclough it was unanimously ordered that said delegates urgently request General Lee to transfer General J. H. Trapier to some other point, as it is universally admitted that from some apparent incapacity or want of industry the people have lost confidence in him, and are not willing to cluster around him as a military leader.

On motion of Maj. J. B. Bailey it was unanimously resolved that Colonel Colclough be, and is hereby, instructed to call out a sufficient force necessary to destroy such portions of the Florida Railroad and Jacksonville road as he, in conjunction with the military authorities, think proper should be destroyed to prevent the advance of the enemy into the interior of Florida.

EDWARD HAILE,  
*Chairman.*  
J. M. ARNOW,  
*Secretary.*

Upon the adoption of the resolution relative to the removal of the iron from the railroads, Mr. Yulee thereupon told the superintendent of the road to hold himself subject to Colonel Colclough's orders.

JAS. B. BAILEY.

[6.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }      ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 55.                      }      *Richmond, March 10, 1862.*

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*

XXII. The battalion of Georgia Volunteers lately organized by Capt. Charles A. McDaniel, of Company B, Cobb's Legion, will rendezvous as soon as practicable at Augusta, Ga., and report thence to General R. E. Lee, commanding, &c., at Coosawhatchie, S. C.

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

RICHMOND, VA., *March 13, 1862.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida:*

GOVERNOR: I have had the honor to receive your letter of the 5th instant from the hands of Hon. D. S. Walker inclosing a resolution passed by the executive council in relation to the regiment commanded by Colonel Davis.\* This regiment was ordered to move to Tennessee



in pursuance of instructions from the Secretary of War, and it is presumed, in consideration of the time which has elapsed since the order was given, that it is already on its way to report to General A. S. Johnston. As regards my order of the 1st to General Trapier, to which you call my attention, I would say that it was my intention that only Colonel Dowd's regiment should move immediately. The rest were to be retained until all the public property, guns, &c., were secured. In the meantime I desired General Trapier to see what arrangements could be made for the defense of the State by organizing new troops for local defense, &c., and it was then to be determined under the instructions from the War Department what other forces could be spared to reinstate our operations in the West. If an adequate force can be obtained it is my own desire to hold the interior of the State and defend the Saint John's as well as the Apalachicola, and with this view I would suggest to Your Excellency the importance of calling every available man in Florida into the field.

I am, &c.,

[6.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

RICHMOND, VA., *March 14, 1862.*

Governor JOHN MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

I will give part, if not all, of the arms just received to your new levies of troops for the war, as soon as mustered into service.

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

MILLEDGEVILLE, *March 24, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

The term of service of the State troops expires very soon; one regiment goes out in a week. Can you place 8,000 Confederate troops in their places for the defense of Savannah? If the State troops leave and their places are not filled immediately Savannah must fall into the hands of the enemy. Shall I attempt to detain the State troops, or what is your wish? General Lee is familiar with the facts and locality, and the place assigned to the State troops, together with their efficiency. Please answer.

[6.]

JOS. E. BROWN.

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., March 25, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I telegraphed you yesterday, stating that the term of enlistment of the State troops now in service, to whom has been intrusted in a very great degree the defense of the city of Savannah, is soon to expire. One company has already been mustered out of service, and others follow very soon, and a large number of them go out during the month of April. Our whole coast is now virtually in the possession of the enemy, except the city of Savannah. The city is the key to the State, and for

many reasons which will readily occur to you, should be defended at all hazards. The State troops have had confided to them the fortification of the land approaches to the city, and have displayed remarkable industry and energy in the prosecution of the work, till the fortifications are now very strong. If these troops go out of service their places must be supplied immediately with others, or all this labor must be lost and the city surrendered to the enemy. I wish to urge upon your earliest attention the importance of placing at Savannah, without delay, at least 8,000 troops, in addition to the Confederate troops now there, for the defense of the city. I do not think it secure with a smaller number. If this cannot be done without delay, please inform me frankly of the true condition of affairs, and I will do all in my power still to defend the city with State troops. I presume a large proportion of the State troops would re-enlist in the State service, and that other recruits could be had to take the places of such as refused. I wish to avoid all conflict, however, and propose to give up the whole matter to the Confederate authorities, and render them all the assistance in my power, if this is thought the wiser course. The State troops now in service are not included in the quota of the State, but are in addition to it. Georgia will make no point on this, however, but will continue to maintain an army of her own for her own defense, in addition to her quota, if it is desired by the President, and the expense will be ultimately refunded to her by the Confederacy; or she will promptly furnish her quota whenever there is a call upon the different States, and will confide the whole matter to the wisdom and prudence of the Confederate Government. Please reply to this letter immediately, and state whether you wish me to make efforts to keep the State troops in service, or shall I disband them and rely upon you for our defense.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. E. BROWN.

[6.]

MILLEDGEVILLE, *March 25, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

*Secretary of War:*

I have a quantity of arms—part of the cargo of the *Gladiator*—imported for the State. The Confederate officers at Savannah have taken possession of them and sent them off to Confederate troops. The boxes were plainly marked “J. E. B.” I cannot submit to any seizure, and demand the return of the arms or others of like quality in their place immediately.\*

JOS. E. BROWN.

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,

*Lake City, March 28, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor MILTON,

*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that I have recently returned from Alachua and Marion Counties, where I have been to forward the raising of guerrilla forces. The people appear to enter into it with enthusiasm. While in Marion County a report reached me that the enemy had gone up Dunn's Creek to raise the yacht *America*, which

\* For reply, see Randolph to Brown, March 28, Vol. VI, p. 421.

had been sunk there. I immediately ordered Captain Pearson with his company to repair to Dunn's Creek and throw trees in the creek to shut the enemy in. The execution of this order was only prevented because there were no means by which the company could cross the Saint John's River in order to reach Dunn's Creek. A report (unofficial) reached me this morning saying that Captain Hopkins' company (under Lieutenant Stephens) had effectually blocked up the enemy in Dunn's Creek. This, however, needs confirmation. Nevertheless, I have this day sent Colonel Dancy to that section with orders, and these allow him to call upon any forces in that vicinity for immediate action against the enemy. I have also given him a requisition upon Captain Baldwin for some powder (subject to my order) to supply the citizens who may join him. Immediately upon the receipt of your orders of the 24th instant I issued an order to Captain Ingram, commanding Alachua Rebels, to remove the iron from such portions of the Florida Railroad and road leading from Jacksonville to Baldwin as was necessary to prevent the enemy's use of either road, &c. From subsequent investigations I find that up to ten miles from Fernandina toward Baldwin the destruction of bridges, trestle-work, &c., has rendered that road impassable to the enemy for that distance, and which it would probably take them two months to reconstruct, if they meditate reconstruction. Reports from scouts assure me that they have as yet repaired no part of it, and have not attempted to do so. In case of closing upon the enemy in that quarter or toward Jacksonville, these roads, for such distance as we may safely use to transport troops, &c., will be of great importance to us, as mule teams might not be had, or forage for them, besides the country being in many places very bad for wagon operations. I shall certainly carry out Your Excellency's instructions with the discretion you allow me to prevent the enemy's use of said roads if the present removal of iron is deemed insufficient. I have the honor to inclose to you copies of two orders issued by General Trapier, which I saw to-day and requested copies of them. It seems that his orders are now being executed.

I herewith inclose copy of your orders to me of March 24 in accordance with your request. I have made all investigation regarding the arms now being removed from Smyrna, and learn that the most of them are being deposited at Ocala. Your Excellency orders me to arm certain companies at Gainesville, reserve a stated number of arms for the use of the troops raised for my command, and forward the balance to Tallahassee. I find great difficulty in securing transportation by teams, as they are almost entirely engaged in hauling the arms from Smyrna. I sent my aide-de-camp, Captain Taylor, forward before I received your orders to gain all information and report. I shall use every means to have Your Excellency's order fully carried out, and am much gratified that you will in this way arm our own troops as they need arms. I have the honor to inclose a statement\* which I required of my assistant adjutant-general regarding the appointment by Your Excellency of a quartermaster and commissary for this post. I am endeavoring to organize as fast as practicable, and deem this appointment as highly necessary to the furtherance of that object. Captain Ingram, who will bear this, is authorized to receive and convey to me any communication from Your Excellency. For the appointment of quartermaster and commissary (for I believe one efficient man could do all that is required) I have to depend upon your usual excellent judgment,

---

\* Not found.



having myself no preferences to recommend. I shall fully report all progress to Your Excellency as it may occur, and have the honor to remain,

Your Excellency's obedient servant,

R. F. FLOYD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. PROVISIONAL FORCES, C. S.,  
No. 90. } DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Sanderson, March 10, 1862.*

Captain Buckman, First Florida Battalion, with his company, is hereby charged with the special duty of removing the iron from the track of the Florida Railroad and the Jacksonville railroad as soon as the trains on the latter shall cease running. The iron will be transported to the junction of the Tallahassee railroad and the proposed Georgia connection; the cross ties, &c., burnt. Captain Hickman, assistant quartermaster, will furnish the transportation.

By order of General Trapier:

R. H. ANDERSON,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
No. 108. } DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Tallahassee, March 18, 1862.*

Special Orders, No. 90, is hereby modified as follows: The iron from the Florida Railroad will not be taken up south of Callahan, and all the iron removed from this road will be placed at Baldwin. The iron from the Jacksonville road will be placed at Lake City.

By order of General Trapier:

R. H. ANDERSON,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NOTE.—The foregoing order is in progress of execution by Captain Lesley, substituted for Captain Buckman, to whom the Order, No. 90, was directed.

[Indorsement.]

APRIL 12, 1862.

By the influence of Hon. David L. Yulee and General Joseph Finegan, an injunction was obtained from a circuit judge to arrest the work. Messrs. Yulee and Finegan have endeavored to interpose many obstacles.

JOHN MILTON.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Tallahassee, March 24, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. RICHARD F. FLOYD:

SIR: The order issued by General Lee, which was believed to be to evacuate East, South, and Middle Florida, has been countermanded—revoked. The President and Secretary of War will afford all possible facilities for the defense of Florida, and to recover positions which are important to general defense. I issue a proclamation immediately making known this fact—to counteract any injury from your proclamation of the 19th instant. The arms and ammunition which may be brought

from Smyrna, protect from violent or unlawful seizure. You are authorized to arm all the companies which may be at Camp Lee, near Gainesville, for Confederate service during the war, with Enfield rifles, or other choice weapons, and such a proportion of ammunition and caps, blankets and shoes as may be necessary, taking from the captains of companies bond and security to redeliver the rifles and other arms upon the demand of the Governor and commander-in-chief of Florida to any one authorized by him to receive them. You can retain 1,000 Enfield rifles and necessary fixed ammunition at Lake City, or other place you may select in East Florida, to be distributed among those who may be in military service under your command. In all cases take bond and security for the redelivery of the arms upon the demand of the Governor and commander-in-chief. The iron on such parts of the Florida Railroad and the road leading from Jacksonville to Baldwin as may be necessary to prevent the enemy's use of either road to the injury of the State, have removed to Lake City. Place under arrest any who attempt or offer to attempt to prevent it, and if necessary inform me and I will proclaim martial law in East Florida forthwith. After taking for use the arms and ammunition mentioned forward or have forwarded to Tallahassee all the balance of arms, munitions of war, blankets, shoes, &c.

Respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*

[6.]

[Inclosures to Pemberton to Cooper, March 30, 1862, Vol. VI, p. 421.]

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF GEORGIA,

*Savannah, March 27, 1862.*

Capt. J. R. WADDY,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Pocotaligo :*

CAPTAIN: I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of two telegraphic dispatches from Major-General Pemberton in relation to arms belonging to the State of Georgia, and herewith inclose statement of Captain Cuyler, ordnance officer, in relation thereto. These arms were all received by Captain Cuyler under directions from the Chief of Ordnance at Richmond as the property of the Confederacy. His attention was not called to any marks upon them, nor to the claim of any one to any portion of them. They were therefore shipped and distributed in accordance with his instructions. After this was done he was notified that some portion of them belonged to the State of Georgia. At that time there were only forty left in his hands, and General Jackson was informed through his ordnance officer that they would be turned over to him. The only remedy now would seem to be to turn over the proper number to the State authorities out of the next arrival from Florida. It is evident from this statement that the arms were never in any sense seized. I am also informed by General Jackson that in the last arrival of arms in Charleston there were 1,980 Enfield rifles for the State of Georgia, which have been shipped to Richmond and are now claimed by the Governor of Georgia. These should also be replaced out of the next arrival.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. LAWTON,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
Savannah, Ga., March 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,  
Commanding Department of Georgia:

GENERAL: In reply to your verbal order of this morning I have the honor to make the following report of the arms, &c., received from Smyrna and how they have been distributed:

Description of arms.	No. boxes.	No. arms.	Marks on boxes.*
British muskets, rifled.....	118	2, 360	
Smooth-bore muskets.....	12	240	
Short Enfield rifles.....	8	160	
Do.....	4	80	
Do.....	6	120	
Long Enfield rifles.....	37	740	
Do.....	3	60	
Do.....	2	40	
Do.....	31	620	
Do.....	1	20	
Do.....	3	60	
Do.....	10	200	
Artillery carbines.....	9	180	
British muskets, rifled.....	24	480	No marks taken.
Long Enfield rifles.....	8	160	Do.
Short Enfield rifles.....	4	80	Do.
Artillery carbines.....	2	40	Do.
Total .....	282	5, 640	

\* Marks omitted.

From this statement it appears that I received 31 cases, or 620 Enfield rifles, marked J. E. B.; 38 cases were received of which the marks were not taken; only 8 of the 38 were long Enfield rifles, so that as all the others marked J. E. B. were of this description it is fair to presume that no more of the 38 boxes were the property of the State of Georgia than 8 boxes long Enfield rifles—probably not more than 4 of the 8. To make it plainer: Guns which I know to be marked J. E. B., 620 long Enfield rifles; guns about which I am in doubt, 160 Enfield rifles. The guns were issued as follows, without reference to the original marks: To Col. C. M. Avery, New Berne, N. C., 500 long Enfield rifles; to General Earl Van Dorn, Jacksonport, Ark., 1,600 British muskets, rifled; to General A. S. Johnston, Decatur, Ala., 1,200 British muskets, rifled; Colonel Chalmers, Corinth, Miss., 440 short Enfield rifles and 360 long Enfield rifles; Col. J. Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, 220 artillery carbines, 40 English muskets, rifled, 240 smooth-bore muskets, 40 long Enfield rifles. Retained here by order of General Lee, 1,000 long Enfield rifles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

RICH. M. CUYLER,  
Captain of Artillery and Ordnance.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, Va., April 2, 1862.

His Excellency Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
Milledgeville, Ga.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th ultimo to my predecessor, Mr. Benjamin, and beg leave to



assure you that I fully appreciate the noble efforts of your gallant State in the common cause, and would most gladly ease the burden she has imposed upon herself. For the present, however, we must rely upon her constancy for the defense of her coast, as we find ourselves so pressed by invading armies along our northern frontier and on the sea-coast that it is impossible to send troops to your assistance. In this State alone we have to contend against five invading armies and powerful naval forces.

The reorganization of our armies under the recent acts of Congress has proved so difficult, and promises to be attended with such danger if continued in the presence of the enemy, that the President has recommended to Congress the passage of an act putting into military service for the war all persons not exempt from military duty between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five. The bill has been reported in the Senate and I have hopes of its speedy passage. It will at once relieve our difficulties of reorganization by continuing the Army as it stands and furnishing a large body of recruits. We shall have veteran troops in the field and camps of instruction to season and drill the new levies. With this organization you will have troops enough to defend your coast, and the only difficulty we shall experience will be the scarcity of arms. We are making great exertions to supply ourselves, and we are encouraged by past success to hope for the arrival of large numbers now afloat. If you will keep your State troops in the field until Congress acts on the conscription bill I think that you will have no further embarrassment. I regret very much the mistake that occurred about your arms, and I am assured by the Confederate officers that it was unintentional. I have ordered General Pemberton to return arms of equal value out of the first lot that he receives. Your arms had been so dispersed that it was impossible to recover them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

RICHMOND, VA., April 2, 1862.

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Milledgeville:*

I have replied to yours of the 25th ultimo to Mr. Benjamin. Keep the troops in service if possible a few weeks longer; then I hope your embarrassment will be relieved.

[6.]

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

MILLEDGEVILLE, April 3, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

My agent sent to Florida to look after the guns imported for this State has returned. He reports that the State arms, as well as those for the Confederacy, have been sent to Richmond. Your officers have now seized 3,400 Enfield rifles, imported for this State by three different arrivals—two at New Smyrna and one at Charleston. Can this all be a mistake? Please order the number of same quality replaced immediately. It cost me great risk and heavy expense to import these guns.

I cannot submit to these illegal seizures. I appeal to your justice for immediate redress, as I wish to avoid all harsh measures. Answer at Savannah, where I go to-night.\*

[6.]

JOS. E. BROWN.

TALLAHASSEE, April 7, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

The following dispatch just received:

MARIANNA, April 7, 1862.

Governor MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

Information direct from St. Andrews. Steamer Florida captured by Yankees yesterday morning. Yankees piloted in by Powell and others, of Washington County; says they will load the steamer with negroes. Captain Nelson thinks probably may get aground and a force might retake her.

R. L. SMITH.

I recommend that Richard F. Floyd be appointed immediately brigadier-general [and] assigned to the command of this military department. Prompt action is necessary to defend the State.†

JOHN MILTON.

[6.]

RICHMOND, April 8, 1862.

General J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your communication of the 27th of March‡ has been submitted to the Secretary of War, who directs that you will apply to Governor J. E. Brown for invoices of the arms seized, and such other description of them as the Governor can give, and will replace them by arms of the same character as nearly as possible. He says you have been directed to impress the lead, and may exercise the right in cases of great extortion and emergency, but as a general rule will avoid impressments.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

R. H. CHILTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Tallahassee, April 10, 1862.*Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: By letter dated the —, a requisition was made on the State for "two regiments and a half of infantry," and soon after that time General Lee made a requisition for four cavalry companies for service in this State, and ordered the cavalry regiment commanded by Col. William G. M. Davis to report to General A. S. Johnston. The four cavalry companies were promptly raised, and were mustered into the Confederate service for three years or during the war. The abandonment of Fernandina and the defenses on the Saint John's River surrendered all of Florida east of the Saint John's River to the control of the

\* For reply, see April 5, Vol. VI, p. 425.

† For reply, see Vol. VI, p. 429.

‡ See Vol. VI, p. 419.

enemy, and incidentally caused much delay in raising the infantry required. But by the 15th instant two regiments and a battalion will be fully organized and subject to your orders, and companies enough have volunteered for service for three years or during the war to compose three full regiments of infantry. Will three regiments be accepted? Besides the forces alluded to, General Trapier accepted the services for short periods and for local defenses of a cavalry company at this place, and several infantry companies in different parts of the State, of which I have received no official notice. To serve during the war and wherever their services may be necessary, two regiments and a battalion will be subject to your orders by the 15th of this month. One regiment is at Camp Leon, near this place, it being the Fifth Regiment, and commanded by Colonel Hateley. The Sixth Regiment, at the Mount Vernon Arsenal, on the Chattahoochee, will be organized by the election of field officers on the 14th instant. Some of the companies which will compose the battalion have been used in saving the arms, &c., landed at Smyrna, but will be at Camp Lee, if I am correctly informed (Camp Lee is near Gainesville, in East Florida), in time to elect a commander during this week. The cavalry regiment commanded by Colonel Davis is still in the State, and your attention is respectfully invited to the inclosed correspondence.\* I have heard, but not officially, that General Trapier modified the order to report to General Johnston. The arms, &c., which were landed at Smyrna have been saved from the enemy. The distance to haul has been considerable, and the means of transportation insufficient, but I hope that all will soon be where you may desire. Many reports are in circulation that guns, ammunition, blankets, and shoes were taken possession of and are in the hands of officers and soldiers in the Confederate service, and that arms, shoes, &c., were distributed among citizens near Smyrna. I am not correctly informed as to the facts; but I not only request, but most respectfully urge, a rigid inquiry on the part of the Confederate Government into the facts, and that it shall be made promptly. The authority of the State, if necessary, shall be used to sustain the inquiry and recover the property.

With regard to the arms which were received by the steamer Florida, the inclosed correspondence\* by telegram will prove to you the misapprehension of Mr. Benjamin. Nine hundred rifles were sent by your order to General Jones, at Pensacola, and taken and sent to the Governor of Louisiana; 160 were placed in the hands of two companies at Rico's Bluff, and the rest are at the arsenal.

Notwithstanding I felt fully authorized by Mr. Benjamin to retain all for the use of those mustered into Confederate service here, I should have sent them upon the claim of Governor Moore, of Louisiana, but for the very exposed condition of the State and the threatened approaches of the enemy, not only in ascending the Apalachicola River, but in attacking this place. As soon as arms can be obtained from those landed at Smyrna, I will send those at the arsenal to Governor Moore by a special agent, unless in the meantime you shall supply him with other arms.

The military department composed of Middle, East, South, and a part of West Florida is too large and too much separated for any one brigadier-general to perform the duties. There should be a military department composed of parts of Georgia, Alabama, and Florida, as recommended in a letter from me dated the 29th of October, 1861.

---

\* Not found as inclosures.



If the suggestion had then been promptly acted upon, much loss and anxiety would have been avoided. It is not now too late, by the organization of such a department, if an officer of energy and ability shall be appointed to the command, to accomplish much for the protection of Georgia, Alabama, and Florida. Apalachicola City should be recovered and held, to avoid an immense loss of slave property and to prevent incursions of the enemy by land and water. The ordinance of the late convention disbanded the State troops the 10th of March and forced the necessity of evacuating Apalachicola; and unless more foresight and energy than have yet been displayed shall be promptly exercised Tallahassee will be in possession of the enemy in less, probably, than sixty days. We have here only a regiment and cavalry company under the late requisition, and without arms, with the exception of two companies of the regiment armed with muskets. With the exception of Holland's battalion, all the forces that were at Fernandina and on the Saint John's, together with Davis' regiment, are near Jacksonville, and in my judgment will render little or no efficient service there, as the enemy are reported to have evacuated Jacksonville. I have no idea that the enemy will return to Jacksonville, but direct their attention to Apalachicola and Tallahassee. I should have ordered the cotton on the Apalachicola River to have been removed or burned, but the officer in command here informed me that he had received instructions on the subject and had issued orders accordingly. Permit me to express the hope that you will urge upon the President the necessity of placing an officer of ability and energy in command here immediately. One regiment will, in my opinion, be sufficient for the defenses on the Saint John's, if proper measures of defense shall be promptly adopted. If necessary, volunteer companies will aid in the defense.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

[6.]

JOHN MILTON.

COLUMBIA, *April 10, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Your dispatch received. All troops now mustered into Confederate service. Not a single State company left. Telegraphed Ripley to send immediately three finest regiments from Charleston and one regular infantry—very fine. He can spare them for the present, I think, as he has enough other troops. Ten regiments left in his district. I telegraphed Pemberton the same, too. If you telegraph Ripley to send on Colonel Dunovant's regular infantry and Colonel Manigault's he will obey. They are in splendid order. Let me know and I will do anything I can.\*

[6.]

F. W. PICKENS.

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,  
*Lake City, April 11, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor MILTON,  
*Tallahassee:*

SIR: Having heard from common report that the city of Jacksonville had been evacuated by the enemy on the 9th instant, I sent my aide-de-camp, Capt. J. M. Taylor, to that place to ascertain the condition of things there and to report the same to me. I have the honor

\* For reply, see April 11, Vol. VI, p. 435.

to inclose his report herewith.\* I received this morning a letter of importance from Captain Pearson, and send you a copy of the same herewith by Lieutenant Pearson. I had many representations made to me within the last twenty-four hours showing that the country bordering the Saint John's River is infested by numerous and dangerous traitors, and that a bad state of things existed there. These representations are fully confirmed by Captain Pearson's letter, as you will see.

Your Excellency having required of me to inform you at any moment of any section in which it would be proper to have martial law proclaimed and rigidly enforced, I now unhesitatingly have the honor to report to you that it is necessary that it should go into immediate effect in the following counties: Nassau County, Duval County, Clay County, Putnam County, Saint John's County, and Volusia County. That martial law should be ordered in these counties appears to be a measure of absolute necessity, as they contain a nest of traitors and lawless negroes. Should Your Excellency adopt this measure, I will send a force in those counties, together with Captain Pearson's company, sufficient to enforce it. As soon as I hear from you I will carry out your orders with the utmost promptitude. Thus far treason has boldly appeared in our midst with impunity; the hour to deal with it summarily has arrived. I write to the adjutant-general to-day.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's very obedient servant,  
R. F. FLOYD,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding State Troops.*

[Inclosure.]

CAMP McCARTY,

*On Ochlawaha River, April 8, 1862.*

General RICHARD F. FLOYD,

*Lake City, Fla.:*

DEAR SIR: I now have the honor to report to you the result of five days' scout, the hardest kind of service, in obedience to your orders conveyed through Colonel Dancy to attack the Federals on Dunn's Lake. I marched my company (leaving a small detachment to serve camp, &c.) a circuitous route through the woods to Rice Creek and crossed them over the Saint John's in the night in small detachments to prevent the enemy knowing anything of our whereabouts. When we arrived at the river we learned that they, the enemy, had not gone to Dunn's Lake, nor do I believe they intend going there again, but I learned that they were coming to Orange Mills Saturday or Sunday to burn Doctor May's property, and I repaired to that point immediately to see them make the attempt; and, sure enough, on Saturday evening the largest and best gun-boat they had on the Saint John's came up and anchored about two miles and a half below Cole's Mills, and about 11 to 12 o'clock I crossed the balance of my men over to Simkin's houses; there spent the balance of the night in arranging for fight in the morning, having but little doubt but we would get one, as they had on a former occasion asked where the troops were, saying they understood there were some 200 somewhere in the woods, and they, the Federals, had a few rotten pumpkins they wished to throw at them. Now, what do you think when I tell you that we offered them fight all day long on Sunday and they declined? We lay under or in reach of their shells all day; they knew we were there, but did not know the precise spot. After lying there all day we could get nothing from

\*Not found as an inclosure.

them. I let a party of my company sally out on the river-bank in full view to try and coax them out. I am now pretty thoroughly convinced in my mind that you have nothing to fear in your section of country from invasion; they will not come into the woods to fight. With a reasonable guerrilla force we can keep them back. I am now a guerrilla in every sense of the word; we neither tell where we stay nor where we are going, nor when we shall return; assemble the company at the sound of a cow's horn. We have made some arrests of both white and black, and hung one negro last week belonging to Mays. I have detachments on scout pretty nearly all the time; when over a sergeant's command I go myself. I regret very much to have to report to you that at least three-fourths of the people on the Saint John's River and east of it are aiding and abetting the enemy; we could see them at all times through the day communicating with the vessel in their small boats. It is not safe for a small force to be on the east side of the river; there is great danger of being betrayed into the hands of the enemy. I fear this will be no better until martial law is proclaimed and several of them hung. I have two or three men spotted that ought to be hung. I know some facts that would astonish you. Lieutenant Pearson, the bearer of this, is on his way to Tallahassee; if you have any commands in that direction, command him. I would like to hear from you on his return how our cause progresses in the West, &c.

Very respectfully, yours,

[6.]

J. W. PEARSON,  
*Ochlawaha Rangers.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Richmond, Va., April 12, 1862.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida:*

SIR: I have just received a letter dated Tallahassee, Fla., April 4, 1862, from Colonel Dilworth, the late commander of the Department of Florida, informing me that he was using all the available troops, both cavalry and infantry, and that it was not possible to spare two armed cavalry companies for the defense of Pensacola. Could not the State raise and arm two companies for that purpose? The order for the movement of Colonel Davis' regiment is still in force, but I have not been notified of the cause of its delay.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[14.]

R. E. LEE,  
*General, Commanding.*

Brig. Gen. R. F. FLOYD,

*Commanding Florida State Troops, Lake City, Fla.:*

SIR: In obedience to your instructions dated the 28th of March, I left Lake City with Mr. J. S. Purviance, a volunteer for the expedition, on Saturday morning, the 29th, on the train for Baldwin, and thence by the Florida Railroad to Gainesville, in hopes of obtaining arms and munitions of war for the expedition, but failed to procure any, with the exception of one half keg of powder from Captain Baldwin at Sander-son. I returned to Waldo on the 30th, and thence proceeded, partly on

LAKE CITY, FLA., *April 12, 1862.*



foot and partly by wagon, to Doctor May's plantation, where I proposed organizing a party for the expedition to intercept the enemy should they return to Dunn's Creek after the steamer Saint Mary's. On my way, and on arriving at the plantation above named, I found that the two volunteer companies organizing in that vicinity had mostly gone to Hawkinsville, on the Saint John's, to assist in protecting and securing the Government property then being transported from New Smyrna. In consequence I determined to call on Captain Pearson's company, camped about fifteen miles from Doctor May's plantation, and procured a horse and proceeded to his camp, which I reached on the 1st of April. I arranged with Captain Pearson to meet at the landing on Etonia Creek, eight miles from the Saint John's River, on Thursday evening, there to await my return from a visit to the east side of Saint John's River with such information as I could obtain relative to the movements of the enemy, and should it be found that they had passed up the river for Dunn's Creek then to throw the company across the river on Friday night and march on the east bank up to Dunn's Creek, a distance of ten miles, with the necessary implements for blocking up the creek. On examining the river on Thursday and inquiring of Mr. Cruse, living at Orange Mills, I found the enemy had gone down the river a few days previous, and Mr. Cruse gave it as his opinion from an inquiry made by him of Captain Stephens, the commander of the enemy's forces, "that they did not intend returning up the river, at least for some time." On Friday, the 4th, I recrossed the river late in the afternoon to the place of rendezvous agreed on with Captain Pearson, and informed him what I had learned (as stated above), when he expressed his determination to cross the river to Orange Mills and there lie in ambush and await the coming of the enemy at that place, and should they land, to then and there attack them. About forty men were taken over the river that night and landed within a quarter of a mile of the mill wharf, the boats making two trips during the night under the pilotage of Mr. Purviance, a distance of sixteen miles each way. The remainder of the men were to march down on the west side of the river to Doctor Verdie's place opposite to the mill, to be crossed on Saturday night. The crossings were effected at night to avoid publicity and every means taken to secure secrecy. Before these last men were crossed, and just at dusk Saturday afternoon, the enemy's propeller hove in sight and cast anchor some four miles below the mills and immediately opposite the place of Mr. Cornelius Dupont. Every preparation was made by posting sentinels to guard against a surprise during the night and to be in readiness to ambush the men betimes the following morning, which was accordingly done. The men remained concealed from the river until about sunset on Sunday, previous to which, from the movements of boats on the river and persons on shore, it became evident that the enemy had been informed that danger lurked in that vicinity, and Captain Pearson, as well as myself, deemed further delay or attempt at a surprise useless, and Captain Pearson determined to recross the river, and as soon as night approached he marched his company to Palatka, and by an early hour on Monday morning was seven miles on his road from Palatka toward his camp, having crossed his men without the least delay or accident at the ferry. During Sunday night Mr. Purviance and Doctor Babcock, both volunteers for the expedition, and myself, with five of Captain Pearson's men, returned with the boats to the landing on Etonia Creek, and thus ended my attempt to surprise the enemy, which I am convinced failed through information furnished them by traitors living in our midst and

communicating with the enemy with impunity by means of boats and otherwise. There were not less than four boats from different points on the river that communicated with the propeller during Sunday.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[14.]

F. L. DANCY.

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
Savannah, Ga., April 17, 1862.

Lieut. Col. J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance, Richmond:*

One messenger just arrived from Florida. About 150 barrels cannon powder will be here to-morrow; 7,500 rifles on the way—will be here in a week. Shall I divide the powder between Atlanta and Raleigh, as per your order? I ought to have a reserve near Savannah. Very little cannon powder here not at batteries.

[14.] RICHD. M. CUYLER,  
*Captain, Artillery and Ordnance.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF FLORIDA,  
Tallahassee, April 17, 1862.

General R. E. LEE:

SIR: Yours of the 8th of April\* was received on yesterday, informing me of the appointment of General Finegan, upon the application of the Florida delegation. Agreeably to the constitution of the State, the Governor is the commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the State and of the militia thereof. The military defenses of the State are intrusted to his judgment. Such being the fact and having to the best of my ability sustained the Administration of the Confederate Government by President Davis, whom I regard with admiration as a statesman and a soldier, I confess that I was surprised, and not agreeably, at the appointment of General Finegan, upon the recommendation of the Florida delegation, in preference to General Richard F. Floyd, recommended by me, and, if I have been correctly informed, the recommendation was sustained by Senator Baker, a Senator, and Mr. Dawkins, our Representative from East Florida, the part of the State in which the Senator and Representative and General Floyd and General Finegan reside. General Floyd is about fifty years of age, the son of General Floyd, who was favorably known in the war 1812-1815, is a native of Georgia, and but few gentlemen of the South are as well educated or as well qualified to perform the duties incumbent upon the brigadier-general in this military department, and the appointment of no other would have inspired more confidence, or been more satisfactory to the citizens of the State and the officers and soldiers of the Confederate service in the State. General Floyd, at a moment's notice, left his family and property on the Saint John's River, repaired to the command at Apalachicola, and maintained the defense of that place, although informed the defenses of the Saint John's had been abandoned and his accomplished family of ladies and his entire property left to the mercy of the enemy. A friend rescued his family; his property was lost. Suddenly he was reduced from opulence to poverty, and what is worse, exposed to injustice from the Government, to support which none has more courage and few as much

\* See Vol. VI, p. 429.

ability. But His Excellency President Davis, as a brave and honorable soldier in power, if misled by misrepresentations, will remember kindly the claim to his confidence of General Floyd.

Candor requires me to say that while I entertain a very sincere respect for the Florida delegation, there is no reason why I should suppose them qualified to advise as to the military defenses of the State. The duties they were elected to perform do not necessarily connect them with the military defenses, and agreeably to the constitution and the laws of the State made in pursuance thereof, the Senators are elected by the General Assembly and the Representatives by districts. The Governor alone is elected by the entire people of the State and to his judgment the military defenses are intrusted. But if the Florida delegation were informed of any military services having been rendered by General Finegan in this State or elsewhere, to induce the belief that he was qualified to perform the duties required in the military department by a brigadier-general, or that his appointment would inspire confidence, they possessed knowledge the Governor did not possess and have acted wisely in communicating it to the President. Certainly none will be more gratified than myself if the appointment shall prove fortunate, and to the best of my ability will endeavor to render it so; but there are few officers who would have commanded so much of my confidence in their ability and whom I could have co-operated with as cordially as with General R. F. Floyd, the only gentleman in Florida occupying a distinguished position whose reputation has never been assailed by the vile miscreants who delight in the slander and abuse of honorable men occupying distinguished positions, not even excepting His Excellency President Davis. General, Florida is in a hopeless condition. Your attention is respectfully invited to the copies inclosed of official reports.\* It is unnecessary for me to say in the discharge of official duties, anticipating treason, my efforts to prevent it were disregarded by the General Assembly of the State, and subjected me to abuse from the press, which, if not controlled by traitors, sympathized with them; and the press was sustained for the time being by political tricksters, men anxious for popular favor and destitute of the moral courage required by patriotism. Will you be pleased to consult with the President, and if you and he think it advisable, I will proclaim martial law, as requested by General Floyd. If advisable, answer by telegraph and by letter. No injury can occur from delay to do so until I can hear from you.†

I have the honor to be, general, with respect,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[14.]

---

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*April 19, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant-General C. S. Army:*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have information that some 50,000 bales of cotton are stored at Columbus, Ga., 20,000 at Eufaula, and 10,000 stored at different points on the river. For the protection of the Apalachicola River there is a battery of ten guns

---

\*See Floyd to Milton, April 11, and Dancy to Floyd, April 12, pp. 232, 234.

†For reply, see April 25, Vol. XIV, p. 483.



erected at Rico's Bluff—two 24-pounders, two 32-pounders (army pattern), four 32-pounders (short naval guns), and two 32-pounders (rifled guns) mounted on field carriages. Colonel Holland's battalion is stationed at the battery, but as the force is reduced very much from sickness I will order the Sixth Regiment, when turned over to me by the Governor, which will be in a few days, to supporting distance in the rear of the battalion to prevent a flank movement of the enemy by land. I regard it of the utmost importance that the enemy should be prevented from reaching Columbus. I am not aware that there are any other works of defense on the river except those at Rico's Bluff. I take the liberty of calling the attention of the Department to the subject in hopes that something may be done in Alabama and Georgia toward the defense of the river.

Very respectfully,

[14.]

JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,  
*Pocotaligo, April 21, 1862.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Governor of Georgia, Milledgeville, Ga.:*

SIR: In accordance with instructions received from the War Department I have the honor to request that you will furnish these headquarters with invoices of the arms belonging to the State of Georgia but seized and appropriated to the use of the Confederate States, in order that they may be replaced by arms of a similar character as nearly as possible.

I am, &c.,

[14.]

J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

---

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, April 23, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Your attention is respectfully invited to the inclosed reports. Eight of the companies reported by Captain Noyes to have armed themselves with Enfield rifles have been mustered into Confederate service. Captain Owens' is a cavalry company; had been previously armed by the State with Maynard rifles, sabers, and Colt revolvers. The seven first named will be in a regiment to be organized next Saturday by the election of field officers. The seven, together with four other companies, will make eleven infantry companies raised for the war and not embraced in the adjutant-general's report. I regret very much that any article belonging to the Confederate Government has been interfered with, but I presume official reports will make it appear to you that what occurred has been by the order or consent of officers in Confederate service over whom I had no authority. If I shall fail to receive the arms from the companies mustered into Confederate service before the regiment shall be organized, it will be discretionary with you, if it shall be necessary to our defense, whether the regiment shall be ordered to report to General Beauregard at Corinth, or deliver

the arms to be forwarded where they may be more needed. If, however, the arms shall not be very necessary elsewhere, as the Government will have to arm the forces raised in this State, the arms should remain for service here. It is very discouraging to soldiers to be in service or camps without arms and ammunition. Every effort shall be used to recover arms, ammunition, &c., which have fallen into the hands of citizens or soldiers at Smyrna or on the route. But the abandonment of and the sale of arms by Confederate officers, and at a time when it was reported and believed that the forces were all to be withdrawn from this military department, induced in part the nefarious transactions made known by the report of Captain Noyes. Captain Noyes left here this morning with the arms and ammunition he collected for Corinth, via Savannah, Columbus, and Mobile. Had I known an attempt would have been made to take any of the arms by steamer down the river, as reported, I should have advised against it. It is a dangerous experiment while the enemy commands the river with gunboats.

Another company will be attached to the Fifth Regiment in a short time. Many causes beyond my control conspired to prevent companies assembling at the camps of instruction. In consequence of the enemy getting possession of Fernandina and the Saint John's River, the counties east of the river and several counties west of it failed to respond to the call for volunteers. Nevertheless enough companies responded to make a regiment of infantry more than the requisition made by the War Department. But I repeat what I have before said, 1,000 men divided into small companies, well armed and acting as guerrillas or rangers and ably commanded, can do more to defend Florida from the enemy than thousands in regular service until there shall be a very decided improvement in the management of forces in this State.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON.

P. S.—The necessary orders will be issued to carry into effect the late act of Congress to provide for the public defense as soon as I shall receive the regulations adopted relative to it. I desire at the same time to organize for militia service persons not embraced in the act. I expected you would have been in possession of the reports inclosed before this time, and would have been, but Captain Watlington, to whose care they were intrusted, was prevented by sickness from traveling.

J. M.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Tallahassee, April 21, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor JOHN MILTON:

SIR: I have the honor to report to you the following companies raised for the war, which constitute the Fifth Regiment of Florida Volunteers, at Camp Leon, to wit: Milton Light Infantry, Capt. A. Z. Bailey; Dixie Yeomen, Capt. R. N. Gardner; Trapier Guards, Capt. William D. Bloxham; Wakulla Tigers, Capt. S. A. Spencer; Madison Guerrillas, Capt. J. W. Holleyman; Frink Guards, Capt. John Frink; Baker Guards, Capt. G. Vanzant; Anderson Infantry, Capt. William Bailey, jr.; Bartow Rebels, Capt. A. J. Lea, of which regiment John C. Hateley is colonel, Thompson B. Lamar lieutenant-colonel, and Benjamin F. Davis major.

The following companies compose the Sixth Regiment, eight companies of which are at the Mount Vernon Arsenal and two at Rico's Bluff: Magnolia State Guards, Capt. L. M. Attaway; Campbellton Greys, Capt. H. B. Grace; Jackson County Volunteers, Lieut. John L. Hays; Jackson County Company, Capt. H. O. Basset; Union Rebels, Capt. A. D. McLean; Choctawhatchie Volunteers, H. K. Hagan; Florida Guards, R. H. M. Davidson; Gadsden Greys, Capt. Samuel B. Love; Gulf State Infantry, Capt. James C. Evans; Washington County Company, Capt. A. McMillan, of which regiment J. J. Finley is colonel, A. D. McLean lieutenant-colonel, and D. L. Kenan major.

I have also the honor to report two artillery companies mustered into the Confederate service for three years or the war: The first, known as the Milton Artillery, with six field pieces, commanded by Capt. J. L. Dunham, and now stationed at the Mount Vernon Arsenal; the other, known as the Leon Artillery, commanded by Capt. R. H. Gamble, and at Camp Lee, with six field pieces; and to report also four cavalry companies mustered for three years or the war: Marianna Dragoons, Capt. R. L. Smith; Aucilla Troop, Capt. J. Caraway Smith; Milton Rangers, Capt. Clinton Thigpin; company from Jefferson County, Capt. John Partridge. Besides these companies five companies for local defense were assigned to General Trapier and by him ordered to be mustered into Confederate service: One cavalry company, known as the Tallahassee Guards, and commanded by Capt. P. B. Brokaw, for twelve months, and stationed near Shell Point, and four infantry companies, one known as Dilworth Volunteers, and commanded by Capt. James Tucker, and upon duty on the Suwanee River and at the railroad bridge where it crosses the river; one company known as Key West Avengers, and commanded by Capt. Henry Mulrennan, at Tampa Bay, and a company known as the Gulf Coast Rangers, and commanded by Capt. John C. Chambers, near Cedar Keys.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. MILTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

TALLAHASSEE, *April 22, 1862.*

Governor JOHN MILTON:

SIR: In compliance with your instructions of the 17th instant to proceed to East Florida and take charge of all the arms, &c., landed at Smyrna, and proceed with them with all the dispatch possible to Corinth, Miss., I left Saint Mark's on the same day and proceeded by railroad to Camp Langford, near Jacksonville, where I found Captain Simkins, C. S. Army, quartermaster, in charge of the arms, and on reading your instructions and also the telegram from the Secretary of War he gave me a letter authorizing me to take control of all the arms and munitions on the line of the road under his charge. I then proceeded on the Florida Railroad to Archer and took charge of all the arms and munitions I could find. At Archer I found 57 boxes cartridges; at Gainesville, 33 barrels powder, 65 boxes cartridges, 16 boxes percussion caps; at Waldo, 97 boxes cartridges, 5 boxes pistol cartridges, 11 barrels powder, 12 cases arms, with one open box containing 9 Enfield rifles, and 7 boxes percussion caps; at Lake City, I found 7 boxes arms, 32 barrels powder, and 1 keg rifle powder, 9 boxes percussion caps, and 43 boxes cartridges, making a total in all of 76 barrels, 1 keg of powder, 262 boxes cartridges, 5 boxes pistol cartridges, 32 cases percussion caps,



23 cases arms, 1 open box with 9 rifles (Enfield). I was informed at Gainesville that the following companies had armed themselves from the cargoes landed at Smyrna, viz: Captain Moseley's company, Captain Dudley's company, Captain Thomas' company, Captain Eichelberger's company, Capt. T. Ingram's company, Captain Slone's company, Captain Bullock's company, Captain Owens' cavalry company (150), Captain Hagan's, a militia company, under General Pyles. Also that Lieutenant Hopkins, of Marion County, had 16 Enfield rifles turned over to him by Capt. D. B. Bird. I learned further that a Mr. Clark, of Jacksonville, had some 25 rifles for a guerrilla company. It was further reported to me by several responsible citizens that Captain Kendrick, who it is said had been sent by General Trapier to assist Major Barnwell to procure teams, and in the removal of the goods from Smyrna, had sold arms and ammunition to the amount of \$1,000 to Capt. Jacob Summerlin, of Hillsborough County, and received pay for the same from Summerlin; also that he had 1,000 ounces of quinine in his possession, and had been retailing the same at \$1 and \$2 per ounce; that he had also had in his possession 24 cases surgical instruments, with other articles, such as gray cloth, rifle powder, &c. I am authorized to refer for authority for the statement relative to the proceedings of Captain Kendrick to Mr. Prevatt, on the Central railroad; to Mr. Cone, of Columbia County, and to Mr. McFall, near Gainesville, who turned over to me a case of surgical instruments, for which I receipted to him. At the time I was making my investigation Captains Kendrick and A. Johnson were in charge of the property at Hawkinsville, and from the reports current respecting their conduct it would seem due to justice that a prompt examination into their proceedings should be had. Captain Simkins left Jacksonville on the evening of the 18th, in the steamer Governor Milton, for Enterprise, with the intention of bringing the balance of the Smyrna cargoes from Hawkinsville to Black Creek or Jacksonville. Mr. R. R. Reid, in his employ, started from Gainesville for Ocala with teams to forward from that point to the Florida Railroad the arms and ammunition stored there. Mr. Acosta reports about 1,000 stand of arms remaining at Hawkinsville and Ocala, and that there are some fifty wagon loads of stores at Ocala. I have brought to Madison all the arms and munitions I could find on the line of road, which are being hauled from Madison to Quitman, on the Savannah and Albany Railroad, with as much dispatch. No other arms can reach the road under five days. I propose sending the thirty-five cases now at the Tallahassee depot to Monticello to-morrow morning, where I have six teams employed to carry them to Station 17; from thence I shall proceed to Corinth, Miss.

Very respectfully,

[14.]

A. B. NOYES.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,

*April 26, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

SIR: I respectfully request authority to reorganize as soon as possible all the twelve-months' volunteers required to be reorganized for the war under the conscription act. Until the elections of the field and company officers are over it will be impossible to maintain that discipline which is deemed essential to the efficiency of the service. Colonel Dilworth is very desirous to have the election over in his regiment as

soon as possible, and if I felt that I had authority in advance of instructions from the War Department I would order the election in this regiment before it left the State for Corinth.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[14.]

JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

CHARLESTON, April 28, 1862.

The steamer Cecile arrived here yesterday morning, bringing 3,000 arms.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[14.]

J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

Maj. G. W. RAINS,  
*Commanding Augusta Arsenal:*

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
*Savannah, Ga., April 29, 1862.*

I send you 100,000 Enfield cartridges, 78,000 British musket cartridges, and 200,000 percussion caps. Have just sent General Beauregard 395,000 cartridges. Am short of haversacks and canteens for immediate issue. Am ordered to move this depot to Macon.

[14.]

RICH. M. CUYLER,  
*Captain, Artillery and Ordnance.*

President DAVIS:

COLUMBIA, April 29, 1862.

By the terms of the ordinance of the convention the Governor and council are empowered to declare martial law to such extent in such places and at such times as shall be required by the exigency of public affairs. We have consulted General Pemberton as to the extent and place and the following is the reply:

Governor PICKENS:

CHARLESTON, April 28, 1862.

I desire that martial law be proclaimed from the Santee to the Edisto River, if it meets with approbation.

J. C. PEMBERTON.

Will General Pemberton be permitted to act in conjunction with us in this matter? Let me know at once.\*

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida, Tallahassee:*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Richmond, Va., May 3, 1862.*

GOVERNOR: Your letter of the 25th of April, with its inclosures, was received to-day. Fifteen hundred arms have been ordered to Pensa-

\* For reply, see April 30, Vol. XIV, p. 486.

cola, which will be given to the troops, including those from Florida, at that place. Previously to this an order was issued for 2,500 arms for the troops in Middle and East Florida, but I have not learned whether they have been received. I shall be obliged to Your Excellency if you will give me such information as you may be able to obtain on the subject. I inclose to Your Excellency a copy of the law providing for the organization of bands of rangers, and the regulation of the Department under the same.\*

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

*General.*

[14.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., May 7, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed I send you a copy of your dispatch† to me of April 5, 1862, in which you promise to punish any Confederate officer who again knowingly interferes with the State's arms imported by me. By a letter from Colonel Gorgas dated May 1, 1862, I am informed that twelve boxes of my Enfield rifles were received by the Nashville and that they have been ordered by General Lee to General E. K. Smith, of East Tennessee. Mr. Gorgas adds that he did not deem it worth while to send them to me. I simply state the case and remind you of your promise, not doubting that you will act properly in the premises. When may I expect all that have been seized to be returned? I shall regret to be compelled to resort to counter seizures as the only mode of redress against these arbitrary wrongs of your officers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[First indorsement.]

Chief of Ordnance for report.

[GEO. W. RANDOLPH.]

[Second indorsement.]

The twelve boxes of arms referred to were received here from the cargo of the Nashville, and were by General Lee directed to be forwarded to General Kirby Smith, Knoxville, to be by him placed in the hands of the Fifty-second Georgia Regiment, at Chattanooga without arms. General Smith was informed of the destination of the arms, and Governor Brown requested to communicate with General Smith if he desired any other disposition made of the arms.

[14.]

J. GORGAS.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
DEPARTMENT OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Tallahassee, May 8, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

GENERAL: I have ordered two companies of the Fourth Regiment Florida Volunteers, serving at Tampa Bay, to join their regiment at

\* See General Orders, No. 30, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, April 28, 1862, Series IV.

† See Vol. VI, p. 425.



Jacksonville. If this regiment should be needed for service out of the State it can move more rapidly by being concentrated. When the Third Regiment was ordered to Corinth one or two of the companies were serving near the upper Saint John's, guarding the public property landed at Smyrna. It took them some time to reach their regiment, as they had to march to the Florida Railroad, the enemy being in possession of the river. The regiment reorganized to-day at Midway. To-morrow they will go to the Chattahoochee River, where steamers await them to carry them to Columbus. Three companies of the First Regiment Cavalry marched this morning, and the balance will go on as infantry. They have been drilled in that arm of the service and can serve as such. I shall have nine companies of cavalry left, which is fully as much of that arm of the service as I require in this department.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

[14.]

JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Richmond, Va., May 13, 1862.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
*Governor of Georgia, Milledgeville :*

GOVERNOR: I regret to perceive by Your Excellency's letter of the 7th instant to Colonel Gorgas that you suppose it was intended by me to take possession of certain Enfield rifles received by the Nashville. The cargo of the Nashville was saved with much difficulty and brought to Wilmington at a time when it was believed from the movements of General Burnside, then in possession of New Berne and other points on that coast, that he was preparing to attack that city. The whole cargo was reported as belonging to the Confederate States, and was forwarded here with all possible dispatch, except certain arms issued to the troops at Goldsborough. Before the arrival of the arms in this city orders were given for a certain number to be forwarded to General Kirby Smith, Knoxville, for the armament of the Georgia regiments sent by Your Excellency to that place. In the act of forwarding the arms to Knoxville Colonel Gorgas reported that twelve of the boxes were marked with your initials, "J. E. B.," and that he was confident, though he had no other evidence, that they were intended for the State of Georgia. I told him to report the facts to you and ascertain your wishes. I was unwilling to retain the arms in this city and thought it hazardous to send them back over the road and through Wilmington, which at that time was entirely engrossed with the transportation of troops, stores, &c., and therefore authorized them to be forwarded with the other arms to Knoxville, with the express understanding that they were not to be issued until you signified your assent, and then only to the Georgia troops. As you had been obliged to send these troops from the State unarmed, from your previous willingness to furnish all the arms in your power, I believed that would be the destination you would give them. I acknowledge your right as to their distribution, and but for the circumstances which I have related I should have forbidden their leaving the city until you had been heard from. I will now direct that they be sent through Chattanooga to Milledgeville and request General Smith to telegraph to you the time of their departure. I exceedingly regret my misapprehension of Your Excellency's intentions, especially

as I have no other arms to issue to the Georgia regiments in their stead.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
General.

[14.]

CHARLESTON, May 24, 1862.

General S. COOPER,

*Richmond:*

The steamers Kate and Cecile just arrived, running the blockade and bringing 100 cases rifles and 2,700 rifles, 350 barrels of powder, 211 boxes tin, 2 kegs gunpowder, 52 cases shoes, 24 bags saltpeter, a supply of medicines, and other valuable Government stores.

J. C. PEMBERTON,  
Major-General, Commanding.

[14.]

HEADQUARTERS,

*Richmond, Va., May 27, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,

*Commanding Department of Florida, Tallahassee:*

GENERAL: The report of Mr. F. A. Acosta, special agent for collecting the arms landed at Smyrna, has been received at the Department. I am pleased to learn the facilities you afforded him on his arrival in Tallahassee for carrying out the instructions of the Secretary of War. He, however, states that upon his arrival in Gainesville and while collecting the arms with which the Seventh Regiment Florida Volunteers, then in camp of instruction, had been partly armed, these being a portion of the arms from Smyrna for which he had sent, you arrived in person, and upon the authority of my letter of the 3d of May to Governor Milton determined to retain 2,500 stand of arms from this lot for the use of the Florida troops, thus stopping his efforts to collect the arms issued to the Seventh Regiment, and appropriating others at different points on the railroad. As the agent was acting under the directions of the Secretary of War you should have afforded him every facility in carrying out his instructions and not thrown any obstacles in the way of their execution. These arms are greatly needed by our troops at Corinth, where there are many in front of the enemy unarmed, and were specially designed for their use. My letter to the Governor was intended to inform him of orders previously given and to inquire what number of arms had been issued to troops in Florida, that provision might be made, if possible, from further cargoes to supply deficiencies. In no case should it have taken precedence over the Secretary of War. Mr. Acosta also states that Captains Owens', Stephens', and Harrison's companies of cavalry, as well as some of the militia and men at the different railroad stations, have been armed with Enfield rifles. This arm is intended solely for infantry, and ought only to be issued to those in service for the war. It is not designed for cavalry, and you are desired to cause all the rifles to be returned for issue to infantry mustered in for the war. They cannot be devoted to cavalry or to the arming of troops for temporary or local service. The more common arms (those of the cavalry if possible) must be used for the latter purpose. Your early attention to this subject is desired.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

[14.]

R. E. LEE.

COLUMBIA, *June 3, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

*Resolved*, That in view of the threatening aspect of things and the great probability of an early attack on Charleston, it is the opinion of the Governor and council of South Carolina manifest that nothing but extreme necessity will justify a further withdrawal of any more troops from this State.

I transmit the above and agree with its spirit.\*

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

COLUMBIA, *June 3, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

We sent two of best South Carolina regiments to Beauregard. Three with Gregg carry superb rifles, 1,400 strong, and two with Ripley very fine. Season is far advanced and unless we are whipped in Virginia they cannot attack Charleston, and if they do only by water it can be defended if commanding officer does his duty and the forts are fought as they ought to be, which I doubt. If you are in difficulty, of course we must spare, and I think you can order Dunovant's regiment of regulars, equal to any in any service. Order that and Colonel De Saussure, now under Drayton. They are best placed. Let me know if you order them, and when, and if Richmond is safe.\*

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June 4, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

Telegram received.† The enemy will not regard our climate. They landed in force yesterday, and to-day John's and James Islands attack commenced. Last evening we drove them and took prisoners. Gunboats in Stono to be expected, after the bad judgment in dismantling Cole's Island. General attack expected to-morrow. I doubt it. I name two best trained regiments cautiously to you. None can be spared just now or the Savannah railroad will be lost. Deeply regret. I trust valor will make all safe.

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

MAYOR'S OFFICE,  
*City of Savannah, June 9, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

General Pemberton has withdrawn nearly all the troops from the defenses of the city, leaving us in a helpless condition. Is this your order or consent? We cannot believe that it is your intention to leave us at the mercy of the enemy. If such is your intention, we solemnly protest against it in behalf of the citizens of Savannah and the State of Georgia. An early reply is desired.

[14.]

GEO. N. WYLLY,  
*Mayor Pro Tempore.*

\* For reply, see Vol. XIV, p. 540.

† *Ibid.*, p. 540.



CONFIDENTIAL.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June 11, 1862.*President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

I fear Charleston is to be sacrificed by a total incompetency in the officer commanding and a total want of knowledge of the country. I earnestly call your immediate attention to it. The enemy have made a lodgment on James Island and will make regular approaches.

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 12, 1862.*Governor F. W. PICKENS,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

Your telegram received, and read with regret and disappointment. To which commanding officer do you refer? Can you suggest some one who will supply the want of local knowledge? I desire your advice, and you may rely upon my doing whatever is practicable.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

COLUMBIA, *June 12, 1862.*President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Would be entirely pleased with Beauregard. Deeply obliged for your kindness. Will telegraph him now. Sea air [will] strengthen him.\*

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EASTERN FLORIDA,  
*Tallahassee, June 13, 1862.*General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of letters from the General-in-Chief dated 26th and 28th ultimo, in reference to arms landed at Smyrna. For the information of the General-in-Chief on this subject I have the honor to inclose an official report made by Capt. E. C. Simkins, assistant quartermaster, acting under instructions from the Quartermaster-General, receiving arms and other public property landed at Smyrna. It will be seen by Captain Simkins' report that all the arms landed at Smyrna have been accounted for. Of the 407 arms reported as in this military department eighty two have been issued to the Fourth Regiment on their way to the West to complete the arming of that regiment. The Seventh Regiment will leave the State in a few days and will take with them the arms reported as in their possession. Orders have been issued to Captain Stephens' and Harrison's cavalry companies to turn over the Enfield rifles in their hands to the Fifth Regiment Florida Volunteers, mustered for the war and ordered to Jacksonville to relieve the Seventh. Major Barnwell is a member of General Trapier's staff and has not been on duty in this department since I assumed command. The companies of the Third

\* This in reply to Davis, Vol. XIV, p. 560.

Regiment Florida Volunteers and the First Regiment Cavalry, reported as having some of the arms, are serving out of the State. I ordered Colonel Perry, commanding Seventh Regiment, to collect from General Pyles, Captain Cone, and Lieutenant Hopkins (State officers) the arms reported as in their possession. I presume this has been done. I will make at an early day for the information of the General-in-Chief a statement of the number of arms furnished to the troops mustered into the Confederate service for the war by the Confederate States and by the State of Florida.

I have the honor to be, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*June 23, 1862.*

Respectfully submitted to General R. E. Lee, commanding.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Inclosure.]

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *June 12, 1862.*

General JOSEPH FINEGAN,

*Commanding Department of Middle and Eastern Florida:*

GENERAL: Since making a report to you on the 16th of May at Gainesville, Fla., in regard to the arms landed at Smyrna, and under my charge, I have now the honor to report that upon a more careful investigation and search for these arms, which were rumored to have been scattered through the State, I am enabled to account in full for every one as the following summary statement will show:

By whom received.	Boxes.	Guns.	Remarks.
Captain Cuyler, chief of ordnance, Savannah.....	332	6, 791	1 box, 11 guns, 1-80, 2-60, 1-40. 1 box, 9 guns.
A. B. Noyes, special agent.....	59	1, 169	
Captain Buckman, chief of ordnance, Department of Middle and Eastern Florida.....		407	
Seventh Regiment Florida Volunteers.....		552	
General Pyles' Florida militia.....		28	
Captain Cone, commanding volunteer company.....		8	
Captain Owens, Marion Dragoons.....		120	
Lieutenant Hopkins, commanding detachment.....		19	
Captain Baya, Grayson Artillery.....		55	
Captain Stephens, Saint John's Rangers.....		100	
Captain Bird, Company E, Third Florida Regiment.....		32	
Captain Strain, Company H, Third Florida Regiment.....		24	
Captain Phillips.....		101	
Colonel Davis, First Regiment Florida Cavalry.....		180	
Major Barnwell, commanding Smyrna detachment.....		154	
Total number of guns received at Smyrna.....		9, 740	

The guns shipped to Captain Cuyler, chief of ordnance, Savannah, Ga., were supposed by me to have been sent to Richmond, as per my original instructions (a copy of which I have the honor to inclose).\* I since learned that he received orders to turn them westward to the armies of Generals Johnston and Van Dorn. Mr. A. B. Noyes was

\* Omitted.

sent by the Governor of this State (acting, as I learned, under instructions from the Secretary of War) as special agent to assist in forwarding the arms, ammunition, &c., toward Corinth, and as our armies at that time were in great need of all the arms and ammunition that could be possibly concentrated at that point, I deemed it advisable to give him every facility in furthering his mission without inquiring into his authority so to act. I beg leave to say in this connection, without reference to Mr. Noyes, who was very energetic in forwarding those articles, as I understand, that the progress of the arms, &c., was by no means expedited by the arrival of so many special agents, sent from all quarters at the expense of the Government. The 552 arms in the hands of the Seventh Regiment Florida Volunteers were taken under a supposed authority from the Governor of the State by the various companies composing that regiment while in transitu through Florida. Since they have been allowed to retain them I deemed it right to take receipts from the proper officer of that regiment for them, which I now hold as a voucher. Besides these arms, the guns receipted for by General Pyles, Florida militia, Captain Cone, commanding volunteer company, and Lieutenant Hopkins, commanding detachment of Captain Huggins' company, at Smyrna, Fla., amounting to fifty-five guns, have been either all turned in or ready to be delivered to one or the other regiments in this State raised for the war. Captain Owens' (now Captain Chambers') company, Marion Dragoons, have by your order turned the guns taken by them over to the Seventh Regiment. Captain Stephens' company still retain their guns, and also Captain Baya's company, making a total of guns (including those retained by your order) now remaining in the State as follows.

	Guns.
Captain Ingram, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	80
Captain Blount, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	80
Captain Eichelberger, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	41
Captain Slone, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	80
Captain Moseley, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	76
Captain Bullock, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	100
Captain Thomas, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	90
———, Seventh Florida Regiment.....	5
General Pyles, Florida militia.....	28
Captain Cone, volunteer company.....	8
Lieutenant Hopkins, detachment Captain Huggins' company.....	19
Captain Owens, Marion Dragoons.....	120
Captain Baya, Grayson Artillery.....	55
Captain Stephens, Saint John's Rangers.....	100
Captain Buckman, chief of ordnance, Department of Middle and Eastern Florida.....	407
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>1,289</b>

The arms taken by Captain Bird's order for arming a portion of the companies under his command at Smyrna, consisting of his own and Strain's companies, Third Regiment Florida Volunteers, are still retained by them. Captain Phillips' company, Third Florida Regiment, also retained theirs. Colonel Davis, First Florida Cavalry Regiment, while in command in East Florida near the line of railroad by which these arms, &c., were being transported, deemed it proper for the defense of the country, and the security of the arms, &c., then in transitu, to take the number opposite his name in statement, and has retained them in his possession since leaving the State with his regiment. Maj. John G. Barnwell, while in command at Smyrna, and just before abandoning his position, saw proper to arm such of his command as were then present with Enfield rifles. It is my impression



that the two Mississippi companies then there were already armed with Enfield guns. The remaining companies, consisting of Bird's and Girardeau's (now Strain's), Third Regiment Florida Volunteers, and a detachment consisting of thirty men of Captain Baya's company (Grayson Artillery), were armed. By reference to the muster-rolls of Bird's and Girardeau's companies (now Strain's) I find that they numbered on the 5th of August (the date of mustering), 1861: Bird's company, 89 men; the other (Girardeau's), 84 men. It appears, within my own personal knowledge, that after this time both companies were increased in numbers, adding, however, the number of men in those two companies originally mustered, viz: Originally mustered, 173; to the number in artillery detachment, viz, 30, there appears 203 men; deducting the number of guns taken by Bird for his own and Strain's companies, viz, 56 guns, there remains 147 guns, which must have been distributed by Major Barnwell's order at Smyrna, there leaves only to be accounted for 7 guns. It is fair, however, to assume that as these companies (Bird's and Girardeau's) have increased up to this time from their original mustering, that Major Barnwell distributed the 7 additional guns, and I have consequently charged the amount (154) opposite his name in the statement. I have never been able to get a definite statement from Major Barnwell as to the number of guns and other articles distributed by him at Smyrna, or by what authority he took them, although he has been addressed on the subject, as the accompanying communication from Major Teasdale will show. After the many exaggerated statements from ignorant persons in regard to the terrible thefts committed upon public property at Smyrna it will be seen from the foregoing statement and report that the arms at least have been preserved, and I am glad to be able to report that there is not now, as I believe, a single gun of this cargo remaining in the State of Florida which is not in the hands of a soldier ready to use it in the defense of his country.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. C. SIMKINS,  
*Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.*

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to the Adjutant and Inspector General with a request that the report be laid before the General-in-Chief.

JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

ASSISTANT QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*Tallahassee, June 12, 1862.*

Capt. E. C. SIMKINS,  
*Assistant Quartermaster, Tallahassee, Fla.:*

CAPTAIN: In compliance with your request of this morning I have to state that about the 3d of April last I inclosed to Maj. J. G. Barnwell (by the hands of Surg. J. S. Bond, C. S. Army) invoice and receipts for certain packages taken by him while at or near Smyrna, consisting of arms, shoes, &c. I requested of Major Barnwell to send receipts for the property, which he has failed to do.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. R. TEASDALE,  
*Major and Assistant Quartermaster.*

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June 16, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

General Pemberton urges the State for re-enforcements. The Governor and council ask that the conscripts of the State be ordered at once to camp, and all be assigned to General Pemberton. I am ready to order into camp. Will require twenty days to collect. What answer shall give to Governor and council.

J. S. PRESTON,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Camp of Instruction.*

[Indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*June 17, 1862.*

Copy of a telegram just received.

Respectfully submitted to His Excellency the President.

JNO. WITHERS,

[14.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*COLUMBIA, S. C., *June 21, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*Richmond, Va.:*

Just consulted with General Cooper. I shall be greatly pleased with General Hill, and Cooper agrees also. Let Pemberton be ordered to take Hill's place, if it can be done, or Magruder, if you think best. He says that Longstreet cannot be spared. Cooper will remain until morning.

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 21, 1862.*

General COOPER:

MY DEAR SIR: In accordance with your request I beg to note briefly some of the points upon which we conversed this morning in relation to the declaration and operation of martial law in this city. The opinion entertained by some of the inconsistency between martial law and certain provisions of the Constitution of the Confederate States need not be further alluded to than as it makes one of the cases where a doubt of the rightful authority of a law, to a certain degree, impairs the moral influence it would otherwise exercise. Assuming, however, that in this objection there is no weight, and not deeming it necessary to consider it here, let me at once come to the matter in its practical operations.

With however much of rightful authority it may be declared and enforced, martial law is still to be regarded as an evil, even if necessary because of the force of circumstances. It cannot be otherwise when it is assumed that by its unrestricted operation the forms of government are superseded, the securities and guaranties of person and property are suspended, and the duties and obligations of government and citizens, reciprocally to each other, are shifted from the foundations upon which they have been placed by the organic law of our political society. It must be obvious, therefore, that so great a change—and in

that, if in nothing else, so great an evil—should not be extended beyond the limits of that necessity which is relied upon as its justification. Hence, therefore, whenever martial law is declared, if you specify the particular object to which it is to be made applicable, you will not affect the constitution of civil society further than as it is connected with such specified objects. These, then, alone become exceptional matters, and in relation to all others the organization of society retains its harmony; the operations of civil government, except as to these specified objects, is continued, and all the purposes desired to be accomplished by the declaration of martial law are secured without the disturbances of such other matters as are not necessary to be interfered with. When, however, the declaration of martial law is not limited to specified objects, and intended for the accomplishment of certain purposes, but is general in its terms and sweeping in its operations, it is then assumed that all laws are suspended and no rules of conduct are established, except those promulgated under the authority of martial law. This, then, of course, renders it necessary that there should be a new specification of offenses to be punished under the authority of this code. This is not only a work of great labor, altogether unnecessary, but involves this other consequence, that an act, unless so specified as an offense, cannot be punished. No one has held that even under martial law that can be punished which has not been prohibited; nor has any one ever contended that the offense so declared by the positive laws of the land can be cognizable by martial law unless it has also declared such acts to be offenses; for the theory of martial law suspends those positive laws which, because of their vitality, had created these offenses. You are, therefore, forced, under a general declaration of martial law, either to make a new code of laws graduated to the necessities of each community—a work of great labor—or to suffer numerous offenses which society in its accustomed condition has forbidden to go unpunished, or to declare that some one person shall, at his discretion, and perchance after its commission, determine whether it is an offense and what shall be its punishment.

It is not because you desire to abrogate the positive law or change the form of government that you declare martial law. It is to be presumed that the desire is to preserve these, but that some necessity, controlling in its nature, renders in certain matters this departure necessary. To the extent, therefore, of that necessity, declare martial law, but no further, because the motive for its declaration will carry you no further; and beyond this the greatest evil is developed and the greatest mischief is produced. But not only would the declaration of the specific objects to which the declaration of martial law is applicable and limited accomplish all that was desired or required by its declarations, but it would do much more. It would render the application of martial law to these specified objects more certain, because of the co-operating influence and aid which the ordinary civil tribunals would afford, continuing as they would in the exercise of their accustomed functions. It is true such aid would be felt indirectly, but not on that account less efficiently.

In every large community, like that which makes up the population of a city, there are varied interests which constantly require the protection of civil authority. In the existence of this civil authority that confidence is felt which is one of the essential bonds of society. Remove it, and you lose all security. Nor is it possible for you to supply that loss by such rules of a military character as you may proclaim



under martial law. But if you have that community retaining its organization, recognizing its civil magistracy, obeying its laws, you have it in that condition in which the sacrifices made to a necessity for the exercise of martial law in certain particulars will be supported and enforced, because of the restraints which the customary operation of all laws imposes on those who live under them. You have the authority of the magistrate in the civil department, in his administration of the laws which he enforces, giving a sanction for the administration of those other laws which military necessities produce under the name of martial law.

You have also aid to the operation of martial law afforded from another motive. It cannot be disguised that the effect of martial law is intended to be produced in its control of the practices and conduct of those who are disloyal or disaffected. A community loyal and well disposed is never presumed to require the exercise over it of the authority of martial law. I know in this city it has been said that the large number of troops in its limits required it. I cannot but think that in this there has been some confusion. The large number of troops may have rendered necessary the application of military law, but it could scarcely have rendered necessary the enforcement of martial law over the whole city. You see, however, at a glance, that when you make a general declaration of martial law over a whole community you do not distinguish between the loyal and disloyal citizen, nor between the proper and improper practices of the two, but, confounding them and their habits and practices, reduce both to a common standard, and lose in this common sentence of both the aid you could receive from the good against the bad. And in such a discrimination as I have suggested, by which you clearly indicate the objects to which martial law applies, and as to all other matters leave the community in its accustomed course, you remove from the general a serious disadvantage, and at the same time give him useful aid. You confine his attention to a few matters, and these belong to him, because when designated they become connected with military considerations. He deals with these only, and his power is felt by those who in these violate his orders. All good citizens who eschew participation in such prohibited practices become his supporters and aids in the suppression of what he forbids. He is not regarded as tyrant or despot; and the moral influence which he must possess to be eminently useful becomes diffused through the wide circle of those who are attracted to him from a desire to put down and punish those who affect the public welfare. I have no hesitation in saying that under other than the existing arrangements not only would the personal position of General Pemberton be greatly more agreeable but infinitely more useful.

I throw these considerations hastily before you. They are not, however, of recent adoption. The subject in its general bearing has been to some extent familiar to me. In the early period of the secession of this State, when it was considered proper to declare martial law within certain limits, I then gave much consideration to the details, and practically suggested the system upon the principles to which I have adverted.\*

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,  
A. G. MAGRATH.

[14.]

---

\* See Campbell to Cooper, June 22, Vol. XIV, p. 570.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 23, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

The British steamer Memphis ran the blockade and arrived in the city about 5 p. m. Her cargo consists of 112[000] pounds of powder, 4,700 Enfield rifles, 700 Belgian rifles, ammunition for Enfield rifles (exact amount not known), 7,000 pairs of shoes, and 1,000,000 percussion caps, also 4 tons of lead. I desire to retain 2,500 rifles, 50,000 pounds of powder, 100,000 percussion caps, and a fair proportion of Enfield cartridges for this department.

[14.]

J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, S. C., June 23, 1862.*Col. S. BASSETT FRENCH, *Aide-de-Camp:*

DEAR SIR: I received last night yours dated the 19th instant, and hasten to say that unless an efficient part of Beauregard's army is immediately ordered to support the left of Kirby Smith's line of defense we are in great danger of being overrun through East Tennessee. Beauregard is too near to the valley of the Mississippi. The river is already opened, and Halleck has no object in pursuing him with his army, for the main object of Halleck's great army was to open up the Mississippi by going down upon Memphis, &c., but it is now opened from the mouth; therefore a large and active part of it will be directed toward North Alabama, North Georgia, and to bear through Chattanooga on East Tennessee, and if the enemy ever get a strong foothold in East Tennessee we can never get them out of it, for it is so mountainous and so many Union men are there. This, too, will give them control of Southwestern Virginia to Abingdon.

Beauregard's army must be inactive where it is, and a portion of his large force ought to be immediately ordered to support Kirby Smith, as we are in great danger. General Price ought to be allowed to recross the Mississippi and enter Southern Missouri. He and his men will do far more for us there in an independent position than to be kept in an intrenched camp, for his brave and hardy men to languish and die in inactivity.

Floyd and Pillow ought to be restored to command even if only temporarily, until Buckner can make his report, and a court of inquiry could then be held, but we are in the midst of a great revolution, where the whole population are in arms, and we must, to a certain extent, relax the rigid rules of strict army government, in order to use all our men in their proper places. Floyd will give great strength to us in Western Virginia and Pillow in Tennessee. An independent command for Floyd will finally produce division and ill feelings, when we ought to be united. I trust, if you know of any high military man who has access to President Davis, that he may be induced to use his influence to urge in a private and quiet way these measures for immediate adoption. It will do much to strengthen our service and our defenses.

I return my thanks to the Governor for his kind remembrance, and most heartily give him all my cordial sympathies. They have weakened us too much by drawing off regiments from the defense of Charleston. Now that all our sea-coast towns have fallen, it is of the last importance to defend Charleston.

In great haste, but very respectfully and truly,

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

AUGUSTA, GA., *June 24, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I would respectfully inform you that there is in this place and immediate vicinity near or quite 100,000 bales of cotton. The enemy's vessels, I understand, can come within 80 and 100 miles of here, and a good, hard, pine-woods road all the way. This place at present can offer little or no resistance, should an attack be made on it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[14.]

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*C. S. Army.*

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June 25, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

General Cooper informs me he has written you.\* The enemy are making their approaches nearer over Charleston Bar, and everything indicates an attack soon. I therefore urge the appointment of some general who will command the confidence of the various branches of defense. Whatever is done must be quickly. If you nominate any general, I will meet him at Charleston. If attacked by land as well as water, at least four more trained regiments necessary.

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 3, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

The steamer Herald arrived in this harbor this morning, bringing 606 barrels of powder for Navy Department, 40 cases rifle (60 barrels), and 1 case of printing materials for Treasury Department, coffee, home-spuns, shoes, &c. It is quite evident from reports received that the enemy is leaving James Island. Three transports left the Stono yesterday, but, as they do not leave the harbor until after night, it is impossible to say whether they go north or south.

[14.]

J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA AND GA.,  
 No. 96. } *Charleston, S. C., July 3, 1862.*

I. Major Nelson will, with his battalion of South Carolina infantry, proceed to Adams Run without a moment's delay and report to Brigadier-General Evans, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

[14.]

J. R. WADDY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COLUMBIA, *July 4, 1862.*

Col. JAMES CHESNUT,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The enemy have evacuated James Island, and four transports, it is said, passed out of Stono with troops, bearing north. I suppose now

\* See Vol. XIV, p. 569.



all forces will be ordered to defend Washington and Baltimore. Please get an order immediately to reoccupy Cole's Island and extra guns sent there; also to Georgetown. If reports are true against Huger, it will not do to send him here, but get the ablest man you can. Received but two telegrams from you.

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

---

SAVANNAH, GA., *July 24, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

From the advice of the very best counsel, I am convinced that nothing but the immediate declaration of martial law will save the service from injury of the gravest nature. I must request respectfully the declaration of martial law by telegraph. The decision of a number of cases, already brought before the judge, cannot be delayed beyond the hour of 10 o'clock to-morrow morning.

H. W. MERCER,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[14.]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 24, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The steamer Hero ran the blockade and arrived here this morning, bringing 50,000 pounds of powder, 60 tons of saltpeter, 7 cases of rifles, a large assortment of medicines and medical instruments, 360 boxes of tin. General Pemberton absent, visiting Second Military District.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[14.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., *July 25, 1862.*

General H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

The law to which you were referred confers the power for a specific purpose. Your attention was called to it because your telegram indicated that you asked the exercise of the power for a different purpose. Your answer did not remove the impression, and the Secretary of War submitted the question as it stood to the Attorney-General, whose response has not been received.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[14.]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 2, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

General Pemberton absent. The Leopard ran the blockade this morning, bringing 75,000 pounds of powder, a large number of English rifles, and a large amount of fixed ammunition and an assorted cargo.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[14.]

CHARLESTON, August 5, 1862.

His Excellency President DAVIS, *Richmond, Va.:*

I hope martial law will continue in force. It is more necessary than ever at this time. Our harbor obstructions must be completely successful in one month. I leave for Richmond to-morrow.\*

[14.] J. C. PEMBERTON,  
*Major-General, Commanding Department.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 26, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.:*

Steamer Scotia arrived here yesterday, bringing 1,600 stand arms and 1,000 barrels powder. Other stores not yet known. General Pemberton absent in Savannah.

[14.] J. R. WADDY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 211. } *Richmond, September 9, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXIII. The battalions of South Carolina Volunteers, commanded, respectively, by Maj. S. D. M. Byrd and Lieut. Col. A. D. Smith, will be consolidated into a regiment, to be commanded by Col. A. D. Smith and Maj. S. D. M. Byrd.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[14.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 212. } *Richmond, September 10, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXV. Capt. H. K. Aiken's seven companies mounted Partisan Rangers and Captain Brooks' company infantry Partisan Rangers will report for duty to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c., at Charleston, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[14.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 214. } *Richmond, September 12, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXXI. Capt. Clifton H. Smith, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed to Charleston, S. C., and report for duty to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[14.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* This in reply to Davis, Vol. XIV, p. 593.

CHARLESTON, *September 30, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

There are 200 guns at the forts in this harbor. If you could immediately assign such a man as General Ripley to command Sumter and Moultrie, it would give great confidence to the defense. I write fully by mail.\*

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

---

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, October 5, 1862.*Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Your letter of the 26th ultimo was received by due course of mail. I regret that you have no discretionary power to act as suggested by me with regard to those subject to the conscript act in Florida. I am inclined to believe the act of Congress cannot be wisely or successfully enforced in this State, while I believe that 99 out of every 100 capable of bearing arms would cheerfully volunteer under more favorable auspices. Inclosed you will find a copy of a communication from General Finegan. Agreeably to a telegram received on the 3d, the enemy were landed and only one mile distant in the rear of our batteries on the Saint John's, and had been attacked by our forces only 700 strong. The result not known here. The forces, with the exception of three companies, have been ordered from West Florida, and also all but a few men from Middle Florida, to East Florida to the defenses on the Saint John's River. I presume there is no State where, in proportion to the amount cultivated, such abundant crops of corn, peas, potatoes, and sugar-cane have been made, and which will afford a more abundant supply of pork and beef, than Florida. The enemy are apprised of these facts and will avail themselves of the advantages to be derived from our abundance, to the exclusion of the Confederate States, and may make of Florida a waste, howling wilderness, or colonize it with negroes, unless suitable measures for defense shall be promptly adopted.

Time and again I have suggested what I thought suitable measures, but without any desired effect. I am informed that the Fifth and Eighth Regiments recently ordered from this State have been reduced by sickness and other casualties and rendered almost useless for service in Virginia or Maryland. The climate, water, &c., have proved destructive to them. I am also informed that the Second Florida Regiment does not number fifty effective men. Colonel Floyd, of the Eighth, will be constrained by continuous ill health to resign. Colonel Hateley, of the Fifth, is reported mortally wounded, and there will be no colonel left but Colonel Perry, of the Second; and it is also reported that most of the company officers have resigned or been killed. If these facts be true, will it not be better to consolidate the remnants of the three regiments and place them under the command of Colonel Perry for service wherever most needed, whether that shall be in Florida, Virginia, or elsewhere. In Florida they would perhaps be more efficient, from being acclimated, than troops not acclimated. We need infantry and artillery here, and in my judgment no more cavalry; and it would have been better to have let the ten independent companies remain

---

\* For reply, see Vol. XIV, p. 631.



without a regimental organization. As independent companies, acting in different parts of the State, they would have been much more efficient and less expensive, but thrown into a regiment and concentrated in East Florida, the necessity will be created for other cavalry companies in West and Middle Florida. In parts of Georgia and Alabama small crops of corn have been made, and the corn in Florida will be sufficient to supply deficiencies, unless it shall fall into the hands of the enemy or should be exhausted by a useless number of cavalry forces, which may not only prevent supplies to other States, but cause families in Florida to suffer for bread.\*

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Inclosure.]

LAKE CITY, October 2, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Militia of Florida:*

GOVERNOR: The commanding officer at Saint John's Bluff reports that 3,000 Federals have landed at Mayport Mills. I have to request that you call out, say, two or three companies of militia for the defense of the capital during the necessary absence of some of the troops from Tallahassee. I have asked for one or two regiments of infantry to be sent me from the coast of Georgia, and will feel greatly obliged to you if you will urge the Secretary of War to send them with as little delay as possible. The enemy have been again (the third time) repulsed by our battery. I have directed the conscripts to be all armed.

In great haste, yours, truly,

JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[14.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Tallahassee, October 10, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States:*

The important events which are transpiring in more important States, upon which the lives and liberties of millions depend, engross your unremitting attention and claim the active exercise of all your physical and intellectual energies. But in the maintenance of the vast efforts which you are making for the salvation of the people of the several States I regard the Governors of the respective States as sentinels upon the watchtowers of liberty, who will be faithless if they do not frankly make known opinions which they may reasonably entertain and submit facts and arguments to your consideration in matters appertaining to the high trust confided to you. In a letter addressed to you on the 29th of October, 1861,† I endeavored to urge upon your serious consideration the importance which the enemy would attach to their conquest of Florida as a base of operations against the Gulf States and as necessary to their commerce. They at the time had possession of Key West in South Florida, and now have possession of Fernandina and Saint John's River in East Florida and Pensacola and Milton in West Florida, and Apalachicola and Saint Andrew's Bay are subject to be occupied by them at their will. Saint Mark's is in Middle Florida, twenty-two miles distant from and connected with Tallahassee by a

\* For reply, see Vol. XIV, p. 629.

† See Vol. VI, p. 300.

railroad, and under existing circumstances the enemy can take Saint Mark's and this place with but slight resistance. We have no adequate force to defend it, scarcely enough to act as pickets to notify us of the approach of the enemy. That they intend to occupy Florida permanently is manifest from their having completed the fort near Fernandina at considerable expense and connected it by railroad with the city, and the other preparations which they are making upon our coast to defend themselves from attack by water. Permit me to invite your attention to the certificate of the comptroller of the State, exhibiting the number of slaves, cattle, &c., and their value in the respective portions of the State. I would also respectfully invite your attention to the inclosed copy of a letter addressed by me to Brig. Gen. John H. Forney at Mobile,\* and to add that at this time there are not more than forty men (a part of a cavalry company) in arms to defend the part of this State embraced between Apalachicola River and Milton, unless General Forney has recently ordered a company to Yellow River, near the western boundary of Walton County.

Abundant crops of corn, potatoes, sugar-cane, and peas have been made in every portion of the State except Hillsborough County, and an unusually large number of hogs are being fattened for bacon and pork, and in almost every portion of the State there is a large quantity of cotton—last year's crop. On the western bank of Chattahoochee River, and at gin-houses on plantations not far distant from the river, and at Columbus, Ga., there are, I presume, not less than 200,000 bales of cotton. With the map of the State and the statement of the statistics, exhibiting the character and value of property in the various portions of it, your sagacity as a statesman and experience in military life will readily suggest the important points to be defended. From an examination of the map of Florida in connection with the inclosed table it will be perceived that the whole of East and South Florida has but about one-half the number of slaves that are in Middle Florida alone, independent of West Florida. The returns show 16,202 slaves for the east and south (now considerably diminished), 26,247 for the middle, 8,117 for the west. These numbers will show relatively the value of other property in these respective districts, with the exception of cattle, in which the east and south exceed, but which is more than compensated by other destructible property in the middle which takes their place. It will be further observed that the counties bordering on the Saint John's River, and to which access may be had by that stream, to wit, Duval, Putnam, Saint John's, Marion, Volusia, and Orange, together with Nassau, have but 8,024 slaves altogether, while Leon County alone in the middle has 8,727; Jefferson, 6,001, and Gadsden, 4,151. These counties are within a few miles of the coast at Saint Mark's and at Apalachicola, and together with Jackson County, in the west, which has a slave population of 4,444, is the largest slave district in the State. I do not complain but sincerely regret that suggestions and remonstrances made by me, with a full knowledge of the geography and resources of the State, and an intimate acquaintance with the character and dispositions of the citizens in every portion of it, and made after mature reflection, have been so frequently disregarded, in consequence of which, in my humble judgment, disaster after disaster has occurred, until the State is exposed to and threatened with immediate subjugation, and many of our citizens have become indignant and almost reckless as to the fearful results. How could it be otherwise,

\* Not found as an inclosure, but see Milton to Forney, October 11, Vol. LII, Part II, p. 372.

when they know that from the want of proper exertions to prevent it the wives and children of many of our brave soldiers who are in Virginia and Kentucky have been captured and taken off from the State, perhaps to be associated with slaves at Hilton Head? I do not wish, however, to dwell upon the past, but in view of threatened invasion and the rapidly approaching destruction of the State and of all that is dear to a brave and honorable people, who have generously contributed their "mite" to maintain the Confederate Government—in behalf of the wives and children of the brave, and the widows and orphans of brave men who have fallen in battle, I do appeal to you for forces and munitions of war to defend the State, and especially this part of it, where we have much to apprehend, if Saint Mark's and the capital should be taken or immediately attacked, from the loss of slaves and other property, and possibly greater loss from servile insurrection.

This letter will be handed to you by the Hon. Thomas Baltzell, a former chief justice of the State, to whom has been made known the views I entertain with regard to what is necessary for our defenses.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, sir,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[14.]

RICHMOND, VA., *October 20, 1862.*

Col. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

Your dispatch of the 19th instant received. The leave is granted. As far as practicable inform yourself of the progress of enrolling and the manner of executing it; also of the condition of the coast defenses and their garrisons by official inspection. Then report to me in person.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

COLUMBIA, *October 23, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

We have several fine regiments of State reserves organized. Would you desire us to order them immediately in companies only, or as regiments, to Beauregard? Affair at Pocotaligo over for the present.

F. W. PICKENS.

✓[14.]

COLUMBIA, *October 23, 1862.*

President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The enemy is reported to have landed at Coosawhatchie in numbers variously estimated from 3,000 to 13,000. In this emergency the Governor and council submit to your judgment the policy of receiving the organized regiments of State reserves for temporary service during the emergency. They will be armed.

[14.]

JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,  
*Chief of Military Department.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 249. } *Richmond, October 24, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIX. Captain Westcott's, Captain Robinson's, and the three companies of Florida Partisan Rangers, under Capt. T. W. Brevard, are hereby constituted into a separate battalion, under the command of Maj. T. W. Brevard.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[14.] *JNO. WITHERS,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 251. } *Richmond, October 27, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XVI. Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb, Provisional Army, will report for duty to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c., at Charleston, S. C.

XVII. Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier, Provisional Army, will report for duty to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c., at Charleston, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[14.] *JNO. WITHERS,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 253. } *Richmond, October 29, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Capt. Charles Wood, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c., at Charleston, S. C., for duty with Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[14.] *JNO. WITHERS,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COUNCIL CHAMBER,\* *October 30, 1862.*

*Resolved*, That the proposition of the Secretary of War, contained in a communication to James Chesnut, jr., chief of the department of the military, accepting four regiments of the First Corps of Reserves of State troops, upon conditions expressed in said communication, be reluctantly declined upon the ground of the impracticability of so filling and maintaining the regiments, and that the Secretary of War be informed of this conclusion by telegraph as well as by letter.

[14.]

COLUMBIA, *October 31, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

I offer to loan you 3,000 good arms for troops from any other State that may now be organized upon their reporting immediately to Gen-

\* Executive Council of the State of South Carolina.

eral Beauregard for duty in this State, and if hereafter ordered out of this State the arms to be returned to the State authorities. I hear you have such troops in the West, and I think it the quickest way to get the force at Charleston, now so much in danger. I hope you will agree to it.

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

---

RICHMOND, VA., *November 1, 1862.*

Governor PICKENS,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

You have not been fully informed as to the troops in the West. Your proposition cannot be accepted. I hope the regiments you had organized, and which were offered for service, will enable you promptly to re-enforce the command at Charleston. You know the urgency, and we must all exert every faculty and make any sacrifice.

[14.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

RICHMOND, *November 1, 1862.*

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.:

Colonel Elford's proposition was accepted as made and supposed to be authorized. Any modification not in conflict with law will be acquiesced in.

[14.]

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

RICHMOND, *November 1, 1862.*

His Excellency F. W. PICKENS:

Colonel Elford's proposition was accepted, as he submitted it under the impression that it was sanctioned by yourself and the council. We are desirous of putting the four regiments immediately in the field, and will accede to any proposition not in conflict with law by which it may be done. Can you suggest any modification of the proposals that will effect the object? If not, Colonel Preston will be instructed to proceed immediately with the enrollment, and I must request your excellency to give him all the assistance in your power.

[14.]

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

COLUMBIA, *November 3, 1862.*

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

The four regiments were organized, and one of them in part in service before the late act was passed. They embrace persons between thirty-five and fifty years. Suppose you take the regiments as organized, enroll all in them liable to your conscription, and then, by order of Colonel Preston, assign them to duty for the present in the regiments where they now are. Accept the organization as thus constituted for the emergency, and when that has passed discharge all not liable to conscription and retain for permanent service those that are. The only new proposition in this is the enrollment and assignment of those liable, which it is supposed will fulfill the requirements of the law. Please answer at once.

[14.]

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.

COLUMBIA, *November 3, 1862.*

President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The regiments offered were accepted by the Secretary of War on such conditions as to make it impossible for us to execute them, and Colonel Chesnut has so informed the Secretary by telegram. I now most respectfully suggest that you immediately call out all up to forty-five. It is as easy to get them as up to forty, and I have offered your enrolling officer every aid in bringing them here now. I hope you will send the order.

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

COLUMBIA, *November 3, 1862.*

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Have just telegraphed the President. See it. We can put the regiments in if you will allow us all from thirty-five, and we hold them up to fifty for present emergency, and as soon as the pressure is passed you can discharge all over the conscript age—this to be known in advance; but if not, order all out up to forty-five, and I will cheerfully aid Colonel Preston with all the power I have.

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

RICHMOND, *November 4, 1862.*

Governor PICKENS:

I do not understand the difficulty about the four regiments. My wish was to get prompt re-enforcements to General Beauregard, and at the same time to fill up old regiments as far as practicable. If it will aid the first object to receive the four regiments as organized for three years or the war, and for service in South Carolina, I will concur in that arrangement.

[14.]

JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, *November 4, 1862.*

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT:

I understand your proposition to be that we shall receive the four regiments for a limited time, and then disband the regiments and assign the conscripts. I accept the proposition and will receive the four regiments for ninety days from this date. The remaining regiments will be disbanded at once and the conscripts enrolled. A general order in reference to enrollment will be out in a few days. Order the four regiments to report forthwith to General Beauregard. If there are men enough under eighteen and over forty to make a call of the militia of any avail, that might also be made. Answer by telegraph.

[14.]

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

COLUMBIA, *November 4, 1862.*

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

Telegram 4th November received. You understand proposition correctly. Four regiments to be accepted for ninety days, leaving con-



scripts in them during that time; then the four regiments to be disbanded, conscripts in them to be assigned by Secretary of War; others in the regiments not liable to conscription to be then discharged. The four regiments will be ordered to report forthwith to General Beauregard. Will put the militia in condition to be called out.

[14.]

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Chief of Military Department.*

---

COLUMBIA, November 4, 1862.

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

I suggest to you the propriety of accepting on the same conditions four more regiments, viz, Colonels Bacon, Secrest, Wilson, and Williams. We beg leave, however, earnestly to say that while this is the best we can do, these troops will by no means, either in number or discipline, meet the requirements of General Beauregard for the defense of the city and the State.

[14.]

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Chief of Military Department.*

---

RICHMOND, November 5, 1862.

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT:

Your telegram has been received, and the four regiments will be accepted. The President thinks it better to accept them for three years or the war. If you have been authorized to tender them for that time, the President, under a special proviso, is authorized to receive them. Can you do it?

[14.]

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

COLUMBIA, November 5, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

Telegram of 5th instant received. The four regiments of Colonels Bacon, Secrest, Williams, and Wilson, accepted by you on same terms as the first four, will be promptly ordered into Confederate service for ninety days. Do not feel authorized to tender them for three years or the war.

[14.]

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Chief of Military Department.*

---

COLUMBIA, November 5, 1862.

President DAVIS,  
*Richmond:*

Accepted before yours was received the proposition made through Secretary of War as to the four regiments of Colonels Cash, Elford, Witherspoon, and Ryan for ninety days, and the regiments are already ordered to rendezvous at their respective camps preparatory to reporting to General Beauregard.

[14.]

F. W. PICKENS.

RICHMOND, VA., November 7, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
Tallahassee, Fla.:

SIR: Your letter of the 10th ultimo, calling my attention to the danger now threatening the State of Florida, and asking for additional forces and munitions of war, was submitted to the perusal of the Secretary of War and General Lee. The situation of the State has been a subject of frequent reflection. I am fully sensible of the perils which beset it, and the only unsolved problem in connection with its defense is how to procure an adequate force. General Lee reports that he cannot send the Florida regiments home, and we have no other re-enforcement that could be spared without injustice to other sections equally important and equally threatened. Arms, however, have already been sent to you, and the Secretary of War tells me that he has informed you of his readiness to arm such troops as you may be able to organize from men not subject to conscription. Engineers are now surveying the Chattahoochee, and when they report a plan of operations the work of defense in that quarter will be energetically prosecuted. The Military District of Florida has been extended in accordance with your suggestion, and as soon as I can determine on a commander he will be assigned to duty. I shall co-operate to the full extent of my power in all your efforts against the common enemy, and trust we shall be able to check his further encroachments. General Howell Cobb, whose reputation for administrative capacity has during the war been increased by exhibition of fitness for military command, has been ordered to proceed to the district embraced in the country between the Suwannee and Chattahoochee rivers. His acquaintance with the people of Georgia and Alabama will, I hope, accelerate preparations for the requisite military operations.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Tallahassee, Fla., November 10, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: Inclosed is an application for a military department.\* To-day I received the order establishing the department—entirely satisfactory so far as portions of Florida are embraced. Choctawhatchee should be the western and the Suwannee the eastern boundary, which has been done agreeably to the order. Other counties are suggested in Georgia and Alabama besides those named by me in the application upon which the department was formed. All that is desired or desirable is that an officer of military education and experience should be assigned to the department, and it is important that his staff officers should have at least sufficient intelligence in military science to command respect from sensible and observing men in the discharge of their respective duties, and in the department at least two intelligent and practical engineers should be upon duty.

Very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON.

[14.]

\* See Vol. XIV, p. 717.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, November 11, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: On yesterday I inclosed to Your Excellency an application signed by the Governors of Georgia, Alabama, and Florida for the establishment of a military department composed of parts of the three States, and mentioned that I had received an order establishing the department, embracing the portions of the States, except additional counties desired by the Governor of Georgia to be embraced. Upon reference to the order I find that I was mistaken—that it only established a new brigade department in Florida. My situation as Governor of the State of Florida is extremely embarrassing and unpleasant. Inclosed is a copy of a letter from a gallant officer and citizen of Apalachicola, inviting my attention to the unhappy and almost hopeless condition of at least 500 people of Florida, the great majority of whom are women and children; and from other portions of the State I have similar appeals made to me as the Governor of the State. Apalachicola is more easily defended by obstructing the Saint Mark's River than any position on the Chattahoochee River between that place and Columbus. I have studiously avoided coming in conflict with any action of the Confederate Government under Your Excellency's administration, appreciating the almost insurmountable obstacles which it was necessary to overcome in achieving the independence of the Confederate States. I shall continue to sustain the action of the Government, as you will discover I have resolved to do, by the message I shall present to the consideration of the General Assembly of the State, which will convene next Monday. The military department should be established and promptly, and its resources brought into active service. It possibly may be too late to occupy the city of Apalachicola successfully with troops, but if relieved from my present political situation and in the command of the department, with a reasonable force at my command, I should not hesitate upon the subject. The batteries need but little repairs to authorize the mounting of the guns necessary, and when mounted obstructions can be placed to keep any approach of the enemy under control, and these obstructions can be interposed in despite of the enemy. But little force is requisite, if wisely disposed of, to sustain the defenses in the rear of the city, and the position has been proved to be healthy, and, therefore, if properly occupied, there is no reasonable cause of apprehension affecting the availability of the measures of defense. I advised against the measure relied upon to occupy and defend the bluff on Saint John's River and predicted the result. It as well as my predictions are matters of record.

You having been the Secretary of War of the United States, and presumed familiar with the records of the office, I may be excused for expressing opinions to you frankly with regard to military movements. It has been proposed to sink permanent obstructions in Apalachicola River. The object accomplished would be the destruction of Apalachicola as a commercial port for the prosperity of Columbus, Ga., provided the river, protecting the right flank of the enemy in an attack by land upon Columbus, did not involve both places in ruin. Upon this subject my views, as submitted to General Forney, have been submitted to you. Florida will submit gracefully to any sacrifice necessary to the high purposes of the Confederacy, but will resist to the bitter end speculation and speculation for the benefit of other localities by the sacrifice of the rights of the State. If my judgment is not approved for the defenses to be made at Apalachicola, then let obstructions in the river be protected by batteries, and removable at the expense of the Con-



federate Government upon the termination of the war; but at all events let the women and children of Apalachicola—the mothers, wives, and children of soldiers absent in the service of the Government—be saved from dishonor and starvation; otherwise indelible infamy should be affixed to the power by which, in the absence of natural defenders, they shall have been abandoned to dishonor and death. I have joined in the appeal for the military department with the Governors of Georgia and Alabama. The necessity of such department was suggested and urged by me more than a year ago. But a geographical department without military forces, and a department with military forces, without a suitable officer in command, will be of no avail; hence the suggestions in the joint application. We differed in the appointment made by you of an officer to command the present department. I yielded to your selection, and extended all patronage in my power to contribute to its success. The officer selected had industry, untiring energy, the power and speed of an engine, without the necessary military education, experience, or sagacity. He was recommended by the representatives of Florida, and the appointment urged by Mr. Mallory. I yielded kindly to the power of appointment and did all in my power to make it successful. What has been the result? The loss of every gun of value, the utter ruin of many of our citizens, and the disgrace of the Confederate arms in East Florida; and the few remaining guns left on the Chattahoochee River will be taken if, under existing circumstances, an attack shall be made. Appoint an officer to the command of the military department applied for who has received a military education and has had military experience, and the public security will be greatly enhanced.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Indorsement.]

#### SECRETARY OF WAR:

The assignment of General Cobb and detail of engineers answer in part the requirements. A separate department would be weaker than a district. The geographical limits do not prevent raising troops in Georgia and Alabama. Please consider and reply.

[14.]

J. D.

COLUMBIA, November 14, 1862.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

I start to-morrow in the discharge of the duties to which you assigned me about Charleston. Will be there probably until the 21st; after that will return to Camden for a few days. Communications will reach me at Charleston until the 21st, and at Camden until the 1st of December.

[14.]

JAS. CHESNUT, JR.

SPECIAL ORDERS, {  
No. 268. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, November 15, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIII. Captain Childs' and Captain Lee's companies South Carolina artillery are consolidated, and will be attached to and form a part of Maj. J. J. Lucas' battalion South Carolina heavy artillery.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[14.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Tallahassee, November 15, 1862.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

The appointment of General Howell Cobb to command the military department will be entirely satisfactory to Georgia, Alabama, and Florida.

JOHN MILTON,  
Governor.

[14.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 275. } Richmond, November 24, 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

XXVII. Capt. John F. Lay, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c., at Charleston, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[14.]

COLUMBIA, December 12, 1862.

President DAVIS,  
Richmond, Va.:

If the conscript law were immediately and fully executed in this State, would give far more strength to Beauregard. If you could call out conscripts through State officers, it would be more efficient. I offer any means to Colonel Preston.

F. W. PICKENS.

[14.]

RICHMOND, VA., December 14, 1862.

Governor F. W. PICKENS,  
Columbia, S. C.:

President absent. Colonel Preston has been instructed to use State officers in calling out conscripts, as far as compatible with law.

WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,  
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp to President.

[14.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, January 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HOWELL COBB,  
Quincy, Fla.:

Proceed to raise troops as suggested by you\* in the fewest counties adequate, as I must suspend the conscript law therein. I have written fully to you.†

J. A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War.

[14.]

\* See Cobb to Beauregard, Vol. XIV, p. 703.

† See Seddon to Cobb, December 30, 1862, Vol. XIV, p. 737.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January 5, 1863.*

HON. W. PORCHER MILES,

*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:*

MY DEAR COLONEL: Can you not persuade the Government to take advantage of the present favorable condition of affairs for issuing an address, powerfully written, to the Northwestern States, calling upon them to cast aside the despotic, destructive, and contemptible Lincoln Government; to form a separate Confederacy of the Northwestern States, to include Ohio, with its capital at Saint Louis; then to enter into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the Southern Confederacy, so as to have a perpetual free use of that common artery, the Mississippi River, for which the Northwestern States contend they are mainly fighting. It seems to me that our evident community of interests, our natural opposition to a high tariff and to protective duties in favor of fisheries, a large navy, and commercial marine, &c., ought to cement an eternal alliance between us, if they will only let the negro question alone. I should regret not to have time to write more on this important subject, were I not convinced you will anticipate all I could say about it. Be expeditious, however, for circumstances may vastly change our prospects a few weeks hence. Now, I believe, is the most propitious moment to attempt to divide our enemies and bring about a welcome and honorable peace without further expenditure of blood and treasure. As to the Northeastern States and others of the present Union, they will be left out in the cold to quarrel amongst themselves or form an alliance with the Canadas for better or for worse. Of course I desire that all the present slave States shall join our Southern Confederacy. I am as happy to hear of our late successes in Virginia, Tennessee, and Mississippi as though I had taken a part in them. Lee and Bragg have done remarkably well, especially the former, whose battle of Fredericksburg would do honor to any general of any country. May they continue to meet with such successes is my most sincere wish. Our preparations are still progressing, but more heavy guns are much needed here and at Savannah. General Whiting has called upon me for assistance to repel the threatened attack on Wilmington, but I could only send him Gist with one brigade and three batteries, for all my available forces in South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida do not amount to more than my forces at the battle of Manassas. You remember, I suppose, what they were. It takes, moreover, ninety hours for 1,000 men to send any large force to and return from Wilmington; hence it would be endangering Charleston and Savannah to send him more troops from my department, especially when the threatened attack on Wilmington may be merely a feint to attack Charleston or Savannah, as meditated and proclaimed long ago. Weldon or Goldsborough, in my opinion, is more important to the enemy than Wilmington.

Yours, very truly,

[14.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January 7, 1863.*

HON. W. PORCHER MILES,

*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR COLONEL: Should the Government desire to send me back to the West, before I shall have got through here with the Abolitionists, I hope my friends in Congress will oppose it most determinedly, in justice to myself and to this section of country. After a great deal of



arduous labors I am just getting things in my department in a satisfactory condition. With more heavy guns for this city and Savannah and more men at the proper time, I hope to be able to give a good account of my trust; whereas, if I were ordered now to retrieve affairs in Tennessee I would probably get there too late to do much good, and my health, I fear, would not stand the cold weather of that latitude, especially when as much exposed to it as I would necessarily have to be. Moreover, I found so little sympathy on the part of the Government last winter and spring, when, although prostrated by a terrible sickness, I was moving Heaven and earth to save our cause in the valley of the Mississippi, that I do not desire or rather I would dread, being placed again in a similar position. Should the worse come to the worse you are at liberty to show this letter to my friends. I send you herewith a telegraphic cipher for our private use, furnished also to Governors Bonham, Brown, and Milton, and the copy of a letter just addressed to the first two, which may give you my views of the present course of events in North Carolina.\*

Yours, truly and sincerely,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[14.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 8, 1863.*

Brigadier-General FINEGAN,  
*Lake City, East Florida :*

The execution of the conscript acts in your department is so far suspended that you are authorized to organize for the home defense companies composed of persons of any age, with the authority to elect their company officers and to be organized into battalions or regiments under orders from the President, and with field officers appointed by him. If the President should hereafter think proper to disband these companies, none but those liable to conscription will be retained in the service without their consent.

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[14.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
*Quincy, January 12, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War :*

SIR: Your letter of the 30th ultimo,† after being on the way for twelve days, reached me to-day. Desirous of avoiding such delays and anxious for an early reply to this communication, I send it by one of my staff. Your telegraph of the 2d instant authorized me to raise troops in the manner I had suggested. As, however, you said in the telegraph you had written me fully, I acted only to a limited extent under that authority, waiting for the receipt of your letter for fuller instructions. It was fortunate I did so, as the authority given in your letter is entirely different from what I supposed from the telegraph it would be. I regret very much that I was so unfortunate in making myself understood in my letter of the 9th of December, inclosed to you by General Beauregard, as it will lead to much delay in the raising of

\* See Beauregard to Bonham, Vol. XIV, p. 743.

† *Ibid.*, p. 737.

troops for this district, if the plan I proposed should ultimately be adopted. The authority I asked for was to raise volunteer companies, battalions, or regiments, including men subject to conscription. These companies to be raised precisely as other volunteer companies had been raised under the act of Congress, offering to the men the same bounty and privileges that had been extended to all other volunteers that had been raised under that act. The officers to be commissioned by the President who should be presented with my approval. The announcement to be made to them that they were raised for the defense of this section of the country, and would not be removed unless the necessities of the public service absolutely demanded it. Being mustered into the service for the war, they would be subject to the order and control of the Government as all other troops. With this power I believed I could raise in the counties in my district, including the counties of Alabama and Georgia lying on the navigable waters of the Chattahoochee and Flint Rivers, all the troops that would be required for the defense of this district if the Government would promptly arm and equip them. This was the proposition I thought I had submitted, and to which I regarded your telegraph of the 2d instant as a favorable response. It appears, however, by your letter of the 30th ultimo that the extent of the power you intended to confer is the authority to raise troops under the act of Congress of October 13, 1862, authorizing "formation of volunteer companies for local defense." That act provides for the organization into companies of those who are willing to serve without pay or allowance, and it is proposed to allow those subject to conscription to join these companies, with the distinct understanding that they are liable to be conscripted at any moment that it may be deemed advisable to do so. I must say to you in all candor that any attempt to raise troops under this authority will be a hopeless failure. That act was intended to give protection in case of capture to a class of men who were able to serve the country without pay and did not wish to enlist in the regular service. To extend to them the rights and privileges of prisoners of war was evidently the object of the act. It was never intended to meet the cases of those whom we are now seeking to bring into the field. I will not, however, discuss that point, as I am sure that you will see upon a moment's reflection that no effort made here under that act will be attended with any success.

If the plan I have attempted more fully to explain in this letter, or something like it, cannot be done it is useless to make further efforts to raise troops in this part of the country; but in the way proposed I still believe the required number of troops can be brought into the field within a reasonable period. I am aware that troops cannot be spared at this time from more important points, and it was for this reason that I suggested that new troops should be raised in the way proposed. I do not attach an undue importance to the territory within my command, and yet I think it is entitled to a more efficient defense than has heretofore been extended to it. In my letter of the 9th ultimo I presented some of the reasons of this opinion, and I think that opinion would be strengthened by a fuller consideration of the subject. At all events a sufficient number of troops should be placed here to hold an invading enemy in check until re-enforcements could be had. I do not believe the enemy we have to deal with will be tempted into an invasion not otherwise intended by an increase in our means of defense. I have not found, in my experience with them, their anxiety for a fight stimulated

by increasing the number of troops they had to meet. I would certainly prefer to offer them this temptation to the one which now invites them to an invasion—our defenseless condition. I see no reason to change the opinion heretofore expressed as to the number of troops which are required, but I shall be happy to have authority to raise even a smaller number if my former estimate is considered too large, with the certainty of speedy re-enforcements. A less number than I have asked for would probably be sufficient. So far as Florida is concerned I must be permitted to repeat that more men ought not to be withdrawn from the State either as conscripts or otherwise. She is more exposed by virtue of her extensive sea-coast to the marauding warfare of the enemy than any other State. She has done her part nobly in sending troops to the frontier, both east and west, and I do think she ought to be allowed to retain within her own limits those who have not gone.

Conscious that I am traveling beyond the proper bounds of a subordinate, I venture to suggest that in the future raising of troops not only for this defense but generally, that instead of relying wholly either upon the conscript law or the volunteering system, the two should be worked together. Do not suspend the conscript law when you call for volunteers, but let the enrolling officer be on hand to take all as will not volunteer, and between the two you will soon have in the service every man that ought to be there who is not protected by some ill-advised exemption clause. If the President has not the power he should ask Congress to give it to him, and if Congress refuses he ought to exercise it anyhow. The public good demands it and the country will approve and sustain him in it. If this should be adopted as the general policy of the Government, your army will soon fill up, perhaps with new regiments. Better that than rely upon the slow-coach process of the unaided conscript law. If the authority I have asked for is to be given, it is important that I should know it at the earliest possible moment. With that view, Captain Barrow, of my staff, will take this letter to Richmond and return with your answer.

I am, &c.,

HOWELL COBB,

[14.] *Brigadier-General, Comdg., District of Middle Florida.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, January 13, 1863.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida, Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: The President has referred your letter, transmitting a copy of the resolution adopted by the Legislature of Florida in reference to the raising of troops for State defense, to this department. In reply I have the honor to inclose a copy of a letter\* recently addressed to Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb, and to express the hope that the course of action indicated therein will meet the views of the Legislature.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[14.]

---

\* Not found as an inclosure, but see Seddon to Cobb, December 30, 1862, Vol. XIV, p. 737.



STATE OF GEORGIA, ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Milledgeville, January 13, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c., Charleston :*

GENERAL: In the absence of the Governor I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant\* advising His Excellency of the assembling of a heavy force of the enemy at New Berne, N. C., of the probability of its ultimate descent upon our coast, and, in consequence, of the necessity of holding in readiness all the available defensive resources of this State. Your letter will be submitted to His Excellency immediately on his return, but in the meantime I can assure you that whatever the State can do to assist in repelling invasion will be done. Our resources now, however, are but limited, and we shall be able to add only two regiments of State troops armed to the Confederate forces. What remains of the militia may be armed with pikes and knives, or such shotguns as they can pick up. Our heavy ordnance, field artillery and small-arms, with the most of our ammunition and ordnance stores, were turned over to the Confederacy last April. We might add in an emergency a few thousand men had we arms for them. Can you supply us with muskets or rifles? Georgia has indeed stripped herself of her men and munitions of war for the general cause, and there is within the State now but little left, general, for you to rely upon. It is proper that you should understand our condition fully, that you may make your calculations accordingly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY C. WAYNE,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[14.]

SAVANNAH, *January 16, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston :*

GENERAL: I respectfully offer the following memorandum on the resources in Georgia for maintaining the troops of this department, more especially those in the Military District of Georgia, and on the great advantage of making a railroad connection with the grain and cattle country of Florida, and inclose a small map showing the available and non-available sections. I am prompted to invite your consideration to this from the report of the chief commissary of Georgia that our supply of fresh beef will be exhausted in less than two months, and our troops thrown back on "slender supplies" of bacon. A full report from him on the whole subsistence question will be sent you. A review of the Confederacy would show that Georgia and Florida are the only States east of the Mississippi with important supplies to spare, and that the already heavy calls upon the former from the troops to the north and east of her is likely to increase. The grain crop of all Northern Georgia was generally very poor, only sufficient to last the people until next crop. A portion of Western and Middle Georgia, which is penetrated by the railroads radiating from Atlanta, will send their surplus to that city and on to Bragg's army. The portion near Augusta will send its spare supplies to South Carolina. The troops of this military district must therefore rely almost entirely on that section

\* See Beauregard to Bonham, Vol. XIV, p. 743, copy of which was probably sent to Brown.

contained within the red line on the accompanying map, all north and west being non-available. This is penetrated as follows: First, By the Central railroad and its branches, and the Southwestern railroad and its branches from Savannah to Macon; thence to Albany on Flint River, and to the Chattahoochee River, affording good means of transportation of material for, say, twenty miles on either side of the roads. Second. The Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad and extension reaching from Savannah 200 miles to Thomasville, near the Florida line.

Most of the counties connected with these roads have yet a large surplus of corn and some cattle; comparatively few a surplus of bacon. The counties to be excepted as having now no grain surplus may be roughly stated as those near the first fifty miles from Savannah, on the Central railroad, and near the first 100 miles of the Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad, say nearly to the Alapaha River, and I may remark that their cattle are too poor and dispersed through the swamps to be available for some time yet. Of all the counties it may be said that the difficulties of local transportation are great. The planters are generally unable to carry their produce to the depots, and the railroads (particularly Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad) are too deficient in rolling-stock to remove supplies as received. Notwithstanding the preference given by all these railroads to Government freight, the unfortunate management and competition of purchasing agents, especially in Southwestern Georgia, have increased the price of corn and threaten to entail great and needless expense upon the Government. It would seem expedient to reserve for the maintenance of General Beauregard's command at least the country drained by the Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad, and to remove its produce to safe depots. The Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad reaches within twenty-two miles of the town of Monticello, in Middle Florida, on the Great Florida Railroad, running east and west through that State. Should a connection be formed between the Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad and this Florida road, it would open to your uses the large supplies in corn and live stock (also valuable bacon, sugar, and sirup) now comparatively shut up in Middle Florida and the upper and central portions of the peninsula. The crops there have been good, and the supply will be most important in view of the heavy calls now being made on Southwestern Georgia and the very limited resources of the Georgia seaboard. Indeed, it is to Florida only that we here can look for commissary stores when our present sources become exhausted. I suggest a connection from Monticello to Quitman, or some point near it on the Savannah, Albany, and Gulf Railroad, because I believe it the only practicable line under present circumstances, and one likely to accomplish the results desired. There are iron rails enough to spare in Georgia and Florida, timber on the spot, and no difficult obstacles to encounter on the line. Spikes may be scarce, but I think enough could be got. With proper energy it could be completed before the middle of next summer. I have indicated this connection on the map by a dotted red line. I would mention the great requirement of an effective arrangement of quartermaster's wagon trains, by which the produce may be carried from the plantations to the railroad depots. Very soon planters will need all their animals for plowing. Any details on these subjects desired by the commanding general will be collected and furnished (if possible) with pleasure.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY BRYAN,

*Major and Assistant Inspector-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. HOWELL COBB,  
*General Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your letter transmitted by your adjutant. I regret that, through some misapprehension of your intended mode of proceeding in raising troops within your command, I have retarded rather than advanced the accomplishment of your end. I had supposed you would more readily raise forces from the white arms-bearing population of the counties to be designated by you for the suspension of the conscript act, by having it clearly prescribed by the muster-rolls of their organizations that they were to be confined to the local defense of their particular district, and that they might expect, when the necessity for their service no longer existed, they would speedily be disbanded, and only those of conscript ages held to further service, than by the attempt to organize companies, battalions, and regiments of volunteers for the war, liable to be hereafter transferred to other fields of service. I should still think so, but for my deference for your judgment, based on a superior knowledge of the sentiments of your people and the circumstances under which they are called to act.

In one respect you are certainly under a misapprehension, the removal of which may yet induce on your part a preference for the mode of raising troops indicated by me. You think the law allowing organizations to be formed for local defense and special service did not provide for the pay and subsistence of the men. This is not so; but on their being called into service and while serving it is expressly provided that they shall be paid and subsisted as other troops. It being expected that they would be at once employed and held in service by you as long as their organizations were deemed important, they would thus, in the particulars of pay and subsistence, have been on precisely the same footing as other troops. They would not, it is true, have been entitled to bounty, but this would have constituted the only difference between them and volunteers, and in this respect they would have stood on the same footing with conscripts. I am not, however, disposed to be tenacious of a plan I only suggested, because I supposed it most likely speedily to effect the raising of troops. The mode suggested by you is somewhat less acceptable, because it infringes more on the spirit of the conscript act and will require its longer (perhaps permanent) suspension within your command, and because it introduces into the permanent service a body of raw troops and inexperienced officers.

Still, the great object is to command as many troops as possible at the earliest time, and if your plan of action will accomplish that, the Department will not only acquiesce, but be much pleased at the abandonment of the mode suggested by it. You are, therefore, free to pursue your plan, only advising me in what counties of your command you recommend the suspension of the act, and taking care that the men volunteering should distinctly understand that they engage for three years or the war; and that though it is expected they will be employed in their district so long as a necessity exists for such force there, still, there is no engagement to that effect; but that, like all other troops of the Provisional Army, they will be liable to be ordered wherever and to whatever service the President may deem judicious.

There is one other matter, too, that it would be well for you to have regard to in selecting counties for the suspension of the conscript act.



The First Georgia Regiment, very much reduced in numbers, was sent, some weeks since, to Georgia, to be recruited by conscripts, and more recently has been ordered to report to you for service. It is thought by the President important that this regiment should be recruited full, as he thinks it would prove more effective than raw troops, and you had better take care that enough conscripts be first obtained to accomplish this before you recommend expansion over too large a surface. This is the more important, as, from the material of which this regiment was formed, more than ordinary reluctance may be felt to volunteer into it.

With cordial wishes for your success, most respectfully, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War.*

[14.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 20, 1863.*

Mr. F. L. DANCY,

*Buena Vista, Fla.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter in reference to abandonment and loss to the enemy of the battery on Saint John's River has remained unanswered thus long because received on the eve of my departure from Richmond upon a visit to the Southwest. I had not before seen so full an account of the circumstances of the case, and beg you to accept my thanks for the particularity of your statements. I have submitted your letter to the perusal of General Cooper. Florida regiments in Virginia and elsewhere have uniformly acted with gallantry and have received the applause of their commanding generals. The bad conduct of the garrison at the battery can only be explained, therefore, in the manner in which you account for it. The loss of the position was a serious calamity, but it is to be hoped that we shall be enabled not only to prevent further encroachments of the enemy, but soon to regain the whole of the territory now occupied by them.

Very truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,

*Quincy, January 29, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of the 20th instant. If I had properly understood the authority intended to be conferred by your former letter I should have made the effort to raise the troops under it. I am satisfied, however, that I shall be more successful in the mode I had the honor to suggest, and have determined on that course. Besides, if successful, it will place at the command of the Government that number of additional troops, and, as I trust and believe, well officered and disciplined. I inclose a copy of the circular I have issued, that you may be informed of the steps I have taken. I desired to have included the counties in Alabama on the Chattahoochee River, as well as other counties in Georgia, but seeing your anxiety to confine my operations to as narrow limits as practicable, I have conformed my conduct to the wishes and policy of the Department. If Congress will so legislate as to authorize both the system of volunteering and the

conscript law to go on at the same time, I am satisfied you would soon get into the service every man liable to duty. I venture to repeat this suggestion, as it is based upon facts transpiring under my daily observation.

With sentiments of sincere regard, I am, very truly, yours, &c.,  
**HOWELL COBB,**

*Brigadier-General, Commanding District.*

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
*Quincy, January 28, 1863.*

I have been authorized by the Secretary of War to receive into the military service of the Confederate States companies, battalions, or regiments organized within the following territorial limits, to wit: In the counties of Florida lying between the Suwannee and Choctawhatchee Rivers, and the following counties in the State of Georgia: Decatur, Miller, Early, Clay, Quitman, Stewart, Chattahoochee, Marion, Schley, Muscogee, Webster, Randolph, Terrell, Sunter, Lee, Calhoun, Dougherty, Baker, Mitchell, Worth, and Thomas. All persons, whether subject to conscription or not, will be received into these organizations. The companies, when organized, will select their own commissioned officers, and the men will be allowed the bounty of \$50, and be mustered into the Confederate service for three years, or the war, unless sooner discharged. All field officers will be appointed and commissioned by the President. The opportunity is now offered to all who are able and willing, within these limits, to serve the country to do so in volunteer organizations of their own choice, and those who are subject to the conscript law and fail or refuse to avail themselves of the opportunity will be promptly enrolled as conscripts, under the provisions of that law. Notice will be given in due time of the points at which the companies, after being organized, will rendezvous.

**HOWELL COBB,**

[14.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding District.*

COLUMBIA, *February 3, 1863.*

President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

By telegraph from Charlotte to Mr. Trenholm, we learn the Ironsides is off Charleston Bar, and other iron-clads are in the neighborhood; that the British frigate Cadmus has arrived off the harbor, with instructions to Mr. Bunch to embark with his family as soon as possible, an attack on Charleston being imminent; that it is thought on good authority that it may occur in forty-eight hours. I am requested by the House of Representatives, in secret session, to telegraph you, and if the intelligence be correct, to urge upon the President the necessity of adopting the promptest measures to concentrate an adequate force at Charleston for the defense of the city.

[14.]

**M. L. BONHAM.**

RICHMOND, VA., *February 4, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina:*

DEAR SIR: Upon the information contained in your telegram of yesterday, and in response to the request of the House of Representa-

tives, action has been taken to provide re-enforcements for the defense of Charleston. General Whiting has been ordered to send one brigade immediately, and to hold another ready for transportation. General French has been ordered to supply force withdrawn by General Whiting as far as is safe, and he has replied that it shall be done. Other troops will be placed in best position to furnish force promptly to the point of real and heaviest attack and to defend them all.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

---

COLUMBIA, February 4, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

The reserves will be retained for thirty days.

M. L. BONHAM.

[14.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, February 7, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: The statements of General Beauregard and of Brigadier-General Mercer cause me to fear an early attack upon Savannah by a heavy force of the enemy. As you are aware, we have a very inadequate force there for its defense. If re-enforcements are not sent by your order, and the attack is made, there is strong reason to fear that the city must fall. I shall in a few days have two regiments of State troops ready for service, who will be sent to Savannah in case of the continued prospect of attack, but this, which is all the State can do, will be wholly insufficient. I therefore most earnestly request that you send early re-enforcements to Savannah. The Fifty-fifth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, now at Cumberland Gap, while its commanding officer has behaved very badly, is an excellent body of men, and under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Persons would be most effective and valuable. On account of the character of the regiment having suffered by the conduct of Colonel Harkie, I feel that it is due the men and other officers of whom it is composed that the regiment be placed where it can have active service, and by its bravery and high-toned valor wipe out any supposed stain which rests upon it. I therefore specially ask that it be transferred to the coast immediately, that it may participate in the pending conflict. I also ask the same favor for Colonel Smith's legion, now at Loudon, Tenn., if compatible with the public interest. Our military authorities and our whole people feel great interest in having the defenses of Savannah strengthened as soon as possible. I am informed that the Sixty-third Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Colonel Fain, now stationed at Cumberland Gap, is not attached to any brigade and could at once take the place of the Fifty-fifth Georgia in the brigade. This I trust may be considered as another reason in favor of the early transfer of the Fifty-fifth Georgia to the coast. I greatly prefer that all the re-enforcements sent be Georgians, if it can be so arranged.

Very respectfully, &c.,

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[14.]



RICHMOND, VA., *February 7, 1863.*His Excellency Governor BONHAM,  
*Columbia, S. C. :*

If the First Corps of Reserves are not disbanded, but are still organized in regiments, constituting a part of the militia of the State, can you not, as commander-in-chief of the militia of the State, bring them again into the field to aid in repelling the invader? The officers, either field or company, who may be liable to conscription, will be allowed for the time to remain in command to avoid the delay of reorganization by new elections.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

COLUMBIA, *February 7, 1863.*President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

The action of the Legislature makes the organization by the council void. The troops, except conscripts, are being disbanded. In view of the threatened invasion, I could have wished them to remain for the present; but it is proper for me, with the views of the Legislature, to urge the sending of an adequate force of Confederate troops for defense of the coast. Under our acts am constrained to reorganize the militia before I could bring them into service, which requires time.

M. L. BONHAM.

[28.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, HEADQUARTERS,  
*Columbia, February 8, 1863.*Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War :*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a copy of the act amending the negro labor law of December, waiving the condition in the first. On your assent to the other terms of the act, which please signify at once, I will have the labor which General Beauregard requires furnished as soon as possible.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure.]

AN ACT to amend an act entitled "An act to organize and supply negro labor for coast defense, in compliance with requisitions of the Government of the Confederate States;" and to authorize and direct the Governor to proceed to furnish negro labor under said act.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, now met and sitting in General Assembly, and by the authority of the same,* That an act entitled "An act to organize and supply negro labor for coast defense, in compliance with requisitions of the Government of the Confederate States," passed on the 18th day of December, anno Domini 1862, be, and the same is hereby, amended, and that the State agent appointed under the fourth section of said act shall have the power, and is hereby authorized to appoint, with the approval of the Governor, such number of assistant agents as in his judgment may be necessary to enable him to execute the provisions of the sixth section

of said act, and as a compensation for their services while so employed they shall be entitled to receive \$2 per diem.

SEC. 2. That the eleventh section of said act be so amended that, instead of the fines and penalties therein imposed upon such owners of slaves as shall neglect or refuse to send their slaves according to the requirements of said act, such defaulters shall be liable to a fine of \$1.50 per diem for each slave for the time they shall be liable to send such slaves, to be imposed and collected by the commissioners of roads in the district where such default has been made, in the manner now provided by law for default in the performance of said duty.

SEC. 3. That the Governor be, and is hereby, authorized and directed to proceed to furnish negro labor to the Confederate Government under said act, notwithstanding said Government has not through the proper officer authorized thereto, assented and agreed to the provisions contained in said act, declaring said Government liable to the owner for any loss or damage of or to the slave or slaves during his or their service: *Provided, however,* That the State does not by this act waive the right to insist upon such liability as well as all the provisions of said act, and the amendments thereto, and he is hereby directed to take such proceedings as he may deem necessary and proper to bring said provisions to the notice of the Congress of the Confederate States, and procure their assent to all its terms and conditions.

In the Senate house the 6th day of February, 1863, and in the eighty-seventh year of the sovereignty of independence of the State of South Carolina.

W. D. PORTER,  
*President of Senate.*

A. P. ALDRICH,  
*Speaker of House of Representatives.*

[14.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., February [9 (?)], 1863.

Governor M. L. BONHAM,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

Whatever can be done to defend South Carolina will be performed by the Confederate States Government. I am disappointed at the discharge of the regiments of State troops serving at Charleston, and hope the militia not subject to conscription will be organized as rapidly as your circumstances will permit.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[14.]

---

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, February 10, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: Your telegram of last night has been received, also your letter of the 4th instant. I regret the reserves could not be retained for thirty days from the expiration of their term of service. The Legislature, by act ratified on the 18th of December, 1862, provided in the sixth section thereof "that the service of the said First Corps of Reserves be not extended beyond their term of enlistment, to wit, for three months from their enlistment." I deem it my duty to present to you two evils that will arise from ordering out the militia this spring

when organized. Those districts from which a large portion of the militia will be drawn will not have left enough labor to plant and cultivate the crops requisite to supply them with provisions. Moreover, the troops, when organized, will be but raw militia, individually brave, but undisciplined. Whilst I shall cheerfully do all in my power to aid with the militia, the successful defense of the coast will need veterans, and hence I was gratified at the information that action has been taken to provide re-enforcements for the defense of Charleston.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
M. L. BONHAM.

[14.]

---

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, February 10, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: My letter of the 8th instant in reference to the negro labor act may mislead. The amended act ratified the 6th of February directs the Executive to furnish the labor, notwithstanding the Confederate Government has not assented and agreed to be liable for loss and damage of negroes; but the State does not waive its right to insist upon such liability, and I am instructed to bring the matter before Congress. I inclosed you a certified copy of the amended act on the 8th instant asking your assent to the other provisions, which please answer as soon as practicable.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
M. L. BONHAM.

[14.]

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Augusta, February 10, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. T. JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I deem it proper to draw the attention of the commanding general to the defenses of the Savannah River below Augusta, so that being possessed of the data he may take such action, if any should be required, as may be deemed by him advisable. Last winter I was instructed by General Lee, then in command, to put up such batteries and obstructions on the Savannah River below this city as I might find practicable for its ultimate defense, the great importance of the Government powder-works, arsenal, and foundry and machine-works, in addition to the immense supply of cotton here stored, making it of the first importance that every step should be taken for their preservation. At that time the defenses of the city of Savannah were feeble, and the fall of Fort Pulaski would unmask the city and river to the enemy; the forces were inadequate to the defense, and none could be spared for the upper river. No artillery could be spared, nor small-arms supplied. Such were the conditions upon which the general reluctantly was compelled to leave the upper river defenses to my charge to protect Augusta from a raid by the river, then high in its stage of water, and though abruptly winding and narrow in its channel, still capable of being ascended without serious difficulty by gun-boats. With the assistance



of the city authorities I had erected a one-gun battery (8-inch columbiad sent me on application by the chief of ordnance) on a shelf of land projecting from a high bluff bank, the latter rising 150 feet above the water; the battery is about thirty feet above the river. Adjacent to this columbiad, which is mounted en barbette and has excellent range on a stretch of the river, I also had constructed an intrenchment for about 300 troops, sixty feet above the water on a prolongation of the shelf, with platforms for three or four smaller pieces, if such could be procured. Some 6-pounders (old iron ones) were afterward sent to this place, called Shell Bluff, from marly composition, and an 8-inch siege howitzer on its carriage was afterward prepared at the arsenal for this post; but the river getting too low before it was ready, it still remains at the work-shop, ready, however, for use.

Obstructions were also placed in the river near the battery, consisting of a ponderous iron chain supported by a line of rafts, the latter being anchored securely to the bottom of the stream. This work was afterward removed in part to allow steam-boats to pass after the danger had passed over of an attack by the enemy, since which time, having no one to look after its preservation, it has been broken loose by the drift-wood and boats, and now no longer exists as an impediment. The city authorities last June, at my suggestion, took up the matter of the river obstructions (having no time to attend to the matter myself and no officer to place in charge), and sent a committee of gentlemen to determine at what point and in what manner obstructions should be erected. This resulted in piling the bed of the river entirely across the stream about eighty miles below the city. My suggestion that such obstructions should be near and under the fire of Shell Bluff was neglected for reasons that I do not now call to mind—perhaps for a greater economy of procuring timber. My time was altogether occupied in my legitimate duties, so that I did not see the work until a short time since. I think a high rise of the river will wash a new channel entirely around one or both flanks of the piling, which will thus incommode or render the passage of a gun-boat difficult, but not impracticable. The only reliable defense of the river, then, consists in the high bluffs generally on the Georgia side, commanding the narrow river, which is rarely wider than 300 feet, and from which sharpshooters would have entire control of the channel and the defenses at Shell Bluff. I think the two would be entirely sufficient to defend the navigation of this abruptly winding, narrow stream if garrisoned with troops. Not less than 500 should be at the latter place on occasion, and about the same number distributed along the different bluffs (with rifles) between there and Savannah. A land raid on the Georgia side I think would not be attempted on account of the distance, but one might be made from Port Royal via Pocotaligo to Hamburg. As the Savannah River is nowhere fordable in this section, Augusta could be readily secured from such kind of attack by securing the few ferry-boats available and guarding or cutting the city bridges if timely information was received. Having just been placed in charge of the foundry at Selma, Ala., in addition to retaining my command at this place of the various Government works, it will be out of my power to attend to the military defenses should an emergency arise in the future requiring attention to the defense of the upper Savannah River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RAINS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, February 14, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C. :*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, inclosing a copy of the act of the South Carolina Legislature amending the negro-labor law passed in December, and waiving the condition in the first act. The Department is much gratified by the prompt and satisfactory action of the Legislature, and hereby signifies its acceptance of the law as now passed.

With high regard and respect, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[14.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, HEADQUARTERS,  
*Columbia, February 14, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c. :*

GENERAL: I have before me Major Harris' letter of February 9 and telegram of same date, his letter of February 12 and a copy of the communication of Captain Echols to Major Harris of 15th of January, referred to me by yourself February 10, also Major Harris' telegram of February 13. I have not as yet succeeded in procuring a competent person to take charge under the act for "the organization and supply of negro labor for coast defense," and upon reading the act you will see that it is impossible to get along without such person. The 400 called for first by Major Harris have to be furnished under the act as the others, and I will be unable to start them any sooner. I would therefore suggest, if possible, that the Confederate Government should hire on the coast until I can put the machinery of the act in operation, so as to furnish them until I can supply the 2,700. I shall proceed to order the labor without waiting longer to get an agent, but I may be under the necessity of calling upon you to detail officers or other persons to attend at the depots on the days fixed for their assembling to give receipts and prepare supplies, &c. The act does not authorize my ordering the hands to carry implements of labor, and a call upon them to do so, which I shall make, I fear will not be responded to, as the retention by the Confederate authorities in December last of such as the negroes then discharged had in possession led, I learn, to many of the owners of the next set sent down refusing to send working implements. Allow me to suggest if they cannot be procured by the Confederate Government I had better be authorized to say they will not be retained by the Confederate authorities when the hands carrying them are discharged. The number of hands each division will afford when called upon, you will perceive, is very uncertain, as there is no means of estimating the number of road hands in a division or how many owners will pay the fine rather than send the hands, so that the number may fall far short or exceed the number now called for, which is 2,700. If the number falls short I shall supply it from another division as soon as practicable; if above, I presume you can use them. To show that this labor cannot be very speedily put in service, I call your attention to the terms of the act, especially the fourth, sixth, and ninth sections.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[14.]

M. L. BONHAM.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 17, 1863.*General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

It is necessary for intelligent action here that exact information should be possessed of your forces and their position, and that this should be furnished from time to time, at least every ten days. Re-enforcements have been sent, and whatever is requisite will be furnished as far as practicable.

[14.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, *February 17, 1863.*His Excellency President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

Will render weekly returns hereafter and give all information to keep War Department accurately informed. General Beauregard at Savannah. Clingman's brigade arrived to-day.

THOS. JORDAN.

[14.]

COLUMBIA, *February 22, 1863.*President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

I have ordered out as soon as organized for three months, unless sooner discharged, those troops in the limits of First, Fourth, and Tenth regiments; reserve between forty and fifty and sixteen and eighteen. Telegraph myself and General Beauregard if you accept them. Those just out of service are to organize for service until called.

M. L. BONHAM.

[Indorsement.]

The PRESIDENT:

I have made no call on Governor Bonham, but as suggested by yourself, desired General Beauregard to report what troops, if any, he expected to derive from such call. In reply he telegraphed that if arms could be afforded, he thought some regiments could be commanded. Knowing from Colonel Gorgas he could not meet the call for arms from General Johnston and supply these troops likewise, I have given no authority for any action, hoping that the arrival of arms by some steamer in a few days might enable me to give a favorable response.

Most respectfully,

J. A. S.,

[14.]

*Secretary.*RICHMOND, VA., *February 24, 1863.*Governor M. L. BONHAM,  
*Columbia, S. C. :*

Though the proposed term is but half of that authorized by Confederate law, the militia, if sent armed and equipped, will be accepted as tendered. The pressing necessity of the case calls for the greatest dispatch.\*

[14.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

\* See Vol. XIV, pp. 784, 785.



COLUMBIA, *February 24, 1863.*President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Militia not yet organized for the field. The order requiring portions to rendezvous suspended until further notice before telegram received. Arms-bearing population so much exhausted that reorganization difficult and slow; if necessity not extreme, it would be well not to call militia in the field. Can arm, but all camp equipage and subsistence supplies turned over to Confederate States. Will continue organization for field, but for fear of real suffering prefer to leave boys out, certainly at present.

[14.]

M. L. BONHAM.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 25, 1863.*Governor M. L. BONHAM,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of February 20 and telegram of the 24th were received this morning. The previous telegram with regard to the acceptance of the militia was replied to by telegraph yesterday. The camp equipage and subsistence required by the troops called out will be furnished by the Confederate officers. The importance of retaining a sufficient number of men at their homes for the planting of the grain crops is fully realized. It must be determined by your discretion whether it will be desirable to order the youths under eighteen years to the field. It would be well to proceed with the organization as rapidly as possible, that the largest practicable number of troops may be ready to go into service should the necessity require. Of this the commanding general of the department will be able to advise you, and by keeping in communication with him you may hear the earliest information of any emergency that may occur.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[14.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

TALLAHASSEE, *March 23, 1863.*His Excellency PRESIDENT DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The enemy, with a large number of black troops, occupy Jacksonville, in this State, and we are threatened with a general invasion. Can you spare troops from other portions for the defense of this State? We have no State troops in service and I have none at my command.

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[14.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 46. } *Charleston, March 26, 1863.*

I. The troops engaged in the action with the enemy at Pocotaligo on the 22d of October, 1862, will have inscribed on their colors "Pocotaligo, 22d October, 1862," in honor of the veteran-like steadiness and unsurpassable courage displayed on that day in their conflict with and defeat of an enemy of almost incredible superiority in numbers. The whole country has been already informed of and appreciates the brilliant events and incidents of the battle of Pocotaligo, and it has only remained thus officially to authorize an honor so brilliantly won. The

field of Pocotaligo, made memorable by those who held it on the 22d of October, 1862, surely cannot be yielded up to any force with which the enemy may attack in that quarter.

II. In honor of distinguished South Carolina officers killed, or dead from wounds received in battle, certain forts and batteries in the First Military District will be designated and known as follows: Fort, south-east and near extremity of New Bridge, in Saint Andrew's, as Fort Gladdin; fort near and northwest of Fort Gladdin as Fort Barnes; battery on city side of New Bridge as Battery Gadberry; Half Moon Battery No. 1 as Battery Aiken; Half Moon Battery No. 2 (north of No. 1) as Battery James.

By command of General Beauregard:

[14.]

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

RICHMOND, *March 28, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I understand that heavy guns are now being made at the Tredegar Works for the defenses of Richmond. I most earnestly beg that such guns may be sent to General Beauregard. Surely there is more pressing need for every heavy gun at Charleston just now than about this city. Let me beg of you to look into this matter and give General Beauregard every heavy gun you possibly can.

Very respectfully,

W. PORCHER MILES.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 31, 1863.

Referred to Ordnance Bureau.

There is conflict of claim between Port Hudson and Charleston. Which most pressing?

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 1, 1863.

I recommend very strongly that the next six heavy guns be sent to General Pemberton for Vicksburg and Port Hudson; chiefly the latter.

J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance.*

[14.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *April —, 1863.*

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,  
*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR COLONEL: I inclose you herewith the list of heavy guns in the First Military District called for by you, *i. e.*, eighty-one (10-inch, 9-inch, 8-inch, 42-pounders smooth-bore, ditto rifled, and 32-pounders rifled); also twelve 10-inch mortars. If those are considered sufficient for the defense of this important harbor against the enemy's monitors, &c., by the quidnuncs of the War Department, then they know more on the subject than a board of general officers, composed of Ripley, Trapier, and Gist, I assembled lately to report on that and other important matters relating to the defenses of Charleston. They state that at least thirty-eight heavy guns still due on outstanding requisitions are absolutely

required. I have no doubt that the Secretary is desirous of doing all he can for this place in guns and troops, but I owe it to myself and to the country to have my records all right. I shall do the best fighting I can with the means at my command. The enemy may take this place, but its condition will be such that they will not be able to boast much of their success. They are already in force in the Stono and the North Edisto, having seven monitors in the latter and their Alligator in the former (besides other vessels in both), so the trial of strength will soon commence. The War Department will now be able to determine whether this place or Wilmington is to be attacked. If Hooker has two to one against Lee, then I pity the former, for I defy him to handle with success over 100,000 men. McClellan or Rosecrans could not do it. We will have supplies in the country, but it would take a proper head to distribute them properly. There is abundance of rice in South Carolina, but it is not where it should be; corn ditto, &c. The same may be said of iron in the Confederate States for guns, &c.

You refer to the President's prejudices against certain officers preventing their promotion. I pity the country which has for its chief magistrate in times like these one who consults his preferences or dislikes in appointing to office men whose zeal, intelligence, and patriotism are acknowledged by all. The past, with regard to Price and others, ought to be a strong and profitable lesson to him. Only one of those two brigades sent here from North Carolina was unarmed (Cooke's), but it lacked 528 rifles and accouterments, which were furnished to it here. I am not surprised at the veto of the bill increasing the two South Carolina artillery regiments, for the reason stated by you. I hope the staff bill (House) will be more fortunate, for I consider it a very good one, and much needed at present. With regard to Chesnut, I have and desire to say but little. I have been disappointed in him, and that is sufficient for my purposes. I have seen enough of history and seen enough of men to be able to appreciate his professed friendship at exactly what it is worth. I judge merely by their acts and not by their words. In passing from my staff to that of the President under the present circumstances, and in his remarks to Mr. Barnwell Rhett, last autumn in the South Carolina Senate, relative to the condition of the Army of the Potomac after the first battle of Manassas, he showed clearly that his heart is not with me, but with Chesnut alone. Well, let it be so. But I am forgetting that I have not time just now to write about my own affairs. The enemy of our invincible cause is in the Stono, only a few miles from here, and I must attend to him, and to him alone.

Hoping to see you here in the event of an attack, I remain, truly, your friend,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—Ask Mr. Yancey to show you (and to Villeré, Orr, and other friends) that paper signed by Johnston, Smith, and myself. It is historical.

[14.]

B.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., April 9, 1863.

HON. CHARLES J. VILLERÉ,

*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:*

MY DEAR CHARLES: Your favor of the 5th is at hand. I see with pleasure that the artillery regiment bill has passed the Senate



over the President's veto, and hope it will be as fortunate in the House. I am actuated only by the good of the service, and not by animosities or wishes that may be at variance with the President's views. My friends and enemies must understand that I look only to the success of our cause in everything that I support, whether it corresponds or not with the ideas of others. I have been trying in every way possible (but have failed) to get additional artillerists here, as it was essential to the safety of this place. Further than that I desired nothing, neither for self nor friends. We have had the first bout with the enemy's formidable iron-clads and have been successful, but do not flatter yourselves with the hope that the struggle is all over now. We are only at the beginning of it. The defense of this place, with the present restricted means of the country in men, guns, and materials, is one of the most difficult problems I have yet had to solve, especially when not supported, as I should be, by those in authority.

May God protect our cause is the sincere wish of your sincere friend,  
G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[14.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., April 11, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Inclosed please find copy of dispatch just received from Colonel Lee.\* I think it would be advisable to order General Ransom to proceed with his brigade to Charleston. You will thus restore these two brigades of Ransom and Cooke to the same organization, which was broken by the detachment of the junior brigade from the temporary division as organized by General Lee. Should you concur in this, it would be well to advise General Beauregard of your wish that the two brigades should be connected under the immediate command of the senior brigadier; or, if you decidedly prefer it, General Lee's recommendation may be entirely carried out by giving to Ransom the temporary rank of major-general.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[14.]

---

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to General G. T. Beauregard and the officers and men of his command for the repulse of the iron-clad fleet of the enemy from the harbor of Charleston on the 7th of April, 1863.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are eminently due, and are hereby most cordially tendered, to General G. T. Beauregard and the officers and men of his command engaged in the affair, for their brilliant and signal defeat of the iron-clad fleet of the enemy in the harbor of Charleston on the 7th of April, 1863.*

*Resolved, That the President be requested to communicate this resolution to General Beauregard and his command.*

Approved May 1, 1863.

[14.]

---

\* See Vol. XIV, p. 894.

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to the officers and soldiers engaged in the defense of Fort McAllister, Ga.

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do resolve*, That the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby tendered, to the officers and soldiers engaged in the defense of Fort McAllister, Ga., on the 1st of February and 3d of March last, for the gallantry and endurance with which they successfully resisted the attacks of the iron-clad vessels of the enemy.

*Resolved further*, That the foregoing resolutions be communicated by the Secretary of War to the general commanding the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida and by him be made known in appropriate general orders to the officers and troops to whom they are addressed.

Approved May 1, 1863.

[14.]

---

CHARLESTON, *May 11, 1863.*

(Received 12th.)

General S. COOPER:

Let me respectfully, but earnestly, request you to reconsider the order to send more troops from the defenses of this city. I have written you to-day by mail.

CHAS. MACBETH,  
*Mayor.*

[14.]

---

CHARLESTON, *May 14, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War :*

SIR: The people of Charleston deeply regret that no entreaties or representations have been of any avail in moving the President from his determination to strip us of troops. When it is borne in mind that General Pemberton this time last year had nearly 13,000 more troops than General Beauregard is allowed to retain, it will be seen what risks our city is exposed to—5,000 infantry for South Carolina and Georgia and Florida; that is the total we are allowed to retain. This is virtually giving up the Charleston and Savannah Railroad whenever the enemy choose to move again upon it, and with it an immense amount of rice. They may then penetrate to Branchville and cut our communications with the interior. Our heavy artillery cannot be taken out of our forts and batteries and marched to meet the enemy at any point they may attack. We must keep these works manned, and our artillery is now barely adequate for the purpose. (The President for the symmetry of a bad organization vetoed the only measure by which practically we could have increased this arm of our defense.) But if there was some great good to be effected by exposing us to the hazards which the President, we think, greatly underestimates, we would be perfectly reconciled to being allowed to depend upon the old men and boys now "in Charleston and the vicinity" (the vicinity not containing 100 in a circuit of many miles); but how 3,000 or 4,000 men can be of "vital importance" to Vicksburg we do not understand. Surely Lee (if no pursuit of Hooker is contemplated) could spare many thousands from the defense of Richmond. And although every point ought to contribute to the extent of its ability, we really think that we did more than that when we sent off Cooke's, Clingman's, Walker's,

and lastly Gist's very large and fine brigade. Our old men will doubtless shoulder their guns as we all did last summer for weary months; but this gives a very few hundred in all. Everybody is in the field. I do not know any other city in the Confederacy that has been obliged to call out (not for a day or two, as in Richmond, but for months) its exempt population and keep them under arms to defend it against the regular army of the enemy. But there is no help apparently for it, and we must make the best of it. I hope sincerely all may be as you anticipate.\*

Very respectfully,

WM. PORCHER MILES.

P. S.—You insist that the enemy has diminished his force largely in this vicinity, although General Beauregard continually asserts that he has no evidence of any material diminution, but the contrary. We fear your means of information are not so certain and reliable as his.

[14.]

---

CHARLESTON, *May 14, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Cavalry being indispensable to guard railroad to Savannah, I shall send another regiment infantry and one light battery to General Pemberton.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[14.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., *July 10, 1863.*

Mr. MACBETH,  
*Mayor of Charleston, S. C.:*

It is very desirable that all the citizens of Charleston able to bear arms and not subject to enrollment for military service should be promptly organized for local defense, under the act of Congress to induce such voluntary service. I request your efficient aid in this matter.

[28.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

RICHMOND, VA., *July 10, 1863.*

Governor BONHAM,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

Can you send 2,000 or 3,000 local-defense troops or militia for immediate service at Charleston? If so, please notify General Beauregard and forward them as rapidly as possible.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[28.]

---

CHARLESTON, *July 17, 1863.*

President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

My call for troops to fill your requisition nearly completed. It is telegraphed from Richmond that you by proclamation direct all persons between eighteen and forty-five not in service to report to camps of

---

\* This probably in reply to Seddon, Vol. XIV, p. 940.



instruction. My organization of the 5,000 embraces most of these. Shall I break up that? If so, I don't think 5,000 under fifty years of age can be obtained.

[28.]

M. L. BONHAM.

---

RICHMOND, VA., *July 18, 1863.*

Governor M. L. BONHAM,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

The proclamation embraces all subject to conscription. Those so subject and now at Charleston or about to go there may be enrolled, but not withdrawn from their companies until the exigency has passed. The privilege of selecting their companies will not be forfeited by such enrollment.

[28.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

CHARLESTON, *July 21, 1863.*

President DAVIS,

*Richmond, Va.:*

Telegram received. About 2,000 militia and volunteers at and near city. None of the troops raised under the late call for local defense are here. The withdrawal of those up to forty-five will disorganize companies formed for local defense under your late requisition. Shall I proceed to reorganize to meet that requisition, leaving out conscripts up to forty-five? If so, I cannot raise the 5,000 without taking boys under eighteen. Let me hear as soon as practicable.

[28.]

M. L. BONHAM.

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,

*Richmond, July 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,

*Commanding, Savannah, Ga.:*

GENERAL: I have received your letter of the 21st instant\* asking authority to impress 1,000 slaves to complete the fortifications at Savannah. The Department is reluctant to use the power of impressment, but in view of the exigency now existing you are authorized to impress such slave labor as may be necessary. Care should be taken, however, to comply with the terms of the law. See General Orders, No. 37. It is very desirable that the impressment should be made under the authority of the State of Georgia, but in case of the Governor's refusal to act you must proceed under the Confederate law.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War.*

[28.]

---

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Charleston, S. C., July 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In obedience to instructions from department headquarters dated July 26, 1863, relative to the defensive works of the First

---

\* See Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 215.

Military District of South Carolina, I ordered Major Bryan to proceed to Sullivan's Island, and I repaired in person to James Island, where I visited the works of Batteries Ryan and Haskell. I beg leave to report as follows: About 1,500 negroes are now employed on James Island, or, rather, have been sent there. Four hundred of them, I understand, are working at Battery Cheves and 1,100 at Battery Haskell. No work at all had been done at Battery Ryan for the last four days. Captain Gregorie, of the Engineer Department, informs me that he was directed to complete the works at Legare's Point before proceeding further with Battery Ryan. It is easy to perceive, however, that all the works on James Island could and should be carried on simultaneously. When I reached Battery Haskell the negroes were leaving it at double-quick step, because of a few shots that had been fired at the works from Morris Island. The very large gang of negroes employed at Haskell is not properly organized. The overseers, nine in all, are not acquainted with the hands they work. They cannot manage them. They do not keep them in hand. The fact is that instead of nine overseers we should have at least twenty to thirty. It is absolutely necessary that more should be procured. They could be detailed from our own troops now stationed on the island. No night work had been done so far. Captain Gregorie is of opinion that as long as there is no shelling by the enemy there can be no loss of time by working during the day only. Night labor with such a non-organized gang of negroes would, he thinks, amount to very little. Battery Haskell was begun on the 14th instant. It covers about 15,000 square yards. It is very much exposed to the enemy's fire and would require very strong traverses. A magazine for the mortar battery and a central magazine for the whole line were all that remained for the completion of the works. The laborers are much in want of water buckets and of cooking utensils. They have no water near at hand, and lose much time in providing themselves with it. The assistant inspectors of the department will be actively employed in visiting the different works of this district and will report daily the results of their inspections.

Respectfully,

[28.]

ALFD. ROMAN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Inspector-General.*

---

RICHMOND, VA., August 6, 1863.

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,

*Governor of South Carolina:*

SIR: Your letter of the 28th ultimo was received by me a day or two since. Within a very recent period an increased number of heavy guns, smooth-bore and rifled, of both navy and army pattern, have been sent to Charleston. Doubtless most of them have already arrived there and are now in service. Evans' brigade has been ordered to Charleston, and the remainder of Colquitt's will be at once. In relation to the incomplete gun-boat (Charleston) it is deemed proper and best that whatever shall be done with her must be done under full consultation with Captain Tucker, and under his command. The Secretary of the Navy, I am informed, has communicated by telegraph with you on this subject. Be assured that the executive branch of the Government will continue to do all that is possible for the safety and relief of the city, which we pray will never be polluted by the footsteps of a lustful, inhuman foe. It must never pass to the even temporary subjection of

the mean and cruel enemy. I trust that the organization of the militia on which you were engaged is nearly, if not quite, complete. What is its number and efficiency?

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[28.]

HILLSBOROUGH, N. C., *August 25, 1863.*

Governor M. L. BONHAM or

G. T. BEAUREGARD:

Will you accept a company of cadets from this place for the fight of Charleston? Reply immediately.

Respectfully,

S. W. R. MOORE.

E. B. MOORE.

W. R. CATHCART.

[Indorsement.]

GENERAL: I hope you will, with approval of Governor Vance.

M. L. BONHAM.

[Second indorsement.]

GOVERNOR: These cadets could not be sent into the field before ours, and I do not believe they would be satisfied to do guard duty in Charleston. Please telegraph Mr. Moore to that effect.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[28.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 26, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

Dispatch of 25th received. Opinion as to the advantages of holding Sumter, if possible, concurred in. By using debris of fort, assisted by sand-bags, it is hoped effective guns can be maintained in position. Temporary rank of major-general is conferred on Colonel Gilmer, of Engineers, to render him more useful in the defense of Charleston.\*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[28.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,

*Charleston, S. C., August 26, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that out of the 3,900 negroes furnished us for work on the fortifications in this district since the 10th of July, only 2,500 effective hands now remain, owing to discharges made on written requests of owners, forged passes furnished to negroes by unknown parties, desertion, and sickness. By the continued operation of these causes, the most serious of which is the demand of owners for the discharge of those slaves that have been held to service for over thirty days, this force will very speedily be reduced to 1,500 men, which is wholly inadequate for as prompt a construction of the

\* For reply, see Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 306.



fortifications as the safety of this city now demands. For this purpose an effective force of at least 5,000 slaves is necessary, and I earnestly recommend that measures be taken to supply us with that number without delay. As all previous attempts to supply us with labor have proved ineffectual, I deem it advisable to resort to such a system of impressment as the State authorities may under the circumstances consider most proper and expedient.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

[28.]

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief Engineer.*

[AUGUST 26, 1863.†]

S. W. R. MOORE,  
*Hillsborough, N. C.:*

General Beauregard apprehends the cadets could not be sent into the field sooner than those of this State, and would not be satisfied to do guard duty in Charleston, where they would be needed. Allow me to thank yourself and the gallant youths who so nobly tender their services.

[28.]

M. L. BONHAM.

HILLSBOROUGH, N. C., *August 26, 1863.*

Governor BONHAM:

Forty-five cadets have deserted from Hillsborough Military Academy to aid in defense of Charleston. I understand they telegraphed you and were accepted. I am sure you were not aware of the circumstances. I request you will not receive them, as many are mere boys, and are acting without the consent of their parents. Their names are Shorm, Monroe, Wallace, Moses, Colelough, Moses, Powell, Cain, Powell, Cain, Saunders, Buchanan, Bynan, Smith, Bynonn, Chiles, Withers, Palmer, Rawlingson, Palmer, Johnson, Sairy, McNight, Battle, Mellett, Fox, Mellett, Brandford, Pitts, Ramsey, Emmet, Jordan, Moore, Gray, Moore, Jackson, Hundley, Vance, Hundley, Sims, Watson, Cathcart, Henderson, McSwain.

Very respectfully, &c.,

[28.]

WM. M. GORDON,  
*Major and Superintendent.*

CHARLOTTE, *August 27, 1863.*

Governor M. L. BONHAM:

Your dispatch received. We are on our way to Charleston. Please have quarters assigned. Will arrive to-morrow afternoon.

[28.]

S. W. R. MOORE,  
*Lieutenant, Volunteer Cadets.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 29, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

Your dispatch is unintelligible.\* I desire to know what effective force is available for the defense of Charleston. Send reply by mail.†

[28.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

\* See Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 312.

† *Ibid.*, p. 332.

C. S. ENGINEER OFFICE,  
Savannah, Ga., August 31, 1863.

Capt. GEORGE A. MERCER,  
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Mil. Dist. of Ga., Savannah, Ga.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report of the number of negroes and the places to which they have been assigned:

<i>Impressed force.</i>		<i>Contract and hired force.</i>	
River batteries .....	342	Employed before impressment:	
Department force .....	323	Spratt and Callahan .....	111
Clearing woods .....	46	Williams & Co .....	32
Interior lines .....	321	Kneeland, Thompson & Co .....	25
Isle of Hope .....	427	Hired .....	105
Beaulieu .....	115	Surveying parties .....	33
Springfield .....	147		
Cutting hurdles, poles, &c .....	183		
Hewing timber .....	39		
Loading lumber, &c .....	15		
Turned over to chief quartermaster for cutting fuel .....	44		
Surveying parties .....	3		
Total .....	2,005	Total .....	306

Negroes will be withdrawn from the other works and placed on the river batteries whenever the condition of the work there admits of an increase of force.

Very respectfully,

[28.]

JOHN MCCRADY,  
Captain and Chief Engineer, State of Georgia.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, S. C.,  
No. 46. } Charleston, S. C., September 6, 1863.

I. The companies belonging to the Second Regiment (six-months' troops), Col. William Fort commanding, in the districts of Edgefield, Barnwell, Beaufort, Colleton, Orangeburg, Lexington, and Newberry, will rendezvous at the most convenient points on the lines of railroad on Thursday next, the 10th instant, to move without delay to Pocotaligo. Troops belonging to this regiment not convenient to railroads will provide their own transportation and report at Pocotaligo on Friday, the 11th instant. This regiment will report for duty to Brigadier-General Napier.

II. The companies belonging to the Fifth Regiment, Col. J. H. Williams commanding, in the districts of York, Union, Spartanburg, Newberry, Laurens, and Chester, will rendezvous at the most convenient points on the lines of railroad on Friday, the 11th instant, to move without delay to Charleston. This regiment will report for duty to Brigadier-General Ripley.

III. The companies belonging to the First Regiment, Col. T. B. Roberts commanding, in the districts of Pickens, Anderson, Abbeville, Greenville, and Edgefield, will rendezvous at the most convenient points on the lines of railroads on Saturday, the 12th instant, to move without delay to Charleston. This regiment will also report to Brigadier-General Ripley.

IV. The companies belonging to the Third Regiment, in the districts of Williamsburg, Georgetown, Marion, and Horry, will report without delay to Brigadier-General Napier at Georgetown.

V. The commanding officers of companies are charged with the immediate execution of this order (on its being published in the papers) and all the officers of the militia are hereby required to aid in its execution with the greatest promptness and dispatch; and the commanding officers of companies are authorized to issue certificates of transportation to railroad companies, arrangements for which will be made by the quartermaster-general of the State.

VI. The troops will provide themselves with four days' cooked rations and such articles of clothing, &c., as they think necessary for their comfort.

By command:

[28.] A. C. GARLINGTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, South Carolina.*

---

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, HEADQUARTERS,  
*Charleston, September 6, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 5th instant\* has been received and the six-months' troops ordered out accordingly, with the addition of ordering four companies of the Third Regiment in and around Georgetown to report to General Trapier at that place. I hope to have some of them at their places of rendezvous by the 12th instant or sooner, and all by the 15th or sooner. Inclosed I send you a copy of General Garlington's report, showing the strength of the six-months' troops.† They were organized by the 1st of August last, and on the 8th of that month I telegraphed the Secretary of War that "the 5,000 six-months' troops called for by the President are ready for the field except the Charleston Brigade, which is in the field in its militia organization."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[28.] M. L. BONHAM.

---

HEADQUARTERS SECOND SUB-DIVISION,  
*September 25, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:*

CAPTAIN: In reply to the note stating that it is the wish of the general commanding that I should forward without delay the names of such officers and men as especially distinguished themselves for zeal and gallantry in the discharge of their duties on Morris Island during the time I was on duty at that fort, I have the honor to state that it is extremely difficult for me to do so, for the sole reason that they all generally behaved so well that it would be invidious to particularize. The officers generally were prompt, collected, and courageous, and very zealous in the discharge of their duties, and the men were so ready to expose themselves unnecessarily to the enemy's shot that I had constantly to give orders to compel them to remain under cover. When one night it was announced that the enemy's infantry were coming up rapidly to the assault, the lines were manned with the greatest alacrity, and the only wish seemed to be that the Yankees would come close enough to enable us to repay them with the musket and bayonet for their previous and long-continued cannonade. The hardest service was performed by the Eighth North Carolina Regiment, commanded by

\* See Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 339.

† Not found.



Colonel Shaw, which after several days' duty in Battery Wagner outside of the bomb-proofs, and all the while exposed to the enemy's shot and shell, with no other protection except that offered by the comparatively low parapet on the right of the work, was obliged to spend the eighth day in the sand between Battery Wagner and Fort Gregg, and there, with a portion of the Fifty-fourth Georgia Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Rawls, and part of the Sixty-first North Carolina, under Captain Mallett, was exposed to an extraordinary fire from the fleet. Induced doubtless by the presence of a large number of our troops there, the Ironsides, monitors, and some of the wooden vessels of the enemy kept up a most rapid and dangerous fire for many hours at close range. This fire was sustained by the men and officers with as much coolness and courage as any troops ever exhibited.

Very respectfully,

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[28.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, {	ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 248. }	<i>Richmond, Va., October 19, 1863.</i>

\* \* \* \* \*

XVIII. The commanding generals at Charleston, S. C., and Wilmington, N. C., will afford to the late acting British consuls in their respective departments the necessary facilities for holding communication with any of Her Majesty's ships arriving at ports within their command.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[28.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., October 22, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your letter, inclosing resolutions of the General Assembly of South Carolina asking that a force "be placed within convenient distance of the gaps of the mountains by which the State may be entered from Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina."\* The resolutions of the General Assembly shall receive early and respectful consideration, with every disposition on my part to afford all the means of defense against the incursions of the enemy which the more pressing needs of the general service will allow. The General Assembly, as well as Your Excellency, must recognize that permanent security in any locality can only be obtained by success in the larger arenas of conflict, and that for such success concentration of our armies is essential, notwithstanding the liability which may result to many districts of exposure to the raids of the enemy. It is hoped, therefore, that the inability of the Department to afford the defense requested will be ascribed only to deficiency of adequate resources, and not to insensibility to the wishes of your State.

With high esteem,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[28.]

\* See duplicate, transmitted to General Beauregard, Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 422.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Tallahassee, November 6, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have had the honor to receive your letters of the 27th ultimo and General Gilmer's report,\* with your indorsement, relative to the defenses of the Apalachicola River and the means of subsisting the citizens in the city of Apalachicola. Inclosed you will find a copy of a proclamation† issued by me relative to distilleries, and I will inclose to you a copy of the annual message I shall address to the General Assembly. I am very much obliged to you, general, for inviting my attention to the subject and thus affording me the opportunity of sustaining the position I have taken in regard to it by referring to your views. I am also greatly obliged to you for the photograph, which I hope to hand Mrs. Milton in a few days, to be preserved in my family. I am now about to leave here on to-day's train to visit my family, and shall be absent a few days. Immediately after my return to this place I will submit to your consideration a reply to the arguments of General Gilmer. In the meantime, I do not wish to be considered discontented with, though not convinced by, his arguments and conclusions. I am satisfied that much of the information he has received has been derived from sources connected with a movement made over twenty years ago, to divert commerce via Apalachicola to Columbus, to railroads to that place from Pensacola and Mobile, and then that the mighty efforts made by citizens of Georgia and Alabama upon the subject have been prompted by selfish motives and prejudicial to the best interest of this State rather than to perfect military defenses.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
Governor of Florida.

[28.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 276. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Richmond, Va., November 20, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII. Maj. N. R. Chambliss, artillery, Provisional Army, Confederate States, will relieve Maj. J. T. Trezevant, artillery, Provisional Army, Confederate States, commanding Confederate States arsenal at Charleston, S. C. Maj. J. T. Trezevant, on being relieved, will assume command of the ordnance depot now being established at Columbia, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[28.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, HEADQUARTERS,  
Columbia, December 14, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you copies of a letter from Col. Nathaniel Heyward, a very wealthy planter and prominent citizen of the low country in this State, with a copy of the remarks of Generals Beauregard and Walker indorsed thereon, showing the inadequacy of

\* See Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 450.

† Not found.

the force at their disposal for the accomplishment of Colonel Heyward's object. Also a communication from General Beauregard, through his adjutant-general, to General W. S. Walker,\* with a copy of General Walker's circular annexed thereto, urging the citizens of that section to remove their property beyond a certain line therein mentioned, which can be easily traced upon a map. Also extracts from a letter of an intelligent officer in the service to a private citizen, which I cite simply to show the inadequacy of the force in that portion of the State. The falling behind the line indicated will be the abandonment to the enemy of the finest cotton and provision regions of South Carolina and of a line possessing more advantages for defense, with a proper force, than that proposed to be occupied, and will expose Charleston and Savannah, it seems to me, almost certainly to siege and capture. It would be easier to prevent the enemy effecting a permanent lodgment upon the mainland than it will be to dislodge him after he has established himself. Under these circumstances I write to urge upon you in the most earnest manner the importance of increasing the force so manifestly inadequate to the protection of that section of the country.

Very respectfully, yours,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CHARLESTON, *November 20, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: As a property holder on the neck of land between the Ashepoo and Combahee Rivers, permit me in behalf of myself and neighboring planters, while thanking you for the interest and attention bestowed upon the defense of the low country of South Carolina, to solicit the return of some of the pieces of ordnance removed from positions near the entrances of these rivers at the beginning of the sickly season last spring. In view of the pending threat of an attack we regard the presence of a few effective guns exceedingly important to effect the repulse of the enemy from a region not merely rich in produce, but not insignificant in a military aspect. A lodgment of this neck by the foe would ruin this section, and it would open the country to the devastation of raids, the interior of the State and the South Carolina Railroad to the advances of the enemy upon the rear of Charleston, requiring an army to watch continually and keep him in check. It appears to our unmilitary eyes the most economical plan to defeat the first attempt at gaining a foothold on the main. We respectfully submit that one or two rifled 24-pounders in position to command the Ashepoo, and the same number on the Combahee and Cheraw where they unite, might defeat the expedition and save after consequences fatal to the low country and dangerous to Charleston. We are under the impression that such guns are in this department, perhaps on Sullivan's Island, where they can be of no use against iron-clads. An additional support of mounted infantry from either Rutledge's or Anderson's regiment, and another battery of field artillery, if compatible with your views of the importance of defeating the projected lodgment, would add, we believe, very much to the certainty of the result.

Having made bold to bring to your attention these views, and asking your favorable consideration, I remain, general, your most obedient servant,

NATHANIEL HEYWARD.

\* See Feilden to Walker, November 30, 1863, Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 530.



[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 20, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Brigadier-General Walker to know if with his present force he could serve and protect the guns if sent to the positions referred to. I can well understand the importance to the Confederacy of saving the crops of that section of country.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Pocotaligo, November 27, 1863.*

With our present force I could not serve or protect guns placed in the position indicated. The points suggested by Mr. Heyward are the proper ones for the complete protection of the peninsula, if we had rifled guns and men to man them.

W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Third indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, December 1, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to Mr. N. Heyward for his information.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS ASHEPOO SUB-DISTRICT,  
*Green Pond, December 10, 1863.*

SIR: Herewith please find an official letter from General Beauregard\* and a circular from Brigadier-General Walker, which I am instructed to give as much publicity to as possible in this sub-district. Will you please make their contents known to your neighbors?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STOKES,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Pocotaligo, S. C., December 8, 1863.*

I would call the earnest attention of all planters and owners of slaves in the Third Military District to the accompanying letter from General Beauregard. Throughout the military administration of Generals Lee, Pemberton, and Beauregard the planters have been warned officially and privately of the insecurity of their slave property. Since the enemy have resorted to recruiting their ranks from slaves, the loss of able-bodied blacks has become not only a private loss, but a public injury, as it increases the ranks of our enemies. I warn the planters that I have good reason to believe that their property on the coast of South Carolina is in more danger now than at any time since the commencement of the war, and I consider it the duty of every patriotic

\* See Feilden to Walker, November 30, 1863, Vol XXVIII, Part II, p. 530.

man to remove all the men whose age and physical strength fit them for soldiers within the line indicated in General Beauregard's letter. This line runs from Charleston in the rear of Ashepoo River to its headwaters, thence in the rear of Edisto River to Branchville, thence along the southern boundary of Barnwell District to the Savannah River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

POCOTALIGO, December 3, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

The raid of the enemy a few days ago is the immediate cause of this communication. Such demonstrations cannot be prevented by the force here, and in 99 cases of 100 the enemy will be enabled to escape without punishment. The extent of coast from the Ashepoo to the Savannah is very great, and the distance ridden over necessarily by General Walker's inspector of outposts in making a single round is 450 miles on an exact calculation. The whole of this vast extent of outposts is accessible everywhere and is cut up and intersected throughout by streams, woods, and marshes. What force has General Walker under his command for this (outpost) duty? Two regiments of cavalry furnishing habitually about 1,400 effective men; one-fourth for outposts at a time. Everything that can be done under these circumstances is to guard the main avenues of approach along which the enemy might make a serious attack. This, you perceive, leaves unguarded miles and miles of coast, along which the enemy may penetrate in small parties without encountering a sentry. Once through the outposts there is no obstacle in their way to the plantations until they reach Old Pocotaligo or the depot. Patrolling parties serve but little to prevent their movements, and in this affair the other night it is well ascertained that the pickets' rounds visiting outposts passed within a few yards of the whole Yankee party, who stepped aside into the woods and allowed them to go by, wishing to avoid observation and being afraid, they said, that if they attempted capture one might escape and give alarm. Our force is so small as scarcely to afford outlying sentries. It is impossible to establish interior picket-posts.

Now, when you consider that an army like General Lee's, of 50,000 to 100,000 men, the front is not often wider than thirty or forty miles, and yet that scouts from either side penetrate almost daily the lines of the other, what chance have we? Moreover, for your information, I can tell you that although the Yankee outpost line is not over sixty miles, and their force quadruple ours, nevertheless our scouts are among them continually, and but a few days before the raid one was within three miles of Beaufort for some time, and another within 400 yards of Hilton Head. There is not a picket of theirs which we cannot capture or destroy at any time should it be an object. Another disadvantage we suffer from here is the constant communication which is unquestionably kept up between the negroes on the plantations and the run-aways with the Yankees; and these latter furnish the best guides in the world. Not a change of a picket-post is made but that they know it in a short time. Such is the general condition of affairs in this district. We are liable incessantly to these night raids, knowing the impossibility of preventing them, and the certainty of public censure

whenever they occur; and the effect is to demoralize the men and dishearten the officers. No officer's commission under such circumstances is a guarantee for the loss of reputation.

\* \* \* \* \*

The force of this district is not sufficient to protect the property here, nor is it enough to make a successful defense if the line is attacked in force.

\* \* \* \* \*

If this line is abandoned from any cause great misery and loss of property will be the result.

[28.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., December 18, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor by the direction of His Excellency the President to inform you that a scout who has just arrived from Baltimore and has frequently brought General Lee and the Confederate Government reliable information, reports that the Washington Government have abandoned all hope of taking Charleston and there the whisper is that they are about to attack Savannah. He further stated in support of this intelligence that the U. S. monitor Weehawken was lost on her way from Charleston to join the expedition against Savannah. It is deemed more probable, however, that the enemy will turn his forces against Wilmington, if he gives up the siege of Charleston, but the report as made is communicated to you for your information and guidance.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. M. BROWNE,  
*Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

[28.]

---

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, December 19, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Comdg. Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida:*

SIR: I have the honor to forward by direction of His Excellency the Governor a certified copy of certain resolutions recently adopted by the General Assembly of this State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. ARTHUR,  
*Private Secretary.*

[Inclosure.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, *December 12, 1863.*

The committee on the military, to whom was referred, at the called session of September with leave to report at the regular session, sundry resolutions in relation to the conduct of our troops engaged in the defense of Charleston, and also resolutions from the Senate on the same subject, report:

That they recommend that all the resolutions referred to be laid on the table, and that in lieu thereof the following be adopted.

Respectfully,

W. F. HUTSON,  
*Chairman.*



*Resolved*, That the conduct of the troops engaged in the heroic defense of the city of Charleston and her dependencies entitles both officers and men to the thanks of their country and the highest meed of praise due to gallant and unflinching soldierly endurance.

*Resolved*, That the State mourns with sorrowing pride the gallant heroes who have given their lives to the defense of our beloved city. Their names will ever live among our cherished memories; their children ever be the objects of our fostering care.

*Resolved*, That the Governor be requested to send a copy of these resolutions to the commanding general of the department.

I certify that the within is a correct copy of the report as it passed the Legislature at the late session.

WM. E. MARTIN,  
*Clerk of the Senate.*

DECEMBER, 1863.

[28]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., December 21, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:*

SIR: I have received your letter of the 14th instant with its inclosures. I regret that the forces at the command of the Department will not allow it—with due regard to the paramount considerations of general defense, on which, after all, each special locality must in the end depend—to afford, as it would gladly do, more complete defense than now given to the productive districts to which you refer. The forces in the District of South Carolina are already decidedly larger, in proportion to the threatening force of the enemy, than in any other arena of threatened conflict. To add to them might endanger more essential points than the one in Your Excellency's view.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[28.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, {	ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 310. }	<i>Richmond, Va., December 31, 1863.</i>

\* \* \* \* \*

XXII. Col. John S. Preston, chief of the Bureau of Conscription, will assume the control of the whole business of conscription in the State of Florida, lately under the supervision of Brigadier-Generals Gardner and Finegan.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[28.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January 6, 1864.*

Hon. CHARLES J. VILLERÉ, M. C.,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

MY DEAR CHARLES: I send you herewith a letter from your mother to Henri of the 18th of November. My latest from New Orleans is of

the 4th of December. All were then well. Doucette wrote me on the 19th of November. I have sent her letter to René; send him your mother's also. His address is Walker's division, Hardee's corps, Dalton, Ga. We have nothing new here. It is impossible to tell yet what the enemy is about, but I think he is a little at a loss to know what to do. I am using extensively the humbuggeries of war to deceive him, such as signal rockets, beating of drums, firing of salutes, &c., near my advanced positions, especially where I am the weakest. I wish some of Longstreet's or Johnston's brigades would come to winter in my department, between here and Savannah. They would suffer there less from cold and hunger than where they are. Such a change of position would not at all prevent the execution of the plan of campaign I sent to Mr. Soulé, especially if most of Longstreet's corps were sent into North Carolina (about Weldon and Wilmington) and in this vicinity, as already indicated. I send you herewith a letter\* to Colonel Miles, which you can read before delivering. It contains my very general views about that "Army memorial" to Congress. Cannot Congress and the State governments do something toward sending back to the ranks absentees, skulkers, and those "exempts" of proper age who ought to be in the service? That would do away with the necessity of calling out the women, children, and old men. I regret Colonel Miles showed my "notes on the gun-boats" to Mr. Mallory, not that I care for what he may say, but they were written for sensible members of Congress to use in exploding that gun-boat humbug, which has had its run. It should be put down as soon as possible.

Yours, sincerely,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[35.]

HEADQUARTERS,

Savannah, January 12, 1864.

Brigadier-General JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I am in receipt of the commanding general's inquiry as to whether some way cannot be devised for destroying the enemy's dock-yards, machine-shops, &c., at Scull Creek,† and in reply I have to say that careful inquiries have been made as to the character of the country adjacent to the enemy's works, and I find that no point within range of 32-pounders can be found except on Hilton Head or Pinckney Islands. The enemy holds the former in force and the latter by strong pickets. To possess Pinckney Island it will be first necessary to dislodge the pickets. A considerable force would then be required to hold the island and put guns in position. Our means of water transportation are inadequate, I fear, for such an operation. As to the lodgment on Hilton Head Island, I consider it impracticable. It is possible a secret expedition may be organized for the destruction of the yards and shops. On this point I will report more fully as soon as a report called for from Brigadier-General Walker on this matter shall have been received.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General and Second in Command.*

[35.]

\* See Beauregard to Miles, January 5, Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 605.

† See Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 513.

MAYOR'S OFFICE, *Savannah, January 23, 1864.*

General BEAUREGARD, C. S. Army,

*Now at Savannah:*

GENERAL: I avail myself of your presence in the city to address you on a subject of vital importance to our citizens. City council have in successful operation a city store, where provisions gathered at various points in the country by a purchasing committee are sold at a price merely covering costs and charges. This has had the double advantage of preventing extortion and of bringing supplies into the city. The purchases are made by agents regularly deputed by me, who go to various points in the country to purchase. We have been, however, cut off from obtaining supplies from the borders of the Savannah River on either side, because the Government has monopolized all the transportation on the river, thus depriving the planters there of their usual market here, and cutting the city off from its supplies of corn, wood, &c. Maj. A. G. Porter, one of our agents, recently purchased some corn in South Carolina bordering on the river. Major Stewart, of this district, has kindly afforded the commission transportation for a few hundred bushels of corn from Parachucla, and for this act I learn he has been reported at headquarters, because the quartermaster in Carolina apprehends procuring supplies for the army in that district. I had submitted to me a letter from Captain Buckner to Colonel Colcock making loud complaints on this matter. I made a statement of facts to Brigadier-General Mercer that the corn was purchased by and for the city. At the time we had received none. Captain Buckner claimed jurisdiction indefinitely over the entire country contiguous to the banks of the Savannah River. This is not generous at least, as he must have known that the troops in South Carolina have drawn very large quantities of corn from Georgia, which have been forwarded by Major Davenport. We are in a bad condition here for corn. For a whole week hardly a house in Savannah had even its supply of grits, that necessary article of consumption having risen as high as \$16 per bushel. I earnestly appeal to you to allow such corn as is bought bona fide for the city store in South Carolina near the river to be brought to the city on the Government boats when, as they often do, they have room for 100 bushels or thereabouts, and to enable the agent to get forward the corn he has already purchased for the city. I have every reason to believe that if transportation could be afforded along our river, corn would soon drop down to \$3 a bushel. All of which is most respectfully submitted to your consideration.

Your obedient servant,

R. D. ARNOLD,

*Mayor.*

[35.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 23. }ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, January 28, 1864.*

XIII. Capt. Francis D. Lee, Corps of Engineers, Provisional Army, C. S., is assigned to the duty of supervising the construction of torpedo-bearing steam-boats, in accordance with the recent orders of the Secretary of War, under the direction and from the hands of the Engineer Bureau. He will take his station at Charleston, S. C., with permission to visit other points of the Confederacy whenever his presence is required by the nature of his duties.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[35.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 25. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, January 30, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XII. The troops mustered into the Confederate service for six months from the State of South Carolina will be discharged on the 1st day of February, 1864.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[35.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *February 7, 1864.*

Col. W. PORCHER MILES, M. C.,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR COLONEL: Your letter of the 13th ultimo reached me at Savannah, where I had gone to complete our defensive arrangements there against the reported threatened attack of the enemy, which is still in embryo, however, but it may not come off at that point. I think Wilmington is a greater objective point to the enemy than Savannah. I regret much to hear of the great affliction you refer to in your letter. I can well sympathize with you, for I experienced the same loss several years since, and it was long before I recovered from the shock entirely. I thank you and the other members of Congress for the very flattering resolution passed relative to the defense of Charleston. It more than repays me for the ingratitude and jealousy of another part of the Government. Of course I never expected anything else from that quarter, but that his hatred should react even to those who are laboring under my orders, so faithfully and devotedly to the country, is perfectly incomprehensible to me, for we are all engaged in the same boat, and if she sinks we will all perish together. Cannot some good angel open his eyes and ears and extirpate from his heart the corroded parts that are poisoning his whole system? The curse of God must have been on our people when we chose him out of so many noble sons of the South who would have carried us safely through this revolution! I read Honorable Sparrow's report on Myers' case with a sorrowing heart. I had no idea that men occupying such high positions could act so like pigmies to gratify their malicious passions. What a bad counselor hate is!

I send you herewith copy of a letter on the subject of my commissaries.\* Unless my just recommendations are granted I must ask to be relieved from command, for I can no longer be responsible for the action of officers who are not under my control. That Austrian system can only bring disaster and disgrace on our arms. You must excuse me for requesting you to be cautious about that new inspector-general's bill; it will be adding another wheel to already a too cumbersome machine. What we want is simplicity and a direct acting power engine. Give the generals in the field full authority to select their staff officers, and hold them (the generals) responsible for the result; if they fail, set them aside, just as Lincoln is doing. After a while we will find an efficient officer. There are bureaux enough about Richmond. What is required is proper men to fill them. With Bragg in Cooper's place (who, I understand, is old and infirm) and G. W. Smith as Secretary of War all would yet go right. I hope you do not intend that another

\* Probably Beauregard to Cooper, January 25, Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 543.

"general" shall be appointed. Be careful that the Myers affair be not re-enacted in a higher sphere. I send you a newspaper slip relative to Grant's preparations for the spring campaign. Does it not show as clear as the noonday sun what his future plans are? I hope so, but our preparations must be very secret, for not one word on the subject has yet reached me.

With kind regards to all, I remain, sincerely, your friend,  
 [35.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to Col. Thomas G. Lamar and the officers and men engaged in the defense of Secessionville.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America,* That the thanks of Congress are due and are hereby tendered to Col. Thomas G. Lamar and the officers and men engaged in the gallant and successful defense of Secessionville against the greatly superior numbers of the enemy on the 16th day of June, 1862.

Approved February 8, 1864.

[14.]

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *February 16, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I find it very difficult to obtain reliable information. Naturally there is much excitement here, and a disposition on the part of officials and citizens to believe all rumors, however exaggerated and improbable. The number of the enemy in front of General Finegan is variously estimated from 10,000 to 16,000. My own impression is that 8,000 will cover the whole number landed. In this I may be mistaken, but doubt it. There is a rumor of a landing of 2,000 men at Edwards' Landing. This is not well authenticated, though coming very direct. I have just seen a letter from Lieutenant Booth of the cavalry, saying that his scouts report a landing of the enemy at the Ocklockonee River (some forty miles from this place); in what force he does not say, but supposes it may be merely a raiding party from the gun-boats; but this place is entirely open, even to a small raiding party. There are here, I ascertain upon accurate inquiry, \$6,000,000 in money, more than \$300,000 in commissary stores, including at least 125,000 pounds of bacon and pork, large amounts of sugar and sirup, besides large and valuable amount of quartermaster's stores. For the removal of these stores no provision has been made, and there is no defensive force here, even for adequate guards for public property. I sent to you a telegram this afternoon which this report is designed to elaborate. A due degree of precaution would require, I submit, a small force to be kept here under all circumstances. One company (small) of cavalry has this evening been ordered back from Taylor County, some thirty miles distant, and will probably reach here to-morrow. I have advised freely with the officers here, and endeavored to arrange matters upon the best basis possible.

Captain Gibbes, the provost-marshal, has returned. I find him an intelligent, zealous, and efficient officer. He concurs with me in my views expressed in my last report. He can fully, for all purposes, discharge the duties of post commandant, and with two small companies of infantry and a mounted detail (which might be selected from men unfit for field or exposed duty) he could have a well-regulated post,

with a defensive force equal to an emergency, and no necessity would exist to separate a field officer from his command as heretofore. I therefore earnestly repeat the recommendation of my former report upon this point. I find a general concurrence in this view. Brigadier-General Gardner has not yet arrived at Quincy. So soon as he does I propose to visit and communicate with him. I feel some reluctance in alluding to General Finegan, as I have had no opportunity of personal observation, but I feel it my duty to express to you the general sentiment. I have conversed with the best men here, and those just from the army. It is doing him no injustice to say that there is want of confidence in him as an untried and inexperienced officer, with troops of the same character generally. It is unquestionably a fact that much confidence would be imparted by the presence of an officer of rank and reputation. Major Noyes, the chief commissary, tells me if he had the cars he would send to Quincy a large portion of his stores. Under all the circumstances I think it would be advisable, or else to retain some force here.

To-day I visited the magazine and found it in good condition and properly guarded. My attention has been called to the condition of the prison here, and I shall make an inspection of it to-morrow. No register or record was found here when Captain Gibbes entered upon duty, and there are prisoners who have been in confinement for months with no charges filed against them. I will report fully upon its condition with any recommendations which suggest themselves. I shall also inspect the hospitals in transitu from Lake City to this point. Twenty patients who were ordered here under no guard are reported to have deserted. The number of desertions is alarming. Colonel Gamble, of this place, showed me a letter from Taylor County in which the position of the organized deserters is represented as bold and dangerous. I can see nothing which can be done at present toward checking them. Mr. Houston and others reliable, just from the neighborhood of Gainesville, report the conduct of the enemy as conciliating in the extreme, not injuring persons or property, sending back negroes, and urging the continued cultivation of the farms, bidding very strongly for the Union sentiment of the State. They have given citizens passes out of their lines; represent themselves in large force, with the intention of a permanent occupation of the State. I shall continue to keep you advised of all I consider reliable, and shall be pleased to have any instructions or intimation of views from headquarters.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. F. LAY,

[35.]

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Indorsements on Beauregard to Cooper, February 18, 1864, Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 618.]

[First indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 24, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Second indorsement.]

MARCH 3, 1864.

Engineer Bureau for consideration.

J. A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War.*



[Third indorsement.]

ENGINEER BUREAU, *March 4, 1864.*

Respectfully returned to the honorable Secretary of War.

This railroad connection has been favorably considered, and Maj. Minor Meriwether, of the Engineer Corps, directed (with your approval) to take prompt measures for the execution of the work.

A. L. RIVES,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Acting Chief of Bureau.*

[35.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., February 18, 1864.*

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES, M. C.,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

MY DEAR COLONEL: I can but express my surprise at the seeming blindness of all classes to the motives and consequences of the movements of the enemy under Sherman from Vicksburg. Several days since I felt it my duty to send my views by telegraph to the War Department (see the inclosed copy marked A\*) to avert, if possible, another Vicksburg disaster, for want of timely concentration of our dispersed forces. It is evident to my mind that if the enemy is actually burning the bridges in his rear, and has taken the field in force, with only a limited supply of provisions and munitions of war, he intends to change his base of operations from the Mississippi River to where he can renew those supplies when exhausted; manifestly some point on the Gulf of Mexico and as near to Mobile as practicable. Pascagoula must therefore be regarded as his first objective point and Mobile the second. Hence we ought to concentrate at once all our forces immediately available on the Pascagoula front to delay and prevent him from getting a foothold there, if possible; and heavy gangs of negroes should be at once employed felling trees and otherwise obstructing the roads, &c., in the enemy's front, rear, and flanks, to delay him until his supplies may be exhausted, or a sufficient force collected from contiguous departments to insure his utter destruction. But suppose the enemy shall have established himself at Pascagoula, what then? If he can get into Mobile Bay with some gun-boats through Grant's Pass and remain there to cut off communications with Forts Morgan and Gaines he will undoubtedly do so; if not, he will at once land troops on Dauphin Island and proceed to the regular attack and reduction of Fort Gaines, with the assistance of the navy, if practicable; otherwise without it. This operation will probably take about two weeks. He will then establish batteries of long range, heavy Parrott guns, as against Fort Sumter, to batter down, in combination with the enemy's iron-clad gun-boats, the exposed walls of Fort Morgan, and endeavor to render that work untenable or harmless when his fleet shall penetrate Mobile Bay; thus cutting off all communications between that work and Mobile, and compelling its surrender in a few weeks more; say two or three from the time of the fall of Fort Gaines. The enemy's fleet would then use the bay as a harbor, and the army at Pascagoula would transfer its base to the western shore of Mobile Bay, as close to the city as the depth of water and our batteries would permit, securing thus a lodgment as near the objective point as any army could possibly desire. The siege of Mobile would then regularly begin, though the

\* See February 13, Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 603.

place would previously have been more or less closely invested by the enemy's cavalry and light troops.

I am not sufficiently well acquainted with the topography of the vicinity of that city to venture to state where will be the true point of attack, but rest assured that Major-Generals Sherman and McPherson, able and dangerous adversaries, and Gillmore (who probably is now on his way to Mobile) will not commit any material error in its selection, and that, all other things being equal, they will attack a point as near their base as practicable. The reduction of Mobile will probably consume about four weeks longer, or about two or three months in all from the arrival at Pascagoula of Sherman's army. This estimate of time is necessarily a very rough one and should only be received as such. The enemy would next push his columns forward up the Alabama River to Selma, Montgomery, and Atlanta, so as to attack or threaten Johnston in the rear, whilst Grant, with overpowering numbers, will advance in his front from Chattanooga. Will Johnston be prepared to meet successfully such odds against him? I fear that he would necessarily be compelled to retire in the direction of Augusta and Macon, abandoning to the enemy all that rich extent of country in North Alabama and Northwest Georgia. We would then be separated from the Trans-Mississippi Department by the immense belt of country extending from the Mississippi River to the Apalachicola, the Chattahoochee up to about Columbus, thence along a line running northeasterly, passing in advance of Macon and Augusta. Should the enemy meantime succeed in throwing a large force into Florida that State would also be cut off from the Confederacy, when, unless something favorable should turn up (from what quarter I cannot imagine), we shall be reduced by the end of spring to the possession of about one-half of Georgia, the whole of South Carolina (I hope), North Carolina, and a part of Virginia. A sad picture, indeed, to contemplate, and on that I shall not dwell longer for fear of being considered by you an augur of ill omen.

Before closing it has occurred to me to add that if it be now too late to concentrate a sufficient force in West Alabama to delay, as suggested, the movements of Sherman's army, could not Generals Johnston and Longstreet take boldly the offensive to strike at Grant whilst his forces are scattered and weakened by the corps he must have sent off with Sherman? I also send you herewith for your information a copy marked B of two telegrams.\* You are authorized to use this letter as you may deem proper.

Hoping that we may soon have the pleasure of seeing you here again, I remain, yours, truly,

[35.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

RICHMOND, VA., *February 21, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

Your dispatch received.† The requisition made upon you was based upon your last return, which gave your effective total as 30,000. Recent intelligence indicated that the enemy had withdrawn forces from your front. What aid can you give General Johnston in his present emergency?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[32 and 35.]

---

\* Not found as inclosures.

† See Vol. XXXII, Part II, p. 772.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 23, 1864.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

Dispatch of 21st received.\* Congratulate you upon General Finegan's success. Maj. Gen. J. Patton Anderson has been assigned to the command of East and West Florida.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

DAVIDSON COLLEGE, N. C., *February 23, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Your letter not received till last night.† The command at Charleston is impracticable at present; reasons given in full by mail. Should the delay be prejudicial to the interests of the service do not keep the position at Charleston vacant on my account.‡

With great respect,

D. H. HILL,  
*Major-General.*

[33 and 35.]

DAVIDSON COLLEGE, N. C., *February 23, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Your letter of the 16th instant did not reach me till last night.† I sent a telegram to Charlotte this morning that the interest of the service might not be prejudiced by delay. A review of some personal matters will show the necessity of not accepting the service tendered at Charleston by your letter until I can present a clear record to the troops of my command. A month after the battle of Chickamauga I was relieved from duty with the Army of Tennessee by the request of its commander. That officer, in an interview with me, distinctly stated that he had no fault to find with me up to the close of the battle of Chickamauga; he used similar language to officers of high rank in reference to me. Nevertheless he did bring grave charges against me in a letter to the President. Nevertheless extraordinary efforts were made to prejudice the Army and the country against me. A court of inquiry, which would have vindicated my character and reputation, has been persistently refused me. On the contrary, the imputations against me have been virtually sustained by my banishment from the field for four months, by my reduction to the rank of major-general from that of lieutenant-general, and by the appointment of a junior officer to the position vacated by this reduction. However, I cordially concur in the preference for this mutilated hero and unhesitatingly admit his claims to promotion to be stronger than my own; and I would feel in like manner with reference to the promotion of R. H. Anderson, A. P. Stewart, Early, and others. Still the circumstances attending the advancement of the gallant and accomplished Hood do constitute a reflection upon myself. These four facts, then—my being relieved from duty just after a great battle, my banishment from the field for so long a period, my reduction from rank, and supersedure by

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part I, p. 327.

† See Cooper to Hill, February 16, 1864, Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1165.

‡ Other correspondence relating to the assignment of General Hill to duty at Charleston will be found in Vols. XXXV and XLII.



a junior officer—are all calculated to impair the confidence of the troops in me as a commander.

As no officer in the service has been so severely dealt with, the natural and unavoidable inference must be that the subject of such treatment has been found wanting either in mental capacity or in soldierly qualities. In this great struggle for independence, I waive all considerations of wounded sensibility as an officer and a man, and would cheerfully serve in any capacity in which I could be useful; but the usefulness of an officer is essentially dependent upon the confidence felt in him by his men, and in my case this must be impaired, if not destroyed, by the facts above alluded to. It is reasonable to suppose that the soldiers will view with distrust one who has been treated as no other Confederate officer has been. Unless, then, the assignment to duty be accompanied by an unequivocal expression of undiminished confidence in my capacity, gallantry, and fidelity, I can accept no position that may be tendered. As I could not be useful without such an expression, the acceptance of a position would be the sacrifice of the interests of the country for the sake of a command, and every principle of patriotism [in] me to do it. I will repair forthwith, to Charleston and await your reply.\*

With great respect,

D. H. HILL,  
*Major-General.*

[33 and 35.]

---

DAVIDSON COLLEGE, *February 24, 1864.*

General S. COOPER

I will repair at once to Charleston and there await, before entering on duty, the clear record promised me. The command is otherwise impracticable.

Very respectfully,

D. H. HILL,  
*Major-General.*

[33 and 35.]

---

QUALLATOWN, N. C., *February 28, 1864.*

To the GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF SOUTH CAROLINA:

SIRS: At the commencement of the present war I urged the Carolinas to make preparations for defending the passes in the Smoky Mountain for their common protection, and to aid as far as I could in keeping back the Northern vandals, by the express permission of President Davis, I raised a legion of Indians and highlanders. Last fall when East Tennessee was unfortunately surrendered to the enemy I, with the Indians, was ordered to fall back on the Smoky Mountain to check the progress of the enemy. Until recently this was the principal force that we have had to accomplish this object, except a few troops at Asheville. Georgia watches the Hiwassee Pass in Cherokee County and prevents the advance of the enemy in that direction beyond Cherokee County, N. C. This leaves the pass up French Broad and the one up the Tennessee River to be defended by the joint efforts of the Carolinas. If the enemy could advance through either of those passes it would be difficult, if not impossible, for the people of the Carolinas to defend themselves. The enemy for a time did not extend their raids beyond the Smoky Mountain, except in Cherokee County,

---

\* See Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1165.

N. C.; but on the 2d instant they advanced up the Tennessee and Tuckasegee to the mouth of Deep Creek, when the Indians, under my command, arrested their progress. The enemy lost about twelve killed and wounded, the Indians five. I am informed that the Northern papers boast of killing 200.

As the falling back of General Longstreet leaves this pass open to raids unless a sufficient force can be obtained and stationed at or near the mouth of the Tuckasegee River, and as this cannot be effected unless supplies of grain can be obtained in South Carolina, not only for the troops, but also for the families of the Indians, now in a starving condition, I have deemed it proper to make an appeal to you for the following aid: First, for corn and flour, &c., to be shipped to Walhalla for our troops necessary to the defense of this pass; second, that permission be given to purchase grain in South Carolina for the families of our troops, including the Indian families, and that facilities be furnished to make shipments to Walhalla at once. It is feared that it cannot be shipped in time to prevent starvation among the Indians, which would at once cause us to lose that portion of my force, [in] which event I would very probably have to fall back across the Blue Ridge, a line which it would be difficult to defend. I shall also want permission to ship a small quantity of rice, pease, beans, &c., for the Indian families; also some cloth, spun cotton, and cotton to make the necessary clothing. Two causes have deprived this portion of North Carolina of the means of subsistence: First, having but a few slaves among the whites and none among the Indians deprived the country of the necessary amount of labor, after nearly all the men between eighteen and forty-five had volunteered; second, it was a bad crop year, and the early frosts destroyed a large portion of the corn crops or materially injured them. In a large portion of the counties in the Carolinas one-half the laborers are slaves. When the white laborers are placed in the Army it leaves one-half of the colored laborers to make a subsistence. It is this condition of the country that has produced starvation, and if not arrested will produce much disloyalty to the South at a time when we have no men to spare. The last proposition of Lincoln leaves the South nothing to hope for if subjugated. Hence the necessity of united action to arrest the progress of the enemy.

Your obedient servant,

WM. H. THOMAS,

*Colonel Thomas' Legion Indians and Highlanders.*

COLUMBIA, March 4, 1864.

I commend this matter to the favorable consideration of the commanding general of department, and will forward objects as far as I can.

M. L. BONHAM.

[33 and 35.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, March 4, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Having turned over to the Government the two companies in service of the State, and in view of the probable evacuation of East Tennessee by General Longstreet, which will doubtless invite a raid of the enemy through the mountains into the upper part of the State, and in consideration of the arms-bearing population of the State

from seventeen to fifty being now considered as belonging to the Confederacy, I write to urge upon your Department the propriety of stationing in that region of country a force of not less than six or eight mounted infantry companies and a battery of light artillery for the protection of that section, in which most of the factories and iron works of the State are situated. I invite your earliest attention to this matter.

Yours, very respectfully,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Imorsement.]

MARCH 10, 1864.

I trust the contingency will not arise.

[35.]

J. A. S.,  
Secretary.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., March 19, 1864.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: I wrote on the 4th instant\* to General Cooper, declining the position tendered until the promise should be complied with of an expression of undiminished confidence. No answer has been received to this letter. I again wrote on the 17th instant,\* and will get no reply to that letter. In fact, no answer can be given, as it [is] so clearly a case of bad faith. I am most anxious to be on duty, but the harsh treatment of the Executive has made the troops believe that I had committed some military offense, and they are naturally unwilling to receive a man under a cloud. The President does not intend to notice me in any way or to answer my letters, hoping that the embarrassment of my false position will constrain me to resign. I wish that you were here, so that I might advise with you. Shall you go on the proposed expedition? I hope that I may not be left out.

Yours, truly and sincerely,

D. H. HILL,  
Major-General.

P. S.—I have just learned that you have certainly met the greatest bereavement in life. Be assured of my heartfelt sympathy and that I earnestly hope a God of consolation will soothe your grief and still enable you to discharge fully the duties of your responsible position.

[35.]

CHARLESTON, March 26, 1864.

General BEAUREGARD,  
Headquarters Charleston, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: The proposed withdrawal of a large portion of the forces under your command, and specially charged with the protection of our coast and the approaches to the city, for which service they had become peculiarly qualified because of their long service in this locality, induced the undersigned to communicate with Mr. Miles, their immediate representative, to interfere and if possible prevent the execution of an order so injurious, as they conceived, not only to our city and our State, but to the country at large. From Mr. Miles they have understood that he

\* See Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1166.



cannot secure what they desire. Further reflection has satisfied them that they have not underrated the severe disadvantage which must result from a continued persistence in this order, and it is a duty they feel owing to themselves because of their connections, and to the country at large, to present their request directly to the President himself. To do so, however, they feel it due to the President to be able to say how far you concur with them in the opinions they entertain. It is for the purpose, therefore, of obtaining from you a full and distinct expression of your opinion in relation to the effect this order will have upon the security of the coast and the safety of the city that we beg respectfully to address this letter to you, and request from you an answer at your earliest convenience. Without desiring to cause you any inconvenience we would only add that it is considered important that the committee should leave as early as possible, and if possible that they should depart for Richmond to-morrow.

Respectfully, &c.,

A. G. MAGRATH.

W. C. BEE.

[AND OTHERS.]

[35.]

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT No. 1,

Tallahassee, March 28, 1864.

Maj. Gen. P. ANDERSON,

*Commanding District of Florida:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Capers and documents designated A and B; also my letter in reply to Strickland's. This letter is respectfully submitted to you for your indorsement. I would also ask what I shall do with the wives and children of these deserters? I believe it to be necessary to retain them as directed in the last clause of my letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Capers. As soon as obtained a detailed report of the mules, arms, and provisions captured by Colonel Capers will be forwarded.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. M. GARDNER,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS,

Camp Linton, March 27, 1864.

Maj. J. L. CROSS,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to Special Orders, No. 7 (extract), paragraphs I and II, I assumed command of the troops designated to operate against the deserters and disaffected citizens of Taylor and Lafayette Counties, in this State. From the best information I could obtain the camp of the enemy was located near the mouth of the Econfinia River, on the east bank, and surrounded by a thick marsh, which at high tide was overflowed, rendering communications with the adjoining swamps and hammocks exceedingly difficult. The recent heavy rains had swollen the rivers to such an extent that the swamps and hammock lands were covered with water and deemed almost impassable by the citizens. Under these circumstances I found it impracticable to picket the road from the Natural Bridge to the bridge over the lower ferry of the Econfinia River, as

\* For reply, see Barth to Gardner, Vol. XXXV, Part II, p. 390.

directed in the orders referred to, and decided to make a reconnaissance of the country in force to the Gulf coast and attack the enemy's camp wherever found. With this object in view I ordered the detachment of cavalry, under command of Major Camfield, to proceed from this point down the east bank of the Econfina River and to co-operate with the Twelfth Battalion in an attack upon the enemy's camp upon Snyder's Island. Moving with the Twelfth Georgia Battalion from Gamble's farm to the Natural Bridge, and through the swamp on the east bank of the Aucilla River, I passed entirely through the country occupied by the disaffected citizens and deserters, and reached the camp of the enemy at daylight on the morning of the 24th instant. Here I found nothing but the deserted huts of the deserters, and no traces of any camp regularly organized by the enemy. The inaccessible character of the swamps, which extend from Gamble's to the coast, and the experience of the war conducted for years between the Seminole Indians and the U. S. forces in this section without any positive result, and the further demonstrated fact that these deserters and disaffected citizens did not maintain any organized encampment, but remained concealed in the vicinity of their homes, determined me to destroy their houses, in addition to the removal of their families as directed in the orders referred from district headquarters. Accordingly I ordered the destruction of every house on the east and west banks of the Econfina and Fenholloway Rivers belonging to these people.

The captured muster-roll herewith presented (A) enabled me to obtain positive evidence as to the disloyalty of the inhabitants, and from the fact that they had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States Government, I could not discriminate between them and citizens of the United States in arms against the Confederacy. At William Strickland's house (who is the leader of the gang) was captured the muster-roll referred to, 2,000 rounds of fixed ammunition for the Springfield musket, several barrels of flour from the U. S. Subsistence Department, and several other articles which evidenced the regularity of their communication with the enemy's gun-boats. Having destroyed their property and secured their families, I returned to Mr. Linton's farm to rest the infantry, who were broken down by a continued march of several days through densely wooded swamps, and water at times so deep as to necessitate the removal of cartridge-boxes to keep the ammunition in order. In addition to the destruction of their property I have to report the capture of three prisoners, two of whom have their names on the muster-roll of the company. I have also to report the death of two men of the cavalry detachment, who were killed on the morning of the 24th instant by an accident which cannot but be considered the result of carelessness. As no official report of this matter has been made to me, I refer to it as the loss accruing to the service by the expedition. The secondary effects of the plan adopted with these people is manifested in the communication of W. W. Strickland, sent to my headquarters on yesterday, and which is herewith submitted (B). The terms upon which he proposed to leave the swamps are such that I must refer the matter to the commanding general before answering him definitely. The subject is a delicate one, and some diplomacy must be used to secure the ends proposed. On the borders of these swamps are large planting interests, with hundreds of negroes upon them of immense service to the Confederacy in the production of grain and bacon. From their hiding places these men can commit depredations upon the property to such an extent as to materially interfere with the farming operations, and I would urge upon the general commanding the necessity under

these circumstances of compromising with these men as may be consistent with the general weal. Should Strickland's company be conciliated, it will in all probability lead to the dispersion of those under the command of Coker and White, on the Fenholloway and Steinhatchee.

I would respectfully commend to the commanding general the services of Mr. John Townsend and Jacob Chaney, whose perfect knowledge of the country and great activity make their services indispensable in this service. It would be impossible for me to have penetrated these swamps even with a compass without their aid. I would also suggest the propriety of ordering the infantry to their camp, that they may recover from the effects of this march, and be resupplied with shoes and clothing, should the unconditional surrender of these deserters be required. The only practical way of hunting them will be with dogs and mounted men under the command of an experienced woodsman who is familiar with the country. The experience of the Seminole war will fully establish this fact.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. D. CAPERS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded for information of the general commanding.  
PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General.*

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., April 9, 1864.*

Respectfully forwarded to the War Department for its information.  
G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*April 23, 1864.*

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

It will be necessary to temporize and perhaps compromise with these people in their inaccessible retreats.

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

A.

We, the undersigned, members of a company called the "Independent Union Rangers," of Taylor County, Fla., do agree that we will cheerfully obey all orders given by the officers we elect over us, that we will bear true allegiance to the United States of America; that we will not under pain of such penalty or punishment as a court-martial composed of ten men of the company, appointed by the captain, may inflict, give any information or speak in the presence of any one, even though it be our wives and families, of any expedition, raid, or attack that we may be about to undertake; that we agree to shoot or in some other way destroy any person or persons who are proven to be spies of the enemy, or any person who has carried information from our camps



to any person through whom it may have gotten to the enemy; that all orders issued by our commanding officers relative to the killing of cattle and seizure of provisions will be cheerfully obeyed; that we agree to bring all property seized on our raids and expeditions to such place as our commanding officers may direct for the common benefit of all concerned, and in case of a division the captain shall make such distribution as to him seems most just; that we agree to make known any meeting or traitorous proceedings, or any violation of any orders of the superior officers, to our captain as soon as possible; that we agree to punish by death, or such other punishment as a court-martial may inflict, any person who may desert or entice others to do so, or shall treat with contempt his officer or weaken his authority in any way, or shall plunder or abuse any person known to be friendly to us.

William W. Strickland, C. K. Martin, N. D. Poppell, William S. Stanaland, James M. Strickland, G. G. Sheffield, Ison Sheffield, J. W. Wallace, R. S. Stanaland, J. B. Brannon, W. A. Brannon, B. A. Driggers, C. E. Tullington, M. J. Snipes, F. Johnson, J. Snipes, J. Ayres, W. Martin, J. Martin, J. Sapp, D. Sapp, D. Harding, W. Fulford, J. Fulford, F. Groomes, J. Johnson, A. Kirkland, B. Poppell, E. Bishop, J. Bishop, L. Whitehurst, J. Poppell, A. Starling, P. Snipes, P. Poppell.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

B.

MARCH 27, 1864.

[Lieut. Col. H. D. CAPERS:]

MY DEAR SIR: I got your letter that you left with Mr. Johnson the 26th. I am anxious to hear from you, and you from me, for I cannot control my men since they saw you fire our house. I cannot control them any longer. I ain't accountable for what they do now. As for myself, I will do anything that any half white man ever done, only to go into the Confederate war any more, though when I was in it I done my duty, I reckon. Ask Colonel Smith if I was not as good a soldier as long as he was captain, and would have been yet if Mr. Smith had of staid captain, but now I have went on the other side and tried what we call United States of Taylor, but I find it is like the Confederate men—more wind than work. As for myself, I ain't agoing in for any order, only to stay with Mr. Johnson and help him tend to his stock, and I will help him to pen or drive cattle for you, but my oath will not permit me to fight any more. If you will send and get me an exemption and my men that have taken the oath to stay in Taylor and raise stock for you they will do so, but they will not go into war if you had as many again men and dogs, for our title is Florida Royals, and if we can't get a furlough from Mr. Jeff. Davis during the war you will find our title right for a while; so I remain a flea until I get a furlough from headquarters, and when you put your thumb on me and then raise it up I will be gone. I give you my respects for the good attentions you paid to my wife, for it was not her notion for me to do as I was doing. Just set me and my men free from the war and we will try with leave to get corn till we can make. If not, you can go to moving the steers out of the adjoining three counties. So here is my love for the good attentions for my wife and child. If the war lasts long enough and you will raise him to be a soldier he will show the spunk of his daddy.

So I remain,

W. W. STRICKLAND,  
*Florida Royals.*

[Inclosure No 2.]

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT No. 1,  
*Tallahassee, March 28, 1864.*Lieutenant-Colonel CAPERS,  
*Commanding, &c., Taylor County:*

COLONEL: Your report, the oath, and roster of the deserters, and Mr. W. W. Strickland's letter of the 27th instant, have been received and submitted to Brigadier-General Gardner. I am directed by him to say, in reply to Mr. Strickland's letter, that the terms of his proclamation of the 18th instant (copies of which are herein inclosed to Mr. Strickland, with request that he distribute them to his men) are very plain and very lenient. The general does not regard the oath to the United States referred to in Mr. Strickland's letter as binding upon him or his men unless administered by an officer or some delegated authority sent by that Government and voluntarily received by the men of Taylor County. Mr. Strickland's letter has been referred to General Anderson for his decision, with recommendation that those who have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States be received as we do deserters from that Government, provided they come in and consider themselves in good faith citizens of the United States. Those who have deserted from our Army and will come in by the 5th of April will be sent to their regiments and those subject to the military service who have never been in it are recommended to be employed to tend and drive beef, provided they come in and give themselves up. If Mr. Strickland will meet you under a flag of truce it is the opinion of the brigadier-general commanding that this whole matter can be settled without further difficulty. These people must know that they are doing wrong, and are acting in a way that will not be recognized by any civil government. They have no doubt been imposed upon by the shrewdness of Yankee speculators and advised to thus act against their own people and friends. The women and children will be sent to the rear and strictly guarded until this difficulty is settled.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. CROSS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

CIRCULAR.]

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT No. 1,  
*Moseley Hall, March 18, 1864.*

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

The commanding general is prepared with ample forces and means to enter the counties of Taylor and Lafayette and visit prompt punishment upon deserters and others who may be found offering resistance to the military authorities of the Confederate States or doing violence to persons or property of their loyal fellow-citizens. He feels assured that many soldiers have been persuaded by the inducements and influences of designing men to absent themselves from their commands and even to band together with the ruffians who have by their misdeeds finally attracted the attention of the Government to them. To these a full pardon and restoration to their commands is extended, provided they voluntarily report at these headquarters or to the conscript camp at Madison, Fla., before the 5th day of April next. To those deserters or others who may be deaf to the clemency offered severe punishment will be administered. All those who may be found with arms in their hands will be shot without mercy. The families of deserters and the

disloyal will be sent into the interior, their property destroyed, and all the cattle, horses, and hogs will be driven away or shot. It is to be distinctly understood that there will be no suspension of military operations from this day to the 5th of April.

[35.]

W. M. GARDNER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,

*Richmond, March 29, 1864.*

The PRESIDENT:

A correspondence on this subject between the same parties and on a similar point involving Major Locke, chief commissary for the State of Georgia, was recently submitted to me.\* The main difficulty seems to arise from the action of General Beauregard, deemed irregular and improper, in retaining on his reports and treating as members of the staff of his command officers of the Subsistence Department assigned to special service by the War Department, though within the geographical limits of General Beauregard's command. I think that both General Beauregard and the Commissary-General go beyond the record and bring into the discussion of the simple question much extraneous matter better omitted, and only calculated to complicate and embarrass. The question of subsistence is a most serious one, and should be approached by us all with an eye to the public interest alone. Persons are nothing, and should not be considered in such an issue. General Beauregard has been notified by the Adjutant-General, since my examination of the first correspondence, that he is in error in supposing the commissaries assigned by the War Department to special service in his geographical limits constitute a part of his command. He was also informed that if he needed an officer of the Subsistence Department at his headquarters to exercise supervisory control he had only to select one and place him on that duty. As the immediate want of subsistence is supplied, there seems to be no further action necessary, but it may be well to have a rigid inspection of the affairs in his department causing so much complaint.

Respectfully submitted.

BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*General.*

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 29, 1864.

Secretary of War, with inclosures.

The Subsistence Department, being charged with the duty of providing supplies for the Army, must have the power of assigning and instructing its officers under the directions of the War Department. Generals commanding departments or armies may and should aid the commissaries so employed, but should not interfere with them in the discharge of their appropriate and defined duties. Issuing commissaries are not to be confounded with purchasing officers or those in charge of general depots. Commissaries, like other officers of the personal staff, should be assigned in orders from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part I, pp. 543, 566, 571.



[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 3, 1864.

To Adjutant-General, for notice of the President's indorsement.

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*April 21, 1864.*Respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. Sam. Jones for his information.  
His attention is invited to the indorsement of the President. Please return the papers after examination.

By order of Adjutant and Inspector General:

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, May 2, 1864.*

Respectfully returned.

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

[Fifth indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*May 27, 1864.*

Respectfully referred to the Commissary-General, to note indorsement of the President. Please return papers.

By order of Adjutant and Inspector General:

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Sixth indorsement.]

OFFICE OF COMMISSARY-GENERAL OF SUBSISTENCE,  
*June 3, 1864.*

The President's remarks, to which my attention has been called, are to the purport precisely which this bureau has steadily contended for. General Bragg's criticism about the Commissary-General is illogical.

Respectfully,

L. B. NORTHROP,  
*Commissary-General.*

[35.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March 29, 1864.*General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

As the mails are very uncertain and you had not received my letters of the 4th and 17th instant,\* I have sent my aide, Lieutenant Reid, to Richmond with copies of those letters with directions to wait your reply. Should the clear record promised be granted I wish to enter upon duty immediately and will need a staff. I learn that my old staff is now supernumerary in Hood's corps. I would, therefore, respectfully ask to have the following officers assigned to me: Maj. A. C.

\* See Riely to Hill, March 26, Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1167.

Avery, inspector-general; Maj. J. W. Ratchford, adjutant-general's department; Maj. E. H. Ewing, assistant quartermaster; Maj. Isaac Scherck, acting commissary of subsistence; Capt. T. Coleman, engineer.

Very respectfully,

[35.]

D. H. HILL,  
*Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 31, 1864.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

GOVERNOR: I have already informed you by telegraph why your dispatch of the 26th was not sooner answered, and considering it inadvisable to transmit over the wires the information obtained in reference to the cavalry transferred from the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, I take the slower method of communicating by the mail. I inclose a statement,\* carefully prepared from the returns, showing the force of effectives ordered away from General Beauregard's department, from which it will be seen that forty-four companies, numbering about 3,700 men, are ordered out of the department, leaving in it about 3,300 effective cavalry. The two regiments ordered to General Beauregard from Virginia number about 1,200 men, although not more than a fourth of them are mounted; but the dismounted men, in association with those who are mounted, can very well perform picket duty until they can be mounted themselves. General Beauregard will thus have about 4,500 cavalry, which is thought to be amply sufficient for the wants of his department, especially as the enemy has but little of this arm to oppose him. Your military experience will enable you readily to appreciate the difficulty of remounting the South Carolina cavalry when serving in Virginia, and no one sooner than yourself will respond to the claim which would depreciate their hard-earned reputation in the cavalry of Virginia. Your attentive observation of the military condition in all parts of the country renders it unnecessary that I should explain to you how much greater is the present need for a larger cavalry force in Northern Virginia than it is in South Carolina, but you would be surprised if I were to state numerically the relative strength of the cavalry of General Lee and of General Beauregard. Had you known it I am sure you would have instantly rejected any application for your interposition in connection with the orders which have been given for the transfer of cavalry to which this letter relates.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 31, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In reference to the subject-matter of the several papers touching your relations with the bureau of the Commissary-General of Subsistence, the Secretary of War directs me to announce the rule that officers of the general staff when acting under the immediate orders of this department, or of any of the bureaus, although they may be located within the department or territorial limits of a commander in the

\* Not found.

field, are not subject to his control, except so far as may be necessary to preserve the public stores and other property from the enemy, and to procure whatever information as to the locality and quantity of stores may be requisite for the efficient conduct of his command. In other words, commanders are held responsible for the safe-keeping of the public property within the limits of their respective commands; and they are entitled to make requisition upon officers in charge for regular or special reports of the property in their keeping; but beyond this they are not entitled to interfere with the officers referred to, whose duties are prescribed by and who are held directly responsible to the bureaus from which their orders are derived. The rule is well settled and cannot be violated without a conflict of authority, embarrassing to all parties and prejudicial to the service. It may be well to add that all officers of the general staff must be assigned by the War Department, and upon being placed on duty cannot be relieved except by the orders of the War Department. The honorable Secretary directs me to say in answer to your application that the troops under your command, constituting a separate army, are entitled to the services of a chief commissary. Neither Major Cummings nor Major Molloy can, in the interests of the service, be taken from their present duties. Instead, he suggests the name of Maj. James Pagan, brigade commissary, Evans' brigade, the senior in rank, who is represented to be a very capable and meritorious officer, and requests to be informed whether his assignment as chief commissary would be agreeable to you.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[35.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., April 8, 1864.

General COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Has any answer been sent to my letters of the 4th and 17th March?

Respectfully,

[35.]

D. H. HILL,

*Major-General.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Raleigh, N. C., April 11, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I beg again to call your earnest attention to the importance of suspending the execution of the conscript law in the mountain counties of North Carolina. They are filled with tories and deserters, burning, robbing, and murdering. They have been robbed and eaten out by Longstreet's command, and have lost their crops by being in the field nearly all the time trying to drive back the enemy. Now that Longstreet's command is removed, their condition will be altogether wretched, and hundreds will go to the enemy for protection and bread. Please consider these conditions and relieve them if possible.

Yours, &c.,

Z. B. VANCE.



[First indorsement.]

APRIL 15, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President for his consideration.

I cannot recommend compliance with Governor's request, as I doubt much the wisdom of such apparent yielding to disaffection.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary.*

[Second indorsement.]

To General Bragg for remarks.

J. D.

[Third indorsement.]

APRIL 19, 1864.

My experience in East Tennessee satisfies me of the correctness of the honorable Secretary's view. More harm than good has resulted from relaxation.

BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*General.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

Returned to the Secretary of War, concurring in his view, and with the remark that the organization of the reserves will, it is hoped, when brought into unity of action with the active army, give defense, and, without interfering with agricultural pursuits, add security.

J. D.

[35.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Raleigh, April 18, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

DEAR SIR: If it is possible, let me beg you to send one regiment, at least, of regular troops to Colonel Palmer, in Western North Carolina. I inclose you a letter from Brigadier-General McElroy, of the North Carolina militia, which I beg you to read. The condition of that country is truly deplorable, and if the militia could be depended on, starvation must ensue by wholesale if they are kept from their crops in a country where there are no slaves. Time will not suffice to tell you of all the horrors to which they are exposed. I beg you to relieve them, and quickly, by sending some troops there.

Very truly, yours,

Z. B. VANCE.

[First indorsement.]

APRIL 22, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President for his consideration.

I am at a loss whence to draw troops for this service. When the local reserves are organized, they may, in part, be employed in this district.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary.*

[Second indorsement.]

General BRAGG:

Have not the companies of Thomas' legion been sent to the section referred to?

J. D.

[Third indorsement.]

APRIL 25, 1864.

The movement of Thomas' legion, now in Brigadier-General Jackson's brigade, Buckner's department, was delayed to admit of an inspection. The report has just come in. The legion, composed of one regiment and one battalion, has a battery of artillery associated with it, and is called a brigade, under Brig. Gen. A. E. Jackson. It reports 360 men for duty, but could show but 180 on parade—all in miserable order. I propose to order the infantry to Western North Carolina, relieving General Jackson.

BRAXTON BRAGG,  
General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

Returned to Secretary of War.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, NORTH CAROLINA HOME GUARDS,  
*Mars Hill College, Madison County, N. C., April 12, 1864.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE:

A dispatch reached me last night that a band of tories, said to be headed by Montreval Ray, numbering about seventy-five men, came into Burnsville, Yancey County, on Sunday night last, the 10th instant, surprised the guard, broke open the magazine, and took all the arms and ammunition; broke open Brayly's store and carried off the contents; attacked Captain Lyons, the local enrolling officer, in his room, shot him in the arm slightly, but accidentally he made his escape. They carried off all the guns they could carry; the balance they broke. They took, I suppose, about 100 State guns. No one else wounded. They also took off the bacon brought in by my commissary—about 500 pounds. On the day before about fifty women assembled together, of said county, and marched in a body to a store-house near David Profit's and pressed about sixty bushels of Government wheat and carried it off. I very much regret the loss of the arms. On Monday previous to the robbery I wrote to one of the captains in that county and to the ordnance officer to either remove the guns and ammunition or see that a sufficient guard was placed there to protect them. It seems that neither was done. I also urged on the citizens to lay to a helping hand in this hour of danger, but all done no good. The county is gone up. It has got to be impossible to get any man out there unless he is dragged out, with but very few exceptions. There was but a small guard there, and the citizens all ran on the first approach of the tories. I have 100 men at this place to guard against Kirk, of Laurel, and cannot reduce the force, and to call out any more home guards at this time is only certain destruction to the country eventually. In fact, it seems to me that there is a determination of the people in the country generally to do no more service in the cause.

Swarms of men liable to conscription are gone to the tories or to the Yankees—some men that you would have no idea of—while many others are fleeing east of the Blue Ridge for refuge. John S. McElroy and all the cavalry, J. W. Anderson and many others, are gone to Burke for refuge. This discourages those who are left behind, and on the back of that conscription [is] now going on, and a very tyrannical course pursued by the officers charged with the business, and men conscribed

and cleaned out as raked with a fine-toothed comb, and if any are left if they are called upon to do a little home-guard service, they at once apply for a writ of habeas corpus and get off. Some three or four cases [have] been tried by Judge Read the last two weeks and the men released. What are we to do? There are no Confederate troops scarcely in the western district of North Carolina. Longstreet is said to have left Tennessee. This emboldens the Tories, and they are now largely recruited by conscript renegades and very soon it is possible our country may be full of Yankees. Give me your advice and orders. I have been doing as I thought the best I could under all circumstances. How far you may consider me culpable for the loss of the Yancey guns, &c., I cannot say. I am sorry I did not act more promptly in their removal, but I thought when the citizens were warned of their danger, as I had warned them and told them it was impossible for me to send them any force, that they would at once rally to their own defense and use the guns against their foes, but alas, I was sadly mistaken; if I had not believed that I would have brought the arms and ammunition to these headquarters. If something is not done immediately for this country we will all be ruined, for the home guards now will not do to depend on. I have written you several times on subjects of importance to me, and received no answer. I know your time is valuable to you and that you are pressed to death with business, but some instructions from you would be of great benefit to me and some encouragement to our citizens. Do let me hear from you at once.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. McELROY,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding First Brigade,  
North Carolina Home Guards.*

[35.]

---

RICHMOND, April 22, 1864.

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL:

I have received no letters from you dated on the 4th and 17th.\*

S. COOPER,

[35.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Columbia, April 22, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have the honor again to call your attention to the exposed situation of the mountain region of this State, and of the public works and factories there located. This matter was submitted to your consideration on the 4th of March and again on the 3d of April. I again beg leave respectfully to submit to your attention the inclosed letter of Mr. J. K. Sass, a highly respected and responsible citizen, and to urge upon you the necessity of making some provision to defend the mountain passes leading into the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BONHAM.

---

\* For copies of these letters, see Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1166.



[First indorsement.]

APRIL 28, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General Bragg.

The Governor of South Carolina is urgent for the defense of mountain districts, and I should be pleased to know if any other than local reserves can be commanded for the purpose.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,  
*May 2, 1864.*

Respectfully returned to honorable Secretary of War.

There is great difficulty in sparing any regular force from our main points of operation. Several hundred men, now in the Department of East Tennessee, belonging to what is known as Thomas' legion, and now called a brigade, under Brigadier-General Jackson, might well be spared and sent to the colonel [Thomas] in Western North Carolina. From the condition of the command, as reported by a recent inspecting officer, General Jackson should be relieved from it and sent to some point where he can be in contact with good and disciplined officers and troops. The reserves both in North and South Carolina should be urged to completion and be used to meet these raids. By a recent heavy movement of cavalry in General Polk's command to General Johnston's left flank I hope the latter may be able to extend his right and thus afford more protection. That portion of Brig. Gen. John H. Morgan's former command which has not yet joined him might in this way be moved in his direction and be near its ultimate destination. A common commander to all that line would tend to give it strength, and our cavalry in East Tennessee should be pushed forward to the enemy's outposts as near to Knoxville as possible. By this the main road to North Carolina will be covered and the enemy's rear threatened. To make the latter suggestion more operative I recommend the promotion of Brig. Gen. William E. Jones as major-general, and his assignment to the Department of East Tennessee, both General Buckner and B. R. Johnson having been removed.

BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*General.*

[Inclosure.]

GREENVILLE, S. C., *April 20, 1864.*

Hon. M. L. BONHAM:

MY DEAR SIR: I have been here since Saturday last on a visit to my family. I learned yesterday that there were fresh rumors of a contemplated raid in this direction by the tories and bushwhackers, and that they are gradually advancing from Cherokee County, N. C. I think that this is not improbable. Longstreet's army having left East Tennessee opens all of Western North Carolina, Northeastern Georgia, and Northwestern South Carolina to incursions of the enemy, and I know of no troops or even local organization to oppose them. Walhalla, Pendleton, Anderson, Greenville, and Spartanburg, with their powder and paper mills, factories, and work-shops are all at their mercy without some effort is made at once to effect some organization. General Beauregard having been stripped of his troops, it is useless to appeal to him, and I think you ought as the Chief Magistrate of South Carolina to assert her sovereign rights and either to retain a part of

the cavalry force now about to be sent to Virginia, or at all events to take into your own hands the organization of the reserves now being mustered into service under the recent conscription act, appointing officers in whom you have confidence and placing yourself at its head as one who has seen and done good service already to the Confederacy on her battle-fields. Such a course would, I think, at once inspire confidence, and the raiders would be driven back if they made the attempt. Pray excuse me if you think I am stepping beyond the bounds of my own vocation in making this suggestion, assuring you, at the same time, that I am emboldened to do so by my knowledge of your patriotic devotion to your duty as Governor of South Carolina.

With much respect, yours, sincerely,

J. K. SASS.

[35.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, Va., April 23, 1864.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,  
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have received your letter of the 11th instant, calling attention to the importance of suspending the execution of the conscript law in the mountain counties of Western North Carolina. In reply, I have the honor to say that grave doubt is entertained by the Department of the expediency of such apparent yielding to the disaffected classes, which are said by Your Excellency to exist in those districts, and in this view the President, to whom your communication was submitted, concurs. It is hoped that the organization of the reserve forces will, when brought into unity of action with the active army, give defense, and, without interfering with agricultural pursuits, afford a sense of security.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War.

[35.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }	ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 101. }	Richmond, April 30, 1864.

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. In addition to his present duties Maj. Gen. Patton Anderson is assigned to the command of the reserve forces of the State of Florida, enrolled and mustered into service in accordance with the fifth and sixth sections of the "Act to organize forces to serve during the war," approved February 17, 1864.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[35.]

---

Brig. Gen. JAMES CHESNUT,  
Richmond, Va.:

RICHMOND, VA., April 30, 1864.

GENERAL: You have been assigned to the duty of organizing and commanding the reserve force, authorized by the recent act of Congress, in the State of South Carolina. With the limited experience

now in our possession it is not possible to lay down fixed rules as to the organization and employment of such forces, and an attempt at details would serve to restrict your judgment and diminish your usefulness. You must bear prominently in mind, however, in making dispositions of your command for the safety of the State, that the agricultural and other industrial interests of the country are vital and must be interfered with as little as possible. To this end your forces should be organized as "minute-men" into companies, battalions, and regiments, to be called into active service with the greatest promptitude only upon invasion or other apparent emergency. It will probably be found expedient not to call out at the same time all the reserves from the same section of the country, and under this view you will have carefully to exercise your discretion in the selection of those who can be spared with the least injury to the wants of the community and the interests of the country. You will report directly to the Adjutant and Inspector General at Richmond, Va. With these very general ideas I intrust this important matter to your hands, feeling assured that you will use your best endeavors to give satisfaction to the people of South Carolina, and, as best you may, to carry out the purpose of the Government in this effort to defend the State without embarrassing the active operations of our armies in the field or diminishing the productive capacity of the country.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

---

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH MILITARY DISTRICT,  
DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*James Island, S. C., May 8, 1864.*

Captain FEILDEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor most earnestly to call the attention of the major-general commanding to the condition of this military district, and to urge the absolute importance of having additional troops sent here. I have already, when my strength was much more than twice as great as it now is, urged this, and the major-general commanding is respectfully referred to a communication of 9th ultimo addressed to department headquarters for a detailed statement of the situation, the number of batteries, the extreme length of picket-lines, the necessity of subdividing this command into fractions, the inability to re-enforce without extreme hazard one from the other, the impossibility of concentration on a threatened point, the near proximity of the enemy, their inability to concentrate unobserved, and their power to throw a force in boats under cover of night immediately upon the base of our works. I have not, when Colquitt's brigade leaves, with the exception of a few detached men of Hagood's, a single infantry soldier left, where I think it essential to have at least one brigade. There are upon this island 112 heavy guns in position. It is fair to estimate ten men and non-commissioned officers to the gun as being the least that could be relied upon; for two gun detachments to the gun, and with the heaviest guns, this is insufficient. On this estimate it will require 1,120 men to man the guns in position. I have now, including the companies ordered to be disbanded and those now leaving for the conscript camp from overmaximum companies, only 1,341 heavy artillerists. I have three companies siege train designed to be used in any part of the department, numbering 351 men. These I have been compelled to use as



cavalry vedettes and picket couriers, and about 100 as infantry, the rest being required to attend to the horses and guns, of which there are six, viz, two 30-pounder Parrotts and four 8-inch siege howitzers. I have two light batteries, numbering 200 men—178 effective—with eight field guns. The men of these batteries have no muskets, and few could be spared for infantry duty. As far as practicable they are used for bridge and property guards. I have no cavalry. It will be perceived that, deducting the number required to man the guns, there are left 221 heavy artillerists, which, with the addition of the 100 men from the siege train, would give 320 men for all guard and picket duty and to act as infantry in any attack, and these are scattered with their several commands.

It is not necessary to say more. This simple statement of the force and situation is enough to exhibit the extreme hazard which we now run and our present danger, and to proclaim the necessity of re-enforcing, for upon the occupation of this island hangs the fate of Charleston. The enemy have a power of immediate concentration of all their troops in this department and of making a sudden attack. We have our batteries alone to rely upon to resist them, and they upon the water's edge with short notice of an approach. This island gained in force the anxious labor of years, and the bright glories of months of successful resistance have perished. New Orleans fell in 1862, Vicksburg in 1863. It is impossible to estimate the effect upon our cause. Charleston must not be permitted to fall in 1864; but earth-works and iron guns alone cannot defend her; men are required. I write this with extreme reluctance, but from a sense of duty. I will do all that can be done with the force left me.\*

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,

*Brigadier-General.*

[35.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., May 10, 1864.

Captain FEILDEN,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

I have examined the country from Walhalla to Greenville, S. C., and submit the following report:† The limited amount of time at my disposal prevented me from visiting the country beyond the Blue Ridge. I, however, examined several of the passes over the ridge—the Rabun Gap for one, leading from Walhalla, S. C., to Clayton, Ga. This is perhaps the most practicable route by which the enemy could reach upper South Carolina. They might, however, reach Walhalla by the Cashe's Valley pike, or Greenville by the Caesar's Head pike, Jones' pike, or Saluda Gap pike. Each of these pikes, as well as one or two others, are practicable for cavalry and artillery, and afford a ready entrance as well as an easy exit to a raiding force. The passes through the Blue Ridge—the several pikes—are of such a character that they can be easily defended by a small force, and should the enemy ever occupy the northwest counties of Georgia and the western counties of North Carolina in force this range would oppose a formidable barrier and good line of defense to keep them out of the State. Comparatively a small force could defend this line. There are few, if any, disloyal citizens in the northwest corner of South Carolina, but Rabun County, Ga., and the

\* For probable answer, see Vol. XXXV, Part II, p. 479.

† See Feilden to Black, April 28, Vol. XXXV, Part II, p. 455.

extreme western counties of North Carolina are filled with Tories. Pickens District, S. C., has now in it 170 deserters, and the mountain part of Greenville District about one-half that number. Beyond the Blue Ridge, Rabun County, Ga., and Clay, Macon, Cherokee, and the adjoining counties of North Carolina and East Tennessee are infested with deserters and persons who have taken to the mountains to avoid conscription. Many of these people are disloyal, and many from this county are actually in the service of the enemy. In fact there is a region of country here nearly sixty miles long by forty in width that is completely in possession of deserters and Tories. They have been and are still plundering the farmers, not only stealing at night, but plundering in open day. Hundreds of horses have been stolen, and to such an extent have the people suffered from their depredations that in many cases they are deprived of the means of cultivating or harvesting the crops of the present year. Many of these deserters and Tories of this region roam over the country in armed bands and plunder with impunity. Their depredations have reached as far as fifteen or twenty miles on this side of the mountains, and unless an end is put to such acts this country will soon be entirely ruined. I would here remark that the stragglers from the several cavalry commands which recently marched through Pickens and Greenville, moving from General Johnston's command to the Army of East Tennessee, committed innumerable outrages and acts of plunder, stealing hundreds of horses and openly seizing many others, doing more real damage to this region of the country than a like force of the enemy would possibly have done in the same time. This has been brought to the notice of the War Department.

Greenville, S. C., has in its immediate vicinity some twelve or more manufacturing establishments, including the State foundry and armory, cotton factories, and paper-mills. In this respect it is perhaps the second town in importance in the State. Walhalla is the present terminus of the Blue Ridge Railroad. The depot at this place is constantly filled with large quantities of grain, salt, &c., shipped to this point to supply the surrounding country and Western North Carolina. The crops of these counties failed last season, and the whole country is in a famishing condition. Pickens District, with a population of 19,000, only 4,000 of whom are slaves, has furnished 3,500 troops to the army. The soil was principally cultivated by white laborers, and the want of a sufficient amount of labor to make bread is now seriously felt. There are in this district 1,000 persons now dependent on public charity to live, and 3,500 more soldiers' wives and children who are necessarily compelled to be partially supplied. The same is the case with the northern portion of Greenville, and much the same state of affairs exists in Anderson District. In view of the above facts, I would recommend that no more slaves should be taken from Pickens and one-half of Greenville to work on coast defenses during the crop season, and indeed none should be taken at any time from the three districts of Pickens, Greenville, and Anderson. The want of the necessary labor to cultivate the soil is so great in this mountain region that I am decidedly of opinion that all the men liable to conscription for State defense who are engaged in cultivating the soil should be left at home. I recommend this because I am fully convinced that the distressed state of this country for the means of subsistence has been and will be the cause of many desertions from the army. An exaggerated account of the destitution of wife and family often reaches the soldier in the field, and causes some of the more ignorant class to desert. The enemy have emissaries in the country, and induce these poor people of the mountains to believe that the Confederate cause and laws will ruin them.

Could they be supplied with the means of subsistence a better state of affairs would exist. The wives and children of many men of Pickens District now subsist on bread alone. The proper plan to cover this country is to hold a line from Asheville, N. C., to Clayton, Ga.

This line can only be held by infantry, as a cavalry force cannot subsist beyond the Blue Ridge, the country being destitute of supplies of grain and forage. A cavalry force at or near Walhalla, under an energetic commander, might clear the country of deserters and Tories as far as Clayton and beyond, and keep order. This force could cover Walhalla and Greenville, and could be subsisted by supplies shipped by railroad from Middle South Carolina. A force here might bring out of this mountain region some supplies of beef-cattle so soon as the summer grazing has fattened the same. This corner of South Carolina, Georgia, and North Carolina cannot be defended and covered by local or State troops, as by the terms of their conscription they are not to be taken out of the State to which they belong, and no force would be efficient here that could not be moved promptly into either of the four States of Georgia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and South Carolina, or from one promptly to another. A force of second-class troops raised for State defense would serve to cover Asheville, N. C., and I believe there is there at the present time either a militia force or troops raised by the State of North Carolina. A portion of this force is to the left of Asheville, at or near Webster, under Colonel Palmer. I learn that a force is being raised in Northeast Georgia, under Colonel Young, and some of the Cherokee Indians are organized under Colonel Thomas; but as these forces are now posted a wide gap is opened for the inroad of the enemy, and as there is this extensive disaffected country in their rear, I recommend a force should be sent without delay into this mountain region. A company or two could arrest many of the deserters and put an end to much of the plundering, but the extent of country that is opened and unprotected is so great, and there are so many disloyal persons inhabiting it, that it is by all means advisable to send an efficient force of troops of the line to insure the peace and safety of the country. A force of 500 or 600 cavalry could do this and might penetrate to the enemy's outpost and break up the same. I think it more than probable that the enemy will, if not driven back in General Johnston's front, attempt sometime this summer to penetrate into upper South Carolina with cavalry. They can march over this barren country as soon as the summer grass affords sufficient grazing to subsist their animals on the route. I would call the attention of the general commanding to the fact that the route from Walhalla, via Clayton, Ga., has been heretofore and is yet open to all who wish to leave South Carolina for the enemy's lines, and no impediment whatever now exists on our part to prevent uninterrupted travel from Columbia, S. C., via Walhalla to Knoxville, Tenn., or any other point on this portion of the enemy's lines. Many have availed themselves of this route of exit to escape conscription; some within the last four days. Several communications are inclosed, addressed to me for information.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. L. BLACK,  
*Colonel First South Carolina Cavalry.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

PICKENS COURT-HOUSE, S. C., May 5, 1864.

Col. JOHN L. BLACK:

COLONEL: In answer to your inquiries I would state that the population of Pickens District, as shown by census return of 1860, is as



follows: White, 15,493; negroes, 4,196; total, 19,689. The district has furnished 3,500 soldiers to the army, twenty-five companies having been organized in the district. The remainder was sent forward as volunteers, recruits, enlisted, or conscripts. There are a larger portion of the slave-holders who own [copy not legible] slaves, many having but one hand for road duty, and half of the negroes are consequently free from duty on the coast fortifications. There are in the district but 119 persons owning slaves who were liable under the act to send their hands to work on the fortifications. One thousand persons are entirely dependent for their whole support on public charity. The district has been plundered by deserters and stragglers from the army pretending to be from Morgan's or Martin's cavalry command, and recently quite a number of horses have been stolen, mostly from men considered disloyal. Some of these horses are supposed to have been taken by persons belonging to Hampton's Legion, who have been sent home to mount themselves.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. E. HAGOOD,

*Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions,  
for Pickens District, S. C.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ENROLLING OFFICE,

*Pickens Court-House, S. C., May 6, 1864.*

Col. J. L. BLACK,

*First South Carolina Cavalry:*

COLONEL: The number of persons in this district liable to conscription between the ages of seventeen and eighteen years is about 100, and between the ages of forty-five and fifty years about 225, making a total liable to conscription for State service of about 325. This number includes as well those who are physically unable for service as those whose detail must necessarily be made for the mechanical and other necessities of the country. The number of deserters and absentees without leave reported in this office who have not been sent and are not known to have gone forward is about 170. I had, until within three weeks, thirteen conscripts and a number of wounded soldiers detailed to my service, but all of the former and a number of the latter (the most efficient) have been sent to the field, and now robberies are committed daily in this district with impunity, owing to want of force to arrest and forward the deserters, who or upon whose credit the robberies are committed. A number of other persons are evading the conscription laws and rendezvous with deserters and join them in stealing and committing other depredations.

Respectfully,

JOS. J. NORTON,

*Captain and Enrolling Officer, Pickens District, S. C.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

COLUMBIA, May 6, 1864.

Col. J. L. BLACK:

COLONEL: In compliance with your request I herewith give you some facts in reference to our mountain districts of this State, but particularly of Pickens District, where I live. Walhalla is in Pickens District, and is the terminus of the Blue Ridge Railroad, about fifteen miles from the Georgia and North Carolina lines. The depot at this place for the last six months has been filled with Government corn and salt for the adjoining counties of North Carolina and Georgia.

There are from 50 to 100 soldiers passing through this place every week by the railroad. From fifteen to twenty cavalymen are to be seen in the streets of this place every day. Where from or to whom they belong we do not know, only from their base statements. Quite a number of horses have been stolen, in some instances going into the fields and taking them forcibly in the presence of the owner. Walhalla is approached from East Tennessee by two roads or gaps in the mountains—one through Western North Carolina and Northeast Georgia by the Blue Ridge Gap, and the other through Western North Carolina by Cashe's Valley. Both of these roads are in a condition to be used by cavalry, artillery, and wagons. Western North Carolina and Northeast Georgia are full of tories and deserters. In fact, nearly all of the good and true population have left that part of the country, having been eaten out by the tories, deserters, and Yankee raiders, and also by our own cavalry passing through to and from Longstreet's army in East Tennessee. In Walhalla we are very apprehensive of a raid both from tories and deserters, and also from the Yankees, there being nothing to prevent their approach by either of these routes but the difficulty of foraging their horses. They have several times approached quite near to Franklin, N. C., about fifty miles from Walhalla. They have stolen a great many horses and cattle and nearly all of the provisions in Cherokee County, N. C., which is about sixty miles from Walhalla. When the grass springs up and the grain crops, wheat and rye, are somewhat matured, there will be no difficulty in their foraging their horses and forcing their way into this State.

If our forces in East Tennessee should change their present position we would be very much exposed to the enemy both from that portion of East Tennessee and also from the enemy at Chattanooga. If we had a company of cavalry on each of these roads, say about ten miles from Walhalla, with their scouts thrown out in advance, also scouts scouring the mountains for deserters, with ready communication with each other, so as to concentrate on either road at short notice and hold the enemy in check, and also couriers to forward immediately and bring up the militia or the already organized conscripts of the districts below to their aid, it would go very far to, if not entirely, prevent our State from being invaded from this quarter. The fact that there were troops stationed there might of itself prevent a raid being made. One good effect would be to prevent false alarms during the season for making the crops. The country is so destitute of labor, there being but a small negro population in this part of the country, and nearly all of the laboring part of the population being in the army, and the country being now in a dreadfully destitute condition so far as provisions to sustain life, it is very important that those who are now at work making a crop should not be called out by a false alarm. We have already had several false alarms created by citizens of North Carolina flying from the raiders with their families and negroes, passing through Walhalla to a safer place, which caused our militia to be called out and a great deal of unnecessary loss of time and great excitement. Some negroes and also some citizens flying from conscription have made their way to the Yankee lines through Walhalla. Greenville District is very similarly situated to Pickens, but as you will visit that district you will be better informed of the danger of that quarter. Allow me to repeat that I am extremely sorry that engagements which I had made previous to my knowledge that you were coming up prevented my seeing you in Walhalla and going with you on your tour of observation.

I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

[35.]

ELAM SHARPE.

MAY 12, 1864.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond:*

GENERAL: His Excellency Governor Bonham, of this State, has forwarded to me several letters addressed to him by citizens residing in the northwestern portion of this State, setting forth the depredations of desultory stragglers and disloyal people and the dangers to which that section of the State is exposed from raiding parties of the enemy coming from East Tennessee, and they call earnestly for protection. The force in this department has been recently so greatly reduced that I cannot give the protection asked for. I had hoped that the reserve force of this State would have been organized by this time, and that a portion of it might be called into service and used to protect the northwestern portion of the State from raids; but I do not know if any portion of it has been organized or to whom its organization has been intrusted. I respectfully ask that if any portion of it has been organized it may be called into service to guard exposed points in the northwestern part of this State.

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

[35.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MILITARY DIST. OF FLORIDA,  
No. 23. } *Camp Milton, May 13, 1864.*

I. Pursuant to General Orders, No. 101, dated Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, April 30, 1864, the undersigned assumes command of the reserve forces of the State of Florida, enrolled in accordance with sections 5 and 6 of the "act of Congress to organize forces to serve during the war."

II. The following officers compose the staff: Capt. William G. Barth, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. H. Goldthwaite, assistant inspector-general; Maj. E. C. Simkins, chief quartermaster; Capt. T. E. Buckman, chief of ordnance; Surg. Carey B. Gamble, chief surgeon; First Lieut. W. M. Davidson, aide-de-camp.

III. All official communications will be addressed to the appropriate staff officers.

IV. Brig. Gens. W. M. Gardner and Joseph Finegan, commanding Sub-Districts Nos. 1 and 2, will each appoint an examining board to consist of three commissioned officers not under the grade of captain, before which all newly-elected officers of the reserve in their respective sub-districts will be required to appear. The reports of the proceedings of the examining boards will be forwarded to these headquarters and such officers as may be pronounced competent by a board will be announced by orders from these headquarters and assigned to duty in the positions to which they were elected. In cases where elected officers fail to receive the favorable report of the board a new election will be held.

PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[35.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,  
*Camp Milton, May 15, 1864.*

Rev. J. M. MILLS, *Chairman:*

GENTLEMEN: Your communication of the 14th instant, in the shape of proceedings at a meeting of the citizens of Levy County, Fla., held at Bronson on that day, was handed to me last night by Mr. John F. Jackson. Mr. Jackson being detained on account of there being no train on



Sunday, I avail myself of his hands for transmittal of my reply. Your resolutions are replete with wholesome truths and sound political maxims, but as your main object seems to be the accomplishment of a military end, I respectfully refrain from entering a field so wide and affording such ample scope for discussion as that which for the most part is opened up to me by their perusal. I am a citizen of Florida, my wife, my children, and what little of earthly goods I possess are within the borders of the State and are under the protection of its laws. I claim therefore to feel some interest in its defense and general welfare. Without having sought the position I have been charged by the Commander-in-Chief of the Confederate Armies with the control and management of the military operations within certain portions of the State, under the supervision of those who are properly constituted my superior officers. In endeavoring to faithfully and conscientiously [discharge?] the duties thus devolved upon me I have been frequently embarrassed by the want of means to carry out the policy of the Government, or to follow the wishes of my heart or the dictates of my judgment. That policy and those wishes are to give entire and complete protection to every loyal citizen of the State in his person, his property, and his reputation. No one regrets more than I do that the paramount exigencies of the service elsewhere have required such a diminution of our military strength within the State as to render it impossible for a time to prevent much inconvenience and some suffering by the loyal citizens in the more exposed localities, but be assured, gentlemen, I am not insensible to these sufferings, nor have I been an indifferent observer of the events which occasioned them.

It would not be proper for me to detail here (nor would you desire me to do so) the efforts that have been made and are still being made to avert them. Sufficient to say that I hope at an early day to be able to accede to your wishes in so far as will attain the great object in view. You are not aware of the difficulties with which our military operations in East Florida have of late been surrounded, nor does it become me to increase them by complaint and denunciation. I would rather endure them with an abiding faith in justice, our cause, the courage of our soldiery, the patriotism of our people, and in their final triumph in complete independence. Your positions in the community you represent will enable you to exert an influence for much good in the present crisis. Encourage the people to cherish sentiments of love and devotion to our country, its cause, and its chosen rulers, and not to repine at sacrifices made in their behalf. Urge upon all who are capable of bearing arms the necessity of an immediate compliance with the law requiring them to enroll themselves for local defense. Do this, gentlemen, and I assure you all will be well. If the citizens of the latter class will only appreciate the situation and come promptly to the assistance of our veterans, a force of the latter will be sent you at once amply sufficient to clear your locality of Yankees, deserters, and outlaws.

I am, gentlemen, &c., very respectfully,

[35.]

PATTON ANDERSON.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., May 24, 1864.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,

*Governor of South Carolina:*

SIR: You are no doubt aware that the force in this department has been greatly reduced to re-enforce our armies in Virginia and North

Georgia. It is of the utmost importance that every effort should be made to organize and bring into the service every man capable of bearing arms without crippling to too great an extent the industrial interest of the country. I have to ask that you will do everything in your power to expedite the collection and organization of the reserve forces of the State and any other force that can be formed. It may be that you can besides give some aid in arming any force that may be formed. Brigadier-General Chesnut informs me that he has made requisition on the proper officers of the Confederate Government for good arms. I presume the requisition can be filled, but do not know it. Will you be good enough to inform me if I can rely in an emergency on procuring any arms from this State?

With great respect, your obedient servant,

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

[35.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Charleston, May 24, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,  
*Commanding Reserves South Carolina:*

GENERAL: You are aware that the force in this department has been greatly reduced by orders from the War Department, and I am by no means sure that it will not be still further reduced. I have retained here a few troops whose places could not be promptly supplied, but their regiments are now in the field in Virginia, and I must forward every man not properly detached to the respective companies and regiments in the field as soon as possible. I have therefore respectfully to ask that you will as early as possible send to me a portion, and as large a portion as practicable, of the reserve force of this State. Will you have the kindness to inform me when I may rely on having any part of the reserve and how many?

Very respectfully,

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

[35.]

CHARLESTON, *May 26, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

The order disbanding illegal organizations in this department and transferring over excess over maximum in legal organizations will reduce the strength of my command near Charleston by about 1,500 men. This reduction just at present will seriously embarrass me and cannot be made without imminent risk, since the command has been so greatly reduced by transfer of troops to other departments. The enemy's encampments on Folly Island have been steadily increasing for several days. The order has been executed with regard to some of the companies. I beg earnestly that all further proceedings in the matter be suspended until you receive Colonel Jones' inspection report and accompanying papers. He will leave for Richmond with them to-morrow.

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

[35.]

RICHMOND, VA., May 31, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. P. ANDERSON,

*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

The reserves should be left, as far as consistent with public safety, to follow their industrial pursuits. After being organized they can be readily reassembled in time of danger. The necessary guards should serve by reliefs for short tours.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

RICHMOND, VA., May 31, 1864.

Governor JOHN MILTON,

*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

I concur generally in your views as to the reserves, and have telegraphed to General Anderson on the subject.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

COLUMBIA, June 2, 1864.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Yours of the 29th ultimo received last night. Will obey promptly as possible. Rolls of companies not yet complete; delay beyond my control. Will proceed to organize regiments without the rolls as well as can. From all I can learn, there is more difficulty from desertion in the mountains than apprehension of the enemy around Charleston. I have sent officer to bring accurate information. You remember the law and general orders develop organization of companies exclusively in Conscript Bureau. I respectfully ask for J. N. Garnerell as quartermaster. He is at present engaged at Nita plantation here. I am earnestly urging forward organization.

[35.]

JAS. CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., June 5, 1864.

Brig. Gen. JAMES CHESNUT,

*Columbia, S. C.:*

General S. Jones, commanding Department South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, requires re-enforcements as early as possible, and says no part of South Carolina reserves yet reported for duty. The President requires all needful information relative to reserves of your State. Please answer with least practicable delay.

[35.]

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

COLUMBIA, June 6, 1864.

General S. COOPER:

Yours of 5th just received. Wrote you fully on the 3d instant and to Secretary of War on the 4th. Will write to the President by return mail. The reason why no part of reserves has yet reported to General



Jones will be manifest in those letters. Have been to Charleston, and am satisfied from observations as well as information derived otherwise that there is no danger at present around that place. Of course will obey all orders as promptly and fully as possible. Am urging forward everything.

[35.]

JAS. CHESNUT,  
*Brigadier-General.*

ATLANTA, June 7, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am satisfied, from an intercepted letter, that a raid is fitting out at Port Royal, S. C., to move upon Augusta and destroy the powder mills and rob the banks and move thence to Anderson to release the Yankee prisoners. I hope you will order a cavalry force into position for the defense of Augusta. I think [there] are disloyal persons employed in the powder mills.

JOS. E. BROWN.

[Indorsement.]

AIDE-DE-CAMP:

Send substance to General S. Jones, commanding, for his attention. Send dispatches to Generals Chesnut and Cobb to increase General Jones' force by sending to him reserves. Acknowledge telegram of Governor Brown. Notify Colonel Rains at Augusta of suspicion of Governor Brown's. Use cipher.

J. D.

[35.]

COLUMBIA, June 8, 1864.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:*

GENERAL: In my letter of instructions I am directed to confer with General Chesnut and ascertain from him what progress he had made in the organization of the reserve forces of the State of South Carolina. The delay of the enrolling officers in making out the lists has prevented him so far from doing anything. To-day he has received the lists and will proceed to organize. The total reserve force in South Carolina will not exceed two regiments and three battalions. Brigadier-General Chesnut has written to the President full particulars. I shall leave for Western North Carolina to-morrow.

I have the honor to remain, general, your obedient servant,

DAVID URQUHART,

*Lieut. Col. and Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[35.]

COLUMBIA, June 10, 1864.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

I have sent the following telegram to Colonel Gorgas:

I find that I may have under my command about 3,000 men, including detached exempts and reserves. Please send me promptly 3,000 stand of arms and full quantity of fixed ammunition. My force will be useless without them. I [will?] take care of them. Besides these, if you would send me some powder and ball shot I could make them available. No arms or ammunition have yet come to me. Please act at once.

JAS. CHESNUT,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[35.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 15, 1864.*

General S. JONES,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

Your dispatch to General Cooper has been referred. Call again on Generals Cobb and Chesnut, stating your case and requesting reserves to be sent promptly. Inquire into claim of First Regiment and Lucas Battalion to be discharged. If it be plausible, treat it with respectful attention. As soon as practicable it would, from your statement, seem advisable to disband, and after conscribing to disperse these commands by assigning the men to other companies.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MILITARY DIST. OF FLORIDA,  
No. 28. } *Lake City, June 17, 1864.*

I. The reserve companies now in the service consist principally of men whose agricultural pursuits render their presence home at this season a matter of deep importance, both to their families and to the country. The major-general commanding deeply regrets that the exigencies of the time will not permit him to immediately dismiss these men to their homes, and, desirous of palliating as far as possible the losses that may result from their retention in service, directs that one-third of the officers and men of the reserve companies mustered into service, and now present for duty, be furloughed for twenty days, and that immediately upon the return of the men first furloughed the same privilege be extended to another third of the companies, to be repeated until all have been furloughed. While adopting this course the major-general commanding desires to express his confident hope that the military situation may soon permit him to dismiss the whole of these companies to their homes, as he fully realizes the necessity of attending to the growing crops.

II. Furloughs under this order will be granted by the sub-district commanders on the application of the company commanders, and will be subject to recall by the major-general commanding should the movements of the enemy at any time necessitate the presence of the troops.

By command of Major-General Anderson:

[35.]

WM. G. BARTH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., June 17, 1864.*

General JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

General Sam Jones telegraphs as follows:

Movements of enemy decidedly indicate attack on some point near here. Troops are concentrating at Folly Island. My force is entirely too small for the protection of Charleston and Savannah and the railroad connecting them. I beg that 2,000 infantry be sent me for service here, and 1,000 at Savannah. I have received no reserve force.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

(The above also sent to General Howell Cobb, Macon, Ga.)

[35.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., June 17, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I inclose a copy of a telegram from General Jones.\* The propriety of the call for the reserve forces is submitted to your own discretion after a consultation with General Jones. I appreciate as fully as you can the importance of retaining the reserves at agricultural production, but the emergency may be like that of summoning from the field to put out a fire or defend the homestead from the robber.

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[35.]

COLUMBIA, *June 18, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary:*

Yours of 17th quoting telegram of General Jones received this morning. I have thirty-six companies organized, but not a gun or ounce of ammunition. Can order the troops as they are whenever requested, as do not believe Charleston to be in danger at this time, nor will be until the enemy shall be strengthened much beyond his present force. I respectfully ask that I may be permitted further and immediately to investigate the true condition of things; therefore I am required to break up the agriculture of the country. If the occasion demands it, of course it must be done. My all is at stake here and I am hardly less alive to our entire condition than others. Already I have been compelled to send forces to Greenville, Clarendon, and Macon to aid the enrolling officers to suppress violence and punish marauders. I desire as soon as I can to scour the mountains and restore peace and safety.

JAS. CHESNUT, JR.,  
*General.*

(Same to General Bragg.)

[35.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, June 20, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Lake City, Fla.:*

GENERAL: Your esteemed favor of the 15th instant is before me, in which you inquire "if in your (my) opinion the military forces in the State (exclusive of the reserves) are at this time ample for its defense, either against small raiding parties or for the capture and control of the deserters?" I have no hesitancy in replying that since the forces have been withdrawn from the State, which were in it when I addressed the President upon the subject, the forces left, embracing the reserves, are insufficient for the defense of the State, and under existing arrangements are incapable of protecting the State from the aggressions of deserters and traitors if there shall be raids made by even small parties of the enemy. The two causes which induced me to write to the President have been removed—first, the organized forces then in the State; second, the opportunity of planting and cultivating crops. It is now

\* Probably embodied in next, *ante*.



too late to plant or to cultivate successfully the crops which were then planted, and from which the necessary labor for their cultivation has been withdrawn. Information received from East and South and from a portion of Middle Florida assures me of what I apprehended would be the result of the destruction of the dwellings and property and of the arrest and continued custody of citizens of the State, women and children, by the order of Brigadier-General Gardner. The course pursued has increased the number of deserters and excited among them the vindictive purpose to avenge the wrongs inflicted, and to liberate the women and children and aged men, who have been deprived of their liberty as well as of their property upon a suspicion of disloyalty. The treatment of these unfortunate people, some of whom have sons and relatives in Confederate service, and declare themselves ever to have been loyal to the Confederate States, seems to me to have been extremely cruel and an abuse of military authority, and I know of no law to justify such an exercise of power by any military commander. The effect has been to make an increased force necessary to protect the lives and property of loyal citizens from the retaliation threatened and now being executed by deserters and by those who in the immediate localities where the injuries were inflicted sympathize with or fear them. To remedy existing evils some plan should be adopted to restore to the women and children their liberty, and to afford them the means of living by their own personal exertions, and, if possible, to capture or destroy the deserters. To capture the deserters it is necessary that we should have a force upon water to co-operate with land forces, and I would respectfully invite your attention to a copy of a letter addressed by me to the Secretary of the Navy upon the subject, a copy of which has also been submitted to the consideration of the Secretary of War.

If houses similar to those burned could be rebuilt where they were destroyed, or others built in suitable places, and given to the women and children, and they be also furnished with cotton, cards, looms, and rations sufficient for their support for a few months, it would be but a simple act of justice to helpless, suffering, and unprotected women and children, who are now in camps, guarded and supported at the expense of the Confederate Government, without the least probability of a beneficial result. If you concur with me in this opinion, I believe that if called upon citizens who are able will in many instances supply the labor to build the houses and move the families to them, and to assist the Government in providing for their support. When it was proposed to remove temporarily the families of deserters and their property, under the belief that it would induce the deserters to return to their commands, an effect produced in other States by such means, I had no reason to suppose that their houses and property would be destroyed, or that it would be necessary to do so, or I should have interposed objections, whether successfully or not. Sensible of the great danger to the achievement of the independence of the Confederate States to be reasonably apprehended from a conflict of authority between the State and the Confederate Governments, I have in some instances submitted to aggressions upon the rights of citizens by subordinate officers of the Confederate Government rather than interpose harshly the authority of the State to prevent or remedy them, and unwilling that a conflict should occur between the two governments, to avoid it I was disposed to waive for a time the rights of the State and to leave to a future period the adjustment of their respective powers. Unfortunately the Confederate Government has so many functionaries, each independent of the other in the performance of their respective duties,

that it seems impossible to prevent illegal and inexcusable abuses of power against the rights of the citizens. If all the quartermasters, commissaries, impressing agents, &c., were made subject to the authority of the major-general in command, there would be no difficulty in remedying many existing evils by an immediate co-operation between the officers of the State and Confederate Government. Under the circumstances it is impossible, and consequently there exists much dissatisfaction and serious distrust in the integrity and ability of the Confederate Government to protect the rights of citizens and to maintain constitutional liberty. I have just this moment heard that Major Cross was absent from this place on a visit to the blockading vessel off Saint Mark's to make arrangements to send the families of deserters to the vessel of the enemy, to be transported to their husbands, &c. Although my information is from a respectable source, I can scarcely credit it. If they desire to go, I presume they would not, under existing circumstances, be permitted to do so; and if they do not, there is no legal authority to force them to go. Is it not better to use the means to make them good and useful citizens, rather than to permit them to go or drive them to the enemy? I apprehend that efforts are being made or will be made by the enemy through emissaries to excite slaves to revolt and co-operate with the deserters and Tories acting in concert with the enemy for the destruction of life and property throughout the State, and shall at the earliest moment, when I may have reason to believe forces can be spared from Virginia or Georgia, insist on a sufficient force for the protection of the State being ordered to report to you.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

[35.]

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE FORCES SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, June 23, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va. :*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to send you the following general statement of the condition of my command. I have organized thirty-seven companies, which I have formed into eight battalions. The election of a major to command each will take place to-morrow. Besides these, from the detailed men in work-shops and other places about Columbia I have organized for city defense ten full companies. They are well officered and constitute a good regiment, the field officers of which will be elected on Monday next. If I had proper arms and sufficient ammunition, with a single battery of light artillery, I think these local troops can easily defend the place against any raid which the enemy can now make or are likely hereafter to make. Of the reserve forces proper I have already ordered three companies to General Sam. Jones, two to the mountain districts, one to Marion, and one to Clarendon. For the maintenance of good order, the protection of person and property, and to aid the enrolling officers in the discharge of their duties it became necessary to send these forces to the districts mentioned. I hope soon, however, to be able to report good order and security established.

Of the condition of affairs around Charleston I have taken pains to inform myself as fully and as accurately as the nature of the case would admit of. It is the opinion, I believe, of officers and men in that district, without exception, from whom my information is derived, that the

enemy is now weak on our coast; that there is no indication at this time of any serious movement, nor is any apprehension felt at present for the safety of the city. From the best information I can obtain I do not think that the enemy's present force exceeds six regiments of all arms, a large portion of which are negroes, and his cavalry, to say the least, is not equal to ours in number or material. To attempt a raid under such circumstances would be madness. Our troops there, it is true, are compelled to be exceedingly vigilant to guard properly so extended a line against any surprise from the concentration of the enemy at any one point. It would doubtless diminish their labors and exposure to have their numbers increased, but I believe that the force now there is sufficient for the present state of things, and the necessity for suspending the industrial pursuits of the country does not now exist nor has at any time existed since I have been in this command. This sense of security, however, will not induce me to relax my efforts to have everything in readiness, nor to diminish my watchfulness, that I may promptly act whenever the proper occasion demands. As soon as I can obtain my arms and ammunition I desire to go to the mountains, with the view of making a clean sweep of deserters and tories, which, I think, can be done with two or three companies and a light battery. None of the arms ordered to be sent to Columbia for me by Colonel Gorgas have yet arrived. I would be glad if some arrangement were made at once whereby I might promptly command subsistence and transportation for my troops. Indeed, it is indispensable to any movement on my part.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 16, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded to the files of the War Office.

BURTON N. HARRISON,

[35.]

*Private Secretary.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,

*Lake City, Fla., June 29, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

*Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: In compliance with the directions of the President, as indorsed upon a communication of Governor John Milton, dated Tallahassee, May 7, and addressed to the President, suggesting the impolicy of calling into the field the reserve forces of Florida, I have the honor to make the following report and suggestions: At the time the communication of Governor Milton was made the active force within this military district was ample for its protection against anything which then threatened from within or without, and the observations of Governor Milton—very just and correct in the main—were particularly so as applicable to the military situation in Florida at that time; but ten days later the whole infantry force was withdrawn for service in a more important field, leaving nothing but cavalry and one efficient company of artillery (the effective strength of the whole not reaching 1,000), to protect the State from Choctawhatchie Bay in the west to the Atlantic in the east. The enemy at that time had a largely superior force at Jacksonville and vicinity, threatening, by an advance of twenty miles upon Baldwin, to cut off the whole peninsula of Florida, whence is



drawn supplies of beef, sugar, and sirup for the sustenance of our armies in the field. It was not till some time after our troops had been sent to Virginia that he made a corresponding detachment from Jacksonville to re-enforce Grant. Up to the time of the withdrawal of the infantry as above, none of the reserves had been asked for by me or turned over to my command; but when Baldwin (the key to East Florida and the peninsula) was left without any defense but such as one company and about 350 cavalry, which had seen but little or no actual service, could oppose, I immediately (on the — May) urged upon the commandant of conscripts the importance of hastening the organization of the reserve forces for the purpose of defending Baldwin and other threatened points. To this end I assigned officers temporarily to duty with the commandant of conscripts, and put those of my staff who were available to work with the same purpose. By diligence and activity Maj. J. J. Daniels, acting commandant of conscripts, with the assistance alluded to, was enabled to turn over to me between the 29th of May and 2d of June four companies of reserves, which were hastened to Baldwin as fast as they were armed and steam could take them. They were barely in time to be ready to meet an advance by the enemy from Jacksonville with a force of eight regiments of infantry, a battalion of cavalry, and six pieces of artillery. After having driven our cavalry back to Baldwin doubtless he heard of the arrival at that place of infantry re-enforcements, which caused him to suddenly halt, then retrace his steps to Jacksonville, where he has remained ever since, without having accomplished anything more than the wounding of one or two of our men and as many horses.

The wisdom and necessity of calling into active service the reserves at that time cannot be more fully vindicated than by reference to these simple facts; and I do not suppose that Governor Milton, or Colonel Miller, or the numerous respectable and intelligent citizens who have addressed the President on the subject, would have objected to calling these forces into the field had they anticipated the withdrawal of the regular forces then in Florida and the condition of things as they existed soon after that withdrawal. Since this last demonstration by the enemy upon Baldwin he has sent off nearly, if not quite, all of his white troops from Jacksonville, indicating, for the present at least, no purpose to operate beyond the range of his guns at that place or those afloat on the Saint John's. I have therefore given directions and am now making such dispositions as will result in returning to their homes the most of the reserves, only retaining such as are absolutely required to guard bridges, stores, and one or two particular localities threatened by bands of deserters, and to afford all an opportunity of attending to their farms and domestic affairs generally. Those who are retained are to be relieved at stated periods by others of the same force who have been permitted to return home. I am fully impressed with an idea of the importance of husbanding all our agricultural resources and of increasing in every way possible the productions of the farm, and shall therefore refrain from interfering with the labor necessary to insure an increased supply of food for the troops and the people, except when that labor can be better employed in defending the farms, crops, and homes of the citizens. It may not be improper in this connection to remark that owing to the sparseness of the population of the district, the great area of territory in which there are but few people, and the want of steam facilities for easy and rapid travel it will be impossible to concentrate or assemble these forces again, when they have once been permitted to disperse, in time to meet any sudden emergency.

Many of the companies are raised in a district of country embracing two or three large counties without steam, electricity, or ordinary horse mails as means of communication. For this reason I have retained them in the service longer than would have been the case under different circumstances.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *Tallahassee, May 7, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I have not supposed that it was intended under the act of Congress entitled "An act to organize forces to serve during the war," approved February 17, 1864, to do more than enroll the names and organize into military bodies those between seventeen and eighteen and forty-five and fifty to act as minute-men as emergencies might require. It is with the utmost difficulty and most active exertions that the families of soldiers now in the Confederate service can be saved from starvation in many portions of this State; and I do not hesitate to say that if all between the ages alluded to, and now engaged in agriculture, shall be called into camps of instruction that it will be utterly impossible to save the poor of the State from starvation the next year, even if it be possible to do so during the current year; nor is there, in my judgment, the slightest necessity for ordering them into camp in this State. There is ample force in this State for its defense against raids made by small bodies of the enemy, and if properly managed to rid it of deserters. Those between seventeen and eighteen and forty-five and fifty should be enrolled and occasionally drilled, and if it shall become necessary ordered into the field to resist invasion, but not ordered from their farms for military service until the necessity shall arise.

Anxious that Florida shall contribute her utmost means to sustain your administration of the Confederate Government in conducting the war, even with a full knowledge of facts I should more reluctantly have invited your attention to them if the great necessity for interrupting as little as possible the much-diminished agricultural labor of the State had not become apparent to the officers of the Confederate Government, as well as to patriotic and judicious citizens. Inclosed you will find a copy of a communication by Col. William Miller, commandant of conscription, and a statement addressed to me by influential citizens. In connection with this subject permit me to express the opinion that there are many more officers—young and healthy men—assigned to duty in this State than are necessary to execute the laws, to raise forces, or to arrest deserters—young officers who as officers or private soldiers would render more efficient service in the performance of active duty with the armies in the field, and be less exposed to temptation to vicious habits incident to a comparative life of idleness.

A few days ago Brigadier-General Gardner informed me that he had applied to be relieved of the command of this military district, and to be assigned to active duties in the field. He prefers, and is better qualified, to render service in the command of troops actively engaged, and I therefore request that his desires upon the subject may be granted. Col. William Miller, if in command of this district, would, I believe, discharge the duties with ability and satisfactorily; and if I am correctly informed he has, time and again, been recommended by the Senators

and Representatives of this State in Congress for the appointment of brigadier-general, and believing from his gallant and skillful management of troops in several battles, from his general intelligence and fixed habits of sobriety and industry, that he is entitled to promotion, I respectfully recommend that you will appoint him brigadier-general and assign him to the command of this district.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[First indorsement.]

General Bragg for remarks.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,  
*May 30, 1864.*

Respectfully returned to His Excellency the President.

In the present condition of affairs in Florida I should not consider it necessary to call out the reserves further than to organize and instruct them. It would probably be most prudent, however, to refer the subject to Maj. Gen. Patton Anderson, commanding there, for his advice. There being no brigade vacant, I do not see the power of the President to appoint a general to command a district.

BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*General.*

[Third indorsement.]

MAY 30, 1864.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Anderson for report and suggestions.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS COMMANDANT OF CONSCRIPTION,  
*Tallahassee, May 7, 1864.*

Maj. C. B. DUFFIELD,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Bureau of Conscription, Richmond:*

MAJOR: I would respectfully represent to the colonel superintending certain facts which, in my opinion, render it impolitic to call the troops of the reserve corps in this State into the field except when absolutely necessary for the public safety. In laying this matter before Colonel Preston I would ask him to give it not only the consideration due to it as an official communication, but also as coming from a citizen of the State who is acquainted with its wants. A glance at the map will show a State with its extremities nearly 700 miles apart, with a population scarcely more than is needed to entitle it to one Representative in Congress, most of its surface sterile, supporting a sparse population which before the war was supported partly from foreign trade in lumber, &c. This country has but little slave population, and is cut off from supplies from richer countries by distance, and must, therefore, produce its own supplies. The War Department will, I think, recognize the fact that a sterile and non-slave-holding country deprived of the labor of its men from sixteen to fifty could not exist long. This is virtually the case in a large portion of Florida, especially East and South Florida. Besides my own observations on the subject I have the report of Major Daniels, who will also bring this matter before you, and numerous memorials from all parts. The necessity to make a crop, and that these men under all ordinary circumstances should



remain at home to make it, seems to me imperative. I would therefore ask that the colonel superintending call the attention of the honorable Secretary of War to this subject.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 W. MILLER,  
*Colonel and Commandant.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

MARIANNA, FLA., May 3, 1864.

Governor MILTON:

DEAR SIR: On yesterday a company of the reserve corps was organized, and, I am informed, are ordered on or about the 12th instant to report for duty at the camp of instruction to be established near this place. This company is made up of men the greater part of whom are between the years of forty-five and fifty, with a few boys between seventeen and eighteen years. In some cases the father has his son in the company with him. The calling of these men in the service at a time when the crops require their constant attention seems to me to be a very unwise policy, especially when other companies are encamped near here who could perform camp service, the duty required of these men. The three cavalry companies and the Fourth Florida Battalion, except on extraordinary occasions, are in such numbers as would afford a detail, it appears to me, sufficient for all purposes of the camp of instruction. If these men now called into service of the reserve corps are compelled even for a month to be absent from home, in the greatest number of cases their crops will be lost, thereby throwing upon the planters at home the additional burden of supporting their families. Already the tithe corn of this county has been exhausted, and an order is now in force requiring a part of the meat, equal to one-half of the usual amount for farms, together with a call for corn, for the troops. Under this state of matters it is apparent that a greater scarcity of provisions must exist in the country before another harvest; therefore the greater necessity for production and that our small farmers should be allowed to remain at home during the crop season. I call your attention to this that you may, if you concur in my views of the matter, confer with the proper military authorities and if possible have the reserve corps exempted from service for the present.

I am, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

NICH. A. LONG.

We concur with Doctor Long in his views of the matter of the communication.

JAS. L. ROBINSON.  
 J. C. ROBINSON.  
 WM. F. SNELLING.  
 THE. BARNES.  
 WM. H. DUDLEY.  
 W. J. KINNEY.

[35.]

[AND OTHERS.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, June 30, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: Your attention is respectfully invited to the inclosed copy of a correspondence between Maj. Gen. Patton Anderson and myself relative

to the destruction of the property of citizens of this State and their imprisonment by the military authorities of the Confederate States. In the execution of an order for the destruction of the property and the removal of the families of deserters issued by Brigadier-General Gardner while commanding this military district, not only the dwellings of deserters, but those of good and loyal citizens, together with all their property, were destroyed. Thus, worthy citizens who at that time had, and now have, sons absent from the State in the military service of the Confederate States, and some parents whose sons have nobly fallen in battle for the defense of the State, have not only been reduced to beggary, but without a scintilla of evidence against their loyalty are confined in jail as criminals, or are in camp near this place under military guard in company with a large number of women and children, the mothers, wives, and children of deserters. Such lawless and cruel violence increased the number of deserters and prevented many from returning to their commands who otherwise would have availed themselves of an offer of pardon which had been published and distributed in the disaffected region. The unoffending and loyal citizens who have thus been wronged have a just claim upon the Confederate Government for indemnity, and their losses should be promptly and legally ascertained and established by commissioners appointed for the purpose by the Confederate Government. I would recommend the appointment of two commissioners, one for each Congressional district. For the First Congressional District I would recommend Charles P. Cooper, esq., of Gainesville, a member of the bar and talented and worthy gentleman; and for the Second Congressional District the Hon. Thomas Jefferson Eppes, Speaker of the House of Representatives of this State, a good lawyer and an intelligent and honest man.

Your attention is also respectfully invited to a copy of a correspondence between the Hon. James B. Dawkins (a circuit judge of the State), Major-General Anderson, and myself, relative to the impressment of the iron from parts of the track of the Florida Railroad. With regard to the propriety and necessity of the removal and appropriation of the iron from the Florida Railroad, my opinions have undergone no change since the correspondence occurred between the Hon. David L. Yulee and myself, which at the time was submitted to your consideration. Circumstances which have since occurred have but confirmed the opinion then expressed—that as a military necessity for the defense of the State the iron should be removed and used to connect the Pensacola and Georgia Railroad with the Atlantic and Gulf road. But inasmuch as a grave judicial question has arisen by the authority of law a proper regard for a co-ordinate department of the State government makes it very desirable to have the difficulty adjusted by the judiciary, more especially as I entertain no doubt that an answer to the injunction, making known to the judge the causes of the military order, will induce him to dissolve it. But if he should not, the supreme court of the State certainly will, and, by a special term called for the purpose, the matter will be immediately and finally adjusted without further conflict of authority. Lieutenant Fairbanks, the impressing officer, believing it to be his duty to proceed under an absolute order, has disregarded the advice of Major-General Anderson and myself and has not presented the matter by counsel to the consideration of the court. From this action I apprehend unnecessarily serious results. Since the removal of Brigadier-General Gardner from this military district the command has devolved by right of seniority upon Col. Caraway Smith, whom I believe to be utterly disqualified for such a command. He is the same

colonel of cavalry to whose mismanagement or want of ability the failure to capture the enemy, when routed at the battle of Ocean Pond, was justly attributed, and for which he was relieved from the command of his regiment. Not only the capital but the much greater portion of the wealth of the State is embraced in this military district, and, exposed as the district is to attacks from the enemy, it is passing strange that it should be under the command of an officer not considered fit to command his own regiment and in whose ability for the position neither citizens nor soldiers have any confidence.

In a letter addressed by me to the President, bearing date the 7th of May last, I recommended for reasons therein assigned that Col. William Miller should be promoted and assigned to the command of this district. Since I wrote I have been informed that Major-General Anderson has recommended that Colonel Miller, or Col. T. B. Lamar, or Col. A. B. Montgomery (now on duty at Marianna, in this district) should be appointed. I shall be satisfied with any appointment the President may make. I presume, however, that Colonel Lamar is needed with his regiment in Virginia. If reasons, unknown to me, exist why Colonel Miller cannot be spared from his present command, the appointment of Colonel Montgomery, who is a good officer, would be satisfactory. Should none of them be promoted, then Colonel Montgomery without promotion might be assigned to the command, and Colonel Smith, who is extremely objectionable, be ordered to his regiment. If the President shall be opposed to the promotion of either of these officers, there is possibly some brigadier-general, not actively employed in the field whom he knows to be qualified for the command, that might be assigned to it. Brigadier-General Perry's brigade now being under the command of Brigadier-General Finegan, he might perhaps be assigned to this district. The welfare of the State demands that some competent officer should be placed in command at the earliest possible period, and I shall be obliged to you to invite the attention of the President to the necessity immediately. Apprised of the imperious demands for his constant attention to affairs in more important parts of the Confederacy, I forbear writing directly to the President again upon the subject. There are many deserters from other States who have taken refuge on the coast of this State, and who, acting in concert with the enemy, occasionally inflict serious injuries, which if not remedied will result most disastrously. As soon as they can be spared from other fields of operation we should have additional forces in this State.

I have the honor to be, respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Indorsement.]

JULY 25, 1864.

To Assistant Secretary for conference.

Please examine these papers carefully and advise with me.

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, Fla., May 5, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Camp Milton:*

GENERAL: Your attention is respectfully invited to a letter received from Mr. John Darling, of which the foregoing is a copy.\* Mr. Darling

\* Not found.



is an intelligent, patriotic, and reliable citizen. There is another subject to which I would respectfully invite your attention, viz, the destruction of the property of persons who are deserters or skulkers, or suspected to be. I am not convinced that any benefit has resulted from it; on the contrary, it has made many women and children homeless and exposed them to disgrace and suffering. Some of these women and children are the mothers and helpless brothers and sisters of patriotic and brave men who are soldiers in the armies of Virginia and of the West. I must respectfully request that you will issue an order to prevent in future the destruction of dwellings and other property necessary to the support and comfort of women and children. Already much difficulty is experienced in preventing the starvation of soldiers' families in different parts of the State and in supplying the necessary subsistence and forage to sustain our troops in the field. The destruction of property in Taylor and La Fayette Counties has caused many women and children to be dependent upon the Government who were able to support themselves. While I believe deserters and skulkers no longer entitled to mercy, yet I am unwilling that any of the women and children of the State shall be deprived of legal protection and denied humane consideration. I cannot approve of a warfare upon women and children. Is it not unworthy of our arms and the cause in which we are engaged? When the destruction of property shall be necessary to deprive the enemy of the means of invading the State, I do not object. By Ordinance No. 39, of the convention of the State of Florida, the property of any person joining the enemy is confiscated to the State, and by a statute of the last General Assembly the property is secured to loyal citizens having claims or demands against it (to the extent of the claims or demands), and the residue thereof (if any there be), or if there be no claims or demands, then to "the next of kin in the ascending or descending lines." An act of Congress also confiscates it to the use of the Confederate States. Of the property already destroyed there should be an inventory ordered, to secure a proper legal adjustment, if it shall become necessary. These matters, general, are earnestly submitted to your serious consideration.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,  
*Camp Milton, May 8, 1864.*

His Excellency Governor JOHN MILTON,  
*Tallahassee, Fla.:*

SIR: Your communication of May 5 calling my attention to a copy of a letter from Mr. John Darling, of South Florida, to you, in relation to deserters, skulkers, &c., in that region, was received last night. In reply I have to say that so soon as the enemy in this front had so reduced his force as to justify the movement, a regiment of infantry from this command, under skillful officers, was detached and sent in the region referred to for the purpose of breaking up the rendezvous of disloyal persons, of capturing deserters, of driving out or killing the Federal troops that might be found there, and generally to protect the citizens and clear the country of all disaffected. In a few days thereafter, and before it had reached its destination, an order from the general commanding the department recalled it for service in another field.

BARNWELL COURT-HOUSE, *February 4, 1865—12 m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Augusta:*

The enemy have passed Buford's Bridge, moving toward Morris' Ford, on the right bank of the Salkehatchie. The enemy are also moving northwesterly toward Fiddle Pond. General Iverson reports Nineteenth Corps, under Sheridan, at Savannah.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

NEAR MORRIS' FORD, *February 4, 1865—2.35 p. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Augusta:*

Enemy have discontinued the movement toward Lower Three Runs. My opinion is they are moving toward Buford's Bridge. As soon as this is definitely ascertained I will move with all my force, excepting one brigade, to get between enemy and the railroad.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 5, 1865—4.15 a. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE, *Charleston:*

I am with Allen's command on the road from Buford's Bridge to railroad, and Humes is on road from Rivers' Bridge to railroad. Will resist enemy all I can. Colonel Crews is in fortifications at Three Runs.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, *Augusta.*)

[47.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,

*Springtown, February 5, 1865—8 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Your two dispatches received.\* Think we can keep the enemy off the railroad to-day. Enemy on road to Buford's Bridge, five miles from here. Country quite open. Cannot do much by blockading. Have courier-lines to Blackwell and to Midway. General Humes, on Rivers' Bridge road, reports directly to Colonel Pickett. I have also directed him to observe Broxton's Bridge and the crossings below. A strong force of infantry is in my front. Up to dark last night no further advance toward Augusta or toward Barnwell. I have sent detachments of cavalry to take charge of all the crossings below Cook's Bridge, on the Edisto, to prevent their destruction before I cross, and to insure their destruction after I cross. Colonel Crews with his brigade occupies the fortifications at Lower Three Runs. I left one regiment at Morris' Ford, on the Salkehatchie.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send same to Gen. D. H. Hill, *Augusta, Ga.*)

[47.]

\* See Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1095.

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 5, 1865—9.10 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Enemy are advancing on the Buford's Bridge road, and are driving in our pickets with infantry. We blockaded the roads last night, but the infantry worked their way through the blockades.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 5, 1865—11.15 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

The enemy made a demonstration upon us this morning near Adams' Ford. After fighting a short time they retired, but are now advancing in stronger force, and are near Adams' Ford. I saw about 600 men in the first demonstration. Skirmishers think they saw more. We have all the crossings of the Salkehatchie guarded.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 5, 1865—2.30 p. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Enemy demonstrated upon us along the Little Salkehatchie for a distance of seven miles, but on discovering our barricade they, after skirmishing with us for some time, commenced building barricades themselves and have ceased to skirmish. Scouts report no enemy nearer Lower Three Runs last night than twelve miles, and that the enemy were moving on the Matthews' Bluffs and Orangeburg roads, which crosses the Big Salkehatchie at Buford's Bridge. A scout of forty men were sent on the Buford's Bridge and Blackville road to ascertain if enemy moved in that direction. I have heard that enemy were moving on that road, but have not as yet heard from the scout. The scout was instructed to report directly to Blackville if enemy approached.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send the above also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 5, 1865—4.45 p. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Enemy have commenced to retire from our front. Told citizens they would bring up more force to drive us off.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]



NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 5, 1865—3.45 p. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Augusta*:

Your dispatch relative to dispositions after the enemy shall have reached the railroad is received.\* General Hardee had directed me when the enemy reached the railroad to place my command between him and Augusta. I had intended running my line from Duncan's Bridge to the mouth of Lower Three Runs. General Hardee had designed General Hampton to cover the approach to Columbia. General Hardee takes one brigade of my command to cover his rear. Which disposition shall I make?†

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—12.15 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston*:

All roads by which the enemy can advance upon railroad are picketed, and no advance has been reported to me. I think enemy will drive us from our position to-day.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—7.10 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston*:

Enemy are skirmishing with us at Adams' Ford. Strength not yet ascertained.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—7.20 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston*:

General Beauregard ordered me to cross the Edisto with my whole force, excepting one brigade. After communicating your instructions, he directed me to execute the latter instead of the former.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—11 a. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE, *Charleston*:

Enemy are advancing upon me with infantry and will, I think, force their passage soon. If they do, I think they will reach the railroad to-day.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

\* See Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1094.

† For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 1103.

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—12 m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Enemy have crossed the swamp with long line of infantry, and I think will reach the railroad to-day. I think all railroad trains should be stopped.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta, and to commanding officer at Branchville.)

[47.]

---

FEBRUARY 6, 1865—2 p. m.

Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

I think enemy will certainly reach the railroad to-day.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to General D. H. Hill, Augusta, and commanding officer at Branchville.)

[47.]

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—12.15 a. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Augusta:*

If enemy press me, shall I take position as directed by your dispatch, or as directed by General Hardee? Captain Ferry is here.\*

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

NEAR GRAHAM'S, *February 6, 1865—3 p. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Augusta:*

I will rest my command to-night between Graham's and Blackville. Your three telegrams received. Operator ought to remain at Blackville.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

GRAHAM'S, *February 6, 1865—8.40 p. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Augusta:*

Prisoners report that it is the Fifteenth Corps which is in my front, and that they saw General Sherman at Buford's Bridge yesterday. Have just heard that a column of enemy advanced toward Three Runs to-day. Have had nothing from Colonel Crews yet. Enemy have not yet struck railroad. Presume they will do so to-morrow.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send also to Lieutenant-General Hardee, at Charleston, and Major-General Stevenson, at Branchville.)

[47.]

---

\* For reply, see Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1107.

NEAR SPRINGTOWN *February 6, 1865—1.20 a. m.*

Major-General STEVENS[ON],  
*Branchville:*

The couriers have been ordered as desired. Will keep General Deas advised.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR SPRINGTOWN, *February 6, 1865—8.55 a. m.*

COMMANDING OFFICER AT BRANCHVILLE:

As soon as the enemy reaches the railroad I will send 500 men to report to commanding officer at Branchville. With the rest of my command I will take up the line from Rivers' Bridge, on the Edisto, to the mouth of Three Runs, on the Savannah.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send to Major-General Stevenson, Orangeburg.)

[47.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Macon, Ga., February 6, 1865.*

[Governor VANCE:]

GOVERNOR: Your letter of January 18 addressed to His Excellency Governor Brown has been received. The Governor left this morning for his place in Dooly and will not return for a week. I would forward your letter to him but the mail will not reach Vienna, his post-office, until Wednesday, on which day he proposes to start for Milledgeville. The General Assembly meets on Wednesday, the 15th instant, and his message to that body will embrace his views upon the question discussed in your letter.

I have the honor to be, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[47.]

WM. KIRKLAND,  
*Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

---

GRAHAM'S, *February 7, 1865—12.45 a. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston:*

I have ordered 500 men to report to you at Branchville. With remainder of my command I will get between enemy and Augusta after he takes possession of the railroad. A column was reported moving in direction of Augusta yesterday evening. I have sent two brigades to get in their front. I understood Hampton was to assist General Stevenson in guarding the crossings of the Edisto. I have no cipher.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

GRAHAM'S, *February 7, 1865—4.10 a. m.*

General D. H. HILL, *Augusta:*

I do not know whether General Hampton is in position or not. Will know to-day. General Deas is guarding from Cannon's to Holman's



Bridge with division of infantry. If enemy attempt to cross I think he will do so as high as Holman's Bridge. In that event I can cross above and gain his front.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

[47.]

---

GRAHAM'S, *February 7, 1865—4.45 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,  
*Charleston:*

I think it will be necessary for me to withdraw from this point this morning, leaving pickets here to observe the enemy. I will then take up line from Holman's Bridge to Savannah River. Holman's Bridge is guarded by infantry. I am having bridge next above Holman's fortified to hold with my troops.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send also to Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill, Augusta.)

[47.]

---

GRAHAM'S, *February 7, 1865—8.20 a. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

Prisoners from Fifteenth Corps taken last evening say that Sherman, Howard, and Logan are all with that corps, and will be at Graham's Turnout to-day. One brigade cavalry marched in front of that corps. Seventeenth Corps is on right of Fifteenth. I think Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps will come up on left of Fifteenth.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send also to Lieutenant-General Hardee, Charleston.)

[47.]

---

GRAHAM'S, *February 7, 1865—9.20 a. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Augusta:*

I am just leaving for Blackville, at which point a dispatch will reach me.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send also to General Hardee, Charleston.)

[47.]

---

NEAR HOLMAN'S BRIDGE, *February 7, 1865—8.20 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston:*

I had started my command to Blackville this morning, but before reaching that place my pickets were charged by three brigades of cavalry, which drove them from the village. Dibrell's Tennessee brigade, being in the vicinity, met and charged the enemy, driving him back into the village. Having but two brigades which could be brought

against the enemy, I determined not to attack so superior a force. After waiting till nearly dark, I withdrew across the Edisto at Holman's Bridge, and am picketing the crossings to Columbia. I have one regiment in front at Holman's Bridge and two brigades between enemy and Augusta. I ordered 500 men to report to you at Branchville.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

(Send to General D. H. Hill, at Augusta.)

[47.]

---

TWO MILES FROM GUIGNARD'S BRIDGE,  
*February 8, 1865—3 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE:

General Stevenson is guarding Davis' Bridge and all crossings on the Edisto below. I therefore moved to this point with my command to guard Guignard's Bridge and all crossings above. I have one brigade at Pine Log Bridge, and a division between the Edisto and Savannah Rivers. A large column of the enemy (infantry) struck the railroad at Graham's, and another was moving to strike it between Graham's and Blackville. Kilpatrick came into Blackville with three brigades. I had there only one regiment (about 100 men). I sent 500 men to Branchville to report to you.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

GUIGNARD'S BRIDGE, *February 9, 1865—2.30 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

I cannot hear of the enemy moving to-day. I think they must be employed destroying the railroad.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

GUIGNARD'S BRIDGE, *February 9, 1865—2.35 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

Your dispatch received. Have sent Captain Powell to confer with Colonel Pickett. I will go to-morrow to take position between enemy and Augusta. Will leave 1,300 men north of the Edisto.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

RICHMOND, *February 10, 1865.*

THE PRESIDENT:

SIR: I learn by a letter from the Secretary of War that General Lee declines to recommend the transfer of General Finegan to Florida. I do not think General Lee fully appreciates the importance and usefulness of my State and necessity for defending it. If I mistake not, one of the last of his acts in that department was to order all the troops

(then commanded by General Trapier) from that State. Believing that you understand our wants and resources better than General Lee, I hope that his decision is not final. In asking for the transfer of General Finegan I do not wish to be understood as intimating that some other general would be useful or necessary. The assignment of General Jones, an entire stranger to our people, will not meet the purposes suggested. If General Finegan cannot be spared from his present command I would respectfully suggest that it would be best for the interests of our cause, and more in accordance with the wishes of the people, to leave General Miller in command.\*

Your obedient servant, &c.,

JAS. M. BAKER.

[47.]

---

AIKEN, *February 10, 1865—3.15 p. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

I have just arrived at this point after a hard ride of thirty-five miles, and find that General Allen has posted you regarding the movements of the enemy. A part of General Humes' command will be here to-night. If the enemy do not advance upon me I will advance on him to-morrow morning.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

NEAR JOHNSON'S TURNOUT, S. C.,  
*February 10, 1865—4.20 p. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

I have gone three miles below Aiken, and find the enemy are retiring. My force is not sufficient to pursue. Soon as my troops get up I will pursue and attack. It is absolutely necessary that corn should be sent here by railroad. Will you please send me as much as you can to-night? We have nothing for our horses to eat.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

AIKEN, *February 10, 1865—6.45 p. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

I found enemy near Johnson's Turnout. If there is infantry with this force it is a small number. I hear of a force to my right. Have sent to get definite information. When I arrived General Allen had but one brigade. Soon as my troops get up I will attack, unless enemy is so re-enforced as to make it impracticable. Think most important thing to be done here is to protect the factories at Graniteville. Can corn be sent me?

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

\* See Finegan to Taylor, January 23, Vol. XLVI, Part II, p. 1128.



AIKEN, *February 10, 1865—6.55 p. m.*General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

General Deas reported to me this morning that enemy crossed Edisto at Binnaker's Bridge yesterday evening.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*AIKEN, *February 11, 1865—6.15 a. m.*General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

Enemy are skirmishing with my pickets. I am formed to attack him as soon as he drives in my pickets. General Humes has just arrived with a portion of his command after marching nearly all night.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*AIKEN, *February 11, 1865—8.15 a. m.*General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

Please send us some corn as soon as possible. Have the train stopped before it reaches Aiken, and word sent to us so it can be sent for.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*AIKEN, *February 11, 1865—10.10 a. m.*General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

Finding the enemy in strong barricades, I determined to provoke an attack from him. He opened upon us with artillery and afterward charged me, and Kilpatrick entered the town, when we charged in several columns and drove him back in confusion, killing, wounding, and capturing a large number. We drove him to and beyond his barricades, where he left a number of arms; but here our ammunition gave out, and we had to halt to reload, having no sabers. We are pursuing, but the Twentieth Corps is close at hand, and we have to pursue cautiously. Our loss slight. Kilpatrick commanded in person.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*NEAR JOHNSON'S TURNOUT,  
*February 11, 1865—12.50 p. m.*General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

Immediately after reloading we pursued Kilpatrick at full speed to this point, he retreating through the woods without organization. His large numbers rather embarrassed than aided him. A large number of the enemy were killed; our loss very slight. On reaching this point we found enemy [in] strong fortifications with artillery. We attacked their flank, and also demonstrated on their front. As this did not start

them out, I am convinced they have been re-enforced. The dismounted men in the works have bayonets, and there are some knapsacks lying in front of their works. Have sent men to their rear to ascertain their force. If I find it is not great will attack. In meantime am getting my command together. Enemy seem to be fortified on every side.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

[47.]

---

AIKEN, February 12, 1865—3.10 a. m.

General D. H. HILL, *Augusta*:

Scouts from enemy's rear report one brigade of infantry or dismounted cavalry at Johnson's Tarnout and the rest of the infantry some miles farther down the railroad. This is confirmed by prisoners taken yesterday.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send above also to Major-General Cheatham, at Bath Mills, and General J. A. Smith, at Graniteville.)

[47.]

---

AIKEN, February 12, 1865—8.15 a. m.

General D. H. HILL, *Augusta*:

Enemy's pickets remain same as last evening. Another scout reports enemy's infantry foraging at Courtney's Mill, two miles from Johnson's Station, and encamped in that vicinity. Strength of infantry not known.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send also to General Cheatham, at Bath Mills.)

[47.]

---

AIKEN, February 12, 1865—10 a. m.

General D. H. HILL, *Augusta*:

Enemy are advancing boldly on Aiken. Scouts think with both infantry and cavalry.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send also to Major-General Cheatham, Bath Mills, and General J. A. Smith, Graniteville.)

[47.]

---

AIKEN, February 12, 1865—12.45 p. m.

General D. H. HILL, *Augusta*:

Enemy are retiring.

J. WHEELER,  
Major-General.

(Send above also to Major-General Cheatham, Bath Mills, and General J. A. Smith, Graniteville.)

[47.]

AIKEN, S. C., *February 12, 1865—2.15 p. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

In obedience to peremptory orders from Generals Beauregard and Hardee, I move with most of my forces toward Orangeburg. I leave General Allen in command here.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

AIKEN, *February 12, 1865—4.15 p. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

I find the movement upon us this morning was only a slight demonstration. They would perhaps have advanced farther had they found no opposition. I feel quite certain the enemy will make no general move upon Augusta.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR MERRITT'S BRIDGE,  
*February 12, 1865—11.10 p. m.*

General D. H. HILL,  
*Augusta:*

If I am permitted to return to your assistance with my whole force, I think with your infantry we can protect Augusta and save the cotton, though enemy should move upon you with two corps of infantry and Kilpatrick's cavalry. I look upon it as a matter of great importance that we hold Augusta and save the cotton there. No other point is more important to us, except, perhaps, Richmond. After enemy have come close upon our works this side of the river, if you determined to evacuate the city, the cotton could then be burned. If the tar is put upon it the enemy could not save a single bale. We should all feel bad if the cotton is burned when the enemy is fifteen miles from Augusta, if they should not take the city.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

AIKEN, *February 12, 1865—2 p. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,  
*Charleston:*

A dispatch from you, and one of the same purport from General Beauregard, received. Am moving with most of my force as directed. Will cross North Edisto at Gunter's Bridge unless information received en route make it necessary to cross elsewhere. Enemy advanced this morning, but on finding my forces in position, retired just as your dispatch was received.

[47.]

JOS. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*



WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., February 18, 1865.*

THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

SIR: I have received the following resolution of the House of Representatives of the 6th instant referred by Your Excellency to this Department:

*Resolved, That, if not incompatible with the public interest, the President be respectfully requested to inform this House how it happened that the large amount of cotton was captured by the enemy at Savannah in the face of the law of the Confederate States, passed as early as the 17th of March, 1862, directing the military authorities to destroy cotton or other property of any kind whatever which may aid the enemy in the prosecution of the war, when necessary to prevent the same, or any part thereof, from falling into the hands of the enemy.*

In response I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of a telegram received by the Adjutant-General from Lieutenant-General Hardee,\* in reply to a call made upon him for report why the cotton in Savannah was not destroyed before the evacuation of that city. This dispatch contains all the information on the subject in possession of this Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,

[47.]

*Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Petersburg, February 19, 1865.*

His Excellency PRESIDENT DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States, Richmond:*

MR. PRESIDENT: Your dispatch of yesterday, suggesting that I repair to General Beauregard's headquarters to confer with him, is received. He reports to-day from Winnsborough that four corps of the enemy are advancing on that place from Columbia and Alston, tearing up the Charlotte railroad, and that they will probably reach Charlotte on the 24th, before his forces can concentrate there. He thinks General Sherman will thence move on Greensborough, Danville, and Petersburg; or, if short of supplies, on Raleigh and Weldon, to form a junction with General Schofield. General Bragg reports a strong expedition moving on Weldon railroad at Rocky Mount, and continued preparations for the advance from New Berne to Goldsborough and Raleigh. He says little or no assistance can be had from the State of North Carolina; that exemptions and reorganizations under late laws have disbanded the State forces, and that they will not be ready for some time. From this condition of things there is nothing to intercept Sherman's or Schofield's march through the country except the want of supplies; nor, unless our troops can be concentrated, anything to oppose them but this army, which will be unable to cope with the armies of Generals Grant, Sherman, and Schofield. I, however, cannot believe that General Sherman can make the march anticipated by General Beauregard if our troops can do anything. They can, at least, destroy or remove all provisions in his route, which I have again directed General Beauregard to do, and requested the co-operation of Governor Vance. Everything on his route and Schofield's should be removed. I am unacquainted with the local officers on the route, and request proper instructions be given by the Adjutant and Inspector General. At the present rate of Beauregard's retreat, he will soon be within striking distance of the Roanoke, where, from present appearances, it seems is the first

\* See Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1105.

point at which the enemy can be brought to a stand. I fear Wilmington will have to be evacuated and Bragg fall back in the same direction; nor, unless the enemy can be beaten, can Richmond be held. I think it prudent that preparations be made at all these points in anticipation of what may be necessary to be done. The cotton and tobacco in Richmond and Petersburg not necessary should be quietly removed also. General Beauregard makes no mention of what he proposes or what he can do, or where his troops are. He does not appear from his dispatches to be able to do much.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE, .  
*General.*

[47.]

WINNSBOROUGH, *February 20, 1865—2.10 p. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*White Oak Station:*

Fourteenth Corps is moving on Monticello and Chesterville road. Is now six miles north of Monticello.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*February 23, 1865.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President Confederate States:*

MR. PRESIDENT: I have received the copy of General Beauregard's dispatch of 21st instant, and wish it was in our power to carry out his plan. The idea is good, but the means are lacking. I have directed all the available troops in the Southern Department to be concentrated, with a view to embarrass if they cannot arrest Sherman's progress, and still hope that he cannot make the march contemplated by General Beauregard. I think it probable he may turn east by Camden toward the coast. It seems to me he ought not to be allowed to gather sufficient supplies for his journey, and indeed I do not know where they can be obtained. Our troops seem to be much scattered, but by diligence and boldness they can be united. I am much obliged to Your Excellency for ordering General Johnston to report to me. I have placed him in command of the army operating against Sherman, and directed him to assign General Beauregard to duty with him. General Beauregard is a good soldier, and I know will cheerfully and heartily co-operate with him. I hope for favorable results from their union and that Sherman may still be driven back. I have heard from many sources that General Beauregard's health was very feeble and feared he might entirely give way before he was willing to announce it. I know of no one who had so much the confidence of the troops and people as General Johnston, and believe he has capacity for the command. I shall do all in my power to strengthen him, and should he be forced to cross the Roanoke, unite with him in a blow against Sherman before the latter can join General Grant. This will necessitate the abandonment of our position on James River, for which contingency every preparation should be made. General Gilmer has arrived at General Beauregard's headquarters (Charlotte), and will be of much service to him.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
*General.*

[47.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 49. } *Richmond, February 28, 1865.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

XXV. The ten companies composing the First Foreign Battalion, Provisional Army, C. S., are hereby constituted a regiment, to be known as Tucker's Confederate Regiment.

By command of the Secretary of War:

[47.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CONFIDENTIAL.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Petersburg, March 14, 1865.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States, Richmond:*

MR. PRESIDENT: In reply to your dispatch of the 13th instant, relative to the orders given by General Johnston for the removal of the supplies from Raleigh, I will state that on the 12th instant I received the following dispatch from him in cipher:

Is it so important to prevent the interruption of the road by Raleigh, by which you are supplied, as to make it proper to fight with the chance of winning against us? I would not fight Sherman's united army unless your situation makes it necessary.

I replied on the same day:

I fear I cannot hold my position if road by Raleigh is interrupted. Should you be forced back in this direction both armies would certainly starve. You must judge what the probability will be of arresting Sherman by a battle. If there is a reasonable probability I would recommend it. A bold and unexpected attack might relieve us.

I do not think more specific instructions can be given. A defeat would not improve our condition, and the officer on the spot can alone judge as to the propriety of delivering battle. The army under General Johnston is about being united at Raleigh. It is inferior in number to the enemy, and I fear its tone is not yet restored. It is in great part without field transportation, and labors under other disadvantages. I think it would be better at this time, if practicable, to avoid a general engagement and endeavor to strike the enemy in detail. This is General Johnston's plan, in which I hope he may succeed, and he may then recover all the ground he may be obliged to relinquish in accomplishing it. The greatest calamity that could befall us is the destruction of our armies. If they can be maintained, we may recover from our reverses; but if lost we have no resource. I will endeavor to keep Your Excellency advised of General Johnston's intentions; but from his dispatches and reports of the condition of his army I fear it may be necessary to relinquish Raleigh.\*

With great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,  
*General.*

[47.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTH CAROLINA RESERVES,  
*Raleigh, March 22, 1865.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

GENERAL: I notified you by letter on the 12th instant† that I had called out the detailed men of this State and ordered the concentration

\* For reply, see Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1384.

† See *ibid.*, p. 1382.



of the reserves with a view to placing them all in the field. The large number of unarmed men arriving from the Army of Tennessee has absorbed all the arms reserved for the detailed men, and this in connection with the pressing need of their services where employed, has induced me to revoke my order in regard to them. The withdrawal of the brigade sent from General Lee's army to arrest deserters leaves the people of the State so entirely exposed to depredations that I have also ordered two regiments of the Senior Reserves back to the duty of arresting deserters.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,  
*Lieutenant-General.*

[47.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *March 26, 1865.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT, &c.:

MR. PRESIDENT: Since my note from near Smithfield a change has been made in my position. Finding myself with nothing but a small division in the field, and virtually ignored in regard to that and all other command, orders being constantly sent to my subordinates without notification to me, I asked and was allowed to turn over Hoke's division to him. I have retired to this point where I have nothing to do but mourn over the sad spectacle hourly presented of disorganization, demoralization, and destruction. The condition, Mr. President, cannot be exaggerated, and no language can paint it. All three corps of the Army of Tennessee are up, and our infantry now foots about as follows, effective: Hoke's command (Department of North Carolina) of Tennessee, 3,500, including reserves; Hardee, 5,000; Army of Tennessee, 3,500. About 5,000 stragglers from the latter are reported coming with S. D. Lee somewhere in the rear. The balance of the men are scattered over the States of North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi, living at free quarters on the people. It is a most sad and humiliating picture. Officers seem paralyzed, men indifferent to everything but plunder, and the people, as they well may, appear disgusted and dismayed. This state of things cannot last, and no one is so blind as not to see the inevitable result. A few days since, on the field, I passed poor Walthall—noble soldier—and inquired for his command. He pointed me to a small squad and said, "My division now numbers two brigadiers and sixty-three men for duty." His is a sample of the whole, and nothing better may be expected as long as every household is invaded, every private right violated, without the hope of redress. The people are disheartened and do not see what more can happen from the enemy. It is most distasteful, I know, for you to hear such things and have no remedy suggested. My own anomalous position, however, requires explanation, and I feel you are not allowed to see the whole truth when it is so important you should know all. You hear of victories and routs. I see disasters, disorderly retreats, and utter confusion on our front, with combinations and numbers against us which must prevail. To confront our 12,000 effectives, as they are erroneously called, Sherman now has an army at Goldsborough, including Schofield's and Terry's corps, of not less than 50,000. General Johnston thinks 60,000. What have we to hope from any conflict? When meeting only two corps our whole force suffered so as to be compelled to withdraw. We lost at least three to their one, and were forced to a disorderly retreat when four corps commenced a concentration, barely escaping capture en route. With no duty to perform,

\* For reply, see Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1453.

I shall remain quietly here awaiting events, and fall back toward the south as necessity may require. My position is both mortifying and humiliating, but the example of your more trying one warns me to bear it with resignation. You should not permit yourself to hope even for any result here, and in your movements, official and personal, you should be governed accordingly. This is intended for your eye only, but the facts may be obtained from any candid eyewitness.

I am, dear sir, yours, as ever,

[47.]

BRAXTON BRAGG.

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Milledgeville, Ga., March 27, 1865.*

Maj. Gen. SAM. JONES,

*Commanding, &c., Tallahassee, Fla.:*

GENERAL: I have seen the correspondence between yourself and Governor Milton on the subject of cleaning out Moccasin Slough with a view of permitting boats belonging to this State engaged in running the blockade to pass out of the river, and I regret the conclusion to which you seem to arrive. Since the blockade has been made so stringent, it will be with great difficulty that the Confederate Government and the States combined can import the supplies absolutely necessary to keep our armies in the field. The Legislature of this State has made an appropriation of money for the purpose, and made it my duty to export cotton and import supplies for the use of the Georgia troops in Confederate service, such as clothes, shoes, &c. I now have two river boats with which I can carry cotton to the coast of Florida, and I hope soon to have control of an ocean steamer which would meet the boats at some obscure inlet and receive the cotton. I think I have fair prospects of success. In this state of things I must ask that you will throw no obstacles in my way, and I shall be ready to aid you all in my power to defend against any force that the enemy may throw upon the coast on account of the attempt to run the blockade. In response to your request I have ordered the militia of Southern Georgia to report to you on your call. General Wayne will forward the order to you and so notify those who command the militia of that section of Georgia.

Hoping you may be able to afford me such aid as I need for the purposes above mentioned while the militia of a large section of Georgia stands subject to your orders, I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[47.]

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

---

CAMP HUMES' CAVALRY DIVISION,  
*In the Field, Wayne County, N. C., April 3, 1865.*

Whereas, information from a credible source has reached this command that the impression prevails in official circles at Richmond, and especially in the Department of War, that this corps is dissatisfied with and lacks confidence in Major-General Wheeler, and that the wholesale charge of want of fidelity on the part of the men to the cause they have so long served is boldly brought against the whole command, therefore, in obedience to the requirements of justice alike to the gifted chief and noble patriot who has so long led us, and whose name we have so long proudly borne, and to the gallant men composing this corps, who through all vicissitudes, left without pay for months at a time, half clad and partially shod, have nobly stood by their colors for twelve months past, not having seen a day that has not witnessed a collision between the enemy and some part of this corps, and as each

As soon as transportation could be procured and other necessary preparations completed, another force (Brevard's battalion) was dispatched to the same region for similar purposes, and with same instructions as the first which had been recalled. This battalion is now on its way, having left here over a week ago, and it is hoped that much good will result from its operations. In regard to that portion of your communication in which unnecessary severity toward and war upon helpless women and children is deprecated, I can only say that I am as much opposed to such mode of warfare as you can be. I also concur with you fully in the belief that "when the destruction of property shall be necessary to deprive the enemy of the means of invading the State" it should be resorted to. Nor would I restrict the rule in its operation to invaders alone. It should be applied in all cases when necessary to protect the loyal and defend their homes and property from destruction from any foe whatever. I believe that these sentiments animate our officers and pervade the ranks of our armies in Florida as well as elsewhere throughout the Confederacy. It is much to be regretted that in the military operations in portions of this district it has been found necessary to resort to the destruction of private property in order to avoid greater evils, but it is hoped and believed that these vigorous measures have borne their fruits in restoring comparative quiet in the disaffected neighborhoods, and in reassuring the loyal and patriotic citizens of the vicinity of the will and ability of the Government to protect them in their peaceful pursuits. Steps have already been taken to secure the inventories of destroyed property, and when they are completed it will afford me pleasure to furnish you with copies. Officers having charge of the military operations in the localities referred to will have instructions to avoid, as far as possible, all grounds of complaint against them for the unnecessary destruction of private property, either of loyal or disloyal citizens. I have full confidence in the judgment and discretion of the experienced officer exercising command in the sub-district in which these operations are being carried on, and feel well assured that no severity will be practiced by his authority not warranted by the laws of honorable warfare or the absolute necessities of the case.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

GAINESVILLE, FLA., *June 9, 1864.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of the State of Florida:*

MY DEAR SIR: I beg leave as one of the co-ordinate departments of the State government respectfully to submit to Your Excellency's consideration a state of facts as they have transpired in my judicial circuit: On the 26th day of April, 1864, a bill was filed under oath upon the chancery side of this court in the county of Alachua, within the Suwannee circuit of Florida, wherein the Florida Railroad was complainant and Jason M. Fairbanks, J. H. Burns, Minor Meriwether, James A. Seddon, Secretary of War, and Stephen R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy, were defendants, and this court awarded an injunction against the defendants, their agents, employés, and servants, restraining them from removing the iron rails, chairs, bolts, and spikes of the Florida Railroad, which was served by the officer of the law on the 27th day of April, 1864, upon Jason M. Fairbanks and J. H. Burns, and publication was made according to law against others beyond the jurisdiction of



the court. On the 28th day of May, 1864, it was made to appear to the court, by affidavit under oath, that the said order was disregarded, and that some of these defendants were proceeding to take up and remove the iron chairs, spikes, and bolts. Thereupon the court issued a rule against them to show cause before the court on Tuesday, the 31st of May, why they should not be attached for contempt in disobeying the order of said court, which rule was served on the 28th day of May, 1864, personally upon Jason M. Fairbanks and J. H. Burns, two of these defendants. No answer was made to the rule whatever. On the 1st of June, 1864, I received a letter from Maj. Gen. Patton Anderson, commanding in Florida, of which the following is a copy:

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,  
*Lake City, Fla., June 1, 1864.*

Hon. J. B. DAWKINS,  
*Gainesville, Fla.:*

DEAR SIR: Not until yesterday evening did I learn that the Government was without counsel in the case touching the taking up of iron from the Florida Railroad. At the time the injunction was first served upon Lieutenant Fairbanks I advised him to employ counsel, and supposed he had done so. I took it for granted he had placed the matter in the hands of the C. S. district attorney. Under this mistaken impression I felt that the interest of the Government was safe and that I and its officers would not be made to appear in any other than a proper light before the court. With a view of ascertaining how the matter stood, I addressed a note to Mr. Fleming, C. S. district attorney, on the day before yesterday, asking an interview that I might learn the status of the case. He was absent at Gainesville when my messenger took the note to his residence. I supposed he had gone there in behalf of the Government in this case. He returned yesterday evening, and surprised me no little by informing me that he was of counsel for the railroad company, and that the Government as yet had never been represented before the court. I have detailed the circumstances to show you how ignorant I was of the situation of the case, and as an apology for this communication. I learned also from Mr. Fleming that all the lawyers of this place had already been employed against the Government in the matter; hence, having no counsel to consult, I address you in the hope that you will put me in the right way to get the merits of the case before the court. Is it too late to file a motion to dissolve the injunction? Upon the hearing of such motion, I feel satisfied that the Government would be able to show conclusively the best of reasons why the injunction should be dissolved. The interest of the Government in this matter has been intrusted to officers of the Engineer Department, with whom it will take time for me to confer. I now appear voluntarily, hoping to be able to be somewhat instrumental in arresting a conflict of authority which I honestly believe there is no cause for, and with the hope of placing the Confederate Government in a proper light (not that of a party in contempt) before the court over which you preside. With this hope I appeal to you to inform me whether I am too late in the interposition. If a motion to dissolve would not be entertained at this stage of the proceeding, would I (in behalf of the Government) be permitted time to employ and consult counsel, that if possible the merits of the case may be brought before the court? I have volunteered to interfere to the extent of addressing you in this way because I have ascertained to my great surprise that the Government has not been represented by legal advisers in the matter. Please let me hear from you on this subject at the earliest hour convenient. I send this by a staff officer in hopes it may reach you sooner in that way than by any other.

I am, judge, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General.*

On the 2d of June I replied as follows:

GAINESVILLE, FLA., *June 2, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. PATTON ANDERSON:

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of the 1st of June has just been handed me, in relation to taking up the iron from the Florida Railroad, and permit me to express my gratification at its tone and temper. A conflict between the civil and military is at all times to be lamented, but at this time especially the different departments of the State and Confederate Governments should harmonize and co-operate together for the accomplishment of a common purpose. I confess I have been much surprised at the course of things in this matter, but I hope now the approaching unpleasantness

may be avoided. You inquire, "Is it too late to file a motion to dissolve the injunction?" It is not, and I will hear it at any time and give time for the employment of counsel. In the meantime, however, the order of injunction is still in existence, and the court expects that it will be obeyed and respected, and that the parties upon whom rules have been served to show cause why they should not be attached for contempt shall make their return in writing.

I am, general, yours, most respectfully, &c.,

JAMES B. DAWKINS,  
*Judge.*

Matters remained in this condition until the 7th of June, when hearing that the order from this court was being disregarded I addressed the following telegram to Major-General Anderson, to wit:

GAINESVILLE, FLA., June 7, 1864.

Major-General ANDERSON:

I am just informed that Lieutenant Fairbanks is proceeding in violation of the injunction in the railroad case. I had been led to believe from our correspondence that matters would be suspended, and hearing nothing from you since, I trust my information is incorrect.

JAMES B. DAWKINS.

To which he replied June 8, 1864:

I regret that Lieutenant Fairbanks construes it his duty to proceed with his instructions and not to pursue the course I advised. I informed Mr. Yulee and Colonel McLeod of Lieutenant Fairbanks' determination, and would have written to you but for my sickness. I write to-day by mail in explanation.

PATTON ANDERSON.

The court upon this information issued an attachment against Jason M. Fairbanks and J. H. Burns, whereupon the sheriff makes the following return:

JUNE 8, 1864.

Attempted to serve the within attachment by informing the defendant, Jason M. Fairbanks, that he was my prisoner at Lake City the 8th day of June, 1864, within the jurisdiction of the court, whereupon said defendant resisted and refused to be arrested, and read an order from Maj. Gen. Patton Anderson, addressed to the military under his command, to protect and defend said defendant from arrest under and by virtue of any civil process for that purpose, which reading of said order was in the hearing and addressed to the provost guard, consisting of several men armed with muskets and bayonets, who peremptorily said that said Fairbanks should not be arrested, whereupon I was compelled by this manifestation of force to desist from any further attempt to enforce the attachment. None of the other defendants were found.

SAMUEL W. BURNETT,  
*Special Elisor.*

Thus you will see that the orders emanating from this court have not only been disregarded, but these persons have placed themselves in open defiance to its mandates. I have therefore thought it my duty to appeal to you, as the Chief Executive of the State, to vindicate the majesty of the law and "take care that the laws be faithfully executed."

I am, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. DAWKINS,  
*Judge of the Suwannee Circuit of Florida.*

P. S.—I have intrusted this communication to Mr. C. P. Cooper to insure its delivery.

J. B. D.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., June 14, 1864.

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida:*

SIR: Being the bearer of a communication from his Honor James B. Dawkins, judge of the Suwannee circuit of this State, on the subject of

a contempt manifested toward the court over which Judge Dawkins presides, by Jason M. Fairbanks, a lieutenant in the C. S. military service, in a matter before said court, in which the Florida Railroad Company are complainants and said Jason M. Fairbanks and others are defendants, and being also one of the counsel representing said Florida Railroad Company in said cause, I frankly and without hesitation take the liberty of saying to Your Excellency that no impediment or obstacle has ever been intended to be interposed on the part of the complainants to a speedy disposal of the issues involved in said controversy, and that an early adjudication of the case is desired by the complainants. And as counsel aforesaid I pledge myself that no unnecessary hindrance or delay will be caused by said complainants to having the matter taken up by appeal or writ of error to the supreme court of the State at the earliest possible day after the rendition of any final order or decree of the circuit court with which said defendants may be dissatisfied, the same benefits being accorded us if the decision is adverse to the complainants.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's very obedient servant,  
C. P. COOPER,  
*Solicitor for Florida Railroad Company.*

[Inclosure No. 5.]

TALLAHASSEE, June 14, 1864.

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor, &c.:*

DEAR SIR: Appreciating the embarrassing position Your Excellency occupies in consequence of the unfortunate collision that has occurred between the civil courts of the State and the military authorities of the Confederate States in the cause now pending before Judge Dawkins in the Suwannee circuit court, wherein the Florida Railroad Company is complainant and Jason Fairbanks *et al.* are defendants in the cause, I do not represent the complainant—have refused so to do. My connection with the cause is to represent the sequestration fund. As C. S. attorney, under the sequestration act I have sequestered as belonging to alien enemies nearly \$2,000,000 in stock, and nearly \$800,000 in free land and first mortgage bonds in said Florida Railroad Company. I have been endeavoring to protect this fund, and felt that it could be properly done before Judge Dawkins' court, a tribunal in which he had but recently decided the impressment act to be constitutional. I united in the motion for a rule on Mr. Fairbanks to show cause why he should not be put in contempt for disobeying the injunction, and also in the motion for an attachment against him when he persisted in disobeying the mandate of the court. Should Lieutenant Fairbanks answer and purge himself of the contempt, I will exert whatever influence I possess to have the cause speedily tried in the circuit court, and will agree with defendants' counsel to have the cause tried without delay at an extra term of the supreme court to be called for that purpose, and in the meantime will take no action against Lieutenant Fairbanks in the C. S. court before the first Tuesday in July for the intermeddling with sequestered property.

Yours, truly,

JAMES BANKS,  
*C. S. Attorney.*



[Inclosure No. 6.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, June 14, 1864.*Hon. JAMES B. DAWKINS,  
*Judge of the Suwannee Circuit, Gainesville:*

DEAR SIR: Your communication of the 9th instant has been handed to me by Charles Cooper, esq. I regret extremely the conflict of authority which has occurred, and while I concur in opinion with the Confederate authorities as to the existing military necessity for a removal of the iron from parts of the Florida road and its appropriation in connecting the Pensacola and Georgia Railroad with the Atlantic and Gulf Railroad in Georgia, yet my judgment does not approve of the utter disregard of the judicial authority of the State. Believing yourself to have had jurisdiction in the premises, upon the application of the parties in interest you could not properly have refused the injunction. It seems to me that there is no good reason why the agents of the Confederate Government did not move upon sufficient causes, if any existed, to have the injunction dissolved. I shall submit a copy of your communication to the President of the Confederate States and to Major-General Anderson, and as the Executive of the State demand the proper respect due to your authority. It is possible that counsel could not be employed to move for the dissolution of the injunction, and an urgent necessity existed in the judgment of the military authorities which would admit of no delay; but whatever the causes may be, I will demand that they shall be respectfully submitted to your consideration, and will extend the support due from the Executive to the judiciary of the State, and to the utmost of my ability consistent with the safety of the State. In the present unhappy condition of the country nothing can justify a conflict between the State and the Confederate Government but an absolute necessity for the protection of civil liberty as intended to be secured by the constitution of the State and of the Confederate States.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Inclosure No. 7.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, June 14, 1864.*Maj. Gen. PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Headquarters, Lake City:*

GENERAL: I submit respectfully to your consideration copies of a correspondence which will be handed to you by the Hon. John B. Galbraith, attorney-general of the State, between the Hon. James B. Dawkins, the presiding judge of the Suwannee circuit in this State, and myself, relative to the impressment of the iron on the Florida Railroad, and also copies of letters addressed to me by James Banks and Charles Cooper, esqs., attorneys, who represent the parties interested. I regret extremely that this conflict of authority should occur, especially at this time, and desiring, if it be possible, by any means, that this difference may be adjusted speedily and amicably, I address you for the purpose of requesting that you will exercise whatever authority and discretion you may have to that end. I am informed that there is no disposition on the part of those interested for the Florida Railroad to produce any unnecessary delay in the adjudication of the questions arising between

the Confederate Government and the Florida Railroad, and that the interests of the Government cannot suffer by a proper respect to the laws of the land. You are aware that it is my duty to see that the laws of the State are executed. I greatly desire, under the peculiar circumstances, that this may be done quietly and efficiently, and I apply to you, as the highest Confederate military authority in the State, to render such assistance as you can in maintaining the law. Mr. Galbraith, the attorney-general of the State, is fully possessed of my views in regard to this controversy, and will communicate with you frankly upon the subject.

Very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Inclosure No. 8.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, June 14, 1864.*

Major-General ANDERSON,  
*Lake City:*

GENERAL: I have officially invited your attention to a correspondence between Judge Dawkins and myself, relative to the proceedings in chancery upon the application of the Florida Railroad Company to enjoin the removal of the track of parts of the road. I have much reason for entertaining the opinion that if a motion shall be submitted to dissolve the injunction, if properly maintained in argument, that the injunction will be dissolved. In fact, I have no doubt of the success of such a motion, and when informed by Lieut. J. Fairbanks that a writ of injunction had been granted, advised him to employ counsel and have an effort made to dissolve the injunction. I presume that he found it troublesome to procure an attorney or solicitor in East Florida. You were mistaken in supposing Mr. Fleming the C. S. solicitor; Col. C. C. Yonge of this place is. I have to-day had a conversation with him and D. P. Hogue, esq., who was consulted by Major Meriwether while here upon the subject, and these gentlemen will, upon your application, proceed immediately to see and submit to Judge Dawkins a motion to dissolve the injunction, and will sustain it, and I would respectfully advise this course to prevent, or rather remedy, the conflict of authority between the civil and military authorities of the State and Confederate Government, which at this particular crisis in the history of the Confederate States might prove very detrimental to their general welfare. The occasion would be certainly seized upon with avidity by the opponents of President Davis' administration, and handled to increase the excitement and opposition already existing in Georgia and North Carolina, with which I presume you are familiar, and to encourage and sustain which Mr. Toombs has recently published a letter to Governor Brown calculated to do mischief, provided he has not forfeited the public confidence, which I think is probable. In the progress of this revolution Florida has acted well her part, and it would be extremely unfortunate at this particular juncture of affairs if a controversy should occur within her borders between the civil and military authorities in despite of the constitution of the State and of the Confederate States, and the anxiety and purpose of her loyal and gallant people to sustain the President in his patriotic and able administration of the Government of the Confederate States.

I am, respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN MILTON.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

LAKE CITY, FLA., *June 15, 1864.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida, Tallahassee :*

I am this moment in receipt of your several communications covering copies of letters from Judge Dawkins to yourself and your reply thereto on the subject of the unfortunate conflict of authority about to arise between the officers and agents of the Confederate Government and those of the State of Florida, growing out of the taking up of the iron from the Florida Railroad by the former. I regret exceedingly that there should be even any appearance of conflict between the State and Confederate Governments at this time, and assure you I shall use my utmost power consistent with the orders and instructions I may have or receive from superior authority to arrest so deplorable an event. I concur with you entirely in the belief that when the facts are all before the State court the matter can be adjusted without infringing at all upon its dignity or disregarding its orders. Under this belief and with this hope I have written to Col. C. C. Yonge, C. S. attorney, requesting him to appear in the case and represent Lieutenant Fairbanks and myself, that we may not appear in a false light by suffering a default to be entered. In this connection I beg leave to call your attention to a copy of the order which the sheriff refers to in his return to the process of attachment issued and attempted to be executed upon Lieutenant Fairbanks. You will see by its terms that the sheriff has misapprehended them and its whole tenor. So far from disregarding the authority—legitimate authority of the State—it invokes its aid and sustains Lieutenant Fairbanks in the legitimate discharge of his duties against vexatious intermeddlers or those pretending to have authority to thwart him.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,  
*Lake City, May 24, 1864.*

Officers and others throughout this district acting under military authority will furnish Lieut. J. M. Fairbanks, Engineer Bureau, every facility for expeditious travel throughout the district and within our military lines. Being engaged in a most important work, having for its object the defense and protection of this portion of the Confederacy, no impediment must be thrown in the way of his success. He must be forwarded and assisted in every legitimate way that may be in the military power, and if necessary must be protected from arrest or interference by any one, in the proper discharge of his duties. The work he is engaged on is a military necessity, which cannot be omitted without disastrous consequences to the cause in general and to the people of Florida in particular. It is therefore hoped that the civil authorities of the State will heartily co-operate with Lieutenant Fairbanks, and will not permit themselves to be made the instruments of impeding or delaying him in this important work.

PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

Pledging you my cordial and sincere support in every attempt to avert any disagreeable conflict between the civil or military authorities of the State and Confederate Governments, and thanking you for the hearty co operation which you have at all times given me in the administration of the military affairs of the district,

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PATTON ANDERSON,  
*Major-General.*

[35.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 2, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. CHESNUT, *Columbia, S. C. :*

Affairs look threatening. Enemy in force on James and John's Islands, and near Church Flats. Did you receive telegram asking for reserve



to be sent by special train? Not a single company of reserve from this State has yet reported for duty.

[35.]

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 2, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. CHESNUT,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

The enemy made a strong demonstration on James Island this morning. I require men. Must impress on you the necessity of using every exertion in forwarding me reserves when organized.

By order of Major-General Jones:

[35.]

H. W. FEILDEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 2, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. CHESNUT,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

The enemy have landed in large force on James Island, and are now intrenching. I hope to dislodge them. Send me as soon as possible every available man you can by special train.

[35.]

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 4, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. CHESNUT,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

The movements of the enemy on James and John's Islands greatly endanger this city. Please send me without delay all the men you can. If they have not arms, send them without.

[35.]

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE FORCES, SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, July 5, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: My opinion is that the enemy, whether successful or not in their efforts in Virginia and Georgia, will, as the fall advances, concentrate a large force for an attack upon Charleston. Before the happening of this contingency, when every available man may be needed in that section, I desire to make a clean sweep of the deserters and Tories in the mountain districts of this State. This I think can readily be accomplished, but it will require co-operating forces in Southwestern North Carolina and Northeastern Georgia, and also that I should have, at least, that portion of my command organized in the section of country in which I propose to act entirely at my disposal and free from the demands of General Jones for coast defense. It is also essential to the accomplishment of this object that I be furnished with the means of transportation and subsistence, and an adequate supply of arms, ammunition, and equipments. A quartermaster has been assigned to me, but no commissary, and I have not been informed upon whom requisition

should be made for quartermasters' or subsistence stores. This is a matter of imperious necessity, upon which all my movements must depend, and I would most respectfully ask your early attention to the same. The ordnance stores received up to this time are also entirely inadequate to my wants, and an ordnance officer is much needed. For the reasons above set forth, I am very solicitous to enter upon the execution of my plans, and think it important that the deficiencies be supplied as speedily as practicable. Up to this time the frequent and urgent demands made upon me by General Jones for assistance, together with the incomplete organization of my command, have prevented my giving that attention to the section of the State referred to that I would have desired. If these deficiencies are promptly supplied, however, I think that there will yet remain sufficient time before the opening of the winter campaign upon the coast, to restore quiet and good order in the mountains. I need a battery of light artillery, and would be glad if you will place one at my disposal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*July 15, 1864.*

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

A commissary was ordered by Special Orders, No. 161, July 11, 1864, to report to General Chesnut. His application for a light battery has been referred to the Chief of Ordnance Bureau.

By order of Adjutant and Inspector General:

H. L. CLAY,

*Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Second indorsement.]

JULY 17, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Inform General Chesnut that the commissary has been sent; that the ordnance officer will be instructed to meet his wishes as far as resources will allow, and that his proposed action meets the approval of the Department, especially if it can be carried out between this and the gathering of the provision crop. Inform of General Martin's assignment and advise conference and co-operation with him. None from Georgia can be well expected without some happy change in military affairs there.

[35.]

J. A. S.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 5, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. CHESNUT,

*Columbia, S. C.:*

Glad to hear you have ordered reserves to rendezvous here. Do not countermand the order by any means. The enemy is in line of battle on south end of James Island, and has a force on John's Island, near Legareville. Two monitors and several gun-boats in Stono shell-ing our lines. Is there not at Columbia a regiment of clerks, detailed men, and employés? If so, may not that be sent here? A similar battalion here has been on James Island several days.

SAM. JONES,

*Major-General.*

[35.]

## HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF FLORIDA,

*Lake City, July 5, 1864.*

Maj. CHARLES S. STRINGFELLOW,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:*

MAJOR: In the execution of the order which I have received from department headquarters in regard to taking up the iron, fixtures, &c., from the East Florida railroads, in conjunction with the officers of the Engineer Bureau, who have been charged more immediately with that work conflicts of authority have arisen between the authorities of the State and Confederate Governments, which, if not judiciously harmonized, may lead to embarrassments of an unfortunate, if not very serious, character. I therefore propose to submit a brief statement of the present situation for the consideration of the major-general commanding. In March last, when it was supposed by the friends of and parties interested in the road that the Government was about to take up the iron for military uses, an injunction was prayed and obtained from the circuit court of this district, and served upon Lieutenant Fairbanks and others, who had been directed to commence the work, restraining them from doing so, &c. Lieutenant Fairbanks consulted Major Meriwether, of the Engineer Bureau, under whose orders he was acting, as to the course he should pursue. The result was that he gave no heed to the process of the court. About this time I received the order of the major-general commanding, directing me to give Lieutenant F. all assistance in my power to take up the iron, &c. Work was commenced. I furnished the detail for the work and the necessary military guard to protect the working party, and impressed the engines and flat-cars necessary for transporting the iron to Live Oak. After some two or three miles of the iron had been taken up an officer of the court summoned Lieutenant Fairbanks to appear before the judge at a given day thereafter, and show cause why he had not obeyed the former process, or why he was in contempt, &c. This process Lieutenant F. declined to obey also. Subsequently the sheriff attempted to arrest Lieutenant Fairbanks and take him before the court, but was prevented from executing the process through the instrumentality of a military force which I had placed at Lieutenant Fairbanks' disposal. The judge (Dawkins) finding it out of his power to enforce the orders and decrees of the court in the premises submitted a history of the case to the Governor of the State, and requested that the power of the State be interposed to uphold the dignity of its courts, and to enforce their decrees. Judge Dawkins has since informed me, unofficially, that the Governor had promised him that his authority, &c., should be upheld. Thus the matter stands. As I was not made a party to the suit, and as no restraining order had ever been served upon me, together with the fact that my former acquaintance with the judge had been of a very pleasant character, I had unofficial access to him which Lieutenant Fairbanks and others who were directly parties did not enjoy. After the injunction had been served upon Lieutenant Fairbanks—which was before I had received any instructions in the premises—I foresaw difficulties arising which would result in a conflict of State and Confederate authority unless steps were taken to avert it. Consequently, when the second process was served upon him, requiring him to come in and purge himself of contempt, &c., I did not hesitate to advise him to do so.

From what I knew of Judge Dawkins' disposition to yield a hearty support to the Confederate authorities in everything, and of the great necessity—military necessity—which the Government was under, of having the iron at once, I did not apprehend any difficulty whatever in



the way of his acquitting himself before the court, and of procuring, upon motion, a dissolution of the injunction. This advice was given because of the well-grounded faith I had in the course which the court would pursue in case a showing was made for a dissolution of the injunction. Lieutenant Fairbanks at first consented to take the course I advised, but on referring more particularly to his written instructions he concluded that he could not enter the courts of the State without violating his written orders. When the matter was submitted to the Governor of the State by Judge Dawkins he (the Governor) immediately sent the attorney-general of the State to my headquarters for the purpose of conferring on the subject, and devising, if possible, some means of avoiding a direct conflict as feared. The Governor also wrote me on the subject, but only in general terms, leaving the details to be canvassed by Mr. Galbraith, attorney-general, and myself, in our personal interview. Mr. G. urged the importance of Lieutenant F. appearing in court, purging himself of the contempt and moving to dissolve the injunction. Lieutenant Fairbanks was consulted, and agreed to suspend further work till he could take legal advice in the matter. I am to-day in receipt of a communication from him in which he informs me that upon consulting Messrs. Yonge & Hogue, attorneys-at-law, he has concluded not to appear in court, &c.

This is a brief summary of the case as far as I am informed of it. I am still of the opinion that at any time before the final decree of the court is entered in the case, if Lieutenant Fairbanks will appear in court, disclaim all contempt (perhaps suffer a nominal fine for the same), move to dissolve the injunction, and, in sustaining his motion, make proof of the great military necessity which exists for taking up the iron, the court would sustain his motion. I feel confident this would have been the result before the matter reached its present status. Now, the legal contempt has been persisted in till perhaps personal feelings may be more involved than parties themselves may be aware of. Of course I shall carry out my instructions; that is, I shall furnish labor and military protection to the working parties who are taking up the iron. But I have deemed it my duty to give the history of the matter for the information of the major-general commanding. It may not be improper to remark in this connection that one lever which the friends of the road wield potentially in exciting the people against the action of the Engineer Bureau in this case, arises out of their constant asseverations that this action is not approved at Richmond, but is the action alone of subordinate officers, without the sanction of the President or Secretary of War. I do not believe the people could be induced to take sides with any party, class, or corporation who openly refused to acquiesce in any demands the Government might make upon them; but in this case they are made to believe that it is not the Government, but interested officers who are seeking to obtain the iron, as they say, by despoiling a weak State of her resources to enrich other more powerful and influential communities.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PATTON ANDERSON,

*Major-General.*

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*July 12, 1864.*

Respectfully forwarded.

I have directed Major-General Anderson to furnish no force to resist the regularly constituted State authorities, the force he has heretofore

given being intended to assist Lieutenant Fairbanks in his work and protect him from interruption by unorganized parties. This matter threatens serious trouble, and I call especial attention to it. Lieutenant Fairbanks does not act under my orders. His instructions come, I believe, from the Engineer Bureau at Richmond.

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*July 21, 1864.*

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Third indorsement.]

JULY 23, 1864.

TO ENGINEER BUREAU:

You will please confer on this at once with me.

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

ENGINEER BUREAU,  
*July 30, 1864.*

Having conferred with the honorable Secretary of War in person and sent forward Mr. Howard, attorney, to attend to the case in the courts of Florida, this paper is respectfully returned to the War Department.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General and Chief of Bureau.*

[35.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 6, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES CHESNUT, *Columbia, S. C.:*

I have received no information of orders to Hagood's brigade, nor do I know its present strength. Have you received my telegram of yesterday asking if the regiment of clerks and employés at Columbia could be sent here? Affairs here are very threatening, and I am greatly in need of troops.

[35.] SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 7, 1864.*

General SAM. JONES, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Your dispatch of the 4th instant to the Adjutant-General has not been received, and you do not inform me of its contents. If you require aid, call on General J. Chesnut.

[35.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *July 8, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES CHESNUT,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

General Jones telegraphs that Charleston is in great danger. Send him re-enforcements as soon as possible.

[35.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *July 8, 1864.*

General SAM. JONES,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

Your telegram of yesterday received. The only resource is the reserves. Have called on General Chesnut.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[35.]

---

COLUMBIA, *July 9, 1864.*

His Excellency President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Your telegram of the 8th instant received. Thirteen companies had already been ordered to General Jones.

JAS. CHESNUT,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[35.]

---

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE FORCES, SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Columbia, July 10, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor respectfully to acknowledge the receipt this morning of Special Orders, No. 143, from your office, dated June 20, 1864.\* It is so full that I have nothing more to ask of you at this time, except a battery of light artillery, which I would be glad to have placed at my disposal. The organization of my command has been completed, and I have, in obedience to orders from His Excellency the President, ordered thirteen companies to report to Major-General Jones at Charleston. I do not think Charleston at this time in danger, but will do all in my power to carry out the views of the Government and the general commanding.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

JULY 23, 1864.

Respectfully referred to Chief of Ordnance, who is desired to furnish General Chesnut with the battery he asks for.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Second indorsement.]

Colonel CLAY:

Please inform General Chesnut that his requisition for a battery has been approved and sent to the Ordnance Bureau to furnish.

[35.]

---

S. C.

COLUMBIA, *July 11, 1864.*

His Excellency President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Matters about Charleston look more serious; more, I think, for want of proper commander than want of men. Major-General Gilmer, or

---

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part II, p. 535.



one like him, sent promptly, might alter the whole face of affairs. Have put all the reserves in motion Will go down myself on the 13th. Remain here a day or two to forward troops.

[35.]

JAS. CHESNUT,  
*Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 15, 1864.*

General J. CHESNUT,  
*Columbia, S. C.:*

General Gilmer has not recovered sufficiently for field duty. Inform me more fully of the matter referred to in your telegram.

[35.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, *July 16, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Yours of the 15th received. Subject of my late telegram requires no action now; will write by mail. All well here. Apparently the enemy were well and easily beaten. Will be able to relieve some of my troops. I return to Columbia on Monday next.

[35.]

JAS. CHESNUT,  
*Brigadier-General.*

GAINESVILLE, *July 31, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: The present invasion of Florida threatens, I think, the loss of the portion east of the Suwannee. It ought not to be lost if avoidable. Much force you cannot spare from the main points, but much force is not necessary. I think two good regiments, with the small force now here and the aid which a rally of our people can furnish, will answer. The effective force here is not now exceeding 800, I believe. The value of the peninsula is in the large supply of meats (beef and pork) which it supplies, and in its being the only region from which sugar and molasses are now furnished. Its extensive sea-coast of about 1,000 miles may become of great importance if the war is protracted in affording facilities for importations of necessary army supplies, and for its fisheries and salt. In the present pressure upon your mind I confine myself to a very brief demand upon your attention, suggesting only in a few words what may deserve your notice.

With accustomed good wishes, I am, most truly, yours,

D. L. YULEE.

[Indorsement

AUGUST 9, 1864.

Secretary of War, for attention and communication with General Jones, commanding department.

[35.]

J. D.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 5, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I respectfully recommend and ask that the entire reserve force of this State be called into service. By reference to my last

return it will be seen how inadequate my force is for the defense of the department. In this State, besides the great need of additional troops on the coast, it is very desirable that a few troops be sent into the northwest part of the State to guard it against raiding parties and bands of deserters and disloyal people. The aspect of military affairs in Georgia renders it even more than ever necessary that the force in the department should be increased.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[35.]

SAM. JONES,  
*Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 9, 1864.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida:*

My DEAR SIR: Some time since your letter was received recommending the appointment of Col. William Miller as a brigadier-general, and his assignment to command the District (and the reserves) of Florida. Colonel Miller was so appointed and assigned on the 5th instant, in accordance with your recommendation. It is hoped that all special causes of grievance will be removed by his efficient administration of the district, and that he will merit your approval and that of the patriotic citizens of Florida. Accept the assurances of my warmest wishes for your welfare and happiness.

Very truly, yours,

[35.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Savannah, Ga., August 14, 1864.*

Maj. C. S. STRINGFELLOW,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

A few days ago I requested Governor Brown of this State by letter to suspend the operation of his proclamation in the counties along the Georgia coast, and allow me to organize the militia for local defense under my orders. The accompanying copy of a letter from his aide-de-camp, Col. Andrew J. Hansell, gives the Governor's views in reply. Can I accept the services of the militia when called out by Governor Brown and organized by his officers, and considered as subject to his call, as stated in his letter? I was desirous of forming companies for local defense, as allowed by act of Congress, No. 28, General Orders, No. 93, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, of November 22, 1862; but Governor Brown has directed his aide-de-camp to call out along the coast every white person capable of bearing arms from sixteen and upward without limit, thus leaving no one for local organization under the act. A great objection to Governor Brown's organization is that they are controlled by very incompetent persons, although the militia could be of great service in picketing the coast, repelling small raiding parties, and for interior police. Governor Brown's conditions are of such character that I hesitate about going into a copartnership concerning them, for fear that I might commit the Government in some way I am not authorized to do. I request your decision as to whether or not I can accept the militia under the conditions imposed by Governor Brown. Inclosed is a copy of a letter from Colonel Wayne, which commenced the correspondence.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. McLAWS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

## HEADQUARTERS EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Macon, August 11, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. L. McLAWS,

*Savannah:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by His Excellency Governor Brown to acknowledge your favor of the 9th instant, and in reply to say that he received your telegram in relation to suspending his proclamation in certain counties on the coast and south of the Atlantic and Gulf Railroad, and he at once directed a reply to be sent to you from General Wayne, granting the request so far as concerns the counties of Bryan, Liberty, McIntosh, Glynn, Camden, Charlton, and the overseers of plantations in Chatham County, and until yesterday His Excellency had supposed you were in receipt of his answer. He regrets much that General W., who is now absent, either in the multitude of his engagements omitted to write it, or it has miscarried, or possibly taken by the raiders who got one of our mails going to Savannah, as we learn. The militia of the above-named counties, so far as they are not now at the front, are hereby placed at your disposal for the purposes asked for by you, of course subject to the right of His Excellency to withdraw them whenever he may require them. He instructs me further to say that he will write Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith to-day, asking him to return to their several counties, embraced in this list, all the militia officers to command these militia, except the officers of Chatham County. He feels constrained to say that he cannot, in view of the extreme peril at the front, extend this arrangement with you to any counties other than those already designated. He consents to the modification of General Wayne's letter of the 23d of July, and the men will not be restricted in service to their own counties, but in your discretion be employed as you suggest.

The Governor has instructed me to direct Colonel Gaulding to report to you so that his operations may be subject to your orders. His Excellency is fully sensible of the exposed and destitute condition of our sea-board counties and most deeply regrets his inability to afford them ample protection, but such is the imperative demand for men at Atlanta and so great the results that must ensue a general engagement there, and so extremely urgent is General Hood for every man we can possibly send him, that the Governor is forced to decline ordering home from the front any man except the militia officers mentioned; these he feels ought to be sent to their homes to command such militia as may be there, for they are the elected and commissioned officers of those men. He thinks the grave question presented by you, "Whether the State organizations will be respected in case of capture?" will be avoided by the fact that these troops will be for the time in C. S. service under you. Don't you think so? If you concur you are authorized to give such publicity to the opinion of His Excellency as you may deem best. The Governor has no arms nor ammunition, and the Confederate States arm and equip all these organizations. They have done so thus far, and he hopes and expects that it is in their power and will be their pleasure to continue to do so. I am directed, general, by His Excellency to tender you assurances of the high esteem and implicit confidence entertained by him, and to assure you of his cordial co-operation to the utmost of his ability.

With great respect, I have the honor to remain, your most obedient servant,

ANDREW J. HANSELL,  
*Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*



[Inclosure No. 2.]

STATE OF GEORGIA, ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Macon, July 23, 1864.*

Major-General McLAWS,  
*Provisional Army, C. S., Commanding at Savannah:*

GENERAL: At the urgent request of the citizens of Liberty County I have authorized and directed my aide-de-camp, Col. W. B. Gaulding, to organize a force from the reserve militia of Bryan, Liberty, and McIntosh Counties, to act in co-operation with and to obey your orders for the defense of the people and property of those three counties. Do you wish the co-operation of this force? And if called out at any time, will the Confederate Government furnish it with subsistence, quartermaster's, and ordnance stores? An early answer will oblige the Governor. It is understood that this organization is predicated on the idea that the men composing it are called out to defend their own counties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[35.] HENRY C. WAYNE,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 16, 1864.*

Major-General McLAWS:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 14th instant has been received and considered by the major-general commanding, who directs me to say in reply that you should accept the militia tendered by Governor Brown upon the terms proposed by him. It would certainly be more desirable to have the men organized in local companies under the general orders of the War Department, but inasmuch as the call of the Governor subjects all to State service it will be impossible to do this so long as his call is in force. You may be able to make this class of troops very useful in the way you suggest and thus relieve for more active duties the drilled troops whose places are thus filled. It would be well to have special instructions given to the commanding officers in regard to their responsibility for accouterments, &c., issued to the men, and take every precaution to guard against the waste of ordnance stores which generally attends all issues to irregular or undisciplined troops.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[35.] C. S. STRINGFELLOW,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

COLUMBIA, September 4, 1864.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

In view of the condition of General Hood's army, and the necessity of protecting the middle and western portion of this State, I earnestly request that the reserve General Jones has at Charleston from that portion of the State be sent up to General Chesnut with all possible dispatch.

M. L. BONHAM.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted for the information of the President.

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Second indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 5, 1864.

## SECRETARY OF WAR:

The decision must depend on the necessities of Charleston, and I do not know what is the strength of the force there at this time. We may expect an attempt either at Wilmington or Charleston to be made as the consequence of recent naval success at Mobile. If you have not the requisite information as to garrison in works for defense of Charleston I suggest inquiry of General Jones.

J. D.

[35.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, September 7, 1864.*His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States:*

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 9th ultimo has been received announcing the appointment of Brig. Gen. William Miller to command this district. I had recommended him simply to command this sub-district, but approve the appointment for the district and hope that he may have the command of all the forces in it. The appointment is gratifying to the citizens of the State, and I entertain no doubt will result well. The General Assembly of the State, as you are perhaps apprised, has time and again neglected to provide for the organization of State troops or to amend the laws which existed previous to our separation from the United States, so that organizations could be legally made. I resolved to take advantage of the effect produced upon the public mind by the raids in Georgia, and by virtue of my position as commander-in-chief of the State under the constitution, to issue the proclamation and orders, copies of which are inclosed. The course succeeded beyond my most sanguine expectations. Thirty-eight volunteer companies, making in the aggregate about 2,500 effective men, have already been organized and reported themselves ready to obey orders as emergencies may require, and several of the companies have already been in battle and behaved well, but we need arms and fixed ammunition. The greater portion of the arms I had were used in arming the reserves in Confederate service. I applied to Major Humphreys at Columbus, Ga., for additional arms, but the supply in that State, if I am informed correctly, has been exhausted by the forces called into the field by Governor Brown. Fifteen hundred stand of small-arms would supply the deficiency in this State. Floridians are generally good marksmen, and those who compose the companies recently formed will compare favorably with any other troops which have been raised in the State, and if we can procure good rifles of long range, will in case of invasion render very efficient service. Our prospects in Georgia are at present very gloomy, but I entertain the hope that by a decisive battle they may be improved. The retreat from the mountain passes of Georgia was at least unfortunate.

Permit me to express an opinion to you on an important subject of a different character. It is this, that to prevent extortion and secure to

the Government and non-producers the necessities of life at reasonable prices the simplest and best plan—constitutional and therefore unobjectionable—is to dispense entirely with commissioners and fix by law a standard of prices; not forbid sales at other prices, but impose a tax upon all sales—and let that tax be the excess obtained by venders over the prices fixed by law. There would then be no inducement to demand more than the prices fixed, but if sellers obtained more it would be received by the Government and credited to their patriotism.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, July 30, 1864.*

TO THE PEOPLE OF FLORIDA:

FELLOW-CITIZENS: Current events admonish us of the absolute necessity of immediate preparation to defend Florida against the raids and attacks of an enemy who are attempting to subjugate the people of the Confederate States by the basest means, regardless alike of the laws of civilization and of sentiments of humanity. Murder and robbery mark their footsteps, and with instinctive cowardice and meanness they offer the grossest insults to unprotected women and children. Aided by deserters, they are making destructive incursions in various parts of the State, and the time has arrived when every citizen capable of bearing arms, not actually in the military service of the Confederate States, should take up arms in defense of his country and State. The services of all are demanded and required. As fathers, husbands, brothers—as freemen—I call upon you to defend at every hazard and at every necessary sacrifice your property and your homes, the honor of your wives, your sisters, and your daughters, the high character of your State, and your rights as freemen. The orders necessary for the preparation to repel the threatened dangers have been issued, and it is hoped will be promptly and cheerfully complied with.

All who hold civil offices which exempt them from Confederate service, and who have been exempted from such service on the ground that their services were “necessary for the administration of the State government,” and who, under the laws of the State, are liable to do militia duty and who yet shall refuse or neglect to enroll their names for the defense of the State, shall be considered as desiring to enter the military service of the Confederate States rather than serve as State troops. Their services will no longer be considered by me as “necessary to the administration of the State government” and they will become subject to be enrolled as conscripts for military service in the Army of the Confederate States. It cannot be presumed that any one capable of bearing arms will hesitate or fail to take up arms and vindicate the cause of freedom, or will shrink from the high and holy duty of defending the Government from which he claims protection and which alone can protect the rights of himself and of his fellow-citizens. It is not contemplated to keep in camps or to keep in constant service the forces which have been ordered to be organized, but to have them ready as minute-men, to act as emergencies may require. If the militia organizations necessary to immediate defense can be accomplished by all of those capable of bearing arms immediately associating themselves voluntarily in the formation of companies, volunteer companies would be much



preferred; and prompt action in the face of threatening dangers would well accord with the distinguished reputation Floridians have acquired during the war for patriotism and courage.

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ADJT AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 11. } *Tallahassee, July 30, 1864.*

I. Every able-bodied white male inhabitant in this State, sixteen years of age and over, not manifestly unable to do military duty, and not now actually in the military service of the Confederate States, or holding civil office under the Confederate Government which exempts them from military service, whether citizen, resident, or sojourner, shall be immediately enrolled and organized into companies, battalions, and regiments for service in the State as emergencies may require.

II. The sheriff, judge of probate, and tax assessor and collector in each county are hereby appointed enrolling officers for their respective counties, and will proceed immediately to the enrollment of every able-bodied free white male person as aforesaid, and complete the same within ten days from the receipt of this order.

III. To exempt from enrollment for disability, the certificate of two respectable physicians, given upon honor and free of charge, showing a positive inability for short periods of service, will be required.

IV. The judge of probate as enrolling officer, or in case of his sickness or failure to act as such, the sheriff of the county, as such officer, shall order all persons enrolled as aforesaid to assemble immediately at the court-house of said county for organization. Where it is impracticable to assemble at the court-house, the officer above named shall select some suitable place in the county as central and convenient as circumstances will admit.

V. A company shall consist of sixty-four men, rank and file. The company to elect one captain, one first and one second lieutenant. In counties where there are not sixty-four men, the companies shall be comprised of the entire number in said county, who shall elect one captain and one lieutenant. The election for officers shall be held at the place appointed as soon as the persons enrolled, or a majority of them, shall be assembled; of which election the judge of probate, sheriff, and tax assessor and collector shall act as inspectors, and immediately after the election forward the returns thereof to the adjutant and inspector general. In case of the failure or neglect of the above-named officers to act as inspectors, any three persons, who when said company shall be organized will compose a part thereof, may act as such inspectors.

VI. The company having been organized by the election of officers, the captain elect, or in his absence the first lieutenant, will dismiss the company, to reassemble ten days thereafter for drill or actual service, as circumstances may require, unless sooner ordered out for actual service.

VII. No volunteer company already existing in the State is intended to be embraced in this order, provided the commandant of the company shall within fifteen days from the date of this order forward to the adjutant and inspector general a muster-roll exhibiting the organization of the company.

VIII. The enrolling officers hereby appointed are required to use their utmost energy in the enrollment and organization of the persons liable

under this order. And all officers herein designated as enrolling officers who shall fail or refuse to perform with energy and fidelity the duties herein assigned to them will be dealt with as the public safety may require.

IX. The judges of the supreme and circuit courts, judges of probate, all ministers of religion in the regular discharge of their ministerial duties, telegraph operators, and the officers and persons actually in the employment of railroad companies and holding certificates of exemption as such from the commandant of conscripts for this State, are exempt from enrollment under this order.

X. Volunteer companies will be accepted and are preferred, if organized previous to the day appointed for the election of officers under this order, or if on that day organized as such and so reported to the enrolling officer and to the adjutant and inspector general.

By command of the Governor and commander-in-chief:

EDWARD BRADFORD, JR.,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 14. } *Tallahassee, September 2, 1864.*

I. The officers commanding companies of State forces recently organized will order each and every man of their respective companies to hold himself in readiness, at the shortest possible notice, to rendezvous at any place in his county designated by such officer, to repel invasion by the enemy, to suppress servile insurrection, or render whatever service the safety of the State or any part thereof may require.

II. The said officers will do their utmost to arrest any deserters from the Confederate army who may be lurking in their vicinity and send them, under a sufficient guard, to the Confederate officer commanding the sub-district in which the arrest may be made.

III. When informed of runaway slaves who may be attempting to escape to the enemy, or of slaves who may be unlawfully assembled, the officers aforesaid will cause the arrest and return to their owners of such runaway slaves, or imprisonment when deemed necessary, and will disperse any unlawful assemblage of slaves after inflicting lawful punishment upon the slaves so unlawfully assembled.

IV. If reliably informed of any person harboring deserters or encouraging persons to desert the Confederate service the said officer shall cause the arrest of such person or persons and send them, under a sufficient guard, with a written statement of the facts in each case, to the Confederate officers commanding the sub-district in which the arrest may be made.

V. And, whereas, information has come to these headquarters that in different sections of the State there are persons trading and tampering with slaves and otherwise holding communication with them in order to create dissatisfaction or induce them to run away to the enemy, it is hereby made the duty of all officers of the State forces to be on the alert for these persons, and, on satisfactory information of their guilt, to cause their arrest and have them turned over to the civil authorities.

VI. The said officers will use the force requisite to overcome any resistance in the discharge of their duties in carrying out these orders.

VII. The officers aforesaid are referred to the following extract from the laws for the discipline of their men, to wit:

*Be it further enacted,* That all volunteer companies, when not in actual service, may adopt such additional rules and regulations for their government, and impose such additional fines and penalties upon their members, as they deem proper, and

may prescribe by by-laws how their company courts-martial shall be held, and fines and penalties imposed and collected; and any sentence of such company court-martial shall have the force and effect of a sentence or judgment of the circuit court, and may be enforced by an execution or imprisonment, as they, by by-laws, may provide; and such fines shall be retained by such volunteer company for its exclusive use. (Ch. 1095, sec. 33, Laws of 1860.)

VIII. Whenever satisfactorily informed of any approach of the enemy the said officers shall assemble their men as speedily as possible, and, if in the exercise of a sound discretion it is deemed prudent, attack the enemy without waiting for orders from any source, and they will immediately dispatch a courier to the nearest Confederate officer, notifying him of such approach of the enemy, stating their position, numbers, and such other facts as they may be reliably informed of.

IX. The said officers are referred to the accompanying General Orders, No. 45, from the headquarters Military District of Florida, and are ordered to afford every facility to any and all deserters who may wish to avail themselves of the terms thereof.

By order of the Governor and commander-in-chief:

[35.]

HUGH ARCHER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

COLUMBIA, *September 10, 1864.*

General S. COOPER:

Yours of the 9th instant just received. Troops will be ready by 16th instant. In spite of constant and earnest efforts since May last, have not been able to procure arms for all my force. I make requisition every few days, but having to send to our arsenal on 9th, the delay is interminable and harassing. Can't you remedy the evil? There are arms in the hands of Captain McPhail, commanding armory at this post.

[35.]

JAS. CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Brigadier-General.*

CHATTAHOOCHEE, *September 28, 1864.*

(Received October 1.)

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

The enemy captured Marianna yesterday; made Colonel Montgomery with many others prisoners. If we had had arms and ammunition we might have resisted them. Two militia companies were captured, unarmed and willing to fight. Unless promptly assisted, West Florida, with abundant supplies of corn, bacon, &c., will be irrecoverably lost. Send arms and ammunition if you cannot send us re-enforcements; but if possible, send them. We will fight every inch of the ground.

[35.]

JNO. MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., October 24, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Your communication of the 15th instant\* in regard to blockade running through the port of Charleston, and directing attention to

\* See Vol. XXXV, Part II, p. 638.



Savannah for the same purpose through Warsaw Inlet, has been received; also a copy of the act of Congress imposing regulations on foreign commerce of the Confederate States, and annexed thereto a copy of the regulations established by the President under said act. I appreciate fully the importance of obtaining supplies for our armies through the blockade, and will carry out your instructions and suggestions to the extent of my authority. At present I am unable to say whether it is practicable to use Savannah for blockade-running or not. My information justifies me in saying that there is not much difficulty in getting into port, but very difficult, if not impossible, to get out. As soon as I can get more satisfactory information on the subject I will communicate with you again.

With high respect,

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Lieutenant-General.*

[35.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,  
*Tuscumbia, Ala., November 15, 1864.*

M. H. NATHAN,  
*Chief of the Fire Department, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: It affords me pleasure to be able to express my approbation of the conduct of the fire department of the city of Charleston and to testify to the efficient and gallant service rendered by that department during the severe bombardment to which the city was subjected. While in command of the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, I had frequent occasion to require the services of the fire department. Officers and men always responded with zeal and alacrity and gave evidence of a high state of discipline, reflecting deserved credit upon the officers and men.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General.*

[44.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 18, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,  
*Petersburg, Va.:*

Please give me your views as to the action proper under the circumstances of Sherman's movement on Macon. General Beauregard, as you will see from the communication of General Cooper, looks to other forces than his own for defense of the important points threatened.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[44.]

*Proclamation by Joseph E. Brown, Governor of Georgia.*

STATE OF GEORGIA, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*November 19, 1864.*

The whole people understand how imminent is the danger that threatens the State. Our cities are being burned, our fields laid waste, and our wives and children mercilessly driven from their homes by a powerful enemy. We must strike like men for freedom or we must submit to subjugation. Death is to be preferred to loss of liberty. All must rally to the field for the present emergency or the State is overrun.

I therefore, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the statute of this State, hereby order a levy en masse of the whole free male white population residing or domiciled in this State, between sixteen and fifty-five years of age, except such as are physically unable to bear arms, which physical defects must be plain and indisputable, or they must be sent to camp for examination, and except those engaged in the legislative or judicial departments of the Government, which are by the recent acts of the Legislature declared exempt from compulsory service. All others are absolutely required, and members of the Legislature and judges are invited to report immediately to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith at Macon, or wherever else in Georgia his camp may be, for forty days' service under arms, unless the emergency is sooner passed. The statute thus declares that all persons hereby called out shall be subject after this call to all the rules and articles of war of the Confederate States, and on failure to report shall be subject to the pains and penalties of the crime of desertion. Volunteer organizations formed into companies, battalions, regiments, brigades, or divisions will be accepted for forty days if they even approximate the number in each organization which is required by the militia laws of this State which were in force prior to the late act.

All police companies formed in counties for home defense will report, leaving at home for the time only those over fifty-five years of age; and all persons having Confederate details or exemptions, who, by the late decision of the supreme court of this State, are held to be liable to State militia service and bound to obey the call of the Governor. All such refusing to report will be arrested by the police force or by any aide-de-camp, or other officer of this State, and carried immediately to the front. The necessary employés of railroads, now actively engaged, and the necessary agents of the express company and telegraph operators are, from the necessity for their services in their present positions, excused. All ordained ministers of religion in charge of churches or synagogues are also excused. All railroad companies in this State will transport all persons applying for transportation to the front, and in case any one refuses, its president, superintendent, agents, and employés will be immediately sent to the front. All aides-de-camp and other State officers are required to be active and vigilant in the execution of the orders contained in this proclamation, and all Confederate officers are respectfully invited to aid State officers in their vicinity in sending forward all persons hereby ordered to the front. The enemy has penetrated almost to the center of the State. If every Georgian able to bear arms would rally around him he could never escape.

JOSEPH E. BROWN,  
Governor.

[44.]

---

*Proclamation by Joseph E. Brown, Governor of Georgia.*

While our noble armies are doing everything in their power to defend our homes and property and are entitled to the lasting gratitude and active support of the people of this State and of the whole Confederacy, and while the militia have left their homes unprotected and have taken up arms and acted with the gallantry of veterans upon almost every battle-field from Powder Springs to Griswoldville, it is a matter of extreme mortification to know that a large part of our cavalry force, which should hang around and constantly annoy the enemy as he passes through our State and cut off his foraging parties and impede his march, have left their commands and are now scattered in squads

and in small bands over nearly half the territory of the State robbing and plundering the citizens indiscriminately and taking from the wives and children of our soldiers who are in service discharging their whole duty the supplies of provisions which are their only means of support. These predatory bands of thieves and robbers, who devastate the country under pretext of making impressments of property for the use of the army, are a disgrace to the commands to which they profess to belong, and I am sure their conduct meets the unqualified condemnation and scorn of every true soldier in the army. All other means for the suppression of this indiscriminate robbery having failed, the people are obliged, as far as they have the ability, to depend upon their natural rights of self-protection by the use of force.

I therefore hereby call upon the justices of the inferior courts, clerks, sheriffs, and all other persons remaining at home not subject to my last call to organize and arm themselves as best they can, and whenever a band of these plunderers enters the county and takes the property of any citizen by force to pursue them immediately and shoot them down whenever they find them, and to report the fact, if the force is more than they can manage, to Lieutenant-General Taylor, at Macon, who will, while he remains in Georgia, uphold and sustain the people by force. I am authorized by General Taylor to say that he will give the citizens all the aid in his power to slay them when and wherever they are found committing the outrages above mentioned, and in plain cases where proof of robbery is satisfactory and the parties can be identified he will order them shot as soon as they can be apprehended and the facts established. For this protection the whole people of the State will owe General Taylor a lasting debt of gratitude. No officer or band of men is authorized to make any impressment of private property without the exhibition of competent authority from the War Department. Till further notice, no impressments will be legal unless the party making them exhibits an order from Maj. Norman W. Smith, Maj. Gen. Howell Cobb, or in special cases from Major-General Wheeler, over his own signature, specifying the necessity and the particular property to be taken, or an order from some general of higher rank than any above mentioned, and then only when there is a strict compliance with the laws of Congress regulating impressments. All who attempt to impress without an order over the signature of one of the officers above mentioned are robbers, and will be shot down by one able to do it.

Given under my hand and the seal of the executive department this 24th day of November, 1864.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[44.]

---

AUGUSTA, GA., *November 24, 1864.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,

*Macon, Ga. :*

GOVERNOR: Finding that you had been cut off from communication with the eastern portion of the State, upon consultation with the leading citizens and jurists here I determined to use the authority of assuming the command of all the militia east of the Oconee, as President of the Senate, and have changed so much of your order as required all the militia to report to General G. W. Smith, and have ordered all east of Oconee River to report to me at this place. I also received a telegram from General Wayne, then at Gordon, asking me to adopt



this course, as he was cut off from you. I have established a camp here and am organizing them as they come in. As yet very few have reported. Inclosed I send you a copy of my published order.\* I am very anxious to have you here to take command, and have only temporarily interfered to aid you in your effort to save the State. I think we will be able to hold this place. We have considerable force already here, and General Bragg is on his way with re-enforcements. I have a dispatch from General Wayne this morning. He is at Oconee, and was fighting Kilpatrick all day yesterday. We still hold the Oconee bridge. As soon as I can get a considerable body of militia organized I will communicate with you and take such action as you direct. Please let me hear from you, and say whether you approve my course. The State stores and powder which were sent to this place have been sent on to a place of greater security.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, &c.,

A. R. WRIGHT.

[44.]

#### HEADQUARTERS,

*Macon, Ga., November 25, 1864.*

It is hereby ordered that a camp for the organization of the militia of this State be established under my proclamation ordering a levy en masse at Macon, one at Albany, one at Newnan, and one at Athens, and that the militia report to one or the other place, as they may find it most convenient, with the least possible delay. Col. L. N. Whittle will take charge of the camp at Macon and assign to duty under him such assistants as he needs; Col. B. C. Yancey will take command of the camp at Athens, with Col. S. B. Thurmond as assistant, if he can procure his aid, and such other assistants as he needs; Col. William Phillips will take command of the camp at Newnan, with Col. W. S. Wallace as assistant, and such other assistants as he needs; and Lieutenant-Colonel Jones will take command of the camp at Albany, with necessary assistants, unless Major-General Smith has assigned some other officer to said command. In case of a change of commanders of either said camps notice will be given accordingly. The commander of each camp will call upon the Confederate commissaries and quartermasters at the place for all necessary supplies. General Beauregard promises to issue the necessary orders to those officers. It will be the duty of each commandant of a camp to organize as rapidly as possible all who report into companies, battalions, and regiments. In all cases where enough men report they will be formed into a regiment or regiments; when not enough for a regiment they will be formed into a battalion or company. The organizations already formed under my proclamation in Cherokee and Northeastern Georgia will be maintained if they report as organizations, but in case of battalions they must, when it is practicable, unite and form a regiment. All officers not already in commission in these organizations will be elected by the men to be commanded, and the same rule of election will apply in case of all new organizations. Commissions will issue on receipt of returns at the adjutant and inspector general's office at Macon. In the meantime those elected will command as brevet officers. All cavalry organizations will report dismounted. When needed as cavalry in future they may be remounted. They are not needed on horse.

\* Not found.

The commandant at camp may excuse necessary physicians not exceeding three to a county, the three selected by the inferior court wherever a selection has been made by them. All actual millers engaged in the mills as such, when needed at home, will be excused. In extreme cases of hardship, where it is the unanimous report of the neighbors that humanity requires it on account of the condition of the family, as in case of a blind or insane wife, &c., temporary exemptions may be granted. This power is to be exercised with great caution, as it is subject to abuse, and a thorough organization of all such persons able to bear arms in this emergency is absolutely necessary. The commandant at Athens will confer and consult with Brigadier-General Reynolds, who is respectfully requested to give all the aid in his power by couriers to circulate my proclamation and these orders in Northeastern and Cherokee Georgia, and aid in furnishing supplies to the militia camp. All persons under fifty years of age who are subject under my previous order to service in Major-General Smith's command of militia and who have failed to report, will be denied the privilege of going into the new organizations, and will be sent to their respective commands under General Smith. This will not affect the organizations which have heretofore, under my proclamation, been formed in upper Georgia in the rear of the enemy, if they now report promptly as organizations, but will apply in all other cases. Only those not subject to duty under General Smith will be received in new organizations.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[44.]

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Macon, Ga., December 3, 1864.

Hon. A. R. WRIGHT,

*President of the Senate of the State of Georgia, Augusta:*

On my return from a trip to Southwestern Georgia I find your letter of the 24th ultimo. As the communication between this place and Augusta had not been destroyed, but the line only lengthened by way of Thomasville and Savannah, which was kept open, and in daily use, as shown by your proclamation of the 1st of November, and your order of the 22d, which both referred to my proclamation, dated the 19th ultimo, which was published in the Macon paper on the same day, showing that my proclamation and orders published in this city were received in Augusta the second day after they were issued, I cannot admit that the contingency contemplated in the constitution had happened, which authorized the President of the Senate to assume and exercise the functions of Governor. My proclamation published in this city on the 19th of November directed the militia to report to Major-General Smith. Yours dated at Augusta the 21st declared part of mine revoked, and ordered all east of the Oconee who had not reported to Major-General Wayne, to report at Augusta. This looked more like disapprobation of my orders than want of knowledge of what they were, of the means of communicating with my headquarters. My subsequent orders of the 25th of November, which changed that part of my proclamation which requires all to report to Major-General Smith, and establish four camps of organization, were issued after consultation with General Beauregard, Lieutenant-General Taylor, and Major-General Cobb, who were all present at the consultation in this city. These orders were published with the full sanction and approval of General Beauregard,

who expressed the opinion that they provided for the best disposition of the militia that could under the circumstances be made for the defense of the State against the common enemy, and against straggling bands of robbers scattered over a large part of her territory, plundering and stealing, and doing more injury to defenseless citizens than any like number of the enemy. As your orders conflict with both my proclamations and my orders issued with the sanction above referred to, I cannot approve them. That portion of the militia able to endure the hardships of the camp in front of the enemy are to be sent forward from the camps of organization established by orders to Major-General Smith as fast as possible. Those not able to endure the hard service are to be used for the protection of property against robber bands till further direction from General Beauregard. You may send forward to Major-General Smith all you have organized who are able to do field service, and discontinue the camp at Augusta. I will be much obliged if you will report the muster-rolls of those you have organized to these headquarters.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[44.]

AUGUSTA, *December 8, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:*

GENERAL: I have just returned from the Western District of North Carolina. I regret to report a bad state of affairs prevailing there. The country is full of deserters and tories, who are growing bolder every day and committing great outrages, defying the Government and openly avowing that they are acting under orders from the enemy. If active measures are not adopted before the leaves come out, it will be impossible to disperse and capture them. The troops in Colonel Palmer's command are all North Carolinians. He has part of Sixty-second and Sixty-fourth Regiments North Carolina Volunteers, who are really deserters and stragglers, as they were absent when these regiments were captured at Cumberland Gap. They will not answer to hunt down these deserters and tories. I recommend that a Virginia regiment be sent up there as soon as it can be spared to clear the mountains near the North Carolina line. Soldiers from all the different armies are finding their way up to these mountains and never return to their commands. As an instance, I will quote the case of a Captain Poor, who has fifty men in his company, all from the Twenty-fifth North Carolina Regiment, of the Army of Northern Virginia. He says he is hunting up deserters. Every one of these men are deserters. They must be taken by compulsion, for they will never return willingly. All the deserters are harbored by the natives, especially by the women. A rigid system of police should be established, and the houses of all these harborers of deserters burnt down, and no soldier or individual liable to military duty should be allowed to remain in the district without a pass from the commanding officer. When these malefactors and deserters are taken they are sent to Asheville and tried, and the proceedings of the court having to be revised by Lieutenant-General Holmes, causes great delay, and many of these criminals who ought to be disposed of at once find their way back to the mountains. I feel very confident that unless a force is kept actively engaged in the work of dislodging these deserters and making the mountains untenable for them, that it will be



an invitation to all the deserters and stragglers to make the mountains their place of refuge from the army. Colonel Palmer understands the nature of the country, and if the department would call him to Richmond and hear his views I feel confident his suggestions would be valuable.

I have the honor to remain, general, your obedient servant,

DAVID URQUHART,

[44.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 12, 1864.*

General BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

Yours of this date received. Many eminent citizens of South Carolina, the Governor included, have urged the retention of General Ripley at Charleston as conducive to its successful defense. At this time it seems reasonable that his special knowledge, the result of long service in the exterior works, should be peculiarly valuable, and I have been reluctant under the circumstances to remove him. The reiteration of your request for his removal leads me to suppose that there must be some greater necessity for it than had been communicated to me heretofore. If he cannot be trusted in his present position, you are authorized to relieve him and report more fully the facts of the case. If the cause be less grave, you will report its nature and await reply.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[44.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 13, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I arrived here on my way to Savannah on the evening of the 7th instant, and remained until the following afternoon to obtain information relative to the present condition of this department. The Second and Third Sub-Districts, embracing Charleston and its defenses, were reported to me short of provisions and ammunition for a siege. I arrived at Pocotaligo during the night of the 8th instant, and after spending several hours in conference with General Jones as to the state of affairs in that vicinity, I proceeded to Savannah, arriving there on the morning of the 9th instant. General Jones informed me that, after collecting all that could be safely spared from the other points in the District of South Carolina, his forces consisted of about 5,500 effectives of all arms, of which about 3,000 were militia and reserves. Immediately upon my arrival at Savannah I called upon General Hardee, who communicated to me the following information: First, that the enemy, supposed to be from 35,000 to 40,000 men of all arms, were advancing on the River road, Middle Ground road, Central railroad, and Louisville road, and were then reported to be about ten miles from the city, or about six miles from General Hardee's intermediate line of works, known as the overflow line, and that a portion of the enemy's troops were reported about three miles from Monteith's Station on the Charleston railroad. Second, that his own forces in and around Savannah, south of the Savannah River, consisted of about 10,000 effectives of all arms, about one-half of which were reserves and militia; that the main body occupied the works and lines guarding the city and its approaches,

while the rest was then engaged in delaying the advancing columns of the enemy, which he supposed, however, would reach the front of his lines probably that day or the next. Hence he had given orders for all extra trains on the Gulf railroad and Charleston railroad to be sent in the direction of Charleston as soon as practicable. Third, that on the north side of the Savannah River, and along New River, the number of troops was very small, and only just sufficient to guard the works there constructed. Fourth, that Wheeler's cavalry were mostly operating in rear of the enemy, south of the Savannah River. Fifth, that in Savannah there were about thirty days' provisions for the forces in and around the city.

I advised General Hardee, in accordance with previous instructions, to defend the city so long as consistent with the safety of his command, and suggested that he should make such preparations and arrangements—which I regretted to discover had not been made—as might be necessary for the evacuation of the city at the proper time, should that necessity arise. With these views General Hardee coincided. I particularly called his attention to the necessity of keeping open his communications with Charleston, via the Sereven's Ferry causeway and the Charleston railroad, the latter being already partially interrupted by a battery of the enemy near Coosawhatchie. I informed General Hardee that I would return at once to Pocotaligo to advise with General Jones relative to reopening without delay the communications at Coosawhatchie and preventing their further interruption. When leaving Savannah at 9 p. m. I received intelligence that the enemy had approached the railroad between the city and the river, so as to render the running of my train dangerous. I therefore took the cars at the bridge, which I reached by steam-boat. On arriving at Pocotaligo early the next evening I conferred with General Jones, as intended, and came on to Charleston to furnish him with all available means required by him.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General.*

[44.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 14, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

My aide-de-camp, Colonel Ives, will hand you this. In the early part of the war he was engaged on the defenses at and around Savannah and Charleston. He is a practical and scientific engineer, and I feel assured that his services at this time will be of service to you.

[44.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,

*Charleston, S. C., December 20, 1864.*

Maj. E. WILLIS,

*Chief Quartermaster:*

MAJOR: General Beauregard directs me to inform you that he has communicated with Brigadier-General Fry, at Augusta, Maj. Gen. Howell Cobb, at Macon, and His Excellency Governor Brown, relative to the opening of the lines of railroad known as the Georgia and Central Railroads, all of whom have been requested to aid you in the completion of the line of communication. He directs that you at once

proceed to impress, according to law, the necessary labor both to remove the iron from the branches to be used on the main roads, and also labor for the main line. You will make arrangements to ration the negroes and forage the animals necessary. It has been decided to concentrate all the labor on the route from West Point to Augusta via Atlanta, and open this line as soon as possible. It is thought ten or fifteen miles of iron will be required on the road between Augusta and Atlanta. This can be obtained from the branch road between Mayfield and Camak. Beyond Atlanta the same amount is required. This has been promised by Major Meriwether. You will open communication with Major Meriwether at once and get from him all the information that may be needed respecting the iron, so that no delay can ensue relative thereto. Communicate with Governor Brown and Generals Cobb and Fry and call upon either General C[obb] or F[ry] for any guard you may need to protect your working parties in the removal of iron. The main object is to open the roads at the earliest practicable moment, that provisions now so much needed may be pushed through, and to this end let trestle-work be put up at once instead of bridges at such points as require it. In the event the iron on the Mayfield and Camak branch be insufficient, you will obtain it from the nearest source practicable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[44.]

JOHN M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 20, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Chief of Engineer Bureau, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Your telegram and letter of the 16th instant were duly received, and in reply to the latter (the former having already been answered) I have the honor to state that Major Willis, my chief quartermaster, an active and energetic officer, has been instructed to call on the two railroad officers mentioned in your letter and to represent to them, in my name, the importance of the early repair of the roads, and to proceed to impress the iron from the different branch roads and any other that may be needed, should the aforesaid railroad officials fail to comply with the request to use the iron on branch roads to repair the main lines. Generals Cobb and Fry, at Macon and Augusta, have been ordered to aid Major Willis in every way in their power, and His Excellency the Governor of Georgia has also been requested to lend his aid and influence in carrying out the wishes of the War Department to avert the disasters which may arise from want of prompt action in this matter. My quartermaster has also been ordered to impress all necessary labor and teams, and to make arrangements to clothe and ration the one and forage the other. This is absolutely necessary, and it is hoped it will meet with the approval of the War Department. Further, I have deemed it best to concentrate the whole labor force now on the two roads (the Georgia and the Central) on the line of communication between West Point, Atlanta, and Augusta, for by so doing one line, it is hoped, will be opened in four or five weeks, whereas by distributing the force, neither line would be opened in double the time. At least ten miles of iron will be required on each road both east and west of Atlanta. The iron on the Camak branch I have ordered to be



impressed for the road between Augusta and Atlanta. Major Meriwether, it is understood, has promised iron for this route beyond Atlanta. I have directed trestle-work to take the place of bridges destroyed, as it will not require half the time to put up the trestle that it will to rebuild bridges. I have thus, as briefly as possible, stated what measures I have adopted to meet the wishes of the Department, and regret that military operations have prevented an earlier answer to your letter and prevent me from giving more of my time to the reopening of communication, the importance of which I fully appreciate, and had already ordered when in Macon.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[44.]

*General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,

*Charleston, S. C., December 21, 1864.*

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,

*Governor of Georgia, Macon, Ga.:*

SIR: In the existing emergency I have deemed it best for the interest of the service to direct my chief quartermaster, Maj. E. Willis, to call upon the presidents of the Georgia and Central Railroads to urge them to use the iron from their branch roads to repair their main lines as soon as possible. In case of a failure of the presidents of these two roads to comply with the request, the emergency demands that impressment should be resorted to, and Major Willis has been instructed to act accordingly, that disaster which now threatens may be averted. I have the honor to respectfully solicit you to aid Major Willis all in your power to open communication as soon as possible, via West Point and Atlanta, to Augusta. Major Willis will be informed that the iron on the Camak branch is more substantial and suitable than that of any other branch of the Georgia road and to proceed to remove it so as to repair the road from Augusta to Atlanta. Major Meriwether, engineer, has promised iron for the road between West Point and Atlanta. It is represented that at least ten miles of iron will be required both east and west of the latter place. My quartermaster will be further instructed to impress the necessary labor and to make ample preparations to ration and clothe the negroes and forage the animals. I would also request your aid in concentrating the labor now on the two roads, the Georgia and the Central, on the route between West Point and Augusta, via Atlanta, that provisions now so necessary may be pushed through.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully and truly, yours,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[44.]

*General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 24, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

General Hood sent two dispatches on the 8th instant, the first identical with that communicated to you; the second withdrew the first and expressed the opinion that it would be best for General Cheatham to remain in his position for the present.

[44.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,  
December 27, 1864.

Mr. R. L. SINGLETARY,

*President of Charleston and Savannah Railroad, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I am directed by General Beauregard to inform you that he deems it absolutely necessary for the public service that the trains on your road should continue to run between this place and Hardeeville, and hopes that you will see that the orders given by General Jones, as regards the running of your trains past the point on the road which is now shelled, are promptly executed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[44.]

JOHN M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MILITARY DIV. OF THE WEST,  
No. 8. } *Charleston, S. C., December 28, 1864.*

Subject to the approval of the War Department, the following-named officers are announced upon the staff of the commanding general: Lieut. Col. Alfred Roman, assistant adjutant and inspector general; Lieut. Col. J. R. Waddy, chief ordnance officer. Until otherwise ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Waddy will act only as inspector in his branch of the service.

By command of General Beauregard:

[44.]

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, *December 28, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB,

*Commanding, &c., Macon, Ga.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 25th instant was received and forwarded to the War Department.\* I had intended at this time sending to you and Governor Brown a copy of my dispatch to President Davis relative to the evacuation of Savannah, but the pressure of public business and the constant calls upon my time in arranging details upon my return to Pocotaligo caused me to forget it, an omission I very much regret. A few days ago a column of the enemy, consisting of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, was moving in the direction of Altamaha bridge. General Iverson was sent to check and harass them, and General Wheeler was ordered to supply with other cavalry the place of Iverson. Information has since been received that that column of the enemy had returned to Savannah, and General Robert H. Anderson, who visited Savannah under a flag of truce a few days ago, reports that he saw General Kilpatrick in that city. A dispatch received last evening from General Wheeler reports the enemy moving a large wagon train on the river road on the south side of the Savannah River. This train may have been sent for the purpose of foraging. From my knowledge of the views of the War Department, I do not believe that the volunteer system that you advocate will be allowed. Your orders are approved by me. Brigadier-General Von Zinken's command will be immediately

\* See Cobb to Beauregard, Vol. XLIV, p. 989.

ordered to return. I inclose a copy of the telegram sent by me advising the Department of the evacuation of Savannah.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General.*

[44.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE WEST,

*Charleston, S. C., December 29, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Comdg. Dept. of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida,*

*Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: First. The lines in Christ Church require the special attention of your engineer and the commander of the Second Sub-District. The woods in front of the lines should be cut into abatis at once and positions for field guns in embrasure should be established immediately along them. Second. The batteries commanding approaches through the creeks should be put into perfect order and garrisoned. Third. A pontoon bridge should be thrown across Cooper River at the most favorable point, if practicable. Fourth. I think you ought to apply for the promotion of Majors Lucas and Manigault to give them more authority over their battalions.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General.*

[44.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *January 9, 1865.*

Maj. Gen. HOWELL COBB,

*Macon, Ga.:*

Altamaha bridge must be destroyed soon as no longer required. Cannot iron from Gulf road be employed to finish it to Bainbridge? If so telegraph Major Screven on subject.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General.*

[47.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Columbia, January 11, 1865.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,

*Governor of North Carolina:*

GOVERNOR: The bearer of this, Col. William S. Mullins, one of the special aides of the Executive of this State, has been charged by me with the duty of handing it to you, explaining to you, if necessary, more fully my views and wishes in relation to its subject, and receiving from you such suggestions, presuming upon your concurrence, as you may desire to make. You will find that what I will say is the practical application of the principles announced in my inaugural, a copy of which I now send you. It is my great desire to keep these States united by every tie of sympathy in a common destiny superior to any conventional compact, because resting upon those relations which a power superior to man has created—the conviction of a common interest, resulting from a common political condition, connected with a common social system, all developed now fully, and intimately interwoven

\* See Beauregard to Davis, Vol. XLIV, p. 974.



with their existence; because with their civilization is that true, great, and real bond by which these States can be maintained in the close and unchanging relation to each other which will preserve them against disaster and secure to them the fruits of success. The necessities of the hour have induced the Legislature of this State to apply in a very material circumstance a mode of relief for the exigencies which affect us. The restriction of the militia of this State to duty only within its own territorial limits has been removed and the power given to the Governor, when in his judgment it is necessary, to send that force beyond the limits of the State. The circumstances which now surround us make this power of great consequence, especially to conterminous States, and the connection between States so situated of course becomes extended until it embraces all. However the efficiency which ordinarily would result from the exercise of this power may be modified by the large proportion of those who by the operation of the conscription act are now in service, I have no doubt that there still remains a large force subject to the call of the State governments. These, as they may be found in peculiar exigencies in two or three States contiguous to each other, welded into a compact and organized mass, would be to the States a strong if not an adequate means of resistance to any force which apart from the large armies of the United States might threaten our internal peace.

In relation to this force as it exists in the other States the Executive of each State should be accurately informed. If the understanding was in each State that its reliance could be had in any emergency upon the aid to be thus afforded, it would give to its home militia all of that confidence which results from the knowledge that its struggles would not be unaided. This source of mutual aid, moral as well as physical, I propose to you that we should acknowledge and use when the occasion arises. Such an organization is in another view of great consequence; it may be of great importance in connection with events which cannot be disregarded. Richmond may fall; the Army of Virginia may be ordered into North Carolina. I have great apprehension that the portion of it composed of the men of Virginia will not leave their State. It is natural under the circumstances of the case that they would not. If they do not, the army is disintegrated and its dissected and disheartened parts will find in their own States a home organization; it will be a reserve upon which they can rally. If there is no such support for them, they will in their despair and the confusion it will beget banish order, and with that will depart, perhaps, even the form of government. This great evil, certainly second to but one other which can be anticipated, I believe we can avert. Our cause will not be lost while we can sustain the heart of our people, and that heart you can sustain while you can show the people the great, although much diminished, force with which we can resist the enemy. However much we may hope that we shall rise superior to the reverses which have befallen us, it is yet only in the development of the moral and the physical resources of the people that we will find the means by which our success can be assured. If we will sustain the flagging spirit of our people and use the physical power which is within our control, I am sure we still have the resources out of which and with which we can accomplish our deliverance. But these resources, if developed, must be so done concurrently and unitedly. They must be regarded in each State as a part of those resources upon which the others can rely, adopt, and use when the occasion renders them necessary. And upon this point there must be some preconcert, or the action of one State might affect the policy or

purpose of the other. If in our States there was that perfect understanding to which I have referred, and which I desire now to develop and cement, and the action of either in certain contingencies so determined that the occasion for action would be at the same time the knowledge of the kind of action which would be adopted, we should have that unity of purpose and conduct which would be to us of the greatest consequence.

Colonel Mullins, who bears you this, is possessed of all my views in relation to our present condition; and will in conference with you communicate without reserve. I shall be glad to hear through him (if your convenience permit) whatever you desire to say in relation to these matters of which I have written, and concerning which he will speak with you. In the consideration of these resources which yet remain in the State, I am led—we are all necessarily led—to regard the past and present, as well as the probable future policy of the common government at Richmond. It is the present policy, that which now affects us, that which makes our future condition, that should now be earnestly considered. The opinion I have concerning the abandonment of our coast and cities and the attempted establishment of an interior line can be fully explained to you by Colonel Mullins. It was an interior line which was broken when the enemy penetrated and threatened Savannah. Had Savannah been re-enforced and defended, the march which ended in its conquest would have resulted in disaster. There was, in fact, no interior nor exterior line of defense, and the result has been realized. That result now affects South Carolina and North Carolina, as well as Georgia. I need not stop to ask which will be the more bitter fate, the clemency promised to Georgia or the torture threatened to South Carolina. The success of the enemy consummates one great object, our conquered condition. That done, it matters little whether it is exhibited in gifts or chains. I deliberately repeat now to you my firm conviction that we have the means still left to us which will command our success if they are properly used, and if we agree as to their proper use, it will be well for us to consider whether it is not proper that in terms distinct but not offensive we should say so. I am satisfied, not from any doubtful source, but from conference with him, that no one if in command would more certainly or desperately engage the foe than General Johnston. The defeat of General Sherman he feels to be a great necessity which must be accomplished, and to its accomplishment he would give all in his power. Can he not be then restored? Will not the President listen to the deliberate opinion of these States, expressed through the Executive of each, urging it upon him as a matter of duty, because essential to the public good? Is it not proper that it should be attempted? Is it not our duty? I would be among the last to interfere with or attempt to control the action of the Government within its constitutional sphere, unless in cases like this, where delay was disaster, and acquiescence in what was wrong a crime in those who thought so, but would not say so.

Next to placing General Johnston again in command, I must bring to your attention the army of General Hood. What shall be done with that shattered band? Can its worn and thinned battalions be devoted to some purpose which, if achieved, will in some measure compensate us for the brave captains and soldiers who have fallen in that campaign from which they are now retiring? Unable of itself to cope with the army of General Sherman, united with the resources we have left in these States, it would be more than equal to his overthrow. Consider this. Great as has been the success of General Sherman, it

is as decisive in the final results of this campaign to our foes if it should be unsuccessful, as it will be disastrous to us if successful. All the hopes of an ultimate triumph are now concentrated in the anticipation of his success. If that expectation should not be realized; if hopes so strong are defeated, the collapse will be overwhelming. The people of the United States will never rise from the overthrow. If, therefore, it seems as if our fortunes were clouded over by the host which is gathering around us, shall we not also see that in the dispersion of that host, which we can assuredly accomplish, our deliverance is secured. The co-operation of the army of General Hood with the forces now in this State would be sufficient for the overthrow of General Sherman, and this must be accomplished if it be possible. Is it possible? So far as this question relates to its practicability, there can be no doubt that it is a matter of easy accomplishment. So far as it relates to a consideration of its policy it seems to me very clear. General Sherman can now only be checked upon the soil of South Carolina. It is here he must advance to accomplish his purpose. To advance is to fight. It is here that his advance and in that the necessity for his fighting concur. And if he is here beaten, Georgia is redeemed by the same blow which delivers South Carolina. Is not, then, the concentration of a portion, at least, of General Hood's army in South Carolina a measure suggested by a plain consideration of the welfare of Georgia and South Carolina? How can it be done? General Beauregard is still the commander of the south and west. Would he not listen to the urgent request of these States, particularly if the same were enforced by the concurrence of Georgia? And if General Beauregard should be unwilling to assume the responsibility, would not the President recognize the force of the application thus addressed to him, from no captious purpose nor selfish motive, but because of those things which so intimately affect the public weal?

I have said enough, I hope, to show you that in the instances to which I have referred the co-operative action and common counsel of several States is not only wise in itself, but is now suggested by obvious considerations of necessity arising from the present condition of our public affairs. Nor is it in these particular cases only that this communion is wise and necessary. If at all times it may be so, at this time it must be so. We should think alike, feel alike, and act alike. The safety of all is in the safety of each. The strength of each should be that much of the strength of all, and thus sustained, the common Government of all, supported by the resources and the reserved powers of the States, acting within its proper sphere, would accomplish what we desired. It cannot nor should it be disguised from ourselves that the spirit of our people has become depressed. The reverses which have befallen us are more than sufficient to have produced despondency. It is to be feared the policy of the common Government is soon to be exhibited in retiring from the coast line, evacuating our cities, and establishing what is called an interior line. This contraction of territorial limits, dispersion of population, and loss of material resources can never be the means by which we can recover what has been lost. Your line may be drawn, and you may be left to occupy it, and if you do without being driven from it the population it incloses will tire of that condition. They will not by it secure freedom, for the line will mark the limits—will determine their captivity. To regain what has been lost is at once to adopt the bold policy of losing no more. To lose no more is to destroy that army by which all has been lost. To destroy that army is not necessarily to diminish the Army of Virginia, but to



concentrate and overcome with all other forces the army of General Sherman. To do this is to do at once and by a single act that which secures our deliverance. These and other matters of graver, I may say to you of vital, interest have induced me to make this communication. I will be glad to know your opinion upon these and all other matters which affect the public welfare.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. G. MAGRATH.

[47.]

GRAHAMVILLE, *January 14, 1865—6 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston:*

Dispatches from Georgia side of river report no movement of enemy in any direction. A deserter from Savannah reports troops leaving Savannah going toward Charleston.

J. WHEELER,

*Major-General.*

(Send copy of above to General McLaws, Pocotaligo.)

[47.]

NEAR DEEP BOTTOM CHURCH,

*January 15, 1865.*

Major-General McLAWS:

GENERAL: I left my position this morning. Have established a line from McPhersonville to the Savannah River. The enemy crossed the Coosawhatchie with a small force of infantry last night, but it was easily held in check by my pickets at that point. Nothing from enemy to-day. I placed one regiment between the Coosawhatchie and Combahee, and will re-enforce it if the enemy advance in a northerly direction. Reports from the other side of the Ogeechee River say enemy are moving toward Savannah.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

JOS. WHEELER,

*Major-General.*

[47.]

ROBERTSVILLE AND MCBRIDE'S BRIDGE ROAD,

*January 15, 1865.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston:*

Reports from Liberty County state enemy are moving toward Savannah. I have fully explained my position to General McLaws.

J. WHEELER,

*Major-General.*

[47.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 18, 1865.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,

*Milledgeville, Ga.:*

Yours of 16th received. General Hardee telegraphed on the 8th instant that General Smith's force, then at Augusta, numbered less

than 1,500 muskets, and was rapidly diminishing. I realize the necessary delay in bringing out forces not heretofore organized, but the necessity, though immediate, is also continuing, and requires every available element of strength. There are said to be many absentees from the army. Can you aid in their arrest and restoration to the service in the field?\*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[47.]

---

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Raleigh, January 18, 1865.*

Governor A. G. MAGRATH,  
*Columbia, S. C. :*

GOVERNOR: Your communication by the hand of Colonel Mullins, aide-de-camp, has been received and carefully considered. I regret that the press of weighty and harassing matters at this moment upon me will prevent my replying so fully as I desire. I have, however, conversed fully and freely with Colonel Mullins, and being able only to reply in outline he will be able to fill up and explain minutely. I think the crisis demands particularly the skill of the politician, perhaps more than that of the great general. In other words, judging from my own people, I regard our danger now as arising more from our moral than our physical weakness. The spirit of our people must be revived, their patriotism aroused anew, and a determination to suffer be infused if we are to hope for ultimate redemption. How is this to be done? The success of our arms would certainly beget hope and confidence, but the former can hardly be expected without the latter going before. I can hardly give you an adequate conception of the general despondency and gloom which prevails among us, or of the importance of preventing its extension to the army. In regard to your first proposition concerning the militia, I most fully concur in the wisdom of your suggestions. The same were brought forward by me in the meeting of Governors at Augusta, and were urged upon the Legislature of this State in my last message to that body. I failed, however, in convincing them of the propriety of removing the restrictions alluded to, and in the present unhappy situation of Wilmington it will hardly be possible to get them to reverse their judgment.

Rest assured, however, that I will not cease to struggle for that amicable and harmonious state of things as regards the mutual help to be afforded each State by the other, which you desire. I concur most heartily, also, in your suggestions concerning the restoration to command of General J. E. Johnston. I go further, and will unite with you and others in asking that General Lee shall be invested with full and absolute command of the military forces of the Confederacy, which, I take it for granted, would result in the restoration of Generals Johnston, G. W. Smith, and other distinguished officers now in retirement. I propose in these matters to unite with you and sign a communication to President Davis, which you shall prepare, setting forth our opinions and wishes. In regard to the calling of State conventions, I have been long committed against them as involving revolution within revolution, as you express it, and as incurring also the danger of domestic violence and civil feuds. I do not think such a measure can be carried in North Carolina, though it will be attempted, unless the great State of Georgia

---

\* For reply, see Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1038.

should set the example. I shall write my views and opinions fully to Governor Brown on this subject, and hope that that State whose example did so much to persuade this State into the revolution will not be the first to forsake her. The letter to Governor Brown I send by Colonel Mullins, unsealed, that you may peruse it, and will be glad if it meets your approbation.\* The great evil of desertion is one that has engaged my attention for the past two years. There are enough soldiers absent from their commands without leave to render the armies of the Confederacy irresistible and triumphant if they were all returned. How can this be done? I invite your earnest attention to the subject, and would gladly hear any further suggestions you may have to offer thereon. It is certainly worthy of the highest efforts of statesmanship. Referring you again for particulars to Colonel Mullins, and assuring you of my hearty concurrence and earnest co-operation in your efforts for the common good,

I am, Governor, very respectfully, yours,

Z. B. VANCE.

[47.]

---

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Raleigh, January 18, 1865.*

Governor J. E. BROWN:

GOVERNOR: The present condition of affairs makes it proper that I should again seek communication with my brother Governors for the purpose of mutual counsel and assistance. The march of Sherman through Georgia, his threatened advance through South Carolina, and the recent disasters involved in the defeat of General Hood and the fall of the principal defensive work of Wilmington, have resuscitated the desire of a State convention for vague and indefinable purposes. I do not think, however, that a convention can be called in North Carolina unless your State should lead in the movement, and I see many indications of such an intention among your people. I suppose you are aware of my opinions in regard to the danger of such a movement. I expressed them to you by letter last spring, and had the happiness to receive your concurrence in my conclusions then. I regard it as simply another revolution, and by which we would incur not only the danger attendant upon a disunited confederation, but also of domestic strife and bloodshed, for I have no idea that a severance of our existing relations could possibly be so unanimously effected as to prevent a considerable minority, backed by the army, from inaugurating a state of anarchy more horrible than anything we have yet endured or may expect to endure. Judging by my own people, I regard such a deplorable result as morally certain. It seems to me that the State governments through their Executives and Legislatures will have all the necessary moral weight and can accomplish every desired object short of revolution, and that by calling a convention we can have no other object in view except revolution. I frankly confess to you that I regard it our chief aim at this time to hold the demoralized and trembling fragments of society and law together and prevent them from dropping to pieces until the rapidly hastening end of our struggle shall be developed. To do this is not only humane and in every respect our duty, but also puts off the evil day and keeps us in position to take advantage of any fortunate circumstance tending to redeem our losses, to

---

\*See next, *post*.



inspire our people with hope, or even to secure better terms in case all should be lost. Besides, the tenor of my advices from Richmond of late is to the effect that President Davis is inclined to make earnest efforts for peace on a basis as modest as I suppose you or I could willingly agree to. I am anxious, therefore, to see this, the legitimate and proper channel, fairly tried and thoroughly exhausted before we take matters in our own hands and inaugurate revolutionary measures. I earnestly hope, therefore, that Georgia will not set an example which I fear would be fatal to North Carolina. The latter was greatly influenced by the former in the beginning of this revolution, and the secession of the Empire State of Georgia, after mature deliberation, had more influence in determining the fate of North Carolina than any other State in the Confederation, except, perhaps, our great northern neighbor, Virginia. Both these latter were exceedingly loath to quit the old Union and embark their sober and cautious people upon the bloody waves of war in the face of such tremendous odds. They hesitated no longer when our Southern sisters plunged in and cried for help. How they have helped, how they have bled and suffered, none will more cheerfully acknowledge than the people of Georgia, by the side of whose gallant sons their blood has been spilled and their sufferings endured. I appeal to you, then, Governor, in all candor and honor, to ask if Georgia should not in this great matter show due deference to the opinions and wishes of her northern sisters, who moved mainly out of sympathy for those who got first into trouble? I believe she will; hope she will, not only for the sake of the cause, but for the sake of humanity, and that our action to the last may be harmonious, cordial, sympathetic. Please let me hear your opinions as soon as your convenience may serve, and believe me to be,

Very respectfully and sincerely, yours,

Z. B. VANCE.

[47.]

---

PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL.]

AUGUSTA, *January 20, 1865.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President, &c., Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: It gives me no pleasure to write this letter, but it is my duty, both to you and our cause, to say what I am about to say. In a former letter I expressed the opinion that the prevailing sentiment in this State would in the end become true and loyal. I regret to say that the feeling becomes worse and more disloyal every day. I am unwilling even now to write the extent of dissatisfaction which exists and is spreading every hour. It could not be worse. I meet every day the men whom I regarded as the last to yield, who come to me to represent their hopelessness and despair. I meet those whom I know to have been the warm and earnest supporters of your Administration, and find them, not in open hostility, but deeply disaffected and under the cloud which our reverses have brought upon us. Let me say to you in all candor and frankness that the opposition to your Administration has become so general that you know not whom to look upon as a friend and supporter. I tell you unpleasant truths, but you should know them, for the crisis demands that you should be honestly informed of the true state of things. Many of the causes which have produced this state of things are beyond your present control, such as the conduct of Quartermaster's and Commissary Departments in the failure to

supply them with money, and the conduct of inefficient subordinates, who have too often taken more pains to trample upon the feelings and rights of citizens than to do their duty. All this is past immediate remedy; but, Mr. President, there are things which you can do, and which I again urge and press you to do. First, respond to the urgent and overwhelming public feeling in favor of the restoration of General Johnston. I assure you that your refusal to do this is doing you more harm and producing more opposition to your Administration than you dream of. Better that you put him in command, admitting him to be as deficient in the qualities of a general as you or any one else may suppose, than to resist a public sentiment which is weakening your strength and destroying your powers of usefulness. Second, rest assured that the conscript law has done its work and you cannot maintain your army if you look to that law to furnish recruits. The law is odious and cannot be enforced in the present state of public feeling. I will not repeat what I have heretofore urged as the proper remedy, but will only say that the time is fast passing when anything can be done by volunteering.

This brings me to the main object I have in writing you at this time. By accident I have become possessed of the facts in reference to the proposed action of the Governors of certain States. You have doubtless heard something of it in connection with proposed State conventions. There is such a project under discussion. Some who started this movement are urging State conventions, that steps may be taken to take the control of affairs out of your hands. Others favor the movement because they believe it will lead to peace, and they are willing and, I believe, anxious for peace, even upon the terms of reconstruction, and in the present state of feeling, if a convention should be called in Georgia, it would be an unconditional submission concern. Whilst these opinions and views are entertained by some, perhaps many, who favor these State conventions, the movement will not be sustained to that extent, as far as I know or believe, by any State Executive. At present the Governor of this State is opposed to the call of a convention, and will continue opposed to it as long as it is his interest to be so, and no longer. Of other Governors I cannot speak, but I have no idea that any of them will now favor a convention. My opinion is that they will do this, and I communicate it that you may fully appreciate its importance. If it turns out as I expect, they will address you an earnest appeal for a change of policy on the part of the Confederate Government on the subject of the conscript laws, impressments, &c. If I have been correctly informed, their effort will be mainly directed to the point of recruiting the army, and will look to the volunteering system and the State machinery for that purpose. Whilst I have no sympathy, as you well know, with those who have made war upon your Administration, I do not hesitate to say to you that the safety of the country and success of our cause requires concession from you on these subjects. The time has come when we must do, not what we prefer, but what is best for the country, and you underestimate the danger by which we are surrounded if you attribute this perhaps unwelcome communication to any other motive than a sincere desire to advance the cause more dear to me than life itself.

I am, with sentiments of sincere regard, very truly, yours, &c.,  
HOWELL COBB.

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 22, 1865.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston:*

I can hear of no movement of enemy to-day. Scouts report considerable force near Hardeeville. Also report enemy clearing the road of our obstructions.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 24, 1865—6 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston:*

Scouts report that enemy near Pocotaligo have withdrawn a short distance. General Iverson reports enemy have moved a large body of troops from Savannah on Augusta road. Object of movement not yet ascertained.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 25, 1865—7.30 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston:*

Scouts from other side of the river report no enemy west of the Ogeechee, and that Fourteenth Corps is camped near Shaver's Swamp. No change on this side of the river to-day.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

---

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*January 26, 1865.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE,

*Raleigh, N. C.:*

GOVERNOR: At my return from Charleston Colonel Mullins gave me your letter. I am at once gratified and honored with your concurrence in the suggestions I ventured to make to you. Confirmed in my purpose by your approval, I am preparing and will dispatch without delay to the Governors of Alabama, Mississippi, and Florida similar suggestions to those which were addressed to you. And supported as they will be by your indorsement, I have no doubt of speedily securing that united and concerted action which I hope and believe will accomplish all that we desire. At the earliest moment, and in anticipation of the response from the Governors of the States I have named, I will prepare and submit to you the draft of such a paper as I think calculated fitly to express the opinions we have formed. I have written to Governor Brown in acknowledgment of his reply to me, and also to the Hon. A. H. Stephens; to the latter addressing myself particularly to the consideration of the great danger of calling the people of Georgia into a convention, assuring him of my hope and belief that, without incurring the great dangers involved in the call for a convention, all that we desire to secure can be accomplished without it; and most strongly urging him to use the authority of his name and the influence



of his position against that proposition. It is to me a proposition of incontestable correctness that the great source of the evils under which we labor is to be traced to the dependent position which the State governments have been content to assume in the progress of the war, which in its large proportions has called forth the exercise of those powers which were reserved to the States, but which Congress has attempted to use, and in that attempt the State governments, from patriotic but, as events have shown, not wise motives, have acquiesced. Starting from principles directly antagonistic, the Government of the United States and the Government of the Confederate States have practically arrived in matters of administration at the same result. In both, the suggestions of convenience have been regarded as the sanction sufficient for any conduct they might adopt. And the most ill-omened cry throughout the Confederacy is the one so frequently heard, that the force of the law is suspended, and the pressure of the war has borne down the authority of the Constitution. In the United States such a principle harmonized with the political dogmas there professed. In the Confederate States it was in violent opposition to the tenets, for the vindication of which these States seceded. The arbitrary course of the former Government was therefore the natural consequence of its doctrines, while such a course in our Government was utterly inconsistent with its purposes or its powers.

We have therefore presented in the whole progress of the war the startling contradiction of States united in a league for the support of their separate independence, called on to ignore, if not abjure, that independence. A compact of carefully guarded powers expanding into a government without limitation or responsibility. Guarantees for the liberty of person and protection of property, not only not respected, but so recklessly invaded that the retention of such prerogatives now seems rather a mockery than a guarantee. Whenever there has been an invasion of those guarantees of personal liberty and property, the citizen was paralyzed by the acquiescence of his State in the assumption by the common Government of its prerogatives; and if the State did manifest a purpose to assert its dignity and its rights the cry that the arm of the common Government would be thereby paralyzed forced it to abandon its purpose and trust to the hope that a speedy termination of the war would terminate the forced and unnatural—I will not say undignified—condition in which it had been placed. As might have been expected, the exercise of powers which were never intended to be conferred upon the common Government has necessarily called forth an equally unauthorized administration of them. Impressment, for the sake of illustration, has supplied the place of contract. The order of a bureau accomplishes what Congress itself would not venture to do. The functions of a judge are transferred to some military officer. And the court of justice is closed by the denial to a magistrate of the power to inquire into the cause of a commitment. Arrests are made by order; detention is secured by command; and a power more gigantic than any crowned head in Europe would exercise is presented to us as the means by which we are to insure success in a struggle to establish a free government. It is thus that we have dried up the openings from which new courage and fresh impulse could have been given to our people in this protracted contest in which they have been engaged. We taught them to know their States as their country, and in the defense of that country we have blotted out and hidden from their view those States which are that country.

Unhappily for us the lapse of time which has but served to multiply the cases in which the State governments have acquiesced in this wide

departure from the standards of right and justice, have also so much increased the dangers of defeat and so much intensified the desire for repose that it will require something of firmness to sustain the State government in its proper position. But if there is difficulty, and however great may be that difficulty, it is to be more than counter-balanced by the plain truth—that it is only by restoring the State governments to their proper condition that our success in this war can be secured. Unless military successes shall give to it new life the credit of the Confederate Government is gone; with the loss of its credit its resources, of course, are also gone. Fortunately the credit of the States is unimpaired. The question is therefore looming up directly before us—Shall the Confederate Government administer our credit as it has our supplies and warlike appliances which we have given to it? I may well suppose that to this proposition there will be but one answer. If so, it will furnish the occasion—and that according to all probability not far distant—when we must understand better than we have done the relations of the States to the common Government at Richmond. If I look forward to this or any other circumstance which is likely to bring us back to our true position, it is because in that position alone can I find assurance of our certain success. We still have men enough to make an army able to win our deliverance; we still have resources sufficient to carry us safely through all our difficulties. But we have no more men to lose; we have now no resources to waste. The States, as States, are to fight out this bloody war. They are the realities of this grand drama; all else is but the appendage. It is the political condition of each State which is to be lost or won. It is the life, liberty, and property of the citizens of each of those States which are staked upon the issue of the contest. If we save these we save the common Government those States have framed; and those States are held together not because they have so written and signed, but because they recognize in all of their relations the evidence of a common destiny. Let us not forget in dealing with this great war, that we find our strength in the comprehension of the great principles of human conduct and action. I have been led away by the considerations which press upon me further, I fear, than your patience will allow, and will only delay you until I assure you of the respects of

Your obedient servant,

[47.]

A. G. MAGRATH.

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 27, 1865—7.15 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

General Iverson reports that enemy occupied Springfield yesterday. Force not stated. No report from there to-day has been received.

J. WHEELER,

*Major-General.*

[47.]

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 28, 1865—1 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

Nothing heard from enemy to-day. Nothing further from Iverson.

J. WHEELER,

*Major-General.*

[47.]

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 28, 1865—8 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

My scouts report enemy's infantry camped near Ennis' Cross-Roads on road leading toward Sister's Ferry. A wagon train with them. Could not say which way they would march, as wagons were going in both directions. The force which moved toward Robertsville was a reconnaissance. Scouts from vicinity of Coosawhatchie report no troops there except Foster's, numbering 3,000 to 4,000 men, principally negroes; say also a small camp of infantry near Grahamville. But little cavalry or signs of cavalry seen. Force at Ennis' Cross-Roads thought to be of Twentieth Corps.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

LAWTONVILLE, *January 29, 1865—2.30 p. m.*

General W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

Enemy advanced a column of infantry this morning and occupied Robertsville at 11 a. m.

JOS. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 29, 1865—8 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

Enemy occupied Robertsville to-day with considerable force of infantry, and are now encamped there. My scouts could see more than a division. General Iverson's last report places enemy near Sister's Ferry, on the Georgia side of the river.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 31, 1865—3.45 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

Your dispatch relative to General Hampton just received.\* I think the disposition you propose would be the best.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 31, 1865—4.45 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,

*Charleston :*

Prisoners taken last evening say Twentieth Corps is at Robertsville, with orders to march at 6 o'clock this morning. All prisoners say camp talk is they are going to Augusta.

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

[47.]

\* See Roy to Wheeler, January 28, Vol. XLVII, Part II, p. 1054.



NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 31, 1865—5 a. m.*

Lieutenant-General HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

Prisoners report one division of Twentieth Corps on other side of river with Fourteenth Corps.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 31, 1865—6.25 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

Your dispatch relative to resisting enemy received. Nothing heard from General Humes since morning. He is ordered to retard the enemy in every way possible.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *January 31, 1865—10.45 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

Reports from General Humes show that the enemy in his front did not move to-day. I have instructed him to use his whole force to obstruct their march toward Broxton's Bridge. General Humes reports he will be unable to remain in that vicinity for want of forage. I have ordered him to do the best he can. I would go to General Humes' position myself, but this point seems more threatened.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *February 1, 1865—4.30 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

A dispatch dated 2.30 p. m. reports enemy pressing forward between the Coosawhatchie and Combahee Rivers. Have sent re-enforcements and will go myself if continue to press. Enemy had passed McBride's Bridge. Cavalry and infantry quiet in my immediate front.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *February 1, 1865—11 p. m.*

Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE,  
*Charleston :*

Enemy drove General Humes back to-day, taking possession of McBride's Bridge. My best information is that the Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps are still between the Coosawhatchie and Combahee Rivers, Twentieth Corps at Robertsville, and Fourteenth at Sister's Ferry. Impossible yet to determine which way the enemy will march, whether Branchville or Augusta. Indications now are Branchville. Kilpatrick is reported to be with Seventeenth Corps. But one brigade of cavalry has been seen.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

NEAR LAWTONVILLE, *February 2, 1865—8.25 a. m.*  
Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE, *Charleston:*

All indications are that the enemy are moving toward Branchville, but it is not yet certain.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LOPER'S CROSS-ROADS,  
*February 2, 1865—7.30 p. m.*  
Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Enemy advanced from Robertsville to Lawtonville to-day. The Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps are between the Coosawhatchie and Combahee, and advanced to-day to the junction of the Orangeburg and Lawtonville road with the Pocotaligo and Augusta road. I think the enemy will first strike road between Augusta and Branchville, though prisoners say they are going to Augusta. I think Rivers' and Buford's Bridges ought to be guarded by troops in fortifications. I have a pretty good line of works at Lower Three Runs.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LOPER'S CROSS-ROADS,  
*February 2, [1865]—7.45 p. m.*  
Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Prisoners taken to-day report that they saw General Sherman at Hickory Hill last night.

[47.]

J. WHEELER.  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR LOPER'S CROSS-ROADS,  
*February 3, 1865—3.30 a. m.*  
Lieut. Gen. W. J. HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Reliable scouts report that there is only a small force at Coosawhatchie in fortifications and no troops at Honey Hill, Grahamville, or their vicinity. They confirm the report that Fourteenth Corps is crossing into South Carolina at Sister's Ferry. A large body of infantry, supposed to be Twentieth Corps, moved yesterday and day before to near Lawtonville. It was delayed by the blockades in the roads. General Iverson reports that prisoners say General Sheridan has arrived with Nineteenth Corps at Savannah. Prisoners inform me that General Meagher has arrived with stragglers from Sherman's army.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

---

NEAR BOSTICK'S HOUSE, *February 3, 1865—1 p. m.*  
Lieutenant-General HARDEE, *Charleston:*

Enemy engaged us to-day with strong force of infantry and cavalry and have driven us three miles beyond Duck Creek. Enemy now checked.

[47.]

J. WHEELER,  
*Major-General.*

succeeding day called for renewed proof of devotion and courage, no demand was left unanswered by it by the officers of Humes' cavalry division, representing the feelings and wishes of the enlisted men of the entire division as well as their own—

*Resolved*, first, That since the organization of this cavalry corps we have followed Major-General Wheeler, and have always found him vigilant, active, and brave, and that during this long period, now over eighteen months, he has never been absent from his post for an hour, constantly giving his personal attention to the interests of the cause. He has been foremost in fight, in most instances even leading and directing the movements of the skirmish line, in every exigency his presence inspiring the utmost confidence on the part of all his troops.

*Resolved*, second, That having seen and mixed with many other commands, we have yet to find any troops more full of confidence in the ultimate success of our struggle and more determined to faithfully discharge their duty, firmly stand to their posts and steadfastly support their cause under all difficulties and amid all hardships, than Wheeler's cavalry corps.

*Resolved*, third, That in regard to depredations alleged to have been committed by troops of this command, we know that no greater injury was inflicted upon the country through which we have passed than was necessarily incident to the presence of a body of troops of the same size and under the same circumstances, having to subsist solely upon the country, and that the great bulk of outrages were perpetrated by organized bands of lawless men who took advantage of our presence to plunder citizens under our name, and this at the very time when our whole command was engaged day after day in fighting and impeding the march of Sherman's column, and that nearly, if not quite, all of the property taken or impressed by us was taken by order of the department commander, and would have fallen, as all left by us did fall, into the hands of the enemy, thereby contributing to the ability of Sherman to accomplish the object of his campaign, and all property even thus taken has been returned without a murmur upon application.

*Resolved*, fourth, That while we would not underrate the distinguished services rendered or detract from the merited laurels won by Lieutenant-General Hampton, we desire to say in most unmistakable terms that we entertain now, as we have always done, the most unbounded confidence in Major-General Wheeler as a man and an officer, and where he leads we will cheerfully follow.

*Resolved*, fifth, That a copy of this preamble and resolutions be furnished each division commander of this corps, and also that a copy be sent to Major-General Wheeler, and that another be forwarded through the proper channel to the War Department.

[Signed by H. M. Ashby, colonel, commanding Humes' division; James H. Lewis, lieutenant-colonel, commanding Tennessee Brigade; Baxter Smith, colonel, commanding Harrison's brigade, and 119 subordinate officers.]

[47.]

GREENSBOROUGH, April 19, 1865.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE, Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: I have just received the letter of this date\* in which you state that the troops under my command having "forcibly seized all of the property belonging to the State, from Haw River depot to this place, are now threatening to sack the cars at the shops in which are placed the archives and funds of the State treasury and State banks," and requesting permission to send the treasurer and his assistants with the property above mentioned to Raleigh, General Sherman having offered safe-guard in such cases. If application had been made, a special guard for the State property referred to would have been furnished. I order it now by telegraph. If I find reason to think the Confederate authority insufficient, I shall be unable to oppose your proposition. You will oblige me greatly by enumerating the State property seized by Confederate troops, and also by giving any information of circumstances that you may have.†

[47.]

J. E. JOHNSTON.

\* See Vol. XLVII, Part III, p. 810.

† For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 815.



GREENSBOROUGH, *April 19, 1865.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,  
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: I have just received the letter in which you say that "being totally uninformed of the condition of affairs in this State, and being unable to obtain from any one a statement of what is going on, or what the Government of the Confederate States intends to do," you request permission to send a letter to General Sherman by flag of truce. It was expected by the Secretary of War and myself that you would join us at Hillsborough last night, when we intended to show you the agreement entered into with General Sherman. Your letter informs me of your arrival in Greensborough—the bearer says, three hours ago. You cannot, therefore, I think, regard me as negligent in not having communicated with you on the subject. I need not remind you that I was not one of those to whom you applied for the information you desire. Had you done so, be assured that everything concerning North Carolina that I know would have been communicated to you. A basis of negotiations was agreed upon yesterday, as well as a suspension of hostilities, to give time for their conclusion. I have not a copy of the paper with me, but will be glad to show it to you and hear your opinion when it is returned to me.\*

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

[47.]

J. E. JOHNSTON.

CHARLOTTE, N. C., *April 20, 1865.*

General B. T. JOHNSON,  
Salisbury, N. C.:

I am informed that a Mr. Sheperdson has sued out an attachment against the ordnance property at your post on some claim against the Bureau for rent. The proceeding is so extraordinary that I can hardly realize it. If it be true, you will not permit the property of the Government to be seized or its control by the proper officers to be thus interfered with.

[47.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLOTTE, N. C., *April 21, 1865.*

Hon. G. A. HENRY,  
Charlotte, N. C.:

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of this date received. I regret that you should have thought it necessary to speak of the sacrifice of feeling on my part as involved in the employment of any one who could benefit the country if assigned to a command. Those who are controlled by personal feeling in such matters are below the occasion and unworthy to hold a public trust. I am sure I am not of that class, and deem it due to myself so to answer. My opinion of the military qualities of those who have exercised command in the army is mainly based upon official information, and of that you will probably admit that my position has given me more than yourself. The question is merely one of judgment, and any opinion heretofore formed by me on facts must be changed by other facts.

Appreciating your patriotic motive and friendly feeling, I am, as ever, very truly, yours,

[47.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

\* For reply, see Vol. XLVII, Part III, p. 811.

CAMP NEAR GREENSBOROUGH, *April 24, 1865.*His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,  
*Governor of North Carolina:*

SIR: I had the honor to receive your two letters of the 20th on that day.\* My object in asking you for minute information of the robberies of which you complain, was to get the means of restoring the State property and punishing the robbers. I have postponed replying until now in order, before doing so, to obtain more minute accounts of the matter in question than you had given. In that connection, I inclose the statements\* of Major McMicken, chief quartermaster; Maj. James Sloan, quartermaster of North Carolina, and Major Vardell. They justify me, I think, in asking you to acquit "the troops under my command" of the charge of having "forcibly seized all the property of the State from Haw River depot to this place." The only robberies mentioned in these papers were committed by a mob in Greensborough on the 15th. The only troops that I know of then in the town were North Carolina reserves, placed there by Lieutenant-General Holmes. Those under my command marched that day but ten or twelve miles from Haw River bridge. You may remember that we passed them on the 16th, and left them encamping one mile and a half from the town. It is, therefore, not unreasonable to say that any Confederate soldier concerned in seizing public property in Greensborough on the 15th must have belonged to the Army of Virginia, not that of Tennessee. Major McMicken explains the occurrence you witnessed on the 19th at McLean's Station thus: Major Melton, quartermaster of General Hampton's corps, was that morning receiving stores for the cavalry, including blankets, at that place. He had no vehicles, and the different articles were taken from the cars by the men of the party he had brought for the purpose. Great outrages are committed on your people by Confederate soldiers I know, but they are the disbanded men of the Army of Northern Virginia. I regret this as much as you do, but cannot, with my little force, prevent it. Indeed, this army has probably suffered as much, proportionally, as the people of the State, for crowds of these disbanded soldiers seize our subsistence stores wherever they find them.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,

*General.*

[47.]

CAMP NEAR GREENSBOROUGH, *April 24, 1865.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE:

GOVERNOR: I have had the honor to receive the letter of the 22d instant in which you propose to me, in the event of "a successful termination of pending negotiations," to deliver to you the Confederate property in North Carolina on account of the debt of the Confederacy to your State. I will readily do all I properly can to secure to North Carolina the sum due her from the Confederate Government. But the course you propose seems to me impracticable. I believe that every other State of the Confederacy has a claim similar to that which you state, and think, therefore, that it would be just to divide any means available for the payment of those debts proportionally. Most of the public property in the possession of the army was impressed, frequently with the condition that it should be returned. I intend, as far as

\* Not found.

practicable, to return it to its proper owners. A very large portion of it was obtained in this State, and I shall confidently ask Your Excellency's assistance in its restoration.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[47.]

J. E. JOHNSTON.

CAMP NEAR GREENSBOROUGH, *April 24, 1865.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE:

GOVERNOR: I have this evening been informed by Major-General Sherman that our agreement of the 18th instant is not approved by the United States Government. He has consequently given me notice of the termination of the armistice to-morrow.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

[47.] J. E. JOHNSTON,  
*General.*

SPECIAL ORDER.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Augusta, Ga., May 1, 1865.*

The battalion of Georgia Cadets will proceed at once to the city hall in the city of Augusta, taking one day's rations with them, and will bivouac there until further orders, for the purpose of preserving order in said city. They will suppress all disturbance and will make such details for the preservation of order and property as may be called for by Maj. Henry Bryan, inspector-general. Upon the zeal and honor of this battalion rests the good name of their State and the safety of Augusta.

By command of Brigadier-General Fry:

J. B. DORMAN,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Approved.

By command of Maj. Gen. L. McLaws:

HENRY BRYAN,  
*Major and Assistant Inspector-General.*

Major CAPERS, or

OFFICER COMMANDING BATTALION CADETS.

[47.]

GREENSBOROUGH, *May 3, 1865.*

His Excellency A. G. MAGRATH,

*Governor of South Carolina, Columbia:*

The convention includes all troops who engage not to take up arms again. Second. General Sherman has ordered cessation of all military operations. Any such in Western South Carolina are doubtless by troops who have not received those orders. Third. The convention being military, does not provide for session of Legislatures. Fourth. I will send you papers connected with convention. People of the country will not be molested where we are not in hostility. Fifth. I will refer question of session of Legislature to General Sherman.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[47.]



## CHAPTER LXVI.

---

# OPERATIONS IN LOUISIANA AND THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI STATES AND TERRITORIES, THE PACIFIC COAST, AND DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

---

## SUPPLEMENT

EMBRACING DOCUMENTS FOUND OR RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR INSERTION IN VOLUMES 1, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 13, 15, 22, 26, 34, 41, 48, AND 50.

---

January 1, 1861—June 30, 1865.

---

**JUNE 22-23, 1861.**—Expedition from Cairo, Ill., to Little River, Mo.

*Report of Col. James D. Morgan, Tenth Illinois Infantry, commanding expedition.*

CAMP DEFIANCE, *Cairo, June 25, 1861.*

GENERAL: In obedience to your order, dated at brigade headquarters, Camp Defiance, June 22, 1861, with my command I embarked on board the steamer Alton at 8 p. m. of June 22, 1861. The force under my command consisted of Company E, Seventh Regiment, under the command of Lieutenant Minter; Company G, Seventh Regiment, under the command of Captain Wood; Captain Kowald's company, and Captain Walker's detached companies; Company C, Captain Ashmore, and Company B, Eighth Regiment, under the command of Captain ———; Lieutenant-Colonel Rhoads, commanding battalion. Company K, Captain Hugunin, and Company C, Captain Frazier, Twelfth Regiment. This battalion under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Chetlain. Company A, Capt. S. D. Atkins commanding; Company B, Capt. F. W. Shaw, Twelfth [Eleventh] Regiment. This battalion under the command of Maj. T. E. G. Ransom. Company C, Captain Tiedemann, and Company H, Captain Kitchell, Ninth Regiment, under the command of Major Phillips. A section of artillery, with one 6-pounder, under the command of Lieutenant Willard. Surgeon Simons tendered his services, which were gladly accepted. Captain Hatch, quartermaster of volunteers, Lieutenant Campbell, Seventh

Regiment, Adjutant Rowland, and several reporters of the principal papers of the country accompanied the command, all of whom were active in performing any duty assigned them. We landed at Commerce about midnight, after having made the following disposition of the force: A detail of five men from each company of the command, under the command of Lieutenant ———, was made to remain with the boat for its protection. A guard of five men, under the command of a commissioned officer, was detailed to arrest Messrs. Allison, Moss, and Newman. Scouting parties were formed to take possession of the three roads leading from the town. This movement being promptly executed, the column was formed in the following order: The advance, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Rhoads, consisting of Companies C and B, Eighth Regiment, and Company E, Seventh Regiment, with orders to proceed with caution, throwing out advance guards and flankers; Second Lieutenant Willard, with his section of battery, supported by Companies K and C, Twelfth Regiment, and Captain Walker's detailed company under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Chetlain; Companies A and B, Eleventh Regiment, and Captain Kowald, detached from the Third Division, under the command of Maj. T. E. G. Ransom; Companies C and H, Ninth Regiment, and Company G, Seventh Regiment, formed from the Fourth Division, under the command of Major Phillips, Company G acting as rear guard. The disembarkation was promptly made, and the column put in march. Orders were given to Colonel Rhoads, if attacked, to fall back in good order to the battery, unmasking it by a flank movement and supporting it. The first fourteen miles were made in good time and in fine order, passing through the town of Benton. We were now informed that the rebel camp was some ten miles in advance. The head of the column reached Little River about 9.30 a. m., the men much fatigued by the long night march and nearly famished for the want of water. We were now convinced that the relief camp of theirs had been and was now broken up and dispersed. After a short halt and rest we commenced our return march and reached our camp at Cairo tired and somewhat disgusted with this our first expedition as volunteer soldiers.

JAMES D. MORGAN,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[General B. M. PRENTISS.]

[3.]

AUGUST 10, 1861.—Battle of Oak Hills, Springfield, or Wilson's Creek, Mo.

*Report of Brig. Gen. John B. Clark, commanding Third Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*August 12, 1861.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit to you the following report of the part taken by the forces under my command in the action with the enemy near Springfield, Mo., on the 10th instant:

At about fifteen or twenty minutes before 6 o'clock in the morning, while at breakfast, one of your aides, Col. R. Gaines, brought me the intelligence that the enemy were upon us, and directed that I should immediately form my command upon the hill under which I was then encamped, and upon the line which I might there find formed by other forces previously ordered to the same locality. My force consisted of

one regiment of infantry, commanded by Col. J. Q. Burbridge and Maj. John B. Clark, jr., comprising 373 men, and one battalion of cavalry, commanded by Lieut. Col. J. P. Major, Lieutenant-Colonel Hyde, and Maj. A. H. Chalmers, comprising 300 men. Upon the reception of your order I immediately dispatched one of my staff, Lieut. Col. R. H. Musser, with orders to Lieutenant-Colonel Major to report his command immediately at my headquarters. I also ordered Colonel Burbridge to form his regiment, which was done in a few minutes, and when formed, hearing some cannonading near the point I was ordered to, I immediately moved with this regiment, leaving Captain Finks, one of my volunteer aides, with directions to order Lieutenant-Colonel Major to follow up with his command as soon as he could do so. When I had moved about 300 yards from my encampment I discovered the enemy strongly posted on my front upon the heights and engaging the forces under Brigadier-General Slack and the [Third] Louisiana Regiment. I formed my forces upon the left of Brigadier-General Slack. In a few moments after Colonel Kelly, of General Parsons' command, came up and formed upon my left, and rapidly following came Brigadier-General McBride, who took a position on the left of Colonel Kelly, deploying his forces for flanking the right of the enemy. In this position, by your order and led in person by yourself, the entire line advanced in the direction of the enemy, under a severe fire from the artillery and infantry of the enemy, until we approached the range of our rifle guns, when the fire of the enemy was returned with such terrific effect as to drive him from his position and cause him to make a rapid retrograde movement under cover of the hill and thick brush timber, after having borne up and resisted the steady advance and deadly aim of our riflemen for some thirty or forty minutes. At this moment cannonading was heard in our rear, which seemed to be directed at our line, producing momentary confusion and causing for the time being a cessation of hostilities upon our front.

At this point General McCulloch came up and detached the Louisiana regiment, which had been engaging the enemy on the extreme right, and proceeded with it and a portion of my forces to engage the enemy who was attacking us in the rear. General Parsons' battery, which had been previously engaged against the enemy from a point separated from our line, now moved forward and took a position on my right and on the left of General Slack. A portion of the Arkansas forces, led by General Pearce, came up and formed the extreme left of our line. With this formation you ordered a rapid movement to be made in the direction the enemy had retired, and after advancing a short distance we again found him drawn up in great force, who opened again a brisk fire upon us. We continued to advance until reaching again the range of our rifle guns, and then an incessant fire of artillery and small-arms continued on either side for about one hour, when the enemy, discouraged and terror-stricken by the number of his dead and wounded heaped up around him, together with the fall of his chief and several of his officers, fled in consternation and confusion from the field in small detachments, many of his forces abandoning their arms and ammunition as they fled. The First Battalion of Cavalry, at the moment of receiving my orders, was attacked by a detachment of the enemy which had come in upon its rear, and was so hotly pressed that Lieutenant-Colonel Major was driven to the necessity of having to retire under cover of the wood in order to form his line. After forming his forces and marching in the direction he had been ordered by me, I regret to say his column became divided by large bodies of horsemen,



who from the surprise were rushing to seek their places in their respective commands. I am glad to be able to state, however, that the gallant colonel, aided by my adjutant, Col. C. W. Bell, and Capt. Joseph Finks, succeeded in getting up detached portions of horsemen, who, under his command, attacked the forces in our rear commanded by General Sigel, capturing 147 prisoners and killing 64 men. The balance of his forces, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hyde and Maj. A. H. Chalmers, succeeded in reaching the line of battle where I was engaged in time to render prompt and efficient service in that engagement. For full particulars of the operations of these separate detachments I refer you to the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Major.\*

In the engagement referred to, I regret the necessity of having to enumerate so large a list of the killed and wounded in my command, who fell in the ranks and upon the field, nobly and gallantly struggling under many disadvantages in beating back the foe. The number of killed amounted to 19 and the number of wounded to 85, making a total of killed and wounded of 104, a list of which accompanies this report.† Among the list of killed I am pained to mention Capts. Hays Farris, H. P. Halleck, and Lieut. J. S. Haskins. Among the wounded Col. J. Q. Burbridge, Capt. D. H. McIntyre, Lieut. R. F. Dickey, Lieut. E. K. Atterberry, Lieut. J. H. Jameson, Lieut. C. Kent, Lieut. Samuel Morrison, Lieut. J. B. Hairston, and Lieut. J. W. Luckey. Before closing this report of the sanguinary battle of the 10th, I beg leave in this communication to make my acknowledgments to my staff, including Lieutenant-Colonels Walker and Woodson, for the valuable aid which they have given me and their gallantry throughout the action, and especially do I commend to your most favorable notice, Lieut. Cols. W. O. Burton and Samuel Farrington, the former of whom had two and the latter had one horse shot under them while bearing my orders to different parts of the command. The intrepid and gallant bearing of each of these officers entitles him to high praise and commendation. I also commend to your favorable notice Col. J. Q. Burbridge and Maj. John B. Clark, jr., of the First Regiment of Infantry, the former of whom was wounded while bravely and gallantly leading his forces, and the latter, upon whom the command was devolved, for the efficient and intrepid manner in which he led his forces in every engagement, but who seemed providentially to escape with but a slight wound to himself and his horse. I also desire to bring to your favorable notice Lieutenant-Colonels Major, Hyde, and Maj. A. H. Chalmers, who, at the head of their respective commands, rendered important service in the several engagements. I desire also to especially recommend J. P. Orr, of Paris, Mo., to your favorable notice, who was our standard-bearer during the engagements and who, though wounded severely, through the entire engagement bore aloft his banner, waving it amidst the thickest of the contest and returning from the conflict with scarcely anything but the staff left. In conclusion, I desire to return my thanks to my entire command, officers and soldiers, all of whom acted bravely and gallantly.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
JNO. B. CLARK,

*Brigadier-General, Third Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Major-General PRICE,

*Commanding Missouri State Guard.*

[3.]

\* See next, *post*.

† Omitted.

*Report of Lieut. Col. James P. Major, First Battalion Cavalry, Third Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION OF CAVALRY,  
THIRD DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
August 12, 1861.

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report of the action of my battalion during the battle of the 10th instant:

About 6 a. m. on that day Colonel Musser, acting aide-de-camp to General Clark, ordered me to report with my command at headquarters immediately. While my men were in the act of saddling their horses my camp was fired into by a battery of the enemy's artillery from a hill on the northeast side of camp, and at the same time a battalion of their infantry poured a heavy volley into us from the woods on the east side. The horses being untrained became so restive under their fire I was unable to form my men in the camp, consequently I ordered them to fall back into the woods, where I succeeded in forming them. I moved the column off toward the infantry camp, where my column was broken up by mounted men from other commands dashing madly through the ranks, and when I reached the main road I found only one company of my own battalion, the Windsor Guards, Captain Burriss, and some detached men. I succeeded, through the assistance of Col. C. W. Bell, adjutant-general of Third Division, and Capt. J. Finks, volunteer aide to General Clark, who joined me at this point, in rallying under my flag men from other commands sufficient to number, with my own, 120 men. Hearing that the enemy was attempting to take position on a commanding hill flanking our army, I immediately took possession of the hill, where I formed and supported Colonel McRae's battalion of infantry. From this point I moved forward and joined a battalion of Texas cavalry under Major Chilton, supporting General McBride's infantry. The enemy being repulsed, and the ground rendering it impossible to charge, I again changed position, moving forward and taking position on a hill flanking the enemy on the left, causing them to change positions. At this time I heard that General Sigel, with about 400 men and one piece of artillery, was moving down the road southward. I moved down the creek to cut him off. My force when I started consisted of two companies of Texas cavalry; the Dead-shot Rangers, Captain Mabry, and the Cypress Guards, Captain Russell; the Windsor Guards, Captain Burriss, with a detachment under Captains Staples and Alexander, of General Parsons' command, numbering in all nearly 300 men. About one mile and a half below the cavalry camp I overtook General Sigel's force, charged and scattered it. From this point for three miles we had a severe running fight. General Sigel and his men fought with desperation, but were unable to withstand the terrific charge of our gallant men, before whose deadly aim of Western men they fell like chaff. I succeeded in entirely routing the enemy, killing 64 and capturing 147 prisoners—among whom were several officers—1 stand of colors, 1 piece of artillery, and several wagons. General Sigel with one man, though closely pursued, took refuge in a corn-field and succeeded in making his escape. I cannot compliment too highly the officers and men under my command for their gallantry and bravery in action. The Dead-shot Rangers did terrible execution with their short-arms, as did all the other men, and where all are brave it is impossible to discriminate. Captain Elgin, my adjutant, was with me, and by his coolness and

bravery greatly assisted me. The other companies of the battalion were rallied by Lieutenant-Colonel Hyde and Maj. A. H. Chalmers. They acted as flankers to General Slack's infantry, and with a portion of the Texas regiment made the gallant charge which turned the right flank of the enemy. Colonel Hyde and Maj. A. H. Chalmers both won laurels by their gallantry and efficiency. The list of killed and wounded will be found in my surgeon's report.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES P. MAJOR,

*Lieut. Col. First Battln. Cav., Third Div., Missouri State Guard.*

Col. CASPER W. BELL,

*Adjutant-General, Third Division, Missouri State Guard.*

[3.]

*Report of Maj. John B. Clark, jr., First Infantry, Third Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY,  
THIRD DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Springfield, Mo., August 12, 1861.*

I have the honor to submit herewith the following report of the part taken by the First Regiment of Infantry of the Third Division, Missouri State Guard, in the conflict of the 10th instant between the Federal army and the consolidated army of Missouri and the Confederate States, under Brigadier-General McCulloch:

About 6 a. m. of the 10th instant Colonel Burbridge, by the order of General Clark, drew up the First Regiment in line of battle, and being advised that the enemy was coming down upon us from the direction of Springfield, he marched his command in a northern direction, where the cannonading had already begun on the part of the enemy. After advancing nearly 300 yards the enemy was seen posted in strength upon the heights in our front and engaging the command of General Slack. By the order of General Clark the regiment took position in line of battle on the left of General Slack's and on the right of Colonel Kelly's command. We were then ordered to advance, which was executed in good order by the several commands, under a most galling and terrific fire from the enemy's batteries and musketry, the men falling on every side. As soon as our lines had approached within rifle-shot of the enemy the fire of the enemy was answered from our ranks with promptness and dreadful effect, and soon drove the enemy from his first position. At this moment a cannonading was opened by the enemy in our rear which produced some confusion, but order was soon restored and the second advance of our line was made, having at this time General Parsons' battery posted on our right. After advancing a short distance we again engaged the enemy in a most bloody and severe conflict of an hour's duration, finally driving him from his second position and causing his forces, in scattering and detached columns, to retreat in great confusion in the direction of Springfield, leaving his dead and dying strewn thick upon the field.

Thus ended the day's conflict, which, however glorious to our arms, has cost our little command dearly in the loss of many gallant and noble officers and men. Our brave colonel, J. Q. Burbridge, while gallantly cheering on his men in the first conflict, received a severe wound in the head and was compelled to be taken from the field, shouting as he went, to his major, "to lead the men nearer to the enemy, and to pay no regard



to himself." When it is known to you that the small number of 270 men comprised the strength of the First Regiment on that day, and our loss in killed and wounded so large, I need not mention any further facts to show the bravery and valor of our officers and men on the occasion. Capt. William B. Cox, who was the acting adjutant of the regiment, deserves the highest praise for his cool and prompt manner in executing the duties of his office, having had two horses shot under him during the day. Sergeant-Major Burbridge also deserves high commendation for his gallantry and bearing throughout the engagement, never flinching from the severest peril. Captain Farris, of Howard; Captain Halleck, of Marion, and Lieutenant Haskins, of Callaway, fell dead upon the field while advancing upon the enemy. I feel that it would be nothing but justice that I should mention the different commanders of companies and their respective commands in terms of high commendation; but as every one, without exception, behaved in the most gallant manner under the fire of the enemy, I recommend them to your consideration and believe them worthy of promotion. In this connection I desire to bring to your notice Lieut. William S. Hyde, of Chariton County, who, having no company for duty, fell into the ranks as a private in the company of Lieut. R. F. Dickey, and though slightly wounded, fought gallantly through the engagement. The following comprises a list of the companies and officers of the First Regiment under my command in the action: Company A—Capt. D. H. McIntyre, First Lieut. John S. Haskins, Second Lieut. J. H. Jameson, Bvt. Lieut. F. W. Payne; Company B—Capt. W. F. Carter, First Lieut. J. W. Boyce, Third Lieut. C. Kent; Company C—Capt. Hays Farris, First Lieut. Edward K. Atterberry, Second Lieut. Sam. Morrison, Bvt. Lieut. Ben. Clark; Company D—Capt. H. A. Martin, First Lieut. J. B. Hairston, Second Lieut. J. F. Rucker, Bvt. Lieut. W. E. Singleton; Company E—Capt. E. R. H. Colter, Second Lieut. J. S. Wilen, Bvt. Lieut. W. Stone; Company F—Capt. H. L. Gaines, First Lieut. R. F. Dickey, Second Lieut. J. O. Patterson, Third Lieut. David Thompson; Company G—Capt. H. P. Halleck, First Lieut. W. T. Bond, Second Lieut. S. Davis, Third Lieut. J. W. Luckey; Company H—Lieut. J. Floyd Jones, commanding; Second Lieut. J. W. Talbott, Third Lieut. Alex. Gadd; Company I—W. S. Hyde, lieutenant commanding. The following comprises a list of the killed and wounded.\*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JNO. B. CLARK, JR.,

*Major, Commanding First Regiment.*

Col. C. W. BELL,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Missouri State Guard.*

[3.]

---

*Reports of Col. Benjamin A. Rives, First Cavalry, Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

On the morning of the 10th of August, at about sunrise, Captain Croucher, drill-master of my regiment, rode hurriedly into camp and informed me that the enemy was approaching and was within less than 400 yards of my encampment, which was on the extreme outskirts of the encampment of the whole army. I immediately ordered out twenty mounted men to ascertain the facts in the case, and also ordered out the

---

\* Shows 3 officers and 13 men killed, 7 officers and 74 men wounded, and 1 officer missing.

teams to be hitched to the wagons and one man from every six to be detailed to lead off the horses; but before the wagons could be removed out of the encampment or a line of battle formed our scouts rapidly returned and the enemy showed themselves on the rising ground on the east in large force, at a distance of about 300 yards, and poured in upon us a tremendous shower of shell, case-shot, grape, and minie-ball, instantly killing Lieut. Col. A. J. Austin and wounding two privates. I ordered the command to fall back in the direction of the main body of our army, but owing to the configuration of the ground, being on the sharp crest of a hill, my forces were divided. The portion remaining with me fell in with the first command that made its appearance, and were in the thickest of the fight throughout the entire engagement on that part of the field, opposed to the forces under General Lyon, sometimes co-operating with Colonel Hughes' regiment, sometimes with General McBride's brigade, and again with Colonel Neal's regiment of Arkansas infantry. The remainder of my forces that became separated from me in the commencement of the engagement joined the first command that presented itself, and did good service. Two companies under the command of Captains Bohannon and McNeil formed in the attack on the forces of General Sigel, and were mainly instrumental in the capture of a 12-pounder piece of artillery and an ammunition wagon, besides killing many of the enemy and taking a large number of prisoners. I herewith append a list of the killed, wounded, and missing of the regiment, to wit:\*

All of which is respectfully submitted.

B. A. RIVES,

*First Regt. Cav., Colonel, Comdg. Fourth Div., Missouri State Guard.*

Maj. Gen. S. PRICE.

HQRS. FOURTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Springfield, August 16, 1861.*

SIR: For a report of the action of the Fourth Division of the Missouri State Guard in the battle of the 10th instant, I beg leave to refer you to the report of Colonel Rives, commanding First Regiment of Cavalry, and the report of Colonel Hughes, commanding First Regiment of Infantry. In addition to the reports above referred to, it is my painful duty to announce the death of Col. B. J. Brown, of Ray County, division inspector, who fell gallantly assisting Brigadier-General Slack as aide; also that Brigadier-General Slack was severely wounded while leading his brigade up under a galling fire of General Lyon's regulars. It is useless for me to say that in the loss of Colonel Brown the State and the army have both sustained an irreparable loss, and that the temporary confinement of Brigadier-General Slack from his wounds is severely felt by this portion of the army, who entertain for him the most exalted opinion of his bravery, judgment, and efficiency as a general.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

B. A. RIVES,

*Colonel, Commanding Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Major-General PRICE.

[3.]

\* Shows 2 officers and 2 men killed, 1 officer and 11 men wounded, and 11 men missing.

*Reports of Col. John T. Hughes, First Infantry, Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

The undersigned, commanding the First Regiment of Infantry and an extra battalion in General W. Y. Slack's division—Fourth Division—Missouri troops, would respectfully report that in the action which took place on the hill to the west of Wilson's Creek on the morning of the 10th of August, 1861, I sustained the following losses, to wit: Thirty-six killed on the field, 76 wounded, many of them mortally, and 30 missing, a portion of whom are no doubt prisoners in the hands of the enemy. I have to state that the men under my command behaved with the utmost resolution and the most determined bravery, and never once faltered. They were in the hottest of that part of the battle for over six hours, and were in that part of the field where General Lyon was slain. I have lost a large proportion of my best officers, among whom I will mention my adjutant, C. H. Bennett; Captain Blackwell, of Company B, and Lieut. S. S. Hughes, of Company K, all of whom fell gallantly pressing forward upon the enemy. Amongst the wounded are Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchard; Capt. D. Bainbridge, of Company K; Capt. Th. McCarty, Company A, extra battalion; Lieut. G. W. Covell, and many of the non-commissioned officers. The foregoing is as accurate and full account of my command as can be given under the circumstances. I can, if desired, furnish a statement of the killed, wounded, and missing in detail. My command consisted of about 650 men.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN T. HUGHES,

*Colonel, Commanding First Regiment Infantry,  
Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard.*

General W. Y. SLACK,

*Commanding Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard.*

[3.]

—  
HEADQUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY,  
FOURTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*August 11, 1861.*

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that on the morning of the 10th, when the State and Confederate forces were attacked at Wilson's Creek, nine miles south of Springfield, by the Federal army under command of General Lyon, my regiment and the extra battalion from Clay County, also under my command, numbering in all about 650 men, quickly formed in line of battle and proceeded to the heights on Bloody Hill west of the encampment, as by you directed. We found the enemy posted on the heights with Totten's celebrated battery and formidable forces to support it. At break of day he opened a most terrific fire of cannon shot and volleys of small-arms upon our ranks. Some confusion ensued, but the lines were soon reformed, under the most galling fire from the enemy. We returned the fire vigorously, making fearful havoc in their ranks. The position taken by my command early in the morning, under your own direction and that of General Price, was maintained by us throughout the day. We were, however, seven times driven from the heights by the overpowering numbers of the enemy, but as often regained our position. As this severe contest for the possession of Bloody Hill, between your brigade and the forces under General



Lyon, was enacted under your own immediate personal observation, it is unnecessary for me to recount the action of particular officers or men. It is sufficient to say that the officers and soldiers under my command behaved with commendable bravery and great resolution. They were resolved to be victorious or perish in the contest. The soldiers in the ranks stood and fought like veterans; the officers of the line, the lieutenants and captains, leading their men on to victory. At length, after seven hours of incessant toil, and after the sacrifice of much precious blood and by the aid of the Confederate troops who filed in on the left of my command, we carried the day, gained the Bloody Height, swept the Federal troops from the summit of the hill, thereby securing a great and signal victory over them. It was in this part of the battle that General Lyon was slain. I take great pleasure in acknowledging the valuable assistance rendered me during the day by Lieut. Col. J. A. Pritchard, whose courage and gallantry can only be equaled by his clear judgment and great prudence; his efforts contributed much to the success of the day. He was personally much exposed in the action and was slightly wounded in the thigh, but undaunted by dangers he still led the gallant right wing on to victory. My adjutant, Charles H. Bennett, fell mortally wounded early in the action whilst leading the left wing up the Bloody Hill upon Totten's battery. He was acting as major of the regiment, Major Morrison being absent. No nobler or more generous blood was shed for liberty on that terrible day. His loss is irreparable and much regretted by the entire regiment.

It is with great regret that I am compelled to announce the death of Capt. Charles E. Blackwell, Company B, Carroll County, and Lieut. S. S. Hughes, of Company K, Clinton County, and many other brave men. Capt. Thomas McCarty and Captain Bainbridge both fell severely wounded whilst gallantly leading their companies forward in the hottest of the battle. These two companies suffered very severe losses in killed and wounded, as did several others under my command. My entire loss in killed is 36, in wounded 76, and 30 missing; total, 142. The loss of the enemy in this part of the battle was immense—over 300 of their dead encumbered the field and the line of their retreat, and twice that number wounded. Very valuable service was rendered me by Capt. Reuben Kay, of Saint Joseph, Mo., who acted as a volunteer aide to me on the occasion, and as adjutant after the death of C. H. Bennett. He was slightly wounded in the action. Capt. J. J. Harris, also of Saint Joseph, Mo., and division drill-master, fell into the ranks and fought very gallantly during the entire engagement. I cannot close this report of the bloody action of the 10th of August without acknowledging the great services of the excellent battery commanded by Captain Woodruff, of Arkansas; but for his well-directed shots, which thinned the ranks of the enemy at a most fearful rate, my regiment would doubtless have been driven from the hill and been much more severely cut to pieces. His well-directed fire contributed very greatly to the success of the day. The captains and lieutenants commanding companies deserve great praise for their gallantry during the entire action, and their constant efforts in preserving order in the lines and pressing their column forward to victory.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. HUGHES,

*Colonel, Commanding First Infantry, Fourth Division.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM Y. SLACK.

*Report of Brig. Gen. Mosby M. Parsons, commanding Sixth Division,  
Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HDQRS. SIXTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
FIRST DIVISION, ARMY CORPS IN THE FIELD,  
*Springfield, Mo., August 14, 1861.*

SIR: In obedience to law and the regulations of the Army, I submit to you the following report of the participation of my division in the battle of Springfield, fought on the 10th instant. Early on that morning, between 6 and 7 o'clock, I received information through one of your aides that the enemy in force had attacked the camp of General Rains about one mile to my northwest, at the same time receiving your orders to move in that direction with all possible dispatch with my whole force. I immediately put the artillery under Captain Guibor in motion, followed closely by my infantry under Colonel Kelly. My route was of necessity through thick undergrowth for nearly half a mile. After getting that distance an open space was reached in which my batteries [could] be brought to bear with effect upon the [enemy], he having appeared with strong force [within] musket-range on my front. My battery was opened immediately upon them, [he having] at the same time sent in [a volley] of grape and musketry upon it. [The infantry] of Generals McBride and Clark [and my] own, under Colonel Kelly, were sustained [by] pieces both on the right and left, and [poured] unceasing and murderous volleys upon [the] enemy at point blank range. After a bloody conflict of half an hour the enemy gave way and sullenly retired toward the summit of the high ridge toward the northwest and about half a mile distant. I then ordered my artillery and infantry forward, intending, if possible, to gain possession of this eminence, the key to the enemy's position. Lieutenant Barlow, now in command of the battery, hurried it rapidly up the ridge and it was supported by a small portion of infantry from the different commands of Generals Clark, McBride, and my own, to the number of about forty. Just as I was about gaining the summit of the ridge I encountered the head of a column of the enemy's infantry marching along the ridge from the north. Before my batteries could open some ten or fifteen gallant young soldiers rushed for some large oaks immediately in front of the enemy, and from behind the trees, with their common hunting rifles, taking deliberate aim at their foes, at the first fire turned the head of their column and caused it to fall back under the cover of the timber and the thick underbrush. I might have easily dislodged them with the artillery, but just as I was preparing to do so a horseman galloped up and informed me that I was about to fire upon our friends. I then ordered Lieutenant Barlow to proceed about 100 yards farther up the ridge, which he did, followed by the infantry last mentioned.

I had now gained the key to the position of General Lyon's command. From this point the ridge sloped off gradually in all directions, and I had a fair view of the armies around me. Down in the valley and along the slopes of the hills to the northwest large bodies of the enemy were drawn up in line. My battery opened fire upon them, and after some eight or ten rounds they commenced retiring beyond its reach and around the hill slopes, both to the right and to the left. About this time I was joined by a small detachment of cavalry. While I was thus engaging the enemy at this point I received an order from you, through one of your aides, to withdraw and come as rapidly as possible with my artillery to you, then being about the center of the

main line of the infantry of the divisions before mentioned. In executing your orders, had the enemy been good marksmen, I should have suffered a serious loss. While retiring down the slope in the direction of your position, a regiment of the enemy's infantry, which had been supposed to be our friends, rushed out of the underbrush to the left of my rear and about forty yards distant, sending down a heavy volley of musketry upon us. But not a single man or horse was hit. After I reached the point designated by your order my batteries were again planted within musket-range of the enemy's cavalry and infantry, which formed near the summit of the ridge with the evident intent to charge our lines. It was again insisted upon that these were a part of our own forces, and I ordered the fire to be withheld until the fact could be ascertained, in the meantime receiving two fires of grape without responding. During this time the infantry of the above-mentioned divisions and also General Slack's were closing up to the right and to the left of the battery, and to the front of the enemy. Having been fully satisfied that it was a hostile force in front, my battery was again opened upon it, which was responded to by that of the enemy throwing grape and shell. The action now commenced between the infantry by occasional volleys of musketry, and in a short time became furious. Without any apparent advantage having been gained on either side, there was a partial cessation of the musketry on both sides, and of the artillery on the part of the enemy. Shortly after Colonel Churchill came up with his regiment of infantry and proceeded at a quick pace straight upon the enemy's left. He was not long in engaging him. The enemy appeared to have recovered and been reinforced, and bore down with overwhelming odds upon this gallant regiment. At this moment our whole line advanced upon the enemy, when another general and bloody engagement ensued. After a continuous roar of musketry and rifles along the whole line for about half an hour the enemy gave way before our murderous fire, and in a few moments were in retreat over the ridge and along its summit.

About the time the enemy was giving way the ammunition of my battery was exhausted, and Reid's battery coming up and taking position upon my left, I ordered Lieutenant Barlow to withdraw mine for the purpose of replenishing. I went with it to the southeast on a high point where General Pearce's battery, commanded by Captain Woodruff, was stationed. Upon making known my wants he very generously and promptly supplied me with all the ammunition necessary for the day. From this point the enemy were discovered gradually moving to our right at about a mile distant. Not being able to determine whether it was a real retreat, or whether it was the intention to move round on the flank of General Pearce and unite with the forces of Colonel Sigel, who had been driven back by our forces in the rear, and then renew the attack in that direction, I then ordered my artillery to a position about half a mile to the south of General Pearce on a high ridge, from which I could command the passes immediately to the rear, and the valley field to the south, where Colonel Sigel made his first attack in the morning. In this last position I was supported by a regiment of Arkansas infantry commanded by Colonel ———.

My cavalry under Colonel Brown, and detached companies, commanded by Captains Staples and Crews, and a company of mounted infantry under Captain Alexander, were encamped, on the night previous to the action, about three quarters of a mile to the south of me. When the alarm was given I immediately dispatched one of my aides, Colonel Good, with all haste to order up these commands. Before he



could deliver his orders he encountered a storm of shell, round shot, grape, and musketry, under the command of Colonel Sigel, which was at the same time being poured upon the different commands with which he was sent to communicate. Although Colonel Brown's command and those co-operating with him were taken entirely by surprise, not having the slightest idea of the approach of the enemy until they were thus assailed, he made the gallant and desperate attempt to form his men in the field under this murderous fire; but not succeeding they retired to the timber to the west, and from that point moved northward in the direction of my headquarters. At this point he was ordered by General McCulloch to co operate with the Texas rangers and move southward until the enemy should be outflanked. Having succeeded in executing these orders a sharp engagement ensued between the enemy on the one side, and the Texas rangers and Colonel Brown's command on the other, which resulted in the repulse of the enemy in that quarter. Colonel Brown, learning that the enemy had again assembled in force near the hospital on the hill to the south, dismounted his men to the attack. The enemy fled at his approach. He then hurried without delay to the support of my division, engaged with the enemy on the hill to the west, and arrived just as the conflict had ended in that quarter. He then turned again in pursuit of the enemy for five or six miles to the southward. In the meantime Captain Staples, joined by Captains Crews and Alexander, and a portion of Colonel Brown's cavalry, amounting to some 200 men, hung upon the flank of Colonel Sigel's command while he was pursuing our baggage trains down the Cassville road. Captain Staples and the commands associated with him finally gained the front of the enemy and forced him to abandon his route and turn to the left. The enemy now commenced a precipitate retreat, this body of our cavalry pursuing them for several miles, and Colonel Major with a detachment under his command came up and joined in the pursuit. The retreat was now transformed into a perfect rout; the enemy were scattered through the field, in the brush, and over the hills in every direction, our cavalry slaying them at will. Captain Staples, in connection with the commands above mentioned, and also a portion of the Texas rangers, captured 150 prisoners, a carriage belonging to Colonel Sigel, one wagon partially loaded with arms, also one brass 6-pounder. Captain Staples captured a beautiful stand of colors of the Third Regiment of Sigel's Missouri German Volunteers, which I had the honor to present to you a few days since. Two caissons of the enemy have since been brought in by my division. My losses are as follows: First Regiment of Infantry, Colonel Kelly commanding;\* artillery, Capt. H. Guibor commanding;† First Regiment Cavalry, Col. William Brown commanding.‡ Total killed, wounded, and missing, 78.

I shall not single out any particular instances of valor on the part of my officers and privates. From what came under my own observation, and from reliable information, they all discharged their duty like heroes. It is due to my regiment of infantry to state that their force on the day of the engagement was only 142 men, and the report showing a loss of fifty killed and wounded. This is a sufficient commentary on their gallantry. Brave Coleman fell at the head of his company in the midst of the conflict, and the gallant Colonel Kelly was wounded

\* Nominal list (omitted) shows 1 officer and 10 men killed, 2 officers and 36 men wounded, and 1 man missing.

† Shows 3 men killed and 7 men wounded.

‡ Shows 2 men killed, 6 men wounded, and 9 men missing.

in the hand while leading his gallant little regiment in the thickest of the fight. It is due to Captain Guibor that I should state that shortly after he opened his batteries, which he did with his usual precision and coolness, I ordered him to examine a prominent point to the left, in order to gain for the battery a better position. In executing this order he was surrounded by the enemy and he could only escape by breaking through their line to the rear, and he was thus cut off from any further participation in the action during the day. He, however, afterward succeeded in getting to camp. After Captain Guibor was cut off, Lieutenant Barlow assumed the command of the battery and won for himself and his company the praises of all who witnessed his operations. I feel it my duty to present the name of the gallant young officer to your special notice. My thanks are due to my staff for their prompt and efficient aid on that bloody day. My adjutant, Colonel Standish, early in the morning, after the commencement of the action, in attempting to reconnoiter the enemy's line, was struck by a minie-ball, but escaped death by the missile embedding itself in his watch. He was taken prisoner immediately after, but, taking advantage of the confusion of the enemy, he in a short time made his escape and resumed the duties I had assigned him in the field. My aide, Col. James Edwards, had two horses shot under him, while carrying my orders to different parts of the line. Col. S. A. Rawlings, my division paymaster, was with me on every part of the field and rendered most efficient service in communicating my orders and in encouraging and directing the men in the thickest of the fight. My orderly, a lad, Robert E. Young, had his horse killed under him early in the day on the field near by me. He then found a musket and fought with Captain Champion's company during the balance of the conflict. His coolness and perseverance were highly commendable. I cannot bestow too high praise upon the surgeons in my division for their skill, energy, and promptness in taking charge of the wounded confided to their care. The prospect of the recovery of all my wounded is highly flattering and it gives me great pleasure to state that the balance of my command are in excellent health and spirits and only await your orders to do battle again for the rights of our beloved State. I shall forward you as soon as possible an inventory of the arms, ammunition, and other articles of war taken by my command.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
M. M. PARSONS,

*Brig. Gen., Comdg. Sixth Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Major-General PRICE,

*Commanding the Military Forces of Missouri, in the Field.*

[3.]

---

*Report of Brig. Gen. J. H. McBride, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

CAMP ON WILSON'S CREEK, August 10, 1861.

GENERAL: This morning a little after 6 o'clock, while at breakfast, I received orders from you to form my command in line. In a few minutes and before our line was formed the enemy's battery on the south opened on us. My command consisted of two regiments and a portion of a battalion attached to the First Regiment. The First Regiment, commanded by Colonel Wingo, numbered 300, rank and file; the Second Regiment, commanded by Colonel Foster, 305. Our camp was on

the west side of the road leading from Fayetteville to Springfield, and about half way between the crossing of the creek and Sharp's residence. From our camp we marched toward the high ground to the northwest and formed on the left of General Parsons' battery. Some confusion occurred here by the Second Regiment advancing too far west, breaking the connection between our line and the battery. The command proceeded west, crossing a small ravine and there formed behind a slight elevation, and then moved north, in which direction the enemy was supposed to be. Upon reaching the summit of the elevation, several shots were fired from the enemy's battery, which caused some confusion, but the line was again formed and followed by the same result; the men were easily rallied, however, and led to the summit of the ridge and delivered a well directed and effective fire in the enemy's ranks. Immediately after this a rumor pervaded the ranks that we had fired upon our friends. This rumor dampened the spirits of our men and produced a momentary indecision in their minds and those of their officers. We were relieved of this embarrassment by an order from yourself to move to the right. We recrossed the ravine and passing in rear of General Parsons' battery, the Second Regiment passed to the extreme right and took position behind a bald knob and between the enemy's and Woodruff's battery. Here a separation took place, the First Regiment taking position with some other command to the left of General Parsons' battery, where they remained doing signal service until our efforts were crowned with victory. Colonel Foster, in gallantly leading a charge on the enemy's battery, was badly wounded by a canister-shot on the leg. Captains Nichols, Dougherty, Armstrong, and Mings were wounded in leading their respective companies. We had in the action 22 killed, 67 badly wounded, and many others slightly, and from 6 to 10 mortally.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. McBRIDE.

[Major-General PRICE.]

List of killed and wounded in Brigadier-General McBride's division.\*

[3.]

#### SEPTEMBER 2, 1861.—Action at Dry Wood Creek, Mo.

*Report of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, commanding Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
Camp Bledsoe, near Fort Scott, September 4, 1861.

I have the honor to report to Your Excellency that immediately after entering Springfield I dispatched Brigadier-General Rains with a portion of his mounted men to clear the counties bordering upon Kansas of the marauding and murdering bands that infested that section of the State. He had proceeded as far as Stockton, in Cedar County, when he learned, and informed me, that the enemy were gathering in such force at Fort Scott that it would be impossible for him to cope with him successfully unless he should be re-enforced. I determined to

\* Nominal list (omitted) shows 2 officers and 21 men killed, 15 officers and 96 men wounded.



march at once in that direction, and accordingly left Springfield on the 25th ultimo, with the greater part of my army, and reached my last encampment, three miles west of Nevada, on the 31st of August. While waiting there to receive large re-enforcements that had been ordered to me in that vicinity, I sent forward a detachment of 786 men, under Brigadier-General Steen, to make a reconnaissance toward Fort Scott. For a detailed account of its operations I beg leave to refer you to the accompanying report\* of that gallant officer, from which you will perceive that the movement was skillfully and gallantly conducted, and that our brave soldiers acquitted themselves most worthily, accomplishing all and more than had been intended.

My re-enforcements having come up, the next morning I took up the march about 1.30 o'clock in the afternoon, expecting to camp at this place. My road lay for the first six or seven miles through a rolling prairie covered with grass five or six feet high. It then entered a dense forest about a mile wide, lying on both sides of Big Dry Wood Creek. At this point my advance guard, under General Steen, encountered the enemy, who were posted in considerable numbers and advantageously in the high grass and timber, and under the command, as their prisoners and wounded informed me, of General Lane and Colonels Montgomery and Johnson. I immediately moved forward that portion of my forces which were nearest to the scene of action, and opened upon the enemy so well directed and effective a fire of small-arms that they were speedily compelled to fall back to the cover of the forest, whence they were soon driven in full retreat, and pursued more than three miles by my victorious columns. I was then compelled, by the lateness of the hour and the approaching darkness, to halt my forces and encamp for the night at this place, where I have been detained ever since by heavy rains. Our loss in this engagement was 2 killed and 23 wounded, most of them slightly, not more than two or three of them dangerously. I have no means of computing the enemy's loss. We buried three on the field. Many others were doubtless left dead in the rank grass from which they first retreated. The engagement began between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon and lasted an hour and a quarter. Only a small portion of my army was brought into the action at all in consequence of the hasty retreat of the enemy. I cannot commend too highly the spirit and steadiness of the troops under my command. The desperate conflict at Springfield has converted them into veteran soldiers to whom battles like that of the 2d instant are but trifles. I am glad to be able to inform Your Excellency that the enemy have continued their retreat northward from Fort Scott, which place they have abandoned. This relieves me from any present necessity for pursuing them into Kansas, whose soil I am unwilling to invade, unless her citizens shall provoke me to do so by committing renewed outrages upon the people of this State. In that event I shall not only cross the border, but will lay waste the farms and utterly destroy the cities and villages of that State. It is my earnest desire to keep my army within Missouri.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

Governor C. F. JACKSON.

[3.]

\* Not found.

## SEPTEMBER 12, 1861.—Skirmish near Lexington, Mo.

*Report of Col. Benjamin A. Rives, commanding Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HDQRS. FOURTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Lexington, September 13, 1861.*

SIR: In obedience to your orders I herewith transmit a report of the participation of the Fourth Division of the army in the battle before Lexington:

On the 12th instant, at about 3 p. m., I was ordered to direct Colonel Hughes' regiment of infantry, on the right of the road leading from the Fair Grounds to Lexington, to scour the corn-fields with skirmishers to ascertain if the enemy was there posted. I was also ordered to dismount my regiment of cavalry under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon, and direct him to perform the same service on the left of the road. The two columns thus advanced until they reached the house of Doctor Higgins, when I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon to cross his column over to the right of the road and join the regiment of Colonel Hughes. We had advanced but a short distance in the direction of the city when the enemy, concealed behind a hedge and some fences, opened a galling fire upon a regiment of cavalry which had by this time been thrown in front. They returned the fire gallantly, but their horses becoming unmanageable they were compelled to retire and dismount. I immediately advanced my column, opened a fire upon the enemy, and compelled them to retreat in the direction of the city. We pursued as fast as the obstacles presented by a number of fences would permit, and, with the co-operation of other portions of the army, drove the enemy before us into their intrenchments around the college buildings. I then took a position on the east of the fortifications and remained until dark, when I was ordered into camp. My loss in killed and wounded is as follows: In Colonel Hughes' regiment, four wounded and none killed; in Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon's regiment, James G. Brown, of Company D, Livingston County, killed on the field; Captain Rives, of Company E, Ray County, shot through both thighs while leading his company into the thickest of the fight; Rufus Chadwick, of Company G, Daviess County, mortally wounded—a brave man, who, when dying, remarked, "Tell my wife that I died like a brave man for Missouri and only regret that I had not another life to give her." George McNeill, of Company B, Daviess County, was killed while on picket. For a more detailed account of the operation of the First Regiment of Infantry, I refer you to Colonel Hughes' report, which I herewith inclose.\* To all the officers under my command I am indebted for their gallantry and assistance in this action as well as to the brave men who conducted themselves as only men can who are conscious that they are fighting in a righteous cause. I take pleasure in acknowledging my obligation to Captain Hubbell and Colonel Conrow, of my staff, as well as to Captain Harris, who acted as a volunteer aide during the battle.

All of which respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. A. RIVES,

*Colonel, Commanding Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Maj. Gen. S. PRICE,

*Commanding Missouri State Guard.*

[3.]

\* Not found, but see p. 441.

## SEPTEMBER 13-20, 1861.—Siege of Lexington, Mo.

*Report of Col. Congreve Jackson, commanding Third Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Lexington, September 23, 1861.*

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the forces of the Third Division in the several days' engagement at Lexington, the same having been temporarily placed under my command during the absence of their gallant and legitimate commander, Brig. Gen. John B. Clark, who some short time before was specially detailed on business for the army, and necessarily preventing his presence with his command:

On the morning of the 18th instant, in pursuance of the orders of the major-general commanding, my forces were got in readiness and marched to the Fair Grounds near Lexington, for the purpose of taking their position in the line of battle. My forces consisted of the First Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Lieut. Col. Edwin Price and Maj. John B. Clark, jr.; the First Battalion of Cavalry, commanded by Lieut. Col. J. P. Major and Maj. A. H. Chalmers; the Second Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Lieut. Col. John R. White and Maj. Joseph Vaughn; the Second Battalion of Infantry, commanded by Lieut. Col. M. G. Singleton and Maj. L. Peacher; the First Battalion of Infantry, commanded by Maj. R. S. Bevier, and several independent companies, under command of Capt. J. A. Poindexter, the whole amounting to 1,230 men. The position assigned me was upon the left of the battery of Brigadier-General Parsons, with directions to support the same. It was now about 9 a. m., and in this position the line of march was commenced and continued down the main road until getting into the city, when a detour was made to the left, and we arrived in front of the court-house. Near this point the battery was planted upon a commanding eminence and opened a brisk fire upon the fortification at the distance of 400 or 500 yards, which was continued during the day and at intervals during the night.

On the morning of the 19th, by direction of the commanding general, my forces were removed from this position across the river, and marched about one mile and a half in a northern direction, for the purpose of meeting and resisting the advance of re-enforcements for the enemy which were reported to be coming from that direction under the command of General Sturgis. Learning from satisfactory sources that the reported forces had turned back and that no danger was to be apprehended from any force on that side of the river, I returned with my forces, again crossing the river by 1 o'clock on the same day, and took a position on the east side of the college building and within 450 yards of the same. This position I held until the capitulation was made by the enemy. During this time parties of skirmishers were continually thrown out from my line, who with unerring aim poured their fire upon the enemy behind his intrenchments, which at times told with such wonderful effect as to silence his fire several times on that part of the fortification. I am gratified in being able to report not one of my forces as killed, and but two persons very slightly wounded. Though mostly acting as a reserve corps, my forces were frequently exposed to the fire of the enemy, but I am gratified to be able to state that both officers and men behaved in the most gallant manner. I was attended upon the field by Lieut. Col. William O. Burton, Lieut. Col. R. B. Walker,



Lieut. Col. William Woodson, Lieut. Col. S. Farrington, Lieut. Col. R. H. Musser, Capt. Joseph Finks, Capt. James Collins, who acted as aides for me, and to whom I make acknowledgments for efficient and gallant services. I desire also to make my acknowledgments to Col. C. W. Bell, assistant adjutant-general, who was detailed by me on duty from the field, who, though painfully afflicted, performed efficient service in the position assigned him. I also desire to make my acknowledgments to the surgeons of my command for their prompt attention to duties and efficient service they rendered at their posts.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

CONGREVE JACKSON,

*Colonel, Commanding Third Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Col. THOMAS L. SNEAD,

*Acting Adjutant-General, Army Corps.*

[3.]

---

*Report of Col. Benjamin A. Rives, commanding Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HDQRS. FOURTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,

*September 23, 1861.*

SIR: In obedience to your orders I have the honor to report the action of the Fourth Division of the army in the siege of Lexington:

On the morning of the 18th my command, consisting of a regiment of infantry under Colonel Hughes and a regiment of cavalry, dismounted, under Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon, was ordered to take up the line of march in the direction of Lexington. When we reached the city you ordered me to take a position on the west of the enemy's fortifications on the bluff above Anderson's warehouse. When I arrived there the enemy opened a fire upon my lines from their intrenchments and also from a building occupied by them as a hospital and from which was floating a white flag. I immediately ordered First Lieut. F. G. Bransford, commanding Company A, of Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon's regiment, to storm the building, which was most successfully and gallantly accomplished. As soon as the building was secured, I found concealed in the cellar a number of negro slaves, owned in various sections of the surrounding country, some as far north as Utica, which I caused to be placed under guard and delivered to their owners. That being accomplished, and feeling secure in my position, I ordered Capt. William Merrick, commanding Company A, of Colonel Hughes' regiment, to march his command down to the river and take possession of a steam-boat and a steam ferry-boat that were in the employ of the enemy and on which was found a large amount of stores useful to the army. The boats were captured and taken to the main wharf of the city and turned over to the quartermaster. In the meantime a number of horses, mules, and harness were taken from the enemy and sent to camp. The firing was almost constantly kept up from the enemy's intrenchments and as promptly returned by my men from our position on the bluff and at the hospital. Our sharpshooters from the hospital so annoyed the enemy that they determined to retake the building, which I am forced to say was bravely accomplished and would have elicited our admiration had not the act been tarnished by the murder of three of my men who, being overpowered in a room of the building, laid down their arms and surrendered as prisoners. Another only escaped through the kindheartedness of a sick man, a

member of the Illinois regiment of cavalry, who kindly furnished him a place on his bed and a portion of his blanket, by which he escaped the observation of the bloodthirsty soldiers whose bayonets were reeking with the blood of defenseless men. The enemy's occupation, however, was brief. Captain Peniston, of Company F, of Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon's regiment, appreciating its importance, immediately led his command to the charge, and being assisted by individual members of other commands retook the building, leaving nine of the enemy dead in the yard and orchard adjoining the house. This position we held until the surrender, notwithstanding various attempts were made to retake it by a large force of the enemy, assisted by well-directed shots from their batteries, which almost demolished the building. I take pleasure in acknowledging my obligations to Brigadier-General McBride and Brigadier-General Harris, who were posted on my left, and who rendered me invaluable aid in holding this important position by ordering a well-directed cross-fire into the ranks of the enemy whenever they attempted to charge my front.

On the evening of the 19th instant, at the suggestion of Brigadier-General Harris, and by his assistance, we brought up a large number of bales of hemp and constructed temporary breast-works on each side of the hospital building to shelter our men, and from which they could fire with greater precision at the enemy whenever they made their appearance above their fortifications. This portable protection was advanced from time to time until we arrived within about 100 yards of the intrenchments of the enemy, when, on the evening of the 20th instant, a white flag was raised and sent to my post by the enemy. I immediately dispatched a messenger to your headquarters to inform you of the fact and to request that hostilities be suspended in other portions of our line. I advanced to the position of the enemy, accompanied by my staff, and awaited the arrival of Colonel Snead, your acting adjutant-general, who negotiated with the Federal officers for a surrender of their forces, by which an immense effusion of blood was spared. In this laborious siege, by which the men under my command were kept constantly under arms for three days and two nights, many individual acts of bravery were exhibited, which my prescribed limits will not permit me to mention. My especial thanks are due to Colonel Hughes, Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchard, of the First Regiment Infantry, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon and Major Comer, of the First Regiment Cavalry; also to Captain Scott, of Saint Joseph, who acted as aide for me and who could always be seen where danger was most imminent; Captain Hubbell and Colonel Conrow, of my staff, and Captain Harris, of Saint Joseph, who volunteered his services as aide. I take pleasure in acknowledging my obligations to Major Winston, of Brigadier General Steen's division, and Major Milton, of Brigadier-General Harris' division, each of whom, with a force under their command, rendered me valuable assistance throughout a greater portion of the siege. My entire loss in killed and wounded is as follows: In the extra battalion attached to Colonel Hughes' regiment, and under the command of Major Hansard, 3 killed on the field and 1 wounded; in Colonel Hughes' regiment, 8 wounded and none killed; in Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon's regiment, Lafayette Quarles, James O. K. Walker, and Robert Caldwell, all of Company A, Ray County, killed in hospital, and Jerry Frazer wounded; in Company C, same regiment, Charles Desher and Peter Rhea, of Carroll County, wounded; in Company B, Capt. J. H. McNiell, of Daviess County, wounded; in Company F, George S. Thompson and Lafayette Warmoth, Grundy County, wounded.

## RECAPITULATION.

In extra battalion attached to Colonel Hughes' regiment and under command of Major Hansard, 3 killed and 1 wounded; in Colonel Hughes' regiment, 8 wounded; in Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon's regiment, 6 wounded, 3 killed; total wounded and killed, 21. For a more detailed account of the action of the First Regiment Infantry, I refer to the report of Colonel Hughes, which is herewith transmitted.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

B. A. RIVES,

*Colonel, Commanding First Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Major-General PRICE.

[3.]

---

*Report of Col. John T. Hughes, First Infantry, Fourth Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate), including skirmish near Lexington, September 12.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST INFANTRY, FOURTH DIVISION,  
MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Lexington, Mo., September 21, 1861.*

SIR: I have the honor of reporting to you the operation of that portion of your troops under my command in the action of the 12th before reaching Lexington, and also in the battles of the 18th, 19th, and 20th in and about the fortification and intrenchments of the enemy:

In the action of the 12th, whilst advancing with my regiment on the extreme right wing and in front of the advancing and attacking column, we were fired upon by a heavy body of the enemy concealed in the grass, standing corn, and hedge, severely wounding several of my troops. We returned the fire very vigorously for half an hour, when the enemy gave way, falling back toward their intrenchments. During this engagement your cavalry regiment, having been dismounted and being under your command and that of Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon, joined me and very gallantly repulsed the enemy. General Parsons' battery contributed very greatly toward dislodging the enemy at this point. The whole brigade, then under your immediate command, followed up the success already gained, moved briskly upon the retreating foe through gardens, orchard, and corn-field on the right of the enemy's left, taking position on the east side of the enemy's breast-works. Here a heavy fire was poured in upon us until night put a stop to the firing on both sides, and we received orders to withdraw to the Fair Grounds. In the action of the 12th I had two men severely wounded: William Hall, of Company K, from Clinton County (Captain Webb's company), and John F. Simms, Company G, Captain Small, from Livingston County; and three slightly wounded, to wit: Sergt. A. J. Tartar, Company K, Captain Webb, from De Kalb County; Monroe Williams, Company G, Captain Small, Livingston County; and Livingston Hill, of Company H, Captain Thompson, Caldwell County. At night-fall we were ordered to fall back to the Fair Grounds and encamp for the night. Here we awaited re-enforcements and full supply of ammunition, which soon arrived from Springfield. In the action of the 18th I have to state that my right, under your direction, proceeded upon Lexington, on the left wing, next the river. Part of General Steen's division were placed in the front until we arrived up into the central part of town.



After some considerable cannonading on both sides, my command and that of Lieutenant-Colonel Bohannon were directed by you to file down to the ferry and then down to the river, with the view of attacking the enemy on the north side of his intrenchments and thereby cut off his connection with the river. In executing this order my column led the way down the river—the right bank of the Missouri River. The enemy opened a sharp fire upon us from the iron foundry and the steam-mill and other buildings in that vicinity, but we continued to dislodge them and drive them toward the trenches. The Clara Bell steam-boat and steam ferry-boat were lying near by, and the enemy kept up a sharp fire from these and from the bluffs upon my column. At this stage of the action General Parsons, with his battery, came up and opened a fire upon them, soon driving them from their hiding places in the bluffs and from behind houses and piles of lumber near by. My column then quickly advanced, and, under your order, took possession of both the steam-boats and moved them to the upper landing for our own use. I placed them under command of Capt. William Merrick and his company, who immediately and promptly moved on board the same. We carried off a good number of the enemy's horses and other valuable property, all of which were promptly turned over to the State. My column then advanced up to the bluffs upon the northwest angle of the enemy's fortifications, and by the aid of a portion of General Harris' men and part of your own regiment took possession of Colonel Anderson's large brick building, then occupied by the enemy, from which they galled us severely. The lower part of this building was used by the enemy as a hospital, and had in it 130 sick and wounded, which were all removed on the evening of the 19th. A very sharp conflict ensued, and my loss here was three killed—John Wikerson, of Captain Godwin's company, A, extra battalion, and William Coy and M. J. Brooks, of Company B, Captain Coleman, extra battalion, all of Grundy County, Mo. This battalion was commanded by Major Hansard. Severely wounded, William H. Webster, of Company B, extra battalion, Captain Godwin, Grundy County, and William C. Crouch, Company G, Captain Small, Livingston County. Slightly wounded, Thomas Woodhouse, Company A, Captain Dyes, of Livingston; James Marguan, William Steel, and Albert Edwards, all of Company H, Captain Thompson, Caldwell County, and John Flinis, Company F, Captain Powell, Ray County. I was slightly wounded by a minie-ball or grape-shot, but soon recovered [from] the shock, and did not leave the field. I will add that during the evening several very sharp conflicts took place on that part of the field, and with various success. The enemy by a bold assault regained the hospital buildings, brutally killing several of our men after they had surrendered as prisoners of war, but in a short time we made a very vigorous attack upon them and recovered the hospital buildings from the enemy, and finally re-established ourselves so that we could not again be dislodged. The firing was quite spirited on all sides of the intrenchments during the evening and throughout the entire night. Several attacks were made during the night.

On the morning of the 19th we rose from our bivouac upon the hills to renew the attack. This day we continued the fighting vigorously all day, holding possession of the hospital building and throwing large wings from both sides of the house, built up of bales of hemp saturated with water to keep them from taking fire. These portable hemp bales were extended like the wings of a partridge net, so as to cover and protect several hundred men at a time, and a most terrible and galling and

deadly fire kept up from there upon the works of the enemy by my men. I divided my forces into reliefs and kept some 300 of them pouring in a heavy fire incessantly upon the enemy, supplying the places of the weary with fresh troops. On the night of the 19th we enlarged and advanced our defensive works very near to the enemy's intrenchments, and at daybreak opened upon their line with most fatal effect. During the night we captured several of the enemy who were seeking for water outside the fortifications. Some thirty of the enemy were killed by the men under my command in their effort to procure water at the hospital well and spring near by. On the 20th the attack became general, and our men rivaled the gallant soldiers under Generals McBride and Harris on our left. The rivalry and enthusiasm became impressible and the conflict exceedingly sharp, whilst very rapid advance was made upon the works of the enemy. Our gallant and brave boys picked off every Federal that attempted to show his head above the breast-works. Never was there more dauntless courage exhibited by any soldiers than was shown by the troops under my command. Officers and private soldiers alike deserve the highest praise. In this short report I cannot name all those who took part in the action, but I will promise a more extended report in future. I must say that Lieutenant-Colonel Twigg and his men, of General McBride's division, and Colonel Green and his forces, of General Harris' division, in the last assault which put the enemy to rout and compelled them to think of a surrender, won my admiration. These forces were co-operating with me on my left wing. I never saw better fighting done on any field. My own men were so fired up with enthusiastic courage that it was almost impossible to prevent them from leaping over the bales of hemp and scaling the enemy's intrenchments, and plunging right into the ditches. I think I may say with truth that the troops under my command, co-operating with those under Generals McBride and Harris and Captain Bledsoe's gallant battery, brought about a speedy surrender. The enemy, finding it impossible to hold out longer, raised a white flag and advanced toward my headquarters and another toward General Harris' lines at the same time, offering to surrender as prisoners of war. The principal officers on both sides, yourself included, were soon assembled in front of my lines, and the terms of surrender agreed upon. Colonel Marshall, of the Federal forces, came forward and greeted you in a friendly manner. Meanwhile the booming of the cannon died away, and the firing of small-arms had ceased all along the extended lines and all was peace, and friendly greetings took place between Federals and Confederates, who but a few moments before had been engaged in deadly conflict.

In this short report I desire to express my thanks to all my men, and especially my commanding officers, the captains and lieutenants, for their gallantry and good conduct during the protracted and toilsome "Siege of Lexington." I cannot forget to acknowledge the valuable assistance rendered me by Lieut. Col. J. A. Pritchard, of my regiment, and Major Hansard, of the extra battalion. Nor can I overlook the valuable services of Captain Robinson and the three companies of soldiers with him from General Harris' division then acting under my orders and commanded by Colonel Welfrey. In concluding this imperfect report of the operations of the men under my command in the attack of the 12th, and also in the siege of Lexington on the 18th, 19th, and 20th, all the officers and soldiers behaved with great gallantry and deserve all praise. I will further add that during the siege several citizens and amateur fighters fell into the ranks under my command, and rendered efficient service with their rifles and double-barreled shotguns, obeying

my orders and advancing gallantly upon the enemy. To all these and to my own brave soldiers, I publicly tender my thanks for their noble behavior.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. T. HUGHES,

*Colonel First Regiment Infantry.*

Col. B. A. RIVES,

*Commanding Division.*

[3.]

---

*Report of Brig. Gen. Alexander E. Steen, commanding Fifth Division,  
Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HDQRS. FIFTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,

*Camp at Lexington, September 23, 1861.*

SIR: In obedience to instructions I herewith submit the reports of the several commands of my division that took a part in the siege of Lexington on the 18th, 19th, and 20th instant.

I was prevented by ill health from leading my division, only being able to be present at the closing hour. It is a proud pleasure to know that the troops of the Fifth Division did their duty as became patriots and soldiers. Most of my command came in under forced marches from the extreme northern portion of the district. On their way they encountered a force of Federalists under Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, which they completely routed, and leaving that field in victory they rushed on to this point to participate in this memorable conflict, and many of them were among those that received the brunt of the battle. To my whole command, officers and soldiers, I must return my thanks for the manner in which they behaved.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. E. STEEN,

*Brigadier-General, Fifth Division, Missouri State Guard.*

Col. H. LITTLE,

*Adjutant-General, Missouri Forces.*

[3.]

---

*Report of Maj. John C. C. Thornton, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

HEADQUARTERS CAMP WALLACE,

FIFTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,

*September 23, 1861.*

SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by the battalion from Clay under my command during the battle of Lexington:

On the morning of the 18th we marched from Camp Wallace to the scene of action in the rear of the battalion from Platte, under Maj. J. H. Winston, your whole division then present being in the rear of General Parsons' command, not being able to command us in person yourself, on account of a severe and relentless malady with which you had been afflicted for many weeks. When in sight of Lexington, by order of Major-General Price, General J. W. Reid led us to the city courthouse by a road leading to the left of the main Lexington road and entering the city from the west, where we remained till 4 p. m., while



our artillery was fiercely engaging that of the enemy. About 4 p. m. the battalion from Clay, together with the battalion from Platte, was marched by your aide, Colonel Flowerree, between the enemy and that portion of the river running north of the enemy's intrenchments, where we were ordered to remain until dark, when we were marched on until we reached the main road running down the river from the ferry. Here two companies, under Captains Pixley and Minta, were separated from the rest of the battalion by a terrific stampede of wagons and straggling horsemen from the direction of General Harris' command, stationed farther down the river, which was produced by a furious fire from the enemy on Colonel Green's regiment. They were unable to join them in the dark and were detailed on guard duty in the city during the night. On the morning of the 19th they joined or relieved the companies under Captains Grooms, Dougherty, and Scott that had been posted during the night to the right of the hospital, on a line with it, within 100 yards of the enemy's intrenchments, as the advanced guard to hold and defend the hospital which General Harris with his command had charged and captured during the day. They did their duties well and firmly. During the night the enemy charged fiercely upon them to recapture the hospital, but were repulsed in the most determined and triumphant manner, with the loss of J. Snelling, of Captain Scott's company, severely wounded in three places, and several others slightly wounded. After two days of continuous service under an unceasing fire from the enemy, without anything to eat or any sleep, at dark of the 19th instant my battalion was ordered under the hill to rest.

Early on the glorious morning of the 20th, by request of Colonel Brace, I detailed Captain Grooms' company to load and unload and haul hemp up the hill to within a few yards of those breast-works which enabled us to whip the enemy. Captain Grooms readily responded with his company, and they worked with the greatest energy during the whole day until we conquered the enemy. In the meantime, at about 9 a. m., Colonel Brace informed me that the hemp breast-works that Colonel Green's regiment had formed within fifty yards of the enemy's intrenchments, together with his battery of two guns, were in great danger of being taken by the enemy, and that Colonel Green must have immediate assistance in defending the limited breast-works already made and in extending their area or he would have to retire. I instantly ordered three companies, commanded by Captains Pixley, Dougherty, and Minta, to accompany me at a double-quick step to Colonel Green's relief, which they promptly and patriotically obeyed. I reported my command to Colonel Green, near the breast-works, ready to obey his orders. He requested me to detail one company to roll bales to the breast-works, which I did by sending Captain Pixley with his company. Captain Pixley promptly proceeded to roll bales to the breast-works, under a raking fire from the enemy's cannon and side-arms. In a few minutes Colonel Green called upon me for the rest of my command present for similar service, which I forthwith obeyed by proceeding with the remaining companies, under Captains Dougherty and Minta, to roll hemp bales to the breast-works, under a terrific fire from the enemy, but, thanks to the hemp bales, with but little damage to the men. Behind these breast-works, after formed, we remained and fought until electrified with the waving of the white flag over the enemy's intrenchments. I am happy to inform you that, although their first engagement, none under my command faltered or wavered in the discharge of every

duty. All, both officers and privates, deserve great credit for their cool and steady obedience to all orders throughout the engagement.

Respectfully,

J. C. C. THORNTON,  
Major, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. A. E. STEEN.

[3.]

*Report of Lieut. Col. John R. Boyd, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

CAMP AT LEXINGTON, MO.,  
September 22, 1861.

Permit me to make the following report of the part sustained by the forces under my command in the battle of Lexington on the 20th instant:

My command, consisting of six companies of cavalry dismounted, under Captains Wells, Gibson, Robinson, Bostic, Bennett, and Lieutenant Moore; three companies of infantry, Captains Minter, Smith, Stout, and three pieces of artillery under Capt. E. V. Kelly, numbering in all 400 men, were stationed on the morning of the 19th instant in and around the court-house yard. At 8 a. m. on the 20th instant Captain Kelly was ordered with the battery to take position opposite northwest face of the enemy's intrenchments, and opened fire at 9.15 within about 100 yards of same, which was kept up during the remainder of the day with the most telling effect, silencing one of their guns at the fifth round, which resumed fire in a short time and was silenced again at several intervals during the day. At 10 a. m. I was ordered to take position in rear of the battery as reserve. This I did, with the whole of my command, with the exception of Captain Wells' company, which was not in the engagement, and Captains Bostic and Robinson, who since report that they became detached and were engaged to the right of General Parsons' battery. At 11 a. m. my command took position according to order at right and left of our battery and commenced approaching the enemy under cover of bales of hemp, rolling them before us, which formed most effective protection and saved many valuable lives. Under this cover we moved forward until reaching within fifty paces of the enemy's fortifications, with but little loss. After gaining our position, and an incessant firing for several hours, the white flag was displayed upon the enemy's embankments opposite my command. Our men sustained a constant fire from both artillery and small-arms, but they stood their ground like veterans and answered not only shot for shot, but two for one, with most destructive aim. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon our noble recruits. The officers named above, who were under my personal observation, together with Maj. J. J. Hash, and Lieut. E. W. Toole, acting adjutant of my command, fought like free Missourians who knew their rights and dared defend them. The following is the list of killed and wounded in my command.\*

Yours, obediently,

JOHN R. BOYD,  
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. D. W. FLOWERREE,  
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[3.]

\* Nominal list (omitted) shows 3 killed, 13 wounded.

*Report of Maj. James H. Winston, First Battalion Platte County, Missouri State Guard (Confederate).*

CAMP WALLACE,

*Near Lexington, September 22, 1861.*

SIR: I have the honor of reporting that, in obedience to an order from headquarters, issued on the previous evening, the line of march was formed about sunrise on the morning of the 18th, and on coming up with General Price, by his request, six volunteers were detailed and sent to Captain Clark's battery. The column moved forward until ordered by General Price to file to the left, whereupon Captain Gates' company was deployed on the right and Captain Sanders' company on the left as skirmishers until the head of the column reached the base of the hill of the town, when the skirmishers were called in and the column ordered up the hill in double-quick time. The horsemen having gained the street on the crest of the hill, and just as the head of the column reached it, there was a volley from the enemy's pickets. The head of the column was ordered to halt, and as soon as it was closed up advanced a square or so and deployed to the right and left until the artillery came up and General Price ordered an advance through the lots on each side sustaining them, which was gallantly performed until the court-house was passed by the wing on the right and the wing on the left of the battery rested near. At this point Private T. Turner, of Captain Kuykendall's company, lost his leg by the enemy's grape. About 1 o'clock they were ordered into the court-house yard—a point equally near the battery, but of much less exposure. Between 2 and 3 o'clock our forces were moved by order near the crest of the hill above, and between the ferry and the enemy's fortifications, when they rested until sundown, when they were ordered to report to and act in conjunction with Colonel Rives, who assigned our position on the right of hospital building, whereupon Captains Thompson's, Gates', Sanders', and Chiles' companies were placed in line behind the fence, the left resting on the hospital and the right on a small building at the corner of the lot. We then placed four pickets in advance of the orchard fronting this line. Here they sustained a severe charge, while the enemy's battery bombarded the hospital and threw into us grape, without the loss of a man, but slightly wounding T. C. Minor and William Miller, of Captain Chiles' company; Lieutenant Moore and Lieutenant Fink badly; Private Frederick, of Captain Rogers' company and acting as sergeant-major, and John Ross were struck by a spent grape, but have since recovered. This position was held by our command, with frequent severe firing, but without loss on our part, until relieved by Captain Sanders about 8 o'clock on the evening of the 19th, when we moved near the river and rested for the night. On the morning of the 20th Captains Mitchell's, Rogers', McKinney's, Dougherty's, Grooms', Thompson's, Spratt's, Gates', Sanders', Kuykendall's, and Minter's companies were engaged in transporting and placing hemp in the breast-works supporting the battery between the enemy and the river, and as these companies finished their detail duties they were thrown into position to support the battery behind the hemp bales on each wing, where our entire command was posted, when we were ordered to march into the enemy's fortifications.

Your servant, respectfully,

JAS. H. WINSTON,

*Major, Comdg. First Battln. Platte County, Missouri State Guard.*

Lieut. Col. D. W. FLOWERREE,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*



*Report of Brig. Gen. Mosby M. Parsons, commanding Sixth Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate), including skirmish near Lexington September 12.*

HDQRS. SIXTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
Camp near Lexington, September 23, 1861.

I have the honor to report to you the participation of my division in the siege at Lexington:

On Thursday, the 12th, I received your orders for an advance upon Lexington. Putting my division in order of march I at once proceeded to the city of Lexington by one of its southeastern approaches. About 4 p. m. I received intelligence through Colonel Dyer that the enemy was immediately in your front, and I ordered Colonel McCulloch's regiment of cavalry forward to act as skirmishers. In a few minutes he reported to me that he had engaged the enemy in force. Following up the orders you had delivered me in the morning, I immediately marched with my infantry and artillery to the colonel's relief, being supported in the meantime by General Clark's infantry under the command of Colonel Jackson and Colonel Price. When I arrived on the suburbs of the town I found that my advance, together with other troops of your army, had engaged the enemy, who had selected the corn-fields and hedges to the right of the road as hiding places. Forming Colonel Dills' infantry on my left, Colonel Kelly's infantry (Captain Champion commanding) upon my immediate right, Colonel Jackson, of General Clark's division, with his infantry, supporting my extreme right, and my artillery, under Captain Guibor, commanding the center, Captain Champion, on my right, led the Kelly infantry, supported by General Clark's infantry, immediately forward after the formation of the line of battle and engaged the enemy in the corn-field, and after a short conflict the enemy were dislodged and retired in the direction of the city. I again advanced my whole line, when I received an order from you to take position with my battery on the left of the road in an orchard. Occupying this position with my forces, with those of General Clark in the same position as above mentioned, I looked about for the position of the enemy, and, finding that he had retired in the direction of his fortifications, I ordered my columns forward and with the battery took position to the southeast of the fort, 600 yards distant, my right being supported by General Clark's infantry and my left by my own. Colonel McCulloch, in the meantime, had made a detour to the right and advanced below the fortifications of the enemy. From this position Captain Guibor opened his batteries upon the college building and the intrenchments in front, doing them serious injury and causing the enemy to abandon them and hide within their trenches. My cannonade was responded to vigorously by that of the enemy, together with irregular firing from their skirmishers. This was kept up until twilight, when I received your order to withdraw my division and return to our encampment at the Fair Grounds, which was done in the following order: Captain Guibor's battery leading, Captain Champion's, Colonel Dills', and Colonel Alexander's regiments following, and Colonel McCulloch's bringing up my entire rear.

On Wednesday morning, September 18, my division was ordered forward, diverging to the left and to the east of the city, along the coal-bank road. Nothing of importance occurred until I had reached the summit of the hill near the city. By your order I sent my battery to the front, Captain Champion's company acting as skirmishers. Feeling satisfied that we were in the neighborhood of the enemy, I ordered up

the remainder of my infantry to support my battery, at the same time requesting Colonel Jackson, who was commanding General Clark's division, to support me, which he did very promptly. Scarcely had the order been given when the enemy's pickets opened fire upon my guns. Not knowing their exact locality, Captain Guibor fired three shots down the streets as a feeler for the enemy. As the enemy's pickets were driven in I advanced, and after occupying several unimportant positions I finally established my battery on Cedar street, to the north of North street, within 500 yards of the enemy's works, Colonel Kelly's infantry occupying my right, Colonel Alexander my left, Colonel McCulloch across the street in my rear, and General Clark's infantry at the court-house ready to support me if their services were needed. From this point Captain Guibor opened a galling fire from his guns upon the enemy's works, which he kept up during the day and at intervals during the night. Generals Harris and McBride having occupied the important position between the enemy's works and the river, and seeing from time to time the heavy charges made by the enemy's infantry to dislodge them, I endeavored to co-operate with those brave commands to force the enemy back to their trenches by throwing grape and spherical shot upon them whenever they showed themselves. On the next morning I received your order to march with my whole division to the river. On arriving at the bank I ascertained that it was your desire that I should cross the river with a force of 3,000 men to repel the re-enforcements of the enemy advancing from that quarter. After crossing over I ascertained that the enemy had heard of my approach and retired in confusion, leaving 200 of their tents upon the road. Having communicated to you this state of facts, I received from you orders to recross the river and occupy my former position, which I reached about 12 m. of that day. I immediately opened my fires upon the enemy's works. My skirmishers, Colonel Kelly's regiment, under Captains Champion and Hill and Lieutenant Cundiff, advanced within 150 yards of the enemy's works and succeeded in firmly establishing themselves on College street, from which they kept up a murderous fire upon the enemy as they would show themselves upon the intrenchments. About 8 o'clock at night General Harris and myself received a deputation of the enemy's surgeons asking the privilege of removing their sick and wounded from their fortifications into the city. We were compelled for the time to decline granting this request, for the reason that the commander of the fortress had not himself made it of you in your official character. We allowed the surgeons one hour to return to the fort for the purpose of rectifying this delinquency.

In the meantime I ordered my batteries to cease firing. Within the time allowed the surgeons returned with the required note, directed to you in your official capacity, from Colonel Mulligan, commander of the fortress. General Harris and myself then consented that the enemy should remove sick and wounded from the hospital into the city, out of range of the guns of either army, and that they should send any number of surgeons that they deemed necessary to attend their wounded, and that such surgeons should not be considered prisoners of war. I am gratified to state, for the sake of humanity, that this arrangement released from the cellars of the fort 122 sick and wounded soldiers, who were in the time allowed conveyed to the rear of my position and were comfortably cared for. As soon as the sick and wounded of the enemy were thus cared for my batteries again opened upon the enemy's fortifications. The fire was immediately directed upon them whenever they



attempted to charge the lines of Generals Harris and McBride. On the next day the enemy, having suffered long from want of water, made several desperate efforts to drive the divisions of Generals Harris and McBride from their position, during which time Captain Guibor brought his guns to bear upon them with his usual effect. He having called my attention to the fact that there was a better position down Cedar street, nearer the enemy's works, and being only about 200 yards distant from them, I went down with him to examine, and after doing so ordered him to occupy it, which he did instantly. From this he again opened volleys of grape on the enemy's works with decided effect. In moving the battery to its last position Captain Champion, of the Kelly infantry, had occupied Turner's Hall, immediately in rear of my guns. I ordered Colonel McCulloch down North street to the church, with directions to advance from that point to the left and take possession of a brick building within 80 yards of the enemy's lines, which order the colonel executed most gallantly, receiving a heavy volley of the enemy's fire, and also a fire upon his rear from one of our own batteries, which had mistaken him for the enemy. Fortunately, however, he sustained no loss from this. In the meantime I had ordered up Colonel Dills' regiment, Major Lindsley commanding, and also Colonel Alexander's regiment, to the support of Colonel McCulloch. These two regiments promptly moved forward to the positions assigned them, with instructions from me to hold themselves in readiness for a general charge of the enemy's works. Not long after a white flag appeared within the enemy's fortifications, whereupon I ordered the firing to cease. In a few minutes after I received your orders to march my division within the enemy's works, which I did, and found that they had surrendered.

It gives me pleasure to indorse the intrepidity and gallantry of the commanding officers of my regiments, and also of their officers and soldiers, during the whole siege, and also Captain Champion and the officers and soldiers of the Kelly infantry, who rendered most efficient and precious services as skirmishers. Captain Guibor, of the battery, and his officers and men acquitted themselves with their usual gallantry. Lieutenant Barlow of the battery was confined to the country by sickness at the commencement of the siege, but hearing the cannonading he left his bed and resuming his post rendered the most efficient service. My staff officers are entitled to my thanks for their coolness and gallantry and studied attention to their duties while on the field. Not having sufficient men to work all my guns I loaned two of them to Captain Clark, who worked them during the siege with admirable precision and efficiency. To Colonel Jackson, Colonel Price, and Major Clark and to their divisions I tender my acknowledgments for efficient support of my division and battery during the greater part of the siege. My casualties are as follows:\* Colonel Dills, in the first engagement, was severely wounded by an accidental discharge while gallantly leading his regiment. I am pleased to state, however, that this valuable officer is in a fair way of recovery.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. M. PARSONS,

*Brigadier-General.*

Major-General PRICE,

*Commanding the Forces of Missouri.*

[3.]

---

\* Nominal list (omitted) shows 1 officer and 6 men killed, 4 officers and 7 men wounded.



*Report of Brig. Gen. J. H. McBride, commanding Seventh Division, Missouri State Guard (Confederate), including skirmish near Lexington September 12.*

LEXINGTON, Mo., September 20, 1861.

GENERAL: On the 12th instant as we approached this place and when about three miles distant, I received an order from you to proceed without delay and regardless of the artillery, in the rear of which we had been marching during the day. We immediately passed General Parsons' command and several others, and passing the Fair Grounds reached the suburbs of the city. We filed off to the right through an open field in rear of another column. Before the rear of my command had entered the field the enemy, who were on or near the road ahead of us in ambush, discharged a heavy volley of musketry, severely wounding one of my men in the head. We halted, faced to the enemy, and returned their fire, when they broke and fled. As they were concealed from us by intervening trees and a patch of corn, I was uncertain as to the exact direction they had taken. Finding the enemy had fled I immediately countermarched my column, crossed the road, passed through an orchard and corn patch into the cemetery; passed through this in the direction of the town and entered into a street which led into an open piece of ground. Here our line was necessarily broken by the many obstacles encountered. I halted the men and was in the act of forming the line when the enemy from a hollow ahead of us, where they had halted and concealed themselves, opened on us again, doing little or no damage except wounding Colonel Wingo. The colonel was badly but, I am pleased to say, not dangerously wounded in the shoulder. Upon returning their fire the enemy again fled like rats and did not halt until safely landed within their intrenchments. We proceeded to the town and occupied during the rest of the evening a position to the left and in support of the battery commanded by Captain MacDonald. In this skirmish the enemy lost 3 killed and 17 wounded, as appears by a private paper of a citizen of Pettis County, which fell into my hands to-day. So much for the skirmish of the 12th. I now come up to the events of the last three days.

On the morning of the 18th we left camp near the Fair Grounds, in the entire rear of the army, and at a distance of half or three-quarters of a mile took a left-hand road, which led us to the upper end of town. I here received an order from you by Colonel Snead to move forward to the support of Colonels Rives and Hughes, who were going down the river to attack the enemy's steam-boat, which was lying at the foot of a point on this side the river, three-quarters of a mile below the ferry. One column moved forward and came up with the rear of Colonel Rives' command at the foundry. Colonel Hughes had the boat taken and run up to the ferry with but little difficulty, and his regiment and Colonel Rives' force filed off to the right and took position near the brow of the bluff about a quarter [of a mile] above where the boat was captured. My command followed the enemy up the bluff, each party keeping up a running fire. At the summit of the bluff they had three mines prepared, two of which they sprung upon us, wounding several of our men severely, but fortunately killing none. The enemy had now reached his intrenchments, and kept up from noon until night a halting fire of musketry enlivened by an occasional discharge of grape. Upon gaining the summit of the bluff I was immediately impressed with its importance, and much surprised that it was yielded so readily by the enemy. I dispatched my volunteer aide, Major Welton, to you for

assistance. He returned, informing me that assistance would be promptly rendered. In a short time Colonel Green appeared with several companies of General Harris' command. General Harris shortly after appeared and these officers and their men co-operated with me, rendering signal service. About dark a party of the enemy raised a shout and charged within a short distance of the brow of the bluff, but were quickly repulsed, doubtless with some loss. I lost no men. Occasional firing was kept up during the night on both sides.

The next day, the 19th, passed off without any particular incident in our quarters. Being still more strongly impressed with the importance of our position, I sent to you for cannon and hemp, which was furnished us this morning, the 20th. The cannon was taken up by hand and a good breast-work formed with the hemp within 100 yards of the enemy's cannon. During the time we were constructing the breast-work a galling fire was kept up on both sides, in which I am sure the enemy suffered severely. Some of General Harris' men and some of ours were killed and wounded. The enemy seemed only on morning to be fully conscious of the importance of the occupation of this point by us and fought with much energy and determination until driven from two of their pieces nearest the breast-work, when they ran up the white flag, which terminated the contest. During the action of the last three days Major Welton, one of my aides, rendered me prompt and efficient service. General Harris' men, so far as my observation extended, behaved very gallantly. Colonel Green was personally present and bore himself with coolness and intrepidity. Of the officers and men under my command it is only necessary to say that on this, as on all former occasions, they have proved themselves equal to every emergency. Lieutenant-Colonel Twigg, of the First Regiment, was with me from beginning to end and rendered every desired assistance. The men who stole away from their homes in the presence of the enemy and marched 600 miles without tents, half-clad, and many of them unshod, can be safely relied on in the hour of danger. In the action detailed above, of my command, 2 were killed upon the ground, 1 was mortally wounded, 4 severely wounded, and 7 slightly.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. McBRIDE,

*Brigadier-General, Seventh Division, Missouri State Guards.*

[Major-General PRICE.]

[3.]

## FEBRUARY 21, 1862.—Engagement at Valverde, N. Mex.

*Report of Maj. Charles E. Wesche, Second New Mexico Militia.*

HDQRS. SECOND REGIMENT NEW MEXICO MILITIA,  
*Camp near Fort Craig, N. Mex., February 22, 1862.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the department commander, the movements of the militiamen under my command on February 21, 1862:

Pursuant to orders I proceeded with 108 mounted men of the Second Regiment New Mexico Militia, namely, Capt. Ramon Sena y Rivera's company and Capt. José Merced Sanchez' company, across the Rio Grande and took position southwest of the mesa. About noon my pickets reported the approach of three mounted companies of Confederates northeast of us. I marched my men around the south skirt of

the mesa, and, aligning in single rank, we advanced within eighty yards of the enemy, when Col. Nicolas Pino and Lieut. Col. J. M. Baca y Salazar, with about 200 mounted militiamen, came in sight, and soon joined us. After exchanging a few shots with us the "Texas Boys," as the Confederates styled themselves, withdrew toward Valverde. I had just ordered Captains Sena and Sanchez to pursue the enemy when Adjt. C. P. Clever brought me orders from Colonel Canby to cut off some wagons of the rebels, which Adjutant Clever said were visible from the top of the mesa. I called my companies back, and we started in the direction indicated by Clever, and, after a fatiguing march through ridges of drift sand, we reached, at about 5 p. m., an abandoned camp, formed of partially loaded wagons. Not being able to carry off the booty, I had the ammunition wagons placed in the center, arranging the other wagons containing baggage closely about. I next prepared a fuse, and, having ordered every one to shelter behind a sand ridge, I ignited the fuse and ran to a place of safety. A minute afterward an explosion followed and the enemy's train was demolished. At sunset I marched my command back to our camp near Fort Craig, where we arrived about 10.30 p. m.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 CHARLES EMIL WESCHE,  
*Major, Second New Mexico Militia.*

Capt. WILLIAM J. L. NICODEMUS,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General,  
 Hdqrs. Dept. of New Mexico, Fort Craig, N. Mex.*

[9.]

**FEBRUARY 28—APRIL 8, 1862.**—Operations at New Madrid, Mo., and Island No. 10, &c., and descent upon Union City, Tenn.

*Report of Col. James D. Morgan, Tenth Illinois Infantry, commanding brigade, of operations March 12–13.\**

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, FOURTH DIVISION,  
*Camp near New Madrid, Mo., March 15, 1862.*

In compliance with the order of General Stanley of this date, I herewith make report of the part taken by my brigade in the action at the trenches before New Madrid on the night of the 12th and during the 13th instant:

At 5.30 p. m. March 12 I received orders from General Paine, commanding Fourth Division, to report at General Pope's headquarters with my brigade at sundown and there await further orders. Reporting at the hour indicated, I received orders from General Pope to march my brigade, consisting of the Tenth Illinois, under Lieut. Col. John Tillson, and six companies of the Sixteenth Illinois Volunteers, commanded by Col. R. F. Smith (and to whom I am much indebted for prompt and efficient aid), under the direction of Colonel Bissell, chief of engineers, and Major Lothrop, chief of artillery, to such point as they might designate near New Madrid and assist in erecting such works as they thought proper to construct. We arrived near the ground at 9 p. m., when the Tenth Illinois, by order of Colonel Bissell, was thrown forward as skirmishers to secure the line of proposed operations, in securing which we reached the outer line of the enemy's pickets, who fired and withdrew. Moving cautiously forward beyond their abandoned picket post, two companies, A and B of the Tenth Illinois, were

\* See also Vol. VIII, p. 110.



thrown yet farther forward as front and flanking skirmishers and picket guard, with strict orders to return no fire if fired upon, which order and a similar one to the whole command was implicitly obeyed, although we were repeatedly fired upon during the night by the enemy's pickets, who occupied a line not more than 400 yards from our own line of operations. Six companies of the Sixteenth Illinois and the remaining eight companies of the Tenth Illinois were detailed as working parties, under the direction of Colonel Bissell, serving the entire night, officers and men working with a will. By daylight four siege guns had been placed in position and trenches and rifle-pits constructed sufficient to protect the whole command. Soon after daylight our pickets were called in and our first gun fired, which was immediately returned, and thence during the whole day the firing from the rebel fortifications and gun-boats was kept up with spirit and determination. Their guns were well served, aim and range accurate. At sundown the firing ceased, when the men, although wearied with labor and loss of rest, cheerfully and with spirit worked to extend and strengthen the line of defenses. Company E, of the Tenth Illinois, and part of two companies of the Sixteenth Illinois were advanced as pickets with instructions to watch and report the movements of the enemy in front. They reported continued movement and stir of the enemy during the entire night, both in the fort and on the gun-boats and steamers, but whether they were being re-enforced, were strengthening their position, or purposed an evacuation of the place could not be ascertained. A violent rain set in at 11 o'clock, continuing almost without intermission the balance of the night. About 4 a. m. I was relieved by General Stanley, with orders to return to camp. In conclusion I will only add that great credit is due to officers and men for the promptness and coolness with which the works were constructed and defended. I have to mourn the loss of a valuable and efficient officer, Capt. Lindsey H. Carr, Company H, Tenth Illinois, who was killed while on the picket-line early on the night of the 12th. Private Blockson, of Company G, Tenth Illinois, was slightly wounded.

I am, with much respect, &c.,

JAMES D. MORGAN,

*Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Fourth Division.*

Capt. GEORGE D. KELLOGG,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

AUGUST 10, 1862.—Affair on the Nueces River, near Fort Clark, Tex.

*Report of Brig. Gen. Hamilton P. Bee, U. S. Army.*

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,

*San Antonio, October 21, 1862.*

SIR: Inclosed you will find a copy of the official report\* of Lieut. C. D. McRae, Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles, of an engagement between a detachment of U. S. troops under his command and a body of unknown men in arms against the Government.

Shortly after assuming command of this district information was received from various sources to the effect that the citizens of the north-western counties of this State, or very many of them (being chiefly foreigners by birth), were greatly disaffected and were organizing and arming to resist the execution of the law known as the conscript act.

\* See Vol. IX, p. 614.

In July information was received establishing the fact that Jack Hamilton and other traitors were unquestionably in arms against the Government and had assembled in the counties designated, their force being variously estimated at from 100 to 500. Numerous statements were also received that these banded traitors were moving their goods and families, with large supplies of provisions, into the mountain districts, and were carrying off the property in some instances of loyal citizens, and at last, to set beyond a doubt their objects and intentions, positive intelligence was received of their having waylaid and murdered one or two well-known secession or loyal citizens. Under these circumstances I appointed Captain Duff provost-marshal for the counties composing the disaffected district, and placed under his control four mounted companies, commanded by Capt. John Donelson, Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles, with instructions to issue a proclamation declaring martial law, and requiring all good and loyal citizens to return quietly to their homes, and take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate and State governments, or be treated summarily as traitors in arms; also instructing him to send out scouting parties into the mountain districts with orders to find and break up any such encampments and depots as had been reported to exist there, and to send the families and provisions back to the settlements. These instructions were fully carried out, numerous small encampments with large supplies of provisions were found, far more than could possibly have been needed by those found in possession of them, chiefly women and children, who by their language and conduct removed all doubt, if any could still have existed, as to the purposes for which these supplies were intended. These were all removed to the settlements, or destroyed when the former course could not be pursued. Large numbers of young men returned to their homes, took the oath of allegiance, and enlisted in the army. From their statements it became certain that there were still many in arms who were determined to resist the Government at all hazards. Lieutenant McRae's detachment was sent on a scout after these, and having found a large trail they followed it with the result stated in Lieutenant McRae's report. Lieutenant McRae and his command behaved with admirable coolness and bravery, and did their work most effectually. In presenting this report to the general commanding I adduce another proof of the necessity of the military authorities being clothed with more than ordinary powers to enable them to discharge their duties to the Government and people, as alluded to in my communication of the 16th instant.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully your most obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,

*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

Capt. S. B. DAVIS,

*Asst. Adj. Gen., First District of Texas, San Antonio.*

[9.]

---

**OCTOBER 29, 1862.—Skirmish at Island Mound, Mo.**

*Report of Maj. Richard G. Ward, First Kansas Colored Infantry.*

DEAR SIR: I hereby respectfully submit the following report of the part taken by that portion of your command which accompanied me to Missouri:

By order of Maj. B. S. Henning, I started from Camp William A. Phillips Sunday, October [26], with 160 men and 6 officers, joining Capt.

H. C. Seaman and command, comprising some sixty-four men (colored) and a small party of white scouts, and moved by the way of Mound City and Camp Defiance to the Dickey's Crossing of the Osage, in Bates County, Mo., at which point we arrived Monday afternoon. Shortly after crossing the stream we were made aware of the presence of the enemy in force by their scouts and by information from citizens, who stated that Cockrell, Campbell, Hancock, and Turman had concentrated their forces on Osage Island, and that their combined force amounted to some 700 or 800 men, all splendidly mounted. We immediately took possession of old man Toothman's house (a noted rebel guerrilla) and commenced skirmishing with the enemy's scouts and pickets, we trying to draw them off the island and the enemy trying to draw us to the bushes. Tuesday we were engaged all day in desultory skirmishes, but the wind was so high we were unable to injure them with our sharpshooters, they taking good care to keep a respectful distance. At night, after a consultation with Captain Seaman, we concluded to send runners to Kansas for a force of cavalry sufficient to aid us in dislodging the enemy. Accordingly we sent three, one to you at Fort Lincoln, one to Fort Scott, and one to Paola. Wednesday morning I detached Captains Armstrong and Crew, with a force of some sixty men, to engage the attention of the enemy, while Captain Seaman, Captain Thrasher, of his command, and Lieutenant Huddleston, with a force of some fifty men, foraging, as we were entirely out of food with the exception of beef and parched corn. Captain Armstrong found a force of the enemy some two miles from camp, and immediately threw out his skirmishers, under command of Orderly Sergeant Smithers, of Company B, who immediately moved forward to the attack and drove the enemy from position to position until they had been driven some four miles from camp, the enemy shouting to the boys to "come on, you d—d niggers," and the boys politely requesting them to wait for them, as they were not mounted. We succeeded in placing seven men *hors de combat*, with no loss on our side, and the boys felt highly elated on their return at their success.

While at dinner the enemy made a dash at our pickets and ran them into camp and then drew off. Suspecting that they were concentrating troops behind the mound south of us, we threw out a small party of skirmishers to feel toward them and ascertain their force and retake our picket ground. The boys soon drove the enemy over the hill, and the firing becoming very sharp, I ordered Lieut. Joseph Gardner to take a force of some twenty men and proceed to rally the skirmishers and return to camp, while I placed Captain Armstrong's force (consisting of detachments from Companies A, B, E, H, and G) under arms. I here found that Captain Crew and Lieutenant Huddleston had left the camp and had gone toward where our skirmishers were engaged. Becoming uneasy at the prolonged absence of Gardner and the skirmishers, I marched Armstrong's force toward the firing and placed them behind the bluffs, and went forward myself to reconnoiter the position of affairs. I found a detachment of the enemy posted on a mound immediately south of me and some of our scouts occupying a mound west of me, on the right. I sent Adjutant Hinton to that point to ascertain where our force (Gardner's) was. He returned with the information that they were at a house some 800 yards south of the mound and were making preparations to return, feeling confident that the enemy would attempt to cut them off. I ordered Armstrong to move by the right flank and gain a position in rear of the mound, and dispatched a messenger to camp to inform Captain Seaman of the position of affairs and requesting him to place other forces under arms and



to be ready to move immediately. No sooner had this happened than the enemy charged with a yell toward Gardner's little band of twenty-five men. The boys took the double-quick over the mound in order to gain a small ravine on the north side, but while they were on the north slope the enemy came upon them. Nothing dismayed, the little band turned upon their foes, and as their guns cracked many a riderless [horse] swung off to one side. The enemy cried out to the men to surrender, but they told them never. I have witnessed some hard fights, but I never saw a braver sight than that handful of brave men fighting 117 men who were all around and in amongst them. Not one surrendered or gave up a weapon.

At this juncture Armstrong came into the [fight] like a lion, yelling to his men to follow him, and cursing them for not going faster when they were already on the keen jump. He formed them in line within 150 yards and poured in a volley. The enemy charged down the slope and were met by a volley from Captain Thrasher's command, who had just been posted by Seaman. They swung to the right in order to outflank Armstrong and gain his rear. I immediately ordered a detachment of men under Lieutenants Dickerson and Minor across the open angle between Thrasher's and Armstrong's, which was executed with promptness. The enemy finding themselves foiled, wheeled their force and dashed up the hill. The brave Armstrong saw them through the smoke (they, the enemy, having set the prairie on fire), charged his brave lads through the fire, and gave them a terrible volley in the flank as they dashed by. This ended the fight, although they had re-enforcements arriving, estimated by some of our best judges to be from 300 to 400 strong. They did not wish "any more in theirs." They had tested the niggers and had received an answer to the often mooted question of "will they fight." Here commenced the most painful duty of the day—the removal of the killed and wounded. On that slope lay 8 of our dead and 10 wounded, among the former the brave, lamented, and accomplished Captain Crew. He fell as a brave man should fall, facing the foe, encouraging his men never to yield, and casting defiance at the enemy. Three of them rode up to him and demanded him to surrender, saying that they would take him to their camp. He told them never. They said that they would shoot him then. "Shoot and be d——d," was the reply of the heroic soldier, and set them the example by running backward and discharging his revolver at them, but almost immediately fell, pierced through the heart, groin, and abdomen. Among the wounded was Lieutenant Gardner. He fell shot in the thigh and knee by a heavy load of buckshot. While in this situation, unable to move, one of the cowardly demons dismounted, and making the remark that he would finish the d——d son of a b——h, placed his revolver to his head and fired. The ball, almost by a miracle, did not kill him; striking his skull and glancing around his head, came out on the other side. He will recover. It is hard to make distinctions where every man did his whole duty, and I hereby return my thanks to every man and officer of the expedition for their splendid behavior. Captain Armstrong having called my attention to the good behavior before the enemy of Private Scantling, of Company B, Private Prince, of Company E, I hereby make honorable mention of them in this report. Captains Armstrong, Pearson, and Seaman also highly commend Orderly Sergeant Smithers, of Company B, for his coolness and assistance before the enemy. There are undoubtedly numerous instances of men being as meritorious as these, but I have not space in this already long report to particularize. Accompanying this you will find a list of killed and wounded, heroes all, who deserve the lasting gratitude of all

the friends of the cause and race.\* Thursday the enemy fled and nothing of interest occurred until you arrived and took the command.

I have the honor to be, sir, respectfully, your most obedient servant,  
R. G. WARD,  
Captain Company B.

Col. J. M. WILLIAMS,  
Commanding First Regiment Kansas Colored Volunteers.

[13.]

**DECEMBER 7, 1862.—Battle of Prairie Grove, Fayetteville, or Illinois Creek, Ark.**

*Report of Brig. Gen. Mosby M. Parsons, C. S. Army, commanding brigade.*

HDQRS. 1ST BRIG., 3D DIV., 1ST CORPS, TRANS-MISS. ARMY,  
Camp near Van Buren, Ark., December 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report, through you to the general commanding this division, the action of my brigade in the engagement with the enemy on the 6th and 7th instant:

On the evening of the 6th instant, when forming the advance of the army then moving on Cane Hill, I received an order from Brigadier-General Frost directing me, by order of Major-General Hindman, to advance, without unnecessary delay, to the summit of Boston Mountain and occupy and hold it at all hazards. An hour afterward Colonel Monroe, of the Arkansas cavalry, reported to me for orders. I directed him to press forward with all possible speed to the top of the mountain, where Colonel Hunter's regiment of my brigade had been ordered on the previous evening, and to cover my front with his cavalry while I moved my infantry up the mountain with as much dispatch as their wearied condition would admit of and formed them in line of battle. I arrived at the summit about an hour and a half before sunset and found Colonel Hunter occupying an important position, which his industry and good judgment caused him to strengthen materially by wooden breast-works. When I arrived at the point where I had intended to form a line of battle I found a portion of Colonel Monroe's cavalry occupying the position. In a few minutes the action commenced in my front between the enemy's pickets and 100 of Colonel Monroe's troops. The firing became heavy and rapid. I ordered 100 more of his cavalry to join him. In a short time I determined to order the whole of them to his support in front, and they moved forward with great alacrity. In a short time the colonel requested that my infantry should support him. I therefore ordered my battalion of sharpshooters, which I had deployed in front to cover my formation, to move immediately to the colonel's support. This it did promptly, under the command of Major Pindall. This engagement continued until between sunset and dusk, when the enemy were driven from their position and Colonel Monroe left master of it. He occupied it during the remainder of the night, or at least until I was ordered to retire.

At 11.30 o'clock that night I received an order from Brigadier-General Frost directing me to withdraw immediately from the position I held, or at least to report with my command at the foot of the mountain,

\* Nominal list (omitted) shows 1 officer and 7 men killed, 1 officer and 10 men wounded.

at Morrow's, by 3 o'clock the next morning. For two days my brigade had been very scantily furnished with subsistence, it having occupied the advance and the subsistence trains having been compelled to remain in the rear. After receiving the order I delayed a short time, hoping that something might reach me in time for the relief of my command; but this hope having failed me, I took up the line of march indicated in the general's orders, and in passing down the mountain I met the commissary in charge of some hard biscuit. I did not allow the column to halt, but my commissary, Major Ruthven, with his accustomed energy, caused the biscuit to be shuffled out to the men as they marched by in column. Fifteen minutes after 3 a. m. found me in at the head of my column in front of Brigadier-General Frost's headquarters at the foot of the mountain, where I reported for orders. He directed me to move up the Cove Creek road to the rear of Cane Hill. Continuing the march, about 4.30 a. m. I fell upon the rear of Colonel Shelby's command, and there was then a halt of about half an hour to allow him to move to the front. The march continued without further intermission during the remainder of the night, and about 7.30 o'clock a. m. the firing of the musketry in front told us that Shelby had engaged the enemy. Moving steadily up to the scene of action under the guidance of the commanding general of this division, we soon reached the road leading from Fayetteville to Cane Hill. I was then ordered by him to occupy a position commanding the road in the direction of Cane Hill, forming my brigade in the rear of a fence, its right extending beyond the field to the west, and the left resting upon the main road, defended by Tilden's battery, White's regiment (Lieutenant-Colonel Ponder's) being held in reserve. After occupying this line for an hour I received an order from Major-General Hindman through his adjutant, Colonel Newton, directing me to hold this position at any cost, and prevent the enemy, then supposed to be marching on the road from Cane Hill, from forming a junction with his troops moving from Fayetteville. Feeling mindful of the responsibility that the major-general had been pleased to put upon me, I rode with a portion of my staff a mile in front of my line in the direction of Cane Hill for the purpose of reconnoitering for a stronger position. I found one about half a mile to my front and immediately advanced my line to it. While this was being done Colonel Thompson's cavalry had engaged the enemy's scouts in front. There was, however, no determined resistance to my cavalry in that direction. I must also state that a section of Reid's battery reported to me, and I assigned it a position on the left, supported by my sharpshooters and Lieutenant-Colonel Ponder's regiment of infantry.

In a short time after this formation was completed I received an order from the major-general commanding to change my front from the direction of Cane Hill to the east to meet the enemy, then supposed to be advancing from that direction. Having effected this movement, I then received another from the major-general to connect, if possible, with Brigadier-General Roane, who occupied a position half a mile to my left. It was represented to me that the enemy in heavy force was marching directly through a thick grove of heavy timber down upon my front. At the same time a few shells were thrown upon my lines. At this point I deem it proper to state that the medical director of the major-general commanding came to me and reported that the enemy were firing upon the surgeons and inmates of our hospital immediately in my front. Upon investigation, I ascertained that this force consisted of 200 of the enemy's cavalry who had followed in our rear, and that after my demonstration they retired, doing no serious injury to



our hospital. Following up the order of the major-general, I masked my battery behind my infantry and moved slowly and steadily to the left along the Fayetteville road, and made my junction with Brigadier-General Roane's left. Shortly afterward I was ordered by the brigadier-general commanding the division to take a position with my whole command in echelon, my left resting upon the grave-yard at Prairie Grove and my right extending to the left through a corn-field. In a very short time after having perfected this formation I received an order from Major-General Hindman directing me to move without delay to the support of Brigadier-General Shoup, who had for some time previously been hotly engaged with the enemy. Moving with my brigade right in front along a road diverging at the grave-yard, and to the left of the main road, it was my purpose to continue in that direction, but Major-General Hindman directed that I should move farther to the left. Feeling satisfied that I would encounter the enemy in a few minutes, I ordered Captain Morris' company to the front to act as skirmishers. They had no sooner dispersed through the underbrush than the enemy's skirmishers opened upon them. At the same time three batteries were playing into my lines. My brigade, however, quickly formed in line of battle and moved steadily to the front, Steen occupying my right, Ponder (commanding White's) next, and Hunter's and Caldwell's on my extreme left, Mitchell's regiment being held in reserve.

In order to the better understanding of this part of the action I will be pardoned for giving a description of the ground on which my troops were engaged, confessing at the same time that I am ignorant of the topography of the remainder of the field. When I first engaged the enemy it was in a thick wood, on a level with the prairie plain. From this point the ground descended for about 250 yards to a creek. On the south side of this creek there was a field of about forty acres, directly in my front, and on the other side of the creek was a small prairie, interspersed with small farms and buildings. At this time the enemy made furious assaults upon my lines with a galling fire from three batteries, and a concentration of their musketry on my center with the evident intention of breaking it. This fire was more terrible than any I had before experienced during the present war. About this time Colonel Kelly came up and informed me that the enemy were massing their columns in great force on my extreme left. I immediately ordered my reserve regiment of Colonel Mitchell to advance in that direction. Finding this force inadequate to the defense of my flank, Colonel Kelly notified me of the fact, and I immediately sent to the rear to Major-General Hindman, asking him to send me up my battalion of sharpshooters. In the meantime Brigadier-General Roane, having ascertained the critical condition of my left, ordered down Col. John B. Clark's Missouri regiment to support me. This it did in the gallant style characteristic of that officer and his gallant command. While under this murderous assault from the enemy's infantry and artillery I had the pleasure of meeting, immediately in the rear of my line, Brigadier-General Marmaduke, who very generously inquired of me whether I needed any further support, and what it would be necessary for him to give me. I thanked him, and replied that I needed nothing more than the reserves of my own brigade. The enemy was badly beaten in his two attacks, and the sun was getting low, when seeing the enemy advance for the third time with heavy re-enforcements to his attacking columns, I rode to Colonel Steen and remarked to him that the contest must be closed

and that I had determined to charge the enemy with the bayonet; that I would ride to the center, and Colonel Kelly would go to the left of the line and apprise the officers of my intention, while he should take charge of the right. At this time my sharpshooters, who had been sent me by Major-General Hindman, came down briskly upon my right.

In a few minutes Steen led off with the wild ringing shouts of his regiment, which were caught up by the center and carried to the left. The enemy made but a feeble resistance, and soon broke and fled down the slope, through the field, and across the hill, under the protection of their batteries. As soon as I had obtained possession of the open field I ordered up my battery, which promptly arrived under command of Captain Tilden. But this time, it being difficult to distinguish in the twilight between friend and foe, I directed him not to open fire. By this time the sun had set, and darkness coming on soon put an end to the strife. I redressed my lines, and for a few moments reconnoitered the enemy as far as practicable, and found that the force in my front was still on the retreat. Soon afterward I retired, leaving my battalion of sharpshooters under Major Pindall to occupy the field I had taken. I moved with the remainder of my troops to the line where the action had first commenced, hoping to find in that direction refreshment and repose for my wearied troops. At the grave-yard I met with Major-General Hindman, who directed me to send back to my extreme front 500 more troops to occupy the field. I did so, and with the remainder bivouacked near the grave-yard, until about midnight, when I received an order from the brigadier-general commanding this division to return to Van Buren by the road on which I had come in. My losses, though not great in number, were seriously felt by the officers and soldiers of my command. The gallant Colonel Steen, shot through the brain, expired in the arms of victory. So did Colonel Chappell, his compeer in gallantry. Forty others died upon the field, and 100 others, by the surgeon's report, are seriously wounded. Two hundred and twenty-one are slightly wounded, and, I am happy to learn, will be ready for duty in a few days. I have only forty-six missing, and I confidently expect that the greater portion of that number will soon report themselves for duty. I could not single out any one of my line officers as a model of gallantry without doing injustice to the remainder. All of them showed themselves worthy of their commissions and the confidence of their country. I am under great obligations to my staff officers, Captain Edwards and Captain Standish, and my volunteer aides, Colonel Welton and Colonel Kelly. The experience, courage, and prestige of the name of the latter gave confidence and energy to my troops wherever he appeared. I must not forget to mention one instance of extraordinary courage which came under my observation. Watson Lannam, of Saint Louis, while in advance of our main line, took prisoner a lieutenant-colonel of the enemy and safely delivered him over to us. I respectfully recommend the conduct of this lad to the consideration of the major-general commanding. Humbly tendering my thanks to the Great Commander of the Universe for his guidance and protection of myself and my command in the recent fiery ordeal,

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. M. PARSONS,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

Capt. F. VON PHUL,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Division,*

[22.]

*First Corps, Trans-Mississippi Army.*



## JANUARY 14, 1863.—Engagement on Bayou Teche, La., and destruction of Confederate gun-boat Cotton.

*Report of Maj. Frank H. Peck, Twelfth Connecticut Infantry.*HDQRS. TWELFTH REGIMENT CONNECTICUT VOLS.,  
*Camp Stevens, near Thibodeaux, January 20, 1863.*

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of December 31, 1862. In accordance with the directions therein embodied I would report that on the morning of January 12, 1863, our regiment, with General Weitzel's brigade, and an auxiliary force from New Orleans, started upon an expedition the purpose of which was announced to be the destruction of the celebrated iron-clad gun-boat Cotton, which has successfully defied our gun-boats for the last two months. We took cars a few miles from Thibodeaux for Berwick Bay, where we bivouacked that night. On the morning of the 13th we embarked upon the gun-boats and with the cavalry and artillery by land upon the other side we advanced up the Atchafalaya and Teche Rivers about eight miles to Pattersonville, where we disembarked. Our advance guard of cavalry had already engaged the cavalry of the enemy, who retired as we advanced. We formed line of battle and marched through brush and cane fields about three miles. During this day only the cavalry was engaged. We bivouacked that night in line of battle. Our pickets exchanged frequent shots with the enemy. The next morning at daybreak the entire force was moved forward, our regiment being on the left of the advance in support of Bradbury's First Maine Battery on our right. After marching about a mile through almost impassable cane-fields, where most of the time nothing could be seen but the colors of the regiment, we came under the fire of the enemy's artillery from the Cotton, and soon after one of their field batteries opened upon us. For half an hour shot and shell were striking all about us; the field was torn up and several men knocked over, but none were injured beyond some trifling bruises. We were finally ordered to lie down, while a battery in our rear fired over our heads. Soon after the Cotton withdrew up the river and the enemy's battery was silenced. Only the infantry on the right were actually engaged, except the skirmishers thrown to the front. In about an hour the Cotton again appeared in sight and commenced firing in connection with the field battery as before. A second time they were silenced and withdrew but to return again as before. During the whole day, with intervals of an hour, the same thing was repeated, neither side desiring to bring on a general engagement. We waited for the obstructions to be removed from the river, that our gun-boats might co-operate with us; they evidently afraid to trust their batteries within infantry range. At dark the two general lines were facing each other not more than half a mile apart, the advanced pickets in plain sight of each other. We lay upon our arms. A cold storm came on and continued all night, flooding the field and causing great suffering, but I heard no word of complaint.

Before daylight we were aroused by a fire on the river a short distance in advance, which, on investigation, proved to be the Cotton. She was burned to the water. The object of the expedition having been accomplished in her destruction, and the general having been reliably informed that the enemy were prepared to retreat if we advanced, with no chance of our overtaking them this side of Texas, we prepared to return. We marched to Berwick Bay, crossed over and arrived at Brashear City about midnight. We bivouacked and the next day



returned to camp by cars. I report only that part of the engagement with which our regiment was directly or indirectly connected. The regiment while under fire conducted itself with great steadiness.

Our only casualties were Peter Richards, Company A, shot in hand; Samuel H. Arment, Company F, struck by a spent ball in the breast, causing only a slight flesh injury.

We have received no intimation when we shall move again, but probably in a few days.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

FRANK H. PECK,

*Major, Commanding Twelfth Connecticut Volunteers.*

J. D. WILLIAMS,

*Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

---

**APRIL 9—MAY 14, 1863.—Operations in West Louisiana.**

*Report of Lieut. John T. Mason Barnes, C. S. Light Battery, of operations April 11–23.*

CAMP NEAR LECOMPTE, LA., April 23, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit herewith a report of the action of the C. S. Light Battery in the recent engagements with the enemy on the Bayou Teche, and also during the retreat of the Confederate forces from Camp Bisland, La., to this point:

On Saturday evening, the 11th instant, information having been received that the enemy were advancing upon our works below Camp Bisland, Capt. O. J. Semmes, with his battery, was ordered to take position behind our earth-works. This he did about 5.30 p. m., posting the right and left sections of the battery, consisting of four smooth-bore 6-pounders, under the commands of Lieuts. J. T. M. Barnes and T. K. Fauntleroy, on the left of our line west of the Bayou Teche, and the two 3-inch rifled pieces, under command of Lieut. J. A. A. West, about midway between the bayou and the swamp on our extreme right. The enemy did not advance within range until Sunday morning, when, having thrown forward a considerable body of cavalry, Lieutenant West was ordered to open upon them with shell from his rifled pieces, which he did with such signal effect as to cause them to fall back immediately beyond his range. About this time an order was received assigning Captain Semmes to the command of the gun-boat *Diana*, when the command of the battery devolved upon Lieut. J. T. Mason Barnes, the second officer. During the entire period from Sunday morning until about 8 o'clock Monday morning firing at intervals was continued by the C. S. Light Battery, sometimes directing its fire upon bodies of infantry or cavalry, and then replying to the enemy's artillery whenever it came within range. Twice during this period the rifled pieces of Lieutenant West were ordered to proceed to a point on the bayou above Franklin, La., but each time the order was countermanded after he had proceeded a short distance, and he returned to his original position behind the earth-works. On Monday, about 9.30 p. m., an order was received directing me to fall back with the battery and proceed up the bayou in the direction of Franklin, Lieutenant West's section covering the rear of our forces. For the part played by him from that time up to our arrival at this point, I beg leave to refer

you to his report already submitted. On Wednesday, the 15th instant, the section under Lieutenant Fauntleroy was ordered to report to Colonel Green, of the Texas cavalry, commanding our rear guard. He engaged the enemy's advance guard, consisting of cavalry and artillery, near Jeanerette, inflicting upon them considerable damage, but being pressed upon by largely superior numbers he was forced to fall back, which he did in good order, bringing off his pieces, horses, and men. On Saturday, the 18th instant, the right section under my command was ordered on picket below Opelousas. No enemy appearing, I was ordered, on the following morning, to rejoin my command. Since that period no active part has been taken by either of the sections of the C. S. Light Battery. Nothing has been heard of Captain Semmes since he assumed command of the gun-boat Diana, and what has been his fate remains for the future to disclose. I cannot refer to his name, however, without bearing testimony to his great gallantry whilst in command of his battery and expressing the earnest wish and hope of myself and brother officers, and every man of his company, that he may soon be restored to us. Too much praise cannot be awarded to the officers (Lieuts. J. A. A. West and T. K. Fauntleroy) who assisted me in directing the fire of the battery. They were ever at their posts, encouraging the men by their coolness and courage, and each shot fired told that experienced hands were reaping the harvest of death. To the men of the company my hearty thanks are due for the fearless manner in which they performed their duty whilst under the heaviest fire of artillery and small-arms from the enemy's advanced skirmishers. I have to report 1 man, Private Garrison, killed, and 2 wounded, Privates Goode and O'Brien, the former slightly, the latter dangerously. Private O'Brien, I fear, has since fallen into the hands of the enemy. I have also to report 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 22 privates missing. Some of them, I regret to say, deserted our flag, but the great majority I am confident have fallen into the enemy's hands as prisoners, because of their inability, from great fatigue and sore feet, to travel. My loss in material was one caisson, the pole and fore axles of which were shot away.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. T. MASON BARNES,

*First Lieutenant, Commanding C. S. Light Battery.*

Maj. J. L. BRENT, C. S. Army,

*Chief of Artillery, Western District of Louisiana.*

[15.]

---

*Report of Lieut. John A. A. West, C. S. Light Artillery, of operations April 13.*

C. S. LIGHT BATTERY, *Lecompte, La., April 23, 1863.*

SIR: According to Special Orders, No. —, district headquarters, Camp Bisland, La., April 13, 1863, I was ordered to report with the rifle section of the C. S. Light Battery to Captain Green, commanding rear guard, for the purpose of covering the retreat of our army from the field, returning in an orderly manner from point to point until it reached Centerville, La., where I was ordered to check the advance of the enemy, who were steadily pursuing us up the Franklin road. Here I masked my pieces, and Colonel Green deploying his cavalry so as to check the enemy's sharpshooters, I awaited the advance of the enemy's

main column, and when it had arrived within close range opened fire upon it, driving it back through the town behind the cover of their own artillery. Finding one of their batteries crowded together within a narrow space of the road, I directed my fire upon it, dismounting one of their pieces and killing and wounding many of their cannoneers. In the meantime the enemy placed another battery in the field on my right, and formed a line of battle stretching from the Bayou Teche across to the woods on my right, a distance of more than a mile. This second battery opened fire upon my position, which up to this time had handsomely been protected from all their sharpshooters by the gallantry of Colonel Green and his men. I was now forced to fight retiring at distances of about 500 yards, which I continued to do until I reached Franklin, La., a distance of five miles. All the while the enemy kept up their line of battle advancing through the open field, and had two batteries playing upon a single section, which seldom replied to their fire but threw its shot and shell in their dense masses of troops with terrible effect, as I learned from our own skirmishers and one of their troopers whom we captured. Reaching Franklin, La., I retired to the first bridge, some two miles from town, and covered its burning with my guns, as also the second, several miles farther up the bayou, and reached camp at Jeanerette, La., late at night, without the loss of a gun, horse, or man.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN A. A. WEST,  
*Lieutenant, C. S. Army.*

Maj. J. L. BRENT,  
*Chief of Artillery.*

[15.]

---

*Report of Capt. Florian O. Cornay, Saint Mary's (La.) Cannoneers Battery, of operations April 9-14.*

HEADQUARTERS SAINT MARY'S CANNONEERS BATTERY,  
*Camp Blanchard, near Lecompte, April 23, 1863.*

MAJOR: I take pleasure, in obedience to your order of this date, to make the following report of the part taken by my company in the engagement which followed the advance of the enemy from Berwick Bay:

I left camp of instruction at Camp Hunter on the 9th instant, with Lieutenant Tarleton's section of my battery, stopping below Centerville as ordered to be joined by the two sections of my battery on detached service on Bayou Sale, and on the night of the 10th reached Camp Bisland. Lieutenant Tarleton, with one non-commissioned officer and ten men, were detached for service at the siege gun, on the line of fortifications, on the 11th instant. Early on the 12th Lieutenant Gordy's section of one 12-pounder gun and one 6-pounder gun was detached to take position in the center of the line on west side of the Teche. His report to me, which I herewith annex,\* shows the part taken by this section in the repulse of the enemy on the 12th and 13th. Lieutenant Berwick's howitzer section had also been detached to take position in the redoubt on the extreme left of our line east side of the Teche, but was soon ordered to join me at Charenton, where I had gone early on Sunday evening with the third section of my battery. I reached

---

\* See p. 468.



Charenton at 5 p. m. on Sunday, the 12th, with the Second Louisiana Regiment Cavalry, Colonel Vincent commanding. No enemy in sight there or at Hudgins' Point. At 9.30 p. m. Lieutenant Smith, commanding one section Valverde Battery, reported for duty with me. Colonel Vincent left my command with two companies of Colonel Fournet's battalion Yellow Jackets, Captain Cormier commanding, and a detachment of Second Louisiana Cavalry. Lieutenant Smith, with his section, was ordered to Hudgins' Point with Colonel Vincent. Shortly after daylight on the 13th the enemy commenced shelling at Hudgins' Point, and about two hours later I received intelligence from Colonel Vincent that the enemy had effected a landing at that point, and were advancing through the woods. He ordered me to move my artillery immediately to Mrs. Porter's sugar-house where he had taken position. I reached him just as the enemy's cavalry came out of the woods into Mrs. Porter's field. Lieutenant Smith's section opened on them and they soon retreated. At about 10.30 a. m. Colonel Vincent ordered me to take position at McWilliams' Bridge, to protect his retreat across the bayou, after which the bridge was effectually destroyed. The enemy made no attempt to follow. The retreat down the bayou toward Franklin was commenced. When opposite Mrs. Porter's Bridge, already in flames, a party of the enemy came to the east bank of the bayou and exchanged a few shots with Colonel Vincent's command. The artillery was ordered in position and a few shots soon made them return to the woods. Shortly afterward a gun from the enemy's artillery opened at long range. It was then 11.15 a. m. The condition of the roads through the woods accounts for the tardiness of the enemy's operations. Lieutenant Smith had found it impossible to take his pieces through to the lake. At about 11.30 Colonel Vincent ordered me to move to Bethel's Bridge. I found it burning but not completely destroyed. Thence I was ordered to Simon's Bridge, which was sunk with the assistance of Mr. Dillon, the manager of Simon's plantation, and thence we took our line of march for Franklin.

When in the woods about one mile from Franklin we met Colonel Reily with re-enforcements. It was then 1.30 p. m. The enemy had not followed us or they would have reached Franklin that night. Thoroughly acquainted with the country, I was called to advise with Colonel Reily. It was determined to invite the enemy, by attacking him, to follow us down the bayou toward Franklin and prevent, if possible, his occupying the road to New Iberia through Harding's lane. Colonel Reily at once ordered me to retake position at Simon's Bridge and have the bridge repaired if possible. With the assistance of Mr. Dillon, who furnished willingly the plantation hands, the bridge was repaired in one hour; but while engaged in this work the enemy attempted to repair Bethel's Bridge, which had not been entirely consumed by fire. A few infantry in single file had succeeded in crossing to the west side of the Teche, but were soon in a precipitate retreat. The section of the Valverde Battery was sent up by me. It soon cleared the bridge and the sugar-house close by, which was occupied by a large force of infantry and a battery of artillery. While this was going on I crossed at Simon's Bridge with my command, supported by Colonel Reily's regiment, to attack the enemy in flank in Bethel's field. Colonel Reily ordered one piece of my battery to engage the enemy and at once divert the fire from Lieutenant Smith's fire. In this skirmish I had one man wounded. The enemy at once moved up to Mrs. Porter's Bridge, which had not been effectually destroyed, and was soon across in large force. To prevent him from flanking our position, Colonel Reily ordered a

retreat to our former position on the west side of the Teche. The enemy occupied a line from the bayou to the woods at Mrs. Porter's and was descending the bayou. The bayou at this point is in the form of a horseshoe. Our line was formed in the public road, my battery on the right commanding Simon's Bridge by a left flank file right along the rear fence of Carlin's field, the battle-ground of the 14th. Colonel Reily immediately threatened the enemy's right flank. He soon, however, brought his lines parallel to ours. In that position night came to put a stop to the movements of the two armies. Colonel Reily called upon me to furnish him, with my knowledge of the country, any information as to the topography of the country. I informed him that the enemy could throw a column on the Harding road and reach Franklin in our rear. A still shorter road through Mrs. McWaters' field afforded the enemy the same advantages. Colonel Reily at once ordered the bridge on the Bayou Choufigne, in the rear of Mrs. McWaters' field, to be destroyed. He sent a strong picket on the Harding lane and ordered a retreat below Franklin, so as not to be cut off from the army at Camp Bisland. I take the liberty to dwell upon these details of the movements previous to the arrival of General Taylor, because on the next morning Colonel Reily was killed in the battle above Franklin, and he may not have had time to communicate them to Major-General Taylor.

Now to my operations on the 14th instant. I left camp at Carlin's with four pieces of my battery only, Lieutenant Smith's section Valverde Battery having been ordered by General Taylor on the road to New Iberia without stopping. I took position at about daylight with one section in the public road and the other in the center of Mrs. McKerell's field. My pieces advanced with the line of skirmishers, and a few yards in the rear; were halted when at the woods dividing this from Carlin's field, which was occupied by the enemy. In this position awaited orders to move. The skirmishers advanced, were soon across the woods to Carlin's field and soon engaged the enemy. I had just left my battery to see General Taylor for further orders, when, hearing my artillery in motion on the public road, I hurried to assume command and took it in position at the head of the public road leading to Simon's Bridge. I opened fire upon the enemy with solid shot at about 1,500 yards with my 6-pounder, and soon with spherical case and howitzers with shells at 1,400 yards. I had four guns in position. Lieutenant Gordy came up with his section, which had been so active in the defense of our lines at Camp Bisland, having one gun only, and the five guns played upon the enemy's lines a terrific cannonade, and I think with good effect. Soon in the action a battery of the enemy opened on me at long range. It was posted near Carlin's sugar-house, and I know it was not less than 2,200 yards, entirely out of range of my 6-pounder guns. After awhile the enemy's skirmishers came up under cover of a ditch to within less than 150 yards from my position. They poured a heavy fire on my men. I noticed Major Clack's command immediately to my left, massing to the left and center, and, seeing my men much exhausted from fatigue and privation, I determined to inform the major-general commanding of my position. At this moment my horse was shot from under me. Procuring another I rode toward the center, where I met Colonel Reily and asked his advice. He told me to try and occupy a new position and communicate the fact to General Taylor. I rode back to my command and ordered it to the rear. I had lost in killed and wounded, Sergeant Holden, mortally wounded, who died in a few minutes, and 11 cannoneers and privates, besides 11 artillery and 2 sergeants' horses. Lieutenant Berwick's horse was also wounded—out



of service. Finding no road near by over which I might bring my guns in a new position on our line, I determined to retire to McKerell's field and await orders. I dispatched Lieutenant Jones to General Taylor, informing him of my new position. In McKerell's field I met General Mouton, who ordered me in position near Mrs. McKerell's sugar-house. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon the officers and those men who participated in this engagement. Under great disadvantages of position they stood to their pieces gallantly to the last. A few deserted their posts and have remained in the enemy's lines.

I am, major, respectfully, yours, &c.,

F. O. CORNAY,

*Captain, Commanding Saint Mary's Cannoneers Battery.*

Maj. J. L. BRENT,

*Chief of Artillery.*

[15.]

---

*Report of Lieut. Minos T. Gordy, Saint Mary's (La.) Cannoneers Battery, of operations April 12-13.*

HEADQUARTERS SAINT MARY'S CANNONEERS,  
*Camp Blanchard, April 23, 1863.*

DEAR CAPTAIN: I herewith make my report of the part done by the right section of your battery, under my command, in fight which took place on Teche, beginning on Sunday evening, the 12th of April, 1863:

On the morning of the 12th I was ordered down to the breast-works on Mr. P. C. Bethel's plantation by Major Brent, and placed in position as near the center of the line on the right as possible. I remained quietly awaiting the approach of the enemy until late in the evening, when they came up and brought some batteries in position. They commenced fire on the right of their left wing with a battery, when I commenced on the same battery by firing my 12-pounder guns at it. In a few moments I commenced firing at the same battery with my 6-pounder gun. In a short time the battery was silenced and I ceased firing so fast, and only fired occasionally on the Yankee column until they ceased firing and retired. Next morning the enemy advanced in force, and when it arrived in range I kept up a slow fire, and with telling effect, until noon. In the evening the cannonade was terrific. I was only allowed to fire whenever ordered by Major Brent. I have to regret that I could not fire more. About 4 o'clock my 12-pounder gun was partially disabled by a shot from the enemy which nearly cut the axle-tree in two and shot away the elevating screw. This was heartrending, to have my best gun disabled just when I needed it worse, but I had one left that was always ready and did its work whenever ordered. About dark the enemy ceased firing and all was silent. I then prepared for a charge on the fortifications. I ran my 12-pounder gun up in battery and propped up the gun so that she could be brought to bear on the enemy should they attempt to storm the fortifications. I loaded both my pieces and awaited their coming until midnight, when, to my sorrow, we were ordered to retreat. During the engagement most of my best horses were killed from my guns, and I found great trouble in getting horses to bring away my guns and caissons. The consequence was when I picked up my horses and placed them as best I could some became unruly and ran my 12-pounder gun in the ditch when crossing the bridge of the railroad ditch, and with all the help I could bring to



bear I could not get it out. Lieutenant West being behind me and having assisted me all he could to get my gun out and to no avail, we had to throw it over in the ditch. I hated to part with it. It had done good service, and was the best piece in the field, in my opinion. I rejoined the battery at Franklin or above Franklin, and was in the fight with you, which was the most terrific of anything I ever saw. You know the part I took there. I cannot conclude without making mention of the conduct of my men under my command. I take pleasure in stating that they acted the part of patriots. They were cool, brave, and determined, and I cannot say enough in their praise. Whenever and wherever duty called them they acted their part nobly. So, captain, hoping that we have done our duty, I leave this report with you.

Respectfully, yours,

M. T. GORDY,  
*Commanding Section.*

[Capt. F. O. CORNAY.]

[15.]

**MAY 14, 1863.—Skirmish at Fort Gibson, Ind. Ter.**

*Report of Lieut. Bradford S. Bassett, Hopkins' Kansas Battery.*

HEADQUARTERS HOPKINS' BATTERY,  
*Fort Gibson, May 18, 1863.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the action of Hopkins' battery in the engagement of May 14, 1863, between Federal forces commanded by Col. William A. Phillips, and rebel troops under General Cooper:

About 9 a. m. May 14, 1863, information was sent me by Colonel Phillips, commanding, that the rebel force under General Cooper, which for some days had been assuming a more than usually hostile attitude, had made an attack in force upon the herders and their guards with a view to capturing the Government herds of animals then grazing on the prairies surrounding the post, and orders to bring in at once my horses from pasture and prepare for action. I assembled my command, placed my guns in position, and awaited further orders. Leaving me inside the fort, Colonel Phillips with most of his available force moved forward to meet the enemy, distant about four miles. At 11 o'clock I received orders to move with all possible haste to the front with one section of artillery. Leaving one section under command of First Sergeant Harris, with the other I proceeded at a gallop to the scene of action. Arriving, I went into position on a commanding eminence about 300 yards from the enemy's line of battle, and opened fire upon them with canister and spherical case with good effect. With redoubled efforts the enemy attempted in vain to withstand our combined assault, and retreated, leaving us in possession of the field. The battery was engaged about one hour and absent from the fort about three hours. The men of my command behaved with coolness and bravery under a heavy fire. Much credit is due them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. BASSETT,  
*Lieutenant, Commanding Hopkins' Battery.*

Lieut. WILLIAM GALLAHER,

*Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Third Brigade, Army of the Frontier.*

[22.]

## MAY 21-JULY 8, 1863.—Siege of Port Hudson, La.

*Report of Col. Joseph S. Morgan, Ninetieth New York Infantry, commanding brigade and division, of operations June 14.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, FOURTH DIVISION,  
Before Port Hudson, La., June 17, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the second assault on Port Hudson by this brigade on the 14th of June, 1863:

In compliance with orders I reported to Colonel Birge, and at 3.30 a. m. 14th instant moved my brigade over on the main road to Port Hudson and joined the Third Brigade, where I formed the first reserve at 6 a. m. The First Brigade was ordered to advance and form column by division, closed in mass, and lay down beside the road. It occupied that position for about an hour, when Colonel Holcomb was ordered by me to take command of the First Brigade, and I, in compliance with orders, assumed command of the division. Soon after I received orders from General Grover to march the division by the flank down a road leading through a ravine toward the enemy's breast-works to the support of the Second Brigade. The First Brigade was in advance followed by the Third Brigade. The division marched by the right flank through the ravine to a designated hill, and was ordered to charge the enemy's breast-works, which was done splendidly, though unsuccessfully. In this charge some cotton bags put up by our men were discovered and mistaken for the enemy's works. About this spot Colonel Holcomb was killed while leading his men to the front. The Ninetieth Regiment New York Volunteers charged the enemy twice. Four companies of the First Louisiana got a position under the enemy's breast-works, which they occupied until the regiment was ordered to fall back. The Twenty-second Maine flanked to the left to the support of the Second Brigade, then in front of the enemy's works, and opened fire on the enemy. Here the colonel states he was ordered by Colonel Holcomb, commanding First Brigade, to advance over a succession of low hills to a point in the rear of the Ninety-first New York Volunteers, and in doing so became separated from the other regiments of the brigade. At this period I ordered Colonel Jerrard to take command of the First Brigade in consequence of the death of Colonel Holcomb. Subsequently the regiment was formed in line of battle in rear of the One hundred and thirty-first New York Volunteers and ordered to charge the enemy's works. The charge not being made in consequence of Colonel Jerrard refusing to obey the order, I sent one of my aides-de-camp, Lieutenant Mayne, First Louisiana Volunteers, with the order to Colonel Jerrard to charge, to whom Colonel Jerrard made the following reply:

Tell Colonel Morgan that I have tried to get my men in position and cannot get but a few of them where they can charge the enemy's works, and if he can get anybody to take command of the brigade to lead the charge he can, for I shall not.

This message was sent by two different aides. With this exception I have no fault to find with the conduct of the officers and men of the Twenty-second Maine, who in this, as well as in the assault of the night of the 10th instant, behaved well. The commanding officer of the Ninetieth Regiment wishes me to call attention to the case of Lieut. John Wassner, Company F, who was absent all day from the regiment and his company. Too much credit cannot be given to the

First and Third Brigades for their enthusiasm and bravery shown on the first charge, which was worthy of more success. About 9 p. m. I received orders to withdraw, and accordingly formed the division on the other side of the bridge, where I ordered the commanding officer of the Third Brigade to report to Colonel Birge, and I marched the First Brigade to the position it had occupied previous to the assault.

I remain, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. S. MORGAN,

*Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Fourth Division.*

Lieut. E. E. GRAVES,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

---

*Report of Actg. Maj. Charles H. Grosvenor, First Louisiana Infantry,  
of operations June 14.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST LOUISIANA VOLUNTEERS,

*Before Port Hudson, June 15, 1863.*

SIR: In accordance with orders I proceed to give as detailed an account of the action yesterday as is possible under the circumstances:

The regiment left the camp, where they now are, about 1 o'clock the morning of the 14th and marched with the rest of the First Brigade to the road which enters the enemy's lines, near the scene of action. Soon after crossing the bridge on that road we were ordered to form column by division, closed in mass, and lie down beside the road. This was, I should judge, about 6 a. m. We occupied that place for some three-quarters of an hour or an hour, during which time General Paine, commanding the forces in the front, was wounded, and Col. R. E. Holcomb, of this regiment, was ordered to take command of the First Brigade, and requested me to take command of the First Louisiana. At the expiration of the time spoken of the brigade was ordered to rise up and march by the flank down a road leading through a ravine toward the enemy's breast-works. They did so, and upon this regiment arriving nearly to the end of the road referred to, I was ordered to move them to the right up over the hill and join upon the Ninetieth New York Volunteers, when I should march them by the left flank up the hill, and upon hearing the order charge the enemy's breast-works. I went on at the head of my regiment to endeavor to execute the order, and went over the hill referred to, which I found was completely exposed to the enemy's sharpshooters, so much so that my regiment could not follow me there. Only a captain and five men followed me up there. Of these the captain, myself, and one man came back alive by a round-about way; the others were killed. I do not understand why this order was given to us, as I cannot see that any possible good could have come of it, as it did not place us in any position where it was possible to charge the enemy's works. The regiment, fortunately [*sic*]. I would say here that while going over that bluff I was struck twice by spent balls, once in the back and once in the leg, which lamed me so that I could not do much until late in the afternoon. Meantime this regiment formed under the brow of the hill as well as possible, and upon receiving the order made two distinct charges under a most galling fire. It was while encouraging his men to the second charge that Col. R. E. Holcomb was shot through the head and instantly killed. The men and



officers of this regiment did their duty well. I think four of my companies obtained a position immediately under the enemy's works and held it until they were ordered to withdraw after dark. Where all do so well it is almost impossible to particularize, but I would especially speak of the heroic conduct of Lieut. M. V. B. Hill, Company H, who was wounded while urging forward his men, and also of Sergt. Adolph D. Charpentier, who, I think, has richly earned promotion. Our loss was 13 killed, 52 wounded, and only 1 missing or unaccounted for. We had the great misfortune to lose our colonel, whom every member of the regiment, from highest to lowest, deeply regrets. When we were ordered to fall back from the enemy's works in the evening we did so in good order, and returned to our former camp, which we reached about 12 o'clock last night, and where we now are.

Yours, very respectfully,

CHAS. H. GROSVENOR,

*Acting Major, Commanding First Louisiana Volunteers.*

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General HUNT.

[26.]

*Reports of Col. Simon G. Jerrard, Twenty-second Maine Infantry, of operations June 11 and 14.*

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND MAINE VOLUNTEERS,

*Before Port Hudson, June 11, 1863.*

COLONEL: Agreeably to your order the regiment under my command commenced the advance this morning at 12 o'clock. The advance was necessarily slow, owing to the deep ravines and other obstructions we were obliged to encounter at every step. The enemy opened a heavy fire from the front soon after we deployed, but the men advanced steadily until we reached the bayou, when a severe fire was opened on both flanks, rendering a farther advance impracticable. I subsequently withdrew the men to a ravine a few yards in our rear for protection. Companies A and B (skirmishers) reached the enemy's works during the darkness occasioned by the shower. The rebel fire meanwhile was directed on the reserve. Captain Gilman, of Company B, with fifteen men, reconnoitered the works in the vicinity of the Slaughter house without molestation for several minutes, the rebels evidently mistaking them for their own men. After firing on the gunners of a battery in rear of the Slaughter house he returned to the bayou with a loss of 2 men killed and 1 wounded. First Lieut. G. H. Anson, Company B, with two privates, was taken prisoner. Our loss in killed, wounded, and missing is not far short of 30 privates and 4 officers, but I think some of the missing will return during the night. A rebel orderly was captured while carrying orders to a colonel posted opposite the One hundred and tenth New York. He escaped during the retreat. Captain Gilman represents the enemy as posted in a deep and almost impassable ravine, with rifle-pits in rear. Judging from the fire of the enemy he has, in my opinion, at least 1,000 men on my flanks and front.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. JERRARD,

*Colonel, Commanding Maine Volunteers.*

Colonel MORGAN,

*Commanding Brigade.*

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SECOND MAINE REGIMENT,  
*Port Hudson, La., June 15, 1863.*

COLONEL: Agreeably to your orders the Twenty-second Regiment Maine Volunteers, under my command, commenced moving at 1 a. m., and, in connection with other regiments of the First Brigade, proceeded across the bridge on the Port Hudson road, where we arrived at daylight, and after forming in column by divisions and lying down for a time, were ordered to advance by the flank to the support of the Second Brigade, then in front of the enemy's works. We were ordered by Colonel Holcomb to advance to the crest of the first range of hills in front of the rebel works and open fire on the enemy, which was accomplished. I was then ordered to move over a succession of low hills to a point in the rear of the Ninety-first New York Volunteers, in doing which I became separated from the other regiments of the brigade. The hills were commanded by the enemy's works, and here the principal losses of the day were sustained. After waiting for nearly an hour for Colonel Holcomb to appear with the other regiments of the brigade, I was notified of his death, and being the next officer in rank, was ordered to the command of the brigade. A report of the movements of the regiment after Colonel Holcomb's death will be furnished by Lieutenant-Colonel Putnam.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. JERRARD,  
*Colonel Twenty-second Maine.*

[Col. J. S. MORGAN,  
*Commanding Brigade.*]

[26.]

---

*Report of Lieut. Col. Olonzo G. Putnam, Twenty-second Maine Infantry,  
of operations June 14.*

HDQRS. TWENTY-SECOND MAINE REGIMENT VOLUNTEERS,  
*Rear Port Hudson, June 15, 1863.*

COLONEL: At the time I was informed that I was in command of the Twenty-second Maine Regiment I was ordered to form in line of battle, in rear of the One hundred and thirty-first Regiment New York Volunteers, to charge the rebel works. I gave the order. My men obeyed promptly and in good order. Then I was ordered to change my position into the ravine. My men obeyed promptly until we were ordered back to our old position, where we remained until night. Then I was ordered back to our old encampment, where we arrived in good order, bringing off all my men except the killed and wounded. Number of men killed June 14, 1863, 2; number of men wounded, 17. Total killed and wounded, 19.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. G. PUTNAM,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-second Maine Regiment.*

[Col. J. S. MORGAN.]

[26.]

## OCTOBER 3—NOVEMBER 30, 1863.—Operations in the Teche Country, La.

*Report of Col. John G. Fonda, One hundred and eighteenth Illinois Infantry (mounted), commanding brigade, of operations October 20.\**

HDQRS. FIRST CAV. BRIG., NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
In the Field, October 21, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with orders from General Franklin to reconnoiter the front of the camp in the direction of Opelousas—

I left camp at 2 p. m. yesterday with First Louisiana Cavalry Volunteers, Colonel Robinson, 225 men; detachments Second Cavalry Brigade, 175 men; One hundred and eighteenth Illinois Mounted Infantry, 75 men; two pieces of artillery Second Massachusetts Battery, and two regiments of infantry from General Burbridge's command, 470 men, making a total, without the artillery, of 945 men. General Burbridge accompanied the expedition, to whom I am indebted for valuable advice and assistance. I made the following disposition of my forces: Twenty men of the One hundred and eighteenth Illinois Mounted Infantry, under command of Captain Evans, advance guard; 100 men First Louisiana as flankers, commanded by Captain Williamson; a squad of cavalry, one regiment infantry, two pieces artillery, fifty mounted infantry, one regiment infantry, and one squadron of cavalry as rear guard. One mile from our picket-lines the advance met the enemy's pickets and drove them in. On reaching this point with the main body I deployed one regiment of infantry on each side of the road, and strengthened the cavalry in front as the enemy fell back. I moved up the main body and again deployed the infantry with skirmishers in front. We had now driven them into the timber at General Pratt's place, which I think is three miles from our lines. A brisk skirmish took place here, our men holding all the ground they had gained. About this time Captain Williamson reported a large mounted force coming down on our left. More cavalry was sent in that direction and the artillery was brought forward. A few shells were thrown into the timber, which seemed to have the effect to drive them to the left. The negroes reported that the enemy had a strong position in the timber and that they had about 4,000 mounted men. Their object seemed to be to draw us into the timber and then attack our left flank. On consultation with General Burbridge it was thought best to draw in our forces gradually, which was done. Soon after this an order was received from General Franklin to hold the position. I immediately formed, on the same ground that we held before advancing to General Pratt's place, two pieces of artillery in the road, one regiment of infantry deployed on each side, and cavalry skirmishers in front. A heavy picket was posted and every disposition made to hold the place. About sunset additional pieces of artillery came out, which were put in position. Soon after this an order was received to retire. This was done quietly and in such a way as not to be discovered by the enemy. The main column was put in motion and the pickets drawn in gradually, so as to protect the rear and flanks. On arriving at our picket-line I detailed two companies of infantry to act as a reserve to the pickets. The expedition reached camp at 7.30 p. m. Three men were slightly wounded. In justice to the officers and men composing the expedition, I am happy to say that all behaved well. I regret that the

\* See also Vol. XXVI, Part I, p. 372.



reconnaissance was not more extended, but am satisfied it would have been imprudent to go farther with so small a force.

With much respect, I am, your most obedient servant,

JOHN G. FONDA,

Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Maj. W. HOFFMAN,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Nineteenth Army Corps.

[26.]

NOVEMBER 23-DECEMBER 18, 1863.—Expedition from Springfield to Howell, Wright, and Oregon Counties, Mo.

*Report of Col. Edwin C. Catherwood, Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.*

HDQRS. SIXTH CAVALRY, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,  
Springfield, Mo., December 18, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 21, headquarters District of Southwestern Missouri, November 23, 1863, I left Springfield, Mo., November 23, with 400 men, Sixth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and one field howitzer, Backof's battery, in search of an enemy supposed to be in vicinity of West Plains, in Howell County. I moved in line nearly due east to the Widow Hurst's, in Wright County, and southeast of Hartsville. Here was joined by battalion of the Eighth Missouri State Militia, under Captain Human. Met a scout returning from the section mentioned, who reported that they had been unable to learn anything of the presence of an enemy. I obtained a guide, who had been with General Holland in his recent expeditions, and from all I could learn felt satisfied that the whole affair was a myth. I however camped the main command and scouted as far as Howell and Oregon Counties, and could hear no tidings of the enemy. It was reported that one Freeman was or had been in the vicinity of Calico Rock (some ninety miles southeast of West Plains) with a small force, estimated at from 10 to 100 men, but no evidence could be obtained that would justify the march. We found one small squad of rebels endeavoring to carry out horses, salt, &c.; killed 1, captured 3 horses, 2 sacks salt. The rest escaped. The country is nearly destitute of forage and subsistence—in fact, is almost desolated. The entire road is open from the Arkansas line as far north as Marshfield, Mo. A small force of Enrolled Missouri Militia is at Houston, Texas County. On Beaver Creek, in Wright County, the Union citizens are banded and armed for self-protection from marauding bands, as well as informants in cases of an invasion from below. These men are reliable, and, as the main State road is entirely open to the Rolla road, their services are valuable. Having complied with my instructions, I returned with my command, except battalion Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, which I left at Marshfield. Distance marched by portion of the command, 280 miles. Awaiting further orders,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant

E. C. CATHERWOOD,

Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Brigadier-General SANBORN,

Comdg. District of Southwestern Missouri, Springfield, Mo.

[22.]

**DECEMBER 13, 1863.—Skirmish at Meriwether's Ferry, Bayou Boeuf, Ark.**

*Report of Col. Embury D. Osband, First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent).*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE POST,  
*Skipwith's Landing, Miss., December 14, 1863.*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on the 10th instant I sent 75 men of the Fourth Illinois Cavalry and 125 men of the First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent), under the command of Major Chapin, First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent), across the Mississippi River to make a scout toward Lake Village and endeavor to capture some forty rebel cavalry who were hanging negroes and driving off stock. The scout proceeded to Meriwether's Ferry, on Boeuf River, and encamped half a mile from the ferry—the First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent) at the house, and the Fourth Illinois Cavalry at the cotton gin, 150 yards distant, both house and gin being surrounded with swampy land covered by water. Although no force was known to be in the vicinity, each road was picketed with ten men, and also a camp guard of ten men. At 3 a. m. the picket was ordered to mount by Major Chapin and camp called. At 5 a. m., in the midst of most intense darkness (the men having breakfasted, saddled, and only waiting for daylight to march), the rebels, 140 strong, under Captain Adams, of Capers' battalion, on foot—having during the night stolen into lines between picket stations in the swamp and formed all about the cotton gin—gave the Fourth Illinois Cavalry volley after volley, stampeding the horses and causing great confusion among the men, who rapidly retreated upon the house, where the First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent) were stationed. The rebels then charged the house, but could not dislodge the colored soldiers. The contest here for a long time was fiercely fought, and ended in the entire discomfiture of the rebels. Intense darkness prevented pursuit, and when daylight came it was found the rebels, after regaining their horses, had dispersed through the woods, each man running on his own account. Ten dead of the enemy were found, and numbers were seen helped or thrown upon horses, and thus carried away. The enemy having dispersed, no pursuit could be made, and the number of wounded necessitated the return to camp, which was reached at 10 a. m. to-day. Two men too severely hurt to travel were left a few miles from here with a surgeon until sufficiently recovered to permit their removal. Horses and mules were captured—enough to cover our loss of stock, although the quality is not as good as our own. Too much credit cannot be given the Fourth Illinois Cavalry, who did all that men could do under the circumstances. Surprised, they fought hand to hand, and those who were taken prisoners were bodily carried away. The conduct of the First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent) could not have been excelled by veterans, wounded men refusing to go to the rear. It was the first fight for most of them, but, in the language of Major Cook, their commanding officer, "I could have held them till the last man was shot." I inclose a rough sketch\* of the country; also a list of our losses, which, owing to our being by the side of camp-fires, were necessarily severe.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. D. OSBAND,

*Colonel First Mississippi Cavalry (African Descent), Comdg. Post.*

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM T. CLARK,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Seventeenth Army Corps.*

\* Not found.

I neglected to state that after the fight there were twenty-five men of the Fourth Illinois Cavalry missing, for the reason that all but twelve have come in, and they may yet come in.

[22.]

---

**MARCH 10—MAY 22, 1864.—The Red River (Louisiana) Campaign.**

*Report of Brig. Gen. Thomas J. Churchill, C. S. Army, of engagement at Pleasant Hill, April 9.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*In the Field, April 14, 1864.*

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the forces under my command in the action of the 9th instant at Pleasant Hill:

The forces consisted of the First and Second Divisions of Arkansas and Missouri troops, under the command of Brig. Gens. J. C. Tappan and M. M. Parsons, respectively, numbering in all about 4,300 muskets. On the morning of the 8th I received orders from the major-general commanding to move the two divisions from Keachi to Mansfield, which place one division reached about 4 p. m. and the other about 6 p. m., and took position four miles from Mansfield on the Gravelly Hill road. While here I was ordered to prepare two days' cooked rations and take up the line of march by 3 o'clock the next morning. At the appointed hour the command, as directed, moved off upon the road leading to Pleasant Hill. On arriving within about two miles and a half of that town I was informed that the enemy was drawn up in line of battle three-fourths of a mile this side of Pleasant Hill. After halting and resting the troops for about an hour I was instructed by the major-general commanding to make a detour to the right and fall into the road leading to the town from the Sabine, which intersected the main Mansfield and Pleasant Hill road almost at a right angle. This movement was made for the purpose of turning the enemy's left flank. In about an hour and a half's march I gained the point indicated, and, as I thought, sufficiently far to the right, from the information given me by the guide. I here formed my line of battle—the Missouri division, under Brigadier-General Parsons, on the right, and the Arkansas division, under Brigadier-General Tappan, on the left, with the brigade under General Clark on the right of the road—and moved forward at 4.30. After advancing a few hundred yards in line of battle I discovered that I was not far enough to the right and ordered the command to move by the right flank until I had passed the whole of General Parsons' division to the right of the road. The line of battle was again advanced, and pressing forward we immediately and hotly engaged the enemy along the entire line. We drove him rapidly before us. The right by this time had reached an open field, where they found the enemy drawn up in several lines to receive them. They did not hesitate to charge and drove them across the open field of some 700 yards in width. It was as gallant a charge as ever made by any soldiers of the Confederacy. The left kept steadily advancing, but owing to a dense thicket and having to pass over trees blown down by a hurricane, which formed an almost impassable barrier, and behind which the enemy lay concealed in strong force, it was delayed some time in dislodging them and, in consequence, was unable to keep up with the right. The dead, which here lie piled before our lines, will amply testify to the courage



of our gallant soldiers. In the charge on the right we captured several batteries and some 400 or 500 prisoners, 300 of whom were sent to the rear and secured, but as the artillery horses were killed it was impossible to bring off the captured guns. The impetuosity of the charge on the right carried them too far, and the enemy seeing this took advantage of it. Having heavy reserves he threw them around on our right and rear and opened a deadly enfilading fire upon them. Not having sufficient force to meet it, as a matter of necessity and protection they were compelled to fall back. I regret to state that this movement was accompanied with some little confusion, which was extended to the left, and the whole line had to be withdrawn to its original position.

It gives me great pleasure to state that all the general and field officers were active and energetic in endeavoring to restore order, and much credit is due them for the great gallantry and fearlessness displayed in endeavoring to rally the men. My thanks are due both to Generals Tappan and Parsons for the promptitude and skill with which all my orders were executed, and for the gallant manner in which they bore themselves through the entire action. Could our line have been extended half a mile farther to the right it would have been a most brilliant success; but they were then stretched to their utmost tension. As it was, however, it proved a substantial victory, their dead and wounded being left upon the field. I sustained a loss of 7 officers and 58 men killed, and 393 wounded. My thanks are due to the following members of my staff, Capt. B. S. Johnson, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. A. H. Sevier, assistant inspector-general; Major Campbell and Captain Royston, volunteer aides-de-camp, and Capt. J. L. Thomas, division paymaster, for the distinguished gallantry and intrepid valor displayed upon the battle-field. They were ever seen where danger was the greatest, and bearing orders to every part of the field, and delivering them with the greatest precision and coolness. For individual acts of gallantry, I would particularly call your attention to that of Capt. B. S. Johnson, my assistant adjutant-general, who was wounded at the head of one of the regiments charging a battery. To my chief surgeon, Dr. W. M. McPheeters, I am especially indebted for the energy displayed upon the battle-field in attending and caring for the wounded of the command. He was ever to be found at his post, and with his usual kindness of heart relieving the wants of our gallant wounded. My division quartermaster, C. B. Moore; chief commissary, James R. Upshaw, and Capt. C. E. Kidder, ordnance officer, although their duties not calling them upon the field, still rendered me many valuable services. I am also indebted to Lieutenant Youngblood of my escort for valuable assistance rendered me. For further particulars I would call your attention to the reports herein inclosed of brigade and division commanders.\*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
T. J. CHURCHILL,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding Arkansas and Missouri Forces.*

Maj. E. SURGET,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Louisiana.*

[34.]

---

\* For reports of Parsons and Tappan, see Vol. XXXIV, Part I, pp. 601, 604; others not found

## JUNE 20-29, 1864.—Operations on the White River, Ark.

*Report of Capt. Charles Schaerff, Battery D, Second Missouri Light Artillery, of operations June 26.*

DEVALL'S BLUFF, ARK., July 4, 1864.

COLONEL: I take the liberty to send to you a short report of our late expedition against Shelby, who had captured and destroyed the gun-boat No. 26 at Clarendon, Ark., commanding a force of about 2,500 men and four pieces of artillery:

Two days after the disaster of the No. 26 a force of about 2,000 infantrymen, my battery, and 1,500 cavalymen, commanded by General Carr, left Devall's Bluff on board of four steam-boats and arrived at Clarendon on the 26th of June, where the troops disembarked and instantly formed in line of battle. The enemy camping outside the town did not prevent or molest our disembarking, but was busy to choose a position about one mile from Clarendon on both sides of the road leading to one of the bridges over the Cache River. Our cavalry, under command of Colonel Geiger, of the Eighth Missouri, had soon found the enemy's position, and a skirmish line was deployed at once, engaging the enemy in an ardent firing for about half an hour. Until now the artillery on both sides was not yet brought forward in action. The enemy fell back. We took his position, a small strip of wood, and marching through saw the enemy on the edge of another wood, leaving between him and us an open, pretty near square ground of about 400 yards dimension; but as soon as we appeared on this open ground the enemy opened his artillery fire on us, and I was at once ordered by Colonel Graves, commanding infantry and artillery, to send one section of my battery to the front to open fire against the rebels, which was promptly done by Lieutenant Bodungen, commanding the first section. On this the enemy fired, retiring pressed by our infantry and cavalry, and, seeing the latter making motions to outflank him to take his battery, ceased firing and retreated by the cover of the woods to another position in an open field on and around a small village called Pikeville; but as the rebels here generally don't like an open ground for their position they withdrew after a short firing of our infantry and cavalry, making for the wood again, about 500 yards in rear of the village. There they made their last stand, planting their battery on the road which formed the entrance of a large extended wood. We, of course, took the village, formed line of battle in its rear, the cavalry on both sides inclining in an angle to the enemy, one section of my battery under command of Lieutenant Bodungen on the right wing, and two sections under my command on the left wing. At the moment we had taken our position the enemy opened a rapid artillery fire on us, throwing shells (12-pounder howitzer) and solid shots (6-pounder smooth-bore guns), but without hurting us much, as only a few of their shells burst, and the solid shots flew over our heads. Lieutenant Bodungen and I opened at once a cross-fire on their battery, and after firing together fourteen shots, every one effective, the enemy removed in a hurry his battery and ran in the wood in a wild flight, leaving to us two 24-pounder guns, which they captured from the No. 26.

We followed the enemy through the worst kind of roads for two more days, until we heard by our scouts that he effected his crossing over the Bayou De View. As our troops were not prepared for more than

five days' rations, and no forage to be had on the way, we gave up a farther pursuit of the enemy, returned to Clarendon, taking along the two mentioned pieces, and arrived here late in the evening of the 29th of June. The enemy's loss is said about 40 wounded and killed; we have 9 wounded men on our side. Colonel, I hereby take the opportunity to mention favorably the names of Sergts. John Traber and Leon Ball, to each of whom I gave a section to command, in want of commissioned officers. Lieutenant Bodungen, of course, did splendid, good work, and deserves praise for his prompt services, combining eagerness and energy with the collection and coolness of a good artillery officer. My whole command proved itself very good, and earned the esteem of all other regiments with us. The day after I arrived here with the battery I had to move my camp to make room for General Andrews' division headquarters. This caused some delay in sending in my muster-roll of the battery, for which delay I wish you would kindly excuse me.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 CHARLES SCHAEFF,  
*Captain Battery D, Second Missouri Artillery.*

Col. N. COLE,  
*Commanding Second Missouri Artillery Volunteers.*

[34.]

#### JULY 1-31, 1864.—Operations in Arkansas.

*Report of Lieut. William Burgoyne, Adjutant Sixth Kansas Cavalry, of action at Massard Prairie, near Fort Smith, July 27.*

FORT SMITH, ARK., July 29, 1864.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders I respectfully make the following report of the action on Massard Prairie July 27, 1864:

Between 6 and 7 a. m. on the morning of the 27th instant Sergeant Tubbs, Company D, in command of picket post No. 1, on Jenny Lind road, reported to me that the enemy in force were advancing on our camp very rapidly. I at once sent a messenger to you by way of the camp of Company I, camped on the Texas road, and also sent a messenger to the commanding officer Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry, camped about two miles from us and on our left, notifying them of the approach of the enemy. Lieutenant Defriese, the officer of the day, at my suggestion started in the direction of the firing to ascertain particulars. It was not five minutes after the first alarm before firing commenced on the right of camp, Company B being camped on the right of our line. At the same time the enemy were discovered on our left and in front, coming through the timber. The horses were driven in as soon as possible, but too late. The men had not time to saddle. The yells of the enemy and the firing stampeded the horses. Almost all of them started across the prairie in the direction of Fort Smith. The men fell in on their company parades and moved out on the prairie with the intention of gaining the timber on the north side of the prairie, having given up all hopes of saving the camp. When the force was discovered on our left I ordered Sergeant Goss, who had about ten men mounted (of Company D), to go to the rise of ground on our left and if possible check the enemy. I followed them in a short time, endeavoring to make a stand and also to ascertain the enemy's movements. Up to this time had seen or heard nothing of the Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry.



The enemy charged down on the left, scattering the little party above referred to and cutting them off from the rest of the regiment. I tried all in my power to rally what few men of the regiment that were mounted in order to render what assistance we could to Captain Mefford, who was fighting and falling back, the enemy charging upon him, delivering their fire, then retiring out of range of his Sharps rifles. The regiment by this time was surrounded, a number had been killed, wounded, and captured, and the enemy's stragglers were engaged in stripping them.

At this time the few mounted men broke through the enemy's lines and tried to make the north side of the prairie, hotly pursued by, I should think, seventy-five or one hundred men, firing all the time. They followed to the timber, where one of their number was killed. We came in on the Greenwood road with some considerable loose stock. It is much to be deplored that we had not time to get the horses saddled. Had we had but ten minutes' warning almost every man would have been mounted. We then could have cut our way through the enemy's lines and kept him busy until re-enforcements arrived. As it was, the men were run down and compelled to surrender, which the last of them did at the house in the middle of the prairie, Captain Mefford being with them. The men behaved splendidly, repulsing repeated charges of the enemy's cavalry, Captain Mefford doing all in his power to keep the men well in hand and stimulating them by his example. Lieutenant Morehead was slightly wounded in the early part of the action; Lieutenant Defriese, who was captured, and Lieutenant Shattuc assisting Captain Mefford nobly. The regimental records, flag, &c., I placed in a wagon as soon as the firing commenced and started it for town. It was, however, captured about a mile from camp. They took everything in the shape of pens, ink, and paper. What they could not carry away they destroyed, throwing it in the grass. Our loss in killed, wounded, and taken prisoners is very heavy, Captain Mefford and Lieutenant Defriese being captured, together with nearly all the men that were in camp. Copies of reports\* of Lieutenant Morehead and Lieutenant Shattuc, also lists of killed, wounded, and the number of prisoners, are inclosed.

Number captured: Capt. D. Mefford, Company H, in command of battalion; Lieut. J. M. Defriese, Company E; Company B, 40; Company E, 34; Company D, 18; Company H, 21; Company L, 7; total, 120.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. BURGOYNE,

*Lieutenant and Adjutant Sixth Kansas Cavalry.*

Col. WILLIAM R. JUDSON,

*Commanding Third Brigade.*

[41.]

#### UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

SAINT LOUIS, *January 12, 1861.*

His Excellency JAMES BUCHANAN,

*President of the United States:*

DEAR SIR: Forty men, under command of Lieutenant Robinson, arrived here yesterday morning, and on the suggestion and advice of Major McKinstry were temporarily placed in some vacant rooms of the

\* For Morehead's report, see Vol. XLI, Part I, p. 25; Shattuc's not found.

custom-house. In consulting with Lieutenant Robinson in the afternoon we deemed it best for them to take up their quarters at the arsenal, which is two miles off. The secession paper of this city and those who follow it seemed to think it highly improper that troops should be sent to guard the public property here. All whom I have seen to-day are gratified that the Government has taken this precautionary measure. I wish it were about two hundred instead of forty men. I give no explanations in regard to the matter, except that they were sent to be placed at the arsenal for the protection of the public property. There was a tremendous Union meeting here to-day. I observe that I was, without being informed of the fact, made one of the vice-presidents. I was not able to get to the meeting until after it had been under way an hour and the resolutions adopted, which I did not read till published. I inclose a copy of them.\* They seem well enough. The tenth resolution, as I understand it, is merely an appeal to avoid the shedding of blood, if possible. May Heaven grant us a peaceful solution of our troubles.

With great regard, your obedient servant,

[1.]

ISAAC H. STURGEON,  
*Assistant Treasurer U. S., Saint Louis, Mo.*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, January 26, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM S. HARNEY,  
*Commanding Department of the West, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: By direction of the General-in-Chief I this morning sent you a telegram in the following words:

Give particular attention to the safety of the Saint Louis Arsenal, and for that purpose call to the arsenal any part or the whole of the recruits from Jefferson Barracks.

It has been represented that there is danger of the seizure of the arsenal by an armed force from Saint Louis having secession proclivities, and as it is of the utmost importance that the large supply of arms and ammunition in the arsenal should not fall into the hands of persons having designs against the United States, the general desires you to give your personal attention to the matter, and use the force at your control for guarding the public property.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

L. THOMAS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SAINT LOUIS ARSENAL, Mo., *January 29, 1861.*

Capt. S. WILLIAMS,  
*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the West, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general, that all the defenses in the three principal arsenal buildings (for the protection of public property in case of an attack), heretofore in progress at this arsenal, are now completed, and that the ammunition for the 8-inch howitzer battery (canisters) is also completed and in readiness, together with the carriages for the howitzers, which, however, it is not deemed advisable to mount until the arrival of the additional

\* Not found.

company of regulars now expected, as until then they would be without protection during the night in case of an attack. The extent and character of these defenses are as set forth in the diagram which I handed to General Harney a few days since.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. BELL,  
*Major of Ordnance.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., January 30, 1861.*

Respectfully forwarded to the Headquarters of the Army for the information of the General-in-Chief, and I beg leave to add that the zeal and ability Major Bell has exhibited in the measures adopted by him for the protection of the public property under his charge are worthy of the highest commendation.

WM. S. HARNEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., January 29, 1861.*

Capt. S. VAN VLIET,  
*A. Q. M., U. S. Army, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:*

Send the following at once by special messenger to Capt. Nathaniel Lyon, Second Infantry, commanding at Fort Scott:

Repair forthwith with your command to Saint Louis Arsenal.

By order of Brigadier-General Harney:

S. WILLIAMS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

LITTLE ROCK ARSENAL,  
*Little Rock, Ark., February 7, 1861.*

His Excellency H. M. RECTOR,  
*Governor of Arkansas:*

SIR: Being entirely without instructions to meet the grave responsibilities so suddenly thrust upon me, and the solemn circumstances by which my command is now surrounded, and believing that the Administration of the Federal Union would deprecate and condemn any act of mine which might bring on collision and bloodshed between the U. S. troops under my command and the citizens of the State of Arkansas, and furthermore, believing that civil war would immediately and inevitably result throughout the country from the effusion of blood at this point, or elsewhere in the United States, connected with the political topics of the day, I regret the necessity which forces me to retire from this arsenal with my command. It is, however, without the sanction of the United States Government that I do this, and entirely results from my judgment and discretion, under existing circumstances, and for the reason above stated. I have to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's communication of this date,\* and the lateness of the hour makes it necessary that this response be brief. It is, however, understood that in consideration of Your Excellency's guarantee that the conditions demanded in my communication of yesterday shall be

\* See Vol. I, p. 644.



complied with, certain amendments referred to in your letter of this date excepted, I shall retire from the arsenal on or before 12 o'clock to-morrow, m. Your Excellency will please cause to be prepared, or permit me to do so, the final papers embodying the conditions upon which I retire from this arsenal, as already understood between us, which is necessary for my protection with the Federal Government.

I am, very respectfully,

[1.]

JAS. TOTTEN,  
*Captain, Second Artillery, Commanding Post.*

---

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Little Rock, Ark., February 7, 1861.*

Capt. JAMES TOTTEN,  
*Commander U. S. Arsenal, Little Rock:*

SIR: I am in receipt of your communication of this instant and announce that on to-morrow, at 11 a. m., the Executive, by conference with yourself, will prepare the stipulations agreed to touching the U. S. arsenal under your command, and at 12 o'clock he will receive from you that post, with the privilege on your part to remove any articles belonging to your command, at such time as you may find convenient.

Respectfully,

[1.]

HENRY M. RECTOR,  
*Governor of Arkansas.*

---

NEW YORK CITY, *February 11, 1861.*

Col. L. THOMAS,  
*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington:*

COLONEL: I telegraphed you to-day:

Leaving the heavy ordnance to go with supplies not now ready, in a propeller, we can economize and lose no time by chartering a steamer to land at Key West, return with troops, and be discharged at Key West if not economical to bring Company M here. The artillery cannot reach Brazos before the 24th, when the steamer will be there. Colonel Tompkins also advises this. Shall it be carried out? No time will be lost if you reply to him by telegraph.

This I did on freely conferring with him, after ascertaining that no steamer can be sent off before Thursday and that more would have to be paid under the order of Friday than by this plan, the vessel wishing to be discharged at Key West (Harrison's) demanding an exorbitant price, and it involving additional expense to bring Company M, Second Artillery, to this harbor. The heavy ordnance can go out in a propeller, and also the many supplies hereafter to be gathered. Provisions for the whole command and the troops at Forts Taylor and Jefferson will go with us, and thus a scarcity be prevented if the propeller be delayed. If no reply comes by early to-morrow, the order of Friday will be carried out. Dispatches for me should be here Thursday morning.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

P. S.—Twenty minutes after sending the above message I telegraphed, "Colonel Tompkins is receiving proposals under my proposition and will contract if he receives no negative from you."

F. J. PORTER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
New York, February 11, 1861.

Respectfully forwarded.

I desired Major Porter to see the Assistant Quartermaster-General and to telegraph you after doing so. I concur in the suggestions made.

H. L. SCOTT,  
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[1.]

---

NEW YORK CITY, February 12, 1861.

Lieut. Col. LORENZO THOMAS,  
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, through Col. H. L. Scott, acting assistant adjutant-general at general headquarters in this city, of the following documents:\* First, two communications (sealed) for Col. Carlos A. Waite, First Infantry, commanding Department of Texas; second, one communication (instructions, open) for Bvt. Maj. W. H. French, First Artillery, Fort Duncan; third, instructions of February 8, and postscript 11th, pertaining to removal of artillery companies from Texas, addressed to Maj. F. J. Porter, assistant adjutant-general. The steamer Daniel Webster was chartered yesterday, and, if no obstacles intervene, will sail on Friday by 2 o'clock (depending on tide). Communications for me or to my care, which will arrive in this city on Friday morning, will reach me through the office, 114 West Eleventh street, the quartermaster, 6 State street, or at my residence, 66 Union Place.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[1.]

---

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
Washington, February 14, 1861.

Hon. J. HOLT,  
Secretary of War:

SIR: The Quartermaster-General has communicated to me the intelligence received from an officer of his department at Saint Louis that 130 boxes of ordnance stores shipped thence for Fort Smith, on the Arkansas, had been seized at the mouth of that river. On reference to the books of this office I find that the stores enumerated in the inclosed list† were ordered to be issued, and were accordingly issued at the dates mentioned in the list, from the Saint Louis Arsenal, from which it will appear that a large supply of ammunition for small-arms, some carbines and sabers, and horse equipments, destined for our troops in a hostile country, have most likely been subjected to plunder by lawless men, and that no safe route for a renewal of the supply seems open.

Very respectfully, &c.,

H. K. CRAIG,  
Colonel of Ordnance.

[1.]

---

\* See Vol. I, pp. 586-588.

† Omitted.

STEAMER DANIEL WEBSTER,  
Key West, Fla., February 23, 1861.

Lieut. Col. LORENZO THOMAS,  
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington City:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that this steamer arrived at 11 o'clock last night; landed to-day sixty-two recruits for Fort Taylor; is being unloaded; will be supplied with coal and water, and will sail to-night for Tortugas, which place we expect to leave to-morrow afternoon.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.] F. J. PORTER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT BROWN, TEX., March 6, 1861.

Lieut. Col. LORENZO THOMAS,  
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington City:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report my arrival at this post at 12 o'clock the night of the 3d instant. The three companies of artillery from Fort Duncan will not arrive before Friday; perhaps not till Saturday. In the meantime I have been, and shall continue to do so, striving to facilitate a speedy embarkation, which I hope will be effected by Monday night. I did intend to take away the two companies of the Third Infantry now here, but I doubt the capacity of the steamer after getting on three batteries. I shall take them, if possible, unless the security of this post, until all the troops moving here shall be ready to embark, and the exemption of the command from intimidation or insult, shall render their presence essential. Private letters from officers above indicate that all the Third Infantry on this line is moving to this post preparatory to embarkation. A steamer leaves once a fortnight for New Orleans. On emergency, she can carry about 300 men. No other transportation can be procured here. If transportation be sent from the Atlantic, let it be supplied before sailing with abundance of water for the return trip and provisions. On arriving at Indianola I received from department headquarters General Twiggs' order and the circular of the commissioners of Texas. However disposed officers may be to disregard that order and to defeat the evident design of the originator of the agreement, circumstances alone will probably enforce it and cause the public property here to fall into the hands of the Texans. Moreover, the impression exists that its execution will not be interfered with by the present department commander, and its being sent officially to me indicates, to my mind, an intention to carry it out. I find a healthy tone existing among the men and mutual confidence between the officers and men, and am convinced the honor and interests of our country are in safe hands with all the officers here, and whatever the tenor of future orders from proper authority may be they will be executed, if they shall arrive before those in command here are committed or forced by circumstances to a contrary course or one interfering with them.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.] F. J. PORTER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.



BRAZOS SANTIAGO, TEX., *March 7, 1861.*

Colonel THOMAS:

DEAR COLONEL: I wrote you yesterday by Lieutenant Thompson, who goes out sick. Since then I have been on board of the Webster. Embarking on vessels outside the bar is very difficult, dangerous, and causes delay. Only one lighter here. Economy would be consulted by sending troops up the Mississippi if they go out this way, unless the people object to their being armed. About 300 can go on the Arizona and other New Orleans steamers. If not checked by storms we will sail on Monday night.

Yours, truly, in haste,

[1.]

F. J. PORTER.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, March 12, 1861.*

Bvt. Lieut. Col. D. T. CHANDLER, U. S. Army,  
*Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: The General-in-Chief directs that you proceed without delay to New York, and there take passage on the steamer Star of the West for Texas. You will report to Lieut. Col. E. D. Keyes, in New York City, with the dispatches herewith intrusted to you, and take charge of such public property as he may designate. On arriving in Texas you will report to Colonel Waite for further orders.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, March 18, 1861.*

General WILLIAM S. HARNEY,  
*Commanding Department of the West, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Order company of First Infantry from Fort Arbuckle to Fort Washita. Send orders to prepare to abandon Fort Cobb. Send by express. Acknowledge this by telegraph.

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

MOUTH OF THE RIO GRANDE, *March 19, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. LORENZO THOMAS,  
*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington City:*

COLONEL: To-day, the second within fifteen days since I have been here, we communicate with the Webster, and will succeed in embarking a portion of the batteries and three or four companies without baggage. The remainder will go on the steamer Rusk, which I chartered as expeditious, economical, and prudent. We will leave to-night and will be in New York Harbor by the 4th of April with Hunt's battery and two companies of infantry (Johns' and Clitz's). They will need cooking utensils and camp equipage generally on their arrival.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
Washington, March 19, 1861.

Lieut. C. R. COLLINS,  
*U. S. Topographical Engineers, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: The General-in-Chief directs that you proceed without delay to Texas and deliver the dispatches intrusted to your care to Col. C. A. Waite, at Indianola, or such other point as you may find him. You will then return to this city and report.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(Same to Lieut. G. Bell, First Artillery, Washington, D. C.)  
[1.]

[MARCH 30, 1861.—For Fitz John Porter to Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters of the Army, relating to withdrawal of U. S. troops from Texas, &c., see Vol. LII, Part I, p. 128.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
Washington, April 9, 1861.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM S. HARNEY, U. S. Army,  
*Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The General-in-Chief approves your suggestion to order two companies of infantry from Fort Kearny. The companies of artillery cannot be relieved from orders of the 5th instant. You may move companies from any other point you deem safe.\*

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 16, 1861.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report myself at this place on leave of absence for the benefit of my health. My leave expires on the 12th of June next, and although the restoration of strength to my wounded limb is not complete, a sense of duty to the United States Government, now that it is in danger, impels me to forego the benefits which might arise by availing myself of the unexpired time. I therefore respectfully request that I may be considered ready for duty.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
WILLIAM W. AVERELL,  
*Second Lieutenant, Regiment Mounted Rifles.*

[1.]

EAST SAINT LOUIS, April 17, 1861.

Hon. S. CAMERON,  
*Secretary of War:*

Our Governor will not meet your requisition for volunteers. Will you accept independent companies and regiments from Missouri? If

\* This in reply to Harney, April 8, Vol. I, p. 662.

so, please order Captain Lyon to muster them into service. Major Hagner is not trustworthy, and is sending arms daily to Southern States and obstructing the proper defenses of the arsenal. If he could be relieved and sent where he could do no harm it would be well. There is talk of the secessionists planting batteries on the high grounds commanding the arsenal. This should not be permitted, for if it is done the arsenal cannot be defended. I hope you will order Harney to prevent the erection of such batteries.

FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.

[1.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,  
Saint Louis, Mo., April 20, 1861.

Lient. Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,

*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I deem it of the highest importance to the public interests that an officer of rank should be forthwith assigned to the command of the troops at the Saint Louis Arsenal and to the charge of the defenses at that place. In making this recommendation I take pleasure in bearing testimony to the zeal and fidelity which have been displayed by the present commander, Capt. N. Lyon, Second Infantry. There are reasons, however, which in my judgment render it expedient that the change in the command I have suggested should be made without delay.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. S. HARNEY,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

---

[APRIL 21, 1861.—For Frank P. Blair to A. G. Curtin, Fitz J. Porter to W. S. Harney, and Porter to Blair, all relating to affairs at Saint Louis, Mo., see Vol. LI, Part I, p. 350.]

ORDERS, }  
No. 7. }

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
Saint Louis Arsenal, April 23, 1861.

The undersigned hereby assumes command of all the troops of the post and control over all public property pertaining thereto. No person not belonging to this post will be permitted to enter its grounds without the express orders of the commanding officer.

N. LYON,

*Captain, Second Infantry, Commanding.*

[1.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,  
Saint Louis, Mo., April 29, 1861.

Col. L. THOMAS,

*Adjutant-General of the Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: In the absence of a department commander I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt this morning of your letter of the 21st instant to Brigadier-General Harney, relieving that officer from the command of the Department of the West, and stating that the command will devolve upon the senior officer of the department.\* General

---

\* See Vol. I, p. 669.



Harney left this city for Washington April 23, under the operation of your telegraphic dispatch of April 21. Col. E. B. Alexander, Tenth Infantry, stationed at Fort Laramie, is now the senior officer in the Department of the West. I have to-day sent a dispatch to him (by telegraph as far as Fort Kearny) advising him that the command of the department devolves upon him.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

S. WILLIAMS.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

May 11, 1861.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I beg leave to call your attention to the condition of New Mexico and the imminent danger now existing that the southern counties will be invaded from Texas. I have to request that you will, if possible, order some re-enforcements to Fort Fillmore; also that you will direct the commandant of that military department to bid the civil authorities of New Mexico to execute the laws and maintain the authority of the United States and to suppress insurrection or invasion. Also, that you will direct him to muster into the service of the United States one regiment of volunteers for such length of time as may be deemed expedient. It is also desirable that Fort Bliss, in Texas, lately surrendered by General Twiggs, should be retaken, and I shall be pleased if you can give the officer in command in that department authority to retake it. I have been informed that Colonel Loring, now in command there, is disloyal to the Government and that he should be superseded in his command. The interest of the Government and the public peace require that efficient means shall be adopted to prevent the success of the efforts now being made to produce a general insurrection.\*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CALEB B. SMITH,

[1.]

*Secretary.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,

*Saint Louis, Mo., May 13, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,

*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters of the Army, Washington, D. C.:*

I resumed command of this department the 11th instant. On my arrival here I found the city in a greatly excited state consequent upon the capture of Camp Jackson by the U. S. forces under Captain Lyon. I yesterday deemed it necessary to order to the city from the arsenal 250 regular troops, with four pieces of artillery, to aid the civil authorities in the preservation of the public peace, and am happy to report that quiet appears to have been restored in this community.

WM. S. HARNEY,

[3.]

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

NAVY DEPARTMENT, May 14, 1861.

Hon. SIMON CAMERON,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: The inclosed communication of Mr. James B. Eads, containing a description of Cairo and submitting a plan for blockading the com-

\* For reply, see Vol. I, p. 605.

merce of the rebelling States on the Mississippi, is respectfully referred to the War Department, to which the subject more properly belongs. Mr. Eads has been informed of the reference.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,  
GIDEON WELLES.

[Inclosure.]

WASHINGTON CITY, April 29, 1861.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,  
*Secretary of the Navy :*

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following proposition and information relative to the feasibility of effectually blockading the commerce of the rebelling States upon the Mississippi River:

*Proposition.*—Establish at Cairo, as the base of operations, a strong force with such batteries on shore and afloat as will effectually control the passage of vessels bound up or down the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers.

*Description of Cairo.*—The city of Cairo has a broad levee front on the Ohio River, raised about fourteen feet above the natural level of the city and extending for a distance of about three miles immediately along the river. On the Mississippi side extends a levee of the same height and about the same length, but removed from the bank of the river from 100 yards to half a mile distant, to be out of danger from the caving in of the bank. From this levee across from the Ohio River a levee extends of the same height by which the town is protected from the backwater, the whole forming a delta. These levees would afford admirable defenses upon which to plant batteries at proper points. The great Central Railroad of Illinois, in addition to the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, would afford the means of supplying this point with great rapidity with troops, munitions of war, and provisions, and the place would be capable of accommodating a force on land of 50,000 men, if need be. The levees are perfectly safe, and the drainage system established in connection with the steam pumps of the corporation are amply sufficient to remove all seepage water. The health of the place has been greatly improved by this system of drainage. From the bank on the Ohio side that river can be completely commanded. A large bar of sand lies between the Missouri shore and the levee on the Mississippi side of Cairo and throws the channel along the Missouri shore nearly two miles distant from the town. A floating battery upon the river would be needed to fully command the commerce on the Mississippi River. For the purpose of more readily comprehending the matter, I have drawn from memory a rough sketch, or map, of the place and its surroundings.

*Floating batteries.*—The Missouri Wrecking Company have one very strong boat, built originally for a snag-boat by the United States, and purchased and altered for the purpose of raising steam-boats sunk on the Mississippi. It is a twin boat, each hull of which is subdivided into seven water-tight compartments, and shot penetrating three or four of these would not sink her. She is abundantly strong for a complement of 32-pounders, and has four double-flued boilers and two independent engines to drive her. With \$2,000 or \$3,000 worth of cotton bales arranged properly upon her she could be made exceedingly effective for offense or defense. The erection of batteries upon the banks of the river by the enemy could be prevented by this means, and steamers could be overhauled or points on the river effectually attacked with her. I know of no boat or vessel on the Mississippi which could

possibly resist her. By using the steam-pumps with which she is provided she could be kept afloat with twenty 32-pounders shot through her. With her armament on board she would draw about four feet. We never find less than five feet from Cairo to Memphis. The same company have two other boats, lighter than the above, provided with steam engines, which would be very effective in shoaler water for similar purposes.

*The result.*—The effect of this blockade would be most disastrous to the South, as it would effectually close the main artery through which flows her food. It would establish a tollgate through which alone her dutiable goods could enter, or through which her products could find their way to market. The only outlets or inlets which would remain to her would be the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers and the railroads from Louisville to Nashville and Chattanooga. The Tennessee and Cumberland are only navigated by very small steamers, except in short seasons of high water. Their mouths can be easily commanded by batteries on the Illinois shore or by floating batteries. The railroad is very vulnerable, as one man could blow up a culvert or bridge and render it useless for the time being. If Kentucky were friendly to the Union these three inlets could be effectually guarded; if she were unfriendly, their northern termini would be completely at our mercy. Once close them and the great Mississippi, and starvation is inevitable in less than six months.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. B. EADS,  
*Of Saint Louis, Mo.*

[3.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, *May 14, 1861.*

Mr. James B. Eads, of Saint Louis, has proposed as a means of defense and of active operations at Cairo and the rivers adjacent the employment of the boats owned by the wrecking company of which he is a member, and has advised that said boats be taken by the Government and properly armed and equipped for that service. The Government here deeming very favorably of the proposition, but unwilling to decide positively upon the matter without the knowledge and approval of the general in command of that department, it is ordered that the subject be referred to General McClellan, who will consult with Mr. Eads and with such naval officer as the Navy Department may send out for that purpose, and then, as he shall find best, take order for the proper preparation of the boats.

SIMON CAMERON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 86½. }

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, D. C., May 17, 1861.*

I. As soon as practicable after receiving this order the commanding officer of the Department of Utah will march to Fort Leavenworth with the ten companies under his command. Such public property as the means of transportation will not permit to be moved will be disposed of to the best possible advantage to the Government.

II. The Fifth and Seventh Regiments of Infantry and two companies of the Tenth Infantry, now in New Mexico, and two companies of the Tenth Infantry at Fort Wise will be put in march for Fort Leavenworth, via Forts Wise and Larned, with as little delay as practicable.



Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Canby will accompany the battalion of the Tenth Infantry. Colonel Loring will station the regiment of riflemen and four companies of dragoons, constituting the regular force to remain in the Department of New Mexico, at such points as in his judgment will best protect the interests of the United States. He will also assign to stations any volunteers who may be mustered into service and reported to him, under orders to be given by the War Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

[1 and 3.]

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., May 17, 1861.*

Capt. JAMES TOTTEN,  
*Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: The commanding general directs that you place at the disposal of the U. S. marshal for this district two parties, each consisting of an officer and thirty men. Any public property seized by the marshal will be at once taken to the arsenal.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[3.]

S. WILLIAMS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,  
No. 11. } *Saint Louis, Mo., May 30, 1861.*

I. In pursuance of Special Orders, No. 135, of May 16, 1861, from the Adjutant-General's Office,\* the undersigned hereby relinquishes command of the Department of the West.

\* \* \* \* \*

[3.]

W. S. HARNEY,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., *May 31, 1861.*

Col. L. THOMAS,  
*Adjutant-General U. S. Army:*

SIR: I have the honor to report that, having returned to duty on the 16th of April from an unexpired sick leave, I received the following order on April 17, viz:

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, April 17, 1861.*

Lieut. WILLIAM W. AVERELL,  
*Mounted Riflemen, Washington City:*

SIR: You will, by order of the General-in-Chief, proceed at once to Fort Arbuckle and deliver the accompanying letter† to Lieut. Col. W. H. Emory, or the senior officer present, receive from him communications for the Government, and return to this city.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* See Vol. III, p. 374.

† See Townsend to Emory, April 17, Vol. I, p. 667.

Upon the back of this order was the following indorsement, viz:

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
Washington, April 17, 1861.

The General-in-Chief directs the quartermaster at Fort Smith to extend every facility to Lieutenant Averell to enable him to execute his orders with promptitude.

F. J. PORTER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Providing myself with a rough traveling suit of citizen's clothing, I left Washington at 2.45 p. m. on the 17th of April, by the Baltimore and Ohio Railway. At Harper's Ferry, where the train stopped for a few minutes, I saw Capt. Roger Jones, commanding a detachment guarding the arsenal at that point, who informed me of his apprehensions of an attack by the Virginians, and that, aware of the insufficiency of his force to defend the public property, he had made arrangements to destroy it and withdraw his small force into Maryland. The towns and villages through which my journey to Saint Louis was made were alive with agitated people turning out volunteers in response to the call of the President. I arrived at Saint Louis on the evening of the 19th, and left on the morning of the 20th by the first train to Rolla, Mo., where I arrived, 115 miles distant, at 5 in the afternoon. Leaving Rolla by the first stage coach at 5 a. m. the 22d, with several prominent Southern gentlemen as fellow-passengers, I proceeded, with changing horses, mails, and passengers, toward Fort Smith, through towns wild with secession excitement and rumors of war. The unruly temper of the people and their manifest readiness to embrace any pretext for violence made it necessary for the safety of my dispatches and their successful delivery that my name and character should remain unknown. Having assumed a name and purpose suitable to the emergency, I experienced no great difficulty in passing safely through several inquiries. I was obliged to drive the stage a greater part of the distance between Cassville and Bentonville, on account of the drunkenness of the driver, there being no other male passenger. At Evansville I met the intelligence, which momentarily astounded me, that Fort Smith had been captured by a force of secessionists 800 strong, which had come under the command of Colonel Borland from Little Rock. Near the foot of Boston Mountain, on the southern side, the rumor was confirmed by the passengers of a coach from Fort Smith which we met, happily in a pitchy dark night, which prevented my recognition by some of the lady passengers, wives of army officers who might have known me.

Crossing the Arkansas River on a ferry-boat we reached Fort Smith at 9 o'clock on the morning of the 27th. The town was in a political frenzy. The fort had been evacuated by Captain Sturgis, with four companies of the First Cavalry, four or five days before, and the post quartermaster, on whom I had an order for transportation, was a prisoner in the guard-house. Secession troops were having a "general training" and target practice. It was perilous to make inquiries regarding our troops, and the only information obtainable of them was that they had gone westward, that pursuit up the Arkansas and from the direction of Texas was on foot, and that bridges had been burned and the streams were swollen from recent rains. Exchanging my gold watch and a little money for a horse, saddle, and bridle with a man whose principal incentive to the trade was his apprehension of losing his horse by public seizure, I mounted for the remainder of the journey. It was 260 miles to Fort Arbuckle. Having been out of the saddle two years on account of my wound, and having just completed a toilsome, jolting journey of 300 miles in a coach, I was in poor condition for the

struggle before me. The horse was unbroken to the saddle, and after a fierce but unsuccessful effort to throw me ran wildly away through the successive lines of drilling troops, but I managed to guide him in a westerly direction and mastered him before reaching the Poteau River. This stream, 100 yards wide, was bank full and the bridge destroyed. Removing my heavy black overcoat, I swam the horse across, after a fearful struggle, in which I lost my overcoat and also suffered some injury from being struck by the horse. Twenty miles west of Fort Smith the road forks, the right hand going to Fort Arbuckle and the left to Fort Washita, these points being separated by sixty-five miles. Between the two routes the volcanic protrusion called the San Bois Mountains rise in several ranges about 1,500 feet high and gradually sink to the level of the undulating prairie seventy-five miles west of the fork. The deep trail showed that Sturgis had taken the left-hand road to Washita; therefore I went forward on the other the distance of about a mile to establish my trail in case of pursuit and then crossed over to the other road. The next morning I was overtaken at Holloway's Overland Station, fifty-four miles west of Fort Smith, by four mounted desperadoes, but my would-be captors, finding me wearing the light-blue uniform overcoat of a private soldier, which I had obtained at a station to replace the black one lost in the river, were easily persuaded that they had missed their man and I was not the one they wanted, but a rancorous secessionist like themselves who was going to fetch a sister from the army on account of the prospective troubles. Permitted to pursue my way, and quitting the road a few hours later to graze my horse, the same party, undeceived by a study of trails, passed me in hot pursuit. Resuming the road after them, a friendly wayfarer, who had met them and heard their inquiries, informed me of their wrathful purpose to shoot me on sight. With the intention to reach the trail crossing to the Arbuckle road at the western end of the mountains, if possible, and to avail myself of the sheltering woods which covered their southern slopes if necessary, I rode cautiously forward. But ere the desired trail was reached the party was descried returning, whereupon I took to the woods and was fired upon and ordered to halt. Realizing that I could make a trail faster than they could find it my course was taken directly across the mountains and my escape made good. The Arbuckle road was found about two hours after midnight, after experiencing considerable trouble in keeping my horse, which I was obliged to lead during the night in the woods through howling packs of wolves. The next day I was headed off by the same party on that road and pursued. After another troublesome night in the woods among wolves and impassable ravines I found a Cherokee cabin, some food for myself and horse, and a guide to the Arbuckle road, ten miles west of Perryville.

Another weary day and night brought me near to Cochrane's ranch, forty miles from Arbuckle. Here it was ascertained that our troops had left Arbuckle and were concentrating at Washita, forty miles to the southward. Obtaining a fresh horse and an Indian guide we set out for Washita, but toward night were overtaken by a blinding storm of wind and rain, in which the Indian lost the way and I lost the Indian. Making my way to the Big Blue River I swam it in the dark and unsaddled, tied my new horse to one stirrup, and running my arm through the other lay down and slept till morning. Upon awaking the Indian, who had found me, informed me that we were not far from the road between Washita and Arbuckle and about ten miles west of the former place. When arrived at the road a deep double trail made in the mud of the previous evening disclosed the fact that a heavy body



of mounted troops had moved westward. Following it about six miles we came upon the First U. S. Cavalry and the First U. S. Infantry breaking camp, the infantry already stretched out on the road toward Arbuckle. Riding to Colonel Emory, who was already mounted, I delivered the dispatches. They were soon communicated to his officers. It was made known to me that the enemy was concentrating upon and had taken possession of Fort Washita the previous evening, and that I should have found myself again in his hands but for the storm which had prevented me reaching that point the previous night. In an ambulance I accompanied Colonel Emory's command to Fort Arbuckle, where we arrived May 3, and found Major Sacket, Captains Crittenden, Williams, and others who had been left with a small force in charge of the post when the main body went to Washita. The trains were loaded to their utmost capacity, and on the 4th of May the flag was lowered with military honors, Fort Arbuckle was abandoned, and we marched northward, conducted by the Indian guides Possum and Old Beaver. We were pursued by a body of Texans two or three days, but ceased to be annoyed after the capture of their advance guard of about thirty men by Captain Sturgis, in which undertaking I accompanied him by permission of Colonel Emory. I left Colonel Emory's command on the march for Leavenworth at El Dorado, in Kansas, and reached Washington yesterday and endeavored to report at once to you. Finding you engaged with the Secretary of War, I went to his house, but as you were unable to see me I avail myself of this my first opportunity to report.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. W. AVERELL,

[1.]

*Second Lieutenant, Regiment Mounted Riflemen.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 102. }

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, D. C., June 12, 1861.*

I. The Regiment of Mounted Riflemen, two companies First Dragoons, and two companies Second Dragoons will be withdrawn from New Mexico to Fort Leavenworth as soon as practicable. The department commander will take care that the march to Fort Leavenworth shall only be made in bodies of sufficient force to defend themselves. The garrisons of Forts Wise and Larned will be withdrawn, so as to join the last detachment from New Mexico. The several staff departments will give directions for disposing of the public property at the posts from which the regular troops are to be withdrawn. The mounted service recruits heretofore ordered to New Mexico will be halted at Fort Leavenworth until the companies arrive to which they have been assigned.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

[3.]

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI VOLUNTEERS,  
*Saint Louis Arsenal, June 23, 1861.*

Brigadier-General SWEENEY,  
*Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: On your arrival at Rolla you are directed to send forward an express to Colonel Sigel with the intelligence that the State forces

have been dispersed at all points on the Missouri River and are now in full retreat toward Springfield. He will endeavor to cut them off. You are directed to advance as rapidly as possible to the head of the column. The commanding general expects to march southward to-morrow, and the cavalry under Major Sturgis are under orders to pursue the enemy at once. You will not be in command of Captain Bayles' battalion of rifles or of the recruits of the Third Regiment Missouri Volunteers, which have been sent to re-enforce him. He will continue to perform the special duty to which he has been assigned and report to these headquarters. Rolla will be a temporary depot for supplies, and you are instructed to make arrangements for the safe-keeping of stores and forwarding the same when required.

By order of Brigadier-General Lyon:

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,

[3.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Missouri Volunteers.*

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST EXPEDITION,  
*Springfield, Mo., July 4, 1861.*

TO THE CITIZENS OF SOUTHWEST MISSOURI:

Your Governor has striven to cause the State to withdraw from the Union. Failing to accomplish this purpose by legislative enactment, he has already committed treason by levying war against the United States. He has endeavored to have you commit the same crime. Hence he has called for troops to enter the military service of the State, not to aid, but to oppose the Government of the United States. The troops under my command are stationed in your midst by the proper authority of our Government. They are amongst you not as enemies, but as friends and protectors of all loyal citizens. Should an insurrection of your slaves take place it would be my duty to suppress it, and I should use the force at my command for that purpose. It is my duty to protect all loyal citizens in the enjoyment and possession of all their property, slaves included. That duty shall be performed. I require all troops and armed men in this part of the State now assembled, and which are arrayed against the Government of the United States, to immediately disperse and return to their homes. If this shall not be done without delay, those hordes of armed men will be taken prisoners or dispersed. I request every citizen who acknowledges he owes allegiance to the United States to aid me to prevent the shedding of blood and to restore peace and quiet to this portion of the State. Those who have manifested a want of loyalty, either by word or act, toward the Government of the United States, are requested to appear before me, or any officer in command of any post, or any detachment of the troops under my command, and take an oath of allegiance to our Government. Gross misrepresentations of the oath, which has already been administered to many of your most respectable citizens, has been made. No loyal citizen will decline to take such an oath. It is the duty of every good citizen to bear allegiance to the Government and to support the Constitution of the United States, not to encourage secessionism by word or act, and to obey all legal orders emanating from the constituted authorities of the land. No loyal citizen will bear arms against his Government or give aid and support to the enemies of the country. Such, in brief, are the obligations required. I assure you the Government of the

United States will deal leniently, yet firmly, with all its citizens who have been misled and who desire to maintain and preserve the best Government ever devised by human wisdom.

[3.] T. W. SWEENEY,  
*U. S. Army, Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., July 28, 1861.*

Colonel KALLMAN,  
*Second Regiment, U. S. Reserve Corps, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: To secure communication for ourselves on the Iron Mountain Railway and to protect the road from any injury by bands of secessionists, it becomes necessary to assume and retain full control over it. To that end you are hereby intrusted with the command of the whole road between Saint Louis and Pilot Knob, near Ironton. The home guards of Carondelet can be detailed to the River de Peres and Meramec bridges. From Meramec River to the crossing of Big Negro Fork, as the first division, the De Soto home guards can be ordered out. This division you will place under a special commander. From Big Negro Fork to Pilot Knob a second division is to be formed under the inspection of another commander. The home guards in the vicinity of the road and the loyal Union men on both sides of it can be intrusted for the present with that service; but if you should require a larger force you will apply for additional troops to the military commander of the city of Saint Louis, to whom you will make all your reports.

By order of General Frémont:

[3.] J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, August 3, 1861.*

His Excellency H. R. GAMBLE,  
*Governor of Missouri, Jefferson City:*

In reply to your message directed to the President, I am directed to say that if by proclamation you promise security to citizens in arms who voluntarily return to their allegiance and become peaceable and loyal, this Government will cause the promise to be respected.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

[3.] SIMON CAMERON,  
*Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
No. 25. } *Saint Louis, Mo., August 5, 1861.*

The following movements of troops will take place immediately: Colonel Worthington's Fifth Iowa Regiment from Keokuk to Boonville; Colonel McDowell's Sixth Iowa Regiment from Keokuk to Saint Louis; Colonel Lauman's Iowa regiment from Burlington to Saint Louis; Col. Fitz-Henry Warren's mounted riflemen from Burlington to Saint Louis. \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.] JNO. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
 No. 26. } *Saint Louis, Mo., August 5, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. John Pope will report to these headquarters immediately and bring one of his best regiments with him.

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.]

JNO. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
 No. 35. } *Saint Louis, Mo., August 7, 1861.*

Colonel Grant's regiment, Twenty-first Illinois Volunteers, having arrived in this city, will immediately proceed to Jefferson Barracks. \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.]

JNO. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
 No. 41. } *Saint Louis, Mo., August 9, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, commanding North Missouri District, will establish his headquarters in this city.

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
 No. 42. } *Saint Louis, Mo., August 9, 1861.*

General Curtis, Iowa Volunteers, is hereby assigned to command a camp of instruction for volunteers at Jefferson Barracks. General Curtis will use the utmost expedition in drilling and disciplining the regiments, which will be directed to report to him. The school of the company and battalion will be commenced at once. Colonel Burbank, commanding officer at Jefferson Barracks, will furnish every facility to General Curtis to carry out his instructions by detailing such of the officers under his command as General Curtis may find useful in rendering efficient the new regiments which will compose his camp.

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., August 9, 1861.*

Brigadier-General GRANT,  
*U. S. Army, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: The commanding general directs you to proceed, without delay, to Jefferson City to assume command of that station and such troops as will be placed at your disposal by the commanding general of the district (General Pope), to whom you will report before leaving.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[3.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
 No. 43. } *Saint Louis, Mo., August 11, 1861.*

1. General Curtis' command is extended to include Jefferson Barracks, where he will establish his headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.] *J. C. KELTON,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

POST AT ROLLA, *August 12, 1861—12 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. JOHN C. FRÉMONT,

*Commanding Department of the West, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: A messenger just arrived from Springfield. General Lyon engaged enemy at daylight Saturday. After a hard-fought day, General Lyon being killed and our losses large—estimated at 800 killed and wounded, also 1 piece of artillery—General Sigel retired to Springfield, and at 3 a. m. Sunday he commenced his retreat for this place, and camped at Niangua Creek, twenty-seven miles from Springfield, last night. The loss of the enemy estimated at 2,000, including Generals McCulloch and Price killed. The force of the enemy, by their muster-rolls captured, was 23,000, with rifled cannon. Rumors are rife that there is a force of 8,000 men on Roubidoux, thirty miles off, moving on this place. We have this from several sources. It is no doubt Hardee's column. We should be re-enforced to-day with men and artillery without fail, if this place is to be held and Sigel succored. Major-General Lyon's aide, Major Farrar, will bear this dispatch and give you all information. It is of the utmost importance that there should be an extra engine kept at this post for use in emergency.

Respectfully,

*J. B. WYMAN,*  
*Colonel Thirteenth Regiment.*

[3.] *JOHN D. STEVENSON,*  
*Colonel Seventh Regiment, Missouri Volunteers.*

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., August 13, 1861.*

COMMANDING OFFICER JEFFERSON BARRACKS:

SIR: The commanding general directs that the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Illinois Regiments (Colonel Palmer's and Colonel Turner's) proceed immediately to Rolla. The quartermaster in this city will furnish the transportation.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[3.] *J. C. KELTON,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., August 14, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. S. R. CURTIS,

*Commanding Jefferson Barracks:*

SIR: The general directs that Colonel Lauman's regiment will take transportation at Jefferson Barracks at once and proceed to this city,

where a train is waiting to transport his regiment to Rolla. The arms and equipage for this regiment are at the Seventh street depot.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. KELTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

---

SAINT LOUIS, August 14, 1861.

Brigadier-General CURTIS,

*Commanding at Jefferson Barracks:*

SIR: You are hereby directed to select from the troops at Jefferson Barracks two regiments and send them forthwith to this city, one to the arsenal and the other to the marine hospital, where they will be at once armed and equipped.

J. C. FRÉMONT,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

[3.]

---

SAINT LOUIS, August 14, 1861.

Col. C. C. MARSH,

*Commanding Officer at Cape Girardeau:*

SIR: You are hereby directed to send a detachment of 250 men of the American Zouaves, under Major McDonald, with one field piece, to attack a force of rebels in Sainte Genevieve County. Lieutenant-Colonel Saint James, of the Southeast Missouri rifle regiment, will act as guide. Transport will be retained for the troops at Sainte Genevieve. After executing the above order the officer commanding the detachment must take possession of the money of the branch of the Merchants' Bank of Saint Louis at Sainte Genevieve and bring the same forthwith to this city.

J. C. FRÉMONT,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

[3.]

---

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,

*Saint Louis, Mo., August 19, 1861.*

Brigadier-General GRANT,

*U. S. Army, Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: The general desires me to say that urgent service requires that your leave be postponed for the present. He will be glad to give you leave to visit Galena in a short time.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. KELTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

---

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,

*Saint Louis, August 25, 1861.*

Col. R. J. OGLESBY,

*Eighth Illinois Volunteers, Commanding at Cairo:*

SIR: Colonel Wallace will proceed to Charleston with two regiments and two companies of cavalry and Light Battery A, from Cairo, as soon as he has received a communication from General Prentiss that he



has joined the forces at Cape Girardeau. You will replace these troops at Bird's Point by a regiment from your own command at Cairo.

J. C. FRÉMONT,

[3.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
No. 144. } *Washington, August 29, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. Brig. Gen. James Shields is assigned to duty in the Western Department, and will report in person at his earliest convenience to Major-General Frémont, at Saint Louis, Mo.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

E. D. TOWNSEND,

[3.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
No. 113. } *Saint Louis, September 1, 1861.*

1. Brig. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, will proceed to this city and assume command of Camp Benton.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Frémont:

J. C. KELTON,

[3.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
No. 235. } *Saint Louis, Mo., September 21, 1861.*

Major-General Hunter will proceed at once from Rolla to Jefferson City with three of the regiments under his command.

By order of Major-General Frémont:

CHAUNCEY MCKEEVER,

[3.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
No. 236. } *Saint Louis, Mo., September 21, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. Thomas L. Price, volunteer service, will proceed to Jefferson City and assume command of that post.

II. Brigadier-General Price will push the work on the fortifications with due diligence with his brigade.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Frémont:

CHAUNCEY MCKEEVER,

[3.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
No. 244. } *Saint Louis, Mo., September 23, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis, volunteer service, will extend his command over the city of Saint Louis, and will assume the control, during the absence of the commanding general of the department, of all matters affecting the public interest in and near Saint Louis.

II. He will receive and cause to be promptly executed all instructions from the commanding general while absent as have reference to supplies of every kind required for the forces in the field.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Frémont:

CHAUNCEY MCKEEVER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 157. }

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, September 24, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. John B. S. Todd, U. S. Volunteer service, is assigned to duty in the Western Department, and will report to Major-General Frémont, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 284. }

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Near Jefferson City, October 4, 1861.*

I. Col. Frederick Steele, Eighth Regiment Iowa Volunteers, having reported for orders, is assigned as acting brigadier-general to the division of General McKinstry. He will proceed to organize a new brigade with the battalion of regular infantry composed of three companies of the First and two of the Second Infantry, under Captain Huston, First Infantry, and the three companies of Fourth Cavalry under Captain Stanley. To these will be added, as soon as practicable, his own regiment (Eighth Iowa Volunteers) and such other troops as may be hereafter assigned to his command.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Frémont:

J. H. EATON,  
*Colonel and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 293. }

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Camp Asboth, Tipton, Mo., October 10, 1861.*

Col. A. Albert, of the staff, has been appointed acting brigadier-general of the First Brigade of the Fourth Division, under command of Acting Major-General Asboth and Col. E. A. Carr, of the Third Regiment Illinois Cavalry, acting brigadier-general of the Second Brigade of the said division. They will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By order of Major-General Frémont:

J. H. EATON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 294. }

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., October 13, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. Brig. Gen. J. B. S. Todd, volunteer service, will proceed to Saint Joseph, Mo., and assume command of the troops in that vicinity. On

his arrival at Saint Joseph, Brigadier-General Todd will report by letter to Brig. Gen. B. M. Prentiss, at Jefferson City.

By order of Major-General Frémont:

[3.] WILLIAM McMICHAEL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
No. 176. } *Washington, October 26, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Brig. Gen. Eleazer A. Paine, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to the Western Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

[3.] E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, October 28, 1861.*

Hon. JOHN F. POTTER,  
*Chairman Investigating Committee, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: Your communication of the 7th instant, asking for copies of certain orders in reference to the shipment of cannon from Pittsburg to Galveston and Ship Island, was received and referred to the Bureau of Ordnance. I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of orders for supplies, Nos. 666 and 667; also a copy of a letter from Captain Maynadier, dated December 21, 1860, addressed to the Hon. John B. Floyd, Secretary of War; also a copy of a letter from Major Symington, of the Allegheny Arsenal, addressed to Captain Maynadier, under date of December 28, 1860. These copies include all the papers called for in your communication. In reference to telegraphic dispatches, you are respectfully informed that the records of this office show no dispatches between December 20 and 30 (inclusive), 1860, to Major Symington or other person in Pittsburg or at the Allegheny Arsenal.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

SIMON CAMERON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

*Order for supplies, No. 666.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, D. C., December 22, 1860.*

Maj. J. SYMINGTON,  
*Allegheny Arsenal:*

SIR: You are hereby required to issue to Lieut. F. E. Prime, Corps of Engineers, at the fort on Ship Island, Miss., the following ordnance stores, viz: Twenty-one 10-inch columbiads; twenty-one 8-inch columbiads, and four 32-pounder guns.

Lieutenant Prime's post-office address is Biloxi, Miss.

W. MAYNADIER,  
*Captain of Ordnance.*



[Inclosure No. 2.]

*Order for supplies, No. 667.*ORDNANCE OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, D. C., December 22, 1860.*Maj. J. SYMINGTON, *Allegheny Arsenal:*

SIR: You are hereby required to issue to Lieut. W. H. Stevens, at the fort in Galveston Harbor, Tex., the following ordnance stores, viz: Twenty-three 10-inch columbiads, forty-eight 8-inch columbiads, and seven 32-pounder guns.

W. MAYNADIER,  
*Captain of Ordnance.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
*Washington, December 21, 1860.*Hon. JOHN B. FLOYD, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with your directions I have ordered forty-two columbiads and four 32-pounder guns to be sent to the fort on Ship Island; also seventy columbiads and seven 32-pounder guns to the fort in Galveston Harbor. These cannons have been ordered from the arsenal near Pittsburg, and directed to be consigned to the engineer officer in charge of the respective forts, viz: Those for Ship Island to Lieut. F. E. Prime, and those to Galveston to Lieut. W. H. Stevens, of which these officers have been advised. These pieces of ordnance belong to the regular armament of the respective forts.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. MAYNADIER,  
*Captain of Ordnance.*

[Inclosure No. 4.]

ALLEGHENY ARSENAL, *December 28, 1860.*

Capt. WILLIAM MAYNADIER,

*In charge of Ordnance Bureau:*

SIR: I have respectfully to report that the contractors for the transportation of the heavy guns destined for Galveston Harbor, Tex., per order for supplies No. 667, commenced hauling them to-day from the arsenal to the steamer Silver Wave, lying at the Pittsburg landing, and that another steamer is engaged to transport the guns, per order No. 666, for Ship Island, Biloxi, Miss., but for want of a sufficient number of suitable wagons the loading of this steamer cannot be entered upon until the Silver Wave has had her freight all on board. The order for Ship Island required twenty-one 8-inch columbiads, but there being one gun less of this caliber than the order called for, only twenty 8-inch will be forwarded. The new pattern 8-inch columbiads have not yet been brought down from the proving ground.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN SYMINGTON,  
*Major of Ordnance.*

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
No. 317. } *Springfield, Mo., November 7, 1861.*

Actg. Maj. Gen. Justus McKinstry will proceed forthwith to Saint Louis, from which place he will report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

General Sturgis will relieve General McKinstry in command of the Fifth Division.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Hunter:

[3.] CHARLES G. HALPINE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAIRO, ILL., November 7, 1861.

Capt. C. McKEEVER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

We met the rebels about 9 o'clock this morning two miles and a half from Belmont, and drove them step by step into their camp and across the river. We burned their tents and started on our return with all their artillery, but for lack of transportation had to leave four pieces in the woods. The rebels recrossed the river and followed in our rear to place of embarkation. Loss heavy on both sides.

[3.] U. S. GRANT,  
*Brigadier-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 15. }

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,  
*Camp Cairo, November 8, 1861.*

The general commanding the First Brigade of Illinois Volunteers takes pleasure in meeting to-day those who conferred honor upon his command by their gallantry and good conduct on yesterday. Few of you had before seen a battle. You were but imperfectly disciplined, and supplied with inferior arms; yet you marched upon a concealed enemy, of superior numbers, on ground of their own choosing. You drove them steadily before you for two miles of continued fighting, and forced them to seek shelter in their intrenchments at Belmont, beneath the heavy batteries at Columbus. You drove them from their position, and destroyed their camp, bringing with you on retiring 200 prisoners, 2 field pieces, and a large amount of other property. Re-enforced from Columbus they formed in large numbers in your rear to cut you off, while the heavy guns were playing upon your ranks. Fighting the same ground over again, you drove them a second time. A portion of the command becoming separated from the rest made a successful and well-ordered movement by another route, and returned to the river. After a day of fatiguing marches, fighting as you marched, having been nearly six hours actually engaged, you re-embarked and returned to your camps. On looking along your ranks to-day the commanding general has cause to mourn the absence of many of his gallant men, the victims of inexorable war. Some laid down their lives on the battlefield, offering their blood freely, and giving their last and most glorious moments to their country. Others bear honorable wounds, and suffer more than those who died, yet it is hoped to resume their duties and win new honors. While mourning the dead and offering sympathy to the suffering, the general commanding gratefully acknowledges his gratitude, and offers the thanks of a grateful country and State to the officers and soldiers of Illinois under his command for their gallantry and good conduct. When again called upon he hopes to find you equally prompt, and better prepared for battle and for victory.

By order of John A. McClernand, brigadier-general, commanding:

[3.] M. BRAYMAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAIRO, ILL, *November 8, 1861.*

Capt. C. McKEEVER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Our loss yesterday was about 250 killed, wounded, and missing, about one-half killed or mortally wounded. The victory was complete. We carried off the field all the rebels' artillery, but had to leave in the woods several of their guns for want of teams. One hundred and thirty prisoners were brought to this place. General McClernand and myself had a horse shot under us. Prisoners taken report that a large force were prepared to start to join Price. This move will no doubt defeat this move. Pillow was on the field and is reported killed.

U. S. GRANT.

[3]

CINCINNATI, *November 9, 1861.*

Major-General FRÉMONT:

General Grant did not follow his instructions. No orders were given to attack Belmont or Columbus.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

WASHINGTON, *November 10, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. U. S. GRANT,  
*Cairo, Ill. :*

Inform me fully of the number and condition of your command. Tell me your wants and wishes. Give positions, number, and condition of enemy; your means of transportation by land and water; size and armament of gun-boats. Communicate fully and often.\*

G. B. McCLELLAN,  
*Major-General, Commanding U. S. Army.*

[3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
*Saint Louis, November 27, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,  
*Sedalia :*

Unless telegraph lines are interrupted make no movement of troops without orders.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*Major-General.*

[8.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW ENGLAND,  
*Boston, Mass., December 2, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,  
*Commanding Army of the United States:*

GENERAL: At your request I herewith present the results of my investigations in reference to the points upon the Texan coast presenting the greatest attractions to an expedition and the reasons therefor.

---

\* For reply, see Vol. III, p. 570.



I pass by the Sabine and the Brazos as presenting no particular features worthy of consideration, and many obstacles and drawbacks. Galveston, with a pass of twelve feet of water and the capacity of its harbor, with easy water communication with Houston, and thence by land to Austin, is open to attack; but, taking into consideration the number of its population (some 10,000), their character, the fact of its being an island, that advances from that place must be made through a portion of the State most hostile to our cause and most readily re-enforced from the interior, and the difficulty of effecting from that position the objects hereinafter to be more particularly set forth, I am inclined to pass that place also. Still it might be useful to take possession of Galveston Island and garrison it with a small force, which could easily be maintained there by the aid of the same naval force now employed in the blockade, and at least employ a much larger force of the rebels on the mainland to hold it in check. Such occupation of the island would, of course, make the most perfect blockade, release the property of any Union men there, and open in so much a communication with those well disposed on the mainland.

The mouth of the Rio del Norte is passable only for vessels of six or seven feet draft, and the distance from Brownsville to the interior of the State, some 300 miles to San Antonio de Bexar, and the fact that all the objects to be effected by making that the main point of the expedition can be as easily effected from other points, has caused me to turn my attention thither. Corpus Christi presents some advantages, but seems less desirable, considering its water access and its position, than the places next to be taken into view. The head of Aransas Bay, accessible by the pass of that name, and Indianola, upon Matagorda Bay, entered by the Cavallo Pass, with eleven to thirteen feet of water, are the only remaining points to which, in my judgment, attention should be given, and of these I am decidedly in favor of Indianola for the following reasons: The water access is of the first character. It lies some sixty miles southeast of Goliad, on the way to San Antonio, from which it is distant some 150 miles. The country west of the line from that point to San Antonio is almost uninhabited. Goliad and San Antonio have been considered the keys of Texas from the west. The population in and around San Antonio—German, and well disposed to the Union—may be looked to for assistance. From these places, secured, Brownsville and the Rio Grande are in our power, and the objects now to be specified in that region could be easily effected.

It cannot have escaped observation that certain powers are about to possess themselves of certain ports in Mexico. They declare it generally. What are the ports necessary to be seized by them to enable them to effect their purpose? Vera Cruz, which will call for the closing of Alvarado, seventy miles or so south; Tuxpan, next north; then Tampico. These may all be seized upon and the labor thrown away, if Matamoros is left open. This is one of the principal ports of Mexico upon the Gulf. Its revenue as early as 1836 was estimated at \$100,000 per month. Through it a large, regular, and contraband trade with the States has been constantly carried on. In the hands of a party inclined to deal kindly with rebellion, unwatched, it might, and undoubtedly would, be made the starting point for a large importation into the Southern country of ammunition, small-arms, small cannon, clothing, medicines, and other things of incalculable benefit to secession. With a force of observation there, and the country east for 200 miles under the control of the United States, these evils would be entirely controlled. It will do more; it will fulfill the purposes of an acceptance of an invitation to

participate in the action against Mexico by the triple alliance, if such invitation has been or shall be extended to the Government of the United States; and if such invitation shall not be so extended, it will serve to show to the actors in this scheme of compulsion that, whether at peace at home or otherwise, the United States has the will to stand by the national theories in respect to the government of North America, and the power to make that will effective.

All these objects, together with that of progress through the State, can, in my judgment, be effected by making Indianola the principal point for the expedition more safely, surely, and expeditiously than from any other point upon the coast of Texas. To accomplish these objects would require a force of at least 15,000 men. A light-artillery force—say at least thirty guns; more would be better—and some heavy siege howitzers and rifled guns, to be placed in position, and cavalry enough for vedettes. As to artillery, I have already made arrangements for twenty of the light guns, and will have them ready in twenty days. The mounted men are also in hand. I have also nearly ready eight heavy rifled 5 and 6 inch guns of the Sawyer pattern. There are nine 9 and 10 inch (navy carriages) guns at the Tortugas, which are to be sent to Ship Island, and possibly may be spared from the fortifications there. There are four 8-inch siege howitzers, six 18 and twelve 24 pounder siege guns in depot at Fort Jefferson, which can be obtained.

Ship Island would seem to be a place of rendezvous and depot convenient enough for our purpose, and yet so remote as to divert suspicion of the main object of demonstration. Besides, the assemblage of a large force there would be such a terror to the coasts of Louisiana, Alabama, Mississippi, and Florida, as to draw all the resources of the Gulf States to defend it. To the rebels it would seem to be an almost certain attack upon New Orleans. This might be aided during the preparations by a feint or two upon proper points of Mississippi Sound. There are now in New England, besides those troops raised under my authority, a regiment in Maine, nearly full, 800 men; two regiments infantry in Massachusetts, nearly full, 1,600 men; three in New Hampshire, 2,400; and one in Vermont, which can be recruited before January, 1,800 men.

I have no doubt, could these regiments be placed at my disposal, I could get them all ready before January 1, and by means of sailing-ships have them on their way to the place of rendezvous. These, when full, would make, with my own regiments, about 13,000 men. I should desire to have spared me from Fort Monroe two battalions there. This would be a sufficient force, homogeneous in its character and efficient as soon as thoroughly organized. From Ship Island through the Gulf a tow of sailing vessels would be a very different thing from a tow from a more northern point. If these views should meet your approbation or require modification, I should be happy at once to report in person for conference and orders. It is necessary, however, that the most vigorous action should be taken in regard to fitting out the men for this purpose, and that these several regiments should be ordered to report to me at once. I send herewith a paper upon the condition of Texas, prepared from the best accessible sources, which may be of interest and convenient for reference.\*

Most truly, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

---

\* Inclosure omitted as unimportant.

*Corrections in the foregoing report of Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler.*

Population of Texas, census of 1860:

Whites .....	416, 000
Slaves .....	185, 000
Total .....	601, 000

Bar at Sabine Pass 6 feet low tide and 7 feet high tide, instead of from 6 to 9 feet of water, as stated in the report. Water at Galveston same as stated in report, except that after a norther there is 1 foot less. Pass Cavallo, entrance to Matagorda Bay, instead of 11 to 13 feet, as reported, the depth varies from 7 to 10 feet;  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet can generally be found by waiting a few hours. Channel straight. Bar less rough than channels south of it. Entrance to Corpus Christi (Aransas Pass), depth of water varies from 5 to 8 feet, but more than 7 feet cannot be depended upon, vessels often waiting for days for that depth. Bar rough and dangerous. Corpus Christi Pass, depth 5 to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet; pass very narrow; bar very rough. Mouth of Rio Grande, usual depth 4 feet; sometimes less. After violent storms has sometimes had  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet for several days. Brazos Santiago, depth 8 feet during winter;  $6\frac{1}{2}$  to 7 feet during summer.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
St. Louis, December 3, 1861.

Colonel CARLIN, *Commanding at Ironton:*

It is reported that the enemy is moving against you in the direction of Salem. Keep your troops ready for an attack and send out scouts to feel his approach. Telegraph me any news you get.\*

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

[8.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
St. Louis, December 5, 1861.

Maj. W. D. BOWEN,

*First Battln. of Cav., attached to Thirteenth Regt. Illinois Vols.:*

MAJOR: Your report of the affair at Salem, on the 3d instant, with detachment of the enemy's forces, is just received.† Please receive my thanks to yourself and your command for their gallant conduct on that occasion. I hope soon to hear that it has been repeated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General, Commanding.

[8.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
St. Louis, December 5, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Syracuse:*

Send out proper reconnoitering parties to Warsaw and as far as safe in the direction of Osceola to feel the enemy and ascertain more of his position and numbers.‡

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

[8.]

\* For probable reply, see Vol. VIII, p. 410.

† See Vol. VIII, p. 34.

‡ For reply, see first dispatch from Pope, Vol. VIII, p. 407.



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 70. } *Saint Louis, December 17, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Col. William P. Carlin, Thirty-eighth Illinois Volunteers, is hereby placed in command of the District of Southeastern Missouri, to include that portion of this State south and east of the Meramec River, exclusive of Bird's Point, which will remain under the command of General Grant. The commanding officer at Cape Girardeau will report to Colonel Carlin and also to these headquarters.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[8.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, December 31, 1861.*

Major-General HUNTER:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 23d\* is received, and I am constrained to say it is difficult to answer so ugly a letter in good temper. I am, as you intimate, losing much of the great confidence I placed in you, not from any act or omission of yours touching the public service up to the time you were sent to Leavenworth, but from the flood of grumbling dispatches and letters I have seen from you since. I knew you were being ordered to Leavenworth at the time it was done; and I aver that with as tender a regard for your honor and your sensibilities as I had for my own, it never occurred to me that you were being "humiliated; insulted, and disgraced;" nor have I, up to this day, heard an intimation that you have been wronged coming from any one but yourself. No one has blamed you for the retrograde movement from Springfield, nor for the information you gave General Cameron; and this you could readily understand if it were not for your unwarranted assumption that the ordering you to Leavenworth must necessarily have been done as a punishment for some fault. I thought then, and think yet, the position assigned to you is as responsible and as honorable as that assigned to Buell; I know that General McClellan expected more important results from it. My impression is that at the time you were assigned to the new Western Department it had not been determined to replace General Sherman in Kentucky; but of this I am not certain, because the idea that a command in Kentucky was very desirable, and one in the farther west very undesirable, had never occurred to me. You constantly speak of being placed in command of only 3,000. Now tell me, is not this mere impatience? Have you not known all the while that you are to command four or five times that many? I have been, and am, sincerely your friend; and if, as such, I dare to make a suggestion I would say you are adopting the best possible way to ruin yourself. "Act well your part; there all the honor lies." He who does something at the head of one regiment will eclipse him who does nothing at the head of a hundred.

Your friend, as ever,

A. LINCOLN.

[8.]

\* Not found.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 5. } *Saint Louis, Mo., January 2, 1862.*

1. Brig. Gen. S. Hamilton is hereby assigned to the command of the city and county of Saint Louis, except Benton Barracks, which is a separate command.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[8.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*January 3, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. DAVID HUNTER,  
*Commanding, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I beg to apologize for not earlier acknowledging your friendly letter of the 19th ultimo,\* for which I sincerely thank you. My answer has been delayed by my wish to see if I could not by some means make your present situation more agreeable to you, and I regret that I am even now compelled to write without having had an opportunity of ascertaining the views of General McClellan, whose continued illness prevents me from bringing the subject to his attention. Instead of censure I have always thought that you deserved both credit and consideration for the frank and manly manner in which, upon my request, you communicated your opinions upon subjects which claimed my attention in Missouri. I so expressed myself to the President upon my return, and I am glad to say that he stated that he had entire confidence in your capability and great experience. I have never yet understood why you were superseded, as the change occurred while I was absent in New York, whither I had accompanied General Scott on his retirement from the Army. Your very able letter will make me watch your success with more than ordinary interest. I have taken the liberty of showing it to a few friends in whom I have great confidence, because I knew that its effect must be to elevate you in the estimation of men whose good opinion is valuable and may be of service to you. Your views upon the slavery question as connected with this war must, it seems to me, meet the approval of all men who are not controlled by the magical power of the slave interests. I believe that the war can be only successfully terminated by carrying out the policy which is indicated in your letter. I have just had a conversation with General Lane, who, I understand, was authorized during my absence to make preparations to act in conjunction with yourself and with whom I have had no consultation until yesterday. He informs me that he is to go to Kansas to act entirely under your direction, and the Department has made preparations for sending him 30,000 troops. Authority was given yesterday (in pursuance of your wishes, as I understood) for the employment by you of 4,000 Indians. Please write to me frankly, informing me of your own views of the expedition and advising me as to your wants. Whatever force or means may be needed will be sent to you. Looking at the map it seems to me—though I am not able to form an opinion at this distance—that you might push through Arkansas, reach the Mississippi River, and there easily effect a junction with either Halleck or Buell. Then, with your views in regard to the disposition of slaves and my

\* Not found.

sanction of them, I think that you will yet find a place in which to earn distinction. In conclusion I have to assure you that when opportunity occurs you shall not suffer for want of one who is willing, and I trust may be able, to take care of your interests here.

I am, general, very truly and respectfully, yours,

SIMON CAMERON.

[8.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 12, 1862.*

General HALLECK,

*Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Retain the Ohio battery; also the other troops for Kansas if absolutely necessary. I would rather not hold back the Kansas infantry if you can help it.\*

GEO. B. McCLELLAN.

[8.]

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *February 13, 1862.*

General McCLELLAN:

I have retained only the Ohio battery. All orders for sending troops to Kansas should be sent through me. Lane has been giving orders right and left in my department. This must be stopped. Fort Donelson was to be attacked to-day.†

H. W. HALLECK.

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 154. } *Saint Louis, February 19, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. Brig. Gen. John Pope will proceed without delay to Cairo, Ill., and there await further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,  
No. 11. } *Fort Craig, N. Mex., February 24, 1862.*

The military honors due to the memory of our deceased comrades will be paid at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

The firing party will be composed of a section of the battery and an infantry battalion of four companies. Each of the regiments that does not furnish a portion of the firing party will be represented in the procession by one company.

During the ceremonies the remainder of the troops at and near the post will be paraded under arms at their appropriate stations.

Deeply grieved by the loss of so many gallant men, endeared to him by ties and associations of the most enduring character, the colonel

\* This in reply to Halleck, Vol. VIII, p. 553.

† For reply, see Vol. VIII, p. 555.



commanding asks his comrades to join him in the prayer that He who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb will deal tenderly with the bereaved relatives and friends of the brave dead, and that they will unite with him in commending their memory to the respect and admiration of our countrymen. While sorrowing for our dead and sympathizing with our wounded comrades, he desires to express his heartfelt admiration of the gallant conduct and heroic acts of all who were engaged in the desperate struggle of the battle—conduct that merited and only failed in achieving the highest success by circumstances over which we had no control. He begs them to feel assured that what has been lost without loss of honor will yet be gloriously retrieved, and that the battle of Valverde will be ranked as one in which all its actors are entitled to the gratitude and respect of our country.

By order of Col. E. R. S. Canby:

W. J. L. NICODEMUS,  
*Captain, Twelfth Infantry, and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 182. } *Saint Louis, February 27, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

7. All that part of Missouri between the Saint Francis and Mississippi Rivers will be called the Mississippi District, and will be commanded by Brig. Gen. John Pope.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 183. } *Saint Louis, February 27, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. Brigadier-General Stanley will immediately proceed to join General Pope at Commerce, Mo., and report to him for duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 207. } *Saint Louis, March 6, 1862.*

1. Brig. Gen. W. K. Strong will turn over the command of Benton Barracks to Col. Benjamin L. E. Bonneville and relieve the commanding officer at Cairo. Colonel Bonneville will make all reports through Brig. Gen. J. M. Schofield, commanding District of Saint Louis, except abstract of morning report directed to be sent to these headquarters.

Benton Barracks will hereafter be considered as belonging to the District of Saint Louis.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 214. } *Saint Louis, March 8, 1862.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

8. The District of Southeastern Missouri is added to that of Saint Louis. This order will in no way interfere with the command of Brig. Gen. F. Steele. Brigadier-General Schofield will immediately take measures, in consultation with Col. George Thom, aide-de-camp and chief of topographical engineers, to guard the Iron Mountain Railroad bridges with Lieutenant-Colonel Fischer's battalion and such militia force as may be necessary, relieving from duty the Eleventh Wisconsin Volunteers.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[8.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,  
*March 11, 1862.*

Captain McKENNY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report the return of Colonel Ellis' cavalry. They passed through Cross Hollows, Mud Town, and then made a scout in the direction of Smith's Mills; from thence they passed round three miles west of Bentonville. They report the enemy as having left Elm Springs, and no force whatever could be heard of within the circuit of their scout.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JEFF. C. DAVIS,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 225. } *Saint Louis, March 12, 1862.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

I. The military district known as the Northern District of Missouri is divided as follows:

First. District of Northwest Missouri, to include all that part of the State north of the Missouri River and west of the eastern boundary of Linn County and to be commanded by Brigadier-General Loan.

Second. District of Northeast Missouri, to include all that part of the State north of the northern boundary of Randolph County and east of the eastern boundary of Linn County and to be commanded by Col. J. M. Glover.

Third. All the remainder of Northern Missouri not included in the above-named districts is added to the District of Saint Louis, Brigadier-General Schofield commanding.

The headquarters of the District of Northwest Missouri will be at Saint Joseph and of Northeast Missouri at Palmyra.

II. Brig. Gen. B. M. Prentiss, after turning over his command, will report in person to these headquarters for service in the field.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[8.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
*Saint Louis, March 13, 1862.*Brigadier-General STRONG, *Cairo*:

Commodore Foote has been directed to proceed to the attack of Island No. 10 to-morrow morning. You will send transports, with three or four regiments of infantry from Cairo, Bird's Point, and Columbus, to accompany him. Additional siege pieces will be sent to General Pope as rapidly as possible.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*Major-General.*

[8.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, March 21, 1862.*

Major-General HALLECK, *Saint Louis, Mo.*:

Please suspend the order sending General Denver to Kansas till you hear from the Secretary of War or myself.

A. LINCOLN.

[8.]

SAINT LOUIS, *March 26, 1862.*  
(Received 3.10 p. m.)

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*:

General Denver has reported for duty and been ordered to the District of Kansas. A telegram from the President directs that the order be suspended till I hear from you. What shall I do? There is no one in command in Kansas at the present time.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*Major-General.*

[8.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, D. C., March 26, 1862.*

Major-General HALLECK, *Saint Louis*:

Some days ago Senators Pomeroy and Lane presented to the President a protest against General Denver having command of the Kansas troops. It was referred to the Secretary of War. I indorsed upon it that General Halleck should do as he thought best for the service, and transmitted it to you by mail. I think the President would rather the troops should not be under General Denver's command, but on a question of that nature it is my opinion the matter should be left to the commander of the department, who is responsible for the service, and with him I leave it.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 66. } *Washington, March 27, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

5. Brig. Gen. Daniel Tyler, U. S. Volunteers, will proceed to Saint Louis and report for duty to Major-General Halleck, commanding the Department of the Mississippi.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[8.]



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 49. } *Saint Louis, March 28, 1862.*

1. Brig. Gen. J. W. Denver having reported to the major-general commanding the department, he will, in compliance with General Orders, No. 7, current series, from these headquarters, proceed to Fort Leavenworth and assume command of the District of Kansas. \* \* \*

2. The Twenty-third Missouri and the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Iowa Volunteers, now at Benton Barracks, will immediately proceed up the Tennessee River and report to Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant, commanding District of West Tennessee. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[8.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 30. } *New Madrid, April 1, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. Gordon Granger having reported for duty to these headquarters, is assigned to the command of the cavalry with this army, except the three companies of Fourth Regular Cavalry on duty at these headquarters.

By order of General Pope:

[8.]

SPEED BUTLER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*SOUTHWEST PASS, April 1, 1862.*

[Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER:]

DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter this moment and hasten to reply to it.\* We have been working hard to get the Mississippi and Pensacola over the bar ever since my return, but without success. There has been no southerly wind to raise the water on the bar, and the fogs have continued without intermission. As to your plan of landing the troops above the forts, I think there will be no difficulty about it if the gun-boats can run up. My coast survey officer is now at work on the back of Fort Saint Philip. On his return I will know all about the depth of water, and I have a man who professes to know all about the bayou seven miles above the fort. But I will notify you the moment the ships are over the bar; but the detention here would be tedious to you waiting for the preparations to be made. It has one advantage, however, it is smooth. The three ships over the bar are all ready for their work. My anxiety is about the ships at the bar and the troops at Ship Island, but that will now be relieved, as I will send the Calhoun up to help the New London, and I wish you would give him a suitable gun from the island.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.] D. G. FARRAGUT,  
*Flag-Officer Western Gulf Blockading Squadron.*

\* See March 30, Vol. VI, p. 706.

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, April 1, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,

*Commanding U. S. Troops at Ship Island:*

DEAR GENERAL: I received your note\* yesterday, and hasten to answer it by the Calhoun. I have not yet gotten the Pensacola and Mississippi over the bar, but hope to accomplish one at least to-morrow, as the water is higher, but the fog is terrible. I think well of your idea of landing above the forts after the gun-boats are there, but not before; and I think when the first feat is accomplished there will be very little difficulty in your doing as you please; that is, we will soon reduce the forts. The difficulty is in passing the forts. They will do all in their power to prevent it, and we must do it in the night or in a fog. But I fear it would be very dull for you here before the ships are over the bar. I am now surveying the coast outside of the forts and will soon know if I can place the bomb vessels there. If I can, I think the work will be more easily accomplished. I will let you know the moment the ships are over the bar. I wrote you this morning,† but the letter got mislaid and I have been obliged to write this hasty scrawlin the steamer. Please present me to Mrs. Butler.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

*Flag-Officer.*

[6.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,

*Washington City, D. C., April 3, 1862—6.40 p. m.*

THOMAS A. SCOTT, Esq.,

*Assistant Secretary, Cairo, Ill.:*

I am highly gratified by your report received this morning. Your telegram respecting the achievement at Union City and spiking the battery was also received.‡ Well done for Colonels Buford and Roberts. I nominated Buford for brigadier three days ago. I shall send in the name of Roberts to-morrow. Hurrah for the West! Now for Island No. 10.

EDWIN M. STANTON,

*Secretary of War.*

[8.]

SAINT LOUIS, April 3, 1862.

(Received 5.30 p. m.)

E. M. STANTON,

*Secretary of War:*

Official information has been received that Colonel Buford with one regiment of infantry and one of cavalry marched upon Union City, Tenn., dispersed the garrison, destroyed their tents, barracks, &c., took several prisoners with their wagons, mules, and horses, and a large mail. Colonel Roberts, of the Forty-second Illinois, with fifty pickets surprised upper battery near Island No. 10, drove out the enemy, and spiked the guns.

H. W. HALLECK,

*Major-General.*

[8.]

\* See March 30, Vol. VI, p. 706.

† See next, *ante*.

‡ See Vol. VIII, pp. 123 and 124.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, D. C., April 3, 1862—6.40 p. m.*

Major-General HALLECK,  
*Saint Louis:*

Well done for Colonels Buford and Roberts. I nominated Buford three days ago for brigadier, and will nominate Roberts to-morrow. The Western officers are nobly earning the honor and the glory their achievements deserve. Keep the ball moving.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[8.]

---

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, April 4, 1862.*

Major-General HALLECK,  
*Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I am sorry to learn that after all General Denver has gone to Kansas. Cannot General Davies go there? There is a hard pressure on me in this matter.

A. LINCOLN.

[8.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
*Saint Louis, April 4, 1862.*

A. LINCOLN,  
*President of the United States, Washington, D. C.:*

General Denver commands in Kansas only till his successor arrives. See my letter to Secretary of War.\*

H. W. HALLECK,  
*Major-General.*

[8.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
 No. 72. } *Saint Louis, April 4, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. The Eighth Wisconsin Battery, Captain Carpenter, now at Benton Barracks, will immediately proceed and report to the commanding officer at Fort Leavenworth, Kans. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

---

NEW MADRID, *Sunday Morning, April 6, 1862.*

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: Matters progressing well. General Pope's transports, which he is bringing around Island No. 10, will arrive to-day and be ready for service to-morrow, when the effort to cross the Mississippi will be made. Commodore Foote sent one gun-boat down; another is

---

\* See March 28, Vol. VIII, p. 617.



greatly needed, but he has so far declined to send it. Pope is working with great energy, and his command is in fine condition for service. I will remain here until General Pope captures the enemy and their stronghold at No. 10. Inclosed please find a dispatch\* published in the Missouri Republican disclosing projected movements of flotilla and of this army, which may and probably will reach the enemy, causing them to strengthen all land approaches which General Pope can use, and thus be the means of delay and the loss of many lives. I have called the attention of Commodore Foote and General Strong, at Cairo, to this dispatch, requesting them to put a stop to all such correspondence.

Yours, very truly,

[S.]

THOMAS A. SCOTT,  
*Assistant Secretary of War.*

NEW MADRID, *April 6, 1862.*  
(Received 5.15 p. m.)

Hon. E. M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War:*

General Pope has just received letter from Commodore Foote. He will send boat if night is dark. No order needed from Navy Department.†

[S.]

THOS. A. SCOTT,  
*Assistant Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 77. } *Saint Louis, April 6, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Brig. Gen. S. D. Sturgis is hereby assigned to the command of the District of Kansas. He will immediately repair to Fort Leavenworth and relieve Brigadier-General Denver.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[S.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 79. } *Saint Louis, April 7, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. Brig. Gen. James Craig is assigned to duty in the District of Kansas for duty on the Overland Mail Route. He will report to Brigadier-General Sturgis at Fort Leavenworth.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[S.]

J. C. KELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* Not found as an inclosure.

† See Scott to Stanton, April 6, Vol. VIII, p. 666.

GUN-BOAT WISSAHICKON,  
Pilot Town, April 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,  
Commanding U. S. Troops, Ship Island:

DEAR GENERAL: I am happy to be able to announce the fact that our ships are now all over the bar lying off Pilot Town, taking in their munitions of war, &c. We will be ready, I think, in four or five days at furthest, and you can use your own discretion as to when you will come over. I came down to-day with a heavy heart, thinking that if we did not get the Pensacola over to-day that it would prove a failure, but with a strong hope that I would see her over. It so turned out. She was coming up the river in tow of the two boats. I paid them a visit at the forts yesterday in hopes to get a little fight out of their gun-boats, but they fired at me from the fort, but the gun-boats would not even venture outside the chain. I shall now go to work to destroy the chain. We could not get over four feet water within three miles and a tenth of the rear of Fort Saint Philip. Your rifle-gun will do good service here at long shot. They threw a shot between my masts two miles and a half.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,  
Flag-Officer.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 89. }

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
Saint Louis, April 9, 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

5. Brigadier-General Tyler will report to Brigadier-General Schofield, commanding District of Saint Louis, for duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[8.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
Washington, April 10, 1862.

Hon. RICHARD YATES and Hon. WILLIAM BUTLER,  
Springfield, Ill.:

I fully appreciate General Pope's splendid achievements, with their invaluable results, but you must know that major-generalships in the Regular Army are not as plenty as blackberries.

A. LINCOLN.

[8.]

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. —. }

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., FOURTH DIV.,  
Camp near New Madrid, April 10, 1862.

The colonel commanding takes the earliest opportunity of congratulating his command upon the glorious success attending the movement of the Army of the Mississippi during the past few days, and also tendering his thanks to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of his command for the prompt and faithful manner with

which they, one and all, have performed their duty. Your patience, endurance, and cheerfulness during rapid [marches] and exposure to the storm, the coolness and soldierlike conduct exhibited when forming under fire to meet an enemy superior in numbers, merit and receive his highest approbation and thanks; and better than all is the fact that great results have been accomplished with the loss of scarcely a single man, but few family firesides have been made sad, therefore enabling all to rejoice with us in the great success attending those who fight for the good old flag and Constitution handed down to us from our fathers.

JAMES D. MORGAN,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[8.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 33. } *New Madrid, April 11, 1862.*

Capt. George A. Williams, U. S. Infantry, is announced to this command as chief of staff, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[13.]

U. S. FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*Mississippi River, April 14, 1862.*

Major-General BUTLER,  
*Commanding U. S. Troops at Ship Island:*

DEAR GENERAL: We hope to get the vessels up to-morrow in the vicinity of Fort Jackson. If you desire to be on here with us, you will be in time by coming directly down. I made a reconnaissance yesterday, and Captain Porter is now getting his positions for his mortar fleet. I have been more fortunate than I supposed in getting coal. Our vessels are nearly all coaled, and we are only deficient a few hundred tons.

Very respectfully and truly, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

[6.] *Flag-Officer Western Gulf Blockading Squadron.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 143. } *Saint Louis, April 30, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

3. The Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Colonel Barstow, will immediately proceed to Fort Leavenworth, Kans., and report to Brig. Gen. S. D. Sturgis. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

S. M. PRESTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[13.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 146. } *Saint Louis, May 1, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown is hereby assigned to the command of the District of Southwest Missouri, to consist of all that part of the State



of Missouri lying south of the District of Central Missouri and west of the District of Saint Louis, except the territory occupied by the army in the field, under command of Major-General Curtis, and his line of communication with Saint Louis.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[13.]

S. M. PRESTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

U. S. FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*At anchor off New Orleans, May 1, 1862.*

General B. F. BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf:*

DEAR GENERAL: I have received your communication sent by Captain Conant, of the Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiment, for which please to accept my sincere thanks.\* It affords me no little gratification that our friends, who were anxiously looking on, should consider that we had "not only performed our duty," but "did it brilliantly," and to the "admiration" of our associates in arms, who watched our movements with the feelings of military men, who knew that on the result depended their own success in gaining a foothold on the enemy's soil. The intrepidity with which you so soon followed up our success by landing your forces at the quarantine through mud and mire and water for miles, and which enabled us to tighten the cords around them, has also added to my obligations, and I trust that you will now occupy and hold the city without further difficulty other than those incident to a conquered city, disordered by anarchy and the reign of terror which this unfortunate city has passed through.

I am, very respectfully and truly, your obedient servant,

[6.] D. G. FARRAGUT,  
*Flag-Officer Western Gulf Blockading Squadron.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,  
No. 41. } *Santa Fé, N. Mex., May 4, 1862.*

The colonel commanding desires to express his grateful appreciation of the conduct and services of the troops in this department, tested as they have been in the past four months by two general battles, many skirmishes, and much toilsome and laborious service.

Daring and energetic in action, patient and reliant when policy dictated a different course; enduring with equal constancy and fortitude privations of food, of clothing, and of rest; forced marches; snow-storms of the mountains and the sand-storms of the plains, they have driven a superior force of the enemy into the mountains, forced him to abandon his trains, his supplies, and his plunder; to leave his sick and wounded by the wayside without care, and often without food, and finally to abandon a country which he has entered to "conquer and occupy," leaving behind him in dead and wounded and in sick and prisoners one-half his original force.

These results have not been attained without serious losses, and the laurels won at Valverde and Apache Cañon, hallowed by the blood of

---

\* See April 24, Vol. VI, p. 713.

many brave and noble men, will ever be a bond of union and friendship between those who have struggled together to free New Mexico from the domination of an arrogant and rapacious invader.

By order of Col. E. R. S. Canby:

GURDEN CHAPIN,  
*Capt. Seventh Infantry and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 32. } *New Orleans, May 4, 1862.*

I. Brig. Gen. J. W. Phelps will occupy with his command the fortifications at Carrollton, and the steamers Mississippi and Diana will be temporarily subject to his orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

NEW CUSTOM-HOUSE, *New Orleans, May 5, 1862.*

[General J. G. TOTTEN:]

GENERAL: I am endeavoring to collect all the data to make to the department a full report of the operations incident to the capture of this city, but desire now to inform you of a few things which will undoubtedly interest you. The navy passed the works, but did not reduce them. Fort Saint Philip stands, with one or two slight exceptions, to-day without a scratch. Fort Jackson was subjected to a torrent of 13-inch and 11-inch shells during 144 hours. To an inexperienced eye it seems as if this work were badly cut up. It is as strong to-day as when the first shell was fired at it. The rebels did not bomb-proof the citadel, consequently the roof and furring caught fire. This fire with subsequent shells ruined the wall so much that I am tearing it down and removing the debris to the outside of the work. Three shot-furnaces and three cisterns were destroyed. At several points the breast-height walls were knocked down. One angle of the magazine on the north side of the postern was knocked off. Several shells went through the flank casemate arches (which were not covered with earth), and a few through the other casemate arches (where two or more struck in the same place). At several points in the casemates the 13-inch shell would penetrate through the earth over the arches, be stopped by the latter, then explode, and loosen a patch of brick-work in the souffoir of the arch about three feet in diameter and three-quarters of a brick deep at its greatest depth. To resist an assault, and even regular approaches, it is as strong to-day as it ever was. I conducted a land force, after the navy had passed up the river by the way of the Gulf through a bayou and canal which was familiar to me, to a point on the river about five miles above the works and in plain sight of the rebels, but out of range. The garrison of Fort Jackson, seeing themselves completely surrounded, became demoralized; 300 mutinied and deserted in a body, and were taken by a picket which I posted as soon as I landed on the west bank of the river from Cyprien's Canal to Allen's store. The commanding officer the next day surrendered both works. He had provisions in them for four months, and ammunition in abundance. They had about eighty heavy guns mounted in all at Fort Jack-

son, and about forty at Fort Saint Philip. All of these were the old guns picked up at the different works around the city, with the exception of about six 10-inch columbiads and two 100-pounder rifled guns (the latter of their own manufacture, and quite a formidable gun). They have done nothing to the lower battery at Fort Jackson in the way of building the breast-heights and laying the platforms. Nearly all the platforms are at the works. They had only six guns in the lower battery at Fort Jackson, only fourteen guns in casemates at the same fort (all smooth-bore). They had seventeen guns in the upper battery and eighteen in the lower battery at Fort Saint Philip (all the old guns), and only five in the main work. The fleet suffered most from the two batteries at Fort Saint Philip, they being so low the fleet fired over them, and they in their return repeatedly hulled the vessels. The fire on both sides, as a general thing, was too high. The fleet followed the advice I gave them, to run in right close, and a great many of the officers have already thanked me for my advice. I was with the fleet during the bombardment, giving the flag officer and others the benefit of my knowledge of the works, and during the engagement was aboard the armed transport Saxon in the bend of the river, just opposite Fort Jackson, and had a good view of the engagement. In conclusion, I beg leave to say that you have every reason to be proud of the works, and had they had their full armament (the new one), with the proper amount of shell guns, that fleet would never have passed them. The chain was removed two nights before the attack without any loss. It was a grand humbug.

In great haste, truly yours, &c.,

G. WEITZEL,  
*Lieutenant, U. S. Engineers.*

P. S.—My kind regards to Mrs. Totten and Mrs. Temple. I am busily engaged in preventing Beauregard from retaking this jewel from us.

G. W.

[6.]

---

U. S. FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*Off New Orleans, May 7, 1862.*

General B. F. BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:*

DEAR GENERAL: The captains and owners of the steamers are constantly applying to me for certificates of my having taken their vessels for this or that reason, to all of which I have but one general reply, that I considered them as lawful prizes and subjected to seizure by the United States, to be used for our purposes, the legality or illegality to be decided hereafter by the judiciary. It is impossible for us to know who are loyal or who are not. I certainly do not wish to deprive any good man of his property; but as I shall now turn all these vessels, except the Tennessee, over to you, you will of course use your own judgment in disposing of the different vessels. The owners of the Burton and Diana claim to be good Union men. How far such is the case remains to be seen.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

[6.]

*Flag-Officer Western Gulf Blockading Squadron.*



STATE OF LOUISIANA, MAYORALTY OF NEW ORLEANS,  
*City Hall, May 16, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,  
*Commanding U. S. Forces:*

SIR: Your General Orders, No. 28, of date 15th instant, which reads as follows—

As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans, in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter when any female shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States, she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town, plying her avocation—

is of a character so extraordinary and astounding that I cannot, holding the office of chief magistrate of this city, chargeable with its peace and dignity, suffer it to be promulgated in our presence without protesting against the threat it contains, which has already aroused the passions of our people, and must exasperate them to a degree beyond control. Your officers and soldiers are permitted, by the terms of this order, to place any construction they may please upon the conduct of our wives and daughters, and upon such construction to offer them atrocious insults. The peace of the city and safety of your officers and soldiers from harm and insult have, I affirm, been successfully secured to an extent enabling them to move through our streets almost unnoticed, according to the understanding and agreement entered into between yourself and the city authorities. I did not, however, anticipate a war upon women and children, who, so far as I am aware, have only manifested their displeasure at the occupation of their city by those whom they believe to be their enemies, and will never undertake to be responsible for the peace of New Orleans while such an edict, which infuriates our citizens, remains in force. To give a license to the officers and soldiers of your command to commit outrages such as are indicated in your order upon defenseless women is, in my judgment, a reproach to the civilization, not to say the Christianity, of the age, in whose name I make this protest.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. MONROE,  
*Mayor.*

MAY 16, 1862.

General BUTLER:

This communication having been sent under a mistake of fact, and being improper in language, I desire to apologize for the same and to withdraw it.

JOHN T. MONROE,  
*Mayor.*

[15.]

MAYORALTY OF NEW ORLEANS,  
*City Hall, May 16, 1862.*

Major-General BUTLER:

SIR: Having misunderstood you yesterday in relation to your General Orders, No. 28, I wish to withdraw the indorsement I made on the letter addressed to you yesterday. Please deliver the letter to my secretary, Mr. Duncan, who will hand you this note.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN T. MONROE,  
*Mayor.*

[15.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, May 16, 1862.*

JOHN T. MONROE:

SIR: There can be, there has been, no room for misunderstanding of General Orders, No. 28. No lady will take any notice of a strange gentleman, and *a fortiori* of stranger simply, in such form as to attract attention. Common women do. Therefore, whatever woman, lady, or mistress, gentle or simple, who by gesture, look, or word insults, shows contempt for (thus attracting to herself the notice of) my officers and soldiers, will be deemed to act as becomes her vocation as a common woman, and will be liable to be treated accordingly. This was most fully explained to you at my office. I shall not abate, as I have not abated, a single word of that order. It was well considered. If obeyed, will protect the true and modest woman from all possible insult. The others will take care of themselves. You can publish your letter if you publish this note and your apology.

Respectfully,

[15.]

B. F. BUTLER.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 187. }

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., May 19, 1862.*

I. The Seventh Wisconsin Battery (Captain Griffith) will join the infantry regiments from General Curtis' command already under orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Halleck:

[13.]

S. M. PRESTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 31. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, May 22, 1862.*

I. Col. J. W. Shaffer, quartermaster and aide-de-camp, having reported for duty at these headquarters in accordance with Special Orders, No. 97, current series, from the headquarters War Department, is assigned to duty as chief quartermaster of this department.

II. Col. John W. Turner, aide-de-camp and commissary of subsistence, having reported for duty at these headquarters in accordance with Special Orders, No. 99, current series, from the headquarters War Department, is assigned to duty as chief commissary of this department.

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.]

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 50. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, May 30, 1862.*

The Twenty-first Regiment Indiana Volunteers will be relieved from duty at Algiers, and with the Ninth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, the Thirtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and Nims' battery report to Brigadier-General Williams at Baton Rouge without the least delay. They will carry their knapsacks and twenty days' rations. A sufficient guard will be detailed from each regiment and battery to guard their camp. Each regiment will provide itself with forty rounds of

ammunition and one day's cooked rations. The quartermaster of each regiment and battery will report himself immediately to the chief quartermaster, Colonel Shaffer, for transportation. The Eighth Vermont Regiment, with the exception of a guard for its present quarters, will proceed at once to Algiers to relieve the Twenty-first Regiment Indiana Volunteers.

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.] R. S. DAVIS,  
*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }      HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 57.                        }      *New Orleans, June 1, 1862.*

Forts Pike and Macomb will from this date be considered in the department of Brig. Gen. Neal Dow, and he will see that they are properly provisioned and taken care of.

By order of Major-General Butler:

[15.] R. S. DAVIS,  
*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }      HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 84.                        }      *New Orleans, June 9, 1862.*

Col. O. P. Gooding is hereby detailed to take command of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip and the quarantine station. Lieutenant-Colonel Farr will turn over to him all property and Government stores contained in those forts and at that station. Colonel Gooding will have entire charge of all prisoners sent to those forts, and will, on the 1st and 15th of each month, make a full return to these headquarters of all such prisoners—when they arrived and by whom they were sent.

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.] R. S. DAVIS,  
*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, July 26, 1862.*

Hon. REVERDY JOHNSON:

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of the 16th by the hand of Governor Shepley is received. It seems the Union feeling in Louisiana is being crushed out by the course of General Phelps. Please pardon me for believing that is a false pretense. The people of Louisiana—all intelligent people everywhere—know full well that I never had a wish to touch the foundations of their society or any right of theirs. With perfect knowledge of this they forced a necessity upon me to send armies among them, and it is their own fault, not mine, that they are annoyed by the presence of General Phelps. They also know the remedy; know how to be cured of General Phelps. Remove the necessity of his presence. And might it not be well for them to consider whether they have not already had time enough to do this? If they can conceive of anything worse than General Phelps within my power, would they not better be looking out for it? They very well know the way to avert all this is simply to take their place in the Union upon the old terms. If they will not



do this should they not receive harder blows rather than lighter ones? You are ready to say I apply to friends what is due only to enemies. I distrust the wisdom if not the sincerity of friends who would hold my hands while my enemies stab me. This appeal of professed friends has paralyzed me more in this struggle than any other one thing. You remember telling me the day after the Baltimore mob in April, 1861, that it would crush all Union feeling in Maryland for me to attempt bringing troops over Maryland soil to Washington. I brought the troops notwithstanding, and yet there was Union feeling enough left to elect a Legislature the next autumn, which in turn elected a very excellent Union U. S. Senator. I am a patient man, always willing to forgive on the Christian terms of repentance, and also to give ample time for repentance; still I must save this Government if possible. What I cannot do, of course, I will not do; but it may as well be understood, once for all, that I shall not surrender this game leaving any available card unplayed.

Yours, truly,

[15.]

A. LINCOLN.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July 28, 1862.*

CUTHBERT BULLITT, Esq.,

*New Orleans, La.:*

SIR: The copy of a letter addressed to yourself by Mr. Thomas J. Durant has been shown to me. The writer appears to be an able, a dispassionate, and an entirely sincere man. The first part of the letter is devoted to an effort to show that the secession ordinance of Louisiana was adopted against the will of a majority of the people. This is probably true, and in that fact may be found some instruction. Why did they allow the ordinance to go into effect? Why did they not assert themselves? Why stand passive and allow themselves to be trodden down by a minority? Why did not they hold popular meetings, and have a convention of their own to express and enforce the true sentiment of the State? If preorganization was against them then, why not do this now that the United States army is present to protect them? The paralysis—the dead palsy—of the Government in this whole struggle is that this class of men will do nothing for the Government, ~~not~~ <sup>nothing</sup> for themselves, except demanding that the Government shall not strike its open enemies lest they be struck by accident. Mr. Durant complains that in various ways the relation of master and slave is disturbed by the presence of our army; and he considers it particularly vexatious that this, in part, is done under cover of an act of Congress, while constitutional guarantees are suspended on the plea of military necessity. The truth is, that what is done and omitted about slaves is done and omitted on the same military necessity. It is a military necessity to have men and money, and we can get neither in sufficient numbers or amounts if we keep from or drive from our lines slaves coming to them. Mr. Durant cannot be ignorant of the pressure in this direction, nor of my efforts to hold it within bounds, till he, and such as he, shall have time to help themselves. I am not posted to speak understandingly on all the police regulations of which Mr. Durant complains. If experience shows any one of them to be wrong, let them be set right. I think I can perceive in the freedom of trade, which Mr. Durant urges, that he would relieve both friends and enemies from the pressure of the blockade. By this he would serve the enemy more effectively than the

enemy is able to serve himself. I do not say or believe that to serve the enemy is the purpose of Mr. Durant, or that he is conscious of any purpose other than national and patriotic ones. Still, if there were a class of men who, having no choice of sides in the contest, were anxious only to have quiet and comfort for themselves while it rages, and to fall in with the victorious side at the end of it, without loss to themselves, their advice as to the mode of conducting the contest would be precisely such as his is. He speaks of no duty—apparently thinks of none—resting upon Union men. He even thinks it injurious to the Union cause that they should be restrained in trade and passage without taking sides. They are to touch neither a sail nor a pump, but to be merely passengers—deadheads at that—to be carried snug and dry throughout the storm, and safely landed right side up. Nay, more; even a mutineer is to go untouched lest these sacred passengers receive an accidental wound. Of course the rebellion will never be suppressed in Louisiana if the professed Union men there will neither help to do it nor permit the Government to do it without their help. Now, I think the true remedy is very different from what is suggested by Mr. Durant. It does not lie in rounding the rough angles of the war, but in removing the necessity for the war. The people of Louisiana who wish protection to person and property have but to reach forth their hands and take it. Let them, in good faith, reinaugurate the national authority, and set up a State Government conforming thereto under the Constitution. They know how to do it, and can have the protection of the army while doing it. The army will be withdrawn so soon as such State government can dispense with its presence; and the people of the State can then, upon the old constitutional terms, govern themselves to their own liking. This is very simple and easy. If they will not do this, if they prefer to hazard all for the sake of destroying the Government, it is for them to consider whether it is probable I will surrender the Government to save them from losing all. If they decline what I suggest, you scarcely need to ask what I will do. What would you do in my position? Would you drop the war where it is or would you prosecute it in the future with elder-stalk squirts charged with rose water? Would you deal lighter blows rather than heavier ones? Would you give up the contest leaving any available means unapplied? I am in no boastful mood. I shall not do more than I can, and I shall do all I can to save the Government, which is my sworn duty as well as my personal inclination. I shall do nothing in malice. What I deal with is too vast for malicious dealing.

Yours, truly,

[15.]

A. LINCOLN.

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
New Orleans, August 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,  
*Commanding Department of the Gulf:*

SIR: Your letter of to-day has been duly received, and I confess that its contents have astonished me.\* It is true that we have rarely required the military assistance of the Army, but I certainly have never hesitated to say that you have always been ready and willing to share with us anything you possessed, and to render us any assistance in your power, and I think that in this idea the officers have generally been

\*See Vol. XV, p. 547.

*d'accord.* That you have not been willing to accord to the Navy its due share in the operations of taking New Orleans and at Baton Rouge, I confess there have been some doubts expressed. For example: In your address to your command you told them of their taking New Orleans with the assistance of the Navy, and did not notice the assistance of the Navy at Baton Rouge in the preservation of your command at that place. I do not speak of these things, general, as of my own knowledge, for I have not seen the document to which I allude, but I have no hesitancy in saying that our intercourse has always been of the most friendly character, and I have always felt that I could call on you, as you might on me, with perfect security of obtaining the support or assistance that was required, and I have always so expressed myself to the officers of my command. I did not hesitate to say to you and to the Department that your conduct was prompt and energetic in crossing to the Mississippi when we passed the forts, and if I have failed to do justice to you or your command it has been through inadvertence and not design.

I remain, very truly and respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

[15.] *Flag-Officer, Commanding West Gulf Blockading Squadron.*

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
New Orleans, August 11, 1862.

Major-General BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:*

DEAR GENERAL: I learned to-day that the rebels are clearing out Grant's Pass to get out the gun-boats into the Mississippi Sound, where they will annoy us very much, and if you don't have some heavy guns in the forts they will come through in Lake Pontchartrain and fire on the city. I think this was originally a part of the programme, to make a general attack on Baton Rouge and the city by the various rams; so look to the forts. The great difficulty with me will be vessels of draft to pursue them in the shallow water, but if I once catch them out of Mobile Bay it will trouble them to get back again.

Very truly and respectfully,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

[15.] *Flag-Officer.*

ON U. S. GUN-BOAT ESSEX,  
Off Bayou Sara, La., August 11, 1862.

General B. F. BUTLER,

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: I find in the New Orleans Picayune of the 9th instant a copy of your General Orders, No. 57,\* and in it the following clause:

To complete the victory the iron-clad steamer Arkansas, the last naval hope of the rebellion, hardly awaited the gallant attack of the Essex, but followed the example of her sisters, the Merrimac, the Manassas, the Mississippi, and the Louisiana, by her own destruction.

The facts, sir, are as follows: On the 6th instant, a. m., I steamed up the river to attack the Arkansas, and on our turning the point of the bend four miles above Baton Rouge she immediately opened fire on

\* See Vol. XV, p. 41.



this ship at about the distance of one mile. I stood on until I considered myself near enough for my shot to penetrate her iron-clad sides, when I replied to her fire. We continued the action for nearly half an hour, when a shell from this ship penetrated her side and set her on fire. Your statement in your General Orders, No. 57, is therefore incorrect. I wrote you previously to the attack on Baton Rouge, suggesting re-enforcements, and in your reply you state, "In my (your) judgment Baton Rouge will not be attacked." You also state to Flag-Officer Farragut that "no dependence could be placed on the Essex." The letter is in my possession. I have therefore to request you will at once correct the above clause in your Order No. 57, or I shall certainly believe you have intentionally and maliciously attempted to vilify my character.

I beg to state another fact. It was entirely owing to the presence of the Essex and Sumter, both under my command, that your army at Baton Rouge was saved from defeat, for I now have convincing information that General Breckinridge had a force, in connection with the ram Arkansas, to accomplish this object. It is well known to all who know anything of the attack on Baton Rouge that the left wing of our force gave way, that the rebels advanced, and at one time had part possession of the penitentiary, at the head of the town, until the fire from the Essex over our own men drove them from that building and forced them beyond their original lines.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. D. PORTER,  
*Commanding Division of Flotilla on Western Waters.*

P. S.—The Essex was the only vessel present at the action, and on the Arkansas starboard side I counted fourteen shot holes through her new plating, put on at Vicksburg. You, sir, were 150 miles off and could know nothing of it. I was within 300 yards of her, and was on deck and traced every shot to her. It is not reasonable to suppose that so brave an officer as her commander, H. K. Stevens, formerly of the U. S. Navy, would burn his vessel merely on the Essex heaving in sight, when he knew his vessel was of superior force in plating, speed, guns, and crew, and when he had on a former occasion encountered her, and also knowing that to set fire to his vessel would be to forfeit his life to the so-called Government of the Confederate States, and I have the fact in my possession that he had coaled up a mile above the position of attack, and that it was his intention to attack the gun-boats at Baton Rouge that evening at 6 o'clock.

W. D. P.

[15.]

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*New Orleans, August 12, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I received your kind letter and fully appreciate your feelings now, but I thought your letter might have grown out of something that had been said here by some one under my command, and as the expressions I mentioned were all that I had ever heard I frankly stated them. But even then, my dear general, you misunderstood me. I did not say the "Navy preserved your army at Baton Rouge." My language was, "The assistance of the Navy at

Baton Rouge to preserve your command." The officers at that post were, and still are, on the most cordial terms. They only thought that their shells were well directed and had their good effect in preserving your small force in its contest with such great odds, and I suppose they felt that it was due to them to mention them. In fact, it is natural that we should, as military men, expect to receive credit for our exertions, but in our anxiety we should not forget to render unto others that which we expect to receive ourselves. I can only say, general, if I have done so I regret it the more because it has always been a rule of my life to "do unto others as I would they should do unto me."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,  
*Rear-Admiral.*

P. S.—I have just received my commission as rear-admiral.

D. G. F.

[15.]

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*New Orleans, August 13, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf:*

DEAR GENERAL: I thank you kindly for your salute, and hope that I may be able to return it at some no distant day with interest. I feel proud of the "title" because we have struggled long and hard for it in the Navy. I feel proud of it because my country seems to think I have won it, and I feel proud of it because the thousands of my brave companions in arms who shared in the perils of the day were not forgotten in the resolution of Congress which accompanied my commission. These things are gratifying, and I only trust that I may continue to enjoy them, and that by our combined movements upon Mobile we may be able to add to our country's obligations to its Army and Navy. For be assured that no one will be more happy than myself to share with the Army the honors of taking that or any other place.

Wishing you continued health and happiness, I remain, very truly,  
yours,

D. G. FARRAGUT,  
*Rear-Admiral, Commanding West Gulf Blockading Squadron.*

[15.]

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August 13, 1862.*

Major-General BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf:*

DEAR GENERAL: We are again in the midst of excitement. I saw a very intelligent man just from the enemy's lines, who says that Jeff. Thompson is on the way to join Breckinridge with 5,000 men and several siege guns. He thinks they must be here in thirty-six or forty-eight hours at furthest. Also that Van Dorn, Ruggles, and others, at the head of 15,000 or 20,000 men, are moving on New Orleans, all having left Vicksburg but a mere garrison. Also that Moore is on the opposite bank with several hundred troops, with some small field pieces, to annoy the gun-boats in case of attack. The same information is given by a variety of sources, and I do not hesitate to express my belief of it. This place has been nearly completely sacked by the soldiery. Scarcely

a single house has escaped, all the citizens having fled. We are getting quite strong breast-works, but demoralization weakens more than dirt strengthens, and it seems officers are indifferent or powerless to stop it. Even officers' tents are filled with furniture from deserted houses. I am no alarmist, but I am terribly exercised by our present condition. Disobedience of orders is the order of the day, and negro men and women cast a dark shade over our whole camp.

The Essex is up at Bayou Sara getting sugar.

I am, dear general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
JAS. W. McMILLAN,

[15.] *Colonel Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 259. } *New Orleans, August 13, 1862.*

Dr. Charles McCormick, having reported at these headquarters, is hereby appointed as medical director of this department.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,

[15.] *Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 286. } *New Orleans, August 20, 1862.*

The troops that have been in Baton Rouge, viz, Ninth Connecticut, Seventh Vermont, Thirtieth Massachusetts, Twenty-first Indiana, Sixth Michigan, Fourth Wisconsin, Fourteenth Maine Regiments; Fourth Massachusetts Battery, Sixth Massachusetts Battery, Nims' battery, and Magee's cavalry, now being ordered to leave that place, will stop at Carrollton and report to Brig. Gen. J. W. Phelps, who will appoint them to stations and provide them with quarters. If any of the afore-said troops should have arrived at this city, or should arrive before this order reaches them, they will proceed to Carrollton by the speediest conveyance.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,

[15.] *Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 289. } *New Orleans, August 22, 1862.*

I. The forces now encamped and stationed at Camp Parapet and Carrollton will be disposed of as follows: The left wing will be posted behind the fortifications, from the river-banks to the railroad, and will consist of the following troops, under command of Actg. Brig. Gen. Thomas Cahill: Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Fifteenth Regiment Maine Volunteers, Eighth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, Ninth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, all the guns in position, and Holcomb's and Duncan's batteries.

II. The right wing, to encamp on or about Metairie Ridge, to consist of the following troops commanded by Actg. Brig. Gen. N. A. M. Dudley: Thirtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Sixth Regiment Michigan Volunteers, Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers, First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, Nims' battery, Manning's battery, Everett's battery, Magee's cavalry.



III. The reserve to be encamped at Carrollton, on the open lots in rear of the town, to consist of the following troops commanded by Actg. Brig. Gen. H. E. Paine: Fourth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, Twenty-first Regiment Indiana Volunteers, Fourteenth Regiment Maine Volunteers, Indiana battery.

IV. The commanding officers of above commands will select from their respective commands such officers as may be needed to perform the different staff duties at their headquarters.

V. Brig. Gen. J. W. Phelps will be in command of the whole of the forces mentioned in this order.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,

[15.]

*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 291. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, August 22, 1862.*

I. Maj. Robert Bache, with that portion of the Thirty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers not on detached service, will proceed to Fort Jackson and report to Brig. Gen. Neal Dow for duty.

II. Brig. Gen. Neal Dow will, on arrival of the Thirty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, transfer the companies of the Thirteenth Maine Regiment from Fort Jackson to Fort Saint Philip, and station the Thirty-first Regiment Massachusetts in Fort Jackson.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,

[15.]

*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 310. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, August 26, 1862.*

The First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, under command of Colonel Holcomb, is hereby ordered to proceed to Camp Williams and report to Acting Brigadier-General Dudley for duty.

By order of Major-General Butler:

WM. H. WIEGEL,

[15.]

*First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*Pensacola, August 31, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,  
*Commanding Department of the Gulf:*

DEAR GENERAL: So you have evacuated Baton Rouge and have sent here for more troops for New Orleans. You must be expecting an attack, but I cannot think it possible that it will be made upon you. What will we do for troops when the attack comes off on Mobile? I am going on well with the repairs of my vessels and hope to be ready in less than a fortnight. The moment I am ready I will send you word and you can then decide as to the assistance you can give. I am making my reconnaissances daily. I find Fort Gaines is in full fighting order. We drew the fire day before yesterday, and our fleet will have

to pass in through the main channel. I find by sounding that the swash canals have filled up, so that neither the gun-boats nor the mortar-boats can get in through them.

Has anything been heard from the upper fleet of the Mississippi? Are they doing anything up there, or is the whole country panic-stricken about Richmond and the rams? The newspapers, it appears to me, are demoralizing the country by painting the horrors of the contact with the enemy. I have visited the forts here and they are in fine order and all ready for action. I see you have sent some of your State prisoners here. I hope you consider that there are sufficient vessels of war in and about New Orleans to render anything safe in their line. I did want the New London in the sound, but so long as you deem her necessary in the lake she shall stay there. I hope you will not think it necessary to evacuate Pensacola town.

I will be glad to hear from you when vessels are coming this way. I did not allow the Rhode Island to communicate except through the health officers, and sent her off in two hours to the North. She had three cases of fever and two died, but as yet there has been none but the three cases of that ship. We are doing everything in our power to keep it out of the squadron. An assistant engineer, master, and sutler died from her. The engineer was taken in this ship and sent on shore immediately. There has been no other case, and our crew is very much improved since our arrival.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

D. G. FARRAGUT,  
*Rear-Admiral, &c.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 340. } *New Orleans, August 31, 1862.*

I. The First Maine Battery, Captain Thompson, will be relieved from duty at Tivoli Circle and will report without delay to Actg. Brig. Gen. N. A. M. Dudley at Camp Parapet (Metairie Ridge).

II. Nims' battery will report to Acting Brigadier-General Birge to take the place of the First Maine Battery at Tivoli Circle.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,  
*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 359. } *New Orleans, September 8, 1862.*

The Fifteenth Regiment Maine Volunteers will immediately strike their camp and be ready to embark on a boat which will be sent for them to Camp Parapet. They will take with them their camp equipage and all their belongings.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,  
*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SEPTEMBER 9, 1862.

[General SCHOFIELD:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: There has been a strong political pressure of outsiders to get certain parties put in command of new departments to

be made out of the old Department of the Mississippi. The presence of the enemy and danger of the capital have for the moment suspended these political intrigues, or rather prevented the accomplishment of their objects. If any one of our Western generals would do something creditable and brilliant in the present crisis it would open the way to a new organization such as it should be. From the position of Saint Louis as the source of supplies, Missouri ought not to be separated from Arkansas and Western Tennessee. What will be done in this matter I do not know.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK.

[13.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 387. } *New Orleans, September 18, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman, U. S. Volunteers, having reported for duty, is assigned to the command of the forces near Carrollton. Acting Brigadier-Generals Dudley, Paine, and Cahill will report to him.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 395. } *New Orleans, September 19, 1862.*

Capt. W. Hoffman, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to duty with Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman, U. S. Volunteers, and will report accordingly.

By order of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 402. } *New Orleans, September 22, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. Lewis G. Arnold, U. S. Volunteers, will turn over the command of the troops at Pensacola, Fla., to Col. William Wilson, Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers. On being relieved by Colonel Wilson, Brigadier-General Arnold will proceed to New Orleans and relieve Col. and Actg. Brig. Gen. H. W. Birge of the command of the troops in this city and in Algiers.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 415. } *New Orleans, September 27, 1862.*

I. The following-named troops will constitute a reserve brigade to be commanded by Brigadier-General Weitzel, U. S. Volunteers, viz: Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Thirteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Seventy-fifth Regiment New York Volunteers,



First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers, Carruth's Massachusetts battery, Thompson's Maine battery, Perkins' Massachusetts cavalry, the three companies Louisiana cavalry.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.] GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 429. } *New Orleans, October 2, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. Neal Dow, U. S. Volunteers, will be relieved from his present command by Col. O. P. Gooding, Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers. On being relieved General Dow will proceed to Pensacola, Fla., and assume the command heretofore held by Brigadier-General Arnold.

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.] GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 455. } *New Orleans, October 16, 1862.*

I. The Twelfth Regiment Maine Volunteers, now in this city, will proceed to Carrollton and report to Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman to be assigned a position in his command.

II. The Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers is transferred from its present position and will relieve the Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers in this city and report to Brig. Gen. L. G. Arnold for orders.

By order of Major-General Butler:

[15.] R. S. DAVIS,  
*Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CAMP RELEASE, *October 22, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY,  
*Commanding Indian Expedition:*

GENERAL: In accordance with your order of 13th instant I left this camp at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 14th with a detachment comprising fifty mounted men and fifty infantry of the Third Regiment, under Lieut. J. H. Swan; Company D, of the Sixth Regiment, Captain Valentine, sixty-nine men; Company B, of the Seventh Regiment, Capt. John Curtis, seventy-five men; and Sergeant O'Shea and eight men in charge of a mountain howitzer—in all, 252 men. Our train consisted of thirteen two-horse wagons, carrying six days' rations, tents, &c., for the men and hardly two days' supply of forage (all there was in your camp) for the horses. I proceeded to the mouth of the Lacqui Parle River and followed up the left bank twelve miles without finding any Indians. I then struck westward, following Nicollet's route as indicated on our map. We crossed the State boundary line near the twenty-sixth milepost, south of the foot of Big Stone Lake. Near the edge of the Coteau de Prairie, about forty-four miles from Camp Release, we found two lodges of straggling Sioux. Taking the young

men—three—prisoners, we started the squaws and children, with one old man, for your camp. From these Indians we learned that twenty-seven lodges were west of us, supposed to be in the vicinity of Two-Wood Lakes. Marching on to these lakes we found no Indians, but signs that they had left there only one or two days before, their trail leading northwest toward the Big Sioux River. Fearing that I should not be able to overtake them with the infantry, I took the fifty mounted men and the mountain howitzer, at noon on the third day out, and without tents or supplies of any kind pressed on, leaving the infantry and wagons to follow as rapidly as possible.

We crossed the Big Sioux River, passing on the north side of Lake Kampeska. Following the Indian trail, we reached at dark the east end of a lake (which the Indians call Goose Nest Lake) about eight miles northwest of Kampeska, the lake being six or eight miles long, east and west. We heard report of a gun and saw signs of an Indian camp at the farther end of the lake. We halted until daylight, without shelter or food for men or horses, when with a rapid march we surprised and captured at the west end of the lake ten lodges of Indians, numbering thirteen warriors and their families. They told us of twelve or fifteen lodges that were one day's march west, toward the James River. Placing a guard over the captured camp we hurried on, and at a distance of ten or twelve miles, about midway between Big Sioux and James Rivers, we came upon the second party just as they were moving out of camp. After an exciting chase we captured them without any resistance of arms. We took twenty-one men prisoners with their families. Some of the men had separated from their camp before we reached it for the purpose of hunting. On our march back six of these followed, and after ineffectual efforts to recover their families surrendered themselves. Starting homeward with our prisoners we met our infantry and the wagons ten miles west of the Big Sioux. Finding it impossible to make our subsistence last us back to your camp, I dispatched the scout William Quinn, with three mounted men, on Friday evening, the 17th, requesting you to forward supplies to meet us on the way. The supplies met us near the edge of the coteau Monday morning. We arrived at Camp Release Thursday noon, having marched nearly 200 miles in eight days. We brought in thirty-nine men prisoners and over 100 women and children, with a considerable quantity of plunder taken at the time of the massacre. We scouted the country as we returned, reaching a point on the south as far as lakes Poinsett and Preston, but found no Indians save two seen at a distance mounted, who rode swiftly away. From our observations and information from our captives it is evident that there are now no Indians east of the James River and south of the lakes at the head of the coteau. My acknowledgments are due to Maj. J. R. Brown, whose knowledge of the country and the Indians contributed greatly to the success of the expedition; also to the scouts William Quinn and George Brown and to Lorenzo and the other Indian, and to Captains Valentine and Curtis, Lieutenant Swan and Sergeant O'Shea, and the officers and men of their commands for their soldierly endurance and good conduct. They kept on and exposed themselves to the almost certainty of being without rations one or two days in order to accomplish the object of the expedition. No accident befell any man of the expedition. We lost four horses; all were greatly reduced and could hardly have endured another day's march without forage. The prairie was generally burnt.

Respectfully submitted.

WM. R. MARSHALL,

[13.]

*Lieut. Col. Seventh Regt. Minn. Vols., Comdg. Detachment.*

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
Pensacola Bay, October 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,  
*Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:*

DEAR GENERAL: I am now determined to go ahead upon the forts at Mobile. I am only held by the courts and boards of examination, but I will never be in any better condition for the attack than at present, for they are taking away my officers every mail, and I will soon be paralyzed for want of officers to govern the vessels. How long will your expedition be gone to Opelousas? For I am becoming very impatient, and will have to go it alone if you don't hurry up a small force for me.

Very truly,

D. G. FARRAGUT,  
*Rear-Admiral.*

P. S.—Lieutenant-Commander Fairfax goes before a court of inquiry upon the letter of Commodore Porter to Rear-Admiral Davis, stating that Fairfax ran away from the ram Arkansas, &c.

D. G. F.

[15.]

---

HEADQUARTERS, &C., October 25, 1862.

Rear-Admiral FARRAGUT,  
*Commanding Gulf Blockading Squadron:*

I had the pleasure to receive your dispatch announcing the great favor you have done me in detailing Officers King and Cook to the command of my boats. They go off to-morrow morning and I trust will be in Berwick Bay on Monday. I doubt not you will hear a good account of them. The expedition to Donaldsonville started to-day. As soon as we get through with this little job I will send over the same troops and light-draft steamers to co-operate with you. I think I will spare a regiment and some pieces of artillery to hold Galveston, if that will be sufficient. I have not sufficient information as to the number of troops required for that purpose.

I never was more astonished in my life than in receiving your letter about the pitch. The history of the transaction is this: Some person came to me and asked for a permit to bring over his property on shore. It never occurred to me that it was pitch, or anything that you would want, and the permit was a general one. There are, however, 200 barrels more pitch left in Pensacola, which I will order seized and brought to you at the navy-yard; and if it is reported to me by General Dow that this cannot be done I will see that sufficient for your use is sent from here. Please indicate how much pitch and how much resin you want by the return of the Sykes. When, by any act of mine, I paralyze the operations of the navy I paralyze my own right arm, and it has been a source of grief to me that you should even think for the days you are awaiting this reply that I knew anything of this transaction. I send you by the Sykes twenty barrels of resin which I seized at Fort Pike. I can forward you tar and pitch from here if you do not get the pitch I have mentioned. I have ordered the Sykes to act as a dispatch-boat between this port, Ship Island, and Pensacola. She moves about fourteen miles an hour, and as she was fired into three times by the blockading squadron and dodged the shells, and the captain does not like to repeat



the experiments, if you will give her a number that she may carry at night, and distribute it among your squadron, we shall save accidents. I don't blame the officers for shooting. After the fate of Preble, I would not let anything pass me if I were they. You know I believe in shooting when anybody attempts to run past. As she is a dispatch-boat, may I ask that your officers shall not detain her, because I wish for all our sakes that she should make regular trips. She will leave here every Saturday and Wednesday afternoon at 4 o'clock, and on corresponding days from Pensacola at such hours as may give her the best dispatch. I think if you will give her your mail I can arrange with the postmaster so as to give you more frequent communication with the North than in any other way. Mrs. Butler, who has come out, sends her best regards. She has a right lively recollection of many kindnesses received from yourself and officers of your command.

Very truly, your friend,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[15.]

---

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,  
*Pensacola Bay, October 28, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER,

*Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I have just received your two communications per steamer Sykes, one in relation to the pitch, for which I am greatly obliged to you. I would not have required any to be sent back had I known any could have been obtained in Pensacola. I sent up there, and with the assistance of the provost-marshal I succeeded in obtaining seven barrels of pitch and resin, which has kept me going up to the present time, and your present supply by the Sykes will be all-sufficient for some time to come, and if there is any to be had in Pensacola we will probably find it out by that time, but if not will let you know. I think a regiment will be all-sufficient for Galveston. The troops will be isolated, as the fort and barracks are on Pelican Island, and with a gun-boat inside their protection must be perfect.

I received a long letter to-day from Commodore Renshaw, who informs me there is more Union feeling in Galveston than any place he has been at out here. The people say all they want is to be sure of the support of the Government. They are in great distress for want of flour, which is worth \$50 or \$60 of their money, and they are entirely cut off from the mainland by a force of some 5,000 men, posted at Virginia Point, the opposite end of the railroad bridge which runs from Galveston Island, which he has not destroyed because the means of subsistence of the city people would be destroyed with it. Now they permit the market people to bring their articles for sale across the bridge by hand, but do not allow the cars to run. So soon as you determine to send the troops down, if you will let me know I will send some vessels from here to assist in the transportation and protect your troops. I am well aware, general, you will never paralyze the operations of my squadron knowingly, and it was for that reason I was so quick in writing to you.

Give my kind regards to Mrs. Butler, and tell her I congratulate her on being able to spend the winter with you.

Very respectfully and truly, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

[15.]

*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. West Gulf Blockading Squadron.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 316. } *Washington, October 28, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. Brig. Gen. William S. Harney, U. S. Army, will return to Saint Louis, Mo., and there await further orders from this Department.

By order of the Secretary of War:

[13.]

L. THOMAS,  
*Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 92. } *New Orleans, November 10, 1862.*

Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, is assigned to duty on the division staff as acting inspector-general of this department.

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.]

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 502. } *New Orleans, November 10, 1862.*

1. Brig. Gen. Lewis G. Arnold, U. S. Volunteers, is, on account of ill health, relieved from duty in this department, and will proceed to his home and there await orders from the Commander-in-Chief of the Army.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Butler:

[15.]

GEO. C. STRONG,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 48. } *Saint Louis, Mo., November 13, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr will relieve Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson of the command of the District of Saint Louis, and Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson will take command of the army in the field in the vicinity of Pilot Knob, Mo.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

[13.]

N. P. CHIPMAN,  
*Colonel and Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 57. } *Saint Louis, Mo., November 22, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. Brig. Gen. J. M. Thayer will immediately report for duty to the commanding officer at Helena, Ark.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

[22.]

N. P. CHIPMAN,  
*Colonel and Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 64. } *Saint Louis, Mo., November 29, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XI. Brig. Gen. James Craig will proceed without delay to Omaha, Nebr. Ter., where he will establish headquarters of the District of Nebraska.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[22.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, November 29, 1862.*

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *The President:*

MY DEAR SIR: I take the liberty of addressing you not now as the Chief Magistrate and Commander-in-Chief, but as both friend and kind and just man. I think I have the right to give you the exact state of facts personal to myself. I see by the papers that General Banks is about being sent into this department with troops upon an independent expedition and command. This seems to imply a want of confidence in the commander of this department, perhaps deserved, but still painful to me. In my judgment it will be prejudicial to the public service to attempt any expedition into Texas without making New Orleans a base of supplies and co operation. To do this there must be but one head and one department. I do not propose to argue the question here. Still further is it from my purpose to suggest even that there may not be a better head than the one now in the department. I beg leave to call your attention that since I came into the field, the day after your first proclamation, I have ever been on the frontier line of the rebellion—Annapolis, when Washington was threatened, Relay House, Harper's Ferry being evacuated, Baltimore, Fortress Monroe, Newport News, Hatteras, Ship Island, and New Orleans. It is not for me to say with what meed of success; but I have a right to say that I have lived at this station exposed at once to the pestilence and the assassin for eight months, awaiting re-enforcements, which the needs of the Government could never give me until now; and now they are to be given to another. I have never complained. I do not now complain. I have done as well as I could everything that the Government has asked me to do. I have eaten that which was set before me, asking no questions. It is safe now for any person to come to New Orleans and stay. It has been demonstrated that the quarantine can keep away the fever. The assassins are overawed or punished. Why then am I left here when another is sent into the field in this department? If it is because of my disqualification for the service in which I have as long an experience as any general in the U. S. Army now in the service (being the senior in rank), I pray you, say so, and so far from being even aggrieved, I will return to my home, consoled by the reflection that I have at least done my duty as far as endeavor and application goes. I am only desirous of not being kept where I am not needed or desired, and I will relieve the Administration of all embarrassment. Pray do me the favor to reflect that I am not asking for the command of any other person, but simply that, unless the Government service requires it, my own, which I have a right to say has not been the least successful of the war, shall not be taken from me in such a manner as to leave me all the burden without any of the results.



Permit me also to say that toward General Banks, who is selected to be the leader of the Texas expedition, I have now but the kindest feelings, he having been my personal friend for years, and still being so.

Writing about my personal affairs, which I have never done before, I hardly know how to express myself; but what I mean is this: If the Commander-in-Chief finds me incompetent (unfaithful I know he cannot), let me be removed and be allowed to meet the issue before him and the country; but as I never do anything by indirection myself, all I ask of the President as a just man is that the same course may be taken toward me. I have told you before, what you so well knew, that I have not acted with you politically, but I defy all and any to show a political act of mine since I left my hearthstone for my country's service, and so it has been with him whenever and wherever a friend could be influenced by me. Allow me to repeat again, sir, what I have before said, although the determination may cause my recall: Put the department, which includes Louisiana and Texas, under one head and it will be best for the service.

I pray you, sir, not to misunderstand me. I have given up something for my country; can give up more; and this command is a small matter in comparison, in my mind, to my own self-respect or to the good of the service. I do not seek to embarrass the Government by any action of mine, or in regard to myself. Far from it. I would even take myself away rather than to do anything which would weaken by one ounce the strength with which the Administration should strangle this rebellion. I have written, therefore, this present note to the President, so that if no action, in his judgment, should be had upon it, there need be no official embarrassment.

With sentiments of respect and esteem, I am, most truly, your friend,  
BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 398. }

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Washington, December 17, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

3. Paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 394,\* current series, Headquarters of the Army, assigning Brig. Gen. W. K. Strong, U. S. Volunteers, to duty with the command of Major-General Grant, U. S. Volunteers, is revoked, and he will report in person for duty to Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis, U. S. Volunteers, commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[22.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 589. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, December 19, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

7. Holcomb's Vermont battery, now in this city, and the Twenty-third Connecticut Volunteers, now at the Parapet, will proceed as early as practicable to Galveston, and there take post. Should the colonel of the Twenty-third Connecticut be senior in rank to the colonel of the

\* See Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 415.

Forty-second Massachusetts, he will assume command of the post; if junior, he will report to him for orders. Col. S. B. Holabird, chief quartermaster, will furnish the necessary transportation.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:  
[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 590. } *New Orleans, December 20, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. So much of paragraph 7 of Special Orders, No. 589, of yesterday's date, as directs the Twenty-third Connecticut to proceed to Galveston is revoked.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:  
[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 597. } *New Orleans, December 28, 1862.*

1. Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, is relieved from duty as acting inspector-general of this department, and will await further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:  
[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 598. } *New Orleans, December 29, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

3. Capt. Frederic Speed, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, will report for duty to Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:  
[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, December 29, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER:  
MY DEAR SIR: I believe you have a family and I dislike to deprive you of an early visit to them, but I really wish to see you at the earliest moment. I am contemplating a peculiar and important service for  
35 R R—VOL LIH

you, which I think, and I hope you will think, is as honorable as it is important. I wish to confer with you upon it. Please come immediately upon your arrival at New York.

Yours, very truly,  
[15.]

A. LINCOLN.

SENATE CHAMBER, *January 8, 1863.*

[General BUTLER:]

DEAR GENERAL: Mr. Stanton assured me last evening that had he known your real position with regard to the proclamation he would have cut off his right hand before he would have allowed anybody to take your place; that his fixed purpose was that on the 1st of January a general should be in command at New Orleans to whom the proclamation would be a living letter, and that, in this respect, it was natural, after the recent elections in Pennsylvania and New York, that he should look to a Republican rather than to an old Democrat.

I mention these things frankly that you may see the precise motive of the recent change. I afterward saw the President, who said that he hoped very soon to return you to New Orleans. He added that he was anxious to keep you in the public service and to gratify you, as you had deserved well of the country.

I do not know that you will care to hear these things, but I trust that you will appreciate the sympathy and friendly interest which dictate their communication.

Believe me, dear general, very faithfully, yours,  
[15.] CHARLES SUMNER.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 9. } *New Orleans, January 9, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

7. Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman is assigned to the command of all the troops in and near the city of New Orleans and its immediate defenses.

8. The orders heretofore given for the movement of the Thirty-first Massachusetts, Thirteenth Maine, and First and Second Regiments of Louisiana Native Guards are modified as follows: Col. Henry Rust, jr., Thirteenth Maine Volunteers, to turn over the command of Ship Island to the commanding officer of the Second Louisiana Native Guards, and then proceed forthwith to Fort Jackson and assume command of that post and Fort Saint Philip. Four companies of the First Louisiana Native Guards to take post at Fort Saint Philip and four companies at Fort Jackson. Upon their arrival, three of the six companies of the Thirteenth Maine now at Fort Saint Philip to take post at Fort Jackson. The remaining two companies of the First Louisiana Native Guards to take post at Fort Macomb. Four companies of the Second Louisiana Native Guards to take post at Fort Pike. The remaining seven companies and headquarters at Ship Island. Upon being relieved as above provided, but not until so relieved, the Thirty-first Massachusetts, excepting the three companies at Fort Pike, will concentrate at Baton Rouge and join Grover's division.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 9. } *Saint Louis, Mo., January 9, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. Brig. Gen. F. Salomon will proceed without delay to Helena, Ark., and report to the commanding officer District of Eastern Arkansas.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

[22.] H. Z. CURTIS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 14. } *New Orleans, January 14, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. The divisions will be designated by numbers as follows: First Division, Augur's; Second Division, Sherman's; Third Division, Emory's; Fourth Division, Grover's.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, January 23, 1863.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I think General Butler should go to New Orleans again. He is unwilling to go unless he is restored to the command of the department. He should start by the 1st of February, and should take some force with him. The whole must be so managed as not to wrong or wound the feelings of General Banks. His original wish was to go to Texas, and it must be arranged for him to do this now with a substantial force, and yet he must not go to the endangering the opening of the Mississippi. I hope this may be done by the time General Butler shall arrive there, but whether or not, I think we cannot longer dispense with General Butler's services.

Yours, truly,

[15.]

A. LINCOLN.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 24. } *New Orleans, January 24, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. The transfers provisionally directed by Major-General Augur in paragraph 1 of his Special Orders, No. 1, of the 20th instant, are confirmed as follows:

The Ninety-first New York, Colonel Van Zandt, from the Third Brigade of Augur's division to the Second Brigade of Grover's division, in place of the Ninth Connecticut.

The Thirteenth Connecticut, Colonel Birge, from the Third Brigade of Emory's division to the Third Brigade of Grover's division, to replace the Thirty-first Massachusetts.

The Eighth New Hampshire, Colonel Fearing, from the First Brigade of Emory's division to the Second Brigade of the same division, to replace the One hundred and seventy-fourth New York.

The One hundred and seventy-fourth New York, Col. T. W. Parmele, to the Third Brigade of Augur's division, to replace the Ninety-first New York.

And the following additional transfers, rendered necessary by the foregoing, will be carried into effect without delay:

The Thirty-first Massachusetts, Col. Oliver P. Gooding, to the First Brigade of Emory's division, to replace the Eighth New Hampshire.

The Ninth Connecticut, Col. Thomas W. Cahill, to the Third Brigade of Emory's division, to replace the Thirteenth Connecticut.

The organization announced in orders from these headquarters will be observed on all reports and returns, and will be carried into effect without delay in the actual organization of the several commands.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, February 11, 1863.*

WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Major-General Butler, bearer of this, visits the Mississippi River and localities thereon, at my request, for observation. The military and naval commanders whom he may meet will please facilitate his passage from point to point and make him as comfortable as possible during his stay with them respectively. I will thank them also to impart to him such information as they may possess, and he may seek, not inconsistent with the military service.

[15.] A. LINCOLN.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 45. } *New Orleans, February 14, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The following assignments of general officers heretofore made are announced in orders as having effect from the 12th instant: Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews to the First Brigade of the Third Division, Emory's; Brig. Gen. William Dwight to the First Brigade of the Fourth Division, Grover's.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST,  
No. 27. } *Milwaukee, Wis., February 16, 1863.*

I. In compliance with Special Orders, No. 40, Headquarters of the Army, Brig. Gen. W. L. Elliott, U. S. Volunteers, is relieved from duty

in this department and will report to Major-General Schenck, commanding Middle Department, Baltimore, Md.

II. Capt. J. E. Jacobs, assistant adjutant-general, will proceed to Baltimore, Md., and there await assignment to duty by the proper authority.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Pope:

[22.]

R. O. SELFRIDGE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 64. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
New Orleans, March 5, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

11. Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews is relieved from the command of the First Brigade of Emory's division and will report in person to the commanding general.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 69. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Baton Rouge, March 10, 1863.

1. The following are the troops to remain in Baton Rouge during the proposed movement, viz: Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment, One hundred and seventy-third and One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Regiments, Third Louisiana Native Guards, Twelfth Massachusetts Battery, Company B, Massachusetts cavalry, Eighteenth New York Battery.

These troops, with the post of Baton Rouge, are hereby placed under the command of Col. T. E. Chickering, of the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment, to whom the commanders of the other regiments, batteries, and companies above named will report for orders. Colonel Chickering will arrange his command in such a manner as to protect the Government property left here so far as it can be done consistently with the safety of the post. In the absence of Colonel Chickering the senior officer present will take command.

2. The following will be the order of march:

I. The advance guard, under General Grover, consisting of the Fourth Division and three companies of cavalry, Companies C, D, E, First Louisiana Cavalry. General Grover will make the proper disposition of his forces for the advance. He will send on the Clinton plank road one regiment of infantry, one section of artillery, and Company E, Louisiana cavalry, all properly disposed. This detachment will keep abreast of the advance guard on the Bayou Sara road, and will keep up communication therewith by means of the cavalry.

II. The companies (B, C, D, and E) of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry, under the command of Major Robinson. This body to immediately precede General Emory's division. Major Robinson will report to General Emory and be under his directions until further orders.



III. General Emory's division, followed by the artillery of the division. This body will habitually keep at a distance of three to four miles in rear of General Grover's division. General Emory will keep the necessary detachments of flankers on the flanks of his part of the column.

IV. General Augur's division, followed by the Reserve Artillery. General Augur will keep the necessary detachments of flankers on each flank of his column.

V. The division, brigade, and regimental wagons, with an escort of Company A, Second Rhode Island Cavalry, and a regiment of infantry, to be furnished from General Augur's division. If found necessary, on application of the commander of the escort to these headquarters, or to General Emory, a section of artillery from the reserve or from General Emory's division will be furnished. The whole wagon train will be under the direction of Colonel Holabird, chief quartermaster. They will be arranged in brigade trains in the order of their regiments in column; in the division trains in order of the brigades in column, and in the whole train in the order of the divisions in the column. The wagons of the batteries will take place on the same principle. On encamping for the night the trains can be sent to their respective divisions, brigades, regiments, and batteries, again to resume their places as above indicated as the train is put in march. The train belonging to corps headquarters will lead the whole train. The ammunition trains will be concentrated, and will follow in the rear of the divisions to which they belong.

3. The commander of each division will receive from these headquarters one hour's notice of the time at which his division will be put in march, and will report the exact time at which his division is put in march to these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 72. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Baton Rouge, March 13, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Grover's division will march at once in accordance with the provisions of Special Orders, No. 69.

5. Maj. Harai Robinson, First Louisiana Cavalry, will immediately report to Brigadier-General Grover for the command of the detachment of the First Louisiana Cavalry serving with the Fourth Division. Lieutenant-Colonel Corliss, Second Rhode Island Cavalry, will have command of the battalion of that regiment assigned to Emory's division.

\* \* \* \* \*

8. Battery G, Fifth Artillery, will be in reserve, and will move with Augur's division as directed by Special Orders, No. 69.

9. General Emory will have his division in march at 5.30 o'clock this afternoon. The division will bivouac near Bayou Monte Serro.

\* \* \* \* \*

12. Order of march to-morrow, March 14:

First. Grover's division to march at 4 a.m. to the cross-road at Barnes'. General Grover will there halt his command, report the fact to these

headquarters, send out strong detachments on the different roads to see that they are clear of the enemy, and will report the result of his reconnaissance at these headquarters. He will take position there and make necessary disposition, extending his left on the road to Ross Landing, and throwing out a sufficient force (perhaps a brigade) in that direction to the fork of the road leading to Springfield Landing.

Second. Emory's division will move at 4 a. m., and follow the march of Grover's division. General Emory will detach one regiment of infantry and a squad of ten cavalry, under a non-commissioned officer, to proceed by the cross-road in rear of Bayou Monte Serro, to the Clinton plank road. The commanding officer of this regiment will be instructed by General Emory upon arriving at the cross-road leading from the saw-mill on the river to Strickland's Bridge over the Comite, to detach three companies and a part of the cavalry, with orders to go to Strickland's Bridge and effectually destroy it by fire, to send back a report of the fact to General Emory, and also to these headquarters by mounted messengers, and, having destroyed the bridge, to rejoin the main body of the regiment. The commanding officer of these three companies will in like manner report any unexpected difficulty he may meet with in the execution of these instructions. The main body of the regiment will in the meantime continue the march toward Port Hudson upon the Clinton road, communicating its presence by mounted messengers to the regiment of Grover's division, which will be in front of it on the same road, and keeping up occasional communication with that regiment by the same means. General Grover will also see that the regiment of his division ordered to take the Clinton road is informed of the presence of this regiment on the same road.

Third. The troops detached from Grover's and Emory's divisions on the Clinton road will be instructed by their division commanders to move up to the cross-road which turns out of the Clinton road this side of White's Bayou, and there to halt to make the proper dispositions and report by mounted messengers to their division commanders.

Fourth. Augur's division will move at 4 a. m., and follow the march of Emory's division.

Fifth. Corps headquarters will move at 5 o'clock by the Bayou Sara road, and will be established near Barnes' house. The corps flag will designate the spot.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 74. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Camp near Baton Rouge, March 16, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Brigadier-General Grover, commanding Fourth Division, will detail Brigadier-General Dwight, one brigade of infantry, one battery of artillery, and two companies of cavalry for detachment duty, to be in readiness to march at 5 a. m. to-morrow. Two days' cooked rations in haversacks will be taken, with proper supply of forage. The commanding officers to report at once to Brigadier-General Dwight. General Grover will also detail another brigade of infantry similarly prepared, and send it out on the Bayou Sara road four miles from his

headquarters, following General Dwight. The commanding officer will there halt and hold himself subject to orders from Brigadier-General Dwight.

7. Brig. Gen. W. H. Emory, commanding Third Division, will detail one brigade of infantry and one battery of artillery for detachment duty, to be in readiness to march at 5 a. m. to-morrow. Two days' cooked rations and a proper supply of forage will be taken. The commanding officers will at once report to Brigadier-General Dwight for instructions. General Emory will also detail another brigade of infantry, similarly prepared, and send it out on the Clinton plank road five miles from his headquarters, in rear of the brigade above ordered to report to General Dwight. The commanding officer will there halt and hold himself subject to orders from Brigadier-General Dwight.

8. The divisions of Generals Augur, Emory, and Grover will, at and after 5 a. m. to-morrow, be held in immediate readiness to move to the front. Two days' cooked rations will be prepared. The infantry and the artillery will have a proper supply of ammunition. General Grover will at once move his division to the support of General Dwight should the latter request it. It will not be necessary to have the men under arms, but half an hour's notice should suffice to put the divisions in readiness to march.

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 76. } *Camp near Baton Rouge, March 18, 1863.*

1. Maj. Gen. C. C. Augur, commanding First Division, will detach Third Brigade of his division, under the command of Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts, for special service, with two days' rations and forty rounds of ammunition per man. Colonel Dudley at once to report in person at these headquarters for instructions.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 80. } *New Orleans, March 25, 1863.*

1. The Twenty-eighth Maine Volunteers, Colonel Woodman, now on the steamer Eastern Queen in the stream, will immediately take post as follows: Seven companies and headquarters at Donaldsonville, relieving the company of the First Louisiana now at that post, which will thereupon rejoin its regiment at Baton Rouge. Three companies at Plaquemine, relieving the two companies of the One hundred and thirty-third New York, now at that post, which will thereupon rejoin their regiment at Baton Rouge. The commanding officer at Donaldsonville will report, as at present, to General Sherman. The commanding officer at Plaquemine will report to the commanding officer of the forces at Baton Rouge. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

10. The Twenty-first Indiana Artillery, Col. James W. McMillan, will proceed with the siege train, via the New Orleans and Opelousas Railroad, to Brashear City. Colonel McMillan will there report to Brig.



Gen. Godfrey Weitzel. Capt. Richard Arnold, chief of artillery, will superintend the movement. \* \* \*

11. The troops under Col. N. A. M. Dudley, near Winter's plantation, will immediately return to Baton Rouge and there rejoin their division. \* \* \*

12. Upon the return of Colonel Dudley's command to Baton Rouge, Brig. Gen. C. Grover will at once proceed with his division by steamboats to Donaldsonville, and will thence march to Thibodeaux. \* \* \*

13. The Twelfth Massachusetts Battery, now at Baton Rouge, will immediately repair to this city and report for further orders to Capt. Richard Arnold, chief of artillery. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 84. } *Saint Louis, Mo., March 30, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Brig. Gen. W. Vandever, U. S. Volunteers, will repair without delay to Rolla, Mo., and report for duty to Major-General Herron, commanding Army of the Frontier.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

[22.]

H. Z. CURTIS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 92. } *Saint Louis, Mo., April 7, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

13. Brig. Gen. W. W. Orme will repair to Rolla, Mo., and report in person to Major-General Herron, commanding Army of the Frontier, for duty. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

[22.]

H. Z. CURTIS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 96. } *Saint Louis, Mo., April 11, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

3. Brig. Gen. John McNeil is relieved from duty on the general court-martial in session at this city. He will report in person without delay to Brigadier-General Davidson, commanding District of Saint Louis, for duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Curtis:

[22.]

H. Z. CURTIS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 94. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Camp at Brashear City, April 11, 1863.*

1. Brigadier-Generals Emory and Weitzel will move at 12 m. to-day with their respective commands in the direction of the enemy, reported about four miles from Pattersonville, on Bayou Teche. General Weitzel, with his command, will move in advance. General Emory, with his command, will immediately follow, so as to be able promptly to support the advance force. Proper dispositions to guard against annoyance or surprise from the enemy will be made. The Reserve Artillery, under the command of General Arnold, will follow in rear of the division of General Emory. Ammunition wagons will follow in rear of the whole force. General Emory will detail one regiment of infantry from his command to move on the east bank of the Atchafalaya and the Teche, to be subject to the orders of General Weitzel during the advance, to be returned to General Emory by General Weitzel as soon as circumstances will permit. General Emory will also detail one company of infantry to remain as guard at Berwick City. He will also detail a company of infantry to guard the wagon train. Two days' rations will be taken in haversacks. The artillery will take its full complement of ammunition. Ammunition for the infantry will be taken at the rate of 100 rounds per man. Maj. D. C. Houston, chief engineer, will dispose the pontoon bridge and his pioneer company so as to facilitate the advance as much as possible. Lieutenant-Colonel Chandler being necessarily detained at the depot in this town, the division and brigade quartermasters will attend their respective trains:

The trains will [move] in the order in march of the brigades to which they belong. In case of dispute the senior quartermaster will decide it, and be responsible for his action in the case. Division and brigade commissaries will attend to supplying the commands to which they are respectively attached with rations, there being no chief commissary at present in the field. Capt. H. B. Fitch is the depot commissary at Brashear City.

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 96. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Camp at Franklin, La., April 14, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Order of march for to-morrow: Reveille will be sounded at 4.30 a. m. The whole command will move at 6 a. m.; Weitzel taking the advance, will move on the cut-off road. Emory will follow the march of Weitzel. Grover will move on the bayou road. The whole command will move in the direction of New Iberia. Generals Emory, Grover, and Weitzel will make the necessary arrangements for the protection of their front and flank.

The ammunition trains will move in the rear of the divisions to which they belong. All other trains in rear of the whole command, and in the order of the troops in march. General Emory will order the troops

of his division on the other side of the bayou to join him on this side in time to take up the order of march in the morning.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 99. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Near Grand Coteau, La., April 19, 1863.

1. The command will march on Opelousas at 6 a. m. to-morrow, in the same order as to-day. Division commanders will order a halt of ten minutes in every hour, and a halt of half an hour at 1 o'clock. During these halts the column will be closed up on the heads of each division.

Rations will be distributed to-night, so that as large a number of wagons as possible may be sent back in the morning for supplies. Brigadier-General Emory, commanding Third Division, will detail a regiment of infantry to guard the wagon train.

The pioneer company of the corps and its wagons will hereafter move habitually in rear of the leading brigade.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 100. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

14. Brigadier-General Emory, commanding Third Division, will detail one regiment of infantry and one section of artillery for special service, to be ready to march at 7 a. m. to-morrow, with three days' rations. The commander of the regiment will report in person at these headquarters for instructions at 6.30 a. m.

15. Brigadier-General Emory, commanding Third Division, will detail the Fourth Wisconsin, two companies of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry, and one section of artillery for special service, to be ready to march at 7 a. m. to-morrow, with two days' rations. The commander of the infantry regiment will report in person at these headquarters at 6.30 a. m. for instructions.

16. Brigadier-General Grover, commanding Fourth Division, will detail the First Brigade of his division and two sections of artillery, under Brigadier-General Dwight, for special service, to be in readiness to march at 7 a. m. to-morrow, with three days' rations.

Brigadier-General Dwight will report in person at these headquarters at 6 a. m. for instructions. All the cavalry near Washington will report to him on his arrival at that town. Fifteen unloaded baggage wagons will be sent by General Grover with this detail.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 104. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Opelousas, La., April 25, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Grover's division to march at 6 a. m. to-morrow (April 26) to Barre's Landing and take up a position this side the bayou. The force now at Barre's Landing will be relieved by Grover's division, and will return to Opelousas and report to General Emory.

General Grover will cause the collection of cotton, sugar, horses, and mules to be continued. Lieutenant Colonel Blanchard, One hundred and sixty-second New York, will give General Grover all the information he may possess as to the location of such products.

\* \* \* \* \*

6. During the temporary absence of the commanding general at New Orleans Brig. Gen. William H. Emory, commanding Third Division, will assume command of all the forces composing this expedition.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 107. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Opelousas, La., May 3, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

9. Brigadier-General Dwight will march with his command to-morrow morning and make one day's march on Alexandria by the Holmesville road. Magee's company (B) and Perkins' company (C), Massachusetts cavalry, and Williamson's company (A), Barrett's company (B), and Badger's company (D), Louisiana cavalry, will accompany General Dwight and report to him. Another brigade will be ordered to report to General Dwight, but he will not wait for it.

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 108. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Opelousas, La., May 4, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. In the absence of General Emory, Brig. Gen. G. Weitzel is temporarily assigned to the command of the Third Division. The Second Brigade of the First Division, with the two batteries attached thereto, will, as speedily as practicable, join General Dwight on the road to Alexandria and report to him. As large a supply of rations, including those carried by the men, as the means of transportation will allow will be taken.

\* \* \* \* \*

11. General Emory will march with his division at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning on Alexandria by the Washington and Holmesville road to a point about ten miles beyond Washington. General Dwight will,

at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning, continue his march on Alexandria, by the Holmesville road, and make a day's march on the receipt of this order. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 109. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Opelousas, La., May 5, 1863.

1. Brig. Gen. C. Grover, commanding Fourth Division, will march with his command, as soon after the receipt of this order as practicable, toward Alexandria, via Washington and Holmesville, on the Bayou Boeuf road. Two days' rations will be taken in haversacks, and in addition as large a quantity of rations as the means of transportation in the division will allow. The Fifty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers will remain at Barnes' Landing until further orders, in charge of the stores, &c., there. It will be then joined by the remainder of the regiment as soon as it can arrive, by the section of artillery now at Franklin, and by another regiment, probably that of Colonel Chickering, as soon as the force now at New Iberia can reach Opelousas. The detachment of four companies of the One hundred and tenth New York now below Leonville is ordered to rejoin its regiment as soon as the cotton there collected can be forwarded. General Emory marches in rear of General Dwight at 6 a. m. to-day. General Grover will report to these headquarters the hour at which his command moves. The division trains until further orders follow in rear of their respective divisions, strongly guarded.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 111. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Alexandria, La., May 9, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Brig. Gens. Godfrey Weitzel, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, and William Dwight, commanding First Brigade, Fourth Division, will hold their commands in readiness to march at 4 o'clock to-morrow morning with five days' rations, two in the haversacks and three in wagons. General Weitzel will immediately report in person at these headquarters for instructions.

\* \* \* \* \*

8. The command of the troops engaged in the proposed movement to-morrow is intrusted to Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel. Brigadier-General Dwight will report with his command to Brigadier-General Weitzel for orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 113. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Alexandria, La., May 11, 1863.*

1. Brigadier-General Weitzel will immediately return with his whole command, including his own and Dwight's brigade, to Alexandria and go into camp.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] *RICHD. B. IRWIN,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 128. } *Saint Louis, Mo., May 13, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Col. W. McE. Dye, with the brigade under his command (Twentieth Iowa, Twenty-sixth Indiana, Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and Battery E, First Missouri Artillery), heretofore attached to the Army of the Frontier, will repair forthwith to Pilot Knob, Mo., and report to Brigadier-General Vandever. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.] *A. V. COLBURN,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General. ;*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 115. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Alexandria, La., May 13, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Brigadier-General Grover will march with his division at 4 o'clock to-morrow morning and move to Simsport, where he will await further orders. On arriving there he will furnish the necessary cavalry force to make a reconnaissance under the direction of Major Houston. General Grover will furnish the necessary guard for the pontoon train, which will accompany his command. The pioneer company will report to him for orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[15.] *RICHD. B. IRWIN,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST,  
 No. 69. } *Milwaukee, Wis., May 21, 1863.*

I. In accordance with instructions from the Headquarters of the Army, Brigadier-General Sully will proceed without the least delay to Sioux City, Iowa, and assume command of the expedition against the Indians.

II. Brig. Gen. John Cook, on being relieved by General Sully, will report in person to the headquarters of this department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Pope:

[22.] *R. O. SELFRIDGE,*  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 125. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Before Port Hudson, May 29, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

3. Brig. Gen. William Dwight is temporarily assigned to the command of the Second Division, relieving Brig. Gen. Frank S. Nickerson, who will assume command of his brigade.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.] RICH'D. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST,  
 No. 76. } *Milwaukee, Wis., June 1, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. A. Sully will proceed to Saint Paul and there await further orders.

By command of Major-General Pope:

[22.] R. O. SELFRIDGE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 150. } *Saint Louis, Mo., June 4, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Brigadier-General McKean is relieved from command of the District of Northeast Missouri, and assigned to the command of the District of Nebraska.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.] A. V. COLBURN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 151. } *Saint Louis, Mo., June 5, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

12. The First Cavalry Division of this department will be organized as follows, viz: First Brigade, Col. Lewis Merrill commanding—Merrill's Horse, First Missouri Cavalry (First and Second Battalions), Seventh Missouri Cavalry, Eighth Missouri Cavalry. Second Brigade, Col. J. M. Glover commanding—Third Missouri Cavalry, First Iowa Cavalry, Third Iowa Cavalry (six companies), Tenth Illinois Cavalry (Second and Third Battalions). Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson is assigned to the command of the division. Regiment and brigade commanders will report for orders by telegraph where practicable, otherwise by letter.

13. Hauck's and Stange's batteries of the Second Missouri Artillery are hereby assigned to the First Cavalry Division, and the commanding officers of those batteries will report to Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson.

\* \* \* \* \*

15. The Army of the Frontier having been broken up by the transfer of troops from this department, all public records belonging to the headquarters of that army will be sent to department headquarters. Commanding officers of regiments, battalions, and batteries of the

Army of the Frontier still remaining in this department and not assigned to the First Cavalry Division will report for duty to the commanding officer of the district in which they are now serving.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

A. V. COLBURN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST,  
No. 78. } *Milwaukee, Wis., June 8, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. B. S. Roberts, having been assigned to the command of the District of Iowa, will proceed to his headquarters at Davenport and assume his duties.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Pope:

[22.]

M. J. ASCH,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 162. } *Saint Louis, Mo., June 16, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Brig. Gen. W. K. Strong will relieve Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson in command of the District of Saint Louis. The southern boundary of the District of Saint Louis will be a line running east through Steelville, in Crawford County. The portion of the present District of Saint Louis lying south of this line will constitute the District of Southeast Missouri, and will be commanded by Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson, headquarters in the field. The entire regiment guarding the Iron Mountain Railroad will be borne on the returns of the District of Saint Louis.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

A. V. COLBURN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 164. } *Saint Louis, Mo., June 18, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

11. Col. Chester Harding, Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers, will repair without delay to New Madrid, Mo., and assume command of that post. In accordance with instructions already given to the commanding officer of that post, Colonel Harding will without delay repair and strengthen the works of New Madrid and take all possible steps to make it secure. In event of an attack he will hold it to the last extremity. If threatened with a superior force, Colonel Harding will call on the commanding officer at Columbus, Island No. 10, and Cairo, and Captain Pennock, of the Navy, at Cairo, for assistance. Should the commanding officer at Columbus need assistance, Colonel Harding will furnish it if practicable.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

C. W. MARSH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 177. } *Saint Louis, Mo., July 1, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Brig. Gen. John McNeil is assigned to command the District of Southwest Missouri, and will relieve Col. W. F. Cloud in the command.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 181. } *Saint Louis, Mo., July 5, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. The regiments of General Edwards' brigade, Enrolled Missouri Militia, to be designated by the brigade commander, will be sent by rail to Rolla, Mo., to report to Brigadier-General Davies, commanding District of Rolla. Each regiment will take with it all its camp and garrison equipage. \* \* \*

9. One regiment of General Edwards' brigade will report to Brigadier-General Strong, commanding District of Saint Louis, to relieve the Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, as provost guard of Saint Louis.

10. The Ninth Wisconsin Infantry, Tenth Kansas Infantry, and First Kansas Battery will move immediately to Saint Louis and prepare to embark. The regiments will take all their camp and garrison equipage and five six-mule teams each. The battery will take all its camp and garrison equipage and two six-mule teams. \* \* \*

11. The Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, and Ninety-first Illinois Infantry will be prepared and held in readiness to embark, with all their camp and garrison equipage, and transportation to the amount of five six-mule teams for the Twenty-third Missouri and Ninety-first Illinois Infantry, and three six-mule teams for the Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 165. } *NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,*  
*Port Hudson, July 9, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews is assigned to the command of the Corps d'Afrique, and will immediately establish his headquarters at Port Hudson and assume command of the post.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 166. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*Port Hudson, July 10, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

15. In consequence of the expiration of term of service of several of the nine-months' regiments, the First and Third Brigades of the Second Division are hereby broken up and consolidated with the Third Division, which will then be organized as follows: First Brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Franklin S. Nickerson—One hundred and sixty-second New York, Col. Lewis Benedict; One hundred and tenth New York, Col. Clinton H. Sage; One hundred and seventy-seventh New York, Col. Ira W. Ainsworth; Fourteenth Maine, Colonel Porter; One hundred and sixty-fifth New York, Capt. F. Agnus. Second Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel—Eighth New Hampshire, Col. H. Fearing, jr.; One hundred and thirty-third New York, Col. L. D. H. Currie; Twenty-eighth Connecticut, Col. Samuel P. Ferris; Fifteenth New Hampshire, Col. J. W. Kingman; One hundred and seventy-third New York, Col. L. M. Peck; Fourth Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. F. A. Boardman. Third Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel—Thirty-first Massachusetts, Col. Oliver P. Gooding; Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, Col. Timothy Ingraham; Fifty-third Massachusetts, Col. John W. Kimball; One hundred and twenty-eighth New York, Col. James Smith; One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, Col. Jacob Sharpe; One hundred and seventy-fifth New York, ———. Brig. Gen. William Dwight is temporarily assigned to the command of the Third Division as thus organized.

16. General Dwight will concentrate the regiment of each brigade of the Third Division by noon to-morrow (except the One hundred and sixty-second and the One hundred and tenth New York detached), so that the defense of the front toward Plain's Store may be provided for, the escape of prisoners from the fort prevented, and the command held in readiness to move at two hours' notice. Should General Grover, who is under marching orders, not have moved by noon, General Dwight will, nevertheless, relieve his guard in front of the breast-works, so that no time be lost in General Grover's movement, and General Dwight is specially charged with seeing that his chain of sentinels round the work is complete, perfect, and vigilant until he is officially notified that the precaution has become unnecessary or until ordered to march.

17. The following-named batteries of light artillery are assigned to the Third Division and will immediately report accordingly, viz: Duryea's battery (F), First U. S. Artillery; Trull's Fourth Massachusetts Battery; Hebard's First Vermont Battery. The other batteries of the Second and Third Divisions will immediately report to General Arnold, chief of artillery.

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 167. } *Port Hudson, July 11, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

12. Colonel Sage, commanding at Fausse Point, will embark with his own regiment, the One hundred and tenth New York, and section of Carruth's battery, at 7 p. m., on board the steamer Suffolk, and proceed to Point Pleasant Landing, where he will disembark and join the

brigade of General Nickerson, to which his regiment is assigned, and order the section of artillery to march into Port Hudson and report to General Arnold, chief of artillery. Colonel Sage will before leaving make proper disposition of his cavalry picket, consisting of Companies E and G, Second Rhode Island Cavalry. Fausse Point will then become an outpost of Port Hudson, and the cavalry picket there will report to Brigadier-General Andrews, commanding the post, for orders.

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 169. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
Port Hudson, July 13, 1863.

11. The Sixteenth New Hampshire Volunteers, Col. James Pike, is permanently detached from the Third Division, and will for the present constitute part of the garrison of Port Hudson. Colonel Pike will report for orders to Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews, commanding the post.

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.]

RICHD. B. IRWIN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 189. } Saint Louis, Mo., July 13, 1863.

2. The Twenty-third Missouri Infantry will move by rail to Rolla, Mo., on the 14th instant, and report for duty to Brigadier-General Davies.

3. On the arrival of the Twenty-third Missouri Infantry at Rolla, the Fourth and Sixth Regiments Enrolled Missouri Militia will move by rail to Saint Louis and report to Brigadier-General Edwards.

4. The Ninth Wisconsin Infantry will relieve the regiments of Enrolled Missouri Militia now on duty as provost guard of Saint Louis.

5. General Edwards' brigade, Enrolled Missouri Militia, will be mustered out of service on the 15th instant.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 191. } Saint Louis, Mo., July 15, 1863.

19. Maj. Lucien J. Barnes, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby assigned to duty at these headquarters.

26. Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk will relieve Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson in command of the District of Southeast Missouri. This will, however, in no way interfere with General Davidson's command of the

First Cavalry Division in the field. General Davidson will also retain command of the post at Cape Girardeau and of his line of communication with that place, until such communication shall cease.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[22.]

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 184. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
New Orleans, July 29, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

32. The artillery of the department is assigned as follows: First. The First Indiana Artillery and Sixth Michigan Artillery will remain at Port Hudson. The detachments of the First Indiana at New Orleans and Donaldsonville will rejoin their regiment. Second. Assignments to divisions: To the First Division—Battery A, First U. S. Artillery, Captain Bainbridge; First Maine Battery, Lieutenant Bradbury; Eighteenth New York Battery, Captain Mack (these three batteries, now at Donaldsonville, will take post at Baton Rouge); Sixth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Carruth, to take post at Thibodeaux and to be reported to Brigadier-General Weitzel. To the Third Division—Battery F, First U. S. Artillery, Captain Duryea; Fourth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Trull; First Vermont Battery, Captain Hebard; the Fourth Massachusetts Battery, now at Donaldsonville, will join the division at Port Hudson. To the Fourth Division—Battery L, First Artillery, Lieutenant Rodgers; Second Massachusetts Battery, Captain Nims. Closson's and Nims' batteries will move with the division to Camp Kearny, Carrollton; Rodgers', now at Port Hudson, will join the division at Camp Kearny without delay. The quartermaster's department will furnish the transportation necessary to carry out the above movements. Third. Battery G, Fifth Artillery, Lieutenant Rawles; the Second Vermont Battery, Captain Holcomb; the Twenty-first New York Battery, Captain Barnes; the Thirteenth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Hamlen, will remain for the present at Port Hudson as the light artillery of the garrison. Fourth. The Twelfth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Miller; the Fifteenth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Pearson; the Twenty-fifth New York Battery, Captain Grow, and the Twenty-sixth New York Battery, Lieutenant Lillie, will remain as at present distributed by General Emory, until the movements of troops directed by yesterday's Special Orders, No. 183, have been executed. They will then be subjected to such changes as may be deemed expedient by the chief of artillery in co-operation and consultation with the commander of the defenses of New Orleans.

33. The First Brigade, First Division, now at Donaldsonville, will move without delay to Baton Rouge, and there take post, reporting to the division commander. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation.

34. Companies A, B, C, D, E, and F, First Louisiana Cavalry, now at or near Donaldsonville, will take post at Thibodeaux and report to Brigadier-General Weitzel.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.]

G. NORMAN LIEBER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST,  
 No. 103. } *Milwaukee, Wis., July 30, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. C. T. Campbell will proceed to Saint Paul, Minn., and there await further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[22.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,  
*In the Field, Fort Blunt, C. N., July 31, 1863.*

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,  
*President of the United States:*

SIR: I have learned through several sources that Thomas Carney, Governor of Kansas, has recently filed with you charges against myself, specifying that I had shared in the spoils of Red Legs and had inaugurated a reign of terror, denouncing me as a murderer, and that no man's life or property was safe in Kansas, &c. Justice to myself and the officers and men who have been under my command demands that these charges should be investigated as soon as the interest of the service will permit. I know that he never intended that there should be an investigation of these charges, but expected to accomplish his purposes with them and get rid of me upon his own representation. But he shall not escape so easily. I have denounced him publicly as a thief and a liar, the proof of which I am ready to produce whenever an opportunity is afforded. And what is particularly mortifying to the people of Kansas, he is a liar without method, and a fool for the want of brains. The causes of his persecution of me are, briefly, these: First, because I would not permit him to dictate to me in the discharge of my duties as military commander, when he wished to make the military forces subservient to his political schemes; secondly, I stood in the way of his wholesale plunder of the poor unfortunate Indians who had been driven from their homes by rebels. His robbery and plunder of the refugee Indians, in connection with the superintendent of Indian affairs (Colonel Coffin), has been so palpable and outrageous that their names, Carney and Coffin, have become a stench in the nostrils of every loyal Indian man, woman, and child. They knew that the Indians relied upon me as their friend to protect their interests, and hence their anxiety to get me out of the way in some manner or other. I know, Mr. President, the source and motives of all the persecutions that have been waged against me, and I am prepared for the issue. I have no hesitation in saying that a greater thief and corrupt villain than Thomas Carney does not live, and all that he lacks to make him a finished scoundrel is his stupidity and want of brains to enable him to carry out his corrupt schemes successfully. I know also that he has been aided in his efforts against me by such traitors as Maj. L. C. Easton, quartermaster, and Capt. J. P. Roy, commissary, at Fort Leavenworth, who would to-day be in the rebel army were it not that they appreciate the difference in value between greenbacks and Confederate scrip; and the statements of these two rebels have always been taken as facts by the heads of some of the Departments at Washington in all matters detrimental to me, without an investigation. He has furthermore been aided in his crusade against me by the commanding general of this department and his satellites, a general inferior

to me in grade and rank, who enjoys a reputation among the soldiers of the west for cowardice and imbecility, and whose military record will be one of infamy rather than glory; and, in addition to these, Carney has had as allies all the demagogues and Copperhead politicians of Missouri and Kansas.

I hope, Mr. President, that as soon as I have disposed of the open enemy in my front you will afford me an opportunity to turn my attention to the assaults of traitors and secret assassins in my rear by granting me a court of inquiry to investigate all accusations as soon as the interest of the service will admit. My private grievances shall not interfere with the public interest. If the good of the cause requires it I will command 500 negroes, and my present command is not much more—a gay command for a major-general. The reason that I am here to-day is this: I have made repeated application for re-enforcements to strengthen the weak garrison here, that had long been holding the Indian Territory and maintaining our lines to the Arkansas River against a greatly superior force and under every discouraging circumstance. This was the only point in the Department of the Missouri that was threatened, and large numbers of troops were lying idle at Springfield and Rolla, and several batteries of rifled guns, yet I could get no response to my appeals for troops. The danger became imminent. The small force here was in danger of being destroyed and Kansas and Missouri invaded. Upon the receipt of dispatches from Colonel Phillips I left Fort Scott in the night with only three members of my staff and a small escort (all the mounted troops I could muster) without wagons or camp equipage. I came to the Arkansas River—180 miles—in five days. To save the command constructed ferry-boats, and in six days crossed the river in the face of the enemy (who were guarding the crossing from behind rifle-pits), and with 2,500 men—all the available force I could raise, and they principally Indians and negroes—I marched twenty-five miles in the night, attacked the enemy, 6,000 strong, on their own chosen ground, defeating them after four hours' desperate fighting, with a loss to the enemy of 150 killed on the field, 400 wounded, 2 pieces of artillery, 1 stand of colors, 200 stands of arms, 60 prisoners, their commissary depot and supplies, and a portion of their transportation. They have since been re-enforced from Texas, are at least 12,000 strong, have advanced again to the old battle-ground (Elk Creek), and are offering battle. I have not more than 3,000 effective men for duty to take into a fight, yet within forty-eight hours I will cross the Arkansas River and attack them again upon their own ground. What the result may be I know not, but I am determined never to abandon this Indian country while I have a man left, and I prefer to be the attacking party rather than to be attacked. I am well convinced that there has been a determined purpose at department headquarters to sacrifice this command by withholding re-enforcements in order to sacrifice and get rid of me. They may succeed in doing so, but sooner or later they will have to answer for imbecility and criminality. If I shall fall I trust some one will be left to call them to an account. I do not for a moment believe, Mr. President, that you would knowingly permit any injustice done me or my command, but while I have been in the field in the face of the enemy, doing all in my power to crush the rebellion and punish traitors, my enemies have been industrious in their efforts to defame and cripple me. If I cannot get an opportunity to defend myself against their charges before a court of inquiry or court-martial there is one method of redress left. The time may arrive when I shall be released

from the restrictions imposed by the regulations of the military service, and then these base and cowardly calumniators shall be called to an account.

I have the honor to be, Mr. President, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,  
*Major-General.*

[22.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 192. } NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
New Orleans, August 7, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

7. The Fourth Regiment of Infantry of the Corps d'Afrique, Col. Charles W. Drew, now serving at Baton Rouge, will immediately take post at Forts Jackson and Saint Philip, relieving the Thirteenth Maine Volunteers, Col. Henry Rust, jr. The latter regiment upon being so relieved will be stationed at such point in the Defenses of New Orleans as Brigadier-General Emory may direct. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[22.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
Washington, August 18, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

Yours of July 31 is received. Governor Carney did leave some papers with me concerning you, but they made no great impression upon me, and I believe they are not altogether such as you seem to think. As I am not proposing to act upon them, I do not now take the time to re-examine them. I regret to find you denouncing so many persons as liars, scoundrels, fools, thieves, and persecutors of yourself. Your military position looks critical, but did anybody force you into it? Have you been ordered to confront and fight 10,000 men with 3,000 men? The Government cannot make men; and it is very easy, when a man has been given the highest commission, for him to turn on those who gave it and vilify them for not giving him a command according to his rank. My appointment of you first as a brigadier, and then as a major-general, was evidence of my appreciation of your services; and I have since marked but one thing in connection with you with which to be dissatisfied: The sending of a military order twenty-five miles outside of your lines, and all military lines, to take men charged with no offense against the military out of the hands of the courts to be turned over to a mob to be hanged can find no precedent or principle to justify it. Judge Lynch sometimes takes jurisdiction of cases which prove too strong for the courts; but this is the first case within my knowledge wherein the court being able to maintain jurisdiction against Judge Lynch the military has come to the assistance of the latter. I take the facts of this case as you state them yourself, and not from any report of Governor Carney or other person.

Yours, truly,

[22.]

A. LINCOLN.



GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS 159TH REGIMENT  
                               } NEW YORK STATE VOLUNTEERS,  
 No. 8.                       } *Camp Kearny, Carrollton, La., August 18, 1863.*

The colonel commanding congratulates the regiment that its conduct during the late campaign in the Teche country and before Port Hudson has met with the approval of the commanding general, and that the honor of New York State has been fully sustained by both officers and men. The regiment now bears an enviable reputation for endurance and courage, and full confidence is felt that if called upon it will continue to win fresh honors. Among the many who have faithfully performed their duty the names of the following officers and men are hereby published in these general orders as having been especially noted for soldierly conduct and valor in the face of the enemy. Many of these have fallen, and their loss we regret as gallant and devoted soldiers of their country: Lieut. Col. Gilbert A. Draper, Irish Bend, killed; Lieut. Col. Charles A. Burt, Port Hudson, May 27 and June 14; Adjt. Robert D. Lathrop, Irish Bend, killed; Q. M. Sergt. John Charlotte, Irish Bend, wounded. Company A—First Lieut. John W. Manley, jr., Irish Bend, killed; Second Lieut. William F. Tiemann, Irish Bend, Port Hudson, wounded; First Sergt. Edward Tynan, Irish Bend, wounded; Private Thomas Daley, Irish Bend, wounded. Company B—Sergt. B. Ransom, Irish Bend and Port Hudson; Private Thomas Carson, Irish Bend; Private James Hanlin, Port Hudson, June 14; Private Amos Hark, Irish Bend and Port Hudson. Company C—Capt. Charles Lewis, Irish Bend, Port Hudson, June 14, wounded; First Sergt. A. W. Wendt, Irish Bend, Port Hudson; Color Sergt. William H. Spanberg, Irish Bend, Port Hudson, wounded; Private Mortimer Rockfeller, Irish Bend, wounded; Private Ambrose Coons, Irish Bend, wounded. Company D—Sergt. John Pendergast, Irish Bend, wounded; Sergt. Isaac L. Rose, Irish Bend, wounded; Corpl. Alonzo Pearsall, Irish Bend and Port Hudson, wounded. Company E—Capt. William Waltermire, Irish Bend and Port Hudson, May 27 and June 14; First Sergt. Samuel B. Macy, Irish Bend, wounded; Sergt. James M. Ostrander, Irish Bend, Port Hudson; Corpl. David E. Waltermire, Irish Bend, Port Hudson. Company F—Capt. R. McD. Hart, Port Hudson, May 27 and June 14; Sergt. G. S. Gullen, Port Hudson; Private Zebulon Flowers, Irish Bend, killed. Company G—Lieut. Herman Smith, Irish Bend and Port Hudson; Lieut. Byron Lockwood, Irish Bend, killed; Corpl. John Gallagher, Port Hudson, killed; Private Harvey G. Pultz, Port Hudson, killed. Company H—Capt. Wells O. Pettit, Irish Bend and Port Hudson, wounded; Sergt. William J. Kennedy, Irish Bend, wounded; Private Andrew Cannonier, Irish Bend and Port Hudson; First Lieut. Duncan Richmond, Port Hudson. Company I—First Sergt. Mark Baker, Irish Bend, killed; Sergt. Theodore Bohrer, Irish Bend, killed; Corpl. William H. Hawse, Irish Bend, killed; Sergt. C. V. N. Coventry, Irish Bend and Port Hudson; Private James Brazier, jr., Irish Bend and Port Hudson; Private Joseph O. Reed, Irish Bend, wounded. Company K—First Lieut. William R. Plunkett, Irish Bend, killed; Second Lieut. Charles P. Price, Irish Bend, killed; First Sergt. Thomas Bergan, Irish Bend and Port Hudson; Corpl. Francis Vandegraw, Port Hudson, wounded; Corpl. John Day, Irish Bend and Port Hudson, wounded; Private James Close, Irish Bend and Port Hudson; Private Alex. Trumbull, Irish Bend and Port Hudson, killed. The following volunteered for the forlorn hope upon the call of Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks: Capt. R. McD. Hart, Company F; First Lieut. Duncan Richmond, Company H; Second Lieut. Alfred Greenleaf, Company B; Sergts.

Michael Hogan, Company C; James T. Perkins, Company E; G. S. Gullen, Company F; Thomas Bergan, Company K; Corpl. Edgar Hallenbeck, Company C; Privates Christian Schnack, Company C; John Thorp, Company E; Hugh McElaroy, Company B; Amos Hark, Company B; George Hatfield, Company B; John Taylor, Company B; Bartholomew Toser, Company B; James Brazier, Company I; George W. Schofield, Company I.

By command of Edward L. Molineux, colonel commanding One hundred and fifty-ninth New York State Volunteers:

HERMAN SMITH,

*Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.*

[26.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 216.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, August 31, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. The Reserve Brigade is hereby attached to the Nineteenth Army Corps and will be reported to Maj. Gen. W. B. Franklin accordingly.

9. The First Texas Cavalry is hereby attached to the Nineteenth Army Corps and will be reported accordingly to Maj. Gen. W. B. Franklin.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 225.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, September 9, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

1. The Fourth Massachusetts Battery, now at Thibodeaux, will proceed by rail to Brashear City and await orders for embarkation. The First Maine Battery, with a section of the First Vermont Battery and the Sixth Massachusetts Battery, now at Baton Rouge, will at once proceed to Algiers for a similar purpose. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation. Upon their arrival at the points indicated, the commanding officers will report their arrival in person or in writing to Brigadier-General Arnold, chief of artillery, at New Orleans.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 227.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, September 11, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. The Twelfth Connecticut Volunteers will proceed without delay by rail to Brashear City, there to await the arrival of the Reserve Brigade.

\* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

16. The Fifteenth Regiment Infantry, Corps d'Afrique, will be reported for duty to Col. S. B. Holabird, chief quartermaster, and will proceed to such point as he may designate.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 234. } *New Orleans, September 19, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. The Seventeenth and Eighteenth Regiments Infantry, Corps d'Afrique, are relieved from duty at Baton Rouge, and will proceed without delay to Port Hudson, where they will be reported to the commander of the corps. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*Fort Leavenworth, September 21, 1863.*

General M. C. MEIGS,  
*Quartermaster-General, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: In obedience to instructions contained in your General Orders, No. 13, of July 22, 1863, I have the honor to report that during the year ending 30th of June, 1863, I was stationed at this place, attending to the various duties pertaining to the quartermaster's department at this depot.\*

During the year I have promptly furnished the necessary transportation for all the troops, subsistence, quartermaster's, ordnance, and medical stores required for all the troops serving in Utah, New Mexico, Colorado, Nebraska, Kansas, the Indian country west of the State of Arkansas as far south as the Arkansas River, the two western tiers of counties of the State of Missouri north of the thirty-eighth parallel and south of the Missouri River, and the western tier of counties of the States of Missouri and Arkansas south of the thirty-eighth parallel and to the Arkansas River. I have provided all the quartermaster's supplies, clothing, &c., for all this vast extent of country, except Utah and New Mexico, and for the latter Territory I supplied 600 cavalry horses and 100 wagons and teams complete. With railroads and water communications the supply of the section of country referred to would be but a small undertaking, but the magnitude and labor of the duties I have performed can be better understood when you recollect that the troops scattered over this vast extent of country have been supplied by the common road wagon over unimproved roads, obstructed by high water in summer and by ice in winter, and the most of them passing through a perfect wilderness, where there is no forage or other supplies except grass. I say this is no small undertaking when you take the above circumstances into consideration, together with the distances of the points to be supplied from this depot. That you may understand this, I will give you some of the principal points

\* Some unimportant details here omitted.



to which I have had to send large quantities of supplies and their distances from this depot, with the weight of stores sent to each, viz:

Post or station.	Number of miles from Fort Leavenworth.	Stores transported (pounds).
Salt Lake City, Utah Ter.....	1, 837	662, 720
Fort Union, N. Mex.....	735	6, 364, 263
Fort Laramie, Nebr.....	600	832, 134
Fort Lyon, Colo.....	500	440, 900
Fort Larned, Kans.....	266	811, 956
Fort Kearny, Nebr.....	275	592, 206
Fort Scott, Kans.....	125	} 8, 106, 501
Fort Gibson, Cherokee Nation.....	300	
To other posts and stations.....		1, 801, 664

A much larger business has been done by other officers at other points, but the facilities for doing business and the number of officers to perform the labor and divide the responsibility have been in the same proportion to the magnitude of the business. I do not say it with any spirit of fault-finding or complaint, but all the duties of this depot, comprising every description of business transacted by the quartermaster's department, have been performed by myself, with no officer to share the labor and responsibility except one military store-keeper in charge of clothing. There was shod at this depot during the year 11,101 mules and 5,058 horses; 2,500 wagons and ambulances have been repaired in the shops under my charge. In addition to my other duties I have conducted two very large Government farms, on which was cultivated and secured for the use of your department 2,200,000 pounds of timothy hay, 749 bushels of corn, 650 bushels of oats, besides furnishing pasturage for a large number of public animals. The repair of tents, wagon covers, harness, tent poles, &c., I have no account of, but they have been large. Transportation has been furnished for the supplies and equipage of a large number of troops moving from one point to another. Means furnished was Government wagons, which returned to this depot, and I have no account of the number of troops so transported. The troops in the section of country I have had control over have all been promptly supplied, and no troops have ever been better supplied, so far as the quantity and quality of the supplies are concerned. Their means of transportation, clothing, equipage, &c., have been excellent and the character of their artillery and cavalry horses superior. I have worked hard, have accomplished a great deal under the circumstances, every branch of my business, to its minutest particular, having been conducted under my own immediate personal superintendence, and I hope at least to obtain credit for industry, attention to duty, and at all times having the best interest of the service in view and laboring constantly to that end.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. C. EASTON,

[13 and 22.]

Major and Quartermaster, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,

Fort Scott, Kans., September 24, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,

President of the United States:

DEAR SIR: I did not receive your favor of the 18th of August until yesterday upon my arrival here from Fort Smith, and as you appear to

labor under some misapprehension of the facts in regard to the military situation I have occupied upon the Arkansas River during the last three months, I beg to correct you in some of your impressions. From the tenor of your letter you evidently believe that I voluntarily placed myself in a critical position and then attempted to throw the responsibility upon General Schofield. A brief relation of facts, I trust, will disabuse your mind upon the subject. When the old District of Kansas was broken up and I was assigned to the District of the Frontier, General Schofield urged that I should take the field in person and maintain my position upon the Arkansas River. Colonel Phillips was then in command at Fort Gibson, hard pressed by a superior force of the enemy, and threatened with annihilation. I represented the weakness of my force to General Schofield and asked for more troops. I failed to get any response, notwithstanding he could have given me 2,000 men from the Southwestern District of Missouri if he had been disposed to do so. The danger to the command at Fort Gibson being imminent, I hurried to that place without additional troops, and as soon as I could provide means for crossing the Arkansas River I crossed in the face of the enemy and followed them up rapidly by a night march, attacked them the following morning, and although their forces exceeded mine more than two to one, the result was a complete triumph to our arms. After the battle of Honey Springs circumstances rendered it necessary that I should recross the river and occupy my former position. Immediately after that battle the enemy were re-enforced and massed a force in my front 10,000 strong.

I did not call again for additional troops, but merely represented the condition to General Schofield, leaving him to act as he saw fit. Instead of sending me troops he ordered me to fall back, that I was too far advanced, and could not have any re-enforcements. I saw proper to disobey the order. If I had abandoned the Arkansas River as a line of defense there would have been no stopping place until I reached Fort Scott, and all of the country that had been obtained by the expenditure of blood and treasure would have been reoccupied by the enemy and the theater of war transferred from the Arkansas River to the southern border of Kansas and Missouri. After the experience I had had in obtaining the occupancy of Northwestern Arkansas and the Indian Territory to the Arkansas River I did not feel disposed to give it up without a desperate struggle. To this end I concentrated every available man in my command at Fort Gibson to move against the united forces of Steele, Cooper, Cabell, Stand Watie, and McIntosh, which force was double that of mine; and upon the very day my command was crossing the Arkansas River (August 22) to attack the enemy I received a dispatch from General Schofield (the only one received since his order to fall back), which was of the following import: That the Interior Department was very desirous that I should obtain occupancy and control of the entire Indian territories, to enable them to remove the Kansas Indians in pursuance of the act of Congress of last winter, and to accomplish that object I was authorized to organize into regiments and battalions such of the Kansas Indians as would enlist for a limited period for that purpose. This of itself, taken in connection with his previous orders, is sufficient evidence of his imbecility and unfitness to command even a regiment; but if other evidence is wanting I will guarantee that if an opportunity is given me to lay before the country his military operations during the last twelve months (by a court of inquiry) it shall place him in no very enviable position.

Disregarding his orders, as being his superior officer I had a right to do, I prosecuted offensive operations regardless of the superiority of the opposing forces, the result of which was the complete rout of the rebel forces and possession of the entire Indian Territory and South-western Arkansas, compelling the enemy to retreat to the Red River and assume the defensive. I leave to you and the country to judge whether General Schofield, or myself, acted with the most wisdom. In regard to my denunciation of Governor Carney and others, to which you refer in your letter, permit me to say that I am of the same opinion now as then and have nothing to retract; and it is particularly unfortunate for the persons whom I have denounced that a very large majority of the people of Kansas are of the same opinion with myself. In regard to the matter of hanging certain men in Atchison, and which you remark is the only act of mine with which you have been dissatisfied, I think you must have misunderstood the fact when you state that I "went twenty-five miles outside of my lines, or any other military lines." Atchison is in Kansas and Kansas was under my military rule and under my command. The courts were not competent to try offenders, and the civil law could not be executed. This, I think, has been sufficiently certified to you by many of the leading lawyers and judicial officers of this State. Murderers and thieves had inaugurated a reign of terror throughout the State, and the people looked to me, and to me alone, for protection. I had not troops sufficient to protect them in all parts of the State, and when the honest people themselves resolved to take matters into their own hands and protect themselves, I did give my consent that they should deal with them as their crimes deserved. The effect of the hanging at Atchison was salutary, and the condition of affairs in Kansas since the command passed from my hands has convinced me, as it has a majority of the citizens of the State, that the hangings stopped too soon. I certainly appreciate your kindness and personal favor in making my appointment, first as brigadier and afterward as major-general, as an evidence of which I have done everything in my power to sustain you and your administration in every particular, and believe that I have made as good use of the means placed in my hands to prosecute the war to a successful issue as others would have done under like circumstances. I believe, however, that I earned my appointment as major-general and do not think I am indebted to the Government upon that score. If I did not earn it I ought not to have been appointed. I shall ever strive to serve you and the Government to the best of my ability, but I submit to you if it is not embarrassing and even humiliating while in the discharge of that duty to submit to the persecutions and insults of men whom you have placed in authority, who curse you and your administration with their every breath, and who will never be aught but your bitter personal and political enemies.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,  
*Major-General.*

[22.]

WASHINGTON, *October 3, 1863.*

ABRAHAM LINCOLN,  
*President of the United States:*

SIR: In the course of the conference which you were so kind as to hold on the 30th ultimo with the delegations from Missouri and Kansas it appeared that you were not fully advised in regard to the organization of the Enrolled Missouri Militia, and it was then signified on



the part of the Missouri delegation that further information would be laid before you. In pursuance of that intimation, the executive committee of the delegation have the honor now to present you this communication. There are in Missouri two bodies of soldiery known as Missouri Militia, the Missouri State Militia and the Enrolled Missouri Militia. The former are volunteer troops, enlisted into the service of the United States, and supported by the national Government. They are the "peculiar military force" referred to in Special Orders, No. 416, of the War Department, issued December 28, 1862. Its peculiarity consists in the fact that it is intended exclusively for the protection of Missouri, and in the further fact that under said Orders No. 416, "Governor Gamble may in his discretion remove from office all officers" thereof, and "may accept resignations tendered by such officers." Ten regiments of this force are kept afoot, and are wholly under the control of the commanding general of the Department of the Missouri, without being placed under his control by order of the Governor of Missouri. The Enrolled Missouri Militia are an entirely different force, organized by order of the Governor, controlled by him, and at no time subject to the orders of any U. S. officer, except as the Governor sees proper to make them so. The creation of this force was unauthorized by any law of our State. As it was called into existence by the Governor's order, so its existence may be terminated at any moment by his command. This force was enrolled in the summer of 1862. For some time it was entirely a State force, and kept up at the expense of the State when in active service. On the 30th of December, 1862, Governor Gamble issued his General Orders, No. 50, in the following words:

The Enrolled Militia are under the exclusive command of their own officers except when they are by express orders placed under the command of U. S. officers, and they will be governed only by such orders as may be issued from these headquarters. If, therefore, any officers of the Enrolled Militia are engaged in making assessments in pursuance of orders from U. S. commanders, they will immediately suspend all action under said orders.

This order indicates with precision the character of the force which Governor Gamble by his own mere will, without authority of law, embodied in Missouri. It was not only independent of the U. S. military commander there, but was ordered not to co-operate with him in the measure therein designated, and which had been adopted by him against disloyal persons. In consequence of this order, Col. F. A. Dick, provost-marshal-general of Missouri, and his assistant provost-marshals, were denied the aid of the Enrolled Militia in enforcing certain of his orders against traitors and their abettors, whereby his efforts in that direction were greatly impeded. On the 23d of April, 1863, Governor Gamble issued his General Orders, No. 14, in the following words:

Hereafter no enlistments will be allowed from any organization of Enrolled Missouri Militia into the volunteer service of the United States when such militia shall have been detailed for active service and shall have been embodied as a force in the field.

This order, it need hardly be remarked, is a direct assertion of the right of the Governor of Missouri to debar the United States from enlisting citizens of Missouri into the national volunteer service. Though in terms applicable to the Enrolled Militia only when they "shall have been detailed for active service and shall have been embodied as a force in the field," yet the power assumed is in principle fatal to the national supremacy there; for the Governor need only detail the whole Enrolled Militia for active service and embody them as a force in the field, to shut the door effectually, so far as his orders could

do so, against any enlistments under the authority of the General Government in the State of Missouri. We respectfully submit that such a proceeding on the part of a Governor of a State is in intent utterly subversive of the national authority, however ineffectual it might be in fact in the event of a conflict between the State and the national Government. That order was subsequently modified; but no modification could obliterate the animus there exhibited; and to that, Mr. President, we beg to call your attention. In our opinion no Governor would issue such an order without an intention to embarrass the military authorities of the United States. Be pleased to remark, Mr. President, that both of these orders were issued during General Curtis' administration. During that administration we believe we are correct in saying that no order was issued by Governor Gamble placing the Enrolled Militia under the command of the department commander. Not so, however, when General Schofield succeeded to the command. That took place on the 24th of May last, and before his announcement of it in his first General Order had reached the extremities of the State, Governor Gamble issued his General Orders, No. 17, dated May 29, in the following words:

The command of the Enrolled Militia now in active service within the State, including the provisional regiments, is conferred upon Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, commanding the Department of Missouri.

The inquiry here arises: why during General Curtis' command Governor Gamble should not only fail to place the Enrolled Militia under his control, but order them not to co-operate with his officers in certain important matters, and then within four days after General Schofield's accession place the whole Enrolled Militia then in active service under General Schofield's control, without limitation upon his power over them? No explanation of this striking change in Governor Gamble's policy has, to our knowledge, transpired; but we think there is no difficulty in discovering it in the existence of a community of views between him and General Schofield in regard to slavery, which did not exist between him and General Curtis. We regard it as going far toward establishing the allegation in the address of our delegation that General Schofield's policy as department commander has been shaped to conform to Governor Gamble's pro-slavery and conservative views. We referred to a modification of the above-recited order of Governor Gamble prohibiting enlistments in the volunteer service of the United States from the ranks of the Enrolled Missouri Militia. The nature of that modification is shown in General Schofield's General Orders, No. 18, dated August 27, 1863, which is in the following words:

Men belonging to the Enrolled Militia of Missouri, in active service, are permitted by order of the Governor of Missouri to enlist in the U. S. volunteer regiments. But to prevent abuse it is ordered that when such men are duly enlisted their names, with the company to which they belong and a certificate of their enlistment, shall be sent by the recruiting officer to the colonel of their regiment, with the request for their discharge. The colonel will order their discharge from his regiment, provided there be no charges against them. But if they are charged with any offense they will not be discharged, but will be held for trial and punishment. No militiaman so enlisted will leave his militia company until he shall receive his discharge from the colonel of his regiment. Without such discharge his enlistment in a volunteer regiment will be regarded null and void.

Mr. President, in the address of our delegation it was alleged that General Schofield had "subordinated Federal authority in Missouri to State rule." In our judgment the first sentence of this order proves the allegation, viz, "Men belonging to the Enrolled Militia of Missouri, in active service, are permitted by the order of the Governor of Missouri

to enlist in the U. S. volunteer regiments." For three months and four days after General Schofield assumed command Governor Gamble's prohibition of enlistment stood unmoved, but at the end of that time he so far gave way as to permit enlistments, and General Schofield announces that permission in a general order, which we hold to be tantamount to acknowledging the necessity for obtaining it. This, we conceive, was a clear case of subordinating Federal authority in Missouri to State rule. In principle, how does this differ from Governor Jackson's refusal to furnish men from Missouri in response to your call in April, 1861, for 75,000 men to suppress the rebellion? And in thus conceding his dependence upon Governor Gamble's permission in the premises, did not General Schofield concede everything to State rule? We consider that he did, and for that one act, if for no other, he should be relieved of his command. We hold that no officer should be retained in command who yields to any such demand on the part of any State Governor. You will notice that Governor Gamble's General Orders, No. 17, of May 29, 1863, conferred upon General Schofield the command of the Enrolled Militia then in active service. On the 26th of September, 1863, Governor Gamble issued his General Orders, No. 24, as follows:

The militia of the State, whether in active service or not, are hereby placed under the command of Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield until further orders.

Two things in this order arrest attention: First. That unlike Orders, No. 17, it does not speak of the Enrolled Militia, but of the militia. Whether this change of terms was accidental or designed, we cannot say. If designed, we can see no reason for it except an intent on the part of the Governor to assert his right as commander-in-chief of the Missouri State Militia as well as the Enrolled Missouri Militia. You are aware, Mr. President, that he has made earnest efforts to have you recognize the former as State troops, but you have declined to do so. May it not be that this Order, No. 24, is the beginning of a claim of his right of supreme command over them? Second. The militia are placed under General Schofield's command until further orders. That is, General Schofield is to hold a position of dependence upon Governor Gamble for that militia, which may be withdrawn from him at any moment by Governor Gamble's order. In connection with this position of things, we call to your recollection the steady effort which Governor Gamble has made to have the U. S. troops withdrawn entirely from Missouri, and the military control of that State left to a force wholly subject to his will. We have no doubt, nor have the loyal people of Missouri, that such has been his object from the opening of his administration. He desired a force of 40,000 Missouri State Militia, sustained by the national Government, but subject to his command, and was much disappointed when only 10,000 could be obtained, and they not absolutely subject to his single will. That object we charge to have been at the root of his enrollment of the entire militia force of the State. Since that force was embodied, he has pretermitted no effort to get the U. S. troops out of the State (except the Missouri State Militia), and to strengthen his hold upon the department commander by making him dependent on the enrolled militia for troops. General Curtis refused to leave himself in that way at Governor Gamble's mercy; but General Schofield has evidently consented to it.

It rests with you, Mr. President, to say whether an arrangement so derogatory to the rightful authority of the national Government shall continue. We again respectfully call your attention to the fact that the Enrolled Missouri Militia, when called into active service under the department commander, are armed, subsisted, and transported at the



expense of the United States. But for this, Governor Gamble could not keep that force in the field a week. We have reason to believe that the Secretary of War does not know that this is done, and we claim that there is no law of the United States authorizing it. We pray you to cause an investigation to be made on the point through the proper department, and, if it shall be found that there is no lawful authority for such expenditure from the national Treasury, that the same may at once be stopped, and Governor Gamble thereby compelled to disband a force which he created without law. We earnestly assure you, Mr. President, that as long as Governor Gamble can, through his military organizations, dictate his policy to the commanding general of the Department of Missouri, our State will be, as it has been, a source of anxiety to you. In times like these no such autocratic power as he has wielded for the last eighteen months should be intrusted to any State Governor, and least of all to one who has pledged himself to use his executive power to the utmost extent to protect the institution of slavery. It is in your power to settle the whole difficulty. Only three things are necessary to this end: First, the cessation of all support from the Treasury of the United States to the Enrolled Missouri Militia; second, the occupation of Missouri by U. S. troops, and, third, the appointment of a department commander in Missouri who will not make himself a party to Governor Gamble's pro-slavery policy. This is the sum of our requests in regard to military affairs. If they are granted, we can assure you of permanent peace in Missouri.

One other subject demands attention in connection with Missouri affairs. On the 3d of next month an election is to be held in that State for judges of the supreme and circuit courts. We have good reason to believe, and so assert, that a strenuous effort will be made to carry that election against the Radical party by the votes of returned rebels, guerrillas, bushwhackers, and others who have given aid and comfort to the rebellion. By an ordinance of our State convention, passed June 10, 1862, every voter is required in order to vote to take a prescribed oath. Unless the military authorities interpose we believe that thousands of the above-named classes of persons will be permitted to vote without taking that oath. We ask that you will be pleased to direct the department commander to issue such an order as General Burnside issued in reference to the Kentucky election, holding the judges of election responsible to the military authorities if they allow votes to be given by parties who do not take that oath. This will tend to exclude such parties from the polls, and thereby secure a fair election. We transmit herewith certain statements concerning the condition of things in Missouri, prepared by members of our delegation, which we earnestly commend to your attentive perusal.\*

By order of the executive committee:

CHAS. D. DRAKE,  
*Chairman.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., *October 1, 1863.*

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,  
*President of the United States:*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor, by request of the members of the Missouri delegation, to submit for your consideration the following facts: First. That, let the cause be what it may, the state of insecurity as to

\* For President Lincoln's reply, see Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 604.

person and property is as great as and, in parts of the Fifth Congressional District that I have the honor to represent, greater than at any time during 1862. The entire delegation from Fifth Congressional District will so testify. In all parts of the district outrages have recently been committed; but to specify some cases: Second. In Cedar County on or about 10th of August a Union man was shot down in his own yard. Witnesses, T. S. Morgan and Alex. McWilliams, delegates. Third. On 4th of September a band of bushwhackers made a raid into Quincy, Hickory County, and killed four Union men and wounded another. Two of the killed were officers of the Eighteenth Iowa Regiment; store and post-office were robbed and four stage horses taken. Witnesses as last. Fourth. Recently, about 15th of August, three or four bushwhackers visited and were harbored by a man named Kounts, professing to be a Union man. Lieutenant Ware and seven or eight privates sought them out and were shot at and Lieutenant Ware wounded severely. The bushwhackers escaped. Kounts' property was taken possession of, but General Schofield ordered its restoration. Witness, J. L. Consalus, of Morgan County. The occurrence took place near Sedalia or Tipton. Fifth. Recently, say latter days of August, on Missouri River, in La Fayette County, a steam-boat was boarded by guerrillas and robbed and three furloughed Union soldiers shot. Sixth. About 10th of September a store, eleven miles and a half southwest of Jefferson City on a public road, was plundered by eighteen guerrillas and four shots were fired into the residence of the owner of store. Witness, A. Peabody, of Jefferson City. Seventh. About 15th of September near Iberia, Miller County, say fifty miles southwest from Jefferson City, a store-house was robbed and a Union man named Jackson was killed in his own house. Witness, T. J. Babcock, of Miller County. Eighth. Thomas J. Babcock, of Miller County, will testify that "in the vicinity of Cole and Miller Counties the guerrillas remain robbing," &c.; that "in Morgan County, recently, Union men's houses have been burned and Union men have to band together to protect themselves;" that "in Miller County bands of five to fifteen are passing about almost daily." Ninth. Hon. L. C. Marvin, of Clinton, Henry County, will testify that "thefts, murders, and robbery are as common as the ordinary incidents of life in former years;" that "men are robbed and shot within two or three miles of military posts, and officers seem to be more ambitious in catching runaway negroes and returning them." Tenth. Mr. B. Hornsby, of Johnson County, will testify that "robbery and murder were going on in his neighborhood to a fearful extent and hundreds of families made destitute;" that "the officers in command are in sympathy with the rebels." Eleventh. Dr. A. Peabody will testify that "while General Curtis was in command negroes belonging to disloyal owners could and did come into Jefferson City and that they were registered as contraband. Now such slaves are captured and returned to most disloyal owners." That "in organizing the provisional regiments officers of equivocal loyalty have been selected, while the most loyal and efficient have been avoided;" that "much dissatisfaction exists, and that now General Schofield could do nothing to reinstate himself in the estimation of loyal men;" that "he has identified himself with the Conservative party, composed of the disloyal, headed by a few professedly loyal but pro-slavery, like Governor Gamble; that now all confidence in him is destroyed;" that "under loyal men, recruiting for both white and colored regiments might be rapidly going on;" that "loyalty now encouraged will bring strength to the Govern-

ment and Administration; that neglected, the result cannot be imagined." Twelfth. We would respectfully remind you that the contest is between loyalty and disloyalty. Loyalty and freedom should not receive a blow from their friend.

I have, Mr. President, the honor to be, for members of Missouri delegation from Fifth Congressional District, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. McCLURG.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

WASHINGTON, *October 3, 1863.*

The members of the delegation from the Third Congressional District ask to make the following statement of facts as having occurred within the limits of that district, which though specific in character, tend to establish a general want of fitness and ability in General Schofield to discharge the duties of the important office of commander of the Department of the Missouri. First, he is now and has been for the last two years a zealous partisan of the political faction in Missouri, of which Governor Gamble is the acknowledged head, and also that he does not possess the confidence of a solitary unconditional Union man in the district. In nine counties, some of them bordering on the State line of Arkansas, to wit, Scott, New Madrid, Pemiscot, Dunklin, Stoddard, Butler, Ripley, Carter, and Wayne, the rebels since June, 1861, up to the present time have had entire possession and control. They have their own laws, courts, and officers, and acknowledge no authority except the Confederate Government. In 1862, while in command of the District of Missouri, General Schofield had ample means to restore the authority of the United States in this distracted section of country and protect the Union population, but he would not do it. There was in the early part of the spring of 1862 a regiment of Missouri State Militia, raised at the instance, too, of General Schofield, made up in great part of men who had to flee from these counties, for the express purpose of quelling the rebellion there; yet he never would permit that regiment to defend their own homes and families from the outrages of the rebel bands that infested this particular district. The anomalous state of the country and the perilous condition of the Union men there were brought specially to the notice of General Schofield, as commander of the District of Missouri. He answered in writing that he "felt for the dangerous situation of the Union men in Southeast Missouri, but that they must bear with their hardships as best they could until the U. S. troops got out of the State and then he would afford them protection."

Well, this contingency transpired; General Steele crossed over into Arkansas, through Southeast Missouri, taking with him all the U. S. troops. General Schofield was again applied to. It was represented to him that the Union men were being hung and shot and robbed and driven off and persecuted in every way. Still he refused the assistance he had promised and the protection he had it in his power to bestow. We present then these specific charges against General Schofield while commanding the District of Missouri: That he refused to suppress the rebellion in Southeast Missouri when he had a force at his disposal sufficient for the purpose; that he refused to protect the Union men of the district, and prevented the very force raised for the purpose from affording that protection; that he knowingly and willfully permitted the secessionists and rebels to band together and organize for the purpose of resisting the authority of the United States in Southeast Missouri; that he had a large body of Missouri State Militia in that



vicinity sufficient to prevent this banding together and organizing, but he purposely, at the instance of Governor Gamble, made such disposition of these troops as to encourage and facilitate the rebels in organizing and arming for the purpose above stated. As commander of the District of Missouri, General Schofield encouraged and approved of the policy of Governor Gamble of appointing to important military offices known rebels and rebel sympathizers. He lent his influence and intrigued to have dismissed from office persons of acknowledged and true ability and activity for no cause except their fidelity to the Union and freedom. Capt. Lindsay Murdoch, Company A, Twelfth Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was by a court-martial, packed by General Schofield, found guilty of an inconsiderable charge and dismissed from the service. General Schofield maliciously approved the sentence, knowing the charge was a frivolous one, maliciously preferred, and knowing, too, the fact that Captain Murdoch had at the beginning of the rebellion been driven from his home, and, at his own expense, raised and commanded a battalion of home guards for six months and been disbanded without pay, and then has raised, and been elected the captain, a company in the Missouri State Militia, and assisted in raising several others in the same service, and no charges were ever brought against his competency, fidelity, or patriotism. He fostered and sustained the policy of Governor Gamble of non-coercion and leniency to rebels. This is what has fostered and kept up to this day the marauding bands and guerrillas in Southeast Missouri, which for the last two years have laid waste that portion of the State, whose outrages he would not interrupt while in command of the district, and still permits since he commands the department. As proof of these outrages still being perpetrated, about eight weeks ago twelve soldiers, unarmed, returning from hospital to their companies at Bloomfield, were every one murdered at Round Pond, in Stoddard County; within the last five weeks a band of guerrillas from Stoddard robbed the town of Charleston, in Mississippi County, of money and goods to the amount of several thousand dollars. The same band within a few days of the same time sacked the county seat of Wayne County and burned every record and paper belonging to the county and courts, carried off to the woods and murdered Capt. John Whybark, the U. S. enrolling officer for that county, for no other reason than that he was a U. S. officer.

A. JACKSON,  
P. W. A. McPIKE,  
J. T. ROBINSON,  
W. A. DELANO,

*Delegates from Third Congressional District of Missouri.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

Additional statement made on behalf of the delegates representing the counties composing the Seventh Congressional District in Missouri in relation to the condition of affairs in that State.

MR. PRESIDENT: In pursuance of your suggestion made at the first audience given to the Missouri delegates the following is furnished, premising, however, that it is absolutely necessary for a full appreciation of the relevancy and bearing of the facts hereinafter stated that a brief reference be made to prior action in relation to military affairs in Missouri. It is believed that the Provisional Governor of Missouri has never by any official or other public act placed himself upon the record

as an unconditional Union man. He has always qualified his loyalty and has ever subordinated his patriotism to his devotion to the institution of slavery. As early as November, 1861, he appointed Captain Schofield brigadier-general of the Missouri State Militia, with the understanding that General Halleck, then in command of that department, would authorize him to discharge the duties of major-general of the State troops. This was done. He was also assigned to duty as commander of the District of Missouri. During General Halleck's absence at Corinth and elsewhere, General Schofield, as district commander and as major-general of the Missouri State Militia, had unlimited control and the direction of military affairs in Missouri. In the summer of 1862 he permitted the State to be overrun by guerrillas. Porter in the northeast was allowed to raise more than 5,000 armed men, who ravaged that part of the State for a long time, killing great numbers of Union men and stealing large quantities of property. Poindexter, in the central part of the State north of the Missouri River, with more than 1,500 men, was committing like depredations there. Coffee and others from Northwest Arkansas were permitted to march a large force to within a few miles of the Missouri River, and after defeating the Federal troops at Lone Jack with great loss, to retreat in safety with not less than 3,000 men and a large amount of plunder of great value. Most of our territory in the southeast and on the southern border was overrun by our enemies. Thus, after a fair trial of more than nine months, with ample means at his command, General Schofield signally failed to maintain peace within the State or to give protection to the inhabitants. When General Halleck was relieved of his command in that department General Curtis succeeded him in Saint Louis. His vigorous policy and energetic action soon dispersed these organized bands of rebels and guerrillas and infused into their aiders and abettors a wholesome fear that prevented them giving further assistance to these outlaws. Comparative peace and quiet was restored to the country; the loyal people again felt that they were protected and that disloyalty was being punished.

The effect of this policy on General Schofield was to transfer him to a command in another department, and on Governor Gamble to declare that the policy pursued by the department commander did not harmonize with his views. All unconditional Union men in the State gave an active support to the department commander, whilst disloyalty, in every shape, phase, and degree, from the conditional Union man of the school of Governor Gamble up or down to the worst guerrilla or assassin in the State, opposed it. A fierce controversy ensued, which ended in the removal of General Curtis and for which it is not known that any other reason has been assigned than that in Missouri Governor Gamble was at the head of one faction and General Curtis was at the head of another, and that as Governor Gamble could not be removed General Curtis was, and his place was supplied by the only officer in the service concerning whom there were conclusive reasons why he should not have been assigned to duty there: for instance, he had not the rank necessary to command there, having failed in the Senate to be confirmed as major-general. His administration as district commander in Missouri in 1862, as before stated, proved a signal failure, which the loyal people believe was chiefly occasioned by his disposition to "harmonize" with the Governor's views and to conform his action to the Governor's will. His want of sympathy with the loyal people and for their cause, and because of his assignment to duty there, was construed to be a concession to the disloyal element of the State. Whilst General Curtis

was in command Governor Gamble issued orders to the militia prohibiting them from assisting in enforcing certain orders emanating from Federal authority, nor would he permit Federal officers any control over them. But finding in General Schofield an officer whose views of policy "harmonized" with his own, he by general order transferred to General Schofield full power and authority to command the Enrolled Militia, which he has assumed to do. With the approbation of Governor Gamble General Schofield appointed as a staff officer and assigned to duty as provost-marshal-general one James O. Broadhead, who, it is said, declared recently in Saint Louis that every damned abolitionist in the country ought to be hung, with Chase and Stanton at their head. Under this new administration, faithful, diligent, and competent assistant provost-marshals were arbitrarily removed without any cause being assigned and their places supplied by those whose sympathies were with the Conservatives.

Within the last four weeks Mr. Armstrong Beattie, of Saint Joseph, Mo., has been appointed assistant provost-marshal. His general reputation is that of a disloyal citizen. Sustained by the Federal and State authorities the cause of disloyalty in Missouri has prospered beyond their most sanguine expectations. Those active rebels who under the vigorous rule of General Curtis were banished have been in many instances permitted to return. Others who had fled the country have in general orders been invited to return, and have been promised protection on condition that they would formally renew their allegiance. The consequence of this policy is that the State is again overrun with guerrillas. They are to be found in almost every county in the State. Sympathizers with the rebellion no longer fear to feed and harbor bushwhackers. About the 1st of June last, disloyalists in La Fayette County publicly declared that it was their duty to harbor and protect the guerrillas, as they were the only protection the slave-holders had for their slave property against the action of the citizens of Kansas and other abolitionists. James Hecklin, near Lexington, was one of the persons who made such declarations. In many localities these guerrillas are in very considerable numbers. For instance, Colonel Jackman, C.S. Army, had a force of some 400 or 500 men in the rich and populous counties of Howard and Boone, in the central part of the State. This band has been in those counties for several months, are known to have been there recently, and are supposed to be still there. They have killed Federal soldiers, murdered Union citizens, and stolen large quantities of their property. Those counties are intensely disloyal, and the guerrillas remain with their friends in perfect security. Recently a band of guerrillas belonging, it is believed, to Cobb's command, attacked Wright City, on the North Missouri Railroad, killed one or two men, and burned part of the town. They were repulsed by the citizens. The trains on that road have been stopped by the guerrillas on several occasions. More recently the steam-boat Marcella was stopped near Dover Landing, just below Lexington, on the Missouri River, by guerrillas, and the passengers robbed. Federal soldiers, several being on board, were taken prisoners and were afterward deliberately murdered. It was under this conservative policy that the guerrilla chieftain, Quantrill, returned to his old haunts in Jackson County, and under its benign influence his usual force of some 200 or 300 was increased to some 2,000 armed ruffians, many of whom were farmers by day and robbers by night; and who, after killing or driving out most of the Union families on a territory 40 miles wide and 100 miles long, on the border including the populous counties of Jackson, Cass, and Bates, shocked the whole country in the commission of that unparalleled act of fiendish atrocity, the sacking and



burning of Lawrence and the murder of its inhabitants. And the most remarkable incident relating to that sad tragedy is the protection afforded by Federal soldiers to the guerrillas on their retreat. Being closely pursued by the indignant and outraged citizens of Kansas, who were threatening them with annihilation, they fled to the border with all possible speed, and on crossing the State line found themselves fully protected and sheltered from pursuit by a column of troops which General Schofield, who had just reached the disturbed district, had thrown along the State line to check the Kansans in their advance into Missouri.

About this time there was sent to Clay County, which did not have in it as citizens 200 loyal men, but which did have a regiment of Enrolled Militia, who it is to be believed were fully armed, some 300 additional guns with which to arm the citizens. The arms were sent from Saint Joseph by military authority, and are believed to be guns belonging to the United States. In pursuance of orders issued by the officer commanding the District of North Missouri requiring the citizens to be disarmed it is believed that many loyal citizens were disarmed and yet remain so. Under this rule fugitive slaves have been taken out of the lines of Federal troops by rebel masters; guards have been stationed to prevent negroes escaping from their masters. A recent instance is where the guards on the bank of the river at Saint Joseph compelled persons who were crossing the river in a skiff to Kansas to return. The persons were three white men and some negroes. All were taken in charge by the guard; the white men were turned over to the civil authorities to be dealt with for the crime of decoying slaves out of the State. It is supposed the masters obtained possession of the slaves, as they resided in the city. But it is useless to enumerate further; there is no time to read, let alone to write, the history of all the wrongs and injuries inflicted upon the loyal people of the State by the Conservatives. The present unhappy condition of the country speaks in trumpet tones of the misrule and inefficiency of the administration of military affairs in Missouri. From a state of comparative peace, quiet, and prosperity consequent upon the vigorous policy of General Curtis, the blighting influence of a conservative policy has in four months produced a perfect state of confusion, discord, and anarchy. In nine counties out of every ten in the State there is no longer safety for the traveler by day or the citizen by night. Affairs are rapidly approaching a crisis in Missouri when Union men will have to decide, as they did in the days of Governor Jackson's treachery, between voluntary exile and an independent but united armed defense of their homes. And for what is this alternative forced upon them? It is that you, Mr. President, persistently and without any especial reason that is known to us, continue there as department commander one whose policy has only brought discord and anarchy upon our State and ruin to our people; and this you know has been the result of his policy, for it has been told you by the largest delegation that has ever traveled the same distance to ask a redress of grievances of the Chief Magistrate of the nation. The removal of such a commander is to you a very small matter; it involves no question of principle; it occasions no wrong or injury to any one. General Schofield can be assigned to a command where there is no complaint against him and where his services may be valuable to his country, and to do so would bring relief to our suffering and desponding people and at once would fill their hearts with joy and gladness.

BEN. LOAN,  
*Chairman.*

WASHINGTON, *October 5, 1863.*Major-General SCHOFIELD,  
*Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Yours of September 30 is just received.\* I have read the article to which you referred me in the Leavenworth Conservative of September 24. It is very difficult to advise in such a case, as it is one upon which judgments will differ. I have made it a rule of my life never to notice newspaper abuse, and I don't think this is as abusive of you as articles which almost daily appear in the Herald, World, Intelligencer, and German radical papers are of me. The only ground upon which I would stop a newspaper is that of giving aid and comfort to the enemy by publishing improper information, inciting deserts, mutiny, riots, &c. And even in such cases I would avoid all appearance of any personal grievance, as would be charged in this case. Such gross abuse seldom does much harm. An old Quaker once said to me in regard to such attacks, "I never saw clubs in a poor apple tree; if I see clubs in a tree I am certain that the fruit is good." What is required in your department is a steady, firm, energetic rule, entirely independent of all factions or factional influences. Nothing helps a newspaper or faction more than the cry of persecution. I know that the President was very much embarrassed by General Burnside's against the newspaper press. I have not heard the President say anything about the representatives of the mammoth committee, but I don't think they did you much harm. They have the support of the ultra-radicals, but not of the leading men in the Cabinet. The whole thing is regarded as a political attack on the President, and your name is used merely as a cloak to strike at him. I have been interrupted so often while writing this that you will find it rather rambling.

Yours, truly,

[22.]

H. W. HALLECK.

OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,  
*Saint Louis, October 7, 1863.*

Col. CHARLES THOMAS,

*Acting Quartermaster-General, Washington City:*

COLONEL: In compliance with General Orders, No. 13, of July 23, requiring an individual account of the services of each officer during the last fiscal year, I have the honor to report: First. That with the exception of two months of temporary service at Corinth, Miss., I have been stationed at Saint Louis, Mo., during the whole year. My office was first that of chief quartermaster of the Department of the Missouri, and subsequently extended to the general control of the two additional Departments of the Tennessee and the Northwest. My principal duty has been administrative and supervisory. Second. I have purchased nothing myself, but have directed the purchase and paid the accounts of others. I have consequently no property on hand and have rendered no property returns. Third. I have received during the year \$22,709,382.57; I have transferred to officers from this sum \$2,269,276.46; I have paid vouchers to the amount of \$20,007,797.83; leaving on deposit in the Treasury credit to the amount of \$492,308.28. There was paid during the year on account of river transportation \$2,679,342.48; on account of railroad transportation, \$861,462.84. The expenditure of these vast sums of money runs through 48,092 vouchers, every one

\* See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 581.

of which was subjected to minute revision and correction before being paid. Herein I have been auditor as well as disbursing officer, the labor of the former being even greater than that of the latter. By compelling all important vouchers to come to my office for payment, a salutary restraint has been maintained over all extravagant purchases and expenditures of every kind. Where exorbitant rates, either in purchase or hire, have been allowed, I have not hesitated to reduce them, notwithstanding the protestation of the voucher holder and speculator that implied contracts were violated, and by persevering in this system millions of dollars have been saved, and yet a fair compensation in every case paid. The information required under the other heads will be given in the individual reports of my assistants. Although it may not be quite appropriate to, or within the bidding of the order, I invite the attention of the Quartermaster-General to the manner in which my immediate assistants have discharged their respective duties. Their reports will show a vast amount of work well done, but no exhibit of facts or figures will convey an adequate idea of the labor that each has performed. Whatever of efficiency may have been shown, and the result proves there has been no failure, whatever of success may have attended the transaction of the immense business of these Western departments (and success where there has been no failure or complaint is admitted), a large share of it is due to the zeal, ability, and untiring industry of Col. William Myers, in charge of the general depot for the three departments, and Col. Lewis B. Parsons, chief of transportation. Accompanying this are statements of my disbursements in detail.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[13 and 22.]

ROBT. ALLEN,  
*Brigadier-General and Chief Quartermaster.*

---

WASHINGTON CITY, *October 8, 1863.*

Hon. James S. Rollins most respectfully submits the following statement:

The Radicals urge as evidence of General Schofield's misrule that Missouri is in a worse condition than at any time since the rebellion; that he has failed to use the troops at his disposal to put down the rebellion. This charge is false unless it be admitted that the Radicals are rebels. It is true that the State is in a bad condition, and it is equally true that this condition is brought about by professed Union men, Radicals. There has been no time since the beginning of the war when there were so few armed men, rebels or guerrillas, in Missouri as at the present time. The only trouble at all worthy of mention, in comparison with what the State has suffered heretofore, is the lawless acts of Radicals in their efforts to exterminate or drive out all who differ from them in political sentiment. This lawlessness is instigated, encouraged, and applauded by the Radical press and leaders. Every effort to put down this lawlessness is denounced by the Radicals as persecution of loyal men. When General Curtis relinquished command he had in Missouri and Kansas 43,000 men. General Schofield retained in those States only 23,000 men. Of the remaining 20,000 he sent some re-enforcements to General Rosecrans, and a large force to General Grant to assist in the capture of Vicksburg; and with the

---

\* Omitted.



remainder, and a force equivalent to the force sent to him returned by General Grant after the fall of Vicksburg, he has reclaimed all Arkansas and the Indian Territory. The Radicals denounce General Schofield because of his relations to the State government. It is true that these relations have been most cordial, but it is not true that his policy has been controlled or even materially influenced by Governor Gamble. Governor Gamble has not sought to exercise any such control. He without hesitation placed all the militia in active service under General Schofield's command, and yielded to him the control of all military operations. As an example to illustrate the truth of the above statement, General S[chofield] required the militia to obey the 102d Article of War, although they were not in the service of the United States; and although they constituted the only force in the State capable of arresting fugitive slaves with any certainty, no complaint was made by the State government. No military force is used in any manner in this department for the return of fugitives. All assertions to the contrary are false. It has been invariably held by General Schofield and Colonel Broadhead that free papers given under General Curtis were valid, even though wrongfully given, the negroes having been the slaves of loyal men. So also when the slaves of loyal men have, by mistake or otherwise, been enlisted in colored regiments, General Schofield has invariably held that they have been made free by their enlistment and cannot be returned to their masters nor discharged from service. It is a fact that cannot be denied that General Schofield's whole influence has been in favor of emancipation. He did all in his power to secure the passage of an ordinance of emancipation by the late State convention.

Many of the leaders of the present "charcoal" faction, who now war upon General Schofield, are not the men who sustained the Government at the beginning of the war. The men who now support General Schofield are the identical ones who stood around Lyon, and sustained the Government in the dark days of 1861. They are the true friends of the Government—men who stand between the rebels on the one hand and the radical revolutionists on the other; the men who maintain the Constitution, uphold the laws, and advocate justice to all men. If sustained by the President, they will rally to their standard all of the best men of the State of all parties. Secession is dead in Missouri. As a party the secessionists are utterly without influence. The degree of support which they will hereafter give to the Government will depend upon its policy. If the Radicals triumph, the enemies of the Government will be increased both in numbers and bitterness. If a wise and just policy be pursued, every respectable man in the State will soon be an active supporter of the Government, and Missouri will be as loyal as any State in the Union. This in fact is the cause of the present fierce action of the Radicals. They know that they must get the power at once, or there will soon be an overwhelming loyal party opposed to them. The "claybank" leaders control all the conservative elements in the State, and give to General Schofield as the representative of the President an honest support. They will continue to support him in the execution of any policy the President may order to be carried out. They sustain him and will sustain him in future, although they may not approve of all his acts, because it is their duty to the Government. This statement might be enlarged greatly and amplified, but it is deemed wholly unimportant to extend it. The whole effort being made to displace General Schofield is based upon a misconception or misrepresentation of facts. There are no Confederate soldiers in Missouri. They have long since been driven out. There are a few

hundred lawless men who live by plunder and who always follow a revolution such as that through which the country is now most unfortunately passing, and these would be in a short time driven out if instead of opposing the Federal Administration, the administration of the provisional government of the State of Missouri, and the efforts of General Schofield to suppress the last vestige of the rebellion in Missouri, they would unite with the truly loyal men of the State in endeavoring to preserve the peace and to uphold the laws of the Federal and State governments and the general policy of the Administration. All of which is most respectfully submitted.

[22.]

---

HUDSON, MO., *October 15, 1863.*

(Received 11.20 p. m. 18th.)

Hon. A. LINCOLN,

*President:*

If peace is to be preserved in Missouri, remove Schofield.

J. H. LANE.

[22.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,

*Saint Louis, October 22, 1863.*

Hon. M. BLAIR,

*Washington, D. C.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I have received your letter of the 16th. I would be glad indeed to have Colonel Phelps appointed as brigadier and ordered to report to me. He would be the best man I could get to command one of the districts in Missouri. I infer from your letter that the matter will probably be referred to me from Washington. Please inform me if this is so, or shall I send a recommendation to the President without waiting for such reference? I understand Colonel Phelps will be here in a few days, when I will have a talk with him about it. The President has indeed sustained me nobly. The good effect of it here is already very great. It has not only strengthened me, but the Administration also.

Yours, very truly,

[22.]

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 269. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,

*New Orleans, October 28, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

5. The command of Brigadier-General Birge will include, in addition to the command hitherto assigned him, all the troops stationed on the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western Railroad as far as the Bayou Des Allemands.

\* \* \* \* \*

11. Battery C, Second U. S. Artillery, will proceed without delay to Baton Rouge, La., and be reported for duty to the general commanding the District of Baton Rouge. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 281. } *Brownsville, Tex., November 11, 1863.*

I. Brigadier-General Vandever is at his own request relieved from the command of the Second [First] Brigade, Second Division, Thirteenth Army Corps, and will report to Major-General Grant, commanding Department of the Tennessee, for assignment.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.] AUGUSTUS W. SEXTON, JR.,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 284. } *New Orleans, November 14, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

10. Brig. Gen. Fitz-Henry Warren will at once proceed to the headquarters of Major-General Dana and report to him in person for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

[26.] G. NORMAN LIEBER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPRINGFIELD, November 18, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,  
*Saint Louis :*

I have received a dispatch from General Holland.\* He had been south as far as Salem, Fulton County, [Ark.,] and had met some small squads of rebels and killed 14 and taken 6 prisoners, and routed the balance and had then fallen back to the Missouri line on the north fork of White River, having learned that Colonel Love was concentrating a force of 500 or 600 in that direction to move into their State. He now proposes to move south to Crooked Creek, southeast of Yellville, and attack a force there.

[22.] JOHN B. SANBORN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,  
*Little Rock, Ark., December 3, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. M. SCHOFIELD,  
*Commanding Department of the Missouri :*

GENERAL: General Hurlbut sent me a copy of your letter to him in regard to a forward movement of this army.† Your letter on the subject, to which allusion was made, has not been received. I regard such a movement impracticable at present, for the following reasons: The enemy are in such force in front as to require my whole force to meet them. They are all mounted, having impressed horses and mules for that purpose. Shelby claims to have brought 6,000 from Missouri. If we should advance to Red River they would fall in behind us, and

\* See Vol. XXII, Part I, p. 755.

† See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 711.



perhaps make another raid into Missouri. They will be so pressed by Banks, and supplies will soon become so scarce, that they will probably be obliged to move north. It is currently reported that they are making such a movement now, and there are indications of such being the fact. Lieutenant Porter in charge of some Saint Louis ladies going South under flag of truce ran into the camp of Parsons' (from Texas) brigade, between Tulip and Princeton, the other day. This brigade was known to have been at Shreveport but a short time since. There has been a report in circulation here and in the rebel army that the cavalry division was about to leave this department for that of the Tennessee. I have been informed that General Davidson published an order to his division to prepare for service in a different field. This, in connection with the fact that I did send two regiments of infantry to Memphis, no doubt gave the rebels great encouragement. It is reported that Kirby Smith, in a speech at Washington a short time since, said that they would take their Christmas dinner in Little Rock. I have organized an expedition to attack Parsons, who occupies their most advanced position and is about the center of their line. Pine Bluff is securely fortified. We have erected some works at Benton, and the fort here is progressing. We want four 20 or 30 pounder Parrotts.\*

Very respectfully, &c.,

FREDK. STEELE,  
*Major-General.*

[22.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 312. } *New Orleans, December 14, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

4. Capt. W. W. Carruth, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty on the staff of Brigadier-General Weitzel, U. S. Volunteers, and will report for duty to Brig. Gen. Richard Arnold, U. S. Volunteers, chief of artillery, Department of the Gulf.  
\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

G. NORMAN LIEBER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,  
*Saint Louis, Mo., January 4, 1864.*

His Excellency President LINCOLN:

I trust you will pardon me for briefly saying that in the event of your decision to relieve General Schofield from the command of this department I have great faith that, if it can be done without prejudice to other interests, the assignment of myself to this command would result in harmonizing to a great extent the unhappy differences which have so long disturbed our people. I believe I could so execute your orders as to unite the friends of the Union. I pray that the time may speedily come when our house shall not be divided against itself.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[34.]

\*For reply, see Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 739.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
New Orleans, January 15, 1864.ABRAHAM LINCOLN,  
*President of the United States:*

SIR: Maj. Gen. C. C. Washburn, who visits Washington by leave of absence given by you, will be able to state to you more fully than it can be presented in dispatches the condition of affairs in Texas. I have requested him to call upon you for that purpose. Although dated in October he has declined to avail himself of the privilege granted to him until now, when the public service justifies his temporary absence. You will allow me to express the hope that he return to this department upon the termination of his furlough. He is a valuable officer, and in his service here has exhibited the most commendable energy and capacity in the discharge of his duties, fully justifying the high confidence you have reposed in him.

I have the honor to be, with high respect, your obedient servant,  
N. P. BANKS,

[34.]

Major-General, Commanding.

## JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to our soldiers in the field.

Whereas a wicked and uncalled-for rebellion now devastates a large portion of our beloved country, threatening its very existence; and

Whereas our brave men have, at their country's call, gone to fight her battles and preserve the institutions of our fathers: Therefore,

*Be it resolved by the Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Nebraska,* That the thanks of the people of this Territory are due and are hereby tendered through their Legislative Assembly to the brave men who have gone from our Territory to battle for the preservation of our country; that we look with pride and satisfaction upon the records our soldiers have made since the war of the rebellion was inaugurated, and that their unsurpassed bravery on every battle-field, from Fort Donelson, where the blood of Nebraska first mingled with the crimson tide of the brave of other States, who consecrated with their lives the first great victory of the war, down to the heroic defense of Cape Girardeau, where the sons of our Territory, almost unaided, achieved one of the most brilliant and decisive victories that will adorn the annals of the present struggle, a record which commands the admiration of the world and places us under a debt of gratitude to those brave men which we can never repay.

*Resolved,* That our warm and earnest sympathies are extended to the friends and relatives of the gallant dead of our Territory who gave up their lives that their country might live.

*Resolved,* That the Governor of the Territory be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to General John M. Thayer, and also a copy to Col. Robert R. Livingston, to be by him communicated to the officers and soldiers under his command, and also a copy to Lieut. Col. M. T. Patrick, to be communicated to the officers and soldiers under his command.

Approved January 25, 1864.

[34.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 13.

HDQRS. SEVENTH ARMY CORPS  
AND DEPARTMENT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Little Rock, Ark., February 11, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII. Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr is relieved from command of the Second Division, and will relieve General Davidson in command of the First Division of Cavalry.

IX. Brig. Gen. N. Kimball is assigned to the command of the Second Division. He will relieve General Carr.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

GEO. O. SOKALSKI,

[34.] *First Lieutenant, Second Cavalry, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 58.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, March 7, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

7. At his own request, Maj. Gen. N. J. T. Dana, U. S. Volunteers, is relieved from duty in the Department of the Gulf, and will repair without delay to New York City, and thence report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army for instructions.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICHD. B. IRWIN,

[34.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 119.

WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Washington, March 16, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

18. Brig. Gen. S. A. Meredith, U. S. Volunteers, will report in person without delay for duty to Major-General Rosecrans, U. S. Volunteers, commanding the Department of the Missouri.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,

[34.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 124.

WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Washington, March 22, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

13. Brig. Gen. John McNeil, U. S. Volunteers, commanding the District of the Frontier, is hereby relieved from said duty, and will report in person without delay to Major-General Banks, U. S. Volunteers, commanding Department of the Gulf, for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,

[34.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 135. } Washington, April 2, 1864.

\* \* \* \* \*

41. Brig. Gen. G. Weitzel, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the Gulf, and will report in person without delay to Major-General Butler, U. S. Volunteers, commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina, for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

[34.] E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

PLEASANT HILL, LA., April 9, 1864.

Brig. Gen. C. GROVER,  
*Commanding Troops at Alexandria:*

GENERAL: To-day the enemy attacked this position with increased force and was perfectly repulsed at all points with the loss of many prisoners and a heavy list of killed and wounded. It is important that your force should be made available at Grand Ecore as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

[34.] CHAS. P. STONE,  
*Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*Grand Ecore, April 11, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. C. GROVER,  
*Alexandria:*

GENERAL: The major-general commanding desires that you come forward without delay and join him with your available force. You will not wait for transportation for your cavalry, but come forward with the infantry and one battery.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

[34.] CHAS. P. STONE,  
*Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.*

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
*Washington, April 15, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,  
*New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Mr. Geoffroy, the chargé d'affaires of France, has addressed a note to this Department, under date the 3d instant, in which he represents that on receiving intelligence of the supposed invasion of the Mexican territory by General Herron in January last, when troops were sent to Matamoras at the instance of the consul there for the protection of the consulate, General Bazaine took measures for the protection of that territory from further invasion. Mr. Geoffroy then suggests that your attention and that of the officer under your command be again called to the strict observance of the instructions of this Department of the 23d of November last. Having in my answer

to Mr. Geoffroy agreed to adopt this suggestion, you are again enjoined, with a view to avoid embarrassing troubles with the French military authorities in that quarter, to direct the officer in command at Brownsville to be cautious in all his proceedings and to endeavor, while maintaining the integrity of our own territory and our own rights as a belligerent, to avoid giving any just cause of offense to either belligerent in Mexico.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,  
WILL. H. SEWARD.

[Indorsement.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*April 16, 1864.*

The foregoing instructions are approved, and Major-General Banks will act in conformity with them.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

[34.]

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *April 15, 1864.*  
(Received 12 m. 22d.)

His Excellency A. LINCOLN,  
*President of the United States:*

Both houses of the Legislature have organized to-day, a quorum being present. The vote for constitution, 12,179; against it, 226. For Governor, 12,430. We ask your sympathy and aid. The country north and south of the Arkansas River is full of guerrillas. One member killed coming here. If re-enforcements are not sent soon, or General Steele ordered to return, we are in great danger.

ISAAC MURPHY.

[34.]

APRIL 26, 1864.

General HALLECK:

I send this sketch\* just received from Admiral Porter with a very long letter,† full and strong, but evidently designed for me alone. I would be willing to send it to you or General Grant, but I fear some expressions as to General Banks would not be proper. I fear for Steele, but messengers have been sent him from every quarter.

W. T. SHERMAN,  
*Major-General.*

[34.]

FIELD ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 27. } *Alexandria, La., April 26, 1864.*

1. Brig. Gen. A. L. Lee is hereby relieved from duty with the cavalry of this department. He will remain in New Orleans and await further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

GEO. B. DRAKE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[34.]

\* See Plate L, Map 6, of the Atlas.

† See Vol. XXXIV, Part III, p. 169.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April 27, 1864.*Governor MURPHY,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

I am much gratified to learn that you got out so large a vote, so nearly all the right way, at the late election; and not less so that your State government, including the Legislature, is organized and in good working order. Whatever I can I will do to protect you. Meanwhile you must do your utmost to protect yourselves. Present my greeting to all.\*

A. LINCOLN.

[34.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. 3D DIV., SEVENTH ARMY CORPS,  
No. 14. } *Little Rock, Ark., May 5, 1864.*

## OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS:

You have come back from a hard campaign to rest and recruit. Privations and hardships could not prevent you from doing your duty. You did not count the enemy's legions, but defeated them. I thank you, my brave comrades. The First Brigade has temporarily lost its brave commander, General Rice. Honor him by keeping up your discipline, so that the general will find his own old brigade unchanged when he comes back. Many of our brave comrades fell on that bloody field of Jenkins' Ferry. Honor their memory by taking care of their widows and children. Again I thank you for your noble conduct.

F. SALOMON,

[34.] *Brigadier-General, Comdg. Division, Seventh Army Corps.*

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
*Washington, May 28, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. NATHANIEL P. BANKS,  
*Headquarters, New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: I inclose a translation of a memorandum received from Mr. Geoffroy, the chargé d'affaires of France, yesterday, relative to an alleged contraband trade with Mexico at Brownsville, Tex., and to the part which officers of the United States are reported to take in such trade, and charging General Herron not only with complicity therein, but with sending recruits to General Cortina. I will thank you to cause an examination to be made as to the truth of these representations with a view to the maintenance of strict neutrality, toward which I would enjoin upon you vigilance and circumspection.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

[Inclosure.]

It seems that Brownsville, on the Rio Grande, is the very active center of a traffic in articles contraband of war, a traffic which is carried on for account of the agents of Mr. Juarez, and that the Federal authorities, who are accused of deriving large profits from it, favor in place of hindering it; that General Herron, who commands at Brownsville, is on the best terms with Mr. Cortina, whom he aids with all his power by furnishing him arms, munitions, and even recruits, and that

\* For reply, see Vol. XXXIV, Part III, p. 559.



he loudly avows his sympathies with the pretended Government which he still represents at Matamoras. The collector of the Federal customs at Brownsville must be also, as it is given out, in connivance with Mr. Cortina. It seems that at this moment a ship is being laden near Boston which is to carry to Mexico one or two batteries of artillery, carbines, swords, and bayonets. Contracts for these articles, contraband of war, have been made already some weeks since, and the vessel which will carry them will, to turn aside suspicion, be cleared from some small port in New England. She will be given Brazos as her destination, which is at a short distance from the mouth of the Rio Grande, and from that locality the cargo will be sent on its way to a point occupied by the agents of Mr. Juarez.

[34.]

---

HUNTSVILLE, MO., *June 20, 1864.*

General FISK:

DEAR SIR: I received your telegram and your letter and I am very much gratified by them.\* I feel satisfied that, actuated by the feelings and purposes you express, you will soon restore quiet to this section of the country. I will zealously co-operate with you and all good citizens. There is one great error into which some of our military authorities have fallen, which has been productive of mischief. It is assuming that all who were secessionists and at one time encouraged the rebellion are still so. Much the larger part of this class have learned the evils of the state of lawlessness in which their efforts have involved our country, and all now are solicitous as any class of the community to put it down. They can and in many instances do even more than original Union men in repressing it. They exert a greater influence in this way, because they have won the confidence of the originally rebellious element. They have in many instances, I doubt not, sympathy for the rebels in the South, but they say, "Our families are here, our property is here, we desire the protection of the Government, and we are living under its protection. It is our duty, therefore, to aid in enforcing its laws, because those laws protect us." That this is an almost universal sentiment now among that class I know, and in urging such reasoning they have greatly contributed to keep the peace here. Indeed, they desire to show their zeal in this praiseworthy effort. Unfortunately, in this section there was at one time a great many rebels. It would have been madness in us to have rejected their co-operation, nor could I ever see the policy in repelling a really repentant offender. Some act on the assumption that men who once sinned can never hereafter be trusted; that we must mark them as victims, only suspend the sentence, and whenever any villainy is perpetrated punish them. I have known men who have worked indefatigably to stop bushwhacking, instead of being encouraged, imprisoned, insulted, and plundered because they once encouraged the rebels. I write more fully on this subject because I fear from my conversations with General Rosecrans he has been led into this error. I know that if he or you should go among the people you would find the general sentiment of the community very different from what he seems to imagine, and I told him so. Unfortunately, we have a few timid men in our little towns who frighten each other out of their propriety by reports of rebels, and in order to induce a body guard of Federal

---

\* See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 375.

soldiers exaggerate every report they hear, and often, I fear, invent them. I came home in consequence of the condition of my wife. I can only leave under the advice of her physician. I shall visit Saint Joseph as soon as I can, probably this week. In the meantime I shall not be idle. I will get information of the numbers and mode of operation of the bushwhackers. Last fall I was accurately informed on that subject and, I think, rendered some service, although only known to a very few persons, including General Guitar. In conclusion, I must again, sir, express the sincere pleasure your letters and dispatch afforded me. Actuated by the spirit contained in every line and word, I know you will succeed in accomplishing all that can be done in the unfortunate condition of our country.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
WM. A. HALL.

[34.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 215. } *Washington, June 21, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

52. The following officers will report in person without delay to the commanding general Military Division of West Mississippi for assignment to duty: Maj. Gen. N. J. T. Dana, U. S. Volunteers; Maj. Gen. Gordon Granger, U. S. Volunteers.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

[34.]

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MIL. DIV. OF WEST MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 2. } *Office of Chief of Cav., New Orleans, June 30, 1864.*

I. Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, having reported for duty in compliance with orders from headquarters Military Division of West Mississippi, is hereby assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Cavalry Forces, Department of the Gulf, in the field. He will proceed immediately to Baton Rouge to organize the brigade.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson:

[34.]

F. W. EMERY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MIL. DIV. OF WEST MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 54. } *New Orleans, La., July 1, 1864.*

I. Brig. Gen. William Dwight, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to duty with the First Division of the Nineteenth Army Corps, and will embark with the division on its arrival at New Orleans.

By order of Maj. Gen. E. R. S. Canby:

[41.]

C. T. CHRISTENSEN,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MIL. DIV. OF WEST MISSISSIPPI,  
 No. 55. } *New Orleans, La., July 2, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

5. Brig. Gen. George H. Gordon, U. S. Volunteers, having reported at these headquarters for assignment to duty, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 203, paragraph 29, War Department, Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, June 13, 1864, is hereby ordered to proceed without delay to Memphis, Tenn., and report for orders to Maj. Gen. C. C. Washburn, commanding District of West Tennessee.

By order of Maj. Gen. E. R. S. Canby:

C. T. CHRISTENSEN,

[41.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
 No. 191. } *New Orleans, July 19, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

5. Brig. Gen. F. S. Nickerson, U. S. Volunteers, will report to Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman, commanding Defenses of New Orleans, for assignment to the command of the District of Carrollton.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Banks:

A. DUER IRVING,

[41.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 260. } *Washington, August 5, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

21. Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut, U. S. Volunteers, will report in person without delay to Major-General Canby, commanding Military Division of West Mississippi, for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,

[41.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. MILITARY DIVISION OF WEST MISSISSIPPI,  
*New Orleans, La., August 23, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE L. ANDREWS,  
*Commanding, &c., Port Hudson, La.:*

Three thousand infantry, under the command of Brigadier-General Dennis, will arrive at Port Hudson to-night. The Second Louisiana Infantry (mounted) and Second Vermont Battery will be reported to General Dennis on his arrival. This force and the troops from Baton Rouge will be under the order of Major-General Herron. The troops will march from Port Hudson with five days' rations, but will take no transportation. Please have the cavalry and batteries from your command in readiness. Please answer.

E. R. S. CANBY,

[41.] *Major-General, Commanding.*



SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 36. }

DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,  
ASST. ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Santa Fé, N. Mex., September 12, 1864.*

I. In compliance with paragraph 23, Special Orders, No. 253, current series, from the War Department, Surg. James M. McNulty, U. S. Volunteers, medical inspector of the Department of New Mexico, is hereby relieved from further duty at these headquarters, and will without delay report in person to the general commanding the Army of the Potomac for further instructions.

The general commanding the department takes this occasion to express his thanks to Surgeon McNulty for the efficient and prompt manner in which he has performed his varied duties in the military service for a period of time now covering more than three years.

Always ready, always cheerful, always energetic and untiring, Surgeon McNulty has won for himself the most kindly feelings of every officer and soldier of this command, and he has the satisfaction of knowing that all feel deep regrets that he has been ordered to another sphere of duty. That he will there meet with the regard to which his genuine merit and kindly nature entitle him, is the earnest wish of the comrades he so long has known and whom he now leaves behind.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Carleton:

[41.]

BEN. C. CUTLER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, September 26, 1864.*

Major-General ROSECRANS:

One cannot always safely disregard a report, even which one may not believe. I have a report that you incline to deny the soldiers the right of attending the election in Missouri on the assumed ground that they will get drunk and make disturbance. Last year I sent General Schofield a letter of instruction, dated October 1, 1863,\* which I suppose you will find on the files of the department, and which contains, among other things, the following:

At elections see that those, and only those, are allowed to vote who are entitled to do so by the laws of Missouri, including as of those laws the restriction laid by the Missouri convention upon those who may have participated in the rebellion.

This I thought right then, and think right now, and I may add, I do not remember that either party complained after the election of General Schofield's action under it. Wherever the law allows soldiers to vote their officers must also allow it. Please write me on this subject.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

[41.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 286. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, October 22, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

2. Brig. Gen. W. A. Pile, U. S. Volunteers, having reported to these headquarters, in compliance with paragraph 6 of Special Orders, No.

\* See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 585.

164, current series, from the headquarters Military Division of West Mississippi, will without delay proceed to Brazos Santiago, Tex., and assume command of the U. S. forces at that post.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Hurlbut:

C. S. SARGENT,

[41.] *First Lieut. and Aide-de-Camp, Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

FORT SULLY, October 26, 1864.\*

[General ALFRED SULLY:]

GENERAL: On the 23d instant I held a council with about 200 of the principal men of the Uncapapas and Blackfeet. They came in without their lodges or squaws from the main camp, which was about two days' journey distant. Bear Ribs' son is at present principal chief, not only for the Uncapapas but for the Blackfeet also. I opened the council: "News was brought to General Sully that you wished to come in and talk with him. He had more important business to care for elsewhere, so that he could not stay here; that is the reason why he left me here to listen to what you had to say and to tell you what he is going to do. Whatever you say to me I will tell him. He could not stay and left me in his place." Bear Ribs' son and the principal chiefs then spoke, one speech being a repetition of the other, in regular Indian fashion. The speaking was good. I do not know if I can do it justice, but I will give a synopsis. The thoughts, sentiments, and comparisons are all their own, without any addition of mine. "Man is but mortal, he has but once to live and once to die. A brave man is not solicitous whether this time comes a little sooner or a little later, but cares more to live in comfort and dignity as long as he is obliged to remain on earth and to leave the prospect of the same prosperity for his children when he dies. The traders and other whites (agents) got us into this war in the first place. Then we thought we could secure the blessings just spoken of by making war on the whites. We have tried it, and we now know we were fools and our hearts are heavy and sad. When the messenger came from the whites to our camp he told us the general had left you to talk to us, and that you would tell us just the same things as he would have told us himself if he was here; that he wanted all the Indians who had been fighting to come into the fort; that all could come in and talk without being molested or punished for what they had done previously, and that our Grand Father would make peace with those who were sick of fighting and wished to be friends to the whites. When our people heard this their hearts were glad, and they have sent us down here to talk for them, not because we are any better than they are, but because it was necessary for some one to remain in camp to take care of the horses, and of the women and children, so that we have come in here to talk in the name of all the Blackfeet and all the Uncapapas and have peace made as speedily and as definitely as we possibly can. We used to laugh when they said the whites were going to try and go through our country to fight us. Now we look upon roads through our country made by large parties for the last two years, and we realize that the whites go wherever they want to, that nothing can stop them; that where they want to stay we can no more drive them away than we can a wall of solid rock. We used to think we

\*Forwarded by Sully to Pope, November 10, 1864. See Vol. XLI, Part IV, p. 514.

could fight like men, but now we know we can only fight like boys when we fight with the whites, for when we are fighting the white soldiers never stop, but keep coming on, no matter how much we fire upon them. We think the white soldiers must be deaf and cannot hear our guns when we fire upon them, because they take no notice of our shooting. The whites go through our country fighting us, destroying our property, establishing posts, and driving off the game on which we live. The Tétou<sup>s</sup>\* have not very many arms left and but very little ammunition. We are sick of the war, for we cannot fight the whites any longer, and want peace. We want you to tell us if the messenger that came to our camp told us the truth." I told them, "The messenger told you the truth. All the Indians can come in and talk, even if they talk war, and go without being troubled." About the expedition and posts driving the game out of the country I repeated the same thing as I told The-one-who-carries-his-lodge. "The whites are ready to make peace, but one of your nation has still a white woman a prisoner. No peace can be made until she is given up. As soon as you bring her here to us we will make peace with you, take you by the hands as friends, give you a big feast" (there are nearly 200 pounds condemned meat), "and I will give you papers from the general showing we are at peace, and then afterward he will make a solemn treaty with you."

When I spoke of the intention of the Government to keep sending expeditions and increasing posts until they made peace, and insisted that they must first bring in the white prisoner to prove their sincerity before we could regard their friendly professions as sincere, they looked very much cast down; in fact, they seemed much cast down during the entire council, but as far as I could judge by their actions, speeches, and what they said to outsiders after the council, all I said met their Indian ideas of justice perfectly. Six of the principal chiefs started ahead to try and get the woman. She is one of those captured near the Platte. There were originally three, but the others, a woman and a boy, made their escape after we fought them, and either perished on the plains or reached some settlement the Indians do not know. This woman is not now in the main camp. The man who has her ran away with her for fear she would be given up, but they are now hunting him up, and I think can find her without very great difficulty. These Indians also say they will send word to the Minnecongous and Sans Arcs, and that they will certainly come in. I am daily expecting some further word about the other Indians coming in or about the captive woman and the Uncapapas and Blackfeet to have the promise fulfilled when they returned her. I have written somewhat in full, but I give you as much of what they say as possible so that you may better judge what is really of importance. As far as I could judge they talked more modestly and sincerely than I have ever seen them before, but I cannot say how long the impression will last.

NOVEMBER 1, 1864.

Yesterday a runner came in from the hostile camp, according to promise, to tell me that they have found the woman; have bought her from the man who had her for three horses; that she is now living, not as a prisoner, but as a guest, at the large camp; that all the Blackfeet and Uncapapas are now about the main camp; that there are a great many Indians at the camp; all the two tribes are there;

---

\*"Teton" is the generic term for all the Sioux bands south and west of the Missouri River.



that buffalo are thick there; that they must make one or two surrounds, and then they will all come in to the post to make peace according to promise, bringing the woman and taking good care of her in the meantime. I made no bargain to pay for the woman, yet still I think it would be infinitely better to pay back what has been contributed by only two or three Indians to pay for her. I have no authority to make a treaty. Besides this, a few well-expended presents would be of the greatest service in cementing the friendly feeling that they now express. I propose to give them such a feast as the post will afford, and make agreement for a treaty in your name, showing that the Government is now at peace with them as long as they continue to act as friends; that you will fix some time and send some person to ratify a more solemn treaty with them; that you will then tell them what presents the Government will give them (they have not received their annuity goods for several years); but I have made no promise what they will be. I tell them that is a matter with which I have nothing to do, but that I will write what they say about it; that you will send word to them when they come in again. I propose to draw up this agreement for a treaty in the same style as if it were a treaty, with seals and ribbons, signed by myself by your authority, marked by the principal chiefs, and witnessed by all the officers at the post; made in duplicate—one copy to keep, one for them. As far as I can judge, things are working to a charm for a general peace. The hostile bands now suing for peace are numerous, influential, and have long been the greatest trouble makers among all the Indians of this country. The Minnecongous and Sans Arcs confess themselves sick of war and longing for peace, but afraid of the way they will be treated if they come in.

As soon as they find the Blackfeet and Uncapapas have made a treaty they will have a double motive for doing so also. In the first place, they will no longer fear that these other tribes will charge them with cowardice because they make peace; in the second place, if they continue the war they will stand the brunt of it alone without the assistance of the others. I am inclined to believe that they will follow the others in making peace. I regard that portion of the Yanktonnais under Medicine Bear as more uncertain than any other, as they have been tampered with by the traders of the north and offered munitions of war and a city of refuge in the British Possessions. Two Bears says he can make peace for the whole tribe, but I am afraid he is somewhat of an Indian braggart, as he has only about forty lodges, while Bone Necklace has about the same number in the friendly camp, and Medicine Bear has over 100. Yet still I believe he also will come in when he finds himself standing alone among all the Indians. They have been severely punished. They say they have lost but few men in the fight, but the large proportion of those whose hair is cut as mourning and the wailing and lamentation about their camp prove this to be entirely false. Their severe punishment in life and property for the last two years is an excellent groundwork for a peace that I believe would be lasting if they could only form an exception to other Indians, and be treated with justice and humanity instead of being preyed upon by a horde of Indian traders and speculators. If they are now treated kindly and justly, they will still remember that the same hand which confers benefits inflicts punishment when occasion demands. I have taken the liberty of giving my opinion in full, formed from all I can learn and hear, but at the same time I am fully sensible that it is for you alone to judge how far these

opinions are just. I have informed you as fully as I could of the position of affairs here, and, if possible, I would like to hear from you in order that I may be guided according to your wishes. I think it probable that if you have any further instructions for me that they would reach here before the main camp is in to make a formal peace. I believe I can and have done good by remaining here, as I have been so long with you that I probably understand the policy you wish pursued as well, and probably better, than any one else. I have been a little anxious about the effect of my way of talking to them, for it was very plain and decided, refusing to have anything to do with them until they proved their sincerity by returning the prisoner; but now I am satisfied that results are showing that it was the best way, and I believe it has given me more influence with them than any other. I do not know how much of it is blarney, but I have been told by several who talk Indian that there is not an Indian but that likes me; that they say I am an earnest man, and say just what I mean and tell the truth; so that now I am perfectly satisfied with the course I took, although I was somewhat uncertain of the effect if I should talk as I did. There is no interpreter at the post who is worthy of the name. Excuse the length of this letter; I am becoming interested myself and anxious to keep you as well informed as I can of the position of matters here, and wish much to have any instructions you may deem necessary to let me understand your wishes.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. PELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[41.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 319. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, November 25, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

5. Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean, U. S. Volunteers, as soon as he has concluded the duties referred to in Special Orders, No. 197, paragraph 7, from the headquarters Military Division of West Mississippi, will proceed to Barrancas, Fla., and take command of the U. S. forces, District of West Florida.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Hurlbut:

J. C. STONE,  
*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[41.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 295. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ARKANSAS, &C.,  
*Little Rock, Ark., November 28, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. Brig. Gen. Cyrus Bussey, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty in the First Division, Seventh Army Corps, and will report to Brig. Gen. Joseph R. West, commanding Cavalry Division, Seventh Army Corps, for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

W. D. GREEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[41.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST,  
No. 198. } *Milwaukee, Wis., November 28, 1864.*

I. Brig. Gen. C. T. Campbell, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby assigned to the temporary command of the Military District of Wisconsin during the absence of Brig. Gen. T. C. H. Smith and until further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brig. Gen. Alfred Sully:

[41.] J. F. MELINE,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 348. } *New Orleans, December 26, 1864.*

1. Brig. Gen. W. P. Benton, U. S. Volunteers, commanding the District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, will turn over the command of said district to Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews, U. S. Volunteers, and as soon as relieved by General Andrews will report in person to the headquarters Military Division of West Mississippi for assignment.

2. Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews will relieve Brigadier-General Benton in command of the District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, establishing his headquarters at Baton Rouge, La.

3. Brig. Gen. W. A. Pile, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the U. S. forces at Port Hudson, La., and will report to Brig. Gen. G. L. Andrews, commanding the District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, as soon as practicable.

4. Brig. Gen. J. Bailey, commanding Cavalry Division of the Department of the Gulf, will move with his command to Baton Rouge, La., with all possible dispatch, establishing his headquarters at Baton Rouge, taking command of the post, and reporting to the commanding officer District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Hurlbut:

[41.] C. S. SARGENT,  
*First Lieutenant, Second Louisiana Volunteers, and*  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
No. 34. } *New Orleans, February 4, 1865.*

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Brig. Gen. A. Asboth, having recovered from his wounds, will proceed to Barrancas, Fla., and resume command of the District of West Florida, relieving Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean. Upon being so relieved, Brigadier-General McKean will report in person at these headquarters for assignment.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Hurlbut:

[48.] J. C. STONE,  
*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MIL. DIV. OF WEST MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 51. } *New Orleans, La., February 20, 1865.*

\* \* \* \* \*

9. The following-named regiments are hereby transferred to the Separate Division of colored infantry, commanded by Brig. Gen. John P.



Hawkins, and will be sent as soon as transportation can be furnished to Algiers, La., viz: The Ninety-third U. S. Colored Infantry, now at Brashier City; the Eighteenth U. S. Colored Infantry, now at Bonnet Carre; the Seventy-sixth U. S. Colored Infantry, now at Port Hudson; the Seventy-eighth U. S. Colored Infantry, now at Port Hudson; the Seventy-third U. S. Colored Infantry, now at Morganza; the Seventy-fifth U. S. Colored Infantry, now at Morganza. The commanding general Department of the Gulf will issue the necessary orders immediately.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Maj. Gen. E. R. S. Canby:

C. T. CHRISTENSEN,

[48.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 60. } *Saint Louis, Mo., March 2, 1865.*

\* \* \* \* \*

8. In compliance with instructions from the Secretary of War, Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from the command of the District of Rolla, and will report to Maj. Gen. E. R. S. Canby, commanding Military Division of West Mississippi, for assignment to duty. Col. E. C. Catherwood, Thirteenth Missouri Cavalry, will assume command of the District of Rolla.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Dodge:

J. W. BARNES,

[48.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 152. } *Saint Louis, Mo., June 7, 1865.*

\* \* \* \* \*

6. In accordance with instructions from Lieutenant-General Grant, commanding the Armies of the United States, and Major-General Pope, commanding the Military Division of the Missouri, Brig. Gen. G. D. Wagner, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the Missouri, and will proceed forthwith to his place of residence and report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army. \* \* \* Bvt. Brig. Gen. J. L. Beveridge is temporarily assigned to, and will at once assume, command of the Saint Louis District.

7. In accordance with instructions from Lieutenant-General Grant, commanding the Armies of the United States, and Major-General Pope, commanding the Military Division of the Missouri, the following-named officers are hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the Missouri, and will forthwith proceed to their respective places of residence and report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army: Maj. Gen. George Sykes, U. S. Volunteers; Bvt. Brig. Gen. J. H. Hammond, U. S. Volunteers; Maj. Champion Vaughan, additional aide-de-camp; Maj. Verplanck Van Antwerp, additional aide-de-camp. \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Dodge:

J. W. BARNES,

[48.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
 No. 181. } *Saint Louis, Mo., July 8, 1865.*

\* \* \* \* \*

3. In compliance with instructions from Lieutenant-General Grant, commanding the Armies of the United States, Brig. Gen. S. A. Meredith, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty in this department, and will forthwith proceed to his place of residence and report thence by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Dodge:

[48.]

J. W. BARNES,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,  
 MILITARY DIVISION OF THE GULF,  
*New Orleans, La., December 13, 1865.*

Maj. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,

*Quartermaster-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: In compliance with General Orders, No. 39, current series, from the Quartermaster-General's Office, I have the honor to make the following annual report of my services and duties for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1865: My last yearly report was mailed from New Orleans on the 5th of December, 1864. On the 1st of July, 1864, I was on duty in this city as chief quartermaster of the Military Division of West Mississippi, commanded by Maj. Gen. E. R. S. Canby, which division was composed of the following military departments, viz: Department of the Gulf, comprising States of Texas and Louisiana, Tortugas, Key West, and posts on the Gulf of Mexico; Department of the Missouri, comprising the State of Missouri; Department of Arkansas, comprising the State of Arkansas, and all posts on the eastern bank of the Mississippi River so far north as Cairo, Ill. About the 1st of July, 1864, I commenced preparing transportation for the shipment from this city to Washington, D. C., of two divisions of the Nineteenth Army Corps, numbering 20,923 men, which were embarked as rapidly as suitable means of transportation could be procured. All private steamships in this port deemed suitable for the purpose were impressed, and in addition all available public transports at the command of the quartermaster's department in the Gulf were employed for this service. These troops were all safely transported to Washington, the last leaving New Orleans on the 20th of July, 1864. About the 1st of July preparations were commenced under my immediate direction for fitting out and sending an expedition under Maj. Gen. Gordon Granger to co-operate with the navy in an attack upon the forts at the entrance to Mobile Bay, which expedition was entirely successful, and resulted in the capture by the U. S. land and naval forces of Fort Gaines, Ala., on the 8th of August, and of Fort Morgan on the 23d of August, 1864. (Number of men composing this expedition, ——.)

About the 1st of March, 1865, the Sixteenth Army Corps, commanded by Maj. Gen. A. J. Smith, arrived here from Nashville, Tenn., and it, together with the troops afterward composing the Thirteenth Army Corps, and such other troops as were designed for and were used in the subsequent operations against Mobile, were completely equipped from the depot in this city. These troops were, during the months of February, March, and April, transported with all their necessary means of land transportation, supplies, &c., as follows: A command of 7,801 infantry, 794 artillery, and —— cavalymen, under Major-General

Steele, to Barrancas, Fla.; the Sixteenth Army Corps, 26,252 infantry, 619 artillery, and ——— cavalry, and the Thirteenth Army Corps, 23,150 infantry, 958 artillery, and ——— cavalry, to Fort Gaines, on Dauphin Island, Ala., and about 6,500 cavalry. On the 16th of March the separate command under Major-General Steele marched from Pensacola, Fla., in the direction of Blakely, Ala., and about the 21st of March the main force operating against Mobile, commanded by Major-General Canby in person, was transported from Dauphin Island to the eastern shore of Mobile Bay, and were rendezvoused at a point known as Dannelly's Mills, on Fish River, whence they marched on the 24th of March to the vicinity of Spanish Fort. On the arrival of the army in front of Spanish Fort on the 2d of April I met the advance of the army with a fleet of transports which I had caused to be loaded with forage, subsistence, and other supplies, and after a careful examination I selected Starke's Landing, thirteen miles below Blakely, as the most suitable point for a temporary depot and at which to land supplies for the army. The wharves found there were in a ruined condition, and new ones were at once constructed and all the heavy ordnance required in the reduction of Blakely and Spanish Fort was landed over these wharves and hauled to the points where it was placed in position, and the army was promptly and well supplied from this point with all the forage, subsistence, and ammunition required during the siege, which terminated on the 9th of April, on which date both of these strongholds fell into our hands, with all their ordnance, many supplies, and some 3,000 prisoners.

Four days thereafter, on the 13th of April, the campaign was virtually ended by the capture of Mobile. During the operations which resulted in the capture of Mobile, Fort Gaines was made the main depot, after New Orleans, from which to draw our supplies, and by direction of the major-general commanding the army I established my office there and personally superintended the sending forward of supplies, means of transportation, ordnance, &c., to the army. I remained at Fort Gaines, except when my duties required my occasional presence at the front or at different points in Mobile Bay, and gave my close attention to these duties, which were exceedingly laborious and responsible, until, on the 14th of April, immediately after the capture of Mobile, I was ordered by Major-General Canby to repair to that city, where I established my office. All the public stores that had been accumulated at the depot at Fort Gaines were at once transferred to Mobile, where we found and took possession of a large number of fine cotton presses and warehouses. I at once assigned officers of the department to special duties at Mobile, and put in operation the dry dock, which we found in very fair order, and a marine railway, as well as such repair shops as were necessary to put in good condition the means of water and land transportation which from continuous service during the campaign had been much damaged and was in need of extensive repairs. Expeditions were immediately fitted out and sent up the Alabama and Tombigbee Rivers, and preparations made to continue active operations against the enemy in Alabama, but on the 4th of May, 1865, the last organized rebel force east of the Mississippi River was surrendered by Lieut. Gen. Richard Taylor to Major-General Canby. By direction of Major-General Canby on the 8th of May, 1865, I commenced preparing for the equipment and the shipment of a considerable force ordered to Texas, and was in Mobile engaged on this duty, when on the 2d of June I was relieved from duty with the Military Division of West Mississippi by an order from the War Department, and directed to report in person to Major-General Sheridan in New Orleans, and was by him assigned as chief quartermaster Military Division of the Southwest.



During the military operations against Mobile, and which subsequently resulted in the surrender of the Confederate forces under Lieut. Gen. Richard Taylor, the amount of suitable water transportation in the hands of the quartermaster's department in the Southwest being entirely inadequate for the service required, it became necessary to impress into service some eleven river steam-boats, which were sent via mouth of Mississippi River around by sea into Mississippi Sound, and thence through the Rigolets to Lakeport, and to Hickox's Landing, on Lake Ponchartrain. These boats were kept constantly employed in transporting troops, means of land transportation, and supplies to Fort Gaines, and as the army progressed to different points in Mobile Bay, and after the fall of Mobile, many of them were usefully employed on the Tombigbee and Alabama Rivers. Most of these were slight river steamers and, having been constructed only for service on the Mississippi, Missouri, and Ohio Rivers, were not at all well adapted for the service for which they were used. Most of these boats were exposed to sudden and violent storms, which at that season are not infrequent in the gulf and its connecting waters, and many of them were much shaken and required repairs more or less extensive after each trip. However, I am glad to be able to state that notwithstanding the hazardous nature of the service, and although several of these boats were blown ashore at different times and temporarily disabled, no loss of life and no very serious accidents occurred. It is perhaps proper to remark that prior to and immediately after the capture of Mobile, although the navy suffered very serious losses by the sinking of some of their most valuable steamers, by their being blown up by torpedoes or by striking on the obstructions in Mobile Harbor, only one army transport, and that a small stern-wheel river boat, was lost from similar causes, while the army steamers went in advance of the navy in the most exposed and what was then considered and afterward proved to be the most dangerous localities. The land transportation used in the campaign against Mobile and in Alabama was in excellent condition, having been carefully repaired and put in thorough order in this city in anticipation of this service. The means of transportation used in the campaign numbered 885 wagons, 1,100 horses, 6,193 mules, 124 ambulances, 1,025 artillery horses, and 6,990 cavalry horses, which were found to be quite sufficient for the purposes required.

About the 15th of June, 1865, the Twenty-fifth Army Corps, under Major-General Weitzel, en route for the Texas coast, commenced arriving. Arrangements were made by me to supply the steam-ships composing the fleet of transports with this corps at the mouth of the Mississippi River, where the transports touched, received orders, and took on board coal, water, and such other supplies as they required, thus avoiding the delay and inconvenience that would have resulted had the vessels been allowed to come to this port. About the 24th of June the Fourth Army Corps, commanded by Maj. Gen. D. S. Stanley, commenced arriving here from the Army of the Cumberland, bringing with it its means of land transportation. They were at once placed in camp at Chalmette, about five miles below New Orleans, and were completely and thoroughly equipped from the depot in this city. Orders having been given by Major-General Sheridan, commanding the Military Division of the Southwest, for the Fourth Corps to proceed to Texas so soon as suitable transports could be procured for the purpose, I ordered all the transports reporting here with the Twenty-fifth Army Corps on board to return to this port after having disembarked their troops and freight in Texas, and the lightest-draft vessels and those best adapted for the Texas coast were selected, and, together with the steam-

ships belonging to the Department of the Gulf, were used in transporting to Texas the Fourth Corps, that portion of the Thirteenth Army Corps, and a separate command under Major-General Steele, which had been ordered to Texas from Mobile, and for which I was directed to furnish transportation. The land transportation belonging to these troops was shipped with them to Texas. About the 10th of June I was ordered by the general commanding the Military Division of the Southwest to provide transportation, at the earliest possible date, for transporting two cavalry divisions up the Red River, one under Major-General Merritt, numbering about 4,500 cavalry, to Shreveport, La., and one under Major-General Custer, numbering about 4,500 cavalry, to Alexandria, La. Land transportation was sent with these commands sufficient to enable them to march General Merritt's column to San Antonio and General Custer's to Hempstead, Tex. This cavalry was at the time at the following points on the Mississippi River, viz: Memphis, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, and New Orleans. For this service it became necessary to charter or impress into service a large number of light-draft river steamers, which was done under my direction, and the several commands commenced moving as follows: That from Memphis about the 15th of June, that from Vicksburg about the 18th of June, that from Baton Rouge about the 24th of June, and that from New Orleans about the 20th of June.

On the 30th of June, 1865, I was in this city superintending in person the arrangements for the movements of troops both by sea and by river, and I may here remark that the movements were successfully accomplished, and the troops and animals generally were comfortably transported without unnecessary delays or serious accident of any kind. My duties during the entire fiscal year ending June 30, 1865, have been chiefly supervisory and administrative. The military division over which during the year I have exercised authority or control, so far as concerns the quartermaster's department, contained within its limits some 192,366 troops, and embraced an immense extent of territory, and the difficulties encountered in transporting and properly supplying troops in many portions of the Southwest have perhaps been greater than in any section of the country. Considering this fact, the means at the command of the department, and the obstacles to be overcome, the failures in our department have been very few, and I believe the department has been administered in the Southwest in a manner satisfactory to the generals commanding. I was not a little embarrassed at different times during the year from the lack of a sufficient number of quartermasters of experience and ability to fill important positions throughout the Southwest. During the operations against Mobile I was deprived of the services of a considerable number of assistant quartermasters at a time when they could but illy be spared, from the fact that they were found deficient by the board of officers convened in New Orleans for the examination of officers of the quartermaster's department in the Departments of the Gulf and Arkansas. It therefore became necessary to detail many lieutenants unfamiliar with the details and operations of the department to perform important duties, which should have been performed by experienced bonded officers. To many officers of the department I am much indebted, and to their untiring exertions, excellent business qualifications, and zeal much of the efficiency of the department during the year is due. Although many officers labored faithfully and well, I deem it due to the following-named officers to make special mention of their services, viz:

Col. S. B. Holabird, aide-de-camp and assistant quartermaster, U. S. Army, was during the year chief quartermaster of the Department of

the Gulf, and had immediate charge of the depots in this city. He is an officer of rare ability, and worked constantly for the best good of the service and the quartermaster's department. Lieut. Col. J. G. Chandler, chief quartermaster Nineteenth Army Corps, also performed valuable services during the year, and is a most meritorious officer. Capt. F. W. Perkins, assistant quartermaster, in charge of water transportation in New Orleans, and Capt. S. E. Rundle, assistant quartermaster, depot quartermaster at Fort Gaines, and subsequently at Mobile, are both valuable officers, and both labored most assiduously for and contributed in no small degree to the successful working of the department during the campaign against Mobile. Bvt. Maj. C. S. McEntee, chief quartermaster of the command under Major-General Steele; Lieut. Col. A. N. Shipley, chief quartermaster of the Thirteenth Army Corps, and Lieut. Col. C. K. Drew, chief quartermaster of the Sixteenth Army Corps, performed their several duties ably and with credit. Capt. T. Owen, Ninety-fourth Regiment Illinois Infantry, acting assistant quartermaster, and Lieut. Hugh McAuley, Eighth Regiment Wisconsin Infantry, acting assistant quartermaster, were also useful officers and had at different times most important duties, which they fulfilled to my entire satisfaction.

I have the honor to inclose herewith the following statements, as directed in General Orders, No. 39: Exhibit of funds received, issued, and transferred, marked A; statement of quartermaster's property, marked B.\*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. SAWTELLE,

*Colonel and Chief Quartermaster Military Division of the Gulf,  
Brevet Colonel, U. S. Army.*

[Inclosure.]

A.

*Exhibit of public funds received, expended, transferred to other officers, &c., during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1865, by Col. C. G. Sawtelle, assistant quartermaster, U. S. Army.*

On hand July 1, 1864.....	\$14, 803. 04
Received from officers during the year.....	430, 710. 44
Received from Treasury Department during the year.....	303, 021. 37
Received from sales of property and other sources during the year.....	170. 00

Total.....	748, 704. 85
------------	--------------

Expended during the year.....	13, 426. 54
Transferred to other officers during the year.....	656, 079. 52
Transferred to the contingencies of the Army (Adjutant-General's Department) in June, 1865.....	8, 869. 36
Remaining on hand June 30, 1865.....	70, 328. 93

Total.....	748, 704. 85
------------	--------------

The balance on hand is deposited as follows:

Assistant Treasurer, New York.....	5, 532. 22
Assistant Treasurer, New Orleans.....	64, 796. 71

Total.....	70, 328. 93
------------	-------------

C. G. SAWTELLE,

*Colonel and Chief Quartermaster Military Division of the Gulf,  
Brevet Colonel, U. S. Army.*

[41 and 48.]

\* Omitted.



## CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
                               } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
                               } *New Orleans, January 6, 1861.*

I. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, First Division, Louisiana Militia, will detail a force of 300 men to be held in readiness to move in active service as infantry at an hour's notice.

II. The adjutant-general will issue any additional arms necessary and twenty rounds ball cartridges.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

[JANUARY 7, 1861.]

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*Baton Rouge, La.:*

We have no news except that arrangements are in progress which we believe will prevent collision at Charleston and Pensacola. No prospect of adjustment unless out of Union. Black Republican Senators opposed unanimously to Crittenden's resolutions.

[1.] JOHN SLIDELL.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
                               } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
                               } *New Orleans, January 9, 1861.*

I. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, of the First Division, will order the following companies, reported for service in conformity to General Orders, No. 2, to assemble at the foot of Canal and Levee streets at 9 p. m., fully armed and equipped: Of the Louisiana Legion, First Company, Foot Rifles; Second Company, Foot Rifles; Lafayette Company, No. 2. Of the First Brigade, Washington Artillery, Louisiana Grays, Sarsfield Rifles, Louisiana Guards, Orleans Cadets.

II. The detachment being formed at the place of rendezvous, Capt. J. B. Walton, of the Washington Artillery, will assume the command, report to the adjutant-general its force, together with the number of muskets and cartridge-boxes to supply the deficiency. Twenty rounds of cartridges will be furnished each man.

III. The Crescent Rifles, Lieut. W. E. Metcalf, will report to Capt. J. B. Walton.

IV. Captain Walton will proceed on board of the steam-boat National with his command and proceed to Baton Rouge, and on his arrival report himself to Governor Thomas O. Moore for further orders.

V. The command of Maj. Paul E. Théard and the Chasseurs, 1814 and 1815, also the company of Yagers, will hold themselves fully equipped and armed and rendezvous at the State arsenal on to-morrow, 10th of January, 1861, at 10 a. m. Major Théard will take command of the detachment and await further orders.

VI. The Continental Guards will assemble at their armory on to-morrow, 10th of January, 1861, at 9 a. m., fully armed and equipped, and Capt. George Clark will take command of the detachment and await further orders.

VII. Strict order and discipline will be enforced by the commander of detachment, in accordance with the rules and regulations of war now in force in the Army of the United States.

By order of His Excellency Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

[1.]

M. GRIVOT,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
No. 4. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
New Orleans, January 9, 1861.

I. You are hereby authorized to enroll a company of volunteers of 100 picked men for four months.

II. The pay and rations of officers and men whilst in service shall be the same as that of the Army of the United States.

III. The rules and regulations and Articles of War now in force in the Army of the United States shall regulate, so far as they apply, the organization and discipline of all troops enrolled or called into the service of the State.

IV. Charles M. Bradford is hereby appointed captain of said company.

By order of His Excellency Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:\*

[1.]

M. GRIVOT,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
No. 5. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
New Orleans, January 11, 1861.

I. Capt. C. M. Bradford, commanding First Company, Louisiana Infantry, will muster his company at 5 p. m. this day at the usual place of rendezvous, and from thence proceed immediately to the garrison below the city and make a formal demand of surrender from the person in charge thereof, and to take possession of the same in the name of the State of Louisiana, to lower down the flag of the United States, if floating there, and hoist the pelican flag of Louisiana.

II. Capt. C. M. Bradford will quarter his men in the garrison and make the proper requisitions for rations.

III. Capt. C. M. Bradford will put his command into active drill, and will enforce strict military discipline, and take particular care that no damage will be caused to the public property in the garrison.

IV. Capt. C. M. Bradford will immediately take a correct and accurate inventory of the public property in the garrison, and will forward to general headquarters a copy thereof.

By order of His Excellency Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

[1.]

M. GRIVOT,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

\* Similar authority issued to Capt. John A. Jaquess on January 11, 1861.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
 No. 9. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 14, 1861.*

I. Capt. John A. Jaquess, of the Second Company, Louisiana Infantry, will march his command from his place of rendezvous down to the barracks before the city of New Orleans and quarter his men there.

II. Capt. John A. Jaquess will report to Capt. Charles M. Bradford, of the First Company, Louisiana Infantry.

By order of His Excellency Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
 No. 10. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 14, 1861.*

I. Major-generals of divisions of the Louisiana militia will cause their divisions to be organized without delay, in conformity to the act of the Legislature of the 30th of April, 1853, relative to the organization of the militia, and place the brigades and regiments under their commands into active service and prepared for all orders which may be issued from headquarters.

II. Major-generals of divisions will report to headquarters upon receipt of this order.

By order of His Excellency Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
 No. 11. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 15, 1861.*

I. Capt. C. M. Bradford will move from the barracks to Fort Jackson with his command on Wednesday, the 16th instant, at 6 a. m. A steamer will be at the barracks this evening, the 15th instant. Captain Bradford will upon the arrival of the steamer have provisions, stores, ammunition, &c., placed on board, so as to prevent any delay in the departure of the transport at the hour fixed for Wednesday morning.

II. Upon his arrival at Fort Jackson, Captain Bradford will report to Major Théard, and after showing him this order relieve him from his command. He will take possession of Fort Jackson and immediately organize the necessary guard.

III. After taking possession of Fort Jackson, Captain Bradford will immediately send a detachment of twenty-five men in command of a lieutenant to occupy Fort Saint Philip and relieve Captain St. Paul and his command.

IV. Captain Bradford will appoint an intelligent non-commissioned officer of his company to act temporarily as quartermaster and commissary of subsistence.

V. Captain Bradford will request Major Théard to communicate to him all orders and instructions from headquarters in his possession.



VI. Captain Bradford will report at an early day the result of his movements.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
No. 12. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
New Orleans, January 15, 1861.

I. Upon Capt. C. M. Bradford taking command of Fort Jackson Maj. P. E. Théard will move with his command and the command of Capt. Henry St. Paul at Fort Saint Philip on board of the steamer which will be at the fort for that purpose, and he will return to the city of New Orleans.

II. Upon arrival at the city of New Orleans Maj. P. E. Théard will dismiss his command from further duty until further orders.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
No. 15. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
New Orleans, January 18, 1861.

I. Capt. John A. Jaquess will, upon the receipt of this order, turn over to the first lieutenant, W. C. Capers, First Louisiana Regiment, forty privates of his command.

II. Capt. John A. Jaquess will hold himself in readiness with the balance of his command, with the full complement of his commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and repair to Fort Saint Philip on Saturday, the 19th instant, in the morning. Further detailed instructions will be furnished as to time of departure.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
No. 16. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
New Orleans, January 18, 1861.

I. First Lieut. W. C. Capers, First Regiment Louisiana Infantry, is hereby ordered to proceed to the barracks and take command of a detachment of forty privates, to be turned over to him upon the presentation of this order by Capt. J. A. Jaquess, First Regiment Louisiana Infantry, with the rolls of names and other requisites.

II. First Lieut. W. C. Capers will repair to Fort Pike by this afternoon's mail-boat (18th of January, 1861), and relieve Capt. George Clark at that post.

III. He will take an inventory and give receipt for all public property, stores, and ammunition, provisions, &c., at Fort Pike.

IV. He will communicate with headquarters and make such requisitions as may be necessary.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
 No. 19. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 18, 1861.*

I. Dr. James Trudeau is appointed artillery instructor to the troops stationed at Forts Jackson and Saint Philip.

II. Dr. James Trudeau will place the forts in a state of defense, and for that purpose will require of Capt. C. M. Bradford, at Fort Jackson, and of Capt. J. A. Jaquess, at Fort Saint Philip, the number of men required for the purpose, and these officers will place the same at his disposal, as also every material in the forts which he may require for that purpose, and will aid him in every respect to that effect.

III. Dr. James Trudeau will report himself upon his arrival at either of the forts to the officer in command, to wit, Capt. C. M. Bradford at Fort Jackson, and Capt. J. A. Jaquess at Fort Saint Philip.

IV. Without delay Dr. James Trudeau will proceed to make a thorough examination of the two forts and make a careful and correct report of their condition and of the necessary requisites to place them in a proper state of defense.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
 No. 22. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 18, 1861.*

I. Capt. John A. Jaquess, First Regiment Louisiana Infantry, on arrival at Fort Saint Philip, will relieve the command placed there by Capt. C. M. Bradford.

II. The detachment of Captain Bradford's company at Fort Saint Philip will be transferred to Fort Jackson.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

---

WASHINGTON, *January 23, 1861.*

P. E. BONFORD,

*Baton Rouge:*

Advise me by telegraph of all facts of interest. Send an official copy of ordinance of secession as soon as possible.

J. P. BENJAMIN.

---

[1.]

*A protest against the ordinance of secession passed by the Louisiana convention on the 26th of January, 1861,\* presented to the convention on that day by James G. Taliaferro, the delegate from the parish of Catahoula, who asked that it might be entered upon the journal of the convention, which was refused.*

The delegate from the parish of Catahoula opposes, unqualifiedly, the separate secession of Louisiana from the Federal Union, and asks leave

---

\* See p. 616, *post*.

to place upon the records of the convention his reasons for that opposition. They are as follows:

I oppose the act of secession because, in my deliberate judgment, the wrongs alleged as the cause of the movement might be redressed under the Constitution by an energetic execution of the laws of the United States, and that, standing upon the guaranties of the Constitution in the Union, Southern rights might be triumphantly maintained under the protection and safeguards which the Constitution affords.

Because in secession I see no remedy for the actual and present evils complained of, and because the prospective evils depicted so gloomily may never come, and if they should the inalienable right to resist tyranny and oppression might then be exercised as well and as successfully as now.

Because I see no certainty that the seceding States will ever be confederated again; none that the border States will secede at all, and if they should, I see no reliable ground for believing that they would incorporate themselves with the Gulf or cotton States in a new government. I see no surety, either, that Texas would unite with them.

Because the Gulf or cotton States alone, were they to unite in a separate confederacy, would be without the elements of power indispensable in the formation of a government to take a respectable rank among the nations of the earth.

Because I believe that peaceable secession is a right unknown to the Constitution of the United States; that it is a most dangerous and mischievous principle in the structure of any government, and when carried into the formation of the contemplated confederacy of the Gulf States will render it powerless for good and complete its incapacity to afford to the people permanent security for their lives, liberties, and property.

Because it is my solemn and deliberate conviction that the distraction of the Southern States by separate secession will defeat the purpose it is intended to accomplish, and that its certain results will be to impair instead of strengthen the security of Southern institutions.

Because the proper status of Louisiana is with the border States, with which nature has connected her by the majestic river which flows through her limits, and because an alliance in a weak government with the Gulf States east of her is unnatural and antagonistic to her obvious interests and destiny.

Because by separate secession the State relinquishes all its rights within the Government. It surrenders its equal rights to the common Territories, to the vast public domain of the United States, and the public property of every kind belonging to the nation; and for this reason I oppose secession as being emphatically submission.

Because secession will bring anarchy and war, as it will assuredly bring ruinous exactions upon property in the form of direct taxation—a withering blight upon the prosperity of the State and a fatal prostration of all its great interests.

Because the act of dissolving the ties which connect Louisiana with the Federal Union is a revolutionary act that this convention is of itself without legitimate power to perform. Convened without authority of the people of the State, and refusing to submit its action to them for their sanction in the grave and vital act of changing their government, this convention violates the great fundamental principle of American government—that the will of the people is supreme.

JAMES G. TALIAFERRO,

[1.]

*Delegate from the Parish of Catahoula.*



GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
 No. 34. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 27, 1861.*

I. Capt. H. A. Clinch, Company C, First Regiment Louisiana Infantry, will upon receipt of this order proceed to take possession of and occupy Fort Macomb, in the Chef Menteur, with a detachment of forty men, rank and file, and place the fort under the command of First Lieut. W. C. Capers, Company C, First Regiment Louisiana Infantry.

II. Captain Clinch will issue to the detachment at Fort Macomb thirty days' rations for the number of men stationed there, according to the rules and regulations of the army.

III. Captain Clinch will engage such conveyance as may be necessary, and the most economical to the State, for the transportation of the detachment from Fort Pike to Fort Macomb.

IV. Captain Clinch will immediately after taking possession of and occupying Fort Macomb report to headquarters the result, also the condition of the fort and the number of ordnance and ordnance stores in the fort.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

[1.] *M. GRIVOT,*  
*Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Baton Rouge, La., January 28, 1861.*

HON. SECRETARY OF WAR,  
*Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you herewith a copy of the Ordinance of Secession passed on the 26th instant by the people of Louisiana in convention assembled, and also a copy of the resolution relative to the free navigation of the Mississippi River, which upon the same day was unanimously adopted by the convention.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

*THO. O. MOORE,*  
*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

*An Ordinance to dissolve the union between the State of Louisiana and other States united with her, under the compact entitled "The Constitution of the United States of America."*

*We, the people of the State of Louisiana in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained, That the ordinance passed by us in convention on the 22d day of November, in the year 1811, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America and the amendments of the said Constitution were adopted, and all laws and ordinances by which the State of Louisiana became a member of the Federal Union, be, and the same are hereby, repealed and abrogated; and that the Union now subsisting between Louisiana and other States under the name of "The United States of America" is hereby dissolved.*

*We do further declare and ordain, That the State of Louisiana hereby resumes all rights and powers heretofore delegated to the Government of the United States of America; that her citizens are absolved from all*

allegiance to said Government, and that she is in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which appertain to a free and independent State.

*We do further declare and ordain*, That all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or any act of Congress or treaty, or under any law of this State, and not incompatible with this ordinance, shall remain in force and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.\*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

*Resolution relative to the navigation of the Mississippi River.*

*Resolved*, That we, the people of the State of Louisiana, recognize the right of the free navigation of the Mississippi River and its tributaries by all friendly States bordering thereon; and we also recognize the right of egress and ingress of the mouths of the Mississippi by all friendly States and Powers; and we do hereby declare our willingness to enter into any stipulations to guarantee the exercise of said rights.

[1.]

FEBRUARY 1, 1861.

J. J. GREEN,  
WILLIAM WALKER,  
*Van Buren, Ark.:*

Not possible to leave here. Southern confederacy certain. Arkansas must save her children by joining it. Write by mail to-day.

JOHNSON AND HINDMAN.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *February 7, 1861.*

Governor RECTOR,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

For God's sake allow no attack to be made on Fort Totten.

A. RUST.

[1.]

FEBRUARY 7, 1861.

E. BURGEVIN,  
*Little Rock:*

For God's sake do not attack the arsenal. It can do no good and will be productive of great harm.

C. B. JOHNSON.

[1.]

LITTLE ROCK, *February 8, 1861.*

C. B. JOHNSON,  
*Washington:*

Spoke too late, like Irishman who swallowed egg. Arsenal in hands of Governor.

EDMUND BURGEVIN.

[1.]

\*The original document bearing the signatures of the members of the convention is also in possession of the War Department.

SAN ANTONIO, BEXAR COUNTY, *February 8, 1861.*

Col. BEN. McCULLOCH:

SIR: The undersigned, by virtue of the powers vested in them by the Committee of Public Safety, do hereby authorize and direct you, in the name and by the authority of the State of Texas, to call out and collect such numbers of the volunteer force or minute-men as you may deem necessary for securing and protecting the public property at San Antonio. Upon the assembling of the force you will proceed without delay to San Antonio and report to the undersigned when you arrive in the vicinity of the city.

THOS. J. DEVINE,  
SAM. A. MAVERICK,  
P. N. LUCKETT,

[1.] *Commissioners of Committee of Public Safety.*

SAN ANTONIO, *February 8, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. D. E. TWIGGS,

*Commanding Department of Texas:*

DEAR SIR: In reference to the interview which the undersigned had with you this morning in the presence of Major Nichols in regard to the public property and your disposition to keep the same in its present position until March 2, proximo, the undersigned beg you will be so kind as to give them in writing such statements as you may deem material and proper on that subject.

With high consideration, your obedient servants,

THOS. J. DEVINE,  
SAML. A. MAVERICK,  
P. N. LUCKETT,

*Commissioners on behalf of the Convention of the People of Texas.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,  
*San Antonio, February 9, 1861.*

MESSRS. THOMAS J. DEVINE,  
SAMUEL A. MAVERICK, and  
P. N. LUCKETT,

*Commissioners on behalf of the Convention of  
the People of Texas, San Antonio, Tex.:*

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the commanding general of the department to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 8th instant and to inform you in reply that he has this day appointed a military commission to meet the commissioners on behalf of the convention of the people of Texas, to transact the necessary business respecting the disposition of the Federal property.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

W. A. NICHOLS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DEPT. OF ENGINEERS AND ARTILLERY, ARMY OF LOUISIANA,  
*New Orleans, February 22, 1861.*

Col. A. C. MYERS,

*Quartermaster-General, Army of Louisiana:*

SIR: I have the honor to apply for transportation of ordnance as follows: Fifteen guns, 24 pounders, in barbed , with carriages, from



Fort Macomb to Fort Saint Philip; 10 guns, 24-pounders, with carriages, from Battery Bienvenue to Fort Saint Philip; 9 guns, 24-pounders, from Baton Rouge to Fort Saint Philip. For the latter an order from headquarters to Capt. H. Oladowski would perhaps be necessary. I would recommend Mr. J. M. Reid, in the employ of this department, to superintend the dismounting and embarkation of guns and carriages. I would suggest that it is highly important these guns and carriages be delivered at Fort Jackson and Fort Saint Philip at as early a day as possible; and this fact might perhaps necessitate transportation by steam. I would further remark that by taking the passage inside of the Chandeleurs and thence to the Pass à l'Outre there would only be twenty-five miles of sea voyage, precluding any danger of capture. I have issued orders to Captain Clinch, commanding at Fort Pike, to furnish the necessary detail of men to assist in dismounting and embarkation of guns and carriages.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
P. O. HÉBERT,

[1.]

*Colonel of Artillery and Chief of Engineers.*

MONTGOMERY, *February 25, 1861.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*New Orleans:*

Your dispatch to the President received.\* Will write fully.\* If there is any necessity for more urgent reply telegraph at once.

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,  
*San Antonio, February 25, 1861.*

STATE COMMISSIONERS, &c.,  
*San Antonio, Tex.:*

SIRS: As some of the companies in the department have already evacuated their posts, deeming the requirements of General Orders, No. 5, immediate, the department commander calls the attention of post commanders to the condition as therein expressed, viz: "As soon as the necessary preparations can be made." The "necessary preparations" will be made at these headquarters and no troops will be put in motion until orders for such purpose shall be issued from the department. Should, however, any of the companies within this command have left their stations and be found on receipt of these instructions on the march for the coast they will not consider the above requirements as operative upon them, but will continue their line of march.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. NICHOLS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

GALVESTON, *February 27, 1861.*  
(Via New Orleans, La., March 1.)

TEXAS DELEGATION:

I arrived here yesterday for re-enforcements. When I dispatched you from Brownsville I did not anticipate any serious trouble with Captain

\* See Vol. I, p. 608.

Hill, commanding the U. S. troops at Fort Brown. He refused to acknowledge me, or my State, as having any right on Texas soil; he was taunting, threatening, and insulting in the course of the interview had with him; he informed me repeatedly that he issued orders for my arrest, and that of Colonel Ford, Lieut. Col. Hugh McLeod, and my secretary, H. B. Waller, but his officers objected to this, and he yielded. He threatened to destroy the public property, to retake Brazos Santiago, and to do and perform things generally he could not half do. We determined at one time to give him notice to remove his women and children from Fort Brown on the 2d proximo, if he did not acknowledge the Texans owned Texas. We intended to whale him into a knowledge of that fact certain. I left our troops at Brazos Santiago, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, fortifying. All happy, with plenty to eat and plenty to do. Three hundred shovels were being diligently applied when I left. I had no fear of a collision before I returned, and now I know that General Twiggs has surrendered the U. S. property I do not expect we will have any trouble, though I shall take with me 300 men, and expect to meet 500 mounted men in addition to the force I left at Brazos Santiago, making our force about 1,250 men.

E. B. NICHOLS,  
*Commissioner.*

[1.]

SAN ANTONIO, TEX, *February 28, 1861.*

Messrs. T. J. DEVINE,  
S. A. MAVERICK,  
P. N. LUCKETT,  
*Commissioners:*

GENTLEMEN: In answer to your demand to be informed of the amount of public money received and expended by me since the 31st day of October, 1860, as well as the amount now on hand and on deposit to my credit, I remark that—

On the 20th of January, 1861, deposited to my credit in the treasury, New Orleans.....	\$25,000.00
On the 22d of February, in the treasury, New Orleans.....	50,000.00
Deposited to my credit in the treasury, New York, on the 1st of February, 1861.....	5,000.00
Making total to my credit since the 31st day of October, 1860.....	80,000.00
Since the date of the above deposits I have expended, in paying the public dues, from the deposit in New Orleans.....	\$36,649.66
Expended from the deposit in New York.....	3,877.50
Total expended from the above deposits.....	40,527.16
Leaving balance to be accounted for.....	39,472.84

Which will be explained as follows, viz:	
Draft drawn by me in favor of Lieut. Thomas M. Jones, U. S. Army, on deposit in New Orleans, and now en route to this place.....	30,000.00
Balance in treasury, New Orleans.....	8,550.34
Balance in treasury, New York.....	1,122.50

Total amount on hand, on deposit, and en route to this place..... 39,472.84

It is impossible for me to say with a positive certainty what amount it will require to pay the troops (for whom the estimate upon which the above funds were furnished) to the present date, but I am pretty certain that \$16,000 will be sufficient. Please allow me to say that there may

be some errors in this hasty report, but I feel well assured that the errors are slight.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 SACKFIELD MACLIN,  
*Late Paymaster, U. S. Army.*

[1.]

*Memorandum of subsistence funds and liabilities in the office and under the control of the Commissary of Subsistence.*

SAN ANTONIO, February 28, 1861.

FUNDS.

On deposit in New Orleans .....	\$2, 943. 00
On hand in coin .....	4, 633. 47
Total .....	7, 576. 47

LIABILITIES.

For flour delivered and in course of delivery at various posts .....	5, 604. 20
To fill requisitions for current expenditures at the various posts .....	8, 498. 69
Total .....	14, 102. 89

The above embraces the whole of the public funds under my control of all kinds and descriptions and all evidences thereof.

W. B. BLAIR,  
*Captain and Commissary of Subsistence.*

[1.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, March 5, 1861.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Without having the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with you I have taken a liberty which I trust you will pardon in view of the motive which prompted it. The Government here feels deep solicitude in relation to the defenses of the Mississippi, and finds itself under great embarrassment in selecting and obtaining the services of a competent officer, particularly in relation to Forts Saint Philip and Jackson; yet this, as you know, demands the promptest action. Under these circumstances I felt sure you would not refuse the help of your valuable knowledge and experience, as a volunteer contribution to our common cause, until we can obtain a reliable officer to make an examination of the forts, take charge of them, and execute such works as might be ordered. Of course I am aware that your position is such as to render any request for such services as are now desired entirely inappropriate under ordinary circumstances, but I supposed that your volunteer offer to do this service to your country, on being informed of its need, would not derogate from but rather add to the high consideration which you so deservedly enjoy. If, therefore, you are willing to render this service under these circumstances of pressing necessity, you will proceed without delay to these forts, and report at as early a day as practicable their condition, needs, &c., and the best plan of river defense. This Government is not advised of who is in command



of these forts, nor is there any official report of their condition, equipment, &c.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
L. P. WALKER,  
Secretary of War.

[1.]

COMMITTEE ROOM, March 6, 1861.

Hon. O. M. ROBERTS,

*President of the Convention :*

The Committee on the Public Safety beg leave to submit through you to the convention of the people the following report in detail of the numerous and important matters which were confided to them, both during the sitting of the convention and during the recess from the adjournment on the 5th day of February and the reassembling of the same on the 2d day of March: After the passage of the ordinance of secession by the convention, the committee believing that it would be of the highest importance to secure to the State of Texas the property belonging to the United States then within the State, that the public safety demanded that Texas should have control of the arms and munitions of war within her limits, it was too manifest for the committee to hesitate as to their duties on this subject. The policy of coercion, it was believed, would be adopted by the incoming Administration of the late United States Government, and with about 2,800 U. S. regular troops stationed at different points in the State, all of whom were well supplied with arms and ammunition, the committee believed their presence, under the command and control of U. S. officers, was dangerous to the welfare and safety of the State, especially if they remained here without change until secession of the State of Texas became a finality. It was also believed by the committee that although many of the army officers in command in the Eighth Military District of the State of Texas would never consent to use the military forces under their command against the people of Texas, yet the committee did not know, and could not, how soon the friends of the South might be superseded and our enemies placed in their stead. In view of these facts and the fact that Texas was justly entitled to her share of the public property, and in view of the fact that Texas was without arms for her defense, the committee, under the authority of an ordinance of the convention passed the 2d of February, 1861, proceeded to set on foot a plan for obtaining possession of the U. S. property and for the removal of the U. S. troops from Texas. The following is a copy of said ordinance:

RESOLUTION of the convention conferring authority on the Committee of Public Safety.

*Resolved by the people of the State of Texas by delegates in convention assembled, That should the standing Committee of Public Safety deem it essential to the public safety to appoint commissioners, officers, or persons in reference to taking possession of any of the Federal property within the limits of this State, they shall have power to appoint such and assign them their duties, and give them the instructions under which they shall act; but this power shall only extend to such cases in which the committee may deem prompt action and secrecy absolutely necessary. That a copy of this resolution, signed by the president of this convention, and the appointments and instructions signed by the Hon. John C. Robertson, chairman of said committee, shall be full authority to the person or persons acting under the same, and a full justification for all acts done in pursuance thereof.*

Adopted 2d February, A. D. 1861.

Preparatory to the appointment of officers and commissioners under said ordinance, and to insure secrecy as against the enemies of the

country, the following proceedings were had by the committee: On the 3d of February, 1861, it was moved and adopted by the committee that all officers appointed by this committee should be elected by ballot, and the commissioners above named were so elected.

Monday, February 4, 1861, the following oath was proposed and adopted by the committee to be administered to each of the committee and all officers and agents employed by it:

I solemnly swear that I will keep secret all the councils of this committee and all their proceedings; that I will also keep secret all the orders, resolutions, and instructions from them, that may be committed to me; that I will not divulge them, or any of them, to any person whatever, unless I am authorized to do so by the said committee.

I further swear that I will true allegiance bear to the State of Texas and faithfully execute the orders and instructions committed to me by the convention, so far as in me lies; so help me God.

The convention, in view of the fact that the business before the committee could not be done during the sitting of the convention, passed the following ordinance requiring them to continue in session during the recess of the convention:

RESOLUTION giving power to the committee to sit during recess, &c.

*Resolved*, That the standing Committee on Public Safety shall continue in session during the recess of this convention; that they hold their meetings at such times and places as in their judgment the public interest requires; that said committee may grant leave of absence to its members, provided such leave of absence shall not reduce the number left to a less number than nine.

2. *Resolved*, That said committee shall keep a full and accurate journal of their acts in a well-bound book, and report the same to the convention on the reassembling thereof on the 2d day of March next.

Adopted February 4, 1861.

On the 3d day of February, 1861, the committee having been informed that General Twiggs, who was then in command of the Eighth Military District in Texas, with headquarters at San Antonio, was a Southern man by birth and friendly to the cause of the South, and would in all probability surrender up to the convention all the Federal property under his control on demand made, passed the following resolution, with the hope that civil commissioners might accomplish the purpose of the committee without the display of an armed force:

FEBRUARY 3, 1861.

On the same day the following resolution was presented and adopted:

*Resolved*, That Sam. A. Maverick, Thomas J. Devine, Philip N. Luckett, and James H. Rogers be appointed commissioners to confer with General D. E. Twiggs with regard to the public arms, munitions of war, &c., under his control and belonging to the Government of the United States, with power to demand and remove the same in the name of the State of Texas, and that said commissioners be clothed with full power to carry into effect the powers herein delegated and retain possession of such arms, munitions, stores, &c., subject to the order of the convention of the people of the State of Texas, and report their acts and doings in the premises to the Committee of Public Safety."

Pursuant to this resolution, the following commission was issued to T. J. Devine, Sam. A. Maverick, P. N. Luckett, and James H. Rogers, clothing them with authority as therein set forth and with the authenticated copies of the ordinance of the convention raising the Committee of Public Safety and clothing them with powers to appoint commissioners, &c., and their authority to exhibit to General Twiggs:

STATE OF TEXAS,

County of Travis:

By virtue of the authority vested in the Committee of Public Safety, as appears in the foregoing resolution adopted by the convention of the people of Texas assembled

in the city of Austin on the 28th day of January, 1861, you, T. J. Devine, Samuel A. Maverick, P. N. Lockett, and James H. Rogers, are hereby appointed commissioners to visit Major-General Twiggs, commanding the Eighth Military District, stationed at San Antonio, and confer with him in the name and by the authority of the people of Texas in convention assembled, to demand and receive and receipt for all military, medical, commissary, and ordnance stores under his control within the limits of the State of Texas, exercising all due discretion for the security and safe-keeping of the same, to be held by you without diminution or injury, subject to the order of the Committee of Public Safety, and in obedience to the provisions of such rules or ordinances as the convention may prescribe.

Given under my hand and by order of the Committee of Public Safety at the city of Austin, February 5, 1861.

J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety.*

But lest General David E. Twiggs should decline to surrender the Government property to the commissioners and delay might prove fatal to the enterprise, the committee thought it prudent to elect Col. Ben. McCulloch to the military rank of colonel of cavalry and commission him accordingly; which they did. The following is a copy of his commission:

AUSTIN, TEX., *February 3, 1861.*

The committee do hereby appoint you, Ben. McCulloch, military officer, and order you to hold yourself in readiness to raise men and munitions of war whenever called on by the commissioners to San Antonio, and to be governed as directed by the secret instructions given said commissioners concerning said command; and you will station yourself at the residence of Henry E. McCulloch and await the communication of said commissioners or the Committee of Public Safety.

J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety.*

The civil commissioners to San Antonio, T. J. Devine and others, were also furnished with secret instructions to be followed by them should General David E. Twiggs refuse to turn over to them the Government property. The following is a copy of said secret instructions:

COMMITTEE ROOM, *Austin, February 6, 1861.*

The committee met at 9 a. m. Roll called; quorum present. The following instructions were presented to the committee and adopted:

“Messrs. SAM. A. MAVERICK, THOMAS J. DEVINE, PHILIP N. LOCKETT, and JAMES H. ROGERS:

“GENTLEMEN: The resolution of the Committee of Public Safety by which you were appointed gives the outline of your authority and duty. You are sensible that the trust reposed is of the highest responsibility and involves the most delicate and important duties. In the discharge of that trust you will be governed by the following instructions:

“I. You will repair immediately to San Antonio, the headquarters of General Twiggs, in command of this department. You will ascertain from him his sentiments in regard to the existing state of affairs and the position he intends to occupy in reference to the withdrawal of Texas from the Federal Union. If he informs you that he intends to remain in the service of the Federal Government and execute its orders against Texas, no further friendly conference with him will be desirable, and you will be governed in your conduct as hereinafter instructed; but if, on the other hand, he should express a determination not to remain in the service of the Federal Government after the 4th of March next, then—

“II. You will learn from him the terms and conditions upon which he will render up to the people of Texas the arms and public property under his control in Texas, or if he should suggest to you a plan for the peaceable accomplishment of that object, you are directed to adopt and observe such suggestions, if deemed by you practicable, and act in accordance with it. If, however, he should decline suggesting any plan of action, you will then—

“III. Demand of him in the name and by the authority of the sovereign people of the State of Texas a surrender of all the arms of every description, including quartermaster's, commissary, ordnance, and medical stores, and military stores of every description, and money and everything else under his control belonging to the Federal Government.



"IV. Should a display of force become necessary in order to make the demand, you will direct Col. Ben. McCulloch to call out and take the command of such force of the volunteers and minute-men of the State as will be necessary for that purpose, and then repeat the demand; and then, if the demand should be complied with, you will take charge of everything turned over to you, taking a complete inventory and executing all necessary receipts. You will do everything in your power to avoid any collision with the Federal troops and to effect the peaceable accomplishment of your mission, and for this purpose he shall obey your instructions.

"V. If General Twiggs should indicate a desire not to turn over to you such military stores, arms, and other public property until after the 2d day of March next, but a readiness to do so then, you will then enter into an arrangement to the effect that everything under his command shall remain in statu quo until that period; that no movement, change of position, or concentration of the troops under his command will be allowed; that none of the arms, ordnance, commissary, or military stores or other property shall be removed or disposed of. If he refuses to make such arrangements you will see that no such movement, change, concentration, or removal shall take place, and you are authorized to use every means to prevent the same.

"VI. If after conferring with General Twiggs you should be of opinion that military force is necessary, you will immediately proceed to assemble the same and communicate by express to this committee. Should the property be turned over to you, you will employ all the necessary clerks and other persons to take charge of the same. You will also raise a military force of volunteers or minute-men to guard the same safely while it shall be controlled by you.

"You are instructed to take the most special care that nothing shall be wasted or destroyed, but that everything be faithfully guarded and held for the use of the State, and to be accounted for. Whatever military force that shall be raised must be kept in strict subordination, and no violation of person or property of any person must, under any circumstances, be allowed. If after your arrival at San Antonio circumstances shall occur which are not covered by the foregoing instructions, you will immediately report to the committee for further orders unless they be so urgent as not to admit of delay, in which event you must use your discretion, but immediately report your course of action. You will take all pains to ascertain the tone and temper of the officers and men of the Federal army, and may give them the assurance of the influence of Texas in securing to them the same or higher grades in the service of the Southern Confederacy as those now held by them, if they are inclined to accept the same. Take every pains to conciliate them, and attach them in sentiment to the cause of Texas and the South. You will avoid every appearance of making a proposal to General Twiggs or any officers under his command which will wound a soldier's pride and honor. They should, however, be reminded that they have been stationed in Texas for the protection and not the subjugation of her people, and that patriotism is incompatible with warring against the liberties of their fellow-citizens. You are specially charged that, in the performance of the service assigned you, you will do nothing that will conflict with the powers herein conferred. You will, from time to time, make full and complete reports to this committee.

"J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety.*"

Vested with the authority contained in the commission and secret instructions, three of the commissioners, to wit, T. J. Devine, Sam. A. Maverick, and P. N. Luckett, on the 6th day of February set out for San Antonio. On the 8th day of February said commissioners forwarded by express to the committee the following communication:

SAN ANTONIO, February 8, 1861.

J. C. ROBERTSON, Esq.,  
*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety:*

The undersigned, in accordance with their instructions, called on General D. E. Twiggs, and by his request met him at 2 o'clock this afternoon, and in presence of Major Nichols we stated our mission and presented our credentials (which General Twiggs did not ask or evince the slightest desire to have read to him or even to look at), and carried out our interview in accordance with the letter and spirit of our instructions as nearly as practicable. General Twiggs expressed himself strongly in favor of Southern rights, and caused copies of his letters to the War Department to be read to the committee, in which he asserts that he will not be instrumental in bringing on civil war, and a great deal more in that line, which may mean something or nothing, according to circumstances, and he very significantly asserted

that we had seceded. He expressed a willingness to keep everything under his control as it is now, until the 2d of March next, and would give us information if he should be superseded, and in the event of the State being in favor of secession, would, on demand made by the convention, deliver up all, but expressed a fixed determination to march the troops under his command out with all their arms, transportation facilities, and extra clothing to be delivered to them, &c. The undersigned, after considerable conversation on the subject of their mission; retired for consultation, and being desirous of avoiding, if possible, the necessity for collecting a force around the city for the purpose of compelling a delivery, Mr. Maverick was deputed to obtain from the general a statement, in writing, of what he was willing to do, in the hope that it would, under our instructions, be admissible. He refused to make any statement or give any pledge in writing. Upon ascertaining this fact we determined to send an express, without delay, to Col. Ben. McCulloch, to bring as large a force as he may deem necessary, and as soon as possible, to San Antonio. The substance of General Twiggs' conversation or verbal offer was this, "that he will hold things as they are, and will, if in command on the 2d of March next, deliver to the commissioners all the public property that is not desirable or convenient for him to carry away on or after that time." He professed great admiration for the manhood, soldier-ship, and patriotism of General Scott, and is evidently inclined to imitate him in the present crisis in many respects. He is, no doubt, a good Southern man as far as hatred to Black Republicanism can make a man such. There is, however, a higher element than hatred. We do not know to what extent that sentiment prevails with General Twiggs, but we are of opinion that General Twiggs will not permit it to interfere with what he believes to be due to himself. He spoke, during the interview, of his feeble health, of his having received an offer from Georgia for a command in that State, and of his having refused it on the ground of ill health. He referred to the great expenditure of the Army exclusive of the pay of the troops; said it is more than \$1,500,000, and inquired where Texas could obtain means to meet that outlay which she would lose by seceding. These and other remarks on the question by him forced a somewhat unwilling conviction on the minds of the undersigned that he was decidedly averse to the secession of Texas. He mentioned the omission of Captain Ross to do full justice to Sergeant Spangler, and the omission of Governor Houston to give credit to Major Van Dorn for his success in the Comanche fight, and remarked that these were indications of the temper of Texas toward the officers and men of the Army. The conclusion we have arrived at is this, that we must obtain possession of that which now belongs to Texas of right by force, or such a display of force as will compel a compliance with our demands, and that without an hour's unnecessary delay. In all these movements, celerity, secrecy, and strength should be our motto. If there are any men to spare, on or near the Colorado, we think it would be well for them to move in as large numbers, and as speedily as possible, toward the city, to support, if necessary, Colonel McCulloch's movement. Whatever is to be done up north it is well should be done speedily. You had better inquire of Messrs. Hall and Hyde, of the Legislature, the condition of Forts Bliss and Quitman, as the men and munitions in those forts could be moved without delay to New Mexico, giving to the Federal Government at Washington a large body of troops to hold that country against the Southern movement, and thus build up a free State to injure and annoy us in the not very remote future. By referring to the inclosed order you will perceive General Twiggs is preparing for a move. We are decidedly of the opinion, for the reasons set forth with reference to New Mexico, that it will be unwise to permit a single company of U. S. troops to march from any portion of Texas into New Mexico. If the officers are determined to carry them to Abe Lincoln's Government, let them go by the way of the coast, or we can disband them if we so decide. We repeat it, we must not let a single company from Fort Bliss to Fort Brown leave the State by the Kansas, New Mexico, or any other route save the coast. The captain commanding the ordnance department at this point is not friendly to our cause. He is said to be in possession of about \$40,000 for the construction of the U. S. arsenal. What do you suggest respecting his being compelled to deliver it up, if in his possession, and what course do you suggest in the premises? We would like to have any suggestions or instructions you may consider necessary. We would adhere to them if circumstances demanded it (if in our power); if not, we will do what the emergencies of the hour demand, doing what we believe to be our duty, and leaving the consequences to God.

In haste, we remain, yours, &c.,

THOS. J. DEVINE.  
S. A. MAVERICK.  
P. N. LUCKETT.

On the 9th of February the committee forwarded by express the following instructions to Col. Ben. McCulloch, the military commander,

in addition to those contained in the secret instructions to the commissioners. It was thought prudent and expedient to enlarge his sphere of action since it was now evident that he was called into the field:

Col. BEN. McCULLOCH:

SIR: Having received information that the commissioners, Sam. A. Maverick and others, sent to San Antonio to confer with General Twiggs, have under their instructions called you into the field, the committee have resolved to confer upon you the military commission of colonel of cavalry, to date as of the 3d instant, in the district embracing a point on the Rio Grande half-way between Forts Duncan and McIntosh and with the frontier to Fort Chadbourne, including San Antonio and all intermediate posts; and in addition to the instructions given to the commissioners heretofore (with whom you are advised freely to confer on all subjects of interest as far as possible), you are instructed that should it be deemed advisable to retain any portion or all of the Federal troops in your district in the temporary service of the State, you can do so and assure them that Texas will use her best endeavors with the Southern Confederacy to be formed to have them incorporated into the army of said Confederacy with the same rank now held by them. In case any or all of them should express a desire to depart the country peaceably you may permit them so to do upon such terms as will not dishonor them and as will insure the public safety, and in such manner as will insure safety to their persons and property. The committee also desire that the commissioners will, under the powers heretofore given them, furnish such aid and assistance as may be deemed necessary. In all other matters not contained in these or the previous instructions, you will observe your best judgment and discretion in any emergency which may present itself. Any information that you may desire to give to the committee will be expressed to John C. Robertson, Galveston, Tex.

JNO. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman Committee Public Safety.*

On the 10th of February said commissioners to San Antonio sent the following communication to the committee:

SAN ANTONIO, February 10, 1861.

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman Committee on Public Safety:*

DEAR SIR: We have nothing to communicate since our letter of the 8th, unless it be the receipt of a communication from Colonel McCulloch, informing the undersigned of his having received our communication and that he expected to be at or near Seguin on the 13th or 14th with whatever force he could raise. After dispatching our communication to you we determined, if possible, to prevent the necessity of resorting to a display of force around this city, and with that object in view we again communicated with General Twiggs in writing, requesting from him a written statement of what he was willing to do. The answer to this was an order to Major Vinton, Major Maclin, and Captain Whiteley to confer with the undersigned to transact such business as relates to the disposition of public property. On the receipt of this communication on the morning of the 9th we replied that we would meet the military commission at 12 o'clock that day at such place as they might designate, and if that hour did not suit their convenience, then at such time and place as they might designate that afternoon. The answer expressed a desire to meet the committee at General Twiggs' at 10 a. m. on the 11th. We will to-morrow present our request in writing, and the answer will enable the committee to judge with a reasonable certainty whether the whole proceeding is not intended for delay until General Twiggs can call in several companies from the outposts and the additional re-enforcements of several soldiers en route with a provision train from the coast for Arizona. Upon one point General Twiggs is fixed and apparently unalterable; that is, that the troops in Texas under his command shall retain all their arms with the means to carry them out of the State. What do you think of that? Please give the views of the committee on this and every other subject connected with our mission as fully and speedily as possible. We again repeat that it is not desirable that a single company of U. S. troops shall move to New Mexico or Arizona. If the troops of the Northern Government concentrate in either of those Territories we believe from their peculiar position that it will fix their status as "free-soil" Territories, and leave us a nest of hornets to deal with in the future. We will require means for the subsistence of the troops that may be called out by General McCulloch or from this city and vicinity. We desire some information on this point, as your committee must be aware that the readiness with which the necessary expenses are met in the commencement may have a salutary influence in



many respects upon our cause in the future. If there is any action had or information obtained respecting the northern posts it might be desirable that we should be put in possession of such information, as it may influence our actions materially.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS J. DEVINE.  
S. A. MAVERICK.  
P. N. LUCKETT.

To this communication the chairman of the committee returned the following answer, which met with the approbation of the committee:

AUSTIN, TEX., *February 12, 1861.*

THOMAS J. DEVINE, S. A. MAVERICK, P. N. LUCKETT,

*Commissioners:*

GENTLEMEN: Your letter bearing date of the 10th instant to me has been received. In view of the committee's departure this afternoon for Galveston, they cannot be got together even if it were necessary. The result of the action of the committee on the subjects contained in this communication I think is full and hope will meet your views. The committee do not desire to dishonor the army by requiring of them anything which would seem to do so. If you have to resort to force (actual) and are successful then we suppose of course they would be vanquished and must submit to your terms. But if you treat with them as gentlemen, as equals, of course we would not desire anything dishonorable to be yielded by them; but this is mere speculation on my part. The instructions, we think, will meet with your views; if not, you have a large discretion. As to whether they should be permitted to go out into Arizona and New Mexico, the committee have very wisely left that matter discretionary with you. It is the opinion, however, of some of the committee that it can make but little difference in which direction they leave the country. It is suggested that they might land below the mouth of the Rio Grande and travel up into Arizona and New Mexico; besides, if it is the policy of the United States of the North to concentrate a force in those Territories, we could not prevent it by requiring these to go by way of the coast. It is a matter of some importance to know how they could subsist in those Territories at this time. The productions of those Territories could not subsist them a week without ruin to the few who are there. Many of the committee do not think General Twiggs would be so recklessly regardless of his native South as to inaugurate a guerrilla warfare upon her border. But, gentlemen, you are in the midst of the circumstances and can best judge of what to do. Relying upon your wisdom and prudence, we leave it with you. We will start to-day for Galveston, where we hope to get some money, and if successful we will promptly express a part to you. In behalf of the committee I assure you of our sincere desire for your success in your patriotic enterprise and of our personal regard for each of you.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

JNO. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman Committee of Public Safety.*

The committee remained in painful suspense, and looked with no ordinary anxiety for the next news from said commissioners and from Colonel McCulloch, believing as they did that a conflict was inevitable. The committee felt many gloomy forebodings, not that they doubted the result of the conflict, for they had every confidence in the gallantry and chivalry of the Texas volunteers and in the military skill, prudence, and bravery of the officer in command. The committee likewise drew great consolation from their reliance upon the prudence and wisdom of the commissioners. The committee were happily relieved by the following communication from the commissioners, which is submitted with the accompanying documents:

SAN ANTONIO, *February 18, 1861.*

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety:*

SIR: We have at last completed the principal part of the business confided to our management. In our communication of the 8th instant we informed you that we had called in the aid of the volunteer force under Col. Ben. McCulloch. He arrived at Salado, five miles from this city, on the evening or night of the 16th instant, with about 500 men, and marched into town about 4 p. m. with about one-half of his force, when he was joined by about 150 Knights of the Golden Circle and about the

same number of citizens who were not members of the order, and about the same number from Medina, Atascosa, and the country west of this city. At 5 o'clock the men were in position around the arsenal, the ordnance, the Alamo, and the quarters in the commissary buildings occupied by one company of the Federal troops, and at the same time the tops of the buildings commanding the arsenal and ordnance grounds were occupied. We, in accordance with our instructions, repeated the demand, and after considerable delay came to an arrangement with General Twiggs, the substance of which was that the U. S. troops in San Antonio, 160 in number, should surrender up the position held by them and that all public property under the command of the officer in San Antonio be delivered over to the undersigned, the troops to retain their side-arms, camp and garrison equipage, and the facilities of transportation to the coast, to be delivered up on their arrival at the coast. This morning we effected an arrangement with General Twiggs by which it is agreed that all forts in Texas shall forthwith be delivered up, the troops to march from Texas by way of the coast, the cavalry and infantry to retain their arms, the artillery companies being allowed to retain two batteries of light artillery of four guns each; the necessary means of transportation and subsistence to be allowed the troops on their march toward the coast; all public property to be delivered up. We might possibly have retained the guns at Fort Duncan by a display of force, which display of force would have cost the State eight times the value of the batteries of light artillery. Your instructions, however, counseled avoiding collision with the Federal troops if it could be avoided, General Twiggs having repeatedly asserted in the presence of the military commission and ourselves that he would die before he would permit his men to be disgraced by a surrender of their arms; that the men under his command had never been dishonored or disgraced, and they never should be if he could help it. By this arrangement at least \$1,300,000 of property will belong to the State, the greater portion of which would be otherwise destroyed or squandered. By this arrangement we are freed without bloodshed or trouble from the presence of the Federal troops. They cannot go to New Mexico or Kansas to fix freesoilism on the one or to be the nucleus of a Northern army on the other to menace our frontier in the future. The labor performed by the undersigned in the business undertaken by them has been neither light nor pleasant. We have adhered to the letter and the spirit of our instructions, and exercised our discretion only when it became absolutely necessary. We had some anxious hours resting upon us from the time the volunteer force commenced closing around the city until after the surrender of the posts held by the U. S. troops. Our force must have been at 8 a. m. not less than 1,100 men under arms, and a more respectable looking or orderly body of men than the volunteer force it would not be easy to find. We have taken measures to secure the public property, and have authorized Maj. Sackfield Maclin, paymaster U. S. Army, and who, as you will perceive from the army list, stands high upon the same, to act as adjutant and inspector general and chief of ordnance, combining the business of three departments in one. This economizes expense and gives the State for the present the services of a man competent to the duties assigned him, capable of preventing the confusion and consequent loss that would fall upon the State by the appointment of an incompetent person. Major Maclin is a true Southern man. He resigns his commission in the Federal Army, giving up an income from that Government of nearly \$4,000 per annum. We address him as colonel for the purpose of giving him an honorable stand in his expectations or claims on the Southern Confederacy in some future military appointment. His appointment by the undersigned lasts until set aside by you or the convention's order. Please let us know whether you approve of this action. Captain Reynolds has been acting as assistant quartermaster at San Antonio. He will resign his commission as captain in the U. S. Army. We have, for the same reasons set forth in Major Maclin's case, appointed him chief quartermaster, and have combined with the former duty the labor of the commissary department, which has heretofore had a first and second assistant commissary. We have likewise consolidated with his duties the office of military store-keeper, narrowing down the expense as much as possible. A building rented by the United States Government as a commissary department, soldiers' quarters, general staff, &c., we have determined to release the State from any liability for, as the commissary stores can be stored in the Alamo buildings; said building rents for \$6,000 a year. In furnishing the U. S. troops transportation facilities, the officers representing the State will be busily employed for some time. When we can obtain a breathing spell we will go into further details. We will select agents to give receipts and hold the public property left at the posts until otherwise directed.

We remain, respectfully, &c.,

THOS. J. DEVINE,  
S. A. MAVERICK,  
P. N. LUCKETT,

*Commissioners on behalf of the Committee of Public Safety.*

The following report from Col. Ben. McCulloch is herewith also submitted:

HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE DIVISION, STATE FORCES,  
San Antonio, Tex.

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety:*

SIR: On receipt of the order of the commissioners calling on me to raise men for the purpose of securing the property, arms, &c., of the United States at San Antonio, immediately I proceeded to take steps to collect such a force as would be sufficient to accomplish the purpose. To Texans a moment's notice is sufficient when their State demands their services. On the night of the 15th instant by 12 o'clock a force of near 400 men from the adjacent counties had assembled on the Rio Salado. At 3 a. m. 16th we took up the line of march for the city; at 4 o'clock, when near the suburbs, ninety men were ordered to dismount and enter the city on foot, when I posted them in such positions as commanded those occupied by the Federal troops. The main body came in on horseback at daylight; several volunteer companies of San Antonio turned out promptly and co-operated with us to aid the State; orders were given to the troops under my command not to fire until fired upon. In a very short time it was ascertained that no resistance would be offered. The Federal troops were requested to keep within their quarters until the commissioners should agree upon the terms by which the arms and other property of the Federal Government should be surrendered to the State. This was decided by the commissioners and General Twiggs before 12 m., wherefore I instantly informed the forces under my command of the fact and of there being no necessity for their remaining away from their plows and other peaceful avocations. They left immediately for their homes, conscious of having rendered service to their State and giving offense to no one save her enemies. To make distinctions where all acted so nobly would be as unwise as unjust, but I cannot refrain from expressing my thanks to all for their gallant and prompt response to the call of their State, and my admiration for their orderly conduct while we held the city. Having performed the duty assigned me by the inclosed order, I now report myself ready to perform such service as shall be assigned me by your committee or the commissioners appointed by you. The commissioners having very kindly relieved me of many duties common to officers commanding, it being my duty only to organize and command such forces as may be necessary to secure and guard the public property in my division in charge of persons appointed by the commissioners to receive the same from the Federal officers, I have this day appointed W. T. Mechling my assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. McCULLOCH,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[For General Orders, No. 5, headquarters Department of Texas, February 18, 1861, and circular of same date from Texas commissioners (here omitted), see Vol. I, pp. 515, 516.]

Your committee herewith submit to the convention a full and complete report of the commissioners to San Antonio in regard to the subject of their mission:

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety:*

SAN ANTONIO, March 2, 1861.

SIR: The undersigned, commissioners appointed by the Committee of Public Safety to visit San Antonio and confer with Bvt. Maj. Gen. David E. Twiggs, U. S. Army, commanding Department of Texas, on the subject of the public property in the State under his control and to demand the delivery of the same should it be deemed necessary, submit the following as a report of their proceedings and a statement of subjects connected therewith:

Having arrived in San Antonio the commissioners, on the evening of the 7th ultimo, communicated with General Twiggs, when it was arranged that the next day should be the time for a formal interview with him respecting the subject intrusted to their care. Upon calling on him the subject of the visit and extent of the powers conferred upon the commissioners was stated and the present condition and future prospects of the State were set forth as reasons why the Federal property should be yielded up and the Federal troops removed beyond the limits of the State. In answer to these views and demand that officer stated that "Texas was not out of the Union and would not be before the 2d day of March;" that for his part he would



obey the orders of his Government, but would not draw his sword against the people of Texas, and referred to his order book for proof of his having so declared in his communications to the War Department. In reply to a question respecting his removal from Texas, he admitted that he might be superseded and would only say that all should remain as it was until after the 2d of March, when, if Texas seceded, he would then deliver up to the regularly constituted authorities of Texas all the public property under his control other than that required for the use of the troops on their march to New Mexico. The credentials of the commissioners were presented and their contents stated, but no intimation by word or gesture was given that he desired either to inspect or hear them read. The interview was prolonged for some time, but nothing more tangible elicited save his expressed determination to carry the troops to New Mexico and his resolve to lose his life sooner than permit them, while under his command, to be deprived of the arms pertaining to their respective corps. After the termination of the interview the commissioners, upon consultation, deputed one of their number to call upon General Twiggs and request from him a written statement of what he would be willing to perform on or after the 2d of March. He declined giving a written statement, but informed the commissioner that a military commission would be selected to confer with the commissioners on the subject of the disposition of public property. Believing that General Twiggs would neither do nor consent to anything being done that might possibly place him in a false or an apparently false position, either before the Government whose interests he represented or before any portion of the American people, and being satisfied that the complications likely to ensue from the command of the department passing into other hands or by reason of orders from Washington; being also of the opinion that the labors of the undersigned and the military commission would result in nothing but delay and that the best interests of Texas demanded that the troops, amounting to nearly 3,000, should not be permitted to march into New Mexico to hold and settle the condition of that Territory as a free-soil region, or into Kansas to form the nucleus of an army to harass and waste our frontier in the event of coercion being attempted by the Northern Government, and that over \$500,000 worth of transportation facilities, as likewise the cavalry horses, would be lost to the State by permitting the Federal troops to pass into either New Mexico, Kansas, or the Indian Territory, it was determined that prompt and vigorous action was necessary. In view of this consideration and in accordance with previous instructions an express was dispatched that evening to Seguin, calling on Col. Ben. McCulloch to assemble as large a force of the volunteers and minute-men of the State as could be immediately collected and without delay to hasten to San Antonio. The next day a communication was received from General Twiggs informing the commissioners that Major Vinton, chief quartermaster, Major Maclin, paymaster, and Captain Whiteley, chief of ordnance, were appointed to act as a military commission to meet the undersigned respecting the disposition of the Federal property. A conference was had on this subject, which resulted only in expressions on the part of Major Vinton and Captain Whiteley that it was proper and necessary that the troops should leave Texas by the Kansas route; that a considerable time would be necessarily consumed in arranging the heads of the various subjects to be discussed, and much time required to examine the different points raised. This conference terminated without any advance being made toward an agreement for the delivery of the Government property or the departure of the troops from Texas, and resulted in nothing save an increased belief on the part of the undersigned that delay was the object in view sought to be obtained by General Twiggs in appointing the military commission, and the end for which two of that body (Major Vinton and Captain Whiteley) were acting. Two other interviews were had in which the same purpose was apparent, and at the last interview held Major Vinton, in reply to a question by the commissioners as to when an answer would be given to their last communication, stated that "a reply would be given some time between that day and the 2d of March." This closed the interview, and a second express was sent to Colonel McCulloch with suggestions respecting his movements.

On the morning of the 16th that officer entered San Antonio with his command, and being joined by the city companies and about 100 citizens of San Antonio and those from the Medina and Atascoso, the Alamo, commissary, and arsenal buildings were surrounded, and commanding positions secured before daylight on the roofs of the adjoining buildings. At 6 a. m. a demand in writing, in accordance with their instructions, was again made on General Twiggs for the surrender of all public property and posts; and the interview between that officer and the undersigned resulted in the surrender of the posts held by the Federal troops and the delivery of all public property in San Antonio to the commissioners. The U. S. troops were permitted to retain their clothing, &c., and marched out that evening to encamp at the San Pedro Springs, about one mile from the city, there to remain until transportation was furnished to convey them to the coast. The property and posts in the city are held and guarded by seventy citizen soldiers. Negotiations were continued

during the 17th, and on the evening of the 18th were terminated by General Twiggs agreeing that all posts held by the Federal troops should be yielded to the commissioners, as likewise all public property under his control; that the troops should retain the arms belonging to the respective corps, which included two batteries of light artillery, the clothing of the men, the necessary stores, &c., for an orderly movement to the coast, the transportation facilities on reaching the coast to be delivered up to the agent authorized to receive them. The arrangements entered into between the commissioners and the general commanding the Federal troops in Texas, it is believed, are the best (so far as regards the safety of the State, its honor, and pecuniary interest) that could be made. At the same time no humiliating conditions or unnecessary restrictions have been imposed on the officers of the late United States Government. The departure of the troops by the way of the coast was viewed from the beginning by the commissioners as a measure of precaution, coupled with a question of property. Both ends have been attained. The permitting of two batteries of light artillery to leave the State has been a subject of complaint on the part of some of our people. Those persons, however, do not consider or ignore the fact that these batteries belong to and constitute as completely the arms of an artillery corps as do the muskets of the infantry, or saber or carbine of the cavalry; that with Texas it was a mere question of property not exceeding \$8,000 in value; with General Twiggs, his officers, and men it was a question of honor, a principle dear to the humblest as to the highest soldier in the Army; that General Twiggs had repeatedly declared he would sacrifice his life sooner than see his men dishonored or disgraced by being deprived of their arms. It is true that eight guns could have been secured, but at a cost to the State of more than twenty times their value in the payment and subsistence of the volunteer force necessary for that purpose, to which might be added the probabilities of a collision, with its attendant loss of life and the grave consequences necessarily resulting therefrom. In addition to this may be stated the loss to Texas of all the mule teams, cavalry horses, &c., at the upper posts of Bliss, Quitman, Davis, Stockton, Lancaster, Hudson, and Fort Clark, which would have been carried with the troops at these posts into New Mexico, with the humiliation of a distinguished and honored soldier and the officers and men under his command. For the correspondence between the undersigned, General Twiggs, Colonel McCulloch, and the military commission, see documents numbered from one to sixteen, inclusive. In estimating the value of the property secured to the State, no exact statement can be made of the amount remaining at the different posts until inventories are received from the agents dispatched to those points. The entire value secured to the State may be estimated at a fair valuation as being worth not less than \$1,600,000. It consists as follows:

At the San Antonio depot, cost of arsenal grounds, buildings, and material of every kind on the ground.....	\$51,500.00
Ordnance stores, including arms, powder, and ammunition of every kind.....	282,132.26
Grass guns, howitzers, &c., at different posts in Texas.....	24,635.00
Quartermaster's stores.....	178,666.00
Commissary stores.....	19,702.87
Medical and hospital stores.....	30,175.00
Soldiers' clothing, camp, and garrison equipage.....	194,997.26
<hr/>	
Total amount of property at San Antonio, including cannon at different posts valued at \$24,635.....	781,808.39
It is estimated that the mules, cavalry horses, transportation facilities, camels, provisions, and other property at the various posts, exclusive of buildings, will amount at first cost to not less than.....	700,000.00
Making in all available to the State for purposes connected with the defense of the frontier and for other uses, should the same become necessary, total.....	1,481,808.39

The cost of placing the above property at its various locations has cost the Federal Government not less than \$100,000. Surplus of funds seized in San Antonio estimated at \$23,472. For lists of the above property, see Exhibits marked A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, and K.\* For lists of persons retained for the present in the public employment in connection with the quartermaster's and commissary department, see report of agent marked Exhibit L.\* The successor of General Twiggs, Col. C. A. Waite, arrived in this city a few hours after the negotiations with General Twiggs had been closed. Since that time the undersigned have been actively engaged in settling questions connected with the movements of the troops toward the coast and arranging the necessary means for their transportation. Competent persons have been selected to proceed to and take charge of the property at the posts about being

\* Omitted.



abandoned by the Federal troops. Bonds with sufficient securities have been required and given for the faithful execution of the duties intrusted to the agents. Small detachments of men for the protection of the buildings and public property at each post have been dispatched under the orders of Colonel McCulloch. The detachments sent to the different posts vary in number from ten to twenty-five. They will remain at the points designated until further action is had by the convention or Legislature of the State. On this subject see document No. 25. On the morning of the 25th ultimo, information having been received that Captain King, U. S. Army, encamped with his company near this city, had enlisted a soldier to serve in the Army of the late United States Government, a note was dispatched to Colonel Waite, demanding the immediate discharge of the enlisted man and requesting that no further enlistments should be permitted by him in Texas. For his reply announcing the discharge of the soldier and stating that nothing of the kind would be permitted by him, see documents Nos. 17 and 18. In the performance of the duties confided to the undersigned in reference to obtaining all public moneys or funds, the most determined unwillingness to give any information has been displayed by the disbursing officers in this city, with the exception of Major Maclin, paymaster, Captain Reynolds, assistant quartermaster, and Capt. W. B. Blair, chief of commissary department. On the evening after the surrender of the property and posts in San Antonio, the safe of Captain Reynolds in his office at the Alamo was taken possession of. The amount of public funds contained therein is between \$9,000 and \$10,000. This amount is more than covered by the debts previously contracted with and due citizens. With a view of securing to the people of Texas the sums due them and to prevent the money from being carried out of the State, as also with the intention of securing any surplus funds and for the purpose of ascertaining the debts due our citizens with the desire of having some reliable data upon which the State might act with reference to the honest or fraudulent claims that will in all probability be brought against her as the recipient of the Federal property in Texas, the commissioners repeatedly requested a statement from the disbursing officers of the funds and credits belonging to their departments, with a list of the debts contracted by them in the State. On the 22d of February, 1861, the request was again made and the questions set forth in document numbered 20 were presented and answers required. Captain Blair, commissary, and Major Maclin, paymaster, have answered. By the answer of Captain Blair it will be seen that the debts exceed the funds and credits of his department. From the statement of Major Maclin it appears that the sum of \$23,472 will remain after all claims against his department have been liquidated. This money is supposed to be en route from New Orleans to this city, and measures have been taken by the undersigned to seize and secure it. Upon receiving the answers of Captain Blair and Major Maclin the guards placed upon their offices were immediately withdrawn. See answers of Captain Blair and Major Maclin, marked Nos. 27 and 28. Major Vinton, chief quartermaster, Major McClure, paymaster, and Captain Whiteley, chief of ordnance, having refused to answer or give any information on the subject, the guards placed upon their offices the 27th ultimo still remain. It is proper to state that Major Maclin and Captain Blair were willing from the beginning of the inquiry to make a statement, and that guards were placed at their offices more for the purpose of preventing invidious remarks than from any other cause. For further information respecting the demands for public funds, see documents numbered from 2 to 28, inclusive. In a previous communication you were informed that Major Maclin had been appointed to take charge of the ordnance department and to act as adjutant and inspector general until further action by your body or the convention. He has resigned his commission in the U. S. Army and has entered upon the duties assigned him. You were also informed that Captain Reynolds had been appointed to control the quartermaster's department, &c. He has tendered his resignation and is awaiting the action of the authorities at Washington. Messrs. Maverick and Luckett are at present, assisted by competent agents, performing the duties connected with the quartermaster's department. The two companies of U. S. troops formerly stationed in this city passed through on their march to the coast this morning. The expenses connected with the action of the commissioners have been paid, or to some extent assumed by them, while the outlay caused by the transportation of the U. S. troops to the coast will be paid by their officers. The expenses incident to the protection and management of the property now belonging to Texas must be paid by her. An estimate of the liabilities which have accrued will be presented for your consideration. All needless expenses have been cut off, both as regards the rent of buildings and the employment of men. A still greater reduction will be made in a few days.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

THOS. J. DEVINE,  
P. N. LUCKETT,  
S. A. MAVERICK,

*Commissioners on behalf of Committee of Public Safety.*



Hon. JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

AUSTIN, March 6, 1861.

*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety:*

As a supplement to the preceding report the undersigned would state that having received information three days before the arrival of the force under Colonel McCulloch at San Antonio that four wagons with arms and fixed ammunition had been dispatched, two via Indianola for Fort Brown and two for Fort Mason, a force was immediately sent in pursuit. The teams on the Indianola road were overtaken about forty miles and those destined for Fort Mason about sixty miles from San Antonio. The wagons were brought back to that city and their contents deposited in the ordnance department. Having received information on the evening of the 2d instant that depredations were being committed on public property at Camp Verde by some of the soldiers of Company A, First U. S. Infantry, a note was immediately forwarded to Colonel Waite informing him of the fact and that such depredation was considered a violation of the stipulations entered into between General Twiggs and the undersigned, and that the officers and men belonging to any company committing any depredations in the future would be held personally liable, and requested Colonel Waite to remove the troops from that post without delay. Capt. Frank Hubert's company of Washington County volunteers, numbering twenty-five men, under the command of Lieutenant Haynes, then in San Antonio, were directed to march next morning at daylight for Camp Verde and there remain for the protection of the public property and buildings until further orders. The public funds alluded to in the preceding report as being en route from the coast to San Antonio were seized by a portion of Captain Edgar's company of Alamo Guards, acting under the orders of the commissioners, on the morning of the 4th instant, and are now in the Alamo buildings under guard, subject to the action of the convention. (See report of commissioners, marked Exhibit W.) In conclusion it may be proper to add that in view of the uncertainties connected with the attempt to force the general commanding the Federal troops in Texas into a surrender of the positions held by the troops under his command and a delivery up of the public property under his control in Texas without bloodshed, the consequences resulting from which no man could foresee, the city authorities deemed it proper and necessary to close all places of public resort in the city of San Antonio upon the arrival of the troops under the command of Colonel McCulloch and during the time the troops raised in this city, as well as those from other counties, remained under arms. In connection with this subject it may be added that a more orderly body of men under similar circumstances never appeared in her arms. Their conduct throughout was of a character well calculated to reflect the greatest credit upon themselves and the cause to uphold which they had left their homes and appeared in arms.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

THOS. J. DEVINE,

*On behalf of the Commissioners.*

It will thus be seen that all the U. S. troops stationed on the Indian frontier and the frontier bordering on Mexico along the Rio Grande have been removed, and are on the line of march to the Gulf coast. The morale of their presence to prevent Indian depredations having been destroyed, it is thought that the frontier is in most imminent danger, and they have evidence of very recent murders in that region. The committee believe that the people along the whole line of the frontier are true and loyal to the cause of the South, and look with intense anxiety for the convention to furnish them with immediate and prompt protection. Encouraged and aided by the enemies of Texas, the Indians will, unless timely assistance be furnished, commit the most horrid depredations. With the view of rendering to the frontier this protection, and that it may be accomplished speedily and efficiently, as well also to show to the Government of the Confederate States, of which we hope soon to become a member, that we are not unmindful of what is due to our people, and as an indication to that Government of what is expected for our defense, and particularly to save the lives of our women and children in that region, the committee instruct me to report an ordinance for the raising of volunteer forces, which they hope the convention will find it expedient to adopt.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully,

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

[1.] *Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety.*

MONTGOMERY, *March 8, 1861.*Maj. Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS, *New Orleans:*

Will you accept appointment of brigadier-general in Army of Confederate States and take orders to proceed at once to Forts Jackson and [Saint] Philip? Answer.

[1.]

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

MONTGOMERY, *March 9, 1861.*

The GOVERNOR OF ARKANSAS:

The Government of the Confederate States of America having an earnest desire that the State of Arkansas should unite her destinies with ours, I have been authorized to appoint, and do hereby appoint Williamson S. Oldham, a delegate in the Congress from the State of Texas, as special commissioner of this Government to the State of Arkansas; and I have now the honor to introduce him to you, and to ask for him a reception and treatment corresponding to his station and to the purposes for which he is sent. These purposes he will more fully explain to you. Hoping that through his agency these objects may be accomplished, I avail myself of this occasion to offer to you assurances of my most distinguished consideration.

[1.]

JEFF'N DAVIS,  
*President of Confederate States of America.*

MONTGOMERY, *March 9, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT OF THE CONVENTION OF ARKANSAS:

The Government of the Confederate States of America having an earnest desire that the State of Arkansas should unite her destinies with ours, I have been authorized to appoint, and do hereby appoint Williamson S. Oldham, a delegate in Congress from the State of Texas, as special commissioner of this Government to the State of Arkansas; and I have now the honor to introduce him to you and to ask for him a reception and treatment corresponding to his station and to the purposes for which he is sent. These purposes he will more fully explain to you.

I have learned with great satisfaction that you and the body over which you preside have assembled for the purpose of taking into consideration your relations to the Government of the United States. Feeling that we have common interests, common wrongs, and common dangers, we cordially invite you to unite with us and adopt the only mode of redress which in our judgment will secure our future tranquillity and safety—separation from the United States.

Hoping that through his agency these objects may be accomplished, I avail myself of this occasion to offer to you assurances of my most distinguished consideration.

[1.]

JEFF'N DAVIS.

NEW ORLEANS, *March 11, 1861.*L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

I respectfully decline the appointment you offered me.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Baton Rouge, La., March 13, 1861.

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:*

SIR: Your communication of the 8th instant has just reached me. In a few days I will be able to transmit an inventory of the arms and munitions of war acquired from the United States. I do this in anticipation of being vested with authority to turn them over to the Confederate States, as intimated in your letter of the 1st instant, which I shall submit to the convention to-morrow. The convention some time since authorized the establishment of a regular military force, to consist of two regiments, one of artillery and one of infantry. Nearly all the officers have been appointed, but as the men are required to enlist for three years, unless sooner discharged, I am informed only some 500 or 600 have as yet been enlisted. A small force, consisting of four companies, enlisted in the month of January last for four months. This force was raised on the spur of the moment to protect the forts and arsenals which the State authorities were impelled by motives of self-preservation to occupy and control. The regular military force in process of organization, under the authority of the ordinance of the convention passed February 5, 1861, I will transfer at the earliest practicable moment to the Confederate States. The four-months' troops cannot be transferred. I propose to retain them to garrison Forts Saint Philip and Jackson, below New Orleans, as well as Forts Pike and Macomb, but as their term of enlistment soon expires, I shall expect the Provisional Government of the Confederate States to see to the proper protection of those forts. I particularly call your attention to those forts, as they are now inadequately garrisoned and by no means in a proper state of defense. The general order permitting the volunteer troops of the State to tender their services to the Provisional Government of the Confederacy will be issued at once.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THO. O. MOORE,

[1.]

*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

---

COMMITTEE ROOM, March 14, 1861.\*

Hon. O. M. ROBERTS,  
*President of the Convention:*

The Committee of Public Safety instruct the undersigned to report through you to the convention that on the 5th day of February, 1861, they elected Col. Henry E. McCulloch military commander and commissioner with the rank of colonel of cavalry, whose powers and authority will fully appear by the following commission and instructions:

COMMITTEE ROOM, February 5, 1861.

Col. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH:

SIR: You are hereby appointed by the Committee of Public Safety, holding their authority from the convention of the people of Texas lately in session in the city of Austin, as commissioner with the military rank of colonel of cavalry, with instructions and authority to raise and employ a sufficient force and proceed without delay to negotiate with the respective commanders of the various military posts from Fort Chadbourne, including Camp Colorado, Camp Cooper, and Fort Belknap to Red River,

---

\* From report of the Committee of Public Safety of Texas.



for the delivery to you as commissioner in behalf of the people of the State of Texas of all and every species of property—quartermaster's property and stores, commissary property and stores, ordnance and ordnance stores, medical and hospital stores, and every other species of property or articles belonging to the United States within the State of Texas, within said limits, and if peaceable possession of the same cannot be obtained, then to seize the same in the name and for the benefit and future defense of the people of Texas. You will make and return to this committee or other authority, representatives of the people of this State, a full and fair inventory of all property so received or taken, and continue to hold possession of the same until otherwise instructed, in such manner as to guard against its recapture by Federal troops, Indians, or Abolition marauders, subsisting the force under your command upon the supplies so taken and protecting the lives and property of all citizens endangered in consequence of disarming the garrisons herein named, until otherwise instructed. Should you deem it advisable to retain any portion or all of the Federal troops now in your district in the temporary service of the State, you can do so, promising them that Texas will use her best endeavors to get them into the Army of the Southern Confederacy with the military rank they now hold in the Army of the United States. You are especially to employ the arms, ammunition, and other property while in your possession so as to be most conducive to the benefit of the people of Texas, and as it is advisable to avoid the effusion of blood, you will employ a force abundantly sufficient to render resistance by the Federal troops useless. You will pursue the same prudent course after getting possession of said property, so as to guard against all hazards of its recapture by any force whatever. You are further authorized to accept any military force which may be tendered to you or to appoint officers to raise such force to enable you to carry out the foregoing instructions. You are instructed in your military operations to be governed by the Army Regulations of the United States of America and the Articles of War, except in cases manifestly inapplicable, and you are required in your operations to report the same to the Committee of Public Safety as often as expedient. You will address J. C. Robertson, Galveston, Tex., informing him at what point he shall direct any communication to yourself, and any communication you may wish to make to him by the 27th of February, 1861, you will address to Galveston, and after that time you will address him at Austin. If any officer, non-commissioned officer, or private should be guilty of disorderly or disobedient conduct, or intemperance, so as to render him or them unfit or inefficient for the service, you are authorized and required to discharge such.

JNO. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman Committee of Public Safety.*

Attest:

R. T. BROWNRIGG,

*Secretary of the Committee.*

The following additional instructions to Col. Henry E. McCulloch were afterward adopted by the committee and sent by express to him:

Should you deem it advisable to retain any portion or all of the Federal troops in your district in the temporary service of the State, you can do so. In case any or all of them should express a desire to depart the country peaceably, then you may permit them to do so upon such terms as will not dishonor them and as will insure the public safety, and in such way as will insure safety to their persons and private property. Should you find the Federal property hereinbefore referred to in possession of any other person or persons than an officer of the U. S. Army you will demand and receive and take charge of the same in like manner as if received and demanded from a U. S. officer, observing your instructions in that behalf.

JNO. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman Committee of Public Safety.*

Attest:

R. T. BROWNRIGG,

*Secretary to the Committee.*

They further report that Col. H. E. McCulloch at once started to the frontier on his mission, and the committee feeling the necessity of furnishing Col. H. E. McCulloch, Col. John S. Ford, and Col. Ben. McCulloch with money to enable them to carry out successfully their respective enterprises to which they had been appointed, on the 12th day of February they adjourned to Galveston, and on the 18th day of February the committee sent by express to Henry E. McCulloch by one of the

committee (J. M. Norris) the sum of \$6,000. The committee will at an early day report separately what they have done with regard to raising and disbursing money. The committee have received by express the accompanying documents from Henry E. McCulloch, which will show what he had done in regard to his mission up to the 1st day of March:

HEADQUARTERS CAMP COLORADO,  
February 25, 1861.

Hon. O. M. ROBERTS,  
*President of the Convention:*

SIR: Being with my command in an unorganized county on the day of election for ratification or rejection of the secession ordinance, I ordered elections to be held in the companies of my command then near this place and instructed the officers to conform as near as practicable to the laws respecting the same, enjoining strictly the great necessity of accepting none but legal votes, and herewith transmit you the returns as handed me by them; and although not legally held, respectfully ask that they may be counted and credited to the respective counties to which they belong. I had not the satisfaction of voting, being too much engaged at the time in my negotiations with the commanding officer of this post to spare the time, and while it was a disappointment to me in not being able to put my name among the voters, I have no fears but that I will be sufficiently identified with the movement to be able at all times and under all circumstances to be properly understood as the ardent friend of the movement. I have the satisfaction to be able to say to you that my negotiations here with Capt. E. Kirby Smith, of the Second Cavalry, in command of this post, were of the most kind and agreeable character, and although I have succeeded with him in making an arrangement much more beneficial to Texas than that agreed upon by the commissioners at San Antonio with General Twiggs, I could not think for a moment of holding a truly Southern man and warm friend of our State to an agreement that would have placed him in the eyes of his fellow-officers in a position so different from theirs; and although I do not feel that the action of the commissioners at San Antonio is binding upon me, I have without hesitation placed the negotiations with Captain Smith on the same terms, asking nothing more, requesting and requiring nothing less. I desire here to speak of Lieutenant Jenifer and Surgeon Alexander, of this post, as gentlemen of Southern feelings, with whom my intercourse has been pleasant and business agreeable. I will leave for Fort Chadbourne to-morrow with my command, leaving Captain Frost in command at this point. I have been detained much longer than I expected in getting to and at this place, owing to the great scarcity of arms and horses in this upper country (from which the Indians have stolen so much). I have found it much more difficult to raise a force than I or the gentlemen from this section of the country in the convention expected, and if I had been resisted would have had to contend with less chances of success than would have been warranted by a prudent regard for the lives of our troops, but I came here without provisions or money to support my command with and would have been compelled under the circumstances to have risked much in order to have procured the necessities of life. The commissary stores taken here are sufficient for one company three months, and there is a fine lot of medical and hospital stores on hand, as well as all other things appertaining to the service, except forage, arms, and ammunition, of which there is scarcely any except ball cartridges which do not suit our arms, and all of which is much needed in the service at this time. I have taken every care necessary for the interest of the State in receiving the public property here and shall place it all in the hands of the best men I have been able to get among strangers, earnestly hoping that nothing will be permitted to go to waste or be extravagantly used. The citizens of Brown County and other counties adjoining offered to accompany me to the place and aid me in its capture if necessary, and as I found that my command here would not reach 200 men, I accepted the services of some of them and will report their rolls to the committee or convention at an early day. I regret the unauthorized move made upon Camp Cooper by some of our friends in that section, but as it was surrendered to Colonel Dalrymple of the State troops, it will probably be regarded in the eyes of the world as legitimate; and as it is in his hands I may not find it necessary or advisable to take possession of it, but shall write to him at once urging him to have a strict regard to the interest of the State in the occupation of the fort and the use of the property taken by him. When I commenced this letter I only intended to forward the election returns, but have made it so very lengthy that it might answer for a skeleton report.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. E. McCULLOCH,  
*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Northwestern Frontier of Texas.*

HEADQUARTERS CAMP COLORADO,

February 26, 1861.

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety:*

Under the commission and instructions received from your committee I sent orders from Austin on the 5th and 6th instant to Capts. Thomas C. Frost, R. B. Holly, J. B. Barry, H. A. Hamner, and D. C. Cowan to raise 100 men each, and also wrote to Captains Harrison and Ross, who were at the time in service under orders from General Houston, requesting, if agreeable to them, that they would co-operate with me in our service on the frontier; and on the 11th left Austin myself for this place via Belton, Gatesville, &c., which route I took in order to hurry the companies into service, and reached the county seat of Brown County on the 17th day of this month, where I remained, keeping a constant watch on the movements here, through trusty and reliable citizens who were not suspected, until the morning of the 22d, when I left for this place in advance of the companies of Captains Frost, Holly, Barry, and a citizen force under Lieutenant Cunningham, amounting in all to less than 200 men, and instructed to advance cautiously to a point within six miles of this place, then to await further orders, intending to visit the post alone and as commissioner make a peaceable demand for the surrender of the post coupled with the offer of temporary service to the officers and men, and then, if the surrender was not agreed upon, to attack and seize the place next morning at daybreak. On reaching the post alone at 4 p. m., I called on the commanding officer, Capt. E. Kirby Smith, of the Second Cavalry, and, under my instructions, demanded a surrender of all the arms, horses, ordnance, quartermaster's property and commissary stores, medical and hospital stores, and all other property of every kind and character at this post belonging to the United States Government under his charge and the charge of his officers and in the hands of his men, at the same time offering him and them the position in our service, with the pledges I was authorized to make under my instructions respecting their incorporation into the army of the Southern Confederacy, which service Captain Smith declined, on the grounds that he had already tendered his own services to his native State (Florida) and did not feel at liberty to act until he heard whether they were accepted:

Lieutenant Jenifer and Doctor Alexander declined for the present, feeling that their allegiance was due to Maryland and Kentucky first, if they seceded, but each one expressing attachment to the South and both saying that they would eventually enter the army of the Southern Confederacy, in the event their States did not secede, or return to citizen life. Captain Smith expressed himself in the most plain and unmistakable terms as the friend of the South and of Texas, and said that there had been no time since the first State seceded that he would have obeyed an order to have carried his command out of Texas to be used against Texas or the South, but would, on receiving such an order, have thrown up his commission and marched his command at all hazards to the aid of the seceding State, if compelled to act in the matter on either side, and at the same time refusing to deliver up the arms, horses, and equipments in the hands of his men, upon the grounds that such a surrender was disgraceful to a soldier; but agreed, without hesitation, to the delivery of all other property under the demand, except a sufficient quantity of provisions, ammunition, transportation, &c., to enable him to get peaceably out of Texas via San Antonio and the coast. Feeling an unwillingness to see the arms and horses in the hands of his company carried out of Texas by the soldiers of the U. S. Army without knowing whose hands they were to fall into after he should resign, and knowing that Texas needed them much and that they might be used against her or the Southern seceding States, I could not agree to his carrying them out of the country, and we finally agreed that he should have the use of his horses and arms, transportation, &c., to the coast of Texas, when all of them (horses, arms, and all) were to be delivered to an agent or commissioner appointed to receive them for the benefit of Texas; but before we had gotten through the arrangement of the papers for the delivery of the other and the evacuation of the post we received the circular of the commissioners, Messrs. Maverick, Devine, and Luckett, of San Antonio, and the order of General Twiggs to deliver up the property according to the same, and though I do not think that any such an arrangement ever ought to have been agreed to upon our part I did not for a moment feel that I ought to hold a true Southern man and a warm friend of Texas bound to a negotiation so different from that required by his fellow-officers in another part of the same State; that it would have enabled them to accuse him of a want of proper attachment for the service and its honor, in which he had been so long engaged, of cowardice, and hence the arrangement for the surrender of this post, its property, and the removal of the troops from the State has been put upon the same footing of the agreement of the commissioners and General Twiggs, asking nothing more, requiring nothing less.

The subsistence taken here is about sufficient to supply 100 men for three months. A very small supply of forage, no ammunition except cartridges for Sharps rifle,



Colt revolvers, &c., none of which are very useful to us, but would be if we had the guns and pistols carried away from here by the troops. There is a large supply of quartermaster's stores of various kinds, much of which has been in use, and as there are but few tents in it, will not be of much use to us in our service at this time. Among the company property turned over by Captain Smith there are a few (five or six) Sharps carbines that have been in service, but are still serviceable, and over fifty sabers that I suppose might be of service to Texas rangers in a snake country, and will perhaps be of service to Texas should she raise a regular army. Proper invoices of all the articles taken will be returned as soon as practicable, and in the meantime all of it taken proper care of that is not necessarily used in the service of the country. Throughout the whole of our negotiations and intercourse Captain Smith has shown the high tone and noble bearing of a soldier and the first sensibilities of a gentleman, and my association with him and his officers in all our relations, official and personal, have been of the kindest character, and I hope that Texas and the Southern Confederacy will take the necessary steps to secure their services to Texas and the South by absolving them, as far as possible, from their allegiance to the former Government, assuming the debts due them from the same, or all of them that desire to remain in the South, and yet take steps to disarm those that are going North to use their arms against the South.

It is reported here that Camp Cooper was attacked or besieged by citizen troops, and that it finally was captured or capitulated to Captain Dalrymple, aide-de-camp to the Governor and colonel commanding the State troops under his orders, and as he is an officer of the State and responsible for the safe-keeping of the property, I shall leave it in his hands for the present, requesting him by letter to take care of it until I can have a conference with him respecting it after I have arranged matters at Fort Chadbourne, to which place I go on to-morrow with the companies of Captains Holly and Barry, leaving Captain Frost in command of this place, with only a portion of a company, with directions to fill it up as soon as practicable and give all the protection he can to this portion of the frontier. No one could have had a correct idea of the difficulties of raising men hastily on this frontier until they had seen it tried. The people here have been so long and so much harassed by the Indians, and have lost so many horses, time, and means by them, that they cannot now mount more than every third or fourth man on an efficient horse, and when they are mounted it is very difficult to get arms to fight with, and unless something is done to arm the citizens or place an efficient force to protect them against the marauding Indians the frontier must be broken up even worse than it is now; and although I have seen but little of it yet, and not the worst by far, I have seen many vacant houses and farms compared to the number of settlers in the country; and although far from my own home (which, thank God, is secure from these dangers), among a people almost all strangers to me, my heart is often made to ache at the devastation I see in the country and the truthful tales they tell me of the sufferings and losses, and I would feel that I had shamefully failed to do my duty to them and to you as your commissioner if I did not urge upon you in the strongest possible manner the great, great necessity of giving full and ample protection to the frontier at every hazard, and at no odds what cost. I am mustering the troops under my command into the service, subject to the further order of the convention, and can get up a sufficient force and keep it here for from three to five months, which will give time to replace them with more permanent volunteers, which I think should be ordered out for twelve months; and I have in every instance, when I have mustered a company into service, promised that those of them who desired to remain in the more permanent service when established should have the preference, and I hope that these pledges will be redeemed by the convention.

It is very necessary that I should have some funds at an early day to enable me properly to get along with the service, as I have started out without a dollar. I have been compelled to contract a few debts, amounting so far to less than \$1,000, which I have promised to pay at an early day, and hope the necessary means will be sent me to do so and use whenever necessary in the service. I have appointed a regimental quartermaster and commissary in the same person, requiring him to perform both services, and shall have to appoint assistant surgeons to take charge of the hospitals, medicines, &c., at the different posts to secure the property and administer to the sick, if they have any, and may have to appoint another quartermaster and commissary at Fort Chadbourne, as I find but few, if any, of the subaltern officers in the command qualified for that service. I shall be as economical in all things in the service as possible to be efficient, but I must have the necessary aid in men and funds to do good service and protect the interest of the service and the country. I shall look forward with much interest to the establishment of a permanent government and a more permanent service on the frontier as a harbinger of peace to the country and my permit to return to the bosom of my family at my own private, peaceful home; and it may be as well for me to say now as at any other time that I have not entered the service for place or position, but to aid in the

establishment of a permanent government for Texas and the South, and the moment that can be done I shall feel that I am through with my work. I have neither adjutant, sergeant-major, nor clerk, and hence I keep no copies of my letters or this report, and as I am just out of paper, respectfully and kindly ask you to have it copied for me and retain the copy for my future use.

Most respectfully, &c.,

H. E. McCULLOCH,

*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Northwestern Frontier of Texas.*

MARCH 13, 1861.

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON:

I herewith hand you a report sent by express from Camp Colorado. The express has been obtained by Captain Frost, and as his command is weak, I have advised him to employ a citizen to carry it; and said to him that he must draw on the committee for the funds to pay for it, or direct the payment to be made by you at Austin; and if he sends men from his own company they will need the means of living, which I must also ask you to supply, and hope you will not fail to do; and here let me impress upon you again the great necessity of furnishing me funds to use when I need money to carry out and perform my duty. I will be economical and the funds will not be squandered or uselessly applied. Will you have the kindness to let me hear from the committee and convention by return of express. I have had no time to look over or copy the report after writing it.

Respectfully, &c.,

H. E. McCULLOCH,

*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Northwestern Frontier of Texas.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

FORT CHADBOURNE, TEX., March 1, 1861.

Hon. JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety:*

I had hoped when I left Austin that I would have been able by this time to have given a full and satisfactory report of the termination of my labors in the division assigned me, as far as the surrendering the military posts was concerned within its limits, and I regret that I have now to report additional prospects of delay. Owing to a total deficiency of public transportation at this post, and the impossibility of procuring any other, the troops here cannot march according to the agreement made by General Twiggs and your commissioners at San Antonio. Colonel Morris, as commanding officer, and I, as commissioner, have stipulated that he with his command of one company of infantry should hold possession of the post until transportation could be procured from San Antonio (for which we have both written), binding himself to keep all things in statu quo, except a sufficient quantity of subsistence for his command; and further, to furnish my command with subsistence until the evacuation of the post, which is to be immediately upon the arrival here of the necessary transportation. He seems to think, and may finally contend, that Texas is to furnish the transportation, while I am clearly of the opinion that the commissioners contemplated no such thing in their negotiations upon the subject; but as the circular is all the information I have respecting the negotiations of the committee, I would beg to learn, if possible, which of us is correct; and in case the United States Government fails to furnish the transportation, what course would be pursued with regard to it? He seems "very anxious to go, but can't;" very sorry he has to remain in my way and cause delay in my movements, "but can't help it;" all of which I really think and see is the case, and I can't say "go" to any one who seems perfectly willing to do so if he could of his own accord without having it to say. I shall leave Captain Holly's command near this to take possession of the post whenever the regular troops evacuate it, and leave in a day or two with Captain Barry's command for Camp Cooper, where I fear I shall have great trouble in ascertaining the amount of supplies on hand, as the officers were required to abandon the fort without rendering any account of the supplies on hand; and as it was surrendered to a State officer under the command of the Governor, feel a great delicacy in attempting to take possession of it at all, yet shall go and see what can be done in relation to it. There is some ordnance here, some medicine and hospital stores, and provisions, I suppose, for 100 men for four months, and no forage. This is a very eligible position for a post on the frontier as a place of defense and as a supply post, and, if it can be done, ought to be kept up.

Captain Baylor's command is returning by here in detachments, having had a long and hard campaign into the Indian country, most of them out of provisions and many of them almost destitute of clothes, and their horses nearly broken down. They have killed a few Indians, chased and taken property from others, and report plenty of them on the heads of Colorado and Brazos, but their horses, from the



scarcity of grass, gave out, and they were compelled to return. You will see from the efforts of these men how far the people on this frontier are willing to make sacrifices to protect the country against the Indians, and if men are willing to sacrifice so much time and means and undergo such hardships, must there not be a stern reality in the tales of suffering that go into the settlements? These men have done hard service, and needed aid on arriving here, and I supplied them with provisions and sent them home. Some time in December a gentleman (Captain Lowe, of Bosque) was left here by a ranging company sick in the hospital, where he has been ever since. The officers of this post have shown him every kindness and attention, and he has been taken care of at their expense, or that of their Government, which entitles them to our gratitude to the fullest extent, and to Captain Wallace, who has not only shown his nobleness of heart in this instance, but in many similar ones, among which was his great friendship shown Captain Callahan on his retreat from Mexico at Eagle Pass, and especially to his wounded men left at that place. There has been to-day another wounded Texan left in the hospital here (Mr. Elijah Adamson, of Freestone County) by Capt. John Komar, who was one of the persons composing Captain Baylor's command, and the officers seem to take as much interest in him as if he were a relation. Those things should serve to attach us to them as men of souls, and I am really sorry that they seem so tenacious about their allegiance to the Union or their unwillingness to serve one section of it against the other; that they do not express themselves more determined to enter the service of the Southern Confederacy. Lieutenant Cone, however, is an exception to this. He is a native of Georgia, has offered his services to her, and will go there as soon as relieved as quartermaster and commissary of this post. I left Captain Frost with his company in command at Camp Colorado on yesterday.

Captain Burleson made me a formal tender of the services of his company, which I received, and directed him to occupy a position about midway between this place and Camp Colorado, below a direct line, however, on Home Creek, and protect that portion of country. I had written to him on my way up here to know if he would co-operate with me, and if so, to let me hear from him, and under a misapprehension of my letter and his great zeal to get into the service of his seceding State and render her some service, he committed an act of indiscretion by arresting the Government express, opening the documents, and retaining some of the arms and horses for a day or two, for which he has expressed great regret and made explanations which has satisfied me fully that his motives were pure, and that it was for the good of the country, as he thought, that he acted in the matter, and from no other motive; and as he has entered the service of the convention under my orders, abandoning that of the State under Governor Houston, I hope the convention will permit me to retain him while the temporary service lasts. I have as yet received but the four companies into the service, and no one of them amounts to a full company, but all except Captain Burleson have been authorized to fill up by recruits. His company was considered sufficiently large to occupy the position assigned him. Under the arrangements made by me so far, no troops have been sent to the frontier from the Cooper north to Red River, but I have learned that most of Colonel Dalrymple's command is in that section. If that should be so, and there is no uncertainty about their remaining, I shall probably call out or accept of the services of no more troops until I receive further orders from the convention, but if there seems to be any doubt about the command referred to remaining in the service until more permanent arrangements can be made, I will continue them if they will remain after discharge by Governor Houston, or call out others. The companies I have called into the service are subject by their muster to be discharged at any time by the convention, but I have said to them that I expected they would be retained from three to five months, and be displaced by more permanent volunteers, in which service I feel satisfied you will give them preference over those who have not been in service.

Captain Holly, I learned, would not care to remain in the more permanent service, but Lieutenant Davidson, of his company, I think, will make a good officer and could bring a good company into the field. Captains Frost and Barry will both make excellent commanders for permanent volunteers in our service, and deserve your consideration. I shall have to appoint a quartermaster and commissary here, as I find no lieutenant in Captain Holly's company who would be able to take hold and carry on the business at once, and there is no time now to learn men to do such duty if others can be obtained that understand it; and as soon as I find some person that suits me I shall appoint a sergeant-major and an adjutant to aid me in my duties. Let me urge you again to furnish me with the funds necessary to pay for such things as I am compelled to have. I met the troops here which had been routed at Camp Cooper, and although they had capitulated with Colonel Dalrymple, who was a State officer, I felt it my duty, in order to put the convention's committee as near right as possible and prevent the constituted authorities of Texas from blame in consequence of the unauthorized action of a portion of her citizens at Camp Cooper, to enter into negotiations with them as your commissioner, and put them, as far as



in my power, on the same footing with all the other troops under the agreement made by General Twiggs and the commissioners at San Antonio; and while I have done this, and have in every instance, since I received the circular of the committee, negotiated according to its provisions, as I understand it, I must, as one of your commissioners differing with those who made the agreement with General Twiggs respecting the proper terms upon which these troops should have been permitted to leave the State, enter my solemn protest against the agreement, and assure you that in this portion of the field more advantageous terms could and would have been obtained; and I hope the convention will yet take steps to get them to leave their arms, &c., at the coast. We have offered them the same rank in our service they hold in the other; they decline it and prefer going out of the State. Where are they to go but to the Northern or Middle States to serve under a Black Republican President who threatens coercion? And they "our friends," and refuse to leave their arms and equipments in our own State, where they know we have need of them and cannot purchase them without money on this continent. Deliver me from such friends as these, I say, under any and all circumstances; and while I can see clearly how much the Northern States, and possibly the whole world, blame Texas for rescinding the agreement made by her commissioners, and while I would dislike to do anything that would wound the pride or cast reflection on the commissioners, I would not permit the arms to go out of Texas in the hands of an organized army, who regard Lincoln as their President and Commander-in-Chief, and under whose orders they will, of course, turn upon us and our friends of the South these very guns.

Look at this matter, and for the sake of our common safety and self-protection see if these "friends" of ours ought to be permitted to carry these weapons away with them. I have told the officers plainly that if it were left to me alone, either as a commissioner or as an individual, that I would first offer them service in Texas and the South upon liberal and fair terms, and then if they still said that Lincoln was their Commander-in-Chief that I would have their arms before they left the State. Yes, and more; that if my Government and my people, by her convention when reassembled, agreed with me and concluded to act it out, I was ready to leave this portion of the field and meet them with such force as I could get and compel them to give up the guns. The people of Texas will be dissatisfied with this arrangement, and before many of these troops can get out of the country Lincoln will be President; they his army, he hostile to us; they bound, as they believe, to obey orders. Under these circumstances their passage through and out of the country might not be entirely safe and unmolested, and hence if the convention do not intend to require any change in the agreement with them in an official manner it might be well to see that there are no mobs raised on the route down the country. I hope the committee will pardon me for intruding my opinions upon them, and that the commissioners will not think for a moment that I would do them wrong, but I feel deeply the necessity of the course I suggest, and as a commissioner differing with them in opinion, I think it my duty to my State and people to speak out openly in the premises. At the earliest practicable hour I shall be pleased to learn at what time the men which I called into the service may be expected to be relieved by more permanent volunteers, and whether they may expect any preference shown them in that service. As far as I have been able to judge of the people of this frontier they are good men, and if provided with the necessary means would defend the country against any and all its enemies. Their service has been so irregular and under so many disadvantages that they do not seem to understand the necessity of paying that attention to discipline that the people do in some other portions of our State, but all that could be remedied by the selection of proper men to raise and command them. And, in conclusion, I cheerfully say that so far I have had as agreeable service with them as I have usually had with our volunteers, and in no instance has an order of mine been disobeyed by any one, as far as I know.

H. E. McCULLOCH,

*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Northwestern Frontier of Texas.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

CAMP COOPER, TEX., March 9, 1861.

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman Committee Public Safety:*

Having reached this place on the night of the 6th instant, and finding Capt. E. W. Rogers, of the State troops, in possession and command of the post under the order of Col. W. C. Dalrymple, to whom it had been surrendered by Captain Carpenter, of the U. S. Army, on the 21st ultimo, on the morning of the 7th I called on him and demanded the surrender of the post, with all the public property of every kind and character then of the same, which had been surrendered as above mentioned, which demand was promptly yielded to by Captain Rogers, as you will see by reference to a copy of his letter over mine (marked A and B) transmitted herewith. The

amount of subsistence on hand here is much less than I anticipated before my arrival, and though I am not able at this time to state in this report the exact amount, I do not suppose it will exceed a supply for 100 men sixty days, and the bread rations not so long even as that. There is a fair quantity of oats on hand, but they have been here so long that they have become somewhat musty from age, and the sacks so eaten by mice that the quantity cannot be ascertained until all of them are overhauled, resacked, or put in boxes and barrels, and weighed. I presume that you have been informed before this that this place was surrendered to Colonel Dalrymple, of the Texas troops, by Captain Carpenter, of the U. S. Army, and that the latter marched out with his command as a conquered force, and hence no regular invoice was made of the public property on hand at the time of the surrender; which being the case, and having heard the officers who made the surrender say that everything for which they were responsible to their Government was on hand when the place was surrendered, and finding the post and property in anything but good condition, and many indications of waste and destruction, I have made inquiry as to the course pursued by the evacuating force while the citizen troops were investing the place, and the condition of the post and property at the time that Colonel Dalrymple, or Captain Rogers, under his order, took possession of it on its evacuation, and learned from citizens who were here during the whole time and at the entrance of the State troops that the doors of the different public store-houses had been opened, and that the regular soldiery, as well as all other persons that desired to do so, were permitted to take what they wanted to use or destroy; and that several tents, with their contents, comprising the quarters of a portion of the troops, were burned, as well as a good deal of other property, by the regular troops, or others, before their evacuation of the post; and that the doors of all the public store-houses, as well as officers' and men's quarters, were opened, and the whole post filled with persons when the State troops entered the same. Who these persons were, and how they came to be in the post, I leave to others who were present, and whose business it may be made to account for the supposed deficiency of property, to say; and only allude to the above facts in order to account, as it were in advance, in part, for there being a much less quantity of supplies here now than I had really expected to find, from other reports I have received, of the amount that should be here; and at the same time to intimate to you clearly that the people, although they may have acted precipitately, have not really been the only despoilers about this post; and while I would protect them from all unjust assertions I am unwilling to shield them from proper censure, and from reports am constrained to conclude that that portion of our people, or some of them, at least, that were in this vicinity and at this post at the time of its surrender, acted very improperly at Belknap by taking forage from the Overland Stage Company, and at the station of the same company within two miles of this place by taking and using all the hay that was put up for the animals of that line, without the consent of the same; and I probably would not here mention these facts if I did not feel that the convention ought to be put in possession of them in order that they may, if they see proper, disavow any connection with this whole unauthorized movement, and, if advisable, publicly condemn the conduct of all persons who were engaged in it, and, if they think proper, in order to identify persons, call on Colonel Dalrymple, who was here in command at the time, for a statistical report of the whole transaction. I have assigned Capt. J. B. Barry to the command of this post and appointed James H. Price, of Erath County, assistant quartermaster and commissary, with the rank of lieutenant, which appointment is necessary for the interest of the service, and I hope will be ratified by you, as well as all the appointments which I have made. Captain Barry has employed Doctor Little as surgeon of his company, of which I have approved and put him in charge of the hospital here. Colonel Dalrymple is now in the field with about 200 men, intending, as I learn, to spend from forty to sixty days in the country where the Indians are supposed to be. The horses of my command are not able to perform much active service, nor will they be until grass rises in the spring. This may seem rather strange to you, as they have not been in service a month yet; but there was such poor crops raised in the section of country from which the men were called out, and the grass has been so bad through the winter, and these people have had so much service to perform in protecting their own homes, that the animals came into service in bad condition, and having little or no forage for them so far they have not mended any, as a matter of course. In traveling from Fort Chadbourne to this place I saw a great many buffalo, and in many places they have been so abundant that they have destroyed or eaten up all the grass; so much so that it is difficult to get any grass about the watering-places that will answer the purposes of a small command for a night. I cannot tell when I will be able to reach Austin and make a full and satisfactory report to you, but shall do so as early as possible, as I am anxious to see matters take some tangible form, and some system of defense established for the permanent protection of this frontier, which can be done with rangers if placed under the command of energetic, perse-

vering officers. I see that Captain May's company is called out for twelve months; Captain Rogers' for six months; Captain Harrison's for — months, and Captain Sublett's for three months; and these, with the companies of Captains Frost, Burleson, Holly, and Barry, which I have received into the service subject to the order of the convention, will be sufficient for the temporary service until more permanent troops can be called into service and put into the field; and I would respectfully recommend the continuation of the companies called out by Governor Houston in the temporary service in preference to calling others from their homes at this season of the year, as they seem to be efficient troops, or would be so if put to work properly; but it is very necessary to the interest of the service and the protection of this frontier that these commands (mine and Colonel Dalrymple's) should be consolidated or placed under the command of some one by the legal authorities, and the sooner it is done the better for the country. I have just been informed by a citizen living near this post that, in looking after his stock, within the last three weeks (running down to within four days of this time) he has seen where five or six head of cattle and several hogs have been killed by the persons belonging to our State, and considering the vast number of persons that have been congregated about this post and passing to and from the frontier I am not surprised that it should be so, and only mention it to show you the recklessness with which things are done and wrongs that the people of this portion have to submit to. As the troops under my command have just reached here the charge does not apply to them; but whether these depredations have been committed by independent volunteers or State troops, it should not be countenanced by any proper thinking man, and should be stopped at once; and when I have the command of men and can learn that they are guilty of such conduct, shall in all cases discharge them from the service. The reputation of the service must and will be sustained by me or I will have no troops.

Respectfully, &c.,

H. E. McCULLOCH,

*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Northwestern Frontier of Texas.*

A.

CAMP COOPER, March 7, 1861.

Capt. E. W. ROGERS,

*Commanding Camp Cooper:*

SIR: Under my instructions from the convention of Texas I demand, in the name of the people of the sovereign State of Texas, the delivery to me of this post or camp, with all the arms, munitions of war, quartermaster's property and stores, commissary property and stores, ordnance and ordnance stores, hospital and hospital stores, medicine and medical stores, and all other public property of every kind and character now in your possession or under your command which lately belonged to the United States and which was surrendered to Col. W. C. Dalrymple, as a legal officer of Texas, by Captain Carpenter, of the U. S. Army, on the 21st day of February last.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. E. McCULLOCH,

*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Northwestern Frontier of Texas.*

B.

CAMP COOPER, TEX., March 9, 1861.

Col. H. E. McCULLOCH,

*Commissioner, and Colonel Commanding Troops on the*

*Northwestern Frontier of Texas, by Authority of the Convention:*

SIR: Yours of the 7th instant, requiring of me a surrender of the post of Camp Cooper, with all the arms, munitions of war, quartermaster's property and stores, commissary property and stores, ordnance and ordnance stores, hospital and hospital stores, medicine and medical stores, and all other public property of every description now in my possession, late of the Government of the United States, has been received and contents carefully noted. I received the command of the post of Col. W. C. Dalrymple, the commander-in-chief of the Texas Mounted Rangers, to whom it was surrendered on the 21st of February last in the name of the State of Texas, by Captain Carpenter, commanding, then in the service of the United States Government. Knowing that Colonel Dalrymple in making the demand for the surrender of the post and property of Camp Cooper of the Federal officers in command was an act of pure motive and a concurrent move with the convention, and from the evidence before me I am satisfied that you are the proper person to receive the post and property here, late of the Government of the United States and now under my charge,



I will take pleasure in surrendering it to you under your commission and authority by convention lately held in Austin.

I am, yours, very respectfully,

E. W. ROGERS,  
*Captain, Commanding Post.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The committee regret that they have not yet received an inventory of the property taken under Col. H. E. McCulloch's command, and also a statement of his expenditures. Should they not receive more complete reports from him the committee will, in view of adjournment of the convention at an early day, report an ordinance providing for Colonel McCulloch to report to some department of the State.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety.*

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 3. } *Montgomery, Ala., March 16, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Capt. John C. Booth, of the corps of artillery, will proceed at once to Baton Rouge, La., and there assume command of the arsenal. Captain Booth will take charge of all the public property turned over by the State of Louisiana to the Confederate States, and if there be no store-keeper there he will appoint one temporarily to discharge the duties. As soon as possible after his arrival, Captain Booth will forward a return of the property under his charge to this office.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

GEORGE DEAS,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[1.]

COMMITTEE ROOM, *March 18, 1861.\**

Hon. O. M. ROBERTS,

*President of the Convention:*

The undersigned is instructed by the Committee of Public Safety to report through you to the convention that, believing it to be among their first duties to secure to the State of Texas all the arms and munitions of war in the hands of the U. S. troops within the State, and having appointed Col. Ben. McCulloch to the command of the post at San Antonio and other posts in that quarter; Col. Henry E. McCulloch for the northwest frontier, with authority to protect the frontier from hostile invasion, and having also appointed Col. John S. Ford to Brazos Santiago, Brownsville, and other posts on the Rio Grande, they found it was absolutely necessary to provide means for transportation and subsistence of the troops, especially for those under the command of Col. John S. Ford, as they had to be transported across the Gulf to the mouth of the Rio Grande. The propriety of sending Colonel Ford's command by water will be apparent when it is considered how great the distance is by land, and the great difficulty of procuring provisions

\* From report of the Committee of Public Safety of Texas.

through the country. Especially will it be apparent when it is seen by the report of General E. B. Nichols that had the command been delayed a few hours later they would most probably have lost all the valuable arms and munitions at Brazos Santiago. It will be seen that Captain Hill, U. S. officer, had ordered everything at that point to be destroyed. The committee, having set on foot the enterprises alluded to, believed that it would be ruinous to the State to fail for the want of anything in their power to furnish. The gallant and brave volunteers had nobly responded to the call of their respective commanders; money alone was now necessary to proceed to accomplish the objects of the mission. The convention, by an ordinance passed during the first sitting, authorized the president of the convention to raise \$100,000, and pledge the faith of the State for the payment of the same, and to disburse the same by order of the committee of public safety whenever said president should be notified that the same was necessary for the defense or safety of the State by said committee. The committee accordingly, on the 4th of February, 1861, notified the president of the convention of that fact, to which he promptly responded by appointing General E. B. Nichols commissioner for the purpose of raising funds, not to exceed \$95,000. The committee at the same time appointed General E. B. Nichols financial agent in behalf of the State, to disburse the money so raised by him under instructions and commission issued to him. All of which proceedings, by the president of the convention and the committee, will appear in document No. 1.\*

Hon. O. M. ROBERTS,

*President of the Convention of the People of Texas:*

You are hereby notified that by a resolution of the Committee of Public Safety the sum of \$100,000 is necessary to be raised for the safety of the State and to provide for the defense and welfare thereof.

Witness my hand this 14th day of February, A. D. 1861.

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety.*

Whereupon the president issued to General Nichols the following authority:

General E. B. NICHOLS:

By virtue of the authority in me vested by the convention of the people of Texas, assembled at Austin on the 28th day of January, 1861, I, O. M. Roberts, president of said convention, do hereby appoint you commissioner on behalf of the people of Texas to raise and procure for the State of Texas a sum of money not to exceed the sum of \$95,000. And you are hereby authorized by virtue of the authority aforesaid to pledge the faith of the State of Texas for the payment thereof, and you are authorized to negotiate for the same on such terms as in your judgment are right and proper. You are also required to disburse the sum or sums of money you may thus raise or procure, according to the instructions you may receive from the Committee of Public Safety.

Done at the city of Austin this 4th day of February, A. D. 1861.

O. M. ROBERTS,

*President of the Convention of the People of Texas.*

E. B. NICHOLS:

SIR: You are hereby appointed financial agent, with powers to disburse such sum or sums of money as you may raise or may come into your possession for the benefit of the State of Texas; and acting in said capacity of financial and disbursing agent for said State of Texas you will be governed by the following special instructions:

I. Before entering upon the discharge of your duties you are hereby required to enter into bond in the sum of \$100,000, payable to the State of Texas, and conditioned that you will faithfully perform the duties intrusted to you under this power.

II. You are hereby authorized to borrow the sum of \$100,000, and to pledge for the repayment of the same the faith of the State of Texas and such other securities as

may be placed in your possession, and for the purpose of accomplishing said loan you are hereby fully authorized to negotiate for the same upon such terms as in your judgment are right and proper.

III. You are further authorized to receive and receipt for, in the name of the State of Texas, all sums of money, arms, and munitions of war, army supplies, and every species of property that may be surrendered to you within the limits of said State.

IV. You are further authorized to proceed to any point within or out of the State of Texas in order to effect said loan, and as soon as that is accomplished you are required to procure such vessels as may be necessary to transport 300 men from Galveston, or such other point as may be designated by Col. John S. Ford, to Brazos Santiago or such other point as may be designated by said officer; and you are also required to procure at the same time, as soon as possible, sixty days' supplies of rations for 600 men; and such vessels and supplies you will place at the disposal of Col. John S. Ford; and you are also required to proceed to Point Isabel and the Rio Grande and take into your possession all such money or property as may be tendered to you by any person, and hold the same subject to the order of this committee, except so far as you are hereby authorized to dispose of the same.

V. By requisition from Colonel Ford, you are authorized to deliver to him such arms and munitions of war and army supplies as he may demand; and you are further authorized to keep the remainder of such property of every kind as may come into your possession at such place or places as will insure its safe-keeping at your discretion, unless otherwise ordered by this committee.

VI. You are required to confer with Colonel Ford touching the matters connected with your powers, and to afford him such assistance as you may be able to do, by furnishing to him such supplies as he may require; and in order more effectually to aid Colonel Ford in his mission, you are authorized and required to confer with him as to the extent of your powers to aid him.

VII. You will report, as often as is convenient, to this committee all things transacted by you touching the powers herein granted.

VIII. You are required to keep a correct account of all your proceedings in a well-bound book, and to do so you are authorized to employ a secretary at such salary and upon such terms as you may think proper.

IX. You are also required to organize quartermaster's, commissary, ordnance, and medical departments in conjunction with Colonel Ford, and in organizing the same you will be governed by the Regulations of the Army of the United States of America.

X. You are also authorized to select such persons as you may think proper to aid you in accomplishing the successful result of your mission.

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety.*

General E. B. Nichols was also furnished with attested copies of the following documents, viz: The joint resolution of the State Legislature, giving its assent to and approving of the convention of the people of Texas; the ordinance to dissolve the Union heretofore existing between the State of Texas and the other States under the compact, styled "the Constitution of the United States of America;" General Houston's letter to the committee of the convention; resolution conferring authority on the Committee of Public Safety; resolution giving power to committee to sit during recess; resolution authorizing the president to raise funds, &c.

On the 8th day of February, A. D. 1861, the following additional document was issued by the committee to General Nichols:

General E. B. NICHOLS:

By virtue of the authority in me vested by the convention of the people of Texas, assembled at Austin on the 28th day of January, A. D. 1861, I, O. M. Roberts, president of said convention, do hereby appoint you commissioner on behalf of the people of Texas to raise and procure for the State of Texas \$5,000 in addition to that you are already authorized to raise, making in the whole the sum of \$100,000, and you are hereby authorized to pledge the faith of the State of Texas for the payment thereof; and you are authorized to negotiate for the same on such terms as in your judgment are right and proper. You are also required to disburse the sum or sums of money you may thus receive and procure, according to the instructions you may receive from the Committee of Public Safety.

Done at the city of Austin this 8th day of February, A. D. 1861.

O. M. ROBERTS,  
*President of the Convention of the People of Texas.*



By the instructions given to General Nichols and the appointment of Colonel Ford, hereinafter shown, it will be seen that the committee used every possible precaution to prevent the useless expenditure of money, and also to avoid, if possible, a conflict with the Federal troops. While, however, they were exceedingly cautious in their instructions, and solicitous to avoid collision, yet it was not intended that the troops should leave with their arms and the munitions of war only so much as by the usages of war they would not be dishonored if they departed peaceably. The committee, however, determined if they could not get the Federal property by stipulation on honorable terms to both parties, to have it at all hazards, and they so provided in all their military appointments. General E. B. Nichols, immediately after his appointment, left Austin for New Orleans to obtain the means, while Colonel Ford was marching and concentrating his forces at Galveston. General Nichols had a herculean task to perform; he had to provide means for sustaining a force of 500 men and to procure transportation for them and purchase the provisions for them, and transport these from New Orleans to Galveston. General Nichols reached New Orleans about the 12th of February, and in an incredibly short time he procured vessels for transportation; he purchased provisions for sustaining the troops, and returned to Galveston, embarked the troops and set sail for Brazos Santiago on the 20th day of February, 1861. General Nichols, when in the city of New Orleans, negotiated a loan to the State from the Citizens' Bank of \$10,000, and on his individual responsibility he effected a loan to the State of Texas of \$10,000. He purchased quartermaster's stores of W. H. Letchford & Co. to the amount of \$1,570; of James Connelly & Co., \$2,500. These two firms generously rely upon the faith of the State for their pay, and also the Citizens' Bank of Louisiana looks to the State for refunding the sum advanced. The remaining \$10,000 General Nichols obtained upon his own credit. It will be thus seen that General Nichols pledged the faith of the State for the sum of \$24,070. An account current made by General Nichols, of date the 18th of February, 1861, is herewith submitted (marked No. 2\*), by which it will be seen that at that date General Nichols had in his hands \$6,639.40, having paid to the committee the sum of \$10,000. The whole amount in the hands of General Nichols, including the amounts expended for stores, &c., was \$17,430.60. The amount received by the committee will be shown how disbursed hereafter. The military district of country in which Col. John S. Ford was commissioned was defined by beginning at a point on the Rio Grande, half way between Forts Duncan and McIntosh, and include all forts on the Rio Grande below said point, and the entire district of country between the Nueces and Rio Grande, and at right angles with the general course of said river to the point of beginning. Within this district assigned to Colonel Ford there were of the U. S. Army three companies of cavalry, five companies of infantry, and two companies of artillery; in all, ten companies of well-disciplined regulars, all of whom were along the line of the Rio Grande and were known to be well supplied with means for prompt transportation and could be concentrated at or near Brownsville. A list of posts in the Department of Texas is herewith submitted (marked document No. 3\*). The committee being satisfied that at least 600 volunteers were necessary for the expedition, authorized Colonel Ford to call out that number, with discretionary powers to call for more should he deem it necessary. Besides the securing the public property on this line Colonel Ford was authorized and required to protect that

\* Omitted.

line against hostile invasion, and so garrison the military posts as to safely preserve the public property. The committee executed to Col. John S. Ford the following instructions and commission:

COMMITTEE ROOM, *February 5, 1861.*

Col. JOHN S. FORD:

SIR: You are hereby appointed military commander, to proceed at once to the Rio Grande for the purpose and objects hereinafter explained, and you will be governed strictly by the following instructions:

The object of your mission is a twofold one. First, to use such means as will secure to the State of Texas all arms and munitions of war, together with all property of every kind now retained by and in the possession of the United States of America at Point Isabel and at all points along the line of the Rio Grande; and, second, to use such means as will protect the Rio Grande frontier against hostile invasions.

In pursuance of these objects, you are hereby instructed to call into service 600 men, or less, if, in your judgment, a less number be sufficient. You will organize such men into companies of not more than 100, rank and file, and you will also at your discretion select such number of companies as you think best and organize the same as a cavalry corps, at such time and place as you may deem best. At the earliest practicable time you will proceed to Brazos Santiago, Point Isabel, or such other point, as in your discretion is best, and there demand from parties in possession all public property now claimed by the United States of America and consisting of arms and munitions of war, public buildings, and army stores for the State of Texas. It is of the first importance that this should be accomplished without hostile collisions with the U. S. authorities, and you are instructed to use every practicable means to accomplish it in a peaceable manner, if it be possible so to do without jeopardizing the services of your mission. For every species of property so procured you will give a receipt, as the duly authorized agent of the State of Texas, provided E. B. Nichols is not present to perform that duty. If, however, he is there, it will be his duty to receipt for the same by virtue of his authority; and in such event, after the surrender of such property, you will instantly report the same to him and afford him every facility in your power to enable him to take charge of such property and to preserve the same. If E. B. Nichols should not be present when such property is surrendered, you will hold the same subject to his order or of this committee. In any event you will exert yourself to protect such property from injury or destruction.

In securing to the State of Texas property claimed by the United States of America, at all points you will be strictly governed by the following instructions, given in relation to property claimed by the United States of America at Brazos Santiago and Point Isabel:

In order to protect the Rio Grande frontier from hostile invasions, you will at all times enforce in your command the strictest military discipline, and to effect this you will be governed by the Regulations of the Army of the United States of America, and Articles of War of the same, as far as possible to apply the same to your command, not only in regard to discipline, but to the mode and manner of the organization of your command in every department. You will strictly avoid injury or depredation by your command to or upon the property of private persons, and you are enjoined not to permit injury to the citizens of the State of Texas. You will endeavor to the extent of your power to secure the good feeling of all the U. S. officers and men to our cause, and you are authorized to assure them that the State of Texas will use her influence to secure for them such rank in the army of the Southern Confederacy or of the State of Texas as they now hold. The military district of country in which you will operate will begin at a point on the Rio Grande half-way between Forts Duncan and McIntosh, and include all forts on the Rio Grande below said point, and the entire district of country between the Nueces and Rio Grande, and at right angles with the general course of said river at the point of beginning. At military posts garrisoned by U. S. troops (other than Point Isabel and Brazos Santiago) you will first confer with the chief officers and obtain from them, if possible, assurances that no efforts will be made by them to defeat the object of your mission; and if said assurance is given you may stipulate with them that no attempt will be made by you for the surrender of such property until the 2d day of March, at which time you will demand it and secure it into your possession at all hazards. If, however, such assurance is not given to you, you will observe the strictest guard over such points, and the officers and men of the same, and upon any indication on their part to defeat the object of your mission you will pursue such course as in your discretion will render your success certain. To repel hostile invasion of the Rio Grande frontier you will be governed by instructions hereinbefore given and the exercise of your own discretion. You will endeavor to hold friendly intercourse with the neighboring Mexican authorities, and assure them of our desire to cultivate with



them the kindest feelings of amity. For all necessary transportation, supplies of arms, munitions of war, and the support and maintenance of your army, you will draft upon E. B. Nichols, who has been authorized to supply the same and is instructed to confer with you as to the extent to which supplies will be rendered. You are required to report to the chairman of this committee as often as opportunity offers, and to obey such instructions as may hereafter be given to you by this committee; and should any emergency arise not provided for in your instructions, you are authorized to act at your discretion in such manner as will not be incompatible with such instructions as you have received. If any officer, non-commissioned officer, or private, should be guilty of disorderly conduct or intemperate, so as to render him or them in your opinion unfit or inefficient for the service, you are authorized and required to discharge such officer, non-commissioned officer, or private, from the service. You are authorized to receive into the service under your command all officers and soldiers, and officers now in the U. S. service, with assurances that all laudable efforts will be made by the people of Texas to retain them in the State service or the service of the Southern Confederacy when formed. If you find 600 men insufficient to accomplish the object of your mission, you are authorized to call out enough for the purpose and report the same to the committee at once; and you are required to report by courier or express to this committee. Should you deem it advisable to retain any portion or all of the Federal troops in your district in the temporary service of the State you can do so. In case any or all of them should express a desire to depart the country peaceably, then you will permit them to do so upon such terms as will not dishonor them and as will insure the public safety and in such way as will insure safety to their persons and private property.

Col. John S. Ford was also commissioned as colonel of cavalry under the resolution adopted by the committee on the 3d day of February, 1861, commission dated accordingly, and furnished with duly authenticated copies of the following documents, viz: The joint resolution of the State Legislature approving of and giving its assent to the convention of the people of Texas; the ordinance to dissolve the union between the State of Texas and the other States under the compact entitled "the Constitution of the United States of America;" the letter of Governor Houston to the committee of the convention; the resolution of the convention conferring power on the committee to make such appointments, and the resolution authorizing the committee to sit during the recess of the convention.

The committee also received from Col. John S. Ford the following communications, which are also herewith submitted:

BROWNSVILLE, *February 22, 1861.*

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that a portion of the Rio Grande regiment, consisting of the companies of Captains Edwards, Odlum, Redwood, Conner, Van Buren, and Davis, in all near 500 men, sailed from Galveston on the 19th instant. On the 21st we came to off the bar of Brazos Santiago and were boarded by a pilot. He informed us that Lieutenant Thompson was at the Brazos in command of a detachment of U. S. soldiers; that he had two large pieces shotted and pointed so as to command the roadstead, and that his intention was to fire upon us in the event we endeavored to enter the harbor. According to orders dispositions were made to place the Texas force in readiness to repel an attack. Myself and General E. B. Nichols, commissioner of the State of Texas, went on shore and had an interview with Lieutenant Thompson. He, after some hesitation, agreed to remove his command and allow us to take possession of the U. S. property on the island without resistance. The Texas troops were landed in good order and promptness, and were drawn up on the beach in order of battle. A salute of thirty-three guns was fired, and the Stars and Stripes were lowered in respectful silence. The Lone Star flag was hoisted and cheered with enthusiasm, and was saluted by twenty-two guns. Lieutenant Thompson withdrew his command. I am happy to state that no unpleasant remark dropped from either party during the affair, and a high-toned courtesy seemed to prevail throughout. The number and character of the pieces taken cannot now be given in detail, yet it may be safely asserted that the State of Texas has in her possession a supply of siege guns and mortars amply sufficient to protect all her harbors. After landing and storing the supplies from steamer General Rusk and the schooner Shark, I started for this point, accompanied by General Nichols and General McLeod. We



arrived to-day about noon. From all we can learn it is probable we shall have no great trouble. We hope the affair can be adjusted satisfactorily by negotiation. If hostilities commence it shall be the act of the U. S. officers. Mr. Fenn, the post-master here, received a letter recently from a Black Republican expressing a determination on their part to get possession of Pensacola and to secure the free navigation of the Mississippi. We will investigate and report further on this matter. By the General Rusk I shall report more fully.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*

BROWNSVILLE, March 6, 1861.

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman Committee of Public Safety, Austin, Tex.:*

COLONEL: I am in receipt of no communications from you, nor from any quarter, apprising me of the events transpiring at other points in the State. The command at Brazos Santiago and the mounted troops reported amount to a few more than 1,000 men. Other companies are en route for this place, and the force will be adequate to the service required, and I hope soon to be able to dispense with a portion of it. Meantime I would suggest the propriety of raising companies to serve for a stated period in this district. The length of the line to be protected, the danger of forays from the Mexican side, the fact that seventeen or twenty companies of U. S. troops will leave Texas by way of the mouth of the Rio Grande, indicate in most unmistakable manner the necessity of a respectable and well-organized force on the Lower Rio Grande. In the event Mr. Lincoln should adopt a coercive policy, Brazos Santiago and the mouth of the river would be points of attack. They are keys to the valley of the Rio Grande, and they should be permanently fortified. On the 3d instant the Daniel Webster arrived off the bar of Brazos Santiago. She was boarded by General Nichols and her peaceable intentions ascertained. Major Porter, of the U. S. Army, was on board of her, and has been sent to superintend the withdrawal of the Federal troops from the Rio Grande frontier and probably other portions of Texas. I accompanied him to this place. He expresses himself decidedly favorable to a peaceable solution of the present difficulties between the slave-holding States and the General Government. Under his present orders he says collision cannot occur unless by the acts of the State troops. I understand him to be willing to observe the agreement made by General Twiggs with the Texas commissioners. He has directed Captain Stoneman to remain at Fort Brown, receive the public property from U. S. officers when they shall arrive, notify the commander of this district of his readiness to turn over the same to an authorized agent of the State of Texas, and when he shall have accomplished these objects he is instructed to embark for the United States. Unless Mr. Lincoln shall countermand the order under which Major Porter is acting, all will be effected without disturbing the relations of peace which should exist between the Confederate and United States. Should he attempt coercion, the U. S. troops concentrated on the Rio Grande would give great trouble. Under the agreement made at San Antonio there is no way to prevent the Federal troops forming a junction at Fort Brown or the mouth of the Rio Grande. They are moving out of the country and will be awaiting transportation, as they will aver, and as they now honestly intend, but what would be the result should they be ordered to hold their positions upon the ground that the present Federal President does not approve the agreement made with General Twiggs? It is for the convention to judge whether this contingency is within the range of probability, and, if so, to prepare to meet it. I have strong hopes that all will go well and without bloodshed. I have used every effort to avert civil war, and shall feel to have done the country a service if in the slightest degree I have been instrumental in preserving peace. Lieut. Col. H. McLeod is still in command at Brazos Santiago. He has been very actively and assiduously employed in drilling the men and rendering the command efficient. He has erected temporary earth-works and placed heavy pieces at serviceable points to protect our position on Brazos Island and to defend the harbor and the roadstead. These works are not of a character to withstand an attack from a besieging force properly supplied with siege guns and making their approaches scientifically. As a strategic point Brazos Island possesses importance, and should be made defensible by the erection of permanent works. Considerable alarm exists among the Mexican population on this side of the Rio Grande. It has been created by designing, unpatriotic men. I shall issue an address to them, stating the object of our mission, and hope to quiet their apprehensions.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*

BROWNSVILLE, March 7, 1861.

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman Committee of Public Safety:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report operations since yesterday. I was to-day informed by Captain Stoneman that Ringgold Barracks and Fort McIntosh have been evacuated by the U. S. troops. I have given orders to Captain Nolan, of the mounted volunteers, to proceed immediately to those points and occupy them by detachments from his command, to see that the public property is not squandered and to take care of the same. Fort Duncan has also been evacuated, and the force which occupied it is en route for this place, and is expected to arrive to-morrow or the next day. Yesterday evening I addressed a note to Captain Stoneman and received his reply to-day. Copies are herewith forwarded. I hope there will be no difficulty in adjusting the remaining matters with the U. S. officers. It is anticipated that the last of the U. S. troops will embark by the 20th of this month. I shall dispose the Texas troops at such points as may be conducive to health and in a manner to admit of concentration at an early period. I think the people of Texas can congratulate themselves upon the flattering prospect that their separation from the Government of the former United States will be made final without war. If it is revolution, it is thus far a bloodless one, and challenges the world for a parallel.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*

BROWNSVILLE, March 6, 1861.

Capt. GEORGE STONEMAN,  
*Second U. S. Cavalry:*

CAPTAIN: In our different conversations regarding the withdrawal of the U. S. troops from the territory of Texas I understood you to say that you were to remain at Fort Brown, receive such public property as should be left in accordance with the agreement between General Twiggs and the Texas commissioners, and turn over the same to the authorized agent of the State of Texas. Texas has a considerable force in the field—volunteers are naturally restless—and every day a large body of them remains within striking distance of the Federal troops the danger of collision by the mere meeting of the detachments is great. In order to obviate this, I request you to state whether my understanding of your intentions is well founded, and whether it is intended to withdraw the U. S. troops from Texas as soon as practicable, and without attempting to hold any position upon the territory of Texas against her consent. My object in asking an answer in writing is to lay the same before the convention of the people of Texas, and to quiet the apprehensions of the public mind, which has been excited by rumors of an impending civil war in this quarter.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*

FORT BROWN, TEX., March 7, 1861.

Col. J. S. FORD,  
*Commanding Rio Grande District:*

SIR: In reply to your communication of yesterday I beg leave to state as follows: It is the intention as well as desire of the Federal troops on the Rio Grande to leave the soil of Texas at the earliest period and so soon as transportation by sea can be furnished by the Federal authorities for that purpose. While they will be ready and prompt to remove any obstacles which may be placed in their way to retard or prevent the execution of all proper and legal orders, it is the desire of the officers and men to prevent any collision with the State forces of Texas, or any other persons organized or unorganized. It is the intention to evacuate all points now in the possession of the Federal forces so soon as circumstances will allow, after which they will be under your control, to be occupied or not as you may see fit. Such public property as is not taken away by the troops under the agreement made between the commissioners of Texas and the department commander, will be turned over to yourself, or such other persons as may be properly designated, and this property will doubtless be delivered as soon as consistent. Measures have been taken by the staff officers now here, acting under the instructions from the headquarters of the U. S. Army, to hasten the concentration of the troops at this point for the purposes of embarkation as soon as transportation can be furnished for that purpose.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE STONEMAN,  
*Captain, Second U. S. Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS RIO GRANDE MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Brazos Santiago, March 13, 1861.*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that the U. S. troops are embarking in obedience to the order of General Twiggs. The public property is being turned over to the State commissioner. I have discharged a part of the troops under my command, and for the present have in service from 700 to 800 men. We must not embroil ourselves with Mexico. To prevent that it is necessary to make a demonstration of force upon the Rio Grande. Accounts of Indian depredations are reaching me. It will be necessary to send mounted troops to defend exposed points and chastise marauders. I shall do all I can to protect this frontier, and at the least possible expense.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*

BROWNSVILLE, *March 6, 1861.*

THE PEOPLE OF THE VALLEY OF THE RIO GRANDE:

The Government of the United States was formed for certain purposes specified in the Constitution and as the agent of the sovereign States which are parties to the compact. This agent has failed to discharge the duties and exercise properly the powers thus delegated, and certain States have violated the Constitution by refusing to observe its stipulations and guarantees and by nullifying a law of the General Government. A President has been elected in accordance with the forms of the Constitution and upon principles violative of its plain intent and spirit, and he and his party propose to administer the Government upon those principles of centralism which are subversive of the rights of the people of fifteen of the States formerly composing a part of the Federal Union and destructive to their equality as co-equals and co-sovereigns in the confederacy. For these and many other reasons the State of Texas separated herself from the States styling themselves the United States of America, and resumed to herself the sovereignty, or the portion thereof, the exercise of which she delegated to the Government of the United States by the ordinance of annexation on the 4th day of July, 1845. This act of separation or secession was made complete on the 2d day of March, 1861, and Texas is now a free, sovereign, and independent power. She will, however, unite her destinies with the other seceding States, and become a party to the contemplated government they will organize, and is no doubt by this time a party to the Federal Provisional Government under the control of President Jefferson Davis. Under existing circumstances the convention of the people of Texas which assembled at Austin, January 28, 1861, made provisions for the change of government, and provided for calling troops into the field to take the place of those of the U. S. Army, which it was presumed would be withdrawn from her territory, and which are now being withdrawn. Texas is desirous of maintaining peaceable relations with her former confederate sisters. She is willing to make any honorable sacrifice to avert the horrors of a civil and fratricidal war. She designs to inaugurate a policy, peaceful and unaggressive in its character, and to give no just cause of offense to any other State or Government as long as she remains in control of her own affairs and external relations. She is determined to give ample protection to all her citizens, without distinction and regardless of nationality. In accordance with these resolves and to carry into successful operation measures so essential to the well-being of society and good government, the undersigned has been placed in temporary command of the Military District of the Rio Grande. He is determined to give protection to person and property, to punish all offenses against the same, if committed by any one under his control, and to repel invasion, come from what quarter it may, if in his power so to do. All good citizens are requested to remain at home in pursuit of their peaceful vocations. Their rights, civil and religious, will be respected; their persons and property secured against molestation and danger. Order will be preserved, and everything possible will be done to restore tranquillity and confidence to this frontier. The persons who have endeavored to sow the seeds of alarm and disquietude broadcast among you, to persuade you that the objects of the Texas troops are different from those above indicated, cannot point to a single declaration or act to establish the truth of their assertions. They may be sincere, yet if their claims to patriotism and a desire to promote public good are to be established upon their actions in this connection, they will be but badly sustained. If your rights should be jeopardized and your lives endangered by the presence of a foe, few of those busybodies will be found in the ranks of your defenders. Listen not to their insidious slanders. Texas has noble ends in view. She is endeavoring to preserve her freedom inviolate, and not to oppress her sons; to protect and not destroy. In short, to do all that a just and generous State should do to secure prosperity, happiness, and the blessings of peace to her citizens.

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*



BROWNSVILLE, TEX., *February 25, 1861.*

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman Committee of Public Safety:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report operations since the date of a previous communication. The temper of the officer in command here indicated a disposition to resist the surrender of the public property. He viewed the occupation of the Brazos as a hostile act, asserted his ability to dislodge our troops, and seriously entertained the idea of attempting its accomplishment. Everything was verging toward the initiation of war on his part. I am of opinion that the prudence and influence of Captain Stoneman and a few other army officers prevented collision. The receipt of orders to-day from San Antonio has done much to shun the danger of civil war, yet the chances of such a thing are not entirely removed, and I have abated no endeavor to place our troops in a posture to defend their position, which is in fact the key to the Lower Rio Grande. Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod has been ordered to establish batteries to defend the harbor of Brazos Santiago, to bear upon the roadstead, and, in short, to repel attack from any quarter. A battery will be placed near the mouth of the Rio Grande to command that point and the approaches to it. The communications of the military with the coast are interrupted, and the points of embarkation are in our possession. They cannot leave the country without our consent, unless they drive us from our positions. The Daniel Webster is reported to have orders to communicate with the Gulf Squadron, and it is said a vessel-of-war will accompany her in. The corvette Saint Louis has been mentioned as the probable one. If this be so, the object may be to defend the embarkation of the U. S. troops, or to shell us out of Brazos Santiago. I learned to-day from one of our spies that tents and other public property were being ostensibly sold to a merchant of this place. The sale is fictitious, and the intention is to smuggle the articles out as private property. I have taken steps to prevent the consummation of the scheme, and shall not respect the pretended sale. An officer of the Army tells me there is no doubt of a desire on the part of Mr. Lincoln to form a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, with Mexico, and to check the expansion of the South in that direction. To-day I called upon General Guadalupe Garcia, commandant of the line of the Bravo, and assured him of the pacific intentions of the Southern Confederacy, of her ardent wish to cultivate peaceful relations with Mexico, and to avoid giving just cause of complaint for the non-observance of the usual courtesies which comity demands between sovereign powers. His answers were satisfactory, and gave assurances that trouble may not be apprehended from the authorities of the coterminous States of Mexico. There are three or four of the U. S. Army officers at this place who contemplate resigning and taking service in the Army of the Southern Confederacy. A great many of the men will not fight against the South, and I should not be surprised should a great many of them determine to enlist in the service of the State of Texas at an early period. Everything possible is being done to organize the regular departments, to drill the troops and make them efficient. The character of the men who have volunteered is excellent, and Texas may well feel proud of such a corps. I have, under the circumstances of uncertainty by which I am surrounded, thought it necessary to send for more men. When the object of my mission shall have been accomplished, I shall disband the companies desiring to return home, and retain a sufficient number of men to guard the public property and defend the line of frontier in my charge. I must not omit to mention the kindly treatment I have received from the officers of the U. S. Army here, and the entire absence of all feeling which would render our intercourse unpleasant. Many of them have joined me most cordially in the effort to avert civil war. I am under many obligations to Captain Smith, of the steamer General Rusk, for efficient service promptly rendered during our passage. Colonel Latham and other citizens of Cameron County have extended all the aid in their power to facilitate every requisite measure to insure success. Allow me to again repeat that I shall do my utmost to effect everything without the employment of force, and shall be happy if any act of mine shall be instrumental in warding off the horrors of a civil war. If such a calamity should be visited upon us, I am determined to let the responsibility of its inauguration rest upon others.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District.*

GALVESTON, *February 28, 1861.*

Hon. J. C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety:*

DEAR SIR: I sail for Brazos Santiago with 325 men in an hour; now 10 p. m. I have only time to say I am tired and do not expect we will have much trouble with Captain Hill. Colonels Rainey and Armstrong have my report of events on the Rio Grande. Please present me to Judge Roberts and friends generally.

Yours, &c.,

E. B. NICHOLS.

From these it will be seen that the 500 men first sent out were deemed insufficient for the emergency, and General Nichols returned to Galveston for an additional force and took back with him 325 men. The committee are gratified to report that although Captain Hill appeared obstinate and determined not to yield up his post with the arms and munitions, the whole matter has been finally adjusted without a conflict, on the basis agreed upon with General Twiggs by the commissioners to San Antonio. The committee are not yet informed in detail of the amount of property obtained by Colonel Ford's expedition. An inventory of the property obtained at Brazos Santiago is herewith submitted in General Nichols' report, supposed to be worth the sum of from \$100,000 to \$250,000. It is believed that the amount at Brownsville and other posts on the Rio Grande will not fall short of \$1,000,000. The committee are constantly looking for the arrival of General Nichols, who will be able to furnish a full report of that department. The committee take occasion to say that in all their movements, especially at the inception of them, they endeavored to observe the most profound secrecy, not on account of any apprehension of obstacles being thrown in the way by the true and loyal citizens of Texas, but they were not unmindful of the fact that there were enemies to Texas and the South, with whom it would be indiscreet to intrust a knowledge of their movements. Secrecy, therefore, was only intended to protect the country against enemies, not friends. If the enemies are dissatisfied on account of the secrecy, it shows the wisdom and prudence of the committee in the observance of it. The committee cannot close this report without expressing their gratification at the prompt manner with which all the officers they have appointed have performed the duties assigned them. Having heretofore alluded to the conduct and management of the others, they take this occasion to bear testimony to the invaluable services of Col. John S. Ford and Lieut. Col. Hugh McLeod in the great cause of secession and in obtaining the Federal property on the Rio Grande. The committee are unable, for the absence of a final report from Colonel Ford and General E. B. Nichols, to close up this branch of business, but they will submit an ordinance by which the same may be done after the adjournment of this convention.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

[1.]

*Chairman of Committee of Public Safety.*

COMMITTEE ROOM, *March 22, 1861.\**

Hon. O. M. ROBERTS,

*President of the Convention :*

The Committee on Public Safety beg leave to report to the convention that they found it absolutely necessary to go to Galveston to distribute means for carrying on the enterprises they had set on foot to obtain the Federal property for the State, and being authorized by the convention to hold their sessions when and where, in their judgment, the public safety demands it, they made arrangements to adjourn to meet at Galveston. Some of the committee, when they left home, not anticipating the action of the convention in requiring them to remain in session, did not provide means for defraying such expenses. The committee, however, were relieved by Doctor Simms, who generously and

\* From report of Committee of Public Safety of Texas.

patriotically tendered to the committee the use of \$400. The committee accepted the amount for the use of the committee. When the committee reached Galveston they received from their financial agent, General E. B. Nichols, the sum of \$10,000. A full account of the debits and credits of the committee have been rendered. They beg leave to state that several of the committee being without means for their expenditures for the reason before stated, the chairman of the committee advanced to some of them such means as appears in said account annexed to their names, respectively. It is to be hoped that the amounts expended will not be found extravagant, when it is understood that the movements could not go on without money. The committee are confident of having obtained the Federal property, amounting to near \$3,000,060, at a cost of less than \$75,000 all told. When the convention adjourned the 4th of February, the committee having been required to keep a record of all their proceedings, they retained the secretary of the convention (R. T. Brownrigg) in their service, who was during the whole recess of invaluable service to the committee, and the committee cannot too strongly commend to the convention the propriety of making to him fair and liberal compensation. They also retained the sergeant-at-arms (B. F. Durham). The committee found their labors ample in the discharge of their duties as such, and that they could not go on errands, serve notices, attend the post-office, and various other duties in person. They therefore retained the sergeant-at-arms, who, with the secretary, went with the committee to Galveston. The committee take this occasion to say Mr. Durham gave prompt and efficient attention to the demands of the committee at all times. The committee think the thanks of the convention, and especially of the committee, are due to General W. F. Austin for his liberality, kindness, and courtesy in furnishing the committee a room for the transaction of business during their stay in Galveston free of charge. The committee, as will be seen by their report of receipts and disbursements, have now on hand the sum of \$2,258.50, and as they received the same from General E. B. Nichols, and it is not yet certainly known when the State will refund to him, they herewith submit the following resolution and ask for its adoption:

*Resolved*, That the chairman of the Committee of Public Safety be required to pay over the balance in his hands, to wit, the sum of \$2,258.50, to General E. B. Nichols, financial agent of the State of Texas, to be placed by him as a credit on his account against the State of Texas.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

[1.] JOHN C. ROBERTSON,  
*Chairman Committee of Public Safety.*

AUSTIN, March 23, 1861.\*

Hon. JOHN C. ROBERTSON,

*Chairman of the Committee of Public Safety:*

The undersigned, a commissioner and financial agent on the part of the convention for the State of Texas, duly appointed, having discharged all the duties assigned him, asks leave to make the following report:

On the reception of my instructions I proceeded forthwith to New Orleans and procured on the faith of the State the sum of \$24,070,

\* From report of the Committee of Public Safety of Texas.



\$10,000 of which I received of the Citizens' Bank of that city. The State, as well as myself, has been placed under great obligations to Mr. J. D. Denege, the president of the bank, for the gentlemanly and lively interest manifested in our behalf. I have given a certificate of indebtedness in substance as follows:

By virtue of the authority vested in me by the people of the State of Texas in convention assembled at Austin the 28th day of January, 1861, I hereby acknowledge to have received, for the use of the State of Texas, from ———, the sum of \$——, which amount I pledge the faith of the State of Texas to repay and with 10 per cent. interest from date, payable out of the first moneys appropriated for the use of the army.

E. B. NICHOLS,  
*Commissioner and Financial Agent for the State of Texas.*

I contracted with Mr. J. C. Harris, manager of the Southern Steamship Company, for the use of the steam-ship General Rusk to transport our troops to Brazos Santiago. I submit charter party, marked A.\* I also purchased the commissary stores and ammunition as directed, which will more fully appear by reference to my accounts and vouchers hereinafter submitted. I also procured of Governor Moore, of Louisiana, through Colonel Hébert and Adj. Gen. M. Grivot, of the military board of Louisiana, 250 stand of percussion muskets, 5,000 rounds of ammunition, cartridge-boxes, belts, &c., for which I gave a receipt in behalf of Texas, to be paid for or returned to the State of Louisiana. These and other munitions I forwarded to Galveston by McKeever's Express Company. Mr. McKeever attended to the forwarding in person and without charge. To Colonel Hébert and General Grivot the State, as well as myself, have been placed under great obligations for the interest manifested in our behalf. The commissary stores were shipped on the steam-ship Texas to Galveston. I returned to Galveston on the 17th, and the day following, after a conference with Colonel Ford, finding that the Rusk had not the capacity to carry all our troops, we chartered the steam-boat Union and the schooner Shark, which, with the latter in tow of the General Rusk, comprised the transport of the expedition. In accordance with the authority I held and your instructions, on the 19th ultimo I appointed H. B. Waller, esq., secretary of the commissioner to the Rio Grande. We embarked for Brazos Santiago with the troops under the command of Colonel Ford and Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod on the morning of the 20th, where we arrived on the 21st, and took possession of that point, as reported by Colonel Ford. On the 22d Colonel Ford, Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, Mr. Waller, and myself proceeded to Brownsville, on the Rio Grande. Col. F. W. Latham furnished all necessary transportation and contributed in every way in his power to our comfort and assistance. We reached Brownsville at noon of the same day, and as had been previously agreed Colonel Ford called on some of the officers of the U. S. Army stationed at that post to ascertain, if possible, what course the commanding officer would pursue. Colonel Ford, having effected nothing or gained any important information, reported to me at 4 p. m. I then sent a communication to Capt. B. H. Hill, the commanding officer of the troops stationed at Fort Brown, in substance as follows.†

To this communication I received, by Mr. Waller, a verbal reply that I could see Captain Hill by calling at his quarters that evening or the next day, as my wishes or convenience dictated. Not receiving a written reply to my communication, I declined to accept a verbal one. That same evening I visited Matamoras, accompanied by Colonel Latham and

\*Omitted.

†See Vol. I, p. 538.

Mr. Waller, where Colonel Latham explained to some of the most prominent citizens of that city the object of our mission and the expedition. On the night of the 22d, at a late hour, I learned that Captain Hill meditated an immediate attack upon the troops quartered at Brazos Santiago. I immediately addressed him the following communication.\*

Colonel Ford, Lieutenant Colonel McLeod, and Mr. Waller then proceeded to get what information they could respecting the rumored attack. Two trusty men were placed in a position where they could watch the movements of the Federal troops. In the morning they reported that nothing had occurred in the barracks to justify the opinion that any number of the U. S. troops would march soon. Early, however, on the morning of the 23d, Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod left for Brazos Santiago to fortify that place. I received, about noon of the 23d, the following communication in reply to my last.†

Immediately after the reception of the above letter I proceeded to call upon Captain Hill at his quarters, accompanied by Mr. Waller. I was courteously but formally received, and at once explained the object of my visit and mission. I was promptly informed by Captain Hill that he would not recognize my authority as commissioner for the State of Texas or the power of the convention to delegate such authority; that he only knew the Governor as the head of the State government and could hold no official communication with me; that the commission had been guilty of an act of war against the Government of the United States in taking possession of Brazos Santiago in the manner it was done; that he had issued an order (or contemplated doing so) the night before for the arrest of Colonel Ford, Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, Mr. Waller, and your commissioner, but upon consultation with his officers, in whose judgment he expressed great confidence, he had determined not to execute the order. He also stated that the day previous to the taking of Brazos Island he had issued an order for the destruction of all the public property at that post; that the command sent to execute the order met Lieutenant Thompson, who was in command at Brazos Santiago at the time it was taken by the State troops, on the road to Brownsville with his command to report what had occurred. From all the circumstances I am induced to believe we would have lost all the valuable property which fell into our hands at that place had we been delayed a few hours. In connection with the subject of his order regarding the destruction of this property at Brazos Santiago, he remarked that we could infer what he would do with the Federal property at Fort Brown if forced to evacuate his post; that the U. S. troops in Texas were about 2,800 strong, embracing all the arms of the service in their greatest perfection, well equipped and furnished in every particular, could go wherever they pleased, meaning, I suppose, they could march out of Texas and Texans could not prevent them; and he expressed great confidence in the ability of the troops under his command to whip volunteers three to one. I told him I was not sent to banter or fight him, however much we differed in opinion on this subject. He made another allusion to the taking of Brazos Santiago, and then was understood to say, "General Nichols, I could have you arrested by civil authority for treason." To which I replied emphatically and in such a manner that Captain Hill did not again allude to the subject. He, however, remarked that although he could not recognize your commissioner officially, yet he desired that he should address him a written communication relative to his mission, to which he would reply in the same manner. He desired to know if our demand of the command for

---

\* See Vol. I, p. 538.

† See Vol. I, p. 539.

the public property included his light battery and small-arms, and was informed that whenever he recognized your commissioner and was ready to negotiate these matters would be considered. He repeatedly stated to your commissioner that he regarded the taking of Brazos Santiago by the troops under Colonel Ford as an act of war against the United States, and should he receive orders to leave the State without instructions as to what disposition he should make of the Government property in his charge, he should destroy it. Your commissioner suggested to him that as there was no law contemplating such a contingency as now exists, he surely might exercise a wise discretion, but he expressed a determination to obey the orders of his Government, whatever they were. This closed our interview, and, as requested, I addressed him in substance the following communication on the 23d of February, 1861:

Capt. B. H. HILL, U. S. Army,  
*Commanding Fort Brown:*

In compliance with your desire expressed in our interview this morning, I now address you upon the subject of my mission. The people of Texas, in convention assembled, have delegated me to provide for the protection of the frontier; to receive all ordnance and munitions of war placed here and elsewhere on the frontier for such protection, to accomplish which a portion of the necessary force is now here, believing that the Federal troops stationed on this frontier would immediately be withdrawn upon the secession of Texas from the United States. I am prepared to receive and receipt for all the property in your charge placed here for the protection of this frontier by the Federal Government. The Texas troops, under the command of Col. J. S. Ford, now here, came on a mission of peace, and I trust that no act of theirs or their officers will justify a hostile collision between them and the Federal troops. It is, however, necessary that our troops be stationed at once at the different posts on the frontier, in order to give such protection to our citizens as may be required. Hence the great necessity to be placed in immediate possession of all Government property now here, for that purpose. Texas is virtually out of the Union. Her destiny has been fixed. Her people have spoken their sovereign will through the ballot-box, and who will doubt for a moment that they are determined to maintain their free and independent nationality? The troops placed here by the United States are now upon foreign soil, hence the necessity of their speedy removal and the surrender of all the Federal property under your charge. Business calls me back at an early period, in order to receive and forward the balance of the troops destined for the protection of this frontier. I will be pleased to receive an early answer from you, that I may carry back with me the gratifying intelligence to my people that there will be no collision between the authorities of the United States and those of Texas.

Very respectfully,

E. B. NICHOLS,  
*Commissioner.*

To which the following reply was received.\*

In view of the position assumed by Captain Hill, Colonel Ford and myself held a conference to decide upon the course to be pursued so as to prevent a collision before we could be re-enforced, and considering the large number of U. S. troops on the Rio Grande, including both batteries of light artillery, with Brazos Santiago for their natural outlet, and being ignorant of the acts of our commissioners at San Antonio, we determined to dispatch an express to Corpus Christi to hurry forward the mounted men then on the way, and that I should return to Galveston with the General Rusk and get as many more troops as she could bring to re-enforce Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod at Brazos Santiago. Colonel Ford, remaining at Brownsville, was indefatigable in his exertions to bring about an arrangement that should lead to a peaceable settlement of matters. If Captain Hill contemplated an attack upon our troops, Colonel Ford would have the earliest intelli-

\* See Vol. I, p. 540.



gence of it, and proceed at once to Brazos Santiago to take command. I found at Brazos Santiago the Government property in charge of John L. Greer, an ordnance sergeant of the U. S. Army, from whom I received the same and receipted for it in behalf of the State of Texas. I appointed J. L. Greer (who had left the service of the United States) an ordnance sergeant, and required of him a bond for the faithful performance of his duties as custodian of the public property, which bond is hereby submitted and marked Exhibit B.\* Also a report of the ordnance stores, shot, shell, fixed ammunition, and other materials of war in his charge, marked Exhibit C.\* Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod at my request ordered Sergeant Greer to ship to Galveston such portion of these stores as were not needed for the defense of that point, which were consigned to General Sidney Sherman, who will report the same to you. On the 24th of February, after my return to Brownsville, I requested Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod to detail Lieut. W. W. Reynolds, of the Lone Star Rifles, as regimental quartermaster. His fine business capacity, intelligence, and promptness in details, highly recommended him to me, and his subsequent activity in the performance of his onerous duties has fully verified this opinion. I submit herewith his bond, marked Exhibit D.\* I left Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod with his whole force actively engaged in fortifying his position. The men are in good spirits, with full rations, plenty of work, and contented to serve the cause by any means in their power. I left Brazos Santiago in company with my secretary on the 25th for Galveston. I took four men from the command who were sick. We reached Galveston on the 26th. The Liberty Company, under the command of Captain Williams, tendered their services, and were at once accepted and ordered to report on the 28th at Galveston. I telegraphed Colonel Terry, at Fort Bend, who had been selected to command a battalion of re-enforcements, to be in readiness with a company from Brazoria and one from Houston of seventy-five men each. The services of the Galveston Rifles, under the command of Captain McKean, were also accepted. General and battalion orders were issued which will explain the mustering and embarking the second battalion. (See orders herewith transmitted.)

## GENERAL ORDER.]

GALVESTON, *February 28, 1861.*

The re-enforcements destined for the Rio Grande Military District, commanded by Col. John S. Ford, will take notice that I have appointed, by authority of the convention of the people of Texas, the following battalion officers to command until the re-enforcement reports to Colonel Ford for further orders: Col. B. F. Terry, commanding; Thomas M. Jack, adjutant; Charles Thompson, quartermaster and commissary; Clark Campbell, surgeon; Marcus Campbell, assistant surgeon; Rev. J. E. Carnes, chaplain. The troops are to obey and respect the above-named officers accordingly.

By order of the convention :

E. B. NICHOLS,  
*Commissioner.*BATTALION ORDERS, }  
No. —.THE RIO GRANDE EXPEDITION,  
*Galveston, February 28, 1861.*

The friends of the troops at Brazos Santiago living in Galveston are notified that Captain Smith, of the steam-ship General Rusk, will receive packages, letters, &c., until 6 p. m. to-day. The troops are expected to be on the wharf in readiness to embark at 7 p. m. The steamer will sail at 9 p. m. Seventy-five men from Galveston, seventy-five from Fort Bend, seventy-five from Houston, and seventy-five from Liberty can only be received, and under no circumstances can any more be taken.

By command of Col. B. F. Terry :

T. M. JACK,  
*Adjutant.*

\* Omitted.

The following order, issued by Colonel Ford February 18 (instant), will be strictly enforced:

"ORDERS, }  
No. 2. }

"HEADQUARTERS RIO GRANDE REGIMENT,  
"Galveston, February 18, 1861.

"I. Captains McLeod, Redwood, Davis, and Nichols will place their respective commands in readiness to embark on board the steamer Rusk at 7 p. m. to-day.

"II. Any improper and disorderly conduct, disobedience of orders, or drunkenness, will be punished, and is therefore strictly forbidden.

"III. Commanders of companies will have this order read to their commands on parade previous to embarkation.

"JOHN S. FORD,  
"Colonel, Commanding Rio Grande Military District."

Special train had been engaged for the transportation of the troops to Galveston and placed at Colonel Terry's disposal at Houston. Colonel Terry reached Houston at 6 p. m. with the Brazoria company, under the command of Captain Moseley, and finding there two incomplete companies, under the command of Capt. E. Waller and Captain Donnelly, these companies were consolidated under the command of Capt. E. Waller, Captain Donnelly entering the ranks as a private. The entire forces were then united under the command of Colonel Terry, who brought them by railroad to Galveston. From there they were promptly embarked on the steamer General Rusk, whose energetic commander had everything in readiness for sea, with the Liberty Company and Galveston Rifles already on board. On the morning of the 1st of March we crossed the bar at Galveston and with a favorable run reached Brazos Santiago on the 2d, at 11 a. m., where Colonel Terry immediately reported his battalion to Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod and the whole command was consolidated into a regiment, Colonel Terry accepting the majority. Your commissioner then found the relations existing between Colonel Ford and the officers commanding the U. S. troops at Fort Brown unchanged. No other written correspondence had taken place between Colonel Ford and the officers subsequent to that between Captain Hill and myself. Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod had completed the defense of Brazos Santiago, inclosing that post by a parapet for infantry, with bastions or redoubts at the angles for artillery. The fortification was as complete as could be made under the circumstances. A battery was then mounted, under the direction of Captain Van Buren, of Galveston Artillery, a 24-pounder placed in each redoubt, with light guns and howitzers along the curtains. A picket guard of thirty cavalry was posted at Boco Chico Pass under the command of Captain Conner, of the Fort Bend Rifles. The horses were purchased on the island and adjacent ranches. This pass was the only approach to the island, except by the harbor. Such was the order and discipline observed with our troops that I feel confident we could have maintained our position had Captain Hill placed himself in a more belligerent attitude and with double his number. Our strength was then not only adequate to the protection of the place, but was competent to take the field. Events which had transpired in our national affairs had nerved every arm and determined every man of this force upon his individual course in case there should be a conflict between us and the forces of the late United States. On the 3d of March the steamer Daniel Webster, which had long been expected and known to have left New York on the 15th of February, arrived at the anchorage off the bar. It was doubtful whether her mission was one of peace or hostility. We had a right to infer, from the course of the U. S. officers, that it was hostility. Colonel Ford had arrived at Brazos Santiago on the night of the 2d, accompanied by an officer of the U. S. garrison who desired to

communicate with the Webster, but he was requested not to do so until we could ascertain her character and purpose. The Webster brought Major Porter, assistant adjutant-general, of the U. S. Army, with two other officers, who were invited by your commissioner (he, with Major Terry and Mr. Waller, having boarded the Webster) to accompany him ashore. The conversation between Major Porter and myself induced me to hope that the purpose of the Webster was pacific and the orders of General Twiggs would be executed. Late in the afternoon Colonel Ford, in company with Major Porter, passed to Point Isabel without landing at Brazos Santiago, from whence they proceeded to Brownsville that evening. Leaving Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod in command, your commissioner proceeded to Point Isabel, with his secretary and Major Terry, where we arrived on the eve of the departure of Colonel Ford and his friends. On the evening of the 4th I made a formal demand, through my secretary, on Col. F. W. Latham for the Federal property then in his possession as collector of customs for the United States Government in the Rio Grande district. This demand was promptly complied with, as will appear by his letter herewith accompanying, and marked Exhibit E.\* I then appointed Colonel Latham agent of the State, taking his receipt for the property and his bond for the faithful return of the same, which bond is now in charge of Mr. Waller. Colonel Latham then resumed charge of the property. His receipt is herewith transmitted, and marked Exhibit F.\* On the same day I addressed a communication to Colonel Ford, marked G.\* His reply thereto is marked H.\* Major Terry, myself, and secretary then returned to Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod's quarters at Brazos Santiago, where we found the troops under great excitement, in consequence of the firing of guns in the direction of Brownsville, which was believed to be in celebration of the inauguration of President Lincoln and a defiance of the State of Texas. Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, after vainly attempting to reason with the command, who met him temperately, but firmly, with arguments he could not deny, called the captains together in his quarters, and, in presence of your commissioner and Major Terry, the subject was discussed and the subjoined letter to Colonel Ford read. (An order to the same effect had been published on parade, and was received with cheers by the regiment.) The officers approved the letter as a necessity of the situation, and stated they could only restrain their companies by a promise of explanation of the firing or immediate action. Your commissioner remembers the scene with feeling, and, notwithstanding his responsibility, for a moment gave way to a resentment so just and unanimous among officers and men. On the morning of the 5th the Arizona arrived, and her captain failing to report himself to the commandant of the post, where martial law prevailed, I felt it my duty to address a letter to the manager of the Southern Steamship Company, herewith transmitted, marked Exhibit J.\* Colonel Ford's reply came promptly by express and the officers were called together to hear it. It was a brief statement of the emergency and the unavoidable difficulties of his position. Although he had not received official notification, he was hopeful of the retirement of the garrison. He concluded by ordering the return of the troops to their post if they had been crossed over to the mainland. I determined to dispatch Major Terry and Mr. Waller to Brownsville to ascertain the condition of things and end the suspense of the troops and myself. Major Terry was instructed first to make the observance of General Twiggs' orders a *sine qua non*, and to request Colonel Ford to so far

\* Omitted.



bring matters to a close, if practicable, as to give a clew to the result of the mission. On the 6th sickness prevented me from discharging my official duties. The day following, however, I started to Brownsville, but missed Major Terry, who had taken a different road. I learned at Brownsville that Colonel Ford had not communicated in writing with Captain Hill until Major Terry's arrival. Major Terry had urged Colonel Ford to make a written demand, who had addressed a communication to Captain Stoneman. Major Terry not finding your commissioner at Point Isabel, crossed to Brazos Santiago, to communicate the substance of Colonel Ford's correspondence with Captain Stoneman to Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, and also to quiet the resentment of the troops. That being effected, both these officers returned at once to Brownsville to aid Colonel Ford and your commissioner in the completion of the details and arrange for the reorganization of the permanent force to remain with Colonel Ford and the return of the troops who had gone down for the emergency only. Your commissioner on his arrival at Brownsville found himself too much debilitated by the fatigue of the journey to transact business. Captain Hill being at Brownsville, and hearing of my arrival and illness, called upon me. He spoke of the difficulty of his position, he being without orders and not authorized to recognize or know anything about secession or any State official not known to the pre-existing Government. But now he was under marching orders, and was gratified that matters had taken a pacific turn, and that bloodshed would be avoided. The continued ill health of your commissioner compelled him to abandon the active duties of his mission and substitute his secretary, Mr. Waller. On the evening of the 10th Colonel Ford arrived and took command in person, Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod and Major Terry having reorganized the command as indicated above. Your commissioner returned with the field officers to the steamer Rusk, and on the next day (the 13th) the troops destined for Galveston were marched on board, excepting the Liberty Company, which was to be brought by the schooner Shark. At Brazos Santiago I formally appointed Mr. Waller my agent, to execute the powers intrusted to me by your committee, so far as the business was unfinished. (See instructions to him, marked Exhibit K. \*) Before sailing from Brazos Santiago Captain Smith, of the General Rusk, chartered his ship to Major Porter, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. Army, to aid in the removal of the U. S. troops from the Rio Grande Valley. The steamer General Rusk arrived at Galveston on the morning of the 15th. The troops belonging to Harris and Fort Bend Counties left on the morning train for their homes under Major Terry's command. Captain Moseley's company, of Brazoria, left on the Houston steamer the same evening for their homes. On the 15th I wrote to Mr. J. C. Harris, manager of the Southern Steamship Company, a letter herewith transmitted, marked Exhibit L.\* His reply thereto is also submitted, marked Exhibit M.\* On the 16th I dispatched by the steamer Rusk to Colonel Ford a communication, of which the following is a copy:

GALVESTON, *March 16, 1861.*

Col. J. S. FORD,

*Commanding Rio Grande Military District:*

SIR: As commissioner for the State of Texas, with more ample information of the public necessity in this quarter and of the views of the convention than when we parted on the 13th instant at Brazos Santiago, I now write to inform you that all public property not needed for the active defense of the Rio Grande Valley and its

---

\* Omitted.

outlets should be immediately removed to points where it is required, or may be easily protected. Four 24-pounders, with one mortar and one howitzer, with 100 shot and shell for each gun, and a proper proportion of ammunition will suffice. A proper supply of rifle ammunition for your command will be at your discretion. The ordnance guns, shot, shell, and fixed ammunition will be shipped to Galveston and reported to General Sherman, who is in charge by authority of the convention. The quartermaster's trains, and all surplus company wagons and cavalry horses and equipments, not required for the use of your command, and all surplus movable property, will be turned over to Mr. Waller for transportation to San Antonio, where the means of public storage are ample. San Antonio is the proper depot, as it has been heretofore for the concentration and outfit of troops for the western frontier defense. The policy to be pursued toward Mexico will be indicated to you through our State convention or by the Southern Congress at an early day. I have been too unwell to attend to the buying of corn, but will do so in time for the schooner Shark, which I trust when she returns to you will be promptly dispatched with a full cargo, and have on board a battery of guns for the use of the Galveston artillery company. The inclosed communication from General Sherman will inform you of the preparations that are or will immediately be made for the safe keeping of all the State property shipped here. For late news I refer you to files of papers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. NICHOLS,  
*Commissioner, &c.*

On the 22d of February, while at Brownsville, I sent a dispatch, to be forwarded by telegraph from New Orleans, giving information to the Southern Congress, through our delegation there, of the progress of my mission in the valley of the Rio Grande. I also sent dispatches from Galveston on the 25th ultimo and the 15th of March relative to the same subject, and on the 16th wrote at length. On the 17th of March the schooner Shark arrived at Galveston, bringing the Liberty Company. By the return of the Shark I dispatched to Colonel Ford 500 sacks of corn and 500 of oats, he having made requisition for the same. I also forwarded by the Shark the following order to Sergeant Greer:

JOHN L. GREER,  
*Ordnance Sergeant, Texas Army:*

You will immediately, upon receipt of this, ship upon the schooner Shark and also upon the schooner which will carry oil for the light-house, both of which vessels are instructed to report to you for that purpose, all the guns of all calibers, including siege guns, mortars, howitzers, field guns, and their carriages, as far as they have any there, traveling forges, battery wagons, caissons, shot, shell, fixed ammunition, and all other military material and property not required for the outfit and active service of Colonel Ford's command. The invoice furnished by yourself to me will give you the details of property at Brazos Santiago, and Mr. Waller, who holds my power of attorney as agent of the convention, will turn over the military stores he receives at Fort Brown. Having completed the shipment of the property you will report in person to Capt. W. H. Stevens, engineer Texas army, at this place for duty.

E. B. NICHOLS,  
*Commissioner of Texas.*

The account and vouchers herewith submitted (see Exhibit N\*) show that your financial agent borrowed on the faith of the State the sum of \$58,556.81, for which he issued certificates, in form as heretofore reported, to the order of the parties named in the account as having furnished the money; \$7,741.50 was used by your committee and accounted for; about \$20,000 paid for transportation, ordnance, and ordnance stores; \$20,815.31 in quartermaster's and commissary stores, and cash to the quartermaster's department, including \$3,000 to Mr. Waller to defray the expenses of the transportation train to San Antonio. There are still some unsettled accounts for the transportation of the troops from Liberty and Brazoria Counties to and from their homes. There is a balance due the steam-boat Union and schooner Shark, amounting in all

\* Omitted.

to about \$2,000. I would call the attention of the committee to the circumstances of raising money to carry out the views of the convention. At the time I received the appointment as your commissioner and financial agent there was a great monetary depression throughout the country, and owing to the unsettled condition of our national affairs, I was, in some instances, compelled to give my personal security before I could obtain the means necessary to carry out the contemplated object of my mission. Many considered the undertaking too experimental, however great their patriotism, to give their aid in money. Your assurances induced me to make strong personal representations in procuring this money that it would be returned immediately upon the reassembling of the State Legislature. These circumstances and the sacredness of this debt I earnestly hope will be impressed upon the minds of your committee and the Legislature of the State. I cannot conclude without recommending to your kind consideration H. B. Waller, esq., the secretary of the commission, who not only discharged with fidelity and zeal the duty of the position assigned him, but whose eminent legal ability rendered him indispensable to the commission.

Thanking the convention for the trust reposed in me, I hope my acts, in the discharge of the duties incumbent on me, will be satisfactory to you and meet the approbation of my fellow-citizens.

Respectfully submitted.

E. B. NICHOLS,

*Commissioner and Financial Agent for the State of Texas.*

[1.]

---

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Montgomery, Ala., March 25, 1861.

Lieut. J. F. MINTER,

*Commanding Arsenal, Montgomery, Ala.:*

SIR: You will proceed without delay to Texas and take charge of the public property recently belonging to the United States that the State of Texas may have to turn over to the Confederate States of America, through the agency of H. P. Brewster, esq. After you receive the property you will take proper measures for preserving it, and you are authorized to employ the necessary assistance and to hire store-houses for this purpose. You will make a full and complete return of all the property and its condition to this office, designating under different heads the kind of property you receive and discriminating between the quartermaster's and subsistence departments and ordnance stores. Report as often as practicable what you do, and offer such suggestions as may conduce to the interest of the service of the Confederate States. Give your address whenever you change your station. You are authorized to engage transportation or employ teamsters to drive the teams you receive for the purpose of concentrating the property at the most convenient points. After entering upon the duties with which you are charged estimate for funds to carry them out. All reports and returns required by regulations you will make monthly and quarterly to this office. The strictest economy is enjoined upon you. The public animals will be grazed as often as practicable to reduce the amount of forage necessary for their subsistence. Report to this office useful information in regard to the routes and means of transportation and of supplies in the Department of Texas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MYERS,

*Acting Quartermaster-General.*

[1.]



SPECIAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 7. } *Montgomery, March 25, 1861.*

Capt. Johnson K. Duncan, of the artillery, is assigned to the command of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip.

By command of the Secretary of War:

[1.]

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant-General.*

AN ORDINANCE relative to the cession to the Confederate States of the forts, arsenals, the mint, custom-houses, &c., within the State of Louisiana, and late in the possession of the United States.

*Be it ordained by the people of the State of Louisiana in convention assembled:* SECTION 1. That the State of Louisiana doth hereby cede unto the Confederate States of America the right to use, possess, and occupy all the forts, arsenals, light-houses, the mint, custom-house, and other public buildings in the State of Louisiana, late in the possession of the United States.

SEC. 2. *Be it further ordained,* That the State of Louisiana doth hereby transfer unto the Confederate States of America the revenue cutters now in her possession and lately in the service of the United States, to be accounted for by the Confederate States.

Adopted in convention at the city of New Orleans the 25th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1861.

A. MOUTON,  
*President of the Convention.*

Attest:

J. THOMAS WHEAT,  
 [1.] *Secretary.*

BATON ROUGE, *March 26, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Adjutant-General Grivot, before turning over the property here, is having all the serviceable arms removed from the arsenal to be retained as the property of the State.

[1.]

BOGGS,  
*Captain.*

MONTGOMERY, *March 27, 1861.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*Baton Rouge, La.:*

Are not all the arms and ordnance in your arsenal to be turned over to the Government?

[1.]

L. P. WALKER.

BATON ROUGE, *March 27, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

All except a sufficient supply for volunteer companies and militia, should the latter be needed. Write you to-morrow.

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Baton Rouge, La., March 28, 1861.

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Montgomery, Ala.:*

DEAR SIR: Your dispatch of yesterday was received last night and answered. Louisiana will keep arms only sufficient to arm the volunteer companies being organized throughout the State and to furnish the militia that might be called out in case of an emergency. I directed Adjutant-General Grivot to that effect. Should he have reserved more than I believe necessary for that purpose they will be immediately transferred. Ammunition and everything received from the United States that can be spared will be handed over to the Confederate States. Our interest and destiny are the same, and rest assured all that I can do to promote our success will be done.

Your obedient servant,

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., April 2, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I reached here on yesterday from Austin, hoping to meet Colonel Van Dorn. To-day I learn that he has returned to Montgomery. I would earnestly suggest for your consideration the importance of having an officer of grade and qualifications sufficient to take control of the property and command of the military force in this State. Before the appointment could reach here the Legislature will transfer all the arms, munitions of war, and other property to the Confederate States. Much of it may be wasted under its present management, as arms, supplies, &c., will be distributed without proper discrimination and judgment. The troops are without a leader, and the property subject to the disposition of gentlemen who have "never set a squadron in a field." I would call your attention to the application of Maj. Sackfield Maclin for position in the staff or quartermaster's department. He has been heart and soul, body and mind with the South; has been of great service, with ample qualifications. He would be one of the most popular as well as efficient officers.

I am, yours, respectfully,

[1.]

T. N. WAUL.

NEW ORLEANS, April 8, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States of America:*

It is reported that Forts Jackson, Saint Philip, and Livingston have been reconnoitered by U. S. vessels. There are other indications of attack in this quarter.

[1.]

WIRT ADAMS.

MONTGOMERY, April 9, 1861.

WILLIAM E. STARKE, *New Orleans:*

Impossible to send any naval officer whilst L. Rousseau, who is highest in rank, is on the spot. J. K. Duncan's reports are most satisfactory of his ability to prevent passage of vessels. Maj. M. L. Smith, an engineer officer of high character, has been sent to the forts to perfect the defenses, and in a few days an officer of rank and ability will be

sent to take command. Everything is being done that is possible at this time to repel attack, and it is confidently believed here that the defenses are amply sufficient for that purpose. Still, preparations and arrangements are progressing to put this point beyond question, and our people may rest satisfied that it will be done.

[1.] J. P. BENJAMIN.

---

NEW ORLEANS, [April] 10, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I recommend Col. P. O. Hébert, now of the artillery regiment of this State, be immediately mustered into the service with his regiment, and suggest he have the command and direction of the whole matter in regard to the defense of this city and forts here. Answer by telegraph.

[1.] THO. O. MOORE.

---

NEW ORLEANS, April 10, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

The news from Washington creates considerable anxiety here. The ships sent from New York are believed to be destined for this place. The forts can be passed. We are disorganized, and have no general officer to command and direct. I doubt the policy of draining this place of troops to be sent to Pensacola. They are needed here, especially if this place be selected to collect revenues. What can we do with a fleet opposite the custom-house?

[1:] THO. O. MOORE.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 11, 1861.

J. P. BENJAMIN:

Public mind here much disturbed at condition of this place. Great fears of an attack. Dissatisfaction expressed at the sending off of troops. Four companies leave to-day. Enlistments slow. Shall call for volunteers.

[1.] THO. O. MOORE.

---

MONTGOMERY, April 11, 1861.

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE, *New Orleans*:

The fears of our people are without cause. We cannot be thought to be indifferent to so important a point as New Orleans. The fleet is not destined for your city. Delay in sending the troops to Pensacola may cause serious disaster.

[1.] J. P. BENJAMIN.

---

MONTGOMERY, April 11, 1861.

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE, *New Orleans*:

The President is entirely satisfied that the fleet is not intended for any demonstration on New Orleans, but Colonel Van Dorn leaves this evening to take command. Either send troops at once to Pensacola or call out volunteers for that service to fill requisition. The light battery at Baton Rouge has been ordered to the forts for the bank of the



river, and an officer will be there in a day or two to put it in readiness. Seven hundred men were considered sufficient for the forts, but if you prefer you can send an additional company or two of artillery. Large guns have been ordered, and as soon as possible will be sent forward. Let your people be assured that everything is being done that can be.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 11, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*Montgomery, Ala. :*

SIR: The Rev. C. K. Marshall and several prominent citizens of Louisiana called on me yesterday to consult in reference to the threatened blockade of the Mississippi and the approach of a hostile fleet to the city of New Orleans. Mr. W. F. Howell, who had recently visited Forts Jackson and Saint Philip, being present, I invited him to participate in this conference and to unite with me in the dispatch forwarded yesterday. We waited on Governor Moore, who is now in the city, and the general opinion was that the whole matter of military defenses and appliances should be under the direct and sole control of the President of the Confederate States, and I believe Governor Moore dispatched you to that effect. Mr. Marshall believes he has reliable information that the naval preparations at the North are designed for New Orleans, and that traitors in our midst have communicated the information of our weakness to our enemies. Be this as it may, there is much feeling here, and the war spirit is universal. The great want that appears to pervade all minds is the lack of a proper military chief, one who to military science and great mental resources would add the self-denial and untiring vigilance of the soldier. Such a man would at this moment concentrate the martial spirit of our people and promote our regular enlistments, which, I am informed, are progressing but slowly. If in communicating this information and making these suggestions I have traveled out of my regular official sphere, I beg that, acting only from a sense of duty, you will regard it as a sufficient apology and justification.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

F. H. HATCH.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Montgomery, April 11, 1861.*

Maj. SACKFIELD MACLIN, C. S. Army,

*San Antonio, Tex. :*

SIR: Herewith I inclose a copy of Special Orders, No. 20, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of to-day.\* Besides your duties of chief quartermaster in Texas you will have the control of all the public property in that State belonging to the Confederate States, or which may be turned over by the State of Texas to Maj. H. P. Brewster and Capt. J. F. Minter, agreeably to instructions, a copy of which is inclosed. You will conform to these instructions as far as in your judgment the interest of the service may demand. Major Brewster and Captain Minter will be instructed to receive and obey your orders. You will make frequent reports to Lieut. Col. A. C. Myers, Acting Quartermaster-General, in this city, and will also furnish inventories of ordnance property in the arsenal at San Antonio and other places to Maj. Josiah Gorgas, Acting Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance, in this city. You

\* Assigning Maclin to duty as chief of the quartermaster's department in Texas.

will keep the War Department advised through the chiefs of these bureaus of everything of interest relating to your duties which may refer to these branches respectively.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }

No. 81. }

HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, April 12, 1861.*

I. The volunteer troops of this State will assemble fully armed and equipped at their respective armories on receipt of this order and hold themselves in readiness for immediate active service.

II. Upon the signal of alarm being given the troops of the First Division will repair by brigade to their respective places of rendezvous, and after forming will march to the head of Canal street and report to Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding First Division. The troops of the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Divisions will wait further orders from headquarters.

III. Major-generals of divisions are specially charged with the execution of this order.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.*

*NEW ORLEANS, April 13, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America:*

The Bienville and other fine steamers owned North are here. Shall I seize them? Answer immediately.

[1.] *THO. O. MOORE.*

*NEW ORLEANS, April 13, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

The Bienville and other steamships are here. Shall I take them? I dispatched the President this morning and have no reply. The Bienville leaves at 8 a. m. to-morrow. Prompt action necessary. Answer.

*THO. O. MOORE,*  
*Governor.*

[1.]

*NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 16, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America:*

The undersigned have conferred with the delegation from Galveston, Tex., and concur with them. Think immediate measures should be taken to supply that point with competent engineers, long-range guns, and ammunition. General McLeod will explain more fully.

*THO. O. MOORE.*

Governor Pettus, of Mississippi, suggested the above, but left town before the telegraph line was working. I return to Texas to aid Colonel Van Dorn.

[1.] *E. B. NICHOLS.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF LOUISIANA,  
No. 1. } *New Orleans, La., April 16, 1861.*

Col. P. O. Hébert, regiment of artillery, C. S. Army, assumes the command of the C. S. troops in the State of Louisiana.

By command of Col. P. O. Hébert:

[1.] JAMES STRAWBRIDGE,  
*Captain, Regiment of Infantry, Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 27. } *Montgomery, April 17, 1861.*

I. New Orleans and its defenses will constitute the Military District of Louisiana, and the senior officer of the troops in service of the Confederate States there will take command of that district, headquarters at New Orleans.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the Secretary of War:

[1.] S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

JACKSON, [MISS.,] *April 17, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

I am informed that Southern property, arms, and provisions have been seized in Cincinnati. It is difficult to restrain river people. I wait instructions for retaliation.

[1.] JOHN J. PETTUS.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 18, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

Shipments of pork, corn, and flour have been stopped at Cincinnati and Saint Louis. Should we not retaliate by seizing boats and cargoes here?

[1.] THO. O. MOORE.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *April 18, 1861.*

To the PEOPLE OF ARKANSAS:

The undersigned have been among those citizens of the Southern States who have most earnestly deplored and opposed a disruption of the Federal Union, and the last to relinquish all hope of its reconstruction. The recent action of the weak and perfidious Administration of Mr. Lincoln has made the Southern people a united people. Its abrupt adoption of a war policy in the midst of protestations of pacific and conciliatory purposes has convicted it of a duplicity and treachery toward the conservative portion of the Southern people only equalled in degree by the incapacity and stupidity which dictated it. Without abandoning our opinions upon the original question of the constitutional right of a State to secede from the Union, or retracting our criticisms upon the initiation a year ago of the policy which has so quickly ripened into civil war, we feel it to be our duty to declare to the people of Arkansas, and to the Government of which Mr. Lincoln is the nominal head, that we are ready to embark "our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honors" in the rebellion or revolution, as the result of the conflict already begun shall determine its character to be. The employment by the Federal Government of its military power and material



resources, which have been supplied alike by all the States of the Union, to compel any of them to submit to its jurisdiction, is utterly opposed to the spirit and theory of our institutions, and in a little while would reduce the States which constitute the weaker section to the condition of mere appendages or provinces to the dominant and stronger section, to which anarchy itself would be preferable. The South is "our country," and while we are satisfied that up to the moment when the Government at Washington committed the folly and wickedness of making war upon the seceded States the conservative party in Arkansas was largely in the ascendant, we cannot believe that her soil is polluted by a being base and cowardly enough to stop to consider in casting his lot in the unequal struggle in which she is engaged whether she is "right or wrong." Our faith in the prudence and patriotism of the people's convention, not yet dissolved, authorizes the hope and belief on our part that its president will convene it at the earliest practicable moment, and that it will take such action as duty to our Southern brethren prompts and the safety and honor of their own State and people demand at their hands.

[Signed by—] Wm. E. Ashley, L. Gibson, J. M. Giles, D. C. Fulton, S. H. Hempstead, William B. Easley, Joseph Fenno, A. M. Woodruff, Henry C. Ashley, Thomas Fletcher, J. Ash, R. C. Nutter, James Johnson, Weldon E. Wright, Charles C. Farrelly, W. N. Peay, Sam. E. Foust, J. A. Hudson, John O'Leary, James Tunnah, James Douglass, C. G. Cribbs, R. M. King, Saml. Hall, R. C. Bertrand, Jacob Hawkins, A. Cohen, H. C. Brookin, W. F. Holtzman, R. L. Dodge, W. E. Woodruff, jr., Gilbert Knapp, N. L. Irwin, J. H. Mottoe, Robert L. Watson, C. P. Bertrand, R. L. Duff, A. Rust, S. H. Tucker, C. Peyton, Richard Fletcher, Granville Whittington, D. F. Shall, William B. Wait, W. L. Anderson, Wm. Brown, jr., R. W. Stevenson, Orville Jennings, E. E. Ives, J. C. Ray, A. J. Smith, G. McPherson, Wm. Blocker, Samuel H. Hornbrook, M. M. Elder, L. E. Barber, Joseph Jester (Conservative delegate of the convention), W. R. Vaughan, James A. Henry, C. C. Danley, Wm. Drake, Benj. Stillwell, Alex. George, J. F. James, Milus Killiam, Jas. B. Keatts, Wm. E. Woodruff, John Kirkwood, John Robins, James E. Folsom, Wm. H. Causin, W. C. Sullivan, J. V. Zimmerman, Charles J. Krebs, W. L. Fitzgerald, W. R. Harris, A. C. Hess, Saml. F. Dolley, J. H. Levy, Geo. A. Worthen, Edwd. L. Slaughter, R. E. Beebe, Henry Griffiths, A. F. Woodard, W. C. Stout, J. S. Anderson, Lem. Berryman, Ben. F. Giles, Thos. Kendrick, Wm. F. Pope, Alex. D. Jones, M. Osborn, A. C. Stillwell, Saml. Brookin, T. D. Merrick, J. Brack, Loui George, J. F. Batte, F. W. Hezekiah, J. R. Barnum, P. H. Kegler, M. Navra, W. R. Douglass, W. N. Parish, E. Waugh Crowl, D. Lewis, R. T. Banks, M. Dotter, H. B. Walters, Stephen Haynes, Wm. H. Hutt, D. G. Fones, Jas. D. Fitzgerald, J. C. Mason, Saml. R. Reading, James W. Mathews, A. Delois, W. V. Hutt, W. P. Swindler, J. A. Kinnear, J. F. Payne, H. C. Ward, Michael Higgins, E. C. Shillcutt, J. W. Ferguson, R. E. Slack, W. B. Flowers, Peter Hanger, C. F. M. Robinson, R. C. Bird, Joseph H. Ward, Geo. A. Hughes, I. Huyck, A. J. Ward, Jno. P. Karnes, Sylvester Lee, G. S. Morrison.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, ALA., April 19, 1861.

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

I cannot act on the subject of your dispatch until I obtain authentic information from Cincinnati.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

---

 WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, April 19, 1861.*
F. H. HATCH, Esq.,  
*New Orleans:*

SIR: I am directed by the Secretary of War to reply to your letter of the 11th instant, addressed to the President, and submitted to this Department, and to say that the officer in command of the District of Louisiana has been specially instructed to have made the necessary examination of the mouths of the Mississippi and of all the approaches to New Orleans and to report thereon; and I am instructed to add that whatever is thus shown to be necessary to be done will receive the prompt attention of the Department, and of this the Secretary requests that you will assure your fellow-citizens of New Orleans.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,  
*Private Secretary.*

[1.]

---

 HOUSTON, April 20, 1861.
Hon. L. POPE WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: The undersigned, charged by the city of Houston, through her common council, respectfully represent that active and efficient steps have been taken to meet any demands that may be made by you or any other in authority for men, but we are without the necessary arms, and that money, though not wanting, will not supply that demand. We therefore solicit from your Department the necessary arms for at least 500 men. We are ready to give the necessary security, &c., for the same. All other things needful we will supply.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

S. K. McILHENNY,  
*Chairman Corresponding Committee.*

[1.]

---

 HELENA, ARK., April 22, 1861.
Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War Confederate States of America:*

SIR: Since the receipt of your favor of the 16th instant the president of our State convention has telegraphed me that he has called a special session of that body for May 6. It is certain, I think, that an unconditional ordinance of secession will be passed immediately after it assembles. In that event, provision will, of course, be made for raising a military force for the service of the Confederate States, and it is very desirable that the legislation on that subject shall conform to the act of the Confederate Congress to which you refer. I am not in possession of a copy of that act, and think it most likely that no member of the

convention will have one. Will you have the kindness to send me two copies, one addressed to me at this place, the other addressed to me at Little Rock. If there are any published regulations of your Department relating to the organization of State troops, I would be very glad to have them also.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

T. C. HINDMAN.

NEW ORLEANS, *April 22, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

If you do not authorize the mustering of the companies under your call they will disband. They are restless, and Louisiana cannot support them in camp. Organizations throughout the State ready and getting so, and we cannot drill properly as they are. Answer without delay.

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 22, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Steamer Daniel Webster expected here in the morning. Belongs to Vanderbilt. Shall I take her?

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.

NEW ORLEANS, *April 22, 1861—10.20 a. m.*

(Received 11.15 a. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

SIR: The U. S. marshal of Missouri has orders from Lincoln to prevent provisions being shipped South, but it is believed in Saint Louis he has not power to enforce it. There is danger, however, of being stopped at Cairo.

[1.]

F. H. HATCH,  
*Collector.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 25, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America:*

Steamship Cahawba seized here last night without my authority. Shall deliver it to the owners unless otherwise directed. Reply immediately.

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.

NEW ORLEANS, *April 26, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Have given order for arms at Baton Rouge to arm volunteers, and refused. I have made no transfer to Government. It has caused great excitement here. I hear of threats. I want enough to arm all volunteers called for and some for the city, and must have them. Telegraph officer to let me have them, with the proper supplies of cartridges. Otherwise I cannot send men off unarmed.

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.



MONTGOMERY, *April 26, 1861.*Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

Captain Booth has been ordered by telegraph to let you have arms and ammunition for your regiments. There is no need of any excitement. Whatever the arsenal contains is for the defense of the country.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 26, 1861.*Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States of America:*

Following dispatch just received from Saint Louis to a large provision house:

SAINT LOUIS, *April 25, 1861.*

Cannot buy. Cannot ship. Orders from Washington to-day stops all going South. Supplies cut off.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 28, 1861.*JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States:*

DEAR SIR: I am constantly called on to have something done for the defense of Atchafalaya and Teche section of country. The planters there have great apprehensions that our enemies may come in upon them; which may be done by boats drawing seven or eight feet of water. To quiet them I have referred the matter to Colonel Hébert, the commander of this State, who says he will, at as early a moment as practicable, send Major Smith to examine the country. Our people have every confidence in the ability of Colonel Hébert, and will be satisfied as soon as he commences operations, which I think very important, as that whole section is much exposed. Colonel Hébert will doubtless be kept in command at this place. This is written in great haste, with my office full.

With great respect, yours, truly,

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

HOUSTON, TEX., *May 3, 1861.*Col. JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States:*

DEAR SIR: Allow me to suggest to you that should the United States of the North continue the demonstrations at Cairo and elsewhere against our Confederation, that you commission some person to raise, say, 2,000 warriors picked from the Cherokees, and send them that they may go and fall suddenly from the unpeopled prairies and unannounced upon the Northwestern Territories and States. These men as irregulars are, in my estimation, superior to any on this continent; can be so marched that they will need no outfit but what a few pack-horses will carry; will sustain themselves with the rifle; can be made to conform to the usages of war. But the examples set by Montgomery and others

in their forays in that quarter during the few years last passed, and those lately exhibited on the Atlantic board, might justify any little irregularities that might occur.

Yours, &c.,

[1.]

FELIX W. ROBERTSON.

LITTLE ROCK, *May 7, 1861.*

PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I have the honor to officially notify you that the State of Arkansas on the 6th of May, 1861, severed her connection with the United States Government, and now desires to connect her fortunes with those of the Confederate States. I would also inquire what is the ratio of representation in the Provisional Congress, or what number of Delegates we would be entitled to in such Provisional Congress?

Your Excellency's obedient servant,

DAVID WALKER.

[1.]

*President of the Convention of Arkansas.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 7, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War, &c.:*

SIR: I have learned that your Department, in view of the exigencies of the times, has made a call upon a portion of the Confederate States to furnish from 3,000 to 5,000 troops for the common defense, who are required to take the field immediately. I have also learned, with surprise and mortification, that the State of Texas has been virtually excepted in this call. Knowing well, sir, that you can have no other motive for this exception, I have come to the conclusion that it was because of the peculiar circumstances by which Texas is surrounded, in having an extensive frontier exposed to Indian aggression on the one side and to Mexican maraud on another. Permit me to inform you that for the first time since the year 1845 our frontiers, both Mexican and Indian, are amply protected by the two regiments of home troops authorized to be raised by this Government. We have 30,000 men in Texas between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years. The 2,000 now in the field in Texas are amply sufficient for our protection there. I ask it, therefore, as a right that Texas be represented by at least three regiments in the great struggle likely to be carried on outside of her borders. Her people are not content to sit with folded arms while this great struggle is going on. It is not justice to her attitude in the present struggle that she should do so. It is not just to her past history that she shall be doomed to so ignoble an attitude. I ask it, therefore, as a right that she be assigned her proper share in the burdens and the glories of the crisis.

With high respect, your servant and friend,

W. B. OCHILTREE.

MY DEAR SIR: The request that Texas shall have an opportunity to take part in the great struggle now pending between the Confederate States and the United States, as made by Judge Ochiltree, is heartily seconded by us.

Your friends,

[1.]

JOHN GREGG.  
W. S. OLDHAM.

BATON ROUGE, *May 9, 1861.*  
(Received 12.30 o'clock.)

Major GORGAS:

Governor Moore has ordered a Mr. Pike to take from the arsenal 4,000 muskets, battery wagon and forge, sabers, pistols, &c. What course must I pursue? Please answer at once. This takes nearly all percussion muskets.

J. C. BOOTH.

[1.]

---

MONTGOMERY, *May 9, 1861.*

Capt. JOHN C. BOOTH,  
*Baton Rouge, La.:*

Your dispatch to Major Gorgas is received. Inform Mr. Pike that you are in command of the arsenal, under orders from this Government, and cannot allow the stores to be removed without its orders; that if he has been ordered by Governor Moore to take the arms against your consent you are ready to withdraw and deliver the arsenal to him. If he then persists in taking the arms, abandon the arsenal.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

---

LITTLE ROCK, *May 11, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I am instructed to inform you that the convention of Arkansas this day adopted an ordinance adopting the Provisional Constitution of the Confederate States of America, and have elected Messrs. Robert W. Johnson, Albert Rust, A. H. Garland, H. F. Thomason, and W. W. Watkins delegates to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States.

Respectfully,

DAVID WALKER,  
*President.*

[3.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *May 11, 1861.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States, Montgomery:*

SIR: Herein I inclose the documents referred to in my telegram of to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THO. O. MOORE.

[Inclosure.]

SHREVEPORT, LA., *May 8, 1861.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed we forward you a handbill just received from Marshall, Tex. The names of many of these gentlemen are known to us, and we have no doubt they at least believe the contents of the handbill. Send us arms by all means; arms for a mounted company.



Telegraph the Montgomery Government, if necessary. Send all sorts of arms and ammunition immediately.

In haste,

JNO. M. LANDRUM.

A. FLOURNOY.

T. P. HOTCHKISS.

H. J. G. BATTLE.

THOS. J. ALLEN.

THOS. H. MORRIS.

J. S. FLOURNOY.

J. N. HOWELL.

F. P. AUSTIN.

[Sub-inclosure.]

WAR! WAR!!

MARSHALL, *Tuesday Evening, May 7, 1861.*

An express has just reached this place that Montgomery, of Kansas, at the head of 2,000 or 3,000 men, has taken possession of Forts Washita and Cobb, on our northern frontier, and threatens the invasion of our State and the desolation of our country. Col. William C. Young at the head of 600 men was holding him in check, and has dispatched runners calling upon the people for help.

LET OLD HARRISON RESPOND TO THE CALL.

We have the men ready to go, but we need horses and money. Let every man that has a horse or any money answer this appeal from the northern part of our State by offering both to such as are ready to march and drive the invader from our soil. Our county court has this day issued the bonds of the county, bearing 10 per cent. interest, in obedience to the action of the public meeting held last Saturday, the 4th instant. These bonds are now ready for sale. Let every man that can raise \$50 come forward and buy at least one of these bonds. The money thus raised will be invested for the purpose of purchasing arms and ammunition for the defense of our country, and the cause appeals to every patriot to do what he can. A public meeting will be held in Marshall on Thursday next, at 11 o'clock, to take action in the matter, at which time let every citizen be present and report what amount of money he will invest in the bonds of the county, and what number of horses he can furnish. We must have money, or ruin and desolation stare us in the face.

A. POPE.

GILL McKAY.

J. M. MORPHIS.

A. E. CLEMMONS.

WM. BRADFIELD.

G. B. LIPSCOMB.

F. S. BASS.

W. P. LANE.

J. N. COLEMAN.

G. B. ADKINS.

J. F. WOMACK.

W. H. DIAL.

G. G. GREGG.

J. A. HARRIS.

[1.]

ORDERS, } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 330. } *New Orleans, May 12, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy, commanding Camp Walker, will move the troops stationed at the camp (the Third Regiment excepted), commencing on Monday, the 13th instant, by detachments of 1,000 men, or by regiments as far as practicable, and proceed to the Jackson railroad depot in New Orleans, and from there by railroad to the Tangipahoa Station, and there encamp.

II. Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy will move the troops from the country first, and afterward the city troops. The same daily by regiments as far as practicable.

III. The first detachment will move from the camp on Monday, the 13th instant, at as early an hour as practicable, so as to reach the railroad depot by 7 a. m. The other detachments will move on Tuesday and the subsequent days at the same hour until the whole troops are removed.

IV. The troops upon arriving at Tangipahoa Station will report to such officer as may be designated by Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy.

V. After the whole of the troops have left Camp Walker, Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy will make a report to this department, and will proceed with his staff to the Tangipahoa Station and take command of the troops there encamped.

VI. The Third Regiment Louisiana Volunteers will remain at Camp Walker under the command of Col. Louis Hébert.

VII. Upon arriving at the Tangipahoa Station Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy will report the condition of the encampment and of the troops.

VIII. Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy in regard to the movement of these troops will use discretionary powers whenever it shall appear necessary and proper.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[1.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE,  
*Montgomery, Ala., May 13, 1861.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,

*New Orleans, La.:*

MY DEAR GOVERNOR: The President has just received your letter of the 9th instant, and, fearing he may be delayed by the pressure of the crowd of persons who are constantly engrossing his time, asks me to write his views: The President is, and ever has been, entirely persuaded that you could have none but the most earnest desire to do the best for the public service, and he finds, on examination, that the War Department here has acted under an impression, which all of us shared, that the contents of the arsenal, as well as the arsenal itself, had been transferred to this Government. Hence the orders (which military discipline rendered indispensable) that nothing should go out of the arsenal without orders from the War Department. It now appears that, while you placed the arsenal and contents in charge of the officer appointed by the War Department, you made a reservation of such arms and ammunitions as you should desire to take for the service of the State; and of course your right to retain even the whole of the contents of the arsenal, under the act of the Legislature of Louisiana, is not to be questioned.

As the matter now stands, the President suggests to you the following views: First, that as all are working to one end, namely, the common defense, there ought to be but one control over the means of defense. Second, that arms are to us, at the present time, worth their weight in gold, and ought to be husbanded with the most jealous care, and that none should be placed in the hands of troops until mustered into service. Third, that it is indispensable that this Government should know exactly, at all times, of what means of defense in arms,

ammunition, &c., it can dispose, and that the service would be completely disorganized if, after sending an order to any arsenal for the delivery of arms and ammunition for a pressing emergency, it should turn out that these articles had been withdrawn without the knowledge of this Government. Fourth, that, therefore, in order to prevent any possible inconvenience and embarrassment in the future, it would be most desirable that you should turn over to this Government, by inventory, all that you can possibly spare from the present contents of the arsenal, so that the Secretary of War may know exactly what we have at our disposal, and be able to send there anything that is deficient. I hope that you will find these suggestions satisfactory, and it seems to me that thus all difficulty will be avoided for the future, and the cordial relations which we all so warmly desire to keep up between the State and Federal authorities may be placed beyond the reach of danger from mistakes and misapprehensions.

Ever, truly, your friend,

J. P. BENJAMIN.

P. S.—After full conversation with Mr. Benjamin he has written the foregoing, and I will merely add that my confidence as well in your zeal as in your judgment caused me to have a telegram sent to you, and that I am gratified in your letter to find the fulfillment of my hope that there could be between us no want of a common purpose or of cordial co-operation.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

---

MONTGOMERY, *May 13, 1861.*

General J. TRUDEAU, *New Orleans:*

You will proceed to organize your force as directed by the Adjutant-General. It is most important that as little delay as possible shall intervene in your taking possession of Ship Island. Report to Adjutant-General your progress.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *May 13, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Your second dispatch of May 13 has been received. The Governor declines allowing my troops to leave the State with the material. Believing the occupation of Ship Island to be of the utmost importance, I will proceed at once to procure all we require. We have here 2,000 men at Camp Walker. Can I take one battalion of that number? I think I can procure the material within four days.

J. TRUDEAU,

[1.]

*Brigadier-General of Louisiana Legion.*

---

BATON ROUGE, *May 13, 1861.*

Capt. JOHN C. BOOTH,

*Arsenal, Baton Rouge:*

DEAR SIR: On the 10th instant I made known to you that I was in receipt of a dispatch from Governor Moore, directing me not to take



any arms from the arsenal until he should be in receipt of advices from Montgomery, or until otherwise ordered. At a late hour on Saturday evening last, the 11th instant, I was placed in possession of a dispatch from Governor Moore, instructing me to ship him without delay 1,200 percussion muskets. In obedience with his order I have to request you to deliver to me the arms demanded by Governor Moore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. S. PIKE.

[1.]

---

BATON ROUGE, *May 13, 1861.*

Maj. J. GORGAS:

Governor Moore has taken 1,200 muskets, and I have abandoned the arsenal. I have opened a work-shop in town, with every facility for making accouterments, and shall go on with them. Fuses, portfires, &c., of course, can't be made. The course of the Governor is astonishing.

J. C. BOOTH.

[1.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Montgomery, May 14, 1861.*

His Excellency THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*Governor of Louisiana:*

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to inform Your Excellency that prior to the receipt of the inclosures conveyed to him on the 11th of May he had so far foreseen the probable movement of the enemy in the direction of Forts Cobb and Washita that he had appointed General Ben. McCulloch, of Texas, a brigadier-general under the Confederate authority, with full instructions to guard the Indian Territory. General McCulloch will have under his command three regiments, together with a large force of Indian warriors, all well armed and sufficient to prevent any advance of the enemy farther south. The Secretary of War is happy to give Governor Moore these assurances of safety as regards the country west of the Mississippi River and north of Texas. He feels quite satisfied that no force of the enemy will be able to penetrate farther, even if the rumors referred to by Governor Moore should be true.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
JOHN TYLER, JR.

[1.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *May 14, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Gentlemen from Northern Texas are here begging for arms. I have some Hall carbines with flint-locks. These will suit them. Will it be agreeable to you for me to give them to the Texans? Fort Washita is occupied by one company of Texas troops. Fort Arbuckle is occupied by 1,500 U. S. troops. Colonel Young is besieging Arbuckle with 3,000 Texans, badly armed.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 14, 1861.*Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

Exercise your pleasure regarding Hall carbines. General Trudeau has been ordered to Ship Island with his command. He telegraphs that you refuse the ordnance. Will you please to explain what the difficulty is to which he refers, as it is not understood here. It is important for us to occupy Ship Island at once.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 14, 1861.*General J. TRUDEAU,  
*New Orleans:*

It was understood here that your force was organized. If you can organize it now for immediate action at Ship Island, where it is needed, you will proceed to do so. Report to the Adjutant-General when ready to move.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *May 14, 1861.*  
(Received 5 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

My force is well disciplined, armed, uniformed, and organized. I am ready to leave for Ship Island at once. I can take a brigade if needed, but the Governor refuses to allow the ordnance and material to be used as directed by you. Reply.

J. TRUDEAU,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I do not know of any command General Trudeau has except that of brigadier-general of militia. None of his military command has volunteered. I did not refuse to give him ordnance. No application was made by him for ordnance. Had he applied for any, I should have refused them to him as brigadier-general of militia, for as such he does not need them. If General Trudeau has an appointment from the Confederate States, please inform me. I feel the necessity of occupying Ship Island, and will do all I can to aid it.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 15, 1861.*Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

General Trudeau was offered the command of Ship Island by the President on his assurance that he had a legion ready for service. You state that he has no troops subject to his order. If Trudeau is not sent to Ship Island, what is your proposition? State it distinctly, as prompt

action is necessary. Dispatch just received by the Adjutant-General from General Trudeau states that he has a regiment subject to his orders, but that you refuse to permit him to move with the arms. The restriction not to take twelve-months' volunteers does not apply to the defense of Ship Island. I send this dispatch with the concurrence of several of Louisiana delegation.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

General Trudeau advertises in this evening's paper for recruits for a regiment for twelve months' service. He announces that he acts under your authority. Am I to understand that is so?

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I telegraphed you this morning that Trudeau had no command but that of a militia general. I telegraphed you this afternoon that he was advertising for recruits for twelve months. I do not believe he can raise a regiment in a month; probably not at all. I have no proposition to make about Ship Island. I have no doubt I can furnish whatever number of men for twelve months that may be needed. I am of opinion that Ship Island ought to be garrisoned immediately, and that a skillful officer should command. I have none such to offer; you have. It is not true that I have refused to allow General Trudeau to move with the arms of the regiment which he informs the Adjutant-General he has. I have refused him nothing. He has not asked for anything. The fact is, in my opinion, that General Trudeau's men are a myth.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

---

MONTGOMERY, *May 15, 1861.*

General J. TRUDEAU,  
*New Orleans:*

Being informed by Governor Moore that none of the militia under your command had volunteered, your appointment to the command of Ship Island is revoked, as it was made by the President on your assurance that your troops were ready for immediate service and that you had authority to tender their services.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

---

MONTGOMERY, *May 15, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

General James Trudeau's authority is revoked.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]



MONTGOMERY, *May 15, 1861.*Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

I telegraphed you the other day that I would accept the Third Regiment of Louisiana Volunteers for twelve months, and ordered it to Fort Smith. Trudeau's failure to respond with the troops for Ship Island makes it necessary to raise a force for that point. If your Fourth Regiment is acclimated I will take it for twelve months, to be sent there, or if it be practicable for you to obtain an acclimated regiment from the Third and Fourth, you can arrange it, if agreeable to the regiments, by so transferring companies as to accomplish the object.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 16, 1861.*Col. T. J. CHURCHILL,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

Rendezvous at Little Rock. Your destination is Fort Smith. Telegraph when you will be ready to move.

L. P. WALKER.

[3.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 16, 1861.*General JAMES TRUDEAU,  
*New Orleans:*

Governor Moore stated so positively that you had no command to offer that I felt bound to recall your appointment, and when this was done I requested him to raise a regiment for Ship Island, as no time was to be lost.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *May 17, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Is it advisable to occupy Ship Island without a battery of heavy guns? We have nothing here but 24 and 32 pounders. Troops would be liable to capture. Have just had a conference with Col. P. O. Hébert on the subject; hence this dispatch.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *May 17, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

The Fourth Regiment will be ready to move to Ship Island to-day and to-morrow. I think I can get for twelve months the Donaldsonville Cannoneers, a uniform company with two 6-pounders, to go to Ship Island.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 17, 1861.*Governor T. O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans :*

The Fourth Regiment will move to Ship Island as soon as mustered into service. I do not well see what necessity there is for a light battery on this island. I will send a 10-inch columbiad and two 68-pounders besides the 32-pounders. These, with the troops to protect the batteries, will, I doubt not, be deemed sufficient.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 3. } *Jefferson City, May 18, 1861.*

1. The undersigned hereby assumes command of the Missouri State Guard.

2. The following-named officers are announced as composing the staff of the major-general commanding: Col. Henry Little, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. Col. A. W. Jones, aide-de-camp; Lieut. Col. R. T. Morrison, aide-de-camp; Surg. William N. Snodgrass, medical director; Asst. Surg. H. W. Cross, assistant medical director.

3. All communications for the commanding general will be addressed to the "Assistant Adjutant-General, headquarters of the Missouri State Guard," and until further orders will be directed to Jefferson City, Mo.

STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

(To be read to the troops.)

[3.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *May 18, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

I am told that the regiment which I have the honor to command, which is composed of gentlemen, is ordered to Ship Island. If you order me I am willing to storm the "gates of hell," but I do not wish to sacrifice my men. Will I have the means of protection?

ROBERT J. BARROW.

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 4. } *Jefferson City, May 19, 1861.*

1. The brigadier-general commanding the Sixth Military District, Missouri State Guard, will take immediate steps to organize into regiments all the troops in his district now in the field. This organization will be made in accordance with the new military laws of the State.

2. It is left to the discretion of the brigadier-general commanding the district to organize the regiments of six or eight companies, and the mounted companies may be attached to the regiments as provided for in section 50 of the military laws.

3. After the organization of regiments is complete, should there be surplus companies not sufficient in number to form a regiment of six, they will be organized into a battalion of two or four companies, in accordance with section 48, military laws. When by the arrival of other

companies these battalions are augmented to the requisite number they will be organized into regiments.

By command of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

HENRY LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(To be read to the troops.)

[3.]

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 4. } *Jefferson City, Mo., May 21, 1861.*

Col. John Reid, commissary-general, is announced as chief of the subsistence department on the staff of the major-general commanding.

By command of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

HENRY LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

---

AN ORDINANCE to provide for co-operation with the forces of the Confederate States of America in the defense of the western frontier, and for other purposes.

SECTION 1. *Be it, and it is hereby, ordained by the people of the State of Arkansas in convention assembled,* That Brigadier-General Pearce is hereby authorized and required to co-operate with Brigadier-General McCulloch, to the full extent of his ability, in the defense of the western frontier.

SEC. 2. *Be it further ordained,* That the said Brigadier-General Pearce be, and he is hereby, required to furnish, in the shortest practicable time, to the said General McCulloch, a military escort into the Indian country, composed of one company of mounted men out of his command, to serve as long as may be required for the purpose of the contemplated tour of said McCulloch into the Indian country in the service of the Confederate States of America.

SEC. 3. *Be it further ordained,* That the military board, heretofore constituted by this convention, shall have power, when organized, to enlarge, restrain, or annul the provisions of this ordinance, when, in their opinion and discretion, it shall be necessary to do so.

Adopted and passed in and by the convention on the 22d day of May, A. D. 1861.

DAVID WALKER,  
*President of the Convention of the State of Arkansas.*

Attest:

ELIAS C. BOUDINOT,  
[3.] *Secretary of the Arkansas State Convention.*

---

LITTLE ROCK, *May 22, 1861.\**

The Military Board of the State of Arkansas met at the Governor's office, His Excellency Hon. Henry M. Rector presiding. Present, C. C. Danley and B. C. Totten. The board organized by appointing D. W. Davis secretary, who was legally qualified and entered upon the discharge of his duties.

It was ordered that Artillery Company No. 1, commanded by Capt. W. E. Woodruff, jr., start this day for Fort Smith, and that he report

---

\* From proceedings of the Military Board of the State of Arkansas.



himself to the commander of the post, and thence to General Pearce at his headquarters; and that at some point between Little Rock and Fort Smith he swear the members of said company into the service of the State.

It was ordered that the commanding officer at Fort Smith be instructed to detail an escort to Capt. Albert Pike, commissioner of the Confederate States to the Indian country west, to consist of one company of mounted men—not less than 100 men—for the purpose of accompanying him on his official tour; and that the commanding officer at Fort Smith be also instructed to furnish to Captain Pike a baggage wagon and mules for the purpose of affording him necessary facilities while engaged in the Indian country.

It was ordered that, for the purpose of drill and discipline, the companies now quartered at the Little Rock Arsenal, commanded by Captains Lyon, Trigg, and Echols, be under command of the senior officer present, who shall in all respects perform the duties of commanding officer of the post; and that, for the purpose of receiving said soldiers into the service of the State, Dandridge McRae be appointed special mustering officer, and Dr. Albert W. Webb be appointed medical officer for the same purpose.

\* \* \* \* \*

It was ordered that no more military companies march for Little Rock, or any other place of rendezvous, for the purpose of being received into the service of the State, until specially ordered to do the same; but that all citizens are recommended to organize and form themselves into companies at home for the purpose of discipline and drill, and that, when so organized, they report their organization to this board, so that they may be called into service when needed.

It was ordered that the secretary procure two books for the purpose of recording the orders and minutes of this board.

H. M. RECTOR,  
*President.*

D. W. DAVIS,  
*Secretary.*

[3.]

NEW ORLEANS, May 22, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: On the 11th instant, at 10 a. m., I received your order through the Adjutant-General to occupy Ship Island with one regiment under my command and two light batteries. I proceeded at once to collect my men together, and on the 13th informed personally Governor Moore that I had received your orders and was ready to leave on the next day for Ship Island. I was denied by His Excellency the right of taking the State guns and muskets in charge of my men to my assigned place of command. My force was then composed of the Orleans Rifle Regiment, under Colonel Janvier; two companies of infantry, Captains Rauhman and Frémaux, and one battery of 6-pounders, under Maj. P. E. Théard. I have at several instances called with my officers upon the Governor, and never could prevail upon him to allow me the least facility to enable me to execute my orders. Colonel Janvier, commanding the Orleans Rifle Regiment, will explain to you the various reasons which have caused His Excellency to act in direct opposition to commands issuing from the President. He will also put in your possession certificates showing that on the 15th and 16th, when I disbanded

my forces, I had upward of 1,000 men under my command for twelve months. After receiving orders revoking my command I proceeded at once to organize a regiment of 1,000 men for the war. I had the honor to inform you of it by a telegraphic dispatch dated Sunday, 19th. Not having yet received any answer, I have concluded that my dispatches through the telegraph were not forwarded, and in order to put you in possession of the facts have ordered Colonel Janvier to report himself to you at Montgomery with this letter and the accompanying documents. In the name of my officers and of the men under my command, I protest against the unaccountable behavior of the Executive of the State. I demand as a simple act of justice that His Excellency the President of the Confederate States be informed of the above facts. In behalf of my officers, I request you to assign us in a body to any duty in any capacity under the Confederate States for the time of war.

Respectfully, yours,

[1.] J. TRUDEAU,  
*Brigadier-General of Louisiana Legion.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Montgomery, May 23, 1861.*

Maj. MARTIN L. SMITH,  
*Corps of Engineers, C. S. Army, New Orleans, La.:*

SIR: The regiment of Louisiana Volunteers under command of Colonel Barrow has been received into service and ordered to Ship Island, and it is the wish of the Secretary of War that you should co-operate with the colonel in all measures deemed necessary for the defense of the passes near that island leading into Mississippi Sound. Heavy ordnance has been ordered to Ship Island for this purpose. Any communications for the War Department will hereafter be directed to Richmond, Va.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.] S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 5. } *Jefferson City, May 24, 1861.*

I. The brigadier-general commanding the Sixth Military District will take immediate steps to send to their respective homes all the troops now in the field in said district except those from the city of Saint Louis. The mounted companies and all infantry companies that can reach their homes by railroad will be first ordered away.

II. On reaching their respective counties and districts the captain of each of said companies will immediately report, either in person or by letter, to the district commander, who will continue their company organization and proceed to organize them into regiments as required by the military laws.

III. Each captain before leaving here will prepare and give the necessary bond for all the arms and equipments belonging to the State in the possession of his company.

IV. As soon as the necessary blanks can be prepared an officer will be sent to the several districts of the State to muster and pay the troops that have been in actual service from the time they have been so employed.

V. The quartermaster and commissary departments will prepare the necessary means for transportation and subsistence of said troops without delay.

By command of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

[3.]

HENRY LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MOBILE, *May 24, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Buildings at Ship Island burnt by my orders. Letter written.

[1.]

W. J. HARDEE,  
*C. S. Army.*

MONTGOMERY, ALA., *May 25, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS:

MY DEAR SIR: Pressing occupation by day and an inability to write at night have prevented me from making an earlier reply to your letter. When soon after your resignation from the U. S. Army I tendered to you a commission in the Army of this Confederacy of the highest grade then known to its military organization, I intended to manifest at the same time my appreciation of your ability and of the position occupied by you. The reasons for which you declined it seemed to me conclusive until the receipt of your letter of April 18 opened a new field for your employment. I have consequently directed a commission to be sent to you of the highest grade known to the provisional or volunteer forces, and directed you to be charged with the defenses of New Orleans and approaches to it. I wish particularly to call your attention to the Mississippi Sound, the channel of communication between New Orleans and Mobile, for which we have attempted to make provision by the occupation of Ship Island, and by fitting out the steam-tug to run upon the sound.

Hoping that your health will enable you to perform this service with an ability equal to your zeal in the cause of the South, and that the reputation you have acquired in a long service will gain from the performance of this duty additional luster, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 61. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Montgomery, May 27, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The State of Louisiana, together with the southern portions of Mississippi and Alabama, including Fort Morgan, will hereafter constitute Department No. 1, the command of which is devolved upon Maj. Gen. David E. Twiggs, Provisional Army, headquarters New Orleans.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[1.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



LITTLE ROCK, May 27, 1861.\*

The board met; present, His Excellency Hon. H. M. Rector, C. C. Danley, and B. C. Totten.

\* \* \* \* \*

It was ordered that the regiment designated in order No. 12 be made up of one company from each of the following counties: Randolph, Jackson, Independence, Lawrence, Marion, Searcy, Fulton, Carroll, and Izard, and Captain Dill's company, now in Little Rock; and that Col. R. G. Shaver be authorized to make such contracts and do such other things as are necessary for the subsistence of the regiment from the time of the rendezvous until organization of the same.

\* \* \* \* \*

Colonel Peyton was ordered to call out his regiment immediately and put them under arms.

Capt. Dandridge McRae was ordered to proceed to Searcy with orders to notify all men subject to military duty in White County, and all between here and there, that the State needs every man. Captain McRae was further authorized to receive men into the service, and to subsist them at the expense of the State until they are regularly ordered into the service.

\* \* \* \* \*

LITTLE ROCK, May 28, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America:*

Arkansas is invaded by Federal troops on her northeastern border. Last night we dispatched a courier to General McCulloch, who is on the northwestern frontier, asking him to command our forces. We urge upon you the importance of sending another general officer to Arkansas. The exposed condition of our frontier makes this necessary. One general is indispensable at the northeastern as well as the northwestern frontier, for our position on the northeastern border on the Saint Louis and Iron Mountain Railroad. The northwest, you understand. Send us guns if possible. We have an abundance of men, but few experienced leaders.

GOVERNOR RECTOR.

B. C. TOTTEN.

C. C. DANLEY.

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF LOUISIANA,  
No. 1. } *New Orleans, La., May 31, 1861.*

Pursuant to orders from the Secretary of War, the undersigned assumes command of the Department of Louisiana, Confederate States of America.

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General.*

[1.]

LITTLE ROCK, June 1, 1861.\*

The board met, all the members being present.

\* \* \* \* \*

It was ordered that Captain Critz's company of cavalry be received, inspected, and mustered into service at Searcy by Dandridge McRae.

\* From proceedings of the Military Board of the State of Arkansas.

It was also ordered that this company, together with Captain Holmes' and Capt. Benjamin F. Danley's cavalry companies, shall form the First Battalion of Arkansas Cavalry.

\* \* \* \* \*

[3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1, C. S. ARMY,  
New Orleans, La., June 1, 1861.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army:*

GENERAL: For the information of the Secretary of War I report that I assumed the command at this place yesterday. To-day I received Special Orders, No. 61, from the Adjutant-General defining my command. The sea-coast between this and Fort Morgan is very much exposed to attacks from small boats, and troops stationed at Ship Island can be of no use except in defending that particular point. Indeed, without some heavy guns they could be taken by the Black Republican fleet at any time. I propose that two companies be stationed at several points, say Pass Christian, Biloxi, Mississippi City, East Pascagoula, and Ship Island. Colonel Barrow's regiment, Fourth Louisiana Volunteers, is not yet assigned. This would give for the present all the security needed during the summer months. On the Mississippi River there should be some batteries erected, particularly at Baton Rouge, as the arsenal there might be attacked by troops descending the river. Berwick Bay ought to have some troops, as it is an important point for the Texas line of steamers.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,

[1.] *Major-General, Commanding Department No. 1.*

MEMPHIS, TENN., June 3, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America:*

SIR: You are doubtless partially aware of the present condition of Missouri. As shown by the proclamation of General Harney, herewith inclosed,\* it is the fixed purpose of the United States Government to suppress her State sovereignty, prevent by force the arming and disciplining of her militia and the assembling of her Legislature or her sovereign convention for any purpose unacceptable to the Lincoln Administration. This fixed policy has already been exhibited in several instances, particularly in the affair at Camp Jackson, near Saint Louis, accounts of which I herewith inclose. The answer made by General Harney to the writ of habeas corpus issued by the U. S. district judge for the eastern district of Missouri, in the case of Emmett MacDonald (an extract from which is herewith inclosed), shows clearly the intention of the U. S. authorities to act under a "higher law," and disregard even the Constitution of the United States itself in their attempt to reduce Missouri to the condition of a subject province. The position assumed by her General Assembly in this matter is shown in the resolutions (herewith inclosed) unanimously adopted by both branches of that body. The people, however, are unorganized but not entirely unarmed. Good judges assure me that 60,000 rifles and

\* Probably that of May 14, Vol. III, p. 371.

shotguns are in the hands of true Southern men in our State, and my own knowledge of our people convinces me that at least two-thirds and possibly three-fourths of the voters of Missouri desire a speedy union with the Confederate States; but in our present condition it is impossible to call together our convention or take a popular vote on the question. That body cannot now direct any such vote for the plain reason that the U. S. authorities have the will and physical power to prevent the polls from being opened; nor can either the General Assembly or the convention sit in safety or tranquillity except under the protection of a friendly armed force. It is to the Confederate States alone, to her sister Southern States, that Missouri can look for the necessary aid for that purpose. Missouri being still nominally one of the United States, no legal or constitutional express authority exists in any one to invite your Government to send us aid. No duties or powers are intrusted to the Governor in view of any such emergency. The manifold civil duties he has to perform at the capital of the State require his presence, and the necessity of his avoiding acts compromising his position toward the United States Government, or endangering his person and the State records, is apparent to any one who is aware how greatly the interests and convenience of the people depend on the Governor's attention to those civil duties. It cannot, therefore, be expected that he should assume, without express direction of the Constitution, duties of a military and quasi-international character.

On mature consideration, examination of the laws and constitution of Missouri, and consultation with leading men of mature judgment and sound patriotism, I have come to the conclusion that, in the absence of any provision of our constitution applicable to such a state of affairs, the high moral duty of leading an armed effort to redeem the State from subjection, and its Governor and other authorities from virtual captivity, devolves not upon the Governor, but upon me. As lieutenant-governor I am, by our constitution, president of the senate, and I am also by law president of the General Assembly when in joint session.

That body has adjourned to meet at the capital on the third Monday of September next. As their presiding officer I am the only person armed with power by law to arrest disturbers of their deliberations when they are in actual session, and I conceive it to be but a small extension of this authority for me to take necessary measures to put down those who intend to disturb those deliberations by possibly even preventing a session. To wait until the General Assembly meets and attempt to punish such disturbance after it is committed would be sheer folly, as it would have been committed by a force sufficient to defy punishment. Moreover, I have entirely reliable information that an attempt on my part to perform the duties of presiding officer of the senate would be prevented by the U. S. authorities; and even if the information be incorrect, I do not consider it becoming the dignity of a free State that one of its principal officers should exercise his powers virtually at the sufferance of a military dictator claiming the right to suspend even the writ of habeas corpus. I believe history will furnish examples of protection given to such an officer in such an emergency by friendly foreign powers; and should no precisely similar example exist, I feel assured that the public opinion of your Confederacy, as well as that of Missouri, would fully justify you in extending protection to the presiding officer of a body which, as the General Assembly of Missouri has done, has unmistakably evinced its sympathy with your cause.



Under this sense of duty to the General Assembly and people of Missouri I intend to return to the State, and, as soon as I can do so with a reasonable prospect of success, call around me such of her citizens (and I know they can be counted by tens of thousands) who are willing to join me in the attempt to free her from the military rule now imposed upon her. To do so without meeting with prompt expulsion (more injurious to our cause than it would be not to make the attempt at all) is impossible, unless I am accompanied by an army of the Confederate States. Officially, as presiding officer of the General Assembly, I hereby request the aid of your Government, and invite it to send with me a body of C. S. troops sufficient to prevent a failure at the start, and to serve as a nucleus around which the Missourians may gather to form a home force to protect their menaced liberties. If you are willing to accept this invitation, the conditions and extent of the assistance can be settled hereafter in a personal interview or otherwise.

Hoping for a prompt, and, if possible, favorable answer, I have the honor to be, Mr. President, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS C. REYNOLDS,

[3.] *Lieutenant-Governor of the State of Missouri.*

HELENA, ARK., *June 5, 1861.*  
(Via Chattanooga.)

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant-General:*

My regiment is for the war. You order me to Virginia, but say nothing about subsistence or transportation. What about that? The companies were accepted by me by authority of Secretary for Ben. McCulloch's command. The belief that Arkansas will be invaded makes them anxious to go with McCulloch into northeastern frontiers of this State. I may not hold them of ordered elsewhere. Why not order us now to Fort Smith or to Pocahontas, and after time for drill order us elsewhere? Six companies in camp here; four others at Pine Bluff. All have been subsisted at my expense. Give us final orders immediately, and if public interest requires us in Virginia, assure us rifles and I will come—every company.

T. C. HINDMAN.

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 8. } *Jefferson City, June 5, 1861.*

I. To hasten and facilitate the equipment of the Missouri State Guard the commander of each military district will cause to be purchased and manufactured in their respective districts such articles of camp and garrison equipage as can be obtained therein; and for this purpose the captains or commanders of companies will be authorized to procure, as far as they can, the equipments for their companies in their immediate localities. The certified account of all such camp and garrison equipage, together with the bond of such commanders, will be forwarded to the division quartermaster of the district, and by him transmitted to the quartermaster-general of the State, who will furnish the division quartermaster with necessary means to pay for same.

II. The following is the allowance of camp and garrison equipage to each officer and company: Each general, 3 tents in the field, 1 ax, 1

hatchet; field and staff officers above rank of captain, 2 tents in the field, 1 ax, 1 hatchet; other staff officers and captains, 1 tent in the field, 1 ax, 1 hatchet; to every 15 foot and 13 mounted men, 1 tent in the field, 2 spades, 2 axes, 2 pickets, 2 camp kettles, 2 mess pans, 5 hatchets, 1 iron pot; subalterns of companies (to every 2), 1 tent in the field, 1 ax, 1 hatchet.

III. Each regiment will adopt the State flag, made of blue merino, 6 by 5 feet, with the Missouri coat-of-arms in gold gilt on each side. Each mounted company will have a guidon, the flag of which will be of white merino, 3 by 2½ feet, with the letters M. S. G. in gilt on each side. The length of the pike for colors and guidons will be nine feet long, including spear and ferule. Each company of infantry will have one drum and one fife. Each company of mounted men will have two bugles or trumpets. If the colors, guidons, drums, fifes, and bugles cannot be procured in the district requisitions will be made on the quartermaster-general of the State.

By command of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

HENRY LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

If the tents be of the small, triangular pattern, allow six of foot and five of mounted men to each.

[3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
No. 8. } *New Orleans, La., June 6, 1861.*

I. Information having reached these headquarters that some unprincipled sympathizers with the Black Republican despotism of the North are in the habit of furnishing the Black Republican blockading vessels daily with fresh provisions and with the city newspapers, Col. P. O. Hébert will give positive orders to the commanding officers at Fort Jackson and Fort Pike, and to Lieut. Col. C. A. Fuller at the Passes, to overhaul all boats and take from them all newspapers, and throw overboard all fresh provisions which they may have in excess of what is necessary for the use of their crews and for such families along the coast as they may have been in the habit of supplying.

II. The regular mail-boats and the tow-boats are not referred to in this order.

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. The Seventh Regiment Louisiana Volunteers and a battalion of five companies having been reported at these headquarters as ready to be mustered into the service of the Confederate States, Lieut. C. W. Phifer, C. S. cavalry, will proceed to Camp Moore and muster them in.

V. Capt. C. A. Taylor, Louisiana infantry, C. S. Army, will select from the men at New Orleans Barracks twenty-five well armed and equipped, and with them proceed to Bienvenue, on Lake Borgne, and endeavor, as far as possible, to prevent the Black Republican boats from sounding the passes, or, in case he cannot succeed in this, he will annoy them as much as possible. Captain Taylor's attention is particularly directed to the care of the guns of the battery at Bienvenue.

By command of Major-General Twiggs:

D. BELTZHOVER,

[1.] *Major, Louisiana Artillery, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, U. S. ARMY,  
New Orleans, June 10, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: It is reported that the enemy have at least two light-draft steamers at the Balize with troops. I have called on the Governor this morning for re-enforcements for Forts Jackson and Pike, for troops to garrison Fort Livingston at Barataria, for a company to be placed at the terminus of the Mexican Gulf Railroad, and for four companies to be stationed at the barracks below the city, to be ready in any emergency. This department is very badly off for men and ammunition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

---

#### A PROCLAMATION.

To the PEOPLE OF MISSOURI:

A series of unprovoked and unparalleled outrages have been inflicted upon the peace and dignity of this Commonwealth and upon the rights and liberties of its people by wicked and unprincipled men, professing to act under the authority of the United States Government. The solemn enactments of your Legislature have been nullified, your volunteer soldiers have been taken prisoners, your commerce with your sister States has been suspended, your trade with your own fellow-citizens has been and is subjected to the harassing control of an armed soldiery, peaceful citizens have been imprisoned without warrant of law, unoffending and defenseless men, women, and children have been ruthlessly shot down and murdered, and other unbearable indignities have been heaped upon your State and yourselves.

To all these outrages and indignities you have submitted with a patriotic forbearance which has only encouraged the perpetrators of these grievous wrongs to attempt still bolder and more daring usurpations. It has been my earnest endeavor under all these embarrassing circumstances to maintain the peace of the State and to avert, if possible, from our borders the desolating effects of a civil war. With that object in view I authorized Major-General Price several weeks ago to arrange with General Harney, commanding the Federal forces in this State, the terms of an agreement by which the peace of the State might be preserved. They came, on the 21st of May, to an understanding, which was made public.\* The State authorities have faithfully labored to carry out the terms of that agreement. The Federal Government, on the other hand, not only manifested its strong disapprobation of it by the instant dismissal of the distinguished officer who on its part entered into it, but it at once began and has unintermittingly carried out a system of hostile operations in utter contempt of that agreement and in reckless disregard of its own plighted faith. These acts have latterly portended revolution and civil war so unmistakably that I resolved to make one further effort to avert these dangers from you. I therefore solicited an interview with Brigadier-General Lyon, commanding the Federal army in Missouri. It was granted, and on the 10th instant, waiving all questions of personal and official dignity, I went to Saint Louis, accompanied by Major-General Price.

---

\* See Vol. III, p. 375.



We had an interview on the 11th instant with General Lyon and Col. F. P. Blair, jr., at which I submitted to them this proposition: That I would disband the State Guard and break up its organization; that I would disarm all the companies which have been armed by the State; that I would pledge myself not to attempt to organize the militia under the military bill; that no arms or munitions of war should be brought into the State; that I would protect all citizens equally in all their rights, regardless of their political opinions; that I would repress all insurrectionary movements within the State; that I would repel all attempts to invade it, from whatever quarter and by whomsoever made, and that I would thus maintain a strict neutrality in the present unhappy contest, and preserve the peace of the State. And I further proposed that I would, if necessary, invoke the assistance of the U. S. troops to carry out these pledges. All this I proposed to do upon condition that the Federal Government would undertake to disarm the home guards which it has illegally organized and armed throughout the State, and pledge itself not to occupy with its troops any localities in the State not occupied by them at this time.

Nothing but the most earnest desire to avert the horrors of civil war from our beloved State could have tempted me to propose these humiliating terms. They were rejected by the Federal officers. They demanded not only the disorganization and disarming of the State militia and the nullification of the military bill, but they refused to disarm their own home guards, and insisted that the Federal Government should enjoy an unrestricted right to move and station its troops throughout the State whenever and wherever that might, in the opinion of its officers, be necessary, either for the protection of the "loyal subjects" of the Federal Government or for the repelling of invasion, and they plainly announced that it was the intention of the Administration to take military occupation under these pretexts of the whole State, and to reduce it, as avowed by General Lyon himself, to the "exact condition of Maryland."

The acceptance by me of these degrading terms would not only have sullied the honor of Missouri, but would have aroused the indignation of every brave citizen, and precipitated the very conflict which it has been my aim to prevent. We refused to accede to them, and the conference was broken up. Fellow-citizens, all our efforts toward conciliation have failed. We can hope nothing from the justice or moderation of the agents of the Federal Government in this State. They are energetically hastening the execution of their bloody and revolutionary schemes for the inauguration of a civil war in your midst; for the military occupation of your State by armed bands of lawless invaders; for the overthrow of your State government, and for the subversion of those liberties which that government has always sought to protect, and they intend to exert their whole power to subjugate you, if possible, to the military despotism which has usurped the powers of the Federal Government:

Now, therefore, I, C. F. Jackson, Governor of the State of Missouri, do, in view of the foregoing facts and by virtue of the powers vested in me by the constitution and laws of this Commonwealth, issue this my proclamation, calling the militia of the State, to the number of 50,000, into the active service of the State, for the purpose of repelling said invasion, and for the protection of the lives, liberty, and property of the citizens of this State; and I earnestly exhort all good citizens of Missouri to rally under the flag of their State for the protection of

their endangered homes and firesides, and for the defense of their most sacred rights and dearest liberties.

In issuing this proclamation, I hold it to be my solemn duty to remind you that Missouri is still one of the United States; that the executive department of the State government does not arrogate to itself the power to disturb that relation; that that power has been wisely vested in a convention, which will at the proper time express your sovereign will, and that meanwhile it is your duty to obey all the constitutional requirements of the Federal Government; but it is equally my duty to advise you that your first allegiance is due to your own State, and that you are under no obligation whatever to obey the unconstitutional edicts of the military despotism which has enthroned itself at Washington, nor to submit to the infamous and degrading sway of its wicked minions in this State. No brave and true-hearted Missourian will obey the one or submit to the other. Rise, then, and drive out ignominiously the invaders who have dared to desecrate the soil which your labors have made fruitful and which is consecrated by your homes!

Given under my hand as Governor and under the great seal of the State of Missouri at Jefferson City this 12th day of June, 1861.

CLAIBORNE F. JACKSON.

By the Governor:

[3.]

B. F. MASSEY,  
*Secretary of State.*

EXCHANGE HOTEL, *Richmond, June 13, 1861.*

[Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States:*]

MR. PRESIDENT: Since seeing you yesterday I have reduced the proposition of the Arkansas Military Board to writing, so that I may be able to report on my return. As this is a day of prayer and supplication, and as you will probably attend church, as well as to other matters more temporal in their character, I have thought it best not to call upon you in person to-day. To-morrow, with your permission, I will call, and hope soon after that to depart for home.

Respectfully, yours,

C. C. DANLEY.

[Inclosure.]

EXCHANGE HOTEL, *Richmond, June 13, 1861.*

For the PRESIDENT:

Points which I have been instructed to lay before President Davis: First. That the proper protection of Arkansas and the best points to organize military forces are at the northwestern and northeastern corners of the State. These points are so great a distance apart as to make at least two general officers necessary to command the forces placed at them, either for offensive or defensive operations. Second. The State has already organized and in process of speedy organization seven regiments, whose services she tenders, with the control of the whole of her military affairs, to the Government of the Confederate States. This force can be increased, if necessary or desired, to thirty regiments or more, and the whole military force of the State is tendered to the Confederacy. Third. The State has about 11,000 stand of arms (including those now in the hands of her troops), which she will turn over to the Confederate States upon the President assuming charge of

military affairs within her borders. Fourth. To meet the exigent necessities of the State at least one general officer besides General McCulloch is needed to command on the northeastern frontier. It is respectfully asked that such general officer be sent to Arkansas.

Respectfully submitted.

[3.]

C. C. DANLEY,  
*For the Military Board of Arkansas.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 12. } *Boonville, Mo., June 16, 1861.*

General Parsons will hasten to this place with his command and bring whatever men may join him on the way. He will hasten up the field pieces.

By command of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

[3.]

HENRY LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
*New Orleans, June 18, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Information, supposed to be reliable, from Cincinnati and Saint Louis states that officers of the Black Republican Navy are at those places purchasing steamers, which they fit up with thick iron to resist shot, and that a large flotilla is preparing to descend the river. The troops are to land above any formidable battery on the river, march around, and join the boats below. That they will attempt to descend the river in force I believe is beyond doubt, and I think that if the naval vessels now here could be sent up the river they might render good service. They are certainly doing no good lying idle in the river. I have not been able yet to garrison Ship Island for want of heavy guns. I have the troops for that purpose ready at Mississippi City, some ten or twelve miles distant. In the course of a week I expect to have some 32-pounders. When I get them immediate steps shall be taken to erect batteries on Ship Island. I applied to the Navy Department here for the loan of some heavy guns, but could not get them. I thought they might as well be at Ship Island in position as lying on the wharves of this city. I do not know that any attempt will be made to invade this coast this summer, but in the fall I think there certainly will be, and anticipating this I think more troops should be on the coast. Berwick Bay has two batteries mounted, with a few guns at points selected by the chief engineer here. We are much in need of two or more good engineer officers in this department. Ammunition is very scarce, but I will have cartridges prepared as fast as possible from the means within my power. I would most respectfully and earnestly recommend that the river above here be attended to. If the Valley of the Mississippi falls into the hands of the Black Republicans this city will be in a very critical condition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*



ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, June 20, 1861.*

Major-General TWIGGS,  
*Commanding Department No. 1, New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: I am directed to say in reply to your recommendation that a regiment should be placed at or near the barracks below New Orleans that you are authorized to use the recruits stationed at Baton Rouge and the officer on duty with them. Their number, it is believed, exceeds 500 men.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

R. H. CHILTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

LITTLE ROCK, *June 21, 1861.*

His Excellency H. M. RECTOR,  
*Governor of Arkansas, Little Rock, Ark.:*

SIR: Inclosed herewith please receive these papers, which came to their address yesterday evening. They will explain themselves. By request of those associated with me in the address, I shall write to Mr. Mumford, at Memphis, communicating all the information we can obtain about the saltpeter and lead mines.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 SOLON BORLAND.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *June 15, 1861.*

Hons. A. H. GARLAND, S. H. HEMPSTEAD, S. H. TUCKER, W. D. ASHLEY, SOLON BORLAND:

GENTLEMEN: Accompanying this letter be pleased to find letters addressed to Governor Rector, and a copy of proceedings of a large meeting recently held in Mississippi, composed of citizens of Tennessee and Mississippi. The meeting, as you will infer from some of the names which appear in the proceedings, was composed of men eminent for talents, for patriotism, and moral worth, and whatever they might do touching the present exigencies of the South should at once command the respectful and earnest attention of all persons identified with them in a common destiny. Subsequent to this meeting, and in furtherance of the objects which it proposed accomplishing, a committee of citizens of this city added the name of one of your correspondents (Mr. Mumford) to that of Mr. Leigh, from Mississippi, making a joint committee, and directed us to correspond through you with His Excellency Governor Rector. The object, gentlemen, which this committee had in view in presenting us your names and directing us to correspond with you was that we might solicit your personal co-operation in this very important movement. They also desired you to furnish them through me with all the information at your command touching the working of lead and saltpeter mines in Arkansas.

We have been informed that, as a State, Arkansas has nothing to do with the development of these minerals and making them available for war purposes, but has left this entirely to the enterprise of individuals. Be pleased to let me know the facts; how much of these minerals is being gotten ready for use and the future prospects concerning them, &c. The uprising of Missouri, we presume, will induce your Governor,

if he has not already done so, to put your citizens generally on a war footing. This fact we regard as certain, we must sustain Missouri. She has gallantly risen upon her oppressors, soon, we hope, to be followed by Kentucky, and we doubt not, with the energy and courage of their people, sustained for a season by their better-armed friends of the South, the constitutional liberty of the Southern Confederacy will be enjoyed by their people in the same tranquillity and security we hope for ourselves. "A united South!" This is the war cry. This is the only security for liberty in America. God bless you, gentlemen, and prosper our glorious cause.

Respectfully,

ED. W. MUMFORD.  
P. RANDOLPH LEIGH.

P. S.—Be pleased to address reply to me, and it will then be transmitted to Mr. Leigh in Mississippi to lay before his people. Direct care De Soto Insurance Company.

ED. W. MUMFORD,  
*Memphis, Tenn.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *June 13, 1861.*

Governor RECTOR:

DEAR SIR: As one of the brigadier-generals of Mississippi, I respectfully invite your serious consideration of the proceedings of a meeting held in this place yesterday, which will be placed in your possession by Mr. P. R. Leigh, the accredited agent of the committee appointed by said meeting.

I am, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

A. M. WEST.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *June 13, 1861.*

Governor RECTOR, of Arkansas:

DEAR SIR: Although a stranger I desire to recommend to your favorable consideration the bearer, P. R. Leigh, of this State, who visits you in compliance with the request of a meeting held here yesterday composed of citizens of several counties in this State. Mr. Leigh is a gentleman of the first respectability, and to whose representations full confidence may be given. Our whole community is impressed with the belief that the Mississippi Valley is to be invaded by the Federal army, and we deem it of imperative importance that a large reserve force should be drilled and ready to move at an hour's notice to the assistance of our volunteers now in the field.

With respect, I am, your obedient servant,

W. GOODMAN,  
*President Mississippi Central Railroad Company.*

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *June 12, 1861.*

At a meeting convened at this place of citizens of several counties of this State, for the purpose of taking into consideration the safety and defense of this section of country, Ex-Governor Matthews was called upon to preside; Dr. A. Jackson, of Tennessee, was appointed vice-president, and John Powell, of Yalobusha, as secretary. It was then moved by Col. W. Goodman, and adopted, that the chair appoint a

committee of five to confer with the President of the Confederate States in regard to the defenses of the Mississippi Valley, and that they communicate personally or otherwise with the Governors of the several States of Tennessee, Arkansas, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, and earnestly solicit them to place a large number of volunteers in camp on the various lines of railway for military drill and held in reserve to supply any future requisition that may be made on the several States for re-enforcements to the army now in the field. The chair then appointed P. R. Leigh, Hon. A. M. Clayton, Major Neil, Judge Miller, and Hon. Samuel Tate, of Tennessee. It was then moved by Hon. A. M. West, and adopted, that Col. W. Goodman and the president and vice-president of this meeting be added to the committee. It was also moved by Major Neil, and adopted, that the Governor of the State call the Legislature together for the purpose of levying a direct tax to support our defenses. It was moved by Colonel Goodman, and adopted, that a report of these resolutions be printed, and a copy furnished to the several Governors of the said States.

JOS. W. MATTHEWS,  
*President.*

JOHN POWELL,  
*Secretary.*

[3.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, June 22, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Commanding Military Department No. 1, New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 12th instant has been duly received and submitted to the Secretary of War. In answer, I am instructed to state that you are in error in relation to the steamers referred to by you, and that the Secretary of the Navy has notified the Department that they cannot be delivered as you have suggested. The Sumter, one of the three, has probably gone to sea. The Jackson was not quite ready for service when heard from last, but is probably so by this time, and will co-operate in all respects with you under Commander L. Rousseau. The Secretary of War would be glad to know from you by whose authority the steamer mentioned in your letter was chartered, as there is no information here on the subject. He conceives that the charter at \$5,000 a month is extravagantly high, and should be stopped, unless absolutely necessary.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *June 24, 1861.*

(Via Chattanooga, Tenn. Received Richmond, Va., 25th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President, &c.:*

The existence of several regiments in the field has induced the military board to place Maj. Gen. James Yell over them without further delay. With this arrangement we shall await your judgment of the exigencies of the times, hoping that when you send a general officer he will be one of prestige and name.

H. M. RECTOR,  
*Governor and President of the Military Board.*

[3.]



NEW ORLEANS, *June 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

A large frigate off Ship Island. A steamer between Ship Island and the mainland. An armed schooner near Deer Island. Row-boats in the sound. Three prizes made of small craft. A war steamer anchored off Fort Livingston, Barataria.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. ARMY,

*New Orleans, La., June 25, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: The Black Republicans have left the lakes. I have not heard of their landing anywhere. Five schooners were captured by them in Mississippi Sound. As soon as I can get carriages I will mount guns on Ship Island. It was a great mistake to burn the buildings, &c., there. Not less than \$100,000 worth of property was destroyed. To-morrow I will send two companies to Berwick Bay. It is an extensive sugar country, and report says that the Atchafalaya Bay is blockaded. I ordered the lights on Ship Island and on Cat Island to be put out and the buoys to be removed, but afterward countermanded the order, thinking the lights and buoys might be of service to our own vessels attempting to run the blockade. Gun-boats are badly wanted on the lakes. It is said that one of the Mobile mail-boats (the Florida) can be altered to carry eight large guns. If this be done she can keep the lakes clear. Her owners ask \$90,000 for her, but as one-half of her is owned at the North she ought to be seized. This course will give time for the payment for her until we are better off than now. We are very much in want of ammunition. I sent out yesterday to buy all that is in New Orleans. Up to last night we had 400 kegs. I will buy all that can be had. Report says the Navy vessel ordered to Memphis cannot go for want of powder. The war steamer Sunter is anchored near Fort Jackson.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 13.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,

*New Orleans, La., June 26, 1861.*

I. Communication of any kind and on any pretense with the Black Republicans is positively and peremptorily forbidden. Any citizen detected in communicating with them will be arrested and prosecuted.

By command of Major-General Twiggs:

D. BELTZHOVER,

*Major, Louisiana Artillery, Actg. Asst. Adj. Gen., C. S. Army.*

[1.]

MEMPHIS, *June 28, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

There is great anxiety here to aid Missouri. I can gather in hand for that purpose of Tennessee, Mississippi, and Arkansas troops 20,000

men, and with that force I can place Missouri on her feet. It requires only the orders of the President. I can place myself in communication with McCulloch and Governor Jackson. My Governor approves. You need not wait for formal action of Tennessee. She will turn over her army right away, but you can act at once, as this is important, and before I can get ready the whole force will be turned over. Answer.

GID. J. PILLOW,  
Major-General.

[3.]

NEW ORLEANS, *June 30, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

The Sumter has gone to sea. Brooklyn chasing her. The enemy has taken possession of the telegraph office at Pass à l'Outre and threatens to seize the Southwest Pass on Monday.

[1.]

THO. O. MOORE.

MESILLA, ARIZ. TER., *June 30, 1861.*

Hon. L. POPE WALKER, *Secretary of War*:

SIR: Orders have been received in this Territory from the Federal Government at Washington to march the two regiments of infantry that have been stationed here to the State of Missouri, by way of Santa Fé, through Kansas to Fort Leavenworth and Saint Louis. They will march as soon as the two volunteer regiments required by the Lincoln Government to supply their places in New Mexico are raised and organized. This will be effected in four weeks from this date. These troops will in all probability march on the main road from Santa Fé to Independence, Mo. I would respectfully suggest the propriety of sending troops sufficient from Arkansas to intercept them on the road and take them prisoners. I would further suggest the propriety of ordering a force on this expedition sufficient to continue on to Santa Fé and take possession of New Mexico and Arizona in the name of the Confederate States. It would be well to have a regiment of Indians, either Cherokees or Choctaws, to act with the main force. By this step the country would be secured from the grasp of the North, and a large amount of public property would fall to the possession of the South. No time should be lost. If the step is not immediately taken New Mexico and Arizona may be forever lost to the South. A decisive movement could now accomplish everything without bloodshed, and the property taken would be equivalent to the cost of the expedition. The copper mines of Arizona are indispensable to the South for war material. They must be secured. A recruiting officer should be appointed for Arizona without delay, and one at El Paso, Tex. As you do not know me personally I refer you to Messrs. Wigfall, Ochiltree, and Oldham, of Texas.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[4.]

W. CLAUDE JONES.

RICHMOND, *July 1, 1861.*

General G. J. PILLOW,

*Memphis, Tenn.:*

Governor I. G. Harris objects to any of his troops being sent out of Tennessee.

[3.]

L. P. WALKER.

NEW ORLEANS, *July 1, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

The Black Republicans have taken the telegraph station at the Mouth of the Passes. The Sumter got to sea yesterday. When last seen the Brooklyn was in chase of her. Major Smith was ordered to Richmond this morning. Engineers are much needed here.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[1.]

MEMPHIS, *July 2, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Governor Harris may have changed his mind. He was here Wednesday last, and approved my wish to keep Missouri. Will you please explain to me what is to be my position in reference to the President's appointment in the West and the transfer and Tennessee forces? Am I to retire, or what disposition will be made of me? Answer.

GID. J. PILLOW,

[3.] *Major-General, Commanding Army of Tennessee.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
 No. 16. } *Camp Lamar, July 4, 1861.*

The commander-in-chief issues the following general orders for the government of the forces now in the field:

I. The several brigadier-generals now in the field will proceed forthwith to the organization of the forces from their respective districts, and all companies, or parts of companies, from the Second District will report their strength and equipments, together with a list of their commissioned officers, to General John B. Clark, and be attached to his command. All companies and parts of companies from the Fifth District will make a like report to General W. Y. Slack, and be attached to his command. All companies and parts of companies from the First, Eighth, and Ninth Districts will make a like report to General M. M. Parsons, and be attached to his command.

II. Col. John Reid is hereby detailed as commissary-general of the forces now in the field, and the commissaries of the several brigades will make to him a full and complete return, as soon as practicable, of all the commissary stores under their control, which will be equitably distributed by him to the several brigades upon requisitions from the proper officers.

III. In the absence of the quartermaster-general, Acting Quartermaster Edward Haren will, through himself and the quartermasters of brigades and their assistants, have charge of the transportation of the forces now in the field, as provided by law.

By order of C. F. Jackson, commander-in-chief:

WARWICK HOUGH,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
 No. 17. } *Camp Lamar, July 4, 1861.*

It is ordered by the commander-in-chief that the generals commanding the several divisions have their commands ready to march at 3



p. m. to-day. The order of march will be as follows: General Parsons on the right in front, General Clark on his left, General Rains next, and General Slack will bring up the rear. Each general of division will use his utmost endeavor to keep in supporting distance of the column in advance. The officers are strictly enjoined to keep the men within the lines, and allow no one to leave them without permission of his commanding officer.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

[3.] WARWICK HOUGH,  
*Adjutant-General Missouri State Guard.*

---

NEW ORLEANS, *July 6, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I have sent an armed steamer to the sound. Will have two or three more to arm to-day. Can the guns lying idle at the naval station be had? I expect to hear of the steamer engaging enemy at Ship Island every hour.

[1.] D. E. TWIGGS.

---

RICHMOND, *July 6, 1861.*

General TWIGGS, *New Orleans:*

Use any guns within reach.

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

---

NEW ORLEANS, *July 7, 1861.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

Armed steamer sent to sound. Did not meet the enemy. Enemy had left vicinity of Ship Island. Our steamer landed two guns and 140 men. The fort on the island I will re-enforce as soon as possible. Where can I get powder?

[1.] D. E. TWIGGS.

---

RICHMOND, *July 8, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

If the planters offer their slaves without charge, and you need their services on the works of defense, they will be provisioned of course.

[1.] L. P. WALKER.

---

NEW ORLEANS, *July 9, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Three dispatches sent you on July 8; one asking for powder and money to fit out certain boats seized by the Governor and turned over to me for defense of lakes and sound; one about slaves, which you have answered, and one saying that guns cannot be had from the navy here without an order from the Secretary of the Navy. This was an answer to your dispatch in which you said, "Use any guns within reach."

[1.] D. E. TWIGGS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
*New Orleans, July 9, 1861.*Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Messrs. J. O. Nixon, P. S. Wiltz, and Jules Benét, a delegation of the common council of this city, visit Richmond to lay before you several matters of importance. The defense of the city seems to me to demand immediate attention on the part of the commanding officer of Department No. 1. Not a doubt of its perfect security should be left upon the public mind, but I do not feel authorized to expend money for such purpose without the special order of the Secretary of War. Since the war with England the face of the country around this city has changed entirely. Drainage has rendered many places formerly impassable sufficiently firm to support the march of troops, and there are now six or eight practicable approaches to the city. The citizens are very desirous to have the defense of these approaches attended to at once, and in this desire I participate. If the works which the common council propose be ordered, I request that two or more engineer officers be sent here.

Your obedient servant,

[1.]

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*RICHMOND, *July 9, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of yesterday.\* It was certainly far from my purpose to discuss, or to invite you to discuss, "questions of the constitutional powers of the Executive." In your letter to Governor Jackson, of 15th of June, you presented a view of your constitutional powers affecting the relations of the Confederate States to Missouri, which I read with deep regret, but to which I did not feel justified in replying. In my communication of June 22 I labored not to controvert your position, but to show that a "new state of facts" presented a case in which, consistently with the position you had assumed, you could make an agreement or arrangement with me as representative of Missouri which would encourage our people in their almost desperate struggle for liberty, and would facilitate the early accession of Missouri to the Confederate States. Knowing full well how constantly and usefully your time is occupied in the public service I was not so unreasonable as to wish to engage you in general correspondence, and expected no present reply to the various suggestions and recommendations of my letter of the 6th instant, except so far as related to my inquiry as to the reception of volunteers from Missouri into the service of the Confederate States.

Yours, very respectfully,

[3.]

E. C. CABELL.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, July 10, 1861.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

DEAR SIR: Your note this morning is received, inquiring whether this Department would fit for service the steamers Arrow, Creole, and

\* See Vol. III, p. 605.

Oregon. Captain Rousseau was yesterday instructed to accept and equip for service such steamers as Governor Moore might be willing to turn over to him, and which in his judgment would benefit the public interests, and this order has been repeated to-day. He is also instructed to turn over to General Twiggs, if he desire them, all the large guns made for this Department by the Tredegar Works here and the iron works in New Orleans. Eight hundred yards of the heaviest chain cable will go forward to-day, to be used, stretched across the river, to stay the passage of vessels below the forts.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[1.]

S. R. MALLORY.

NEW ORLEANS, *July 10, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

General Bragg writes that there are many guns in the navy-yard at Pensacola for which he has no use. Can I have what we need here from the general? Please answer immediately.

THO. O. MOORE.

[1.]

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

With General Bragg's approval, I have no objection to your having the guns.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *July 10, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Shall the ten companies furnished me by the State be mustered into the C. S. service for twelve months? Shots were exchanged yesterday between the U. S. steamer Massachusetts and our men—soldiers, marines, and sailors—commanded by Lieutenant Warley, on Ship Island. The Massachusetts was hit three times and hauled off, careening as if seriously hurt. On our side "nobody hurt."

D. E. TWIGGS.

[1.]

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

The Secretary of the Navy has directed Commodore Laurence Rousseau to deliver you the guns.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *July 10, 1861.*

Capt. E. HIGGINS, C. S. Army:

SIR: After you left me on Ship Island, on Saturday afternoon, the 6th instant, I instantly commenced to get ready to defend it. You



landed me at 4 p. m. At 8 o'clock I had the 8-inch, the 32-pounder, and howitzers in battery, the men running up the heavy guns through the sand, laying the platforms, and building sand-bag breast-works in a manner calculated to gratify every officer in the expedition.

On Monday afternoon a company of infantry, seventy-five strong, under the command of Captain Roland, came to my assistance. The same evening a sail was discovered standing in, and came to anchor to the westward of the Chandeleur Light. At about 9 p. m. she fired a gun, and apparently made signals with white lights, and the "beat to quarters" was distinctly heard. We were on the alert throughout the night. In the morning we discovered that she was a two-masted steam-propeller, at anchor, supposed to be the Massachusetts, with a tender astern. She having no flag flying, I waited until sunrise, when I ordered Midshipman Read to open fire on her with the 8-inch gun, which was followed immediately by Midshipman Comstock with the 32-pounder, which compelled the enemy to show his colors. They proved to be those of the invader. In consequence of her distance the shot, which were in direct line, fell short. She immediately got under way and stood in for our batteries, opening first with her bow gun, and passing in front of the batteries at uncertain range opened with her broadside guns, firing wild mostly, and doing no harm.

During this time she was actively engaged, and after firing seventeen shots, and finding that the enemy had drifted or backed out of range, I ceased firing. At this period of the action two steamers, the Oregon and Grey Cloud, made their appearance in the distance. The Oregon, under Captain Myers, pushed on to my relief with ammunition which she had taken off the Grey Cloud, which arrived at the island some time afterward. Later in the day, while the steamers were discharging their freight, the enemy again appeared disposed to approach nearer, with, as I thought, the intention of shelling the working party. I fired four shots at her. She returned one shot and retreated to the Chandeleur, where she came to anchor and remained some time. It is the general impression that she received three or four damaging shots. Soon after she retired I was relieved by Lieutenant-Colonel Allen, when I took all the officers and men (except Midshipman Roby, who volunteered to remain as drill officer) and returned with them on the Oregon.

I beg, through you, to thank the officers and men with me for their behavior and assistance. I can not particularize, but I must thank individually Capt. R. T. Thom, C. S. Marines, and his command, embracing a detachment of fifty-five marines, and one sergeant and thirty privates of the Louisiana infantry. Where work was to be done there was the captain to be found and his men working as I never saw raw recruits work before.

To Surgeon Lynah, U. S. Navy, I am particularly indebted. He was surgeon, soldier, and sailor—everything when an officer was needed—serving more directly under command of Captain Thom. Midshipmen Read and Comstock, in charge of the heavy guns, were everything I could desire—cheerful, prompt, vigilant, and efficient, both as gunners and engineers. Midshipmen Stone and Dalton had charge of the howitzers, built batteries for them, and had them on the beach at every alarm and ready for good service. Midshipman Roby kindly acted as commissary (as I had no gun to give him), and relieved me of much trouble. He also assisted me in transmitting orders. Mr. Risby went with us as a volunteer, and I beg to thank him for his assistance. Officers, sailors, marines, and soldiers all acted as one man.

I make this report to you, as it was through your zeal and energy that the late successful expedition, in which I was a volunteer, was set on foot and carried out.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. F. WARLEY,  
*Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 2. } *Cowskin Prairie, July 10, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. A. E. Steen, commander of the Fifth Military District, will proceed to organize his division. The brigadier-generals commanding other divisions will cause all regiments, battalions, companies, and detachments from the district that may be serving in their commands to report to General Steen.

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The commanders of divisions are cautioned to exercise the greatest vigilance against surprise. A daily detail of six officers and seventy-five mounted men will be made from the divisions, each in its turn. The division to furnish this detail will be designated from these headquarters. This guard will be divided into three parties of two officers and twenty-five men each, one for the road to Neosho, another for Pineville, and a third on the road west, in the direction of Carey's Ferry, which crosses Grand River on the road to Fort Gibson. The commanders of the three picket guards will stretch their commands along the road in groups of three or four, at intervals of a mile, for some five or six miles from camp. They will be instructed to keep a good lookout for the approach of armed bodies. If any such approach, they will ascertain who they are. If friends, they will dispatch one of their party to announce it to the general; if enemies, they will, at full speed, return to camp and give the alarm. Much caution must be used in finding out whether friends or enemies are approaching, so that no unnecessary alarm may be made. On being relieved, commanders of these detachments will report to their division commanders, and if anything of importance is reported the division commanders will immediately communicate it to the major-general commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of the major-general commanding:

H. LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 3. } *Cowskin Prairie, July 11, 1861.*

I. The State troops now in the field will be designated as follows: First Division Missouri State forces, Brig. Gen. M. M. Parsons; Second Division Missouri State forces, Brig. Gen. J. S. Rains; Third Division Missouri State forces, Brig. Gen. J. B. Clark; Fourth Division Missouri State forces, Brig. Gen. W. Y. Slack; Fifth Division Missouri State forces, Brig. Gen. A. E. Steen.

II. Brigadier-generals commanding divisions will proceed to organize into regiments and battalions all the companies in their commands not already so organized. This organization being by divisions will be entered accordingly as First, Second, or Third Regiment of Infantry,

First, Second, or Third Division; the same in regard to other arms of artillery or cavalry. The companies in each regiment or battalion will be lettered as A, B, C, &c. Each division commander will report such organization, with the names of the field officers elected, to headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of General S. Price, commanding:

[3.]

H. LITTLE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. ARMY,  
*New Orleans, La., July 12, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Herewith is transmitted a statement of the number and the position of troops in this department. A few days since I sent my aide-de-camp, Capt. E. Higgins, in command of the steamer Oregon, with about ninety men and one 8-inch shell gun, to visit the vicinity of Ship Island. On his arrival there the enemy had disappeared. He landed the 8-inch gun and a 32-pounder, and left Lieutenant Warley, of the Navy, in command, to put the guns in position and defend the island. Inclosed I send you Lieutenant Warley's report.\* The 8-inch gun was borrowed from the Navy. The commodore asked me to return it by the 20th instant. As it is the only efficient gun I have on the island it would cause considerable embarrassment to return it at this time; and as the Navy has two more 8-inch guns not in use I shall delay returning it. The demonstration of Lieutenant Warley at Ship Island proves that the place can be maintained if we can retain the guns borrowed from the Navy. Two boats seized by the Governor of Louisiana and turned over to me I have armed as well as I could. They are now in the lakes. Ammunition is much wanted. I think we can prevent in future the enemy showing such boldness on the lakes, and one or two more boats will insure the safety of vessels between here and Mobile. The guns on the steamers are not suitable—they are 32-pounders—but I could do no better. I take this occasion to report to the Department how much I am indebted to Captain Higgins for his energy and industry in fitting out the steamers. Having been an officer of the U. S. Navy his knowledge and experience in such matters were invaluable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

*Statement of posts and troops in Department No. 1, C. S. Army, July 12, 1861.*

Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay, ten companies Second Alabama Volunteers; Fort Gaines, Mobile Bay, five companies Alabama artillery; Grant's Pass, Mobile Bay, one company Alabama artillery; East Pascagoula, two companies Fourth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers; Biloxi, two companies Fourth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers; Mississippi City, one company Fourth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers; Ship

\* See Warley to Higgins, July 10, p. 708.



Island, three companies Fourth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers; Pass Christian, two companies Fourth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers; Fort Pike, one company Louisiana artillery, eighty general-service recruits; Fort Macomb, one company city troops; Bienvenue and Ponce Dupré, one company city troops; Proctorsville, one company city troops; New Orleans Barracks, two companies city troops, 295 general-service recruits; partly formed, one company Louisiana infantry, one company Louisiana artillery; Pass Manchac, twenty men, city troops; Fort Berwick, Berwick Bay, two companies volunteers; Fort Chêne, Berwick Bay, one company volunteers; Fort Livingston, two companies volunteers; Fort Jackson, four companies Louisiana artillery; Fort Saint Philip, three companies Louisiana artillery. The average strength of a company is about eighty men.

D. BELTZHOOVER,

[1.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

NEW ORLEANS, *July 13, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Two heavy shell guns and four 32-pounders mounted on Ship Island. No attempt of the enemy to return.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[1.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *July 15, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Eight 32-pounders and two columbiads at Ship Island. Commodore Rousseau has called on me to return to him the columbiads. I can't do so without dismantling the fort. Shall I do so? Please answer.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[1.]

---

RICHMOND, *July 15, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS,

*New Orleans, La.:*

Hold on to the guns until further orders.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

---

RICHMOND, *July 16, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS,

*New Orleans, La.:*

Mr. Stephen R. Mallory places all the heavy guns at your disposal. There are four at Corinth on their way to New Orleans.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 10. } *Camp on Cowskin Prairie, July 16, 1861.*

I. The undersigned being about to absent himself for a few days, the command of the army, during his absence, devolves on Brig. Gen.

M. M. Parsons, who is the senior brigadier-general in the service of the State of Missouri. General Parsons will accordingly repair to headquarters and assume command.

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Leave of absence for twenty days is hereby granted to Col. Henry Little, adjutant-general of the Missouri forces, with permission to leave the State.

III. During the absence of Colonel Little, Col. Thomas L. Snead will perform the duties of adjutant-general to the Missouri forces.

IV. Lieut. Col. Horace Brand, First Regiment Riflemen, Sixth District Missouri State Guard, is hereby appointed inspector-general of the Missouri forces now in the field. He will report to the major-general commanding as a member of his staff.

STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[3.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, July 17, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. D. E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans:*

SIR: Your letter of July 9, announcing the visit to Richmond of a delegation of the common council of New Orleans on business with the Department, and further calling the attention of the Department to the necessity, in your opinion, of immediate preparation for the defense of New Orleans, has been received. Your letter is not sufficiently explicit to enable this Department to communicate definite instructions in reply. The Department therefore begs leave to ask for more detailed information with regard to the important subject proposed in your letter, and to call for specific requisitions with reference to such plans and means of defense as may, in your judgment, be deemed necessary. The Department would particularly request you to state what number of guns and of what caliber are deemed necessary to complete the defenses of New Orleans.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. ARMY,  
*New Orleans, La., July 17, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: There is no doubt in my mind that we have among us in this city many, very many, men who are deadly hostile to the South, and there are many indications that a powerful demonstration against this place will be made as soon as the climate will permit.

Frequent telegrams are sent North to the following effect: "Health of New Orleans continues good." I would suggest that the telegraph office should be under control of the Confederacy. This would put a stop to such communications.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General.*

[1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *July 19, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Ship Island is now strong enough to resist any force that will probably be sent against it for the present. There are five companies of volunteers on the island. Twelve feet of water can be had at the east end of Horn Island, and in the channel inside of the islands twelve feet can be had anywhere. There is some danger when a descent is made here, which will most probably be in the fall, that the communication between Ship Island and the mainland will be interrupted, and the garrison of the island may be compelled to yield without striking a blow.

Your obedient servant,

[1.]

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, C. S. Army.*

NEW ORLEANS, *July 24, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The ship off Galveston demands free communication with Union men ashore, and will shell the town if denied. Captain Higgins, my aide, volunteers to drive her off or sink her. Give me authority to order guns, a midshipman, and sailors.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
 No. —. } *Camp on Buffalo Creek, July 26, 1861.*

The First, Third, and Fifth Divisions will resume the line of march at 5 o'clock to-morrow morning, the First Division taking the front of the column and occupying the extreme right, the Third Division next, the Fifth Division next, and the Fourth Division in the rear.

By command of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

The First and Third Divisions will furnish a picket guard of not less than five from each division this afternoon. They will be instructed by Adjutant Standish or Adjutant Bell, as may be agreed between them.

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*July 27, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans:*

SIR: Your letter of July 19 has been received. The proper defense of Ship Island and the protection of its communication with the mainland are regarded as justly entitled to the attention of this Department, but your letter is not sufficiently explicit to enable the Department to base upon it any definite instructions. You are therefore respectfully



requested to communicate explicitly to the Department such plans and recommendations as you may see fit to propose in relation to this subject.

Very respectfully,

[1.]

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
*New Orleans, La., July 30, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War :*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose the reports of the army engineers upon the defenses of the city. The city authorities have, I understand, commenced their works both above and below the city. There is but little probability of the army engineers agreeing either in the location or the form of works proposed by the engineers employed by the civil authorities. This is very unfortunate, as the time for preparation is getting so short.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *July 27, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS,  
*Commanding Military Department No. 1 :*

SIR: In compliance with directions from department headquarters we have the honor to report that it would not be difficult to decide upon a line of defense, together with its particular trace and armament, if this question was alone presented. Instead of this we are called upon to approve or reject a location and trace definitely adopted and commenced, with this apparent alternative, either to approve or deprive the city of works which in common with others we are anxious to see finished. This statement seems to be correct, as, although our opinion was against the point selected below the city, and according to our opinion the proper one pointed out, yet no change was made or notice even taken of it. We are in the same position regarding the point selected for the fort above Carrollton. This work is intended to bear upon vessels approaching in the straight reach just above, and yet this very reach is masked by the point directly opposite.

Now, the gravity of this fault will depend upon the main object of the fort, viz, whether its position is to be subordinate to the best defense of the river or to a line of defense starting from it and which has sole reference to an attack by land. If it be stated that its position has reference to both, still the question is not changed, for in the present location both conditions are not satisfied. We consider it of the first importance that the fort shall be located to best defend the river, and that the line of land defense shall be subordinate to it, but join it. Under this view the proper point on the river would be half a mile or more up the river, where its view is unobstructed and range given for the largest guns. This position will give a length of line for land defense of, say, one mile and a quarter, trace and sections to correspond with that recommended below the city.

The line of defense selected by the city has a length of about two miles and three-quarters, according to the map presented, and the work on the fort alone situated on the bank of the river amounts (according

to dimensions stated) to about 185,000 cubic yards, or to within 15,000 or 20,000 cubic yards of what we supposed our whole line would amount to.

Still, greatly as we must prefer our own line, rather than that the city appropriation should fail of its object we might waive our views and coincide with the line selected, but in that event would insist that the works be cut down to what we consider more practical forms and proportions.

Respectfully submitted.

P. O. HÉBERT,  
*Colonel of Artillery, &c.*  
M. L. SMITH,  
*Major of Engineers.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

NEW ORLEANS, *July 27, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS,  
*Commanding Military Department No. 1:*

SIR: Our personal examination and instrumental reconnaissance of the vicinity of New Orleans, with a view to its defense by a line of works immediately encircling it, was suspended early this month, first, by matters considered to be of greater military urgency; second, by the determination of the city authorities of New Orleans to trust the location and construction of these works to their own engineers to the extent allowed by the appropriation they had made. The honorable Secretary of War's letter of the — instant having been referred to us with the expressed wish that it should be replied to immediately, we are consequently enabled to do so only to the extent of indicating the general positions and length of these encircling works; also the number and caliber of guns probably required to arm them.

It is impossible to resume our reconnaissance and to do more than this in the short time allotted, but at the earliest opportunity more detailed sketches, with accurate traces laid down, together with sections showing the nature of the lines, will be submitted. Starting from the work below the city and approaching Lake Pontchartrain, the next point requiring attention is Gentilly Ridge, which, in case Fort Macomb is taken or turned, becomes an easy and open avenue to the city. As this ridge presents no marked military feature at any one point, it is not difficult to fix upon one to fortify. The site selected is distant from the Pontchartrain railroad about three miles and gives a length of line of defense of some 600 yards. Leaving Gentilly Ridge, we next come to the four routes of communication between New Orleans and Lake Pontchartrain, which are entirely open to an enemy that has reached the lake. These lines are in such proximity as to mutually sustain each other. We estimate fifteen 24-pounder guns as sufficient for these points.

From the lake we next come to the line of defense above the city, on the left bank of the river. The length of this will be about the same as that indicated by the trace already submitted, and will call for about the same number and caliber of guns, viz, ten columbiads, twenty 32-pounders, ten 24-pounders. As we propose an obstruction here similar to the one now in process of construction at Forts Jackson and Saint Philip, a battery on the right bank and opposite is proper. This calls for six 32-pounders. For the defense of the right bank we have selected the line of the Barataria Canal, and propose two batteries, one containing eight 32-pounders, the other eight 24-pounders.

## RECAPITULATION.

For the works below the city: Columbiads, 15; 32-pounders, 28; 24-pounders, 7. For Gentilly Ridge: 24-pounders, 8. For Lake Pontchartrain: 32-pounders, 12. For line above the city: Columbiads, 10; 32-pounders, 26; 24-pounders, 10. For Barataria line: 24-pounders, 8; 32-pounders, 8. In the foregoing is given what is considered a good and sufficient armament and the calibers such as will correspond to the defense intended. If it is impossible to supply the works in accordance with the above, and a list of what can be sent is given us, modifications to correspond would at once be attended to.

Respectfully submitted.

P. O. HÉBERT,

*Colonel of Artillery and Chief of Engineers.*

M. L. SMITH,

*Major of Engineers.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 13. } *Camp near Cassville, July 30, 1861.*

A forward movement of the following-named troops will commence from the camp near Cassville as early as practicable on Wednesday, the 31st instant. The troops will move on the State road to Springfield. The following will be the order of march by divisions, viz: Advanced guard. Six companies of well-mounted men of Brigadier-General Rains' command will form the advanced guard of the army and be commanded by the general or some officer designated by him. This force will be habitually kept about ten miles in advance of the infantry, with which it will keep up constant communication. The three companies commanded by Captain Harbin, together with Captain Campbell's company, will be under the order of the officer commanding the advanced guard, and will be used as flankers.

*First Division.*—The First Division, composed of the following troops, will be marched in the following order, moving on Wednesday, the 31st instant: First, Colonel Hébert's regiment of Louisiana volunteers; second, the light battery attached to the Louisiana regiment; third, Lieutenant-Colonel McRae's battalion of infantry; fourth, Colonel Gratiot's regiment of Arkansas infantry; fifth, Colonel Weightman's brigade, except the mounted men, who will remain and form part of the Third Division.

*Second Division.*—The Second Division will be composed of the following commands, and will move from Cassville on Thursday morning, August 1, in the order below named: (1) The infantry and artillery belonging to the Missouri State Guard (except Colonel Weightman's brigade) will take up the line of march by battalions and regiments in the following order, viz: First, Brigadier-General Rains' command; second, Brigadier-General Parsons' command; third, Brigadier-General Clark's command; fourth, Brigadier-General Slack's command; fifth, Brigadier-General Steen's command; sixth, Brigadier-General McBride's command. (2) The infantry and artillery of General Pearce's command. No mounted men will march with this division. All mounted men belonging to any of the above commands will form part of the Third Division, except the companies ordered to form the advanced guard.

*Third Division.*—The Third Division will be composed of the following commands, and will move from Cassville on the 2d of August in the following order: First, Colonel Churchill's regiment of mounted



men; second, Colonel Carroll's regiment of cavalry; third, Colonel McIntosh's regiment mounted riflemen; fourth, all mounted men belonging to the Missouri State forces (not elsewhere mentioned in this order) in the following order: First, the mounted men of Brigadier-General Rains' command; second, the mounted men of Brigadier-General Parsons' command; third, the mounted men of Brigadier-General Clark's command; fourth, the mounted men of Brigadier-General Slack's command; fifth, the mounted men of Brigadier-General Steen's command; sixth, the mounted men of Brigadier-General McBride's command; seventh, all other mounted men not mentioned in the above.

All persons now in the army, but not forming part of it, and all unarmed men, must keep at least one day's march in the rear of the Third Division.

By order of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, July 31, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

SIR: You will return to Commandant L. Rousseau the 8-inch and 32-pounder guns which, as appears from the statement of the Secretary of the Navy, were temporarily loaned to you, and which you promised to return when they should be required for the Navy. They are now required, and you will accordingly restore them. The commandant of the navy-yard at Norfolk has just been instructed by the Secretary of the Navy to forward to you 125 32-pounders of sixty-one hundredweight, which is the best that can be done for you and which it is to be hoped may be made to supply your wants. It has been impossible to mount them here in consequence of the want of workmen.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 14. } *Camp near Cassville, July 31, 1861.*

So much of General Orders, No. 13, as requires unarmed organized companies belonging to the Missouri State Guard to keep one day's march in the rear of the Third Division of the combined armies is countermanded. All such companies and parts of companies will, if not mounted, march in rear of the Second Division of the combined armies to-morrow, Thursday, August 1; if mounted, they will march in rear of the Third Division on Friday, August 2. All unarmed men who have not been mustered into the service of the State, and who do not belong to some organized company, must keep at least one day's march in rear of the Third Division of the army, whether they are mounted or not. Brigadier-General Steen will, in the absence of a brigadier-general of older commission, assume command of the Third Division of the combined armies on the 1st of August.

By order of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

ORDERS.] HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF ARKANSAS,  
*July 31, 1861.*

The troops composing the Second Division, as per General Orders of July 29, 1861, will march to-morrow at daylight. First, the escort, composed of Captain Carroll's company of Arkansas cavalry, leading, followed by the battery of artillery under Captain Woodruff; second, General Parsons' command, by regiment or battalion; third, General Clark's command, by regiment or battalion; fourth, General Slack's command, by regiment or battalion; fifth, General McBride's command, by regiment or battalion; sixth, Colonel Walker's regiment Arkansas troops; seventh, Colonel Dockery's regiment Arkansas troops; the train of the entire division to be under the control of Major Phagan, and to follow in the rear of the column in the order of the column of march, each regiment and battalion furnishing a wagon-master and a forage-master to the train. The regimental and battalion quartermasters will proceed at once to lay in a supply of forage at the camp twelve miles north on the Springfield road for their regiments for August 1. No regiment or battalion will be allowed to pass another in march, and a distance of about 100 yards will be left between the regiments and battalions.

By order of N. B. Pearce, brigadier-general, commanding Second Division, Consolidated Army:

F. A. RECTOR,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

ORDERS.] HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF ARKANSAS,  
*Camp Pearce, August 1, 1861.*

The whole command will move forward to-morrow at daylight in the following order: First, escort and Woodruff's battery and wagons; second, Fifth Infantry Arkansas Volunteers; third, Fourth Infantry Arkansas Volunteers; fourth, McBride's brigade; fifth, Slack's brigade; sixth, Clark's brigade; seventh, Parsons' brigade; eighth, battery attached to Parsons' brigade. The chief of commands will see that no mounted men pass or interfere in the march of the infantry troops. All the wagons of the several regiments will be under the command of Major Phagan, assisted by Mr. Bell, of Benton County, Ark. No regiment will attempt to pass another on the march. All mounted men will remain in the rear of the infantry column, and behind the last artillery when it is in rear. There must be no mixing during the march of outsiders with the troops of regular commands. Regimental quartermasters will be sent forward to provide forage for their regiments, some twelve miles in advance of the camp. The commanders of regiments and battalions will see that the wagon-master and forage-master of their commands report to Major Phagan for instructions. Major Phagan's quarters are with the Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Colonel Walker's regiment. The several commanders will report the strength of their respective commands to-morrow morning.

By order of Brig. Gen. N. B. Pearce, commanding Second Division, Consolidated Army:

F. A. RECTOR,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. ARMY,  
*New Orleans, La., August 3, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Your letter of July 27 has been received. My letter of the 19th was written for the purpose of pointing out to the Department the ease with which the enemy could cut off communication between Ship Island and the main by sending their gun-boats through Horn Island Channel into the sound. We have no boats to oppose to their gun-boats, and they can therefore cruise with impunity out of the range of the guns on Ship Island. We require a force of efficient gun-boats to co-operate with the Ship Island fort. I would respectfully recommend that such a force be stationed in Mississippi Sound with the least possible delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
 No. 16. } *Camp on Crane Creek, August 4, 1861.*

This army is put, until further orders, under the direction of General Ben. McCulloch, whose orders as commander-in-chief of the combined armies will, during such time, be obeyed by all officers and men of the Missouri forces in the field.

By command of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN ARMY,  
 No. 24. } *Camp on Crane Creek, Mo., August 4, 1861.*

The army will move at 12 m. to-night. Colonel Hébert's regiment of Louisiana Volunteers by platoons, with Woodruff's battery, will form the advanced guard. The battery will march immediately behind the regiment, and the column will keep 200 yards in advance of the main army and attack the enemy as soon as seen. The main army will march in the following order: First, Colonel Gratiot's regiment; second, Colonel McRae's battalion; third, Colonel Weightman's command of infantry and artillery; fourth, General Pearce's command of infantry and Reid's battery; fifth, General Price's command of infantry. In this column no cavalry or mounted men, besides the officers, will be allowed. These respective commands will march in columns of platoons. Immediately after the infantry General Price will place his artillery. The cavalry will follow General Price's artillery in the following order, by fours, and, whenever possible, by platoons: First, Colonel Churchill's regiment of cavalry; second, Colonel Carroll's regiment of cavalry; third, Colonel McIntosh's regiment of mounted riflemen; fourth, Colonel Greer's regiment of Texas Volunteers; fifth, General Price's command of cavalry. General Price will order the officer in command of his cavalry, as soon as he learns that the enemy are in force, to make a flank movement to our left, and the general will, as soon as the line of battle is formed, take command of the left in person. The other four regiments of cavalry above enumerated will at the same time make a flank movement to our right and



endeavor to take the enemy in flank. All general officers will lead their respective commands wherever the larger portion of them are. The regiments and batteries of the respective commands which are detached will be led by their immediate commanders. This movement will take place in quietness. Neither shouting nor beating of drums will be allowed, and especially on the march the strictest silence must be observed. The canteens will be filled before starting, and one day's rations, cooked, will be carried by each soldier. Each commander of regiment or company will see that a sufficient amount of ammunition will be carried by each man. No unarmed men will be permitted to march with or follow the army. No wagons will move with the command. Each regimental commander will leave a detachment to guard his wagon train. Ambulances for the sick will move in rear of the army. The general and his aides will be distinguished by a white badge on each arm. The general takes this occasion to say this to his soldiers: Look steadily to the front. Remember that the eyes of your gallant brothers-in-arms who have so nobly acquitted themselves in the East are upon you. They are looking for a second victory here. Let us move forward, then, with a common resolve, to a glorious victory.

By order of General McCulloch:

JAMES MCINTOSH,  
*Captain, C. S. Army, and Adjutant-General Brigade.*

ADDITIONAL.—Each captain of company will continually caution his company to take aim. As soon as the enemy is driven from their first position colonels of regiments and captains of companies will at once rally their commands and hold them in command for further orders.

By order of Major-General McCulloch:

JAMES MCINTOSH.

[3.]

AN ACT to give aid to the people and State of Missouri.

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That to aid the people of the State of Missouri in the effort to maintain, within their own limits, the constitutional liberty which it is the purpose of the Confederate States in the existing war to vindicate, there shall be, and is hereby, appropriated, out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, \$1,000,000, to supply clothing, subsistence, arms, and ammunition to the troops of Missouri who may co-operate with those of the Confederate States during the progress of the existing war; said sum to be expended under the discretion of the President of the Confederate States for the purposes aforesaid.*

Approved August 6, 1861.

[3.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, August 8, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. DAVID E. TWIGGS,  
*Headquarters, New Orleans:*

SIR: Your letter of July 30, forwarding the reports of the army engineers upon the defenses of the city of New Orleans, has been received. This Department regrets to be informed of the probable want of agreement between the plans of the army engineers and those

of the civil authorities for the promotion of the common object—the defense of the city. Whenever it is possible, it is the desire of this Department to co-operate cordially with the civil authorities of New Orleans; but whenever important differences arise the Department will be guided only by the reports and advice of the officers acting under the authority of this Government.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. ARMY,  
*New Orleans, La., August 9, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I understand that the Lincoln Government is making formidable preparations for the devastation of the Valley of the Mississippi and a descent upon New Orleans. I am told that they are building and equipping a powerful fleet of iron-clad gun-boats, with which they expect to pass our shore batteries. This might be successfully accomplished in a dark night by the rapidity with which they can move. There are at this place some six floating docks of immense strength, which are capable of being converted into floating batteries of tremendous power at a comparatively trifling cost. These docks can be towed up to any point on the river where the channel is narrow and be made an impassable barrier to the vessels of the enemy. They can be readily made impenetrable to boarders, and I think would effectually prevent any descent by way of river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2, C. S. ARMY,  
*New Orleans, August 13, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War:*

I entirely agree with the above recommendation, and strongly urge the sending up of the floating docks and the armament proposed as early as practicable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[1.]

MEMPHIS, August 10, 1861.

Major-General PRICE:

GENERAL: I have only time to write you a line, not knowing that the bearer intended leaving for your camp until a moment since. Since my last dispatch I have been to Richmond, and though I could get no arms, I have secured an appropriation of \$1,000,000 to buy arms, munitions of war, and clothing for our troops. They have also passed other acts, all looking to our independence and our ultimate admission into the Confederate States. They are sending us all the men and arms they can, and ere long I trust you will see in Missouri many thousands of the noblest sons of the South to battle in the ranks of our Missouri

soldiers in one common glorious cause, determined to bleach their bones upon the plains of our State sooner than submit to the yoke of Lincoln and his horde of vagabonds who are fighting for \$13 per month.

I still have hope that we shall soon have a supply of new arms, but we are certain to have all the arms and all the men now in the South that can be spared from Virginia. I shall try to get off to-morrow to join Pillow at New Madrid, and proceed with him to the camps of Thompson and Hardee, in the direction of the Southwest Branch of the Pacific road, and thence to join you and McCulloch at such a point as the strength of our forces and the position of the enemy will justify us in undertaking. The exact number of these several forces combined I cannot tell, but if my information is correct it cannot fall much, if any, short of 20,000, with good arms and a large supply of ammunition. Many of these troops are well drilled, and commanded by skillful and experienced officers. We hear that you fought a successful battle with Lyon on the 3d instant; but we hear so many false rumors over the wires that I credit nothing till I know the truth. Our friends everywhere in the South are in the finest spirits, and all are determined to give Missouri all the aid in their power. I send you a copy of my proclamation and declaration in answer to the proceedings of the convention; the balance must be settled by bayonets. My regards to General McCulloch, and say to him that I have two suits of clothes for him. I also send him a copy of the proclamation, &c.

Yours, truly,

[3.]

C. F. JACKSON.

---

ON STEAMER MOHAWK, *August 11, 1861—Sunday a. m.*

Major-General POLK:

SIR: The Mohawk arrived at New Madrid, Mo., about 10 o'clock last night, and delivered your communication to General Pillow. All of the boats intended for the removal of the troops to Fort Pillow and Randolph had received their cargoes, taking on board everything that we had carried to Missouri. The Cheney arrived Friday night, bringing your order to retire from New Madrid. Every necessary order was given Saturday morning, and the boats began to leave by the middle of the afternoon. When the Mohawk arrived six of them, at intervals, had departed. Upon the reception of your last communication, General Pillow ordered me to proceed with the Mohawk instantly, and direct the return of the boats that had left to Point Pleasant. I overtook two before reaching Fort Pillow; I found two there, and expect to find the other two at Randolph. I have and shall order all back to Point Pleasant. I take the liberty of making this communication to you, hoping that it will not be unacceptable. The boat shakes so much that I fear my writing will not be legible.

Respectfully,

[3.]

JNO. C. BURCH,  
*Aide, &c., to General Pillow.*

---

RICHMOND, *August 13, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans:*

The Secretary of the Navy has ordered Capt. George N. Hollins to co-operate with you in defense of Galveston.

[4.]

L. P. WALKER.



ORDERS, }  
No. 871. }

HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,  
*New Orleans, La., August 13, 1861.*

I. The Governor and commander-in-chief, deeming it necessary for the safety of the State and the portion of it on the Bayou La Fourche, Bayou Plaquemine, Lake Charles, and of the parishes of Saint Mary's, La Fourche, Calcasieu, and all that portion of the State bordering on the Gulf of Mexico between Barrell's Keys and the limits of Texas, and with a view of preventing communication by land or by water with the enemy, does hereby give full authority to Brig. Gen. R. C. Martin, of the parish of Assumption, to proceed by land or by water from the Bayou La Fourche, through all bayous, lakes, lagoons, and canals, to the Gulf of Mexico; to any of the islands between Barrell's Keys and the limits of the State of Texas; to visit all lakes, bayous, rivers, lagoons, inlets, &c., along all that coast; and also any and all bayous, rivers, lagoons, lakes, &c., in the parishes of La Fourche, Terre Bonne, Calcasieu, and Saint Mary's; to make all diligent search and to seize and arrest and to detain any and all persons who by their conduct and their actions or their words may be considered suspicious characters, violating the laws of the State or of the Confederate States, or who may be giving aid, assistance, or consorting with the enemy, either tacitly or actively.

II. Brigadier-General Martin will take with him such number of persons as he may deem sufficient for the exercise of the authority thus vested in him, and he will, if possible, join Capt. R. G. Darden and Capt. A. O. Murphy, who have a similar authority, and he will act either in conjunction with them or separately, as it may be deemed advisable for the purpose set forth above; and he may require of them all the aid and assistance needed and afford them all the aid and assistance they may demand.

III. All persons and property which General Martin may arrest or seize shall be sent, under escort, to the first fort within the State, with directions that they be forwarded to the adjutant-general's office. He will see that the property seized and captured be protected from destruction. He has full authority to place the prisoner or prisoners in any prison for safe-keeping.

IV. Brigadier-General Martin has full authority to call for aid and assistance from the citizens of the State to carry out the object of this order, and all persons under his charge, whether on land or on water, shall be subject to the strict rules and regulations of war, and any person or persons refusing to obey his call for assistance he shall cause to be arrested and sent to headquarters.

V. Should it be necessary, any building or buildings, shanties, huts, on the mainland, the islands between Barrell's Keys and the State of Texas, and at any other place which may be the resort of the enemy, or of his aiders, abettors, and consorts, or of suspicious characters and evil-doers, Brigadier-General Martin has full authority to tear down or burn, taking care not to destroy buildings or huts belonging to loyal subjects of this State or of the Confederacy.

VI. Brigadier-General Martin will from time to time, and as often as within his power, communicate to this department.

By order of T. O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief :

[1.] M. GRIVOT,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August 13, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President Confederate States, Richmond:*

SIR: I have been informed by Mr. Cabell that \$1,000,000 has been appropriated by the Confederate Congress to furnish Missouri with supplies for the army now in the field, to be spent under your direction. I shall leave here to-day for McCulloch's and Price's camp, in Southwest Missouri, and have requested General Polk, at this place, to attend to our wants and to communicate with you and Mr. Cabell in all matters touching the wants of the Missouri troops. I have authorized the proper officers to make their requisitions upon General Polk, and requested him to be very careful in seeing that there is no improper expenditure of a single dollar.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
C. F. JACKSON.

[3.]

---

HEADQUARTERS UPPER DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,

*Pitman's Ferry, August 13, 1861.*

Col. T. C. HINDMAN,

*Commanding Hindman's Legion:*

COLONEL: I send you the papers you left here, and which are important for your government. Yesterday I received a dispatch from General Polk, dated the 8th, saying that he had ordered General Pillow to fall back upon Forts Randolph and Pillow in consequence of a rise in the Ohio River and the fear felt that the enemy would send down its flotilla. In the afternoon I received another dispatch, dated the 9th, in which the general says he has directed General Pillow to abandon New Madrid and to march out and join me. This puts a new phase on affairs above, and I wish you were back. We shall certainly have much hard fighting, and soon. I have ordered Shaver's regiment to march to-morrow and will send up the other troops with all possible dispatch. There is a report here that McCulloch has had a fight at Springfield; the result not precisely known. We feel sure he has been successful. Tell McCulloch my place of operations. Pillow will have this as his base.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

W. J. HARDEE,

*Brigadier-General.*

[3.]

---

PITMAN'S FERRY, ARK., *August 13, 1861.*

Colonel HINDMAN:

MY DEAR COLONEL: Your papers were found yesterday, and having a courier from the cavalry stationed about Yellville I sent them by him this morning about two hours before your messenger arrived. I had occasion to send for the courier to return, and have kept your messenger, hoping he would get here to-night. As he has not done so I will have a copy of my instructions to you forwarded with this. The agreement between the military board and myself was left at Greenville, so you can't get that. No doubt General Burrow has a copy. I had a dispatch from General Polk, dated the 8th, saying he had ordered General Pillow to fall back in consequence of a rise in the Ohio River, and he feared the enemy would bring down their fleet. On the 9th I had

another dispatch from the general saying he had ordered General P. to march out and join me and to abandon Madrid altogether. I have had a dispatch from General P., dated the 10th, saying it was impossible for him to join me; that he was threatened on his front and right and had no transportation; that he had orders to fall back on Randolph, which was a difficult operation in the presence of a hostile force. I had a dispatch from General Jeff. Thompson of the 11th, saying he had orders to report to me; that he had heard since 4 o'clock the day before the booming of heavy cannon at Madrid. I suppose Pillow has had a fight. I hope he has driven the enemy back, not only on his account but ours. I feel anxious to know how affairs stand in that quarter. I have not yet changed my position, though shall be compelled finally to make a retrograde movement. I have ordered up Shaver's regiment to be in sustaining distance. Shall return soon to Greenville.

Very truly,

W. J. HARDEE.

Major Pope has just arrived; also Phifer and Kelly.

[3.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, August 14, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS:

SIR: I have received from the Assistant Secretary of the Congress the following resolutions passed by that body on the 12th instant:

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of War report to this House whether any measures have been taken to fortify New Orleans in view of a probable attack upon that city at no distant period.

In answer to this resolution I have the honor to state that this Department has responded to the measures recommended by General Twiggs for the defense of New Orleans against any attack that may be made upon that city. Such fortifications as he has suggested have been approved and are now in process of erection, and all the guns he has called for have been ordered to his command. One hundred and twenty-five pieces of heavy caliber from the navy-yard at Portsmouth, turned over to this Department by the Navy Department, together with a number of 10-inch columbiads, are being conveyed to him as fast as transportation can be obtained, and that skilled and eminent officer has with him all the troops he requires.

Respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
*New Orleans, La., August 14, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have no officer of any experience in the ordnance department to send to the Baton Rouge arsenal, but have detailed Capt. F. B. Brand for duty at that post. Captain Brand was some years in the Navy, and is now a captain in the Louisiana regiment of artillery. The city council of New Orleans having appropriated \$100,000 to be placed



in my hands for the erection of fortifications around the city, and Governor Moore having another \$100,000 which he says shall be at my disposal for the same purpose, I shall immediately commence the works. Col. P. O. Hébert and Maj. M. L. Smith are the engineers. The works will be pushed forward as rapidly as possible, and be completed, I think, by the 1st of October, if the city continues healthy. We are in want of powder. As soon as I can get it I shall provide 150 rounds apiece to the guns at all the forts in this vicinity. The projectiles can be easily obtained here. The guns for the defenses of the city should be forwarded as soon as convenient, in order that I may have them mounted as fast as portions of the works are completed. Commodore Hollins having assumed command of the navy in this part of the Confederacy, I have turned over to him the cutter Morgan, from Mobile, and shall in a few days turn over the steamers which were seized to defend the lakes and the Mississippi Sound. There is now no enemy inside the islands of the sound, nor has there been since the exchange of shots with the Massachusetts.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
D. E. TWIGGS,

[1.]

Major-General.

---

RICHMOND, August 14, 1861.

General PAUL O. HÉBERT:

(Care of General D. E. Twiggs, New Orleans, La.)

GENERAL: In transmitting the inclosed order\* the Secretary of War directs me to say that he wishes you to give very special attention to the coast defenses of the State of Texas.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON.

[4.]

Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 18. } Springfield, August 14, 1861.

I. General Orders, No. 16, issued at camp on Crane Creek August 4, 1861, is hereby countermanded, and General Price resumes the command-in-chief of the Missouri forces in the field.

II. The several pieces of artillery captured from the enemy on the 10th instant will be given to Brigadier-General McCulloch, C. S. Army. All other arms and munitions of war taken by the Missouri forces on the field of battle will be delivered without delay to the ordnance officers of the several divisions, so that an account of the same may be taken. All other property taken from the enemy will be handed over to the division quartermasters, who will make report of the same to the acting quartermaster-general.

III. The commanding officers of the different divisions of the army will to-morrow morning report the exact strength and condition of their several commands, and will order their ordnance officers to make report to the chief of ordnance at these headquarters of all the arms and munitions of war in their respective divisions.

IV. No furlough or leave of absence will be granted to any man except upon the surrender of his arms to the ordnance officer of his

---

\* See Special Orders, No. 123, Vol. IV, p. 98.

division, and all officers are enjoined not to permit any one to take any arms outside of their respective commands except when detailed upon duty.

V. No soldier will be permitted hereafter to leave his camp, except upon duty, without the written permission of the officer commanding his company.

VI. The major-general commanding regrets to learn that depredations are being daily committed upon the property of citizens in this vicinity. He cannot believe that those who conducted themselves so bravely as did this army on the 10th instant have condescended to become pillagers and robbers. He believes that these outrages are the acts rather of individuals who have been following the army for the sake of plunder. But be they committed by whom they may, he is determined to put an end to them. The redressing of our great wrongs cannot be left to individuals.

VII. Phineas M. Savery has been appointed provost-marshal of the army, with the rank of major, and will enter at once upon the discharge of his duties. He will forthwith recruit a company, not exceeding 100 men, rank and file, the officers to be approved by Major-General Price. All officers of inferior rank and all officers of this army are required to aid him in the execution of his office when required to do so.

VIII. The appointment of James T. Cearnal as aide-de-camp to the major-general is announced for the information of the army.

IX. The major-general commanding the Missouri State Guard takes this opportunity to congratulate the army upon the brilliant and decisive victory which they, with the all-important aid of their gallant Southern brothers, won on the 10th day of August over the merciless invaders who have been ravaging our State and desolating our homes. You fought bravely, gallantly, and gloriously. He hopes that you now, by the observance of a strict discipline, by the cheerful discharge of all your military duties, and by a patient obedience to orders, [will] enable him to gather for you the fruits of a victory which has cost the State the lifeblood of so many good citizens, and to win which you endured so many privations and so much suffering. He promises to lead you straightway to your homes, and to punish severely those who have desecrated them, if you will be but half as patient as you have been brave.

By order of Major-General Price:

[3.]

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

PITMAN'S, *August 14, 1861.*

Colonel HINDMAN:

COLONEL: I shall start your men back this morning. I ordered the squadron of cavalry under Captain Scott to join me at Greenville. The unfavorable news from Madrid must make a change in my movements, so direct Captain Scott to remain where he is until further orders. If you can get a good position for this force nearer here, I would prefer it. Indeed, I want you to select some good position within seventy-five miles of us for most of the cavalry force, where it can get forage for horses and subsistence for men. I learned yesterday that a regiment of horse from Mississippi under Wirt Adams was ordered to join me. Get all information you can on this point. It ought (I mean the cavalry) to be stationed near enough to join us rapidly when needed.

Very respectfully,

[3.]

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Pitman's Ferry, August 15, 1861.*

Col. T. C. HINDMAN,

*Comdg. Confederate Forces, of General Hardee's Command:*

COLONEL: The latest accounts from General Pillow leave no room to doubt that he is unable to advance, and would fall back upon Randolph. This retrograde movement on his part will cause us to fall back also, and I see no hope of accomplishing anything on this line without his co-operation. I judge we must look to the west for active service, and I desire you will not move the force under your command until further orders. Remain with it until you hear from me again. I am anxiously awaiting intelligence from New Madrid. The bearer will give you the news.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[3.]

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS UPPER DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Pitman's Ferry, August 15, 1861.*

Colonel HINDMAN:

COLONEL: Accounts from General Pillow are not so favorable. He was ordered by General Polk to join me, but he informs me he is unable to do so on account of a large force on his front and right and want of transportation. I am satisfied if he falls back, which he was about to attempt; but we can effect nothing on the Greenville line of operations unless we had force enough to march at once upon Saint Louis. Our only hope of active service is to join McCulloch and Price or to fight on the other side of the Mississippi. The country between Greenville and Rolla won't support an army, and we cannot advance in that direction. For the same reason the enemy will not advance on us. The country is too poor to subsist them. Until further orders you will not move the force you were ordered to receive into the Confederate service from its present position in the West. I shall send Mr. Hope to join you, and shall send him through Missouri to examine the roads, the means of subsistence, and forage.

Very respectfully,

[3.]

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1,  
*New Orleans, August 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: Your letter of the 31st of July, directing me to return to Commandant L. Rousseau the 8-inch and 32-pounder guns, is received. Those guns were in battery on Ship Island at the time Commandant Rousseau asked for their return, and could not then be spared. Having learned since that Commandant Rousseau was in Richmond, I consulted with Commodore Hollins, and found him willing to receive other guns of like caliber in place of the two at Ship Island. I have accordingly made such a transfer, and avoided the necessity of dismounting and sending to this city the identical guns borrowed. There has been considerable irritability displayed in relation to these guns, which have



been all the while in the public service and not diverted to improper uses.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
D. E. TWIGGS,

[1.]

*Major-General, C. S. Army.*

---

PROCLAMATION.

JEFFERSON CITY, *August 20, 1861.*

To the PEOPLE OF MISSOURI:

FELLOW-CITIZENS: The army under my command has been organized under the laws of the State for the protection of your homes and firesides and for the maintenance of the rights, dignity, and honor of Missouri. It is kept in the field for these purposes alone, and to aid in accomplishing them our gallant Southern brethren have come into our State. With these we have achieved a glorious victory over the foe, and scattered far and wide the well-appointed army which the usurper at Washington has been more than six months gathering for your subjugation and enslavement. This victory frees a large portion of the State from the power of the invaders and restores it to the protection of its army. It consequently becomes my duty to assure you that it is my firm determination to protect every peaceable citizen in the full enjoyment of all his rights, whatever may have been his sympathies in the present unhappy struggle, if he has not taken an active part in the cruel warfare which has been waged against the good people of this State by the ruthless enemies whom we have just defeated. I therefore invite all good citizens to return to their homes and the practice of their ordinary avocations, with the full assurance that they, their families, their homes, and their property shall be carefully protected. I at the same time warn all evil-disposed persons who may support the usurpations of any one claiming to be provisional or temporary Governor of Missouri, or who shall in any other way give aid or comfort to the enemy, that they will be held as enemies and treated accordingly.

STERLING PRICE,

[3.]

*Major-General, Commanding Missouri State Guard.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,

*Greenville, Mo., August 20, 1861.*

Col. T. C. HINDMAN,

*Springfield, Mo.:*

COLONEL: Affairs in this quarter have not changed for the better since you left. Ironton has been largely re-enforced and fortified; the railroad is intact. Pillow has not advanced, and with the small force at my command I see at present no prospect of striking a blow. Indeed, from present appearances I could not risk a battle here. If attacked by superior numbers I should be compelled to fall back to Black River, where I shall concentrate the remainder of my force. The enemy can send three columns by three different roads all converging here, and from the position of the place they would surround me. I have no wish at this time to bring the force in the West to this section, for I believe a movement on Saint Louis from this direction ought not to be made with less than 30,000 men, and these we have not and cannot get. I believe it equally impracticable for the enemy to invade Arkansas from this direction. I have no doubt the enemy will endeavor to retrieve his fortunes in the West, and my eyes are turned anxiously in that direc-

tion. Report to General McCulloch with the force under your command when mustered into the service of the Confederate States. Say to that officer that at this time I do not contemplate to remove it from his command, but reserve the right to do so whenever the exigencies of the service may render it necessary. I sent Colonel Borland to-day to confer with General Pillow respecting our future movements and operations. I do not believe he desires to form a junction with me, nor do I believe our united forces could effect the capture of Saint Louis. The people here are lukewarm, if not hostile. I drilled your regiment day before yesterday and Cleburne's to-day. Our men are rapidly improving; the officers and non-commissioned officers require most instruction. Your legion has suffered and continues still to suffer much from disease. I sent Mr. Hope to join you and to explore a route through Missouri. I hope he has joined you.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

P. S.—As soon as Borland returns I shall be able to give you definite information respecting the force under your command. If it be decided to make an advance in this direction, of course I will require all the force under my command.

W. J. H.

[3.]

---

PREAMBLE and resolutions concerning Brig. Gen. Ben. McCulloch.

Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to vouchsafe to the arms of the Confederate States another glorious and important victory in a portion of the country where a reverse would have been disastrous by exposing the families of the good people of the State of Missouri to the unbridled license of the brutal soldiery of an unscrupulous enemy: Therefore, be it

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States,* That the thanks of Congress are cordially tendered to Brig. Gen. Ben. McCulloch and the officers and soldiers of his brave command for their gallant conduct in defeating, after a battle of six hours and a half, a force of the enemy equal in numbers and greatly superior in all their appointments, thus proving that a right cause nerves the hearts and strengthens the arms of the Southern people, fighting, as they are, for their liberty, their homes and firesides, against an unholy despotism.

*Resolved further,* That in the opinion of Congress General McCulloch and his gallant troops are entitled to and will receive the grateful thanks of our people.

*Resolved further,* That the foregoing resolutions be communicated to that command by the proper Department.

Approved August 22, 1861.

[3.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, August 24, 1861.*

General DAVID E. TWIGGS,  
*Commanding at New Orleans:*

GENERAL: This Department has received your letter of the 9th of August, suggesting the construction of floating batteries and the con-

version to this purpose of certain floating docks at New Orleans. You are hereby authorized to carry into operation the plan as suggested at the earliest practicable moment.

Yours, very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,  
*Secretary of War.*

[1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 20. } *Camp at Springfield, August 24, 1861.*

I. The following divisions of this army will move in the following order to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock, upon the road leading northward: First, the First Division, Brigadier-General Parsons; second, the Third Division, Lieutenant Colonel Major commanding; third, the Fourth Division, Colonel Rives commanding; fourth, the Fifth Division, Brigadier-General Steen commanding; fifth, the Second Division, Colonel Clarkson commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

HEADQUARTERS UPPER DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*August 28, 1861.*

Colonel HINDMAN,  
*Commanding:*

COLONEL: General Pillow has advanced to Benton, but has wisely concluded to fall back to New Madrid. He wished me to join him, but I could not do so without uncovering this line, which I would not consent to do. Iron-ton has been largely re-enforced, and General Prentiss, who is in command, is collecting there a large amount of transportation, with what object is unknown; it is said to invade Arkansas in this direction. I have no doubt the enemy will attempt to retrieve their losses in Missouri either by an attack in the east or west. I am unwilling to do anything which might materially weaken McCulloch in the west, for that part of Arkansas is as much under my protection as this. I wish you would therefore have a free conference with General McCulloch in reference to the force under your command, and if he considers it necessary in order to hold his position you will turn over your command to him, placing the next in rank to yourself in immediate command of the troops, and rejoin your legion. If, on the contrary, he considers his force without this command ample for his defense, I wish you to march your force to Pitman's Ferry without delay. By discharges and deaths my infantry force has diminished very much; I cannot count on more than 3,500 men. I mention this fact because it is an important consideration in determining to which command your force ought to go. I am falling back to Black River, and thence to Pitman's Ferry. Pillow's movement has kept me here longer than I intended. When you left me all hope of accomplishing any good had vanished.

Very respectfully,

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*



P. S.—General Pearce's letter never reached me. Tell him so. I should nevertheless have written him, but did not expect my letter to find him with you.

W. J. H.

[3.]

MARCHING ORDERS.] HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Camp at Stockton, August 29, 1861.*

The line of march will be resumed this morning at 11 o'clock in the following order: First, Colonel Major's command; second, General Rains' command; third, General McBride's command; fourth, Colonel Rives' command; fifth, General Parsons' command. The wagon trains will not move until after all the above divisions have left; they will then leave in the same order. General Steen's division will bring up the rear. The army will encamp on Cedar Creek, on the Montevallo road, this evening.

By command of General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. —. } *Camp near Montevallo, August 30, 1861.*

This army will resume the march to-morrow morning in the following order:

I. The advance guard—General Steen's command—will leave half an hour before sunrise.

II. The main body will leave at sunrise in this order: First, General McBride's command; second, General Rains' command; third, Colonel Major's infantry; fourth, Colonel Rives' command; fifth, General Parsons' command.

III. The baggage trains, including all conveyances except the commanding officers' ambulances and one ammunition wagon for each division, will march next.

IV. The rear guard, Colonel Major's mounted men.

By command of General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General Missouri Army in the Field.*

[3.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 2, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States of America:*

SIR: Since the publication of the acts of Congress relating to Missouri I have desired to see you, wishing, before my return to the West, to learn, so far as you chose to communicate them, your views in regard to the execution of those acts. I am anxious to have all things in this connection conform, as far as practicable, to your views and wishes. I regret that I have been unable to see you, and still more the cause which has prevented an interview with you. In directing and executing your policy my peculiar position may enable me to serve you. My service to the State will necessarily give me a position of influence in

Missouri, and having been there too short a time to be identified or associated with any cliques, to promote the public good, and, indeed, but for the opportunity recently furnished of advancing the great cause of the Southern independence in Missouri, I would now be a citizen of your own State, where are my chief pecuniary interests. I may have to return to Virginia with instructions from Governor Jackson in regard to the execution, or rather the conclusion, of the treaty of alliance contemplated by a late act of Congress between Missouri and the Confederate States of America. However this may be, I wish to assure you that it will afford me the greatest pleasure at all times, by suggestions and reliable information in regard to men and facts, which my position in Missouri may enable me to give, to facilitate the execution of your views. Should you wish to make any communication to me, please send it to the care of General Polk, at Memphis, who will forward it to me wherever I may happen to be. I have left for you recommendations for the appointment of General Sterling Price and Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds to be brigadier-generals, and also recommendations of Little and Steen, both resigned officers of the U. S. Army and now serving in high rank in the Missouri army.

Very respectfully and truly, your obedient servant,

E. C. CABELL.

[3.]

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Pitman's Ferry, September 2, 1861.*

Colonel HINDMAN:

COLONEL: I hardly know what instructions to give you beyond what you have already received. I judge it best not to interfere with the lead mines or the telegraph wires. If a company should need protection in working the mines I should feel bound to give it, but in no other respect to interfere. You will station the two mounted companies as in your judgment may be best for the public interest. I directed they should not exceed eighty men; they have been increased to 100. You know my objections to large mounted companies, and you will have these men who were mustered without authority discharged. In this matter, however, you may exercise some discretion, keeping constantly in mind the inefficiency of our cavalry, organized and armed as it is, and the necessity of exercising a rigid economy in our affairs. I have not permitted a man to be enlisted here. A regiment of mounted men from Mississippi will join me next month. General McCulloch seems anxious that the arms, particularly the artillery, which were with General Pearce's command should not be removed from that part of the State. I am anxious to do nothing which might prevent him from opposing successfully an invasion of Arkansas in that direction. I was gratified to learn that he was not to abandon the State, but would hold himself on the borders of Arkansas and the Indian country to oppose any force which the enemy might send from Springfield. It is all important that the arms loaned by General Pearce to General Price should be returned, and I charge you with its execution. I have just received a battery from Mississippi, and the ordnance department will send me six additional pieces, so that I shall not need the artillery. With respect to the other arms, I wish you to do whatever may be deemed best after free and full consultation with General McCulloch. I want you constantly to bear in mind that the western portion of Arkansas is under my command, and that in assisting McCulloch in

this way I prevent a division of my force, which is to be deprecated. My force is small enough, and a division of it would render both parts perfectly inefficient. I would prefer to march with my entire force to the west, if invaded, than to divide it into two parts. I reached here to-day, and my entire command, cavalry excepted, is within twenty miles. One regiment has arrived and the others will be here in two days. The command suffered much from sickness at Greenville, and if no other reason existed this was sufficient to induce me to remove it. But there was no object in remaining. Pillow would not join me. On the contrary, Polk and himself both insisted I should join him in an attack on Cape Girardeau. This I could not do for want of provisions and transportation, but if both had been at command I would not have co-operated with him in his foolish enterprise. He desired I should abandon Arkansas and my base of operations to assist him in an attack where his flank and rear were exposed and the enemy could bring two or three times our combined force to meet us at the point of contact. Besides, if Cape Girardeau could be captured of what use could it be to us unless we had force enough to move beyond, which we had not. Pillow consented to withdraw when he found I could not join him. Your legion is fast filling up and Marmaduke is getting it in good drill and discipline. A company has just joined from Mississippi. Let me hear from you as often as possible.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. —. } *Camp Bledsoe, September 3, 1861.*

I. The army will resume the line of march to-morrow morning in the following order: 1. The advance guard, Colonel Cravens' and Colonel Hunter's regiments; these acting as flankers, will move half an hour before sunrise and keep from two to three miles in advance of the main body. 2. The main body will move at sunrise: First, General Parsons' infantry, General Parsons' artillery; second, Colonel Rives' infantry; third, General McBride's infantry; fourth, Colonel Jackson's infantry; fifth, General Rains' infantry, General Rains' artillery, General Rains' mounted men; sixth, General Parsons' mounted men; seventh, Colonel Rives' mounted men; eighth, Colonel Jackson's mounted men. 3. The baggage trains. 4. The rear guard, General Steen's command.

II. The infantry will march habitually in columns of eight; the cavalry in columns of four. The commanding officers of divisions will direct the captains of companies to keep their men strictly in their ranks, and to send all unarmed men and stragglers to the rear of the baggage train.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

RICHMOND, *September 4, 1861.*

Governor H. M. RECTOR,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

General Ben. McCulloch telegraphs that the Arkansas troops in his command have been mustered out of service, and have taken with them



their arms and batteries. Unless this is remedied disaster may befall him. All the Arkansas troops not actually in W. J. Hardee's command should be sent to Ben. McCulloch without delay, and the arms and batteries should be returned to him, with which to arm other troops willing to join him.\*

[3.]

L. P. WALKER.

HEADQUARTERS UPPER DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Pitman's Ferry, September 6, 1861.*

Col. T. C. HINDMAN,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

COLONEL: I received your dispatch of the 29th ultimo yesterday afternoon. I expected, from your previous letters, that many of the men composing General Pearce's command would decline to enter the service of the Confederate States, but I was surprised to learn that the vote was unanimous. I approve of your removal of the arms to Fayetteville. It is all important to have them well secured. Let General McCulloch keep the battery formerly commanded by Captain Reid. I shall send Captain Roberts with his company immediately to take command of Woodruff's battery, and a liberal supply of ammunition. You have made no mention in any of your letters about the amount of ammunition on hand, whether much or little. I shall only send ammunition, therefore, for the battery. It is important to know the number of small-arms which have been turned over. In my last dispatch I charged you to have the arms loaned by General Pearce to General Price returned. It is important, now that the troops under General Pearce have refused to enter the C. S. service, that a force should be raised for the protection of that part of the State. You say you can raise from three to five regiments of infantry in a space of time so incredibly short as to astonish me, but you add that you would not like to undertake it unless your infantry was ordered to join you. I regret that I am unable to spare your infantry, which now amounts almost to a brigade. I authorize you to raise at once two regiments of infantry and four companies of cavalry for twelve months or the war, the latter of course preferred. This duty is all important, and I hope you will exert your best energies in its performance. I need hardly say that you can render your State and the Confederacy better service in that way than you can render here or elsewhere. I don't believe the enemy will attempt to invade Arkansas in the west, but he may attempt inroads into the State, which it is my duty by timely precautions to prevent. What object can he gain by an invasion in that direction? The farther he should advance into the country, the more difficult his return and the more certain his destruction. If you raise a brigade of infantry, six companies of cavalry (including the two now near Fayetteville), these troops, with the battery of artillery under Captain Roberts, will form the nucleus of a force on which our patriotic citizens could rally in case of invasion. I do not believe it would be safe to form magazines of provisions anywhere in the west without an adequate force for protection. I would prefer you to raise the force first, for the conduct of Pearce's command does not give assurances that the men will respond so promptly to your call as you seem to believe. With respect to the horses and mules which may be turned over you must make such disposition of them as the public interest may require.

\* For reply, see Vol. III, p. 694.

If you deem it best to dispose of those which may be unfit for service you are authorized to do so, either at public or private sale, as you may judge will best promote the public interest. It has been always deemed proper to dispose of public property at public sale, but as you apprehend collusion among the citizens, you will do whatever may be advisable to prevent the Government from being defrauded.

Reposing entire confidence in your integrity, capacity, and zeal, I shall leave much to your discretion connected with our operations in the west.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[3.]

---

HEADQUARTERS UPPER DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Pitman's Ferry, September 7, 1861.*

Col. T. C. HINDMAN:

COLONEL: I have concluded to send Captain Roberts in advance of his company to ascertain what kind of ammunition, if any, he will need for his battery. You did not mention the kind of pieces composing Captain Woodruff's battery, whether all were 6-pounders, or four 6-pounders and two howitzers. Also to ascertain the best route to be traveled over by his company, and such other information as might be useful for us both to hear. I hope you will be able to raise the brigade I authorized you to muster into service and the four companies of cavalry. Should it not be in your power to do so, I wish you to bring with you all the arms, ammunition, transportation, and other public property belonging to the Confederate States and return to this place. I feel assured you will use every means in your power to raise the troops. They are needed for the protection of that part of the State, and it ought to entitle you to a higher grade, which I shall request the President to confer on you. I feel some solicitude about the safety of the western part of the State; I do not fear an invasion, but I apprehend inroads by the enemy. I need all the surplus arms which you may have after arming the brigade, if you can raise it. I desire, therefore, that you will send me by Captain Roberts all the arms which may not be needed for that purpose. I have less than 5,000 men under arms, including artillery, cavalry, and infantry. I desire to muster two additional regiments into service. One of these regiments (Patterson's) I have armed in part, the other I hope to arm by the guns you will be enabled to send me. Write me fully about matters connected with your mission.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[3.]

---

HEADQUARTERS UPPER DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Pitman's Ferry, September 9, 1861.*

General BEN. McCULLOCH,  
*Commanding &c.:*

I received yesterday your letter of the 2d instant. I had been previously apprised through Colonel Hindman that the State troops under General Pearce had refused to be transferred to the Confederate States. In view of this I have authorized Colonel Hindman to raise a brigade of infantry and four companies of cavalry in addition to the two com-

panies near Fayetteville, for twelve months or the war, the latter preferred. I shall send from here a company of artillery, commanded by Captain Roberts, to command the battery formerly commanded by Captain Woodruff. I have instructed Colonel Hindman to turn over to you the battery of artillery formerly under command of Captain Reid. You suggest that I should turn over to you all the arms and military stores now at Fayetteville, in charge of Colonel Hindman. I am desirous of doing all in my power to assist you in raising troops for the protection of the country in which you are operating, but under the instructions I have received from the War Department I feel compelled to organize a force for the protection of the western part of the State, and these arms and military stores will be needed for that purpose. I have instructed Colonel Hindman, under date of the 6th instant, that if he should fail in raising the regiments authorized by me, to bring all the arms, &c., here. My object in so doing is to arm regiments, which I know can be raised in this section of the State, and which could be readily transferred to the west; but I do not doubt that Colonel Hindman will be able to raise the brigade authorized by me, in and about Fayetteville. I do not believe the enemy will attempt an invasion here, or in the western part of the State, but he will attempt to recover all of Missouri, and may make depredatory incursions into Arkansas. I have nothing to communicate of interest. My force is less than 5,000 men, effective and non-effective. I have three good batteries of artillery. I found I could do nothing in and around Greenville, and fell back to this place, where I am organizing my command, and endeavoring to procure clothing for the men.

W. J. HARDEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[3.]

---

RICHMOND, September 11, 1861.

General D. E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

Order the Thirteenth Regiment to General W. J. Hardee.

L. P. WALKER.

[3.]

---

RICHMOND, September 12, 1861.

Maj. I. T. WINNEMORE,  
*Acting Quartermaster, New Orleans:*

SIR: Send the large guns destined for Galveston forward without delay.

A. C. MYERS,  
*Acting Quartermaster-General.*

[4.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, September 13, 1861.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The enemy appear to be erecting works on the Chandeleur Islands. Two large steamers there. If there is any powder to be had let me have some.\*

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General.*

[6.]

---

\* For probable reply, see Cooper to Twiggs, Vol. VI, p. 738.



SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1,  
No. 91. } New Orleans, September 13, 1861.

\* \* \* \* \*

X. Col. J. K. Duncan, C. S. Army, will repair at once to Ship Island and direct the evacuation of that post in accordance with verbal instructions from the major-general commanding.

By command of Major-General Twiggs:

JNO. G. DEVEREUX,

[6.] Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEW ORLEANS, September 15, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States:*

SIR: The feeling of uneasiness and apprehension which exists in this State and in this city, particularly since the surprise of Hatteras, induces me to address you. The prevailing opinion here is that the more exposed points of our sea-coast are soon to be attacked, both for the purpose of annoyance and to form a basis of operation for a more serious invasion, which informations received from the North indicate for the coming fall or winter. It is generally admitted that we are not now prepared to offer in either case an efficient resistance. Our militia, with the exception of a few volunteer corps, are not disciplined. They can hardly be considered as organized. As we have no muskets to give them they will have to use such shotguns as they can procure, and could scarcely get at the present time powder enough to fire a few rounds. If you except the two forts above the entrance of the Mississippi, there is not a single fortification on our coast which can withstand a *coup de main*. Preparations for their defense are now undertaken which ought to have been completed long ago. Our more zealous young men have left or are now leaving for the seat of war, and when our soil is invaded we may be found powerless to defend it. A grave responsibility must rest on those who have not prevented such a state of things. I accuse no one, but I must say that the main cause of the prevailing anxiety is that we have no leader in whose ability we can confide. The Governor is a very worthy citizen, who would probably not have accepted the office he fills if he had anticipated half the difficulties he has now to encounter; and in spite of his good intentions the infirmities of General Twiggs, which confine him to his armchair, disqualify him completely for the situation he holds. It is because I sincerely feel what I expressed to you when we parted that I take the liberty of calling on you to send us as soon as possible a man who can inspire public confidence and change our position before it is too late to do so. While you are defending Louisiana in Virginia, Missouri, and Kentucky, and the presence of our sixty-four generals is required in those States, an attack against New Orleans, even if it has no other motive but to create a diversion, is probable, if not certain. With proper and timely exertions the city could have been made impregnable, even with the means at our disposal. The enemy may still give us time to prepare everything for its defense, but in my opinion the only way of doing so effectually, and to dispel at the same time the apprehensions which now exist, is to send a general in whom the people can trust.

Accept the assurances of the respect and the esteem of your obedient servant,

A. B. ROMAN.

P. S.—Mr. Pike, the bearer of this letter, is desirous of laying before the Secretary of War a plan of his for manufacturing arms in the barracks and other buildings belonging to the Confederate States at Baton Rouge. I am not sufficiently acquainted with the localities to form an opinion on the subject. I can, however, say that Mr. Pike is a gentleman full of activity and enterprise, who in the plan alluded to has less his own interest than the public welfare in view.

[6.]

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Camp Jackson, September 15, 1861.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

SIR: The forces under my command having been increased, by order of the Secretary of War, may make it necessary for Your Excellency to appoint a brigadier-general. If such should be the case, permit me to mention to your most favorable consideration the name of Col. Thomas C. Hindman. In a military point of view, there could not be a better selection made in this State, he being eminently qualified by his force of character to enforce discipline among volunteers, and at the same time having done as much or more than any other man in Arkansas to carry the State with the South. I have great confidence in his capacity and fitness for such a command.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BEN. McCULLOCH,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[3.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *September 17, 1861.*

Lieut. J. G. DEVEREUX, Louisiana Regiment of Artillery,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, New Orleans, La.:*

SIR: In pursuance of Special Orders, No. 91, dated headquarters Department No. 1, September 13, 1861, relative to the evacuation of Ship Island, I have the honor to report as follows:

On the afternoon of the 13th the steamer Oregon was dispatched to Lake Borgne for the steamer Grey Cloud to assist in the operation. The Oregon only returned to the Pontchartrain railroad landing about 12 o'clock on the 14th, when Lieutenant Bridges, Louisiana regiment of artillery, and myself left on her for Ship Island, where we arrived about 1 o'clock that night. I had previously sent Captain Bond, Louisiana artillery, on the steamer Creole, with directions to seize her on her arrival at Ocean Springs, so as not to attract unnecessary attention here. The steamer A. G. Brown was seized under department authority about 11 o'clock on the 14th, and Lieutenant Cammack, Louisiana artillery, placed on board of her to conduct her to Ship Island. With these four boats and the force on the island, the operations were commenced and finally completed on the evening of the 16th about sundown, the work having been carried on throughout the night of the 15th. All the guns, carriages, equipments, implements, &c., ammunition, commissary and quartermaster's stores, engineer's tools, and all other public and private property excepting the lumber, was saved. Much of this was cut up and built into houses and huts for the officers and men, all of which I caused to be burnt by a detachment after the

rest of the troops were on board of the transports. I also burnt the stairs out of the light-house, having previously taken down the Fresnal lamp, which was carefully boxed up and brought away. Lieutenant Semmes, C. S. Army, receipted to Lieutenant Amacker, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, and acting assistant commissary of subsistence, for the following subsistence stores, which were brought to New Orleans, viz: 40 barrels mess beef, 30 barrels pork, 45 barrels flour, 40 barrels hard bread, 2 tierces (or barrels) rice, 7 sacks coffee, 2 hogsheads sugar, 3 barrels vinegar, 4 boxes candles, 10 boxes soap, 2 sacks salt. All the other commissary and quartermaster's stores were taken to Mississippi City, in charge of Lieutenant Amacker, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, acting assistant quartermaster and acting assistant commissary of subsistence.

The troops were distributed as follows: The Lafourche Guards, Lake Providence Cadets, Beaver Creek Rifles, and Saint Helena Rifles, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, under the command of Lieut. Col. H. W. Allen, were sent to Mississippi City, with directions to establish an encampment at that place. Companies B and D, C. S. Recruits, under the command of Lieutenant Semmes, and the Washington Light Infantry, commanded by Lieutenant Plattsmier, were directed to report for duty to the commanding officer of the New Orleans Barracks. Lieutenant Judice with his detachment of five sappers and miners were ordered to report to Maj. M. L. Smith, Corps of Engineers, C. S. Army, at New Orleans. The services of the steamer California were not required, and she was permitted to leave on the afternoon of the 16th. The steamers Creole and Brown were used in transporting the companies of the Louisiana Fourth Infantry to Mississippi, with the liberty to go where they pleased after the performance of that service. The Grey Cloud, with all of the guns and carriages on board, was directed to proceed with the same to New Orleans, excepting the 8-inch and 9-inch shell guns, which the captain was directed to leave at Port Pike, it being left optional whether the boat should stop en route or return from the city for the purpose. All the ammunition, shot and shells, the two mountain howitzers, implements, &c., together with the regulars, were brought over on board of the steamer Oregon. The steamer Arrow brought over the Washington Light Infantry and the detachment of sappers and miners. After the performance of the foregoing duties the captains of the Oregon, Grey Cloud, and Arrow were ordered to report to the general commanding for further orders.

I am indebted to the officers and men on the island for their assistance in removing the Government property, and especially to Lieut. Col. H. W. Allen and Lieutenant Semmes. My particular thanks are also due to Captain Bond and Lieutenants Bridges and Cammack for their zeal, energy, and skill in accomplishment of this work.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. K. DUNCAN,  
Colonel, C. S. Army.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 157. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Richmond, September 19, 1861.

\* \* \* \* \*

IX. The following companies will be organized into a battalion, under the designation of the Fourth Louisiana Battalion, Provisional Army, Maj. G. C. Waddill commanding: Washington Blues, Captain



McEnergy; Madison Infantry, Captain Waddill; Natchez Rifles, Captain Davis; Franklin Life Guards, Captain Buie; Carroll Rebels, Captain Coleman.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 19, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

Please number Col. R. L. Gibson's regiment as No. 14. We have already a Thirteenth Regiment from Louisiana. When we organize companies here into regiments we are compelled to number the regiments in regular order as they are mustered into our service, and unless your numbers accord with ours great confusion and perhaps disaster may occur. Tell Colonel Manning I have given appointment to his brother.

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

NEW ORLEANS, *September 19, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR,  
*Richmond:*

Ninety-five guns have arrived from Norfolk; thirty-two to come. If we get powder we shall make a good defense.\*

[6.]

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General.*

NEW ORLEANS, *September 20, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: I have from the commencement of this war regarded this city as the key to the Southern Confederacy, and whilst you have probably received applications to intercede for our defense, have believed in due time our wants would receive attention from the Confederate Government. I must be pardoned for saying that in this expectation we have been disappointed, and it is due to New Orleans that we at least should be provided with an officer competent to direct and to command in event of emergency. Moreover, we want large cannon and powder for the forts on our coast. We have the enemy almost at our doors, and there can be but little doubt that the preparations North since the fall of Hatteras are intended for this quarter. The Federals are aware of the importance of this point to them. Our Government seems to consider it of but little value. We want a competent officer in place of General Twiggs. He is not only too old, but physically incompetent. Excuse my presumption in thus troubling you on this subject.

Very truly,

[6.]

WALTER G. ROBINSON.

\* For reply, see Vol. VI, p. 744.

RICHMOND, *September 21, 1861.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

I have changed the number of Sulakowski's regiment and call it now the Fourteenth. I hope in future you can manage so as to keep your numbers in accordance with ours. Pray call the regiment you are now completing the Fifteenth.

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 162. } *Richmond, September 25, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IX. Brig. Gen. Mansfield Lovell, Provisional Army, will repair to New Orleans, La., and report to Major-General Twiggs, commanding Department No. 1. He will be charged with the coast and other defenses of that department.

By command of the Secretary of War:

[4 and 6.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NEW ORLEANS, *September 25, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

I understand there are thirty rifled cannon at Savannah. Can we have any for New Orleans? \*

[6.]

D. E. TWIGGS,  
*Major-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 25, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

I have ordered 100 barrels of cannon powder sent to you from Nashville and ten more tons of saltpeter from Augusta.

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

CAMP JACKSON, ARK., *September 25, 1861.*

Col. T. C. HINDMAN,  
*Fayetteville, Ark.:*

COLONEL: I am just in receipt of information from Missouri stating that Generals Lane and Montgomery have defeated Colonel Hunter, of the Missouri forces, destroying his command—some 350 men. The same letter brings intelligence of their having burned Osceola, and that they are destroying the property of Southern men and taking them prisoners. This news, coupled with the fact of my command being greatly reduced by sickness, has determined me to accept men for twelve months from this State. I shall want men before they can be raised, I fear. One thing is certain, they must be here soon or the winter will set in and

\* For reply, see Vol. VI, p. 745.

prevent any forward movement. The course pursued by some of the newspapers renders it impossible to raise men for a longer time. I send you a card which you will please publish at Fayetteville and telegraph to Fort Smith to Maj. George W. Clarke. You will, of course, raise men for the same term.

Your obedient servant,

BEN. McCULLOCH.

[3.]

RICHMOND, *September 27, 1861.*

[JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President:*]

SIR: The undersigned, citizens of New Orleans, beg respectfully to represent that we have become satisfied, from the almost unanimous report of those who are best acquainted with General Twiggs, that advancing age has impaired his faculties to such an extent as to render it evident that he is incompetent to the command assigned him. We were not, perhaps, without influence in your selection of General Twiggs for that command. We are his friends and always have been, and it is with pain but with a sense of public duty that we feel compelled to solicit his withdrawal from an important command, which, at his advanced age, cannot be safely confided to him.

Your obedient servants,

J. P. BENJAMIN.  
C. M. CONRAD.

[Indorsement.]

Case of General Twiggs. File as part of the evidence.

J. D.

[6.]

ORDERS, } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 1147. } *New Orleans, September 28, 1861.*

I. Major-generals of divisions will on receipt of this order proceed immediately to the effective organization of the militia within the limits of their command.

II. In their respective regiments colonels will cause the census of all persons subject to militia duty to be taken by the company officers within the company beats. There will be two lists. On the one will be placed the names and residences of all persons between the ages of eighteen and forty-five subject to militia duty, and on the other, which will be designated as the "black list," will be placed the names and residences of all persons between the ages above mentioned, subject to said duty, who shall in any way attempt to evade the performance thereof, their aiders, abettors, and advisers, or who shall in any manner obstruct the officers in the execution of their functions. Such persons shall be marked and designated as suspicious and enemies to the South.

III. No volunteer companies, unless organized and commissioned by the Governor, shall be recognized. Such organizations shall be allowed five days from the promulgation of this order to apply for commissions. No home guard or companies organized for service only within the limits of a town, city, or parish will be acknowledged except companies



or corps the members whereof are subjects of a foreign prince or Government, or composed exclusively of persons over forty-five years.

IV. In the regiments of the First Division captains of companies will make, within three days after the receipt of this order, a true and correct return of the census they made through the proper channel to the major-general. In the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Divisions the returns of the census shall be made in a similar manner by captains within ten days after the receipt of the order.

V. Immediately after the returns having been made the colonels of the regiments of the First Division will order daily company drills after 3 p. m. (Sundays excepted), with full power and authority to the captains, or other officers in command of the companies, to compel obedience to the orders, and to enforce strict military discipline. The colonels shall order, at such time and place as they may deem proper, at least once a week, battalion or regimental drills. In the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Divisions, colonels will order company drills at least twice a week, giving the captains full power and authority to enforce obedience to the order, and also strict military discipline; and colonels shall order battalion or regimental drills at such time and place within the regimental bounds as they may deem proper, at least three times a month. Should any person refuse to obey any order thus given, or neglect to attend, without good and valid causes, the drills above mentioned, they shall be noted and marked as suspicious, treated accordingly, and it is the duty of all captains and colonels to report to headquarters without delay the name and residence of the delinquent.

VI. At company, battalion, or regimental drills, or for the performance of any duty ordered, or for musters and reviews, companies and corps shall report themselves present with such arms as they may possess, whether musket, rifle, or shotgun, until it shall be in the power of the State to furnish other arms.

VII. Every officer who shall neglect or refuse to carry out the object of this order, or shall fail to comply promptly with any order given by his superior, who shall fail or refuse to attend duty, musters, parades, and reviews, without good and sufficient cause, shall be immediately placed under arrest and court-martialed.

VIII. Any person subject to militia duty who shall refuse or neglect to perform such duty, or to attend company, battalion, or regimental drills, musters, or parades, besides being marked as suspicious, shall be subject to the fines imposed by the act of 1853 for each and every offense.

IX. In the First Division a permanent general court-martial will be established by the commander-in-chief, with power to convene at least once a week in the city of New Orleans, and in the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Divisions there shall be a permanent general court-martial, which shall convene at such place as the commander-in-chief may designate three times a month for the trial of all officers delinquent.

X. Major-generals, or all other officers in command of divisions, are strictly charged with the execution of this order, and will enforce it to the fullest extent. They will make a report to the adjutant-general the return of the militia force within the respective commands without delay.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
New Orleans, La., September 29, 1861.

Maj. Gen. J. L. LEWIS,

*First Division, Louisiana Militia, New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: The major-general commanding has decided not to make use of the services of the companies of colored citizens tendered him as an escort for the prisoners of war, and instructs me to communicate his decision to you. He thanks them for the promptness with which they answered the call, and is assured that they will be equally ready upon a more important occasion.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. G. DEVEREUX,

[6.]

*Lieutenant and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 167. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, September 30, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XI. The following companies will hereafter constitute the Fourth Regiment Texas Volunteers, Col. John B. Hood commanding, viz: Company A, Capt. J. C. G. Key; Company B, Capt. B. F. Carter; Company C, Capt. W. P. Townsend; Company D, Capt. J. P. Bane; Company E, Capt. E. D. Ryan; Company F, Capt. E. H. Cunningham; Company G, Capt. J. W. Hutcheson; Company H, Capt. P. P. Porter; Company I, Capt. C. M. Winkler; Company K, Capt. W. H. Martin.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[4.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NEW ORLEANS, *September 30, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

DEAR SIR: I consider it my duty to make known to you the information obtained from Captain Forsyth, who has come recently from New York to look after his property in this city. Captain Forsyth says he was invited to take part in the expedition against this city, which he says is being fitted out on a large scale in New York; that he involved his character and property in order to discover all the arrangements, and has learned that a force of 50,000 men was to be sent to the coast of this Gulf, headed by a powerful squadron; that a landing is anticipated at Berwick Bay and Bay Saint Louis, and probably at the mouth of the Bienvenue, while the forts on this river are to be assailed by the ships. He gives many other details, all looking to the same object. If the Government believes in such a design, and everybody here believes it, I need not say to you that the city is not in a condition to defend itself against such an expedition, and will not be unless we are largely re-enforced from the Army of Virginia, and unless a greater unity and energy are infused into the direction of our military force here. There is no confidence in the commanders here, and the arrival of Beauregard or G. W. Smith would be hailed with universal joy and confidence. I am no alarmist, and I feel unbounded confidence in the

devotion of our Government, and in the sagacity of those intrusted with its powers, but I cannot refrain from expressing the universal hope that large re-enforcements of our army should be sent to this city, and a vigorous and competent commander to direct them.

I am, very truly, yours,

ALEXANDER WALKER.

[6.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 168. } *Richmond, October 1, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Major-General Twiggs, at New Orleans, La.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 169. } *Richmond, October 1, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. The following companies will hereafter constitute the Fifth Regiment of Texas Volunteers, Col. J. J. Archer commanding: Captain Botts', Captain Whaley's, Captain Upton's, Captain Powell's, Capt. J. D. Rogers', Captain Bryan's, Capt. J. C. Rogers', Captain Cleveland's, Captain Robertson's, Captain Turner's.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[4.]

---

ORDERS, } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 1190. } *New Orleans, October [4?], 1861.*

I. The Secretary of War having organized two regiments of troops not belonging to the organizations ordered by the commander-in-chief under the several requisitions made upon him by the President of the Confederate States, and has chosen to designate these regiments as the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Louisiana Volunteers, the commander protesting against this organization, yet, for the sake of good understanding between the two Governments, now orders that the regiments stationed at Camp Moore known as the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth will be designated from and after this date as the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Regiments.

II. Brig. Gen. E. L. Tracy, commanding Camp Moore, will order the field officers of the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Regiments to forward their commissions, changed so as to conform to this order.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[6.]



HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Camp Brown, near Sikeston, October 4, 1861—10.30 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. A. S. JOHNSTON, C. S. Army,  
*Columbus, Ky.:*

SIR: We will remain here until Monday to shoe our horses. Cape Girardeau is being strongly re-enforced. I will most probably pass it after making a demonstration. I will go to Bloomfield in the morning to return Sunday. I will be on the *qui vive* and try to deserve your confidence.\*

Yours, respectfully,

[3.]

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

NEW ORLEANS, *October 5, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR,  
*Richmond:*

My health will not permit me to take the field. I would like an active and efficient officer to be sent to relieve me.

D. E. TWIGGS.

[6.]

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
*Camp Brown, near Sikeston, Tuesday, October 8, 1861—6 a. m.*

Maj. Gen. A. S. JOHNSTON, C. S. Army,  
*Columbus, Ky.:*

RESPECTED SIR: From various causes entirely beyond my control my march from this point has been delayed until this morning. My baggage has all started into the swamp this morning and I will follow in a few minutes with the men. Sickness has almost destroyed my command, and I cross the swamp to-day with but 400 infantry and 300 dragoons. I have enough on the other side to swell my command to 800 infantry and 500 dragoons, which I consider sufficient, as I have to rely upon surprises more than strength. We were informed last night that the enemy were in strength at Charleston and moving this way. I packed up and prepared for them, but they have not appeared yet. I have sent 150 dragoons out to meet or hunt them up. I hope that you will pick an opportunity to cut off a train at Charleston. Unless some demonstration of the kind is made this country will be constantly exposed to incursions, and there is much here that we will want this winter that may be destroyed.

Yours, most respectfully,

[3.]

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *October 9, 1861.*

General D. E. TWIGGS,  
*New Orleans:*

Your dispatch received.† The Department learns with regret that the state of your health is such as to cause you to request to be relieved

\* See also Thompson to Johnston, Vol. III, p. 712.

† See October 5, *ante*.

from active duty. Your request is granted, but you are expected to remain in command until the arrival of Maj. Gen. Mansfield Lovell, who has been appointed to succeed you, and who leaves for New Orleans to-morrow.

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

[6.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. —. } *Camp on the south side of the Osage,*  
October 10, 1861.

I. The army will resume the march to-morrow morning in the direction of Clintonville.

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. The following will be the order of march for to-morrow: First, Third Division, Colonel Jackson; second, Fourth Division, Colonel Rives; third, First Division, General Parsons; fourth, Seventh Division, General Harris; fifth, Sixth Division, General McBride; sixth, Fifth Division, General Steen; seventh, Second Division, General Rains. The Fifth Division will furnish a rear guard of 200 mounted men, under command of a field officer.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

H. LITTLE,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[3.]

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *October 13, 1861.*

J. P. BENJAMIN:

Under a requisition made on the authorities of this State by your predecessor we have proceeded to the organization of troops, and have eight or ten regiments in process of organization. Our State arms have been transferred to the Confederate authorities, and our domestic arms are also exhausted. It will be absolutely necessary that you arm the regiments now organizing. McCulloch must be re-enforced. We have the men and are doing all in our power to bring them into the field, but you must organize them, as we cannot. Will you authorize us to make requisition on the keeper of our State arsenal for the few arms, not more than enough for a company, that he has represented. We must have arms for them. The necessities of our defense require it. Our new troops must be disbanded without it. Let us hear immediately.\*

By order of military board:

D. W. DAVIS,  
*Secretary Military Board.*

[3.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, October 18, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I avail myself of the opportunity afforded by General Pearce's going to Fort Walker to write you a few lines of congratulation on your brilliant military career. Your praises are on every

\* For reply, see Benjamin to Davis, Vol. III, p. 718.

man's tongue, as your successes have cheered the hearts and refreshed the drooping spirits of your countrymen. Since the battle of Manassas little has occurred to cheer and encourage our people, beyond the incidents of your glorious campaign. I recur with admiration to our last conversation in your room at Jefferson City. Your plans then unfolded and explained have become history even in their details. Your retirement to the extreme southwest, where you told me you would make your first stand, your fight, as you said, near Springfield, then your sweeping the western border up to the Missouri River before advancing on Jefferson City, clearing the country of your enemies, so as to leave no forces behind. And now, if you can carry out the rest of your plan of campaign as you have thus far, how wonderfully great will be your triumph. We have flying rumors that you have met and defeated Frémont. God grant this may be true. The President will appoint you major-general in the Confederate Army, to command in Missouri, as soon as the Missouri troops shall be transferred to the Confederate service. If there are to be other major-generals in that quarter, I shall urge your appointment of general, and if you have defeated Frémont public sentiment will demand that this rank be conferred on you. I have no time to say more, except to repeat my congratulations and to request you to let me have the pleasure to hear from you soon. I would be obliged if you and Governor Jackson would, from time to time, tell me specifically what you desire of or from this Government.

Very respectfully and cordially, your friend and obedient servant,  
E. C. CABELL.

[3.]

RICHMOND, *October 23, 1861.*

Messrs. E. C. CABELL and THOMAS L. SNEAD,

*Comrs. from the State of Missouri to the Confederate States:*

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to acknowledge the letter of Governor C. F. Jackson, of Missouri, informing me that he had duly commissioned you, on the part of that State, to enter into an alliance with the Confederate States of America.\* After a full conversation with one of you on yesterday and various interviews with the other on former occasions, I am prepared to act with the promptness which your Governor informs me is desired. At your convenience I will be happy to receive a project of the treaty which you propose to make, accompanied by your credentials. The policy heretofore pursued by this Government under similar circumstances may be seen by reference to treaties made with the States of Virginia and Tennessee.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

[3.]

JEFF'N DAVIS.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 63. } *Camp near Neosho, October 23, 1861.*

Paragraph No. 1 of General Orders, No. 3, July, 1861, organizing and designating the divisions, being an error, is hereby corrected, and in accordance with the requirements of the military bill, the divisions will in future be designated as follows: First Division, composed of troops from the counties of Saint Francois, Sainte Genevieve, Perry, Cape Girardeau, Bollinger, Madison, Iron, Wayne, Stoddard, Scott, Mississippi, New Madrid, Butler, Dunklin, Pemiscot; Second Division, composed of troops from the counties of Scotland, Clark, Knox, Lewis,

\* See Jackson to Davis, Vol. III, p. 717.



Shelby, Marion, Monroe, Ralls, Pike, Audrain, Callaway, Montgomery, Lincoln, Warren, and Saint Charles; Third Division, composed of troops from the counties of Putnam, Schuyler, Sullivan, Adair, Linn, Macon, Chariton, Randolph, Howard, and Boone; Fourth Division, composed of troops from the counties of Gentry, Harrison, Mercer, Grundy, De Kalb, Daviess, Livingston, Clinton, Caldwell, Ray, Carroll, and Worth; Fifth Division, composed of troops from the counties of Atchison, Nodaway, Holt, Andrew, Buchanan, Platte, and Clay; Sixth Division, composed of troops from the counties of Saline, Pettis, Cooper, Moniteau, Cole, Osage, Gasconade, Maries, Miller, Morgan, Camden, Pulaski, and Phelps; Seventh Division, composed of troops from the counties of Dallas, Laclede, Texas, Dent, Reynolds, Shannon, Wright, Webster, Greene, Christian, Stone, Taney, Douglas, Ozark, Howell, Oregon, Carter, and Ripley; Eighth Division, composed of troops from the counties of Jackson, La Fayette, Cass, Johnson, Bates, Henry, Benton, Hickory, Polk, Saint Clair, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton, Jasper, Lawrence, Newton, McDonald, and Barry; Ninth Division, composed of troops from the counties of Saint Louis, Washington, Franklin, Jefferson, and Crawford.

By order of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price.

[3.]

[H. LITTLE,  
Adjutant-General.]

CITY OF RICHMOND, C. S. A.,  
October 26, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States of America:*

SIR: We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 23d instant, and in response thereto beg leave to submit to Your Excellency the inclosed project of a treaty,\* which we propose to enter into on the part of the State of Missouri with the Confederate States of America. The commission empowering us to act in the premises is also inclosed.

We have the honor to be, &c.,

E. C. CABELL,  
THOMAS L. SNEAD,  
*Commissioners from the State of Missouri.*

[Inclosure.]

#### EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF MISSOURI.

Know all men by these presents that I, Claiborne F. Jackson, Governor of the State of Missouri, do hereby nominate, constitute, and appoint Edward Carrington Cabell and Thomas L. Snead commissioners on the part of the State of Missouri to negotiate, enter into, perfect, and make a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, with the Government of the Confederate States of America, limited to the existing war between said Confederacy and the United States, which said treaty of alliance shall be in force from the date thereof and until the same shall be disaffirmed or annulled by the parties thereto, hereby giving to the said commissioners, or to either of them if the other shall from any cause be unable to act, full and complete powers in the premises, and hereby ratifying and confirming all that they may do in the execution of the above-granted powers.

\* Not found, but see final agreement of October 31, p. 753.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my name and caused to be affixed the great seal of the State of Missouri.

Done this 26th day of September, A. D. 1861, and of the independence of the State of Missouri the forty-first, at Lexington, in said State.

C. F. JACKSON.

By the Governor:

[3.]

B. F. MASSEY,  
*Secretary of State.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 194. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, October 29, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XI. The following companies of Arkansas Volunteers are organized into a battalion, to be designated the Second Infantry Battalion Arkansas Volunteers, Major Bronaugh commanding: Captain Beavers', Captain Gregory's, Captain Lacy's. Captain Beavers will have the arms of his company, with their equipments, boxed, invoiced, and sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Gorgas, Chief of the Ordnance Bureau, in this city.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[3.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

AN ACT declaring the political ties heretofore existing between the State of Missouri and the United States of America dissolved.

Whereas the Government of the United States, in the possession and under the control of a sectional party, has wantonly violated the compact originally made between said Government and the State of Missouri by invading with hostile armies the soil of the State, attacking and making prisoners the militia whilst legally assembled under the State laws, forcibly occupying the State capitol and attempting through the instrumentality of domestic traitors to usurp the government, seizing and destroying private property and murdering with fiendish malignity peaceable citizens, men, women, and children, together with other acts of atrocity, indicating a deep-settled hostility toward the people of Missouri and their institutions; and

Whereas the present Administration of the Government of the United States has utterly ignored the Constitution, subverted the Government as constructed and intended by its makers, and established a despotic and arbitrary power instead thereof: Now, therefore,

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri,* That all political ties of every character now existing between the Government of the United States of America and the people and government of the State of Missouri are hereby dissolved, and the State of Missouri resuming the sovereignty granted by compact to the said United States upon the admission of said State into the Federal Union, does again take its place as a free and independent republic amongst the nations of the earth.

This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved October 31, 1861.

I hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a full, true, and perfect copy of the original roll.

In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and the great seal of the State of Missouri this 2d day of November, 1861.

B. F. MASSEY,  
*Secretary of State.*

[3.]

AN ACT ratifying the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America.

Whereas the Congress of the Confederate States of America have, by an act entitled "An act to aid the State of Missouri in repelling invasion by the United States, and to authorize the admission of said State as a member of the Confederate States of America, and for other purposes," enacted that "the State of Missouri shall be admitted a member of the Confederate States of America, upon an equal footing with the other States under the Constitution for the Provisional Government of the same, upon condition that the said Constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States shall be adopted and ratified by the properly and legally constituted authorities of said State:" Now, therefore,

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri as follows:* The General Assembly of the State of Missouri for and in behalf of the people thereof do hereby accept the provisions of an act of the Congress of the Confederate States of America, as set forth in the preamble to this act, the State of Missouri hereby adopting and ratifying the Constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America as a member of said Confederacy upon an equal footing with the other States under said Constitution.

SEC. 2. His Excellency C. F. Jackson, Governor of this State, is hereby directed and authorized to transmit to the President of said Confederate States of America an authentic copy of this act, in pursuance of section 2 of the act of said Congress above referred to, and to perform all other acts which may hereafter become necessary to secure the admission of the State of Missouri as a member of the said Confederacy.

This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved October 31, 1861.

I hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a full, true, and perfect copy of the original roll.

In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and the great seal of the State of Missouri this 2d day of November, 1861.

B. F. MASSEY,  
*Secretary of State.*

[3.]

CONVENTION between the Confederate States of America and the State of Missouri.

Whereas it is the common desire of the Confederate States of America and the State of Missouri that said State should become a member of the Confederacy; and

Whereas the accomplishment of their purpose is now prevented by an armed invasion of the territory of said State by the United States; and

Whereas the interests of both demand that they should make common cause in the war waged by the United States against the liberties of both:

Now, therefore, for these most desirable objects the President of the Confederate States of America has conferred full powers on R. M. T.



Hunter, their Secretary of State, and the executive power of the State of Missouri on Edward Carrington Cabell and Thomas L. Snead, who, after having exchanged their said full powers in due and proper form, have agreed to the following articles:

ARTICLE I. The State of Missouri shall be admitted into said Confederacy on an equal footing with the other States composing the same on the fulfillment of the conditions set forth in the second section of the act of Congress of the Confederate States entitled "An act to aid the State of Missouri in repelling invasion by the United States, and to authorize the admission of said State as a member of the Confederate States of America, and for other purposes," approved August 20, 1861.

ART. II. Until said State of Missouri shall become a member of said Confederacy, the whole military force, material of war, and military operations, offensive and defensive, of said State shall be under the chief control and direction of the President of the Confederate States, upon the same basis, principles, and footing as if said State were now and during the interval a member of said Confederacy, the said force, together with that of the Confederate States, to be employed for their common defense.

ART. III. The State of Missouri will, whenever she becomes a member of said Confederacy, turn over to said Confederate States all the public property, naval stores, and munitions of war of which she may then be in possession acquired from the United States (excepting the public lands) on the same terms and in the same manner as the other States of said Confederacy have done in like cases.

ART. IV. All expenditures for the prosecution of the existing war incurred by the State of Missouri from and after the date of the signing of this convention shall be met and provided for by the Confederate States.

ART. V. The alliance hereby made between the said Confederate States and the State of Missouri shall be offensive and defensive, and shall be and remain in force during the continuance of the existing war with the United States, or until superseded by the admission of said State into the Confederacy, and shall take effect from the date thereof, according to the provisions of the third section of the aforesaid act, approved August 20, 1861.

In faith whereof we, the commissioners of the Confederate States of America and of the State of Missouri, have signed and sealed these presents.

Done in duplicate at the city of Richmond, on the 31st day of October, A. D. 1861.

R. M. T. HUNTER.  
E. C. CABELL.  
THOMAS L. SNEAD.

[3.]

CASSVILLE, BARRY COUNTY, Mo., *November 5, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President Confederate States of America:*

SIR: I have the honor and the pleasure of transmitting herewith "An act declaring the political ties heretofore existing between the State of Missouri and the United States of America dissolved;"\* also "An act ratifying the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America."\*

\* See October 31, pp. 752, 753.

These two acts were passed with almost perfect unanimity by the General Assembly and approved by me on the 3d instant, and are believed to be all that is necessary on the part of the State to secure her admission into the Confederate States of America as a member of that Government. If, in the opinion of the Confederate Government, anything further is required on the part of Missouri to complete and perfect her admission, it will be seen by reference to the second section of the act ratifying the Constitution of the Provisional Government that the Executive of the State is directed and authorized to perform all other acts which may hereafter become necessary to secure the admission of the State. This clause of the act was inserted, not because the General Assembly deemed it at all necessary to secure the admission of the State, but in the abundance of their caution it was considered safest to provide against any and all contingencies that might arise. By some of the members it was thought the Confederate Government might require the act to be ratified by a vote of the people before the admission of the State, and hence the clause was inserted clothing me with power to have it done in that event.

On this point it is proper that I should state that the act would at once have been submitted to a vote of the people but for the reason that the State is now invaded by the Federal army to such an extent as to preclude the possibility of holding an election at the present time. That the people would ratify the act, if permitted, admits of no doubt. I am sure that more than four-fifths of the people desire an immediate and unconditional connection with the Southern Government, and I pray that soon it may be consummated. As soon as this may be done I desire that the Missouri forces shall be reorganized at the earliest practicable moment under the Confederate Government, and a general appointed at once to command all the forces that may be ordered to Missouri. Who the man shall be is of no consequence to me. I have full confidence in your good judgment, and doubt not you will give us the best man you can. General Bragg would be very acceptable, but we will all be satisfied with anyone you may select.

You know better than I that an army to be successful can have but one head, and that should be a good one. It may possibly be known to you that heretofore there has not been that degree of harmony and concert of action between Generals Price and McCulloch that should exist between officers laboring in a common cause. While this has been the case hitherto to some extent, I am rejoiced now to be able to say that a restoration of the most amicable relations has been effected, and that they and their armies are now co-operating together in the most harmonious manner, and I trust it will not be many days before they will be able to rout Frémont from this part of Missouri. Their joint force I cannot give with exactness, but it is somewhere between 20,000 and 25,000—quite sufficient to meet any force Frémont can bring against them.

As soon as I can with propriety absent myself from the army I shall endeavor to go to Richmond, where I can more fully communicate with you in reference to the reorganization of the Missouri forces and the future operations of the army in the State. For further particulars in relation to the movements of the army here, its general conditions, arms, &c., I refer you to Captain Myerson, the bearer of this letter. He is a reliable gentleman and a good officer.

I have the honor, &c.,

C. F. JACKSON.

LITTLE ROCK, November 8, 1861.\*

The board met pursuant to adjournment. Present, Governor Rector and Mr. Hill.

\* \* \* \* \*

It being represented that the State was in danger of invasion, and that Colonel Borland's command was threatened with immediate attack, it was ordered that Brigadier-General Phillips be ordered to call out the Eighth Brigade of Militia, and that he also order out one company each from the following counties, viz: Prairie, Monroe, Poinsett, Saint Francis, and Craighead.

\* \* \* \* \*

[3.]

---

HDQRS. SIXTH MIL. DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
Camp on Cedar Creek, November 24, 1861.

*To my friends and fellow-citizens of the Sixth Military District of Missouri:*

Six months have elapsed since I have had the honor of addressing any of you, except my veterans who were in the field with me. You will remember that in June last I left your district with a handful of men for the confines of Arkansas. Although few in number when I left, our forces increased until I was enabled to meet, with my brother generals, the mercenary foe upon the fields of Carthage and put him to rout, thus securing my original object of making Arkansas the base of future operations. Aided by the troops of the Confederate States, from this position we were enabled to meet the great hero of the Federal army upon the bloody field of Wilson's Creek, and vanquished him with the loss of his life and the demoralization of his entire army.

My countrymen, these deeds of chivalry would alone have been sufficient to have placed unfading laurels upon the brows of my soldiers, but, although I had buried upon that bloody field many of my gallant comrades in arms, our exertions did not cease there. Our march was onward. We again met the enemy at Dry Wood, and the gallant little division which I had the honor to command again gallantly met the enemy while he was pursuing our retiring friends, and driving him from the field, saved their artillery and munitions from capture.

Yet the undaunted spirit of your military district was not yet satiated. Glory still led them on. The strong fortifications of Lexington were in front; straightway to them their columns wended. In a four days' siege Lexington fell, and your division was honored with the position of receiving the surrender of the enemy.

Circumstances, over which your general-in-chief and myself had no control, forced us again to retire upon the confines of Arkansas. We were followed by an army under General Frémont—an army, the best appointed that ever marched upon the Western Continent—and after having stationed ourselves in a position where we could give the enemy battle, he halted, pondered, and finally turned, in precipitate retreat, before our veteran soldiers.

We again have come upon the borders of your military district. Our soldiers are as energetic, as brave, as willing, and as anxious to meet the enemy as ever, and they will meet him, and vanquish him too, if he dares present a hostile front. But then, my countrymen, let me appeal

---

\* From proceedings of the Military Board of the State of Arkansas.



to you. Do you intend to live in ease, in winter comforts, and far from danger, by your own firesides and with your own families, and allow these veterans of five battles still to war for your security, your lives, and your property? I believe you will not. Then I ask you in the name of all that we cherish upon this earth, in the name of our honor, our families, and of those who are to come after us, to rally to the call of your gallant old leader, the general-in-chief. Of course some will fall in this bloody strife. Many fields may yet run red with the blood of our brethren. Yet, why should we despond? It is by the blood of martyrs that liberty is maintained, and as for those who have already fallen, or those who may hereafter fall, we will visit them in our memories with the poet's couplet:

“How sleep the brave, who sink to rest  
By all their country's wishes blest!  
There Honor comes, a pilgrim gray,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay;  
And Freedom shall a while repair,  
To dwell, a weeping hermit, there.”

I will not close this appeal without calling upon our friends from the Saint Louis district. Brave Kelly is here, who has bled for our cause upon the bloody field of Wilson's Creek. His gallant command has been cut down by the fate of battle. Are there no bold spirits, no brave Irish hearts in the Saint Louis district, who will rally to his standard? I know there are. An invitation and opportunity is all they desire. Let them come.

My countrymen, the invader is already faltering and retiring before us; one more grand contest and our country is free.

M. M. PARSONS,

*Brigadier-General, Sixth District.*

[8.]

RICHMOND, November 25, 1861.

*To the Congress of the Confederate States:*

I transmit to you for your consideration two acts passed by the General Assembly of Missouri on the 31st of last October, the one\* entitled “An act declaring the political ties heretofore existing between the State of Missouri and the United States of America dissolved;” the other\* entitled “An act ratifying the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America.” Together with these I send a letter from Governor C. F. Jackson, of Missouri, addressed to myself and dated November 5, 1861.†

An act of the Confederate Congress, approved August 20, 1861, in reference to Missouri, provided that when the “Constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States shall be adopted and ratified by the properly and legally constituted authorities of said State, and the Governor of said State shall transmit to the President of the Confederate States an authentic copy of the proceedings touching said adoption and ratification by said State of said Provisional Constitution, upon the receipt thereof the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact.” It was also declared by this act that upon a proclamation thus made the admission of the said State into this Confederacy shall be complete “without any further proceedings on the part of Congress.” I am thus empowered to judge as to the authorities in the State of Missouri which are properly and legally constituted to

\* See October 31, pp. 752, 753.

† See Jackson to Davis, November 5, p. 754.

adopt and ratify the Constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States. I am also authorized without further consultation with Congress to proclaim the admission of the State. Had the case been thus presented to me during the recess of Congress, I should have deemed it my duty to issue the proclamation under this power; but as these acts are transmitted during the session of Congress, I feel it to be due to you, in a matter of so much importance as the admission of a new State into the Confederacy, to lay before you the acts to which I have referred that you may take such action upon them as in your judgment may be necessary and proper. I also submit to you, for your consideration and action in relation thereto, a copy of a convention between the Confederate States and the State of Missouri which was concluded and signed by the commissioners of both parties at the city of Richmond, on the 31st day of October, 1861.\*

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[8.]

AN ACT to admit the State of Missouri into the Confederacy as a member of the Confederate States of America.

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That the State of Missouri be, and is hereby, admitted as a member of the Confederate States of America, upon an equal footing with the other States of the Confederacy, under the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the same.*

Approved November 28, 1861.

[8.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 111. } *Camp on Sac River, December 2, 1861.*

I. In accordance with General Orders, No. 89, of November 20, 1861, an election for brigadier-general was this day held in the Second, Third, and Fourth Divisions, and the following-named officers were declared duly elected according to law: Martin E. Green, brigadier-general Second Division; Edwin W. Price, brigadier-general Third Division; W. Y. Slack, brigadier-general Fourth Division. Brig. Gen. Martin E. Green will assume command of the Second Division, and Brig. Gen. E. W. Price of the Third Division, and Brig. Gen. W. Y. Slack will continue in command of the Fourth Division, which he has heretofore commanded as brigadier-general of the Fourth Military District by virtue of appointment of the Governor of the State.

By order of Major-General Price:

H. LITTLE,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

A RESOLUTION of thanks to Maj. Gen. Sterling Price and the officers and soldiers under his command for gallant and meritorious conduct in the present war.

*Be it resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of the people of the Confederate States are eminently due, and are hereby tendered, to Maj. Gen. Sterling Price and the Missouri army under his command for the gallant conduct they have*

displayed throughout their service in the present war, and especially for the skill, fortitude, and courage by which they gained the brilliant achievement at Lexington, Mo., resulting, on the 20th day of September last, in the reduction of that town and the surrender of the entire Federal army there employed.

*Be it further resolved*, That a copy of this resolution be communicated by the President to General Price, and through him to the army then under his command.

Approved December 3, 1861.

[3.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 115. } *Camp on Sac River, December 4, 1861.*

I. In accordance with General Orders, No. 89, of November 20, 1861, an election was held in the Seventh and Eighth Divisions December 2, 1861, and the following-named officers were declared duly elected according to law: James H. McBride, brigadier-general of Seventh Military District; James S. Rains, brigadier-general of Eighth Military District.

II. Brig. Gen. James H. McBride will continue in command of the Seventh Division and Brig. Gen. James S. Rains will continue in command of the Eighth Division, which they have heretofore commanded as brigadier-generals of the Seventh and Eighth Military Districts, respectively, by virtue of appointment from the Governor of the State.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Price:

H. LITTLE,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

MEMPHIS, *December 7, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

The people are excited here on account of a rumor that General Price has been superseded. Some indignation for a similar reason has been manifested in New Orleans and elsewhere. I have taken the liberty of ascertaining by telegraph whether or not the facts would warrant a contradiction of this report. It is causing much unnecessary discussion about the Administration, its policy, &c. All the supplies ordered by General Price's officers for the Missouri army have been secured and shipped as directed, except blankets; for those woolen carpeting, made in proper shape, is being sent as a substitute. More than half the million fund has been expended. If the admission of Missouri causes any change as to the disbursement of the remainder, the instructions will probably reach me before I leave for the camp.

With the highest respect, your obedient servant,

[8.]

W. A. BROADWELL.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 119. } *Camp on Sac River, December 9, 1861.*

I. In accordance with General Orders, No. 109, Col. Henry Little, Missouri State Guard and C. S. Army, is hereby assigned to the command of the new Volunteer Corps. Colonel Little will select a suitable



encampment and proceed to organize the volunteers as prescribed in said order. All companies, squads, and individuals will report to him without delay. To all squads who have entered this Volunteer Corps the commander of the division to which they belonged will cause to be delivered a pro rata proportion of the camp and garrison equipage and transportation. A whole company will bring with them the camp and garrison equipage which they now have in possession. All such articles will be receipted for by the quartermaster of the Volunteer Corps. This will also apply to arms, equipments, and ammunition, which will be receipted for by the ordnance officer of the Volunteer Corps.

II. Capt. Wright C. Schaumburg is appointed adjutant and quartermaster and commissary of the corps.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

H. LITTLE,  
*Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

RICHMOND, *December 12, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War :*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the reference to this office for the required report of a resolution of the Congress requesting the Secretary of War to report to that body "the number of guns which have been transported to Texas for the defense of the coast of that State, the cost of such transportation, and what would have been the cost had a railroad from New Iberia, in Louisiana, to Orange, in Texas, been completed." The number of guns forwarded from Richmond was as follows: 10-inch columbiads, smooth-bore, 4; 8-inch columbiads, smooth bore, 2; 8-inch columbiads, rifled, 1. In addition there were also sent from the Baton Rouge arsenal 10-inch columbiads, smooth-bore, 1; 32-pounder guns, 4; making in all 12 guns which have been transported to Texas for the defense of the coast of that State. With them was also sent 557 round shot and 1,100 shell of different caliber. The whole cost of the transportation of these guns and projectiles to Galveston has not been reported, but I am informed by the mover of the resolution in Congress that the statements particularly requested from the Department relate to the cost of transportation from New Orleans to Niblett's Bluff, on the Sabine River, which is reported to have been \$29,000. The route by which they were transported, viz, by the Mississippi to the mouth of Red River, thence to Alexandria, and from that point by land to Niblett's Bluff, on the Sabine, was difficult and circuitous; but it was necessarily adopted, as because of danger of capture they could not be forwarded by the Gulf, nor could they be sent to Berwick, and thence to New Iberia, and thence across to Niblett's Bluff, because the whole country was submerged and transportation was absolutely impossible. If a railroad from New Iberia to Orange had been completed the guns, &c., could have been sent from New Orleans to Brashear or Berwick, thence by the Bayou Teche to New Iberia, and from that place by rail to Orange. Of course the cost of transportation by this route cannot be ascertained with precision, but assuming the charges to be nearly the same as those agreed upon by railroad companies in other parts of the Confederacy for the transportation of Government freights, viz, 20 cents per 100 pounds per 100 miles for guns and round shot, and 45 cents per 100 pounds per 100 miles for shells, an approximate esti-

mate can be made. The following tables show the weights of the guns and shells:

	Pounds.
Five 10-inch columbiads, 14,000 pounds each.....	70, 000
Two 8-inch columbiads, 9,000 pounds each.....	18, 000
One 8-inch columbiad, 9,300 pounds.....	9, 300
Four 32-pounder guns, 7,200 pounds each.....	28, 800
<hr/>	
Showing the aggregate weight of the guns to be.....	126, 000
557 round shot, in the aggregate, weigh.....	64, 410
1,100 shell, in the aggregate, weigh.....	97, 450

The distance from New Orleans to Orange is about 284 miles, but it may be assumed to be 300 miles in round numbers. At the rates above stated the aggregate cost of transportation for that distance of the twelve guns and the round shot would be \$1,143.06; the aggregate cost of transporting shell, &c., \$1,315.57, showing the probable cost by this route to be \$2,458.63. It is proper to repeat that the foregoing estimates are only approximate, but it is believed that they approach sufficiently near to an accurate statement to meet the inquiry of Congress.

A. C. MYERS,

*Acting Quartermaster-General.*

[4.]

RICHMOND, *December 13, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: At the request of Maj. Thomas E. Staples, of the Missouri State Guard, I beg leave to transmit herewith the flag captured by him from the enemy (Sigel's regiment) at the battle of Springfield, Mo., on the 10th day of August, 1861. The gallantry displayed by Major Staples in the capture of the flag and throughout that memorable engagement is fully recognized in the official report of Major-General Price. As there are many interesting associations connected with the flag herewith transmitted, I cheerfully second the request of Major Staples that it may be placed among the other trophies of the valor of the Confederate Army.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,  
THOS. A. HARRIS.

[3.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 13, 1861.*

General STERLING PRICE:

DEAR SIR: Events of so extraordinary a character have transpired and are daily transpiring in this city connected with the affairs of Missouri that we think it of the utmost importance to communicate them to you by special messenger. For this purpose we have induced the War Department to appoint Colonel Peebles, of General Clark's division, to convey you these dispatches. Those of our delegation who first reached Memphis were met by the alarming rumor that the President entertained the idea of appointing some other person than yourself to the command of the Missouri army and district. The delegates then in Memphis immediately hurried on, and upon their first morning's presence in Richmond waited upon the President to press your claims to the position. We assured him such a step as rumor attributed to him would paralyze our State and expose the entire Mississippi Valley to

the enemy. In strong but respectful terms we urged the services done by the Missouri army for the Confederacy and the utter ruin which would follow us in the future if some stranger to our troops and people should be placed in your stead. The President was firm and even impatient in his opposition to our views. He declared that whilst you had done well and whilst he entertained the kindest feelings for you personally, he was determined to appoint no man as major-general to command that department who was a resident of Missouri, Arkansas, or Texas. He alluded to the difficulties between yourself and McCulloch, and gave this as a reason why some one disconnected with those feuds should be placed over all the forces. We ask your especial attention to the opinion of the President, as we desire, in justice to yourself and our army, that you should know from whom it originated. The President is further pleased to intimate that our guerrilla fighting in Missouri must now give place to a different mode, that of regular, systematized warfare. He uttered this in no offensive sense, but evidently as a reason for the rule he has recently adopted in all cases of placing West Point graduates over the different divisions. The President further intimated that he had appointed Col. Henry Heth, ex-captain in the U. S. Army, as major-general of our district. Upon the next day Colonel Heth called upon us and stated that he had received the appointment and would start on the next Thursday for the command. We informed him frankly of our belief that the Missouri army would follow no one but yourself, and regretted the unfortunate position in which it placed our State. In the meantime assurances from every delegation on the floor of Congress were freely tendered us that no nomination but that of yourself would be confirmed by Congress. The people and press also give unanimous expression to their indignation, and finally Colonel Heth, it is understood, requested the President to withdraw his name, or rather not to send it in to our body for their consideration.

General Clark and Colonel Cooke had in the meantime arrived, and both waited upon the President. They found him very much in the same mood we have described before, but disposed to await further time and developments. It is understood now that General McCulloch will reach here this evening, and we fear for no purpose friendly to yourself. Of one thing, however, sir, you may rest assured—Congress will confirm no one but yourself. Daily and hourly assurances are given us that we will be supported in our course, and we are unanimous in pressing your name to the last extremity. It becomes our duty now, sir, to mention a matter of the most delicate nature in regard to the origin of this whole difficulty. It was understood at the time of our secession, by the Legislature and the whole army, that you would receive this appointment. Governor Jackson, however, has pursued a course calculated to create doubt in the mind of the President whether we really wished it or not. We are not at liberty to give the full information in our possession, but the time will speedily arrive at which the matter can and shall be fully ventilated. We wish to create no difficulty between yourself and the Executive, especially at a crisis like the present, but we deem it proper that you should be apprised of the fact that not to any want of exertion upon our part, but to another quarter, is the service of Missouri indebted for the difficulty now existing. The appointment of Colonel Heth had been agreed upon before our arrival, and nothing but our prompt exertion would have even delayed the full consummation of the design. As it is, we are sanguine of being able to effect our object yet, notwithstanding the obstacles in



the way. The President, at any rate, has stopped in his headlong career and begins to hear the public voice. We have introduced a bill giving us the credit of the Confederate States to the amount of \$1,000,000 to pay our army for past services before our admission, and believe we can secure its passage; also an amendment to the sequestration act protecting our people against the confiscations of the Gamble government in Missouri and to secure us against the payment of taxes to both governments. It is with the highest gratification we are able to state that our reception here by the Congress and people has been of the kindest nature, and permit us to say further that your name and praise are identical with that of Missouri in the gallant struggle through which she is passing. We inclose instructions from the Secretary of War in regard to the organization of our forces as Confederate troops, and would suggest that the transfer be made as soon as possible; and we would further suggest that you dispatch to us immediately a courier with any suggestions in relation to the service you may think proper, and any intelligence of interest to the public. We will, as soon as possible, establish a line of couriers to your headquarters by an act of Congress.

Very respectfully,

JOHN B. CLARK.

C. W. BELL.

THOMAS A. HARRIS.

THOS. W. FREEMAN.

WM. M. COOKE.

G. G. VEST.

A. H. CONROW.

[8.]

---

ORDERS, } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 1593. } *New Orleans, December 14, 1861.*

I. All organized volunteer companies, uniformed or not, within the limits of the First Division, not attached to any regiment, will proceed immediately to organize into battalions and regiments on or before Friday, the 20th instant, and when thus organized will report to Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding First Division.

II. All companies having arms furnished by the State not complying with this order in the time above specified their arms will be taken possession of and placed in the hands of the companies conforming to this order, and those companies not complying will take their place in the militia to be organized into regiments.

III. From and after this date the rules and regulations governing the Army of the Confederate States will govern the volunteer corps of the First Division, and will be enforced by the officers in command.

IV. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding First Division, is charged with the execution of this order.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,

[6.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. —. } *Camp on Sac River, December 18, 1861.*

The army will move to-morrow morning at sunrise. The following will be the order of march: First, Fourth Division, General Slack; second, Fifth Division, General Steen; third, Eighth Division, General

Rains; fourth, Third Division, General Price; fifth, Second Division, General Green; sixth, Sixth Division, General Parsons; seventh, Volunteer Corps, General Little. The Fourth Division will furnish an advance guard of 100 men, under the command of a lieutenant-colonel, who will report to the major-general commanding before starting for instructions.

By order of Major-General Price:

[8.]

W. H. BRAND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 271. } *Richmond, December 20, 1861.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIV. Maj. Sackfield Maclin, C. S. infantry, will, in addition to his present labors, perform the duties of chief commissary for Department of Texas, his station and depot of supplies to be at San Antonio.

XV. Maj. N. B. Pearce, commissary of subsistence, Provisional Army, is assigned to duty as chief commissary for the Indian Territory west of Arkansas and for Western Arkansas, his station and depot of provisions to be at Fort Smith, or Fayetteville, as he may elect.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[4.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 28, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: On assuming command of the Department of Indian Territory I selected as my headquarters, and as the site of a permanent military post, a point on the south side of the Arkansas River, nearly opposite to and a little above the mouth of the Verdegris River, which I have designated as Cantonment Davis, and have directed the erection of a sufficient number of very cheap buildings by the brigade quartermaster. It is my intention to throw up works there to command the crossing just below of the Arkansas River by the great road running from Missouri to Texas. The buildings directed are in process of building by the brigade quartermaster, and consist of quarters for myself and staff officers, kitchens, and other necessary small buildings, all of them of plank or logs, and put up as cheaply as possible. I recommend the selection of the point in question as a permanent post, and request your approval of the erection there of the buildings for headquarters. The site is a very formidable one, on high ground commanding the crossing of the river, healthy, well watered, and well timbered. Before the present war began I had often recommended the establishment of a post near the point in question, and I consider it, in a military point of view, one of the most important in the Indian country. In the erection of the buildings all possible economy is being observed.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[8.]

ALBERT PIKE,  
*Brigadier-General, Comdg. Dept. of Indian Territory.*

RICHMOND, *December 30, 1861.*

Col. SOLON BORLAND,

*Commanding, &c., Pocahontas, Ark.:*

COLONEL: Yours of December 10, inclosing muster-rolls of your regiment, and also the rolls of the Ninth Arkansas Regiment, Colonel McCarver, has been received. I am directed by the Secretary of War to inform you that your regiment is known to the Department as the Third Arkansas Cavalry instead of the First. Does Col. J. S. McCarver's command consist of only five companies, or a full regiment? If less than a regiment, it will be known as the Eighth Battalion; if ten companies, the Fourteenth Regiment Arkansas Volunteers. Please inform the Department at your earliest convenience the exact state and condition of his command. Maj. F. W. Desha's command will be known as the Seventh Battalion Arkansas Volunteers.

Very respectfully, &amp;c.,

V. D. GRONER,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE CONGRESS,

*January 3, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the Congress this day (January 3, 1862) adopted a resolution, of which I certify the subjoined to be a correct copy, to wit:

*Resolved*, That the President be requested to transmit to Congress all the information, including correspondence, within his possession or control in regard to the cause of the troops under the command of Brig. Gen. Ben. McCulloch not having hitherto co-operated and not now co-operating with the forces under General Sterling Price in the State of Missouri, and also whether any immediate steps are contemplated by said Department toward re-enforcing or sustaining the command of General Price in their advance upon the enemy.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,

*Secretary of the Congress.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 2. }ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, January 3, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. Maj. J. G. Pickett, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed to New Orleans, La., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. Mansfield Lovell, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[6.]

NEW ORLEANS, *January 3, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

DEAR SIR: Will you do me the favor in your next communication to give me (unofficially) some information in regard to the status of Mr. Bev. Tucker and Doctor Holland. The former gave me to understand



that he had a quasi mission from the President to Europe; but I thought it strange that he had no letters either to myself or to any leading gentleman of this city. And yet from what I saw of him I thought it not unlikely that Mr. Davis might have countenanced his going abroad to outtalk General Scott, Everett, and Thurlow Weed. Knowing something of his antecedents I gave him every facility to get away (he is now at the Head of the Passes in the steamer Calhoun, watching his opportunity to leave), but did not feel authorized in giving him such information as I should have given to a known emissary of the Government. Of Doctor H. I know nothing, except that he claims to have been in the confidence of the authorities at Richmond in connection with Captain Bulloch.

Second. I do not like the operations of Captain Powell, assistant quartermaster and acting paymaster here. Without visible means beyond his pay, he is living at a high rate. He was an old sergeant in the Army, and I fear is another instance of the old adage, "set a beggar on horseback," &c. He is not, in my judgment, the proper person to intrust with the disbursement of large amounts of public money. Although I have no specific allegations to make against him, rumors are plenty, and one of his securities told me a few days since that he desired to get his name off his bonds.

Third. And this I do not want to be known as coming from an officer of the Army. I feel satisfied that the Navy Department here does not produce results at all commensurate with the amount of money expended. Commodore Hollins is unquestionably a very gallant old man, but they are not doing justice to the Government. I wish the President would send some confidential agent here to inform him as to their operations, without making any allusion to any information from here. My relations with them are very cordial, and this suggestion is in strict confidence, and made from a sense of duty.

Fourth. I proposed a plan to Major Rains to send out a ship, guaranteeing one-half her value in case of capture, she to bring one-half her stowage in such articles as should be agreed upon on freight. From his telegram I infer this plan met with approval. The parties, among whom Mr. O. H. Norton is one, are willing to purchase powder, saltpeter, arms, or clothing, but want from Richmond letters of credit to the amount of the purchases that they may make for us abroad. They have bought a steamer and will take out cotton. Will you advise me by telegram as to what I shall do in the matter, or send some person here with authority to grant letters of credit to such an amount as will be necessary to purchase our share of the home cargo? Also say whether it shall be insured. The information contained in this letter I beg you will use as your own, without reference to its source, except to the President—particularly that with regard to the Navy Department. The enemy is in force at Ship Island, but I am fully prepared for him. I have recalled the two regiments from Columbus, as we are short of armed men, but have no fears about results.

Very truly, yours, &c.,

[6.]

M. LOVELL.

---

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
*Memphis, January 6, 1862.*

Col. J. GORGAS, *Richmond:*

SIR: An interview with Colonel Price, of Missouri, has deeply impressed me with the importance of there being a sort of mounted

garrison at the Granby Mines. These mines are our chief source for supplying lead to our entire forces west of the mountains, and the necessity of protecting them from the inroads of the enemy in Kansas or the Indian Territory is too evident. I feel great solicitude about this matter, especially since General Price has fallen back upon Springfield. One hundred or 200 men might in one night so cripple our operations there as to cost us millions in the end, while a force of 100 or 200 mounted men might be quartered at the mines and be a nucleus for future operations. I beg you will promptly call the attention of the Secretary of War to this subject, as its importance cannot well be magnified.

Respectfully,

WM. RICHARDSON HUNT,  
*Ordinance Officer.*

[First indorsement.]

JANUARY 29, 1862.

Respectfully referred to the Secretary of War. Subsequent communication from the mines reiterates the necessity for protection.

J. GORGAS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.*

[Second indorsement]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Send orders to General Van Dorn to keep his attention fixed on the necessity of protecting these mines.

[J. P. B.]

[8.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 8. } *Camp at Springfield, January 6, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. James Harding, quartermaster-general, returned to the army, to-day assumes the charge of his department.

By order of Major-General Price:

W. H. BRAND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 8, 1862.*

Hon. JOHN B. CLARK,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have read the two letters from Governor Jackson sent by you this day. The Governor speaks of delay by the authorities at Richmond and neglect of the interests of Missouri, and expresses the hope that he has said enough to be well understood by me. When I remember that he writes in reply to my call upon him to hasten the tender of Missouri troops, so that they should be put upon the footing of those of other States, and with a knowledge that as militia of the State I had no power to organize or appoint commander for them, and that it was his duty to attend to their wants, but that I had sent an agent for the Confederate Government as far as practicable to furnish the necessary supplies to the militia of Missouri actually in service, I can only say, I hope he is not understood by me. It is but a short time since, in a

conversation of hours, I freely explained to you the case so far as I am connected with it, and there is nothing for me to add to what you then seemed to consider conclusive.\*

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

[8.]

JEFF'N DAVIS.

GALVESTON, TEX., *January 11, 1862.*

General P. O. HÉBERT, C. S. Army,

*Commanding Military Department of Texas :*

GENERAL: In obedience to your order of the 6th instant, received by me January 8, 1862, at 9 a. m., at Galveston, I left that place at 1 p. m. in the Bayou City and reached the mouth of the Trinity River at 6 p. m. same day. There are four outlets of the Trinity River, all about within one mile of the mainland at Anahuac, where I found the remains of two military positions selected by Major-General Teran (a Mexican officer of distinction) for the defense of the mouth of the Trinity River. The first position alluded to is on the remains of a stockade fort, distant about half a mile from the wharf at Anahuac on a plain, elevated about twenty feet above the bay. The second position is about half a mile distant from the first, and farther from the entrances to the Trinity River. It exhibits the brick foundation of a regularly constructed work, with bastions, &c. There is within it a bricked well. The channel of the principal and now used entrance into Trinity River runs within 600 yards of the first position, and is more distant from the second. The other three entrances to the Trinity River are very shoal and much obstructed by logs, scarcely admitting the passage of boats drawing more than two and a half feet of water. These can be effectually blocked by the use of a steamer and fifty men in two days by means of drift-logs on the spot. A battery placed at the first position, viz, that nearest to Anahuac, would command the entrance to Trinity River. There is good dry land, good water, grass, and beef in abundance in the neighborhood. It is distant from Liberty twenty-six miles by land, through a dry country, and no streams to cross. To Beaumont, forty-five miles, good traveling, one water-course to cross, viz, Taylor's Bayou, having facility for crossing it. From the first position by the nearest practical route to the sea-coast is about thirty miles, to a point on the coast thirty miles eastward of Galveston, or about half way to Sabine Pass. None but persons very well acquainted with the locality could conduct a force from the sea-board to Anahuac. The general information which is here imparted I have derived from General Chambers, the proprietor and present resident of Anahuac, with whom I rode over the ground described near the mouth of the Trinity River, and to whom I am indebted for much of the local information contained in the foregoing part of this report.

I left Anahuac at 1 p. m. January 10, and proceeded with the steamer Bayou City to examine the passages of the Trinity River from the interior. I am satisfied that a steamer and fifty men in two days can with logs obstruct all the passages except the one now used, which latter can be effectually defended by a battery placed at the position first named at Anahuac. I ascended the river to Morse's Bluff—distant by water twenty-two miles and by land twenty miles from Anahuac—looking to the selection of an efficient position to command the ascent of the river. The first presenting itself, and which I believe to be the

\* See Davis to Jackson, January 8, Vol. VIII, p. 733.



most eligible to that end, is Morse's Bluff, on the east bank, an elevated plain about twenty feet above the river, which is about 350 yards wide and about thirty feet deep. The bluff has good grass and beef for the supply of troops, and the river affords plenty of good water. From thence to Liberty is a good road, distant about twelve miles by land, over a country suited for the transportation of artillery and wagons. This point I consider the best position next to Anahuac for the defense of the Trinity River. The banks of the river are well wooded and dry. The river is narrow, and musketry would tell from either bank on an enemy ascending the river. Should it be necessary to leave Anahuac the troops could conveniently reach Morse's Bluff, and if necessary soon reach Liberty, through which the main railway passes from Beaumont to Houston.

Desiring to present to you the facts touching my examination in obedience to your order of the 6th instant, I respectfully submit the foregoing narration of those—Anahuac first and Morse's Bluff next—I believe to be the most eligible positions for batteries for the defense of the Trinity River. At 4.30 this day I returned with the steamer Bayou City to Galveston.

I am, very respectfully,

WM. W. HUNTER,  
*Commander, C. S. Navy.*

[4.]

UNOFFICIAL.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, January 12, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. M. LOVELL,  
*New Orleans :*

DEAR SIR: In answer to yours of 3d instant I beg to say that Beverly Tucker, esq., has an interest in a contract for furnishing cloth and other articles for the Army, and left here with a view to find his way abroad. He has no agency for the Government, but is a true and loyal son of the South. Doctor Holland I have but slight acquaintance with, but have every reason to believe him to have been an active and zealous friend of our cause in Europe, where he happened to be when the revolution commenced. He came home with Captain Bulloch in the Fingal. Second. I have attended to the case of the quartermaster, as will be apparent to you in a few days. Third. Navy matters as represented by you had been previously represented to us in the same light, and a new broom is sent out that will, I hope, sweep clean. Fourth. I have a number of contracts now outstanding for bringing in munitions of all kinds, and I think it now scarcely worth while to add another. I told Major Rains that the plan suggested was acceptable, but hearing nothing further on the subject I have made two or three other large engagements since, which suit better, as it is almost impossible now to furnish credits abroad. If the parties by Tennessee, however, will bring home for us either saltpeter, powder, or small-arms, you may bargain with them to give double the cost for all that they deliver on this side, besides double the peace rate of freight. I have some more favorable contracts than this with other parties.

Yours, &c.,

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[6.]

AN ACT supplementary to an act making appropriations for certain floating defenses, approved January 9, 1862.\*

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That the President be, and he is hereby, authorized to raise a corps for the temporary and special service on the Western waters, to cause to be enlisted a number of men not exceeding 6,000, and of such commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and of such rank, either naval or military, as the President may deem necessary, who shall severally receive such pay and allowances as he may determine.

Approved January 14, 1862.

[6.]

RICHMOND, *January 14, 1862.*

General M. LOVELL, *New Orleans:*

You will impress immediately for public service the fourteen ships hereafter named: The Mexico, the Texas, the Orizaba, the Charles Morgan, the Florida, the Arizona, the Jewess, the Atlantic, the Houston, the Magnolia, the Matagorda, the W. H. Webb, the Anglo-Saxon, and the Anglo-Norman. You will please have them valued by disinterested parties of the highest character. The recent sale of the Tennessee will afford a good opportunity for testing their true value.†

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

OPERATOR:

I want an answer from your operator in New Orleans when he delivers this.

J. P. B.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 16. } *Richmond, January 20, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXIII. Maj. G. W. Clarke, assistant quartermaster, is assigned to duty as depot quartermaster at Fort Smith, Ark. He will supply the troops serving on Red River in the Indian Territory and in Arkansas. His duties are not confined to any particular command and his position will not be interfered with by any commander.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*January 22, 1862.*

To the CONGRESS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

I have considered a bill to authorize the Secretary of War to receive into the service of the Confederate States a regiment of volunteers for the protection of the frontier of Texas, and herewith return it to the Congress with a statement of my objections, which are respectfully submitted to consideration. The bill provides that a regiment

\* See Benjamin to Lovell, Vol. VI, p. 811, and inclosures thereto.

† See Vol. VI, p. 809.

of volunteers is to be raised by the State of Texas under the provisions of an act of the Legislature of said State, and directs that the Secretary of War shall receive the regiment to be so raised and incorporate it into the Provisional Army of the Confederate States. By reference to the act of the Legislature of Texas, a copy of which accompanied the bill, it appears that all that discretion and control which of necessity is vested in the Executive of the Confederate States over all troops employed in their service are withheld by the act the provisions of which are adopted in your bill, the posting and movement of the troops being therein confided to the Governor of the State under the plan of the Legislature. There are other objections which are mainly important because they disturb the uniformity and complicate the system of military administration prescribed by the laws of the Confederate States. Unity and co-operation by the troops of all the States are indispensable to success, and I must view with regret this as all other indications of a purpose to divide the power of the States by dividing the means to be employed in efforts to carry on separate operations; but if in any case it be advisable that such separate action should be taken, it seems to me palpably clear that it should be a charge against the individual State rather than upon the common treasury of the Confederate States.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure No. 1.\*]

AN ACT to authorize the Secretary of War to receive into the service of the Confederate States a regiment of volunteers for the protection of the frontier of Texas.

SECTION 1. *The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized and directed to receive into the service of the Confederate States a regiment of volunteers to be raised by the State of Texas for the protection of the frontier of said State against Indian depredations, under the provisions of an act of the Legislature of said State, approved December 21, 1861, and said regiment when so received shall constitute a part of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, and be subject to the laws governing the same.

SEC. 2. Said regiment shall be charged with the defense of the Texas frontier and shall not be removed out of the limits of said State during the term of service for which the same was or may be raised.

HOWELL COBB,  
*President of the Congress.*

JANUARY 17, 1862.

I certify that this act passed the Congress.

J. J. HOOPER,  
*Secretary.*

[4.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *January 22, 1862.*

To the CONGRESS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

After mature deliberation I have not been able to approve the bill herewith returned, entitled "An act to provide for raising and organizing in the State of Missouri additional forces for the Provisional Army of the Confederate States." In a message just submitted to the

\* For inclosure No. 2 (here omitted), see inclosure No. 1 (Lubbock to Reagan), copy of which was addressed same date to Hon. W. B. Ochiltree, Richmond, Va., Vol. IV, p. 161; and for sub-inclosure, see inclosure No. 2, *ibid.*, p. 162.



Congress in relation to certain forces to be raised in the State of Texas, I have stated the objections entertained to any legislative discrimination for or against a particular State, thereby disturbing the harmony of the system adopted for the common defense. In a bill very recently passed by the Congress a new plan has been established for raising and organizing troops for the Confederate service. By the provisions of this last-mentioned law you have given me authority to raise and organize troops in all the States by granting commissions in advance of the actual enlistment of the troops to officers below the grade of general officers and above that of subalterns. To the officers thus commissioned you do not give any pay or allowances until the actual organization of the companies, battalions, or regiments that the officers so commissioned were empowered to raise, and you do not allow pay, but have even prohibited the allowance of subsistence or transportation to the men enrolled in order to enable them to reach the rendezvous of their companies. By the terms of the bill now returned an exception is made in favor of the State of Missouri alone. By the provisions of the bill it is contemplated that advance commissions shall be granted to officers of all grades from the highest general officer of the Provisional Army to the lowest subaltern of a company, and that the officers whether of the staff or the line thus appointed shall receive pay from the date of their respective appointments without any condition rendering this pay dependent on their success in raising the troops. The general bill which has now become a law applicable to Missouri as to all the other States fixes a reasonable term within which officers commissioned in advance must succeed in raising troops under penalty of forfeiting their commissions. The present bill removes this salutary restriction and vests in the Executive the dangerous power not only of appointing at his discretion an unlimited number of military officers irrespective of any troops to be commanded by them, but allows him to retain the officers so appointed in the public service at the public expense during the Executive pleasure.

I am not able to perceive in the present condition of public affairs in the State of Missouri the necessity which would form the only possible excuse for a grant of such power to a constitutional Executive. I receive assurances from those whose sources of information are entirely reliable that the raising and organization of troops in Missouri for service in the Confederate Army are successfully progressing, and that within a very few days the muster-rolls will be received, thus placing it in my power to organize the army in that State on precisely the same footing as in all the others, and thus avoid any need for exceptional legislation.

In addition to these objections founded on principle there would be a practical difficulty in the operation of the bill, which appears insurmountable. All the troops now in service in the State of Missouri are State troops, commanded by State officers, which have never been tendered or received in the Confederate service. In exercising the power of appointment proposed to be vested in me by the bill the best hope for success in its purpose would be founded on selecting those officers who had distinguished themselves in command and had become endeared to the troops. But this would be to deprive the State troops of their commanding officers during the whole period necessary for the enrollment and organization of the troops under Confederate laws. Missouri would thus be left comparatively defenseless whilst the reorganization was progressing. Therefore regarding this bill as impolitic and unnecessary it is submitted for your reconsideration.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

AN ACT to provide for raising and organizing, in the State of Missouri, additional forces for the Provisional Army of the Confederate States.

SECTION 1. *The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That in order to facilitate and expedite the raising and organization of troops in the State of Missouri, the President be, and he is hereby, authorized to appoint, by and with the advice and consent of Congress, such major and brigadier generals, field, staff, and company officers, as the interests of the common defense may require.

SEC. 2. The officers appointed under the provisions of this act shall be entitled to rank and receive pay from the date of their respective appointments, and shall be assigned to the immediate duty of raising and organizing Confederate troops in the State of Missouri; and if such officers shall not, within a reasonable time, report their appropriate commands organized and ready for duty, the President may, in his discretion, vacate their commissions.

SEC. 3. The officers and men raised under the provisions of this act shall be subject to all the rules and regulations for the government of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, in like manner as other troops of the Provisional Army.

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS,  
*President of the Congress pro tempore.*

JANUARY 13, 1862.

I certify that this act passed the Congress.

J. J. HOOPER,  
*Secretary.*

[8.]

AN ACT to provide for raising and organizing, in the State of Missouri, additional troops for the Provisional Army of the Confederate States.

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That the President be, and he is hereby, authorized to nominate and, by and with the advice and consent of Congress, to appoint and commission in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States one major-general and such brigadier-generals to the command of troops now and hereafter to be raised and organized for the Provisional Army in the State of Missouri as he may think proper.

SEC. 2. All officers appointed under the provisions of this act shall be entitled to receive pay from the date of their respective appointments, and shall be allowed the usual staff appropriate to their rank, and shall be assigned to the duty of raising and organizing Confederate forces in said State, with the view of putting them and their respective commands in the field at the earliest practicable period.

SEC. 3. This act to take effect from and after its passage.

(The foregoing act, presented to the President on the 9th of January, 1862, was not approved by him, nor returned to the Congress within ten days (Sundays excepted) after being presented to him; it therefore became a law on the 22d of January, 1862.)

[8.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,  
*New Orleans, La., January 22, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: The party who proposes to deliver powder here at \$1.14 per pound, in case we will advance the money, has furnished as his bonds-

men the house of Charles Kock & Co., of New Orleans, who will bind themselves to refund the money if the powder is not delivered in sixty days. The security is ample, as they have an abundance of real estate in this city and State. I have agreed, therefore, to advance two-thirds the value of the powder, viz, \$125,000, the balance to be paid on the delivery of the seventy-seven and a half tons if the powder passes inspection. Will you send the money here to me, or shall I draw upon Richmond for it; if so, upon whom? Please let me have your answer by telegraph.\*

Respectfully, your most obedient servant,

[6.]

M. LOVELL,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

ORDNANCE OFFICE,  
*Memphis, January 22, 1862.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR, *Richmond:*

Some time ago I requested Colonel Gorgas to invite your attention to the great importance of having 200 or 300 cavalry stationed at the Granby Mines, in Southwest Missouri. Colonel Gorgas' illness has induced the apprehension that you have not heard from him, and for this reason I venture to address you myself. All this region, including Nashville and Bowling Green, is dependent upon these mines for lead. The Arkansas River being almost always unnavigable, it is at all times difficult to get lead here from so distant a point, as it has to be hauled in wagons to White River and then sent here in boats. The great demand for it keeps me constantly drained, and but two days since I sent 3,000 pounds to Nashville, leaving only 400 pounds on hand. The exposed situation of the mines is such that if the enemy design making a movement on Arkansas from Kansas the first blow struck will be to cut us off from our supply of lead, and you can readily see how we should be damaged by it if the campaign in Kentucky is prolonged. In truth, without these mines we are almost powerless if one serious disaster comes upon us. By instructions of Colonel Gorgas, I made a contract with Mr. Broadwell to deliver any amount of lead to the Government wagons, to be by them transported to Fort Smith, and thence to me at Memphis. But the enemy may render all such contracts valueless unless the Government will protect the mines from attack. Colonel Gorgas has a copy of the contract made with Colonel Broadwell. I hope you will not consider me as disposed to intermeddle with matters outside of my department, but as this whole section looks to me for the chief supply of ordnance and ordnance stores I feel a deep solicitude about it, and I can but think it all-important that our only source for our supply of lead should be promptly and amply protected. May I ask you to favor me with a reply?

Respectfully, WM. RICHARDSON HUNT,  
*Ordnance Officer.*

[8.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Richmond, January 23, 1862.*

Hon. HOWELL COBB,

*President of the Provisional Congress:*

SIR: I return to you an act entitled "An act to provide for raising and organizing, in the State of Missouri, additional troops for the Provisional Army of the Confederate States," indorsed "Passed January 9,

\* See Benjamin to Lovell, January 30, Vol. VI, p. 818.



1861 [1862],”\* and delivered to me probably on the 10th day of January, 1862. After its delivery I was informed by the clerk that it had been reconsidered and substituted by an act entitled “An act to provide for raising and organizing, in the State of Missouri, additional forces for the Provisional Army of the Confederate States,” which was in many respects similar in its provisions and which was this day returned with my objections.† Regarding the first act as having been abrogated by Congress, I took no action upon it. But to-day I am informed by the Secretary of Congress that the record of the reconsideration is not to be found on the Journal. Ten days having now elapsed since the act was sent to me, I am precluded from doing anything with it except to transmit it to you with a statement of the circumstances which caused me to regard the paper as invalid and not requiring consideration or action on my part.

[8.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } STATE OF TEXAS, ADJT. GEN.’S OFFICE,  
No. 11. } *Austin, January 27, 1862.*

I. The act “to provide for the protection of the frontier of Texas”‡ directs that the requisite number of men shall be raised in the frontier counties.

II. That the unorganized counties shall furnish men with the counties (not separately) to which they are attached for judicial purposes.

III. That every county named in the third section of the act shall have the privilege to furnish its proportion of men in preference to all other applications.

IV. That 100 men shall constitute a company, and care shall be taken that no company shall contain less than sixty-four privates, which is the minimum prescribed by law.

V. The enrolling officer shall apportion the men to be enrolled pro rata, corresponding with the number of counties composing his district, to wit: If four counties constitute his district, each of said counties shall have the privilege of furnishing twenty-five men to the company.

By order of Governor F. R. Lubbock:

J. Y. DASHIELL,

[4.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.’S OFFICE,  
*New Orleans, January 28, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I am instructed by Governor Moore to inform you of the position of this State in regard to arms. After having responded to the several requisitions made upon it, and placing into the field not less than 20,000 troops, all armed, the State finds itself at present without arms to supply the volunteer force organized by its citizens for its defense, as there are at present no less than 15,000 troops organized in companies, battalions, and regiments, and of that number not more than 6,500 are armed, a large portion of which are the most miserable and unserviceable arms known in the civilized world; that to put the troops into the field to meet the enemy with such arms would be the result of loss and damage to our troops. This State, and this city particularly,

\*See January 22, p. 773.

†This act, with President’s veto, returned under date January 22, p. 771.

‡See Vol. IV, p. 162.

will sooner or later be the scene of action on the part of the Federals, and should an attempt be made to attack it our force would scarcely be better off than with wooden muskets.

I am further directed to say, by the Governor, that he has been called upon for another regiment to be transferred to the Confederate States for the war. Two companies have already organized, four more are in progress of organization, and he has strong hopes that in a short time the regiment will be completed; but that he has no arms to give them, and General Lovell does not consider himself authorized to receive them unless armed. Having thus exposed to you the too true unfortunate condition of this State, I am instructed by Governor Moore to ask if there can be no possibility for this State to receive from the Confederate States arms to an amount sufficient to arm the regiment now organizing and a large portion of the volunteer troops now unarmed. The Governor respectfully requests an answer, which he hopes will be favorable.

With the assurance of the Governor's highest regard, I remain, your obedient servant,

M. GRIVOT,

[6.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } STATE OF TEXAS, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 12. } *Austin, January 29, 1862.*

I. Col. James M. Norris having this day officially notified this Department of his acceptance of the commission of colonel of the regiment for the protection of the frontier of Texas, will repair at once to the frontier and make the necessary preparations to call the regiment into the field at a day not later than the 15th of March, proximo.

II. He will inform himself by personal inspection as to the proper and most suitable stations for the several detachments of the companies of his regiment on the outside settlements of the frontier, commencing at a point on Red River, and to extend as nearly as practicable in a direct line to a point on the Rio Grande River, and report the same to the Governor without delay for his approval.

III. He is instructed that in stationing companies, or parts of companies, on the line of frontier, so far as the exigencies of the service will permit, particular reference should be had to the section of frontier in which the companies were respectively enrolled, taking care that the posts on Red River shall be supplied with not less than fifty men each.

IV. Capt. J. J. Dix's company is exempt from these special instructions, and may be ordered to any part of the line.

By order of Governor F. R. Lubbock:

J. Y. DASHIELL,

[4.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

#### PROCLAMATION.

By the Governor of the State of Arkansas:

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

*Little Rock, Ark., January 31, 1862.*

TO THE PEOPLE OF ARKANSAS:

Whereas Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, assigned in command of the Trans-Mississippi District, comprising "that part of the State of Louisiana north of Red River, the Indian Territory west of Arkansas, the

State of Arkansas, and certain portions of Missouri," &c., has made a requisition upon the authorities of Arkansas for ten regiments of infantry and four companies of artillery for service in the C. S. Army:

Now, therefore, I, Henry M. Rector, as Governor of the State of Arkansas, and *ex officio* president of the military board of said State, do hereby order and direct that 100 companies of infantry and four of artillery be organized with dispatch, from those persons in the State who by law are subject to military duty, and by the 5th of March next report themselves for duty to General Van Dorn at Pocahontas, Ark., except two regiments of infantry, which will report to General Pike for service on the Western frontier. Each company to consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, five sergeants, four corporals, two musicians, and not less than sixty-four nor more than 104 privates. Companies arming themselves will be received for twelve months; those unarmed for and during the war, or three years. Company elections may be held by any commissioned State officer, civil or military, and returns made to me for commissions. The men will be sworn into service by Confederate officers, after organization, wheresoever one may be found. Subsistence will be supplied by the Confederate Government so soon as company organization is completed, the captain selecting one of the lieutenants to purchase subsistence and forage, who will issue certificates of purchase, approved by the captain, to be paid by the proper officer of the Confederate Government at headquarters.

Two wagons and teams (four-horse or six-mule) will be hired to transport the baggage, &c., for each company to Pocahontas, with the privilege of purchasing them at fair valuation. Regiments will be formed at Pocahontas, ten companies each, and elections held for general officers, who will be commissioned by the State. Each soldier is entitled to \$11 per month pay, one blanket, and \$50 a year for clothing, and if he volunteers for the war, to \$50 bounty, which I am assured will be paid promptly by the Confederate States. It is desirable that each man bring with him one or more blankets, if possible; when they cannot be thus procured they will be supplied to those received into service by the Confederate States. Companies as soon as organized will report to me, sending a muster roll showing the requisite number of men, that I may report them to the Confederate quartermaster, who will supply them with tents, camp equipage, &c.

At the request of the general in command, I have thus endeavored to be explicit, in detail, as well to those things which fall within the range of State authority as those which belong to the Confederate Government, the better to facilitate the prompt and patriotic response which we hope to see made by the people of Arkansas to this demand upon their valor and patriotism.

From the best data in possession of the State authorities it is estimated that Arkansas has now 22,000 men in the Confederate Army, which is equal to 37 per cent. of her population fit or subject to military duty—the 8,500 called for making 30,500 out of 60,000, being one-half, or 50 per cent. of her entire military force.

It is undeniably true that the number of men furnished by certain sections of the State is grossly inadequate to the amount of population and to the capacity and bounden duty of those sections to turn out soldiers for the defense and honor of the Government, whilst from other counties and localities almost the entire male population have sprung with alacrity to the first call of their country. The toils and hardships, as well as the blessings of a united people, should be borne and dispensed alike to all.



In view of these facts, then, it is esteemed essentially proper that those counties not having heretofore furnished their percentage or proportion of troops be now required, as near as may be, to furnish, with those they have already in service, one-half or 50 per cent. of their people subject to military duty. This is a criterion by which each county in the State may know how much under this call it is required to do to save its people the unpleasant reflection of having been drafted in service for the defense of their own homes.

The following military divisions have been permanently organized, to wit: The counties of Benton, Crawford, Yell, Carroll, Franklin, Scott, Madison, Johnson, Sebastian, Searcy, Pope, Newton, Van Buren, Marion, Conway, Washington, and Perry compose the First Division. Saline, Dallas, Hot Spring, Calhoun, Montgomery, Ouachita, Polk, Union, Sevier, Columbia, Pike, La Fayette, Hempstead, and Clark compose the Second Division. Pulaski, Jefferson, Prairie, Bradley, Monroe, Drew, Phillips, Desha, Arkansas, Chicot, and Ashley compose the Third Division. White, Jackson, Saint Francis, Independence, Crittenden, Izard, Mississippi, Fulton, Poinsett, Lawrence, Craighead, Randolph, and Greene compose the Fourth Division.

And it is ordered that the counties composing the First Division organize into companies and report, as above directed, 3,500 men by the 5th of March next; that the counties composing the Second Division organize and report, by the same period, 2,000 men; that the counties composing the Third Division organize and report, by the same time, 1,500 men, and that those counties composing the Fourth Division report, likewise, 1,500 men.

All or either of which divisions failing to report the number of men respectively assigned to them by the said 5th of March will be subject to a draft, by counties, until their due proportion according to population is furnished to fill the requisition made upon the State by the general in command.

The power to levy such draft is in the military board by the following clause in an ordinance passed by the State convention, entitled "An ordinance for the organization of an efficient military corps for active service," &c.:

SEC. 10. All persons to be hereafter enlisted or drafted shall be hereafter enlisted or drafted for a period to be hereafter designated by the military board.

SEC. 11. In case it shall be necessary to make a draft from the militia to obtain the required number for service, under this ordinance, or any other ordinance which has been or may hereafter be adopted, the military board heretofore created shall have the power to prescribe the manner and mode in which said draft shall be made.

General Van Dorn, in his requisition, remarks:

I desire these troops for active service as soon as they can be organized and put in the field. With them I hope to guard the State of Arkansas, prevent invasion, and, with the co-operation of troops from Texas, Louisiana, and Missouri, I hope to drive the enemy from the down-trodden State of Missouri, our nearest neighbors, &c.

This renders it unnecessary for me to say to the people of Arkansas that the men now called for are for the protection of their own houses and firesides—that those who respond to this call have high assurance that active service will be given them upon the borders of their own State, and for the relief of our "nearest neighbors," the people of Missouri, who have suffered, and patiently borne their sufferings, because of their adherence to and vindication of the rights of Southern men and Southern institutions. Shall Arkansas help Missouri, or will we supinely await her final subjugation, and, in turn, take our place beside her in chains and degradation?

Citizens, friends, patriots of Arkansas, look at the condition of Missouri, and picture to yourselves the wretchedness of Arkansas if a brutal army of the North should pass the Rubicon and possess our territory! What living man having the proud title of Arkansian is willing to stay at home and witness the advent of a savage foe, whose mission is to insult our venerated sires, desecrate our hearthstones, and violate the chastity of our wives and daughters? Is this an overdrawn picture? Are not these scenes being enacted in Missouri, Kentucky, Maryland, and Virginia? Will it not be so in Arkansas by the ides of May unless Arkansas supports Missouri, driving back the Goths and Vandals from our border? Then I implore my fellow-citizens while there is time to act to do so. Let every man in the State capable of bearing arms regard this humble appeal as being addressed to him in person, until 8,500 gallant men shall enroll themselves to do battle under an intrepid leader unto victory or death. And, further, let me say that I appeal not only to those who are capable of bearing arms, but as well to those whose age and infirmities forbid them this privilege. Age and experience are entitled to and have influence. Those of our public men whose talents and learning secure to them potential sway amongst their people I suggest may avail themselves of this opportunity to do good and add a fresh wreath to the laurels already clustering upon their brows. Counsel and persuade the young men of your neighborhood, your county, to go, and never, never wait to be drafted. A drafted conscript soldier from Arkansas! Who will write his history? Who so lost as thus to mar the annals of his State?

All organized volunteer companies in the State are required to report under this call, except those in the Confederate service. Commissions will not issue for company officers until muster-rolls are returned showing the requisite number of men, as above enumerated, to be in the company.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State of Arkansas to be affixed, at Little Rock, this 31st day of January, A. D. 1862.

HENRY M. RECTOR,  
*Governor and ex officio President Military Board.*

By the Governor:

[8.]

JOHN J. STIRMAN,  
*Secretary of State.*

CAMP ESPERANZA, PASS CAVALLO,  
*Saluria, February 2, 1862.*

Maj. S. B. DAVIS, C. S. Army,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:*

MAJOR: A week since I arrived at this pass and have devoted the time to surveys and examinations of the channel and adjacent shores, to the defenses existing, and the inquiry, What is needed for the protection of the interests in the rear? Without being prepared to make a full report of such plans as may be recommended by me upon further reflection, I deem it necessary to report some preliminary conclusions and the steps I have thought proper, upon consultation with Colonel Garland and Major Shea, to take toward improving the defenses of the pass. The troops here are two artillery companies under command of Major Shea. Their ordnance consists of four 24-pounder siege guns, two

12-pounders, and one 6-pounder, on carriages. The first four are in battery half thrown up in the rear position, which the shots from the enemy upon the old position showed it necessary to take up (see the rude sketch inclosed\*). The distance to the Pelican Island side of the channel from the guns is only about 400 yards, the near side 200 yards. With anything short of steel-clad gun-boats (and nothing larger could pass the bar) the enemy could not force a passage but with a large fleet, but on the land there is no defense. A landing could be made at any point down the island and the invaders attack this small force in the rear and cut it off. In fact, as it now stands they furnish a strong temptation to the enemy, say with 500 to 1,000 troops, and this number in possession of the island would command Saluria Bayou and all our inland trade in this direction, now so very valuable to Texas, and could not be dislodged with treble their force. Yet a line of field-works across the land pass half a mile below the fort, manned by two or three companies of infantry and served with these 12-pounders and the field piece, aided by a brass howitzer, 12-pounder, on its way hither from San Antonio, would easily defend the land side of the fort against enfilade, and in case of necessary retreat secure the safety of the guns and magazine of the fort. These field-works, added to the small works required at the ferries of the bayous to protect retreat, would require something less than 10,000 cubic yards of earth-work, or, say, 1,000 days' work. The question is whether this work should be undertaken. About one fourth of it has been undertaken by Major Shea under instructions to secure retreat. The question modified is this: Shall this pass and the property and inhabitants in the rear be defended at all? If so, this is unquestionably the place to do it cheapest, and the works must be constructed and the force increased to make it safe for the force already here. If not, the forces and guns should be immediately removed and the public as well as private property saved. And this question, it would seem, should be early decided and thus save, if decided in the negative, all the cost of the retiring defenses now undertaken. A little examination would show the general that the force now here is in a precarious condition; that any night may cut them off, and that their continuance here, except to fortify and secure their position, is a wanton exposure of their lives without adequate benefit. The trade through the bayou keeps a constant fleet of vessels in sight of the enemy, bearing all our salt, lead, coffee, and leather from Corpus Christi and Mexico, and all cotton taken back in return. It is our main artery now, and its abandonment would be very ruinous to our people. The enemy would safely occupy the island at once and cut off the communication. The large vessels outside that have recently been watching us show that the importance of the pass is understood. Powder Horn, Indianola, Lavaca, are the towns around the bay, and Matagorda and all the lines of navigation to the rivers San Antonio, Gaudalupe, Navidad, and Colorado are the immediate dependencies of this pass. All the trade and travel toward San Antonio and the western half of Texas are the remote dependencies. Shall it be defended? In view of its importance and the instructions given me to call upon the citizens for assistance, I have planned the field-works, both for defense and retreat, and have issued a written circular calling upon the planters and slave-owners for assistance. Colonel Garland and Major Shea co-operating, I have called upon them for transportation and subsistence for the slave forces. Should this plan not meet the general's approbation he will cause me to desist by advice to that effect. Should the general approve the construction of

---

\* Omitted.



the defenses and our call for slave force not be responded to adequately, what steps must be taken for the construction of the earth-works, they being too extensive for the force at this post?

Respectfully submitted.

C. G. FORSHEY,

[9.] *Maj. of Arty. and Eng. of Coast Defenses, C. S. Prov. Army.*

RICHMOND, *February 3, 1862.*

Mr. BENJAMIN,

*Secretary of War:*

I suggest respectfully for your consideration certain orders or regulations:

1. That no company or other organized body of Arkansas troops shall in future be ordered or allowed to be marched from that State to any station or command beyond the Valley stations on the Mississippi River.

2. That any Arkansas twelve-months' regiment, now in Virginia or Kentucky, which will agree to re-enlist upon condition of transfer to the Arkansas or Missouri frontiers with their equipments, shall be accepted on those terms. It will in many cases be a controlling influence for re-enlistment.

3. That orders be issued that any one and all regiments, battalions, or batteries of Arkansas troops now in Kentucky and Virginia report to General Van Dorn at the earliest moment not inconsistent with the public interest and safety.

In support of the foregoing I submit without elaboration a few points: Arkansas has but a small white population. She has never voted beyond 60,000 votes, yet she has already sent more than what is equal to twenty-five regiments who are now in the war. This is a heavy draft upon our male population, and the State is becoming exhausted. Over seventeen regiments of this force are now engaged in the Virginia and Kentucky divisions. Your Kansas and Indian frontiers are dependent mainly for protection and defense upon the people of Arkansas, whilst Missouri has absolutely no other neighbor and fights against all odds for her very existence. Her war is the war of Arkansas, and there are but about eight of our regiments left west of the Mississippi for all these purposes. The people of Arkansas in the main should be assigned to the Missouri war and the Indian frontiers. This policy is natural as well as economical, whether as to transportation or recruiting, whilst the opposite is unfortunate in both respects. It is a truth that all the troops that Arkansas and Texas too can furnish cannot be too many for the Indian border and the Missouri war. Then, to march Arkansas and Texas troops to Kentucky and Virginia is tedious and costly, and involves the transportation of other troops from Georgia, Alabama, and other States to supply their place in Missouri. I say nothing of the demoralizing effect of sending off the few men of a weak State to defend the borders of old States and dense populations; but I will inform you that many of the Arkansas men do now refuse to re-enlist because they believe that they would be kept away from the Missouri frontier, where they could be availed of to meet the 100,000 of the enemy who will cover that State next campaign.

If Missouri is once reduced entirely to possession by the enemy there is great danger that she will not be recovered by this war, and the way for the enemy to hold her is to march through her and carry the war into Arkansas, thus cutting her off wholly from the Confederate States. The possession or loss of Missouri during this war involves the fate of

Santa Fé and New Mexico, and the southern half of Kansas, and the Cherokee and Creek territory. It is not from fear for Arkansas that I suggest these thoughts. I have no respect for the selfish anxieties that make noisy demands for your troops whenever the enemy threatens a coast or a border; but I must earnestly urge that you send to Missouri and Kansas all the troops you can spare, and all that you can raise from the sparse populations west of the Mississippi River in the States of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. Mr. Secretary Walker recognized this, and declared to me last August that no more of the troops of Arkansas should cross the Mississippi River; yet he made no order, and since then twelve regiments and a number of battalions and companies have marched to the defense of the borders of the old and populous States. That the Arkansas troops, or troops from other States, must go to Missouri will hardly be denied, and it is equally palpable that more than seven or eight additional new regiments cannot be expected from Arkansas.

In support of the second regulation I state, on information from several of the officers, that the whole of Colonel Fagan's First Arkansas Regiment (Holmes' brigade), 800 strong, would re-enlist at once if allowed to go to Missouri or the Mississippi Valley. Many other regiments, I do not doubt, would be affected in like manner, and if this is not done half, if not more, of these regiments will go home, professedly to re-enlist, but with most of them it will end, of course, in their total loss to the service. I will here allude to a singular fact. General Hardee, under authority to arrange terms with the Governor of Arkansas, expressly stipulated that the arms of that State (about 8,000) should not be carried east of the Mississippi River, and this agreement was ratified here; yet without orders, that I can find, General Hardee abandoned his post in Missouri and carried away with him to Kentucky a large portion of the arms as well as the troops from Arkansas.

One more point and I am done, and hope to trouble you no more in this behalf. Some foresight will be exercised, and one of the most serious of future events is the possibility, not to say strong probability, that Memphis will go into the hands of the enemy at some time during the next campaign. If they break our lines at any point it will most probably be there. The loss of that point cuts off all of Arkansas, Missouri, and the Western Territories, beyond the reach even of a telegraph connection or of a communication by mail in less than three to six weeks. The Cherokees and Creeks (not now reliable) would be influenced by threats of invasion from Kansas, seduced by offers of money, guaranties of territory and protection, supported by the immediate presence of the troops of Lane, and would be launched, with all the wild tribes, upon the frontiers of Arkansas, the Choctaws, and Texas. How infinitely would this great calamity be promoted and aggravated if, failing to foresee and provide for it, you had suffered us to be exhausted of so great a portion of our fighting men (about seven-teen regiments) for the defense of older States teeming with a dense population and nearly all of your material of war. If Memphis should fall you would then indeed wish that the fighting men of Arkansas or some others in equal numbers had been sent to maintain the war in Missouri, and if that State were lost, to defend the line of 36° 30' and rescue the State of Arkansas. But that State, impoverished of her men, could make little resistance. I will not dwell upon the many collateral considerations, nor upon the judgments in anguish which would be rendered upon such events.

With the highest respect, &c.,

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, February 10, 1862.*

Adjt. Gen. M. GRIVOT,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 28th of January, I have the honor to say that, fully appreciating the condition of Louisiana in regard to arms as presented by you, I will send the first I can possibly procure.

Very respectfully,

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 35. } *Richmond, February 12, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XI. Colonel Moore's Second Regiment Texas Volunteers will proceed at once, and Colonel Garland's regiment Texas Volunteers will proceed as soon as it is completed, to Pocahontas, Ark., and report for duty to Major-General Van Dorn, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Austin, Tex., February 12, 1862.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of a communication from General Earl Van Dorn, dated at Memphis, Tenn., the 23d of January, 1862. This communication came to my hands on the 12th day of the present month, General Van Dorn makes requisition on me for two regiments of infantry and as many regiments of cavalry as may be ready to march, to rendezvous at Pocahontas, in the State of Arkansas, on the 1st day of March next, preparatory to engaging in an immediate campaign in Missouri, &c. I can assure you, sir, that it chagrins me not to be able to comply with this requisition in terms and to the letter, but it is a matter of impossibility to do so. It is now in the middle of February, and the regiments could not be moved to the point of rendezvous within the stipulated time even if this were the only difficulty I had to meet. The manner in which volunteers have been raised and placed in the field from this State has in a great measure taken the control of the matter away from the State authorities and rendered them almost powerless to aid the General Government in times of emergency. I mean the promiscuous granting of commissions to colonels without calling for troops through the Executive, but authorizing the colonels appointed to raise men generally in any portion of the State. This has been the cause of much confusion and the worker of much and serious evil. The Executive has with faithfulness sought to fill each requisition made upon him for infantry, but companies which had reported to the Executive for service, when designated and required to march to places of rendezvous, it would be found that they had been incorporated into regiments raised by colonels under the objectionable rule mentioned. It is a practice resulting in no good, but effecting much injury



not only to the State, but also to the Confederacy. The rule should be changed and changed at once, or else it will be out of the power of the Executive to respond promptly and fill the requisitions which may be made upon him for troops. It is impossible to raise infantry with any degree of facility in this State while opportunities to enlist in the cavalry are held out. For these several reasons, which seem to me to be sufficient, I would suggest—nay, sir, I would urge—that hereafter when troops are required from this State that a requisition be made on the Executive directly for the number and character demanded, and if it be within the compass of his power they will be furnished according to the requisition. If the rule hitherto practiced continues to be followed the Executive cannot be responsible for the time or manner in which Texas may furnish her quota of troops to the Government for the prosecution of the war. In order that the efforts of the Executive shall be effectual he must have a system in bringing men into the field and be governed by it. Up to the present time there has been required of Texas 19,200 men; within the same period she has furnished upward of 26,000 troops, and, singular as it may seem, not less than three-fourths of this force has been organized by colonels without approaching the Executive on the subject, and that, too, notwithstanding the Executive has used every effort to place men in the field in accordance with the requisition. Thus you see, sir, the workings of the practice to which I object and to which I call your earnest attention. Can it be and will it be remedied? Had it not been for the interference of the colonels appointed as mentioned the Executive could have furnished troops in the manner and within the time the requisitions demanded, and could in addition be ready to-day to respond to any reasonable requisition that might be made by the President. In view of the emergency under which General Van Dorn has called on me for troops I have used my best efforts (and hope they will be successful) to induce Cols. N. H. Darnell, M. T. Johnson, T. C. Hawpe, R. H. Taylor, and M. F. Locke to take up the line of march without delay to the rendezvous at Pocahontas, to subject themselves and their regiments to the orders of General Van Dorn. These are cavalry regiments, and were all (save that of Colonel Locke) raised independent of the Executive, and have, as I am informed, the choice of the service they will enter. I have also addressed General P. O. Hébert, at Galveston, using every reason I could urge to move him to place part of his cavalry force (regiment of Colonel Parsons and battalion of Major Debray) on the march to Pocahontas, assuring him that he can recruit his cavalry at short notice.

These, sir, are the steps I have taken to comply with the requisition of General Van Dorn. It is utterly impossible to recruit infantry and throw it to the point of rendezvous within time to be of service in the anticipated campaign. The time is also too short to organize a cavalry force and place it at Pocahontas in season to be of service; hence, as a necessity, I have been forced to the course I have pursued. I will call your attention to one other fact likely to be of importance in calling for troops from this State. The people of Texas, as it were, live on horseback, and it is with great aversion they enlist in the infantry. Cavalry, efficient cavalry, can be obtained from this State almost to the extent of the male population, but infantry is difficult to furnish. For this reason I would urge on the Confederate Government to call for cavalry from this State as far as it is compatible with the public interest, and to require of me as few infantry as possible. This is a matter that should engage the attention of your Department. I would also suggest, sir, the propriety of requiring of the Executive of this State a

sufficient number of troops, infantry and cavalry, for as short periods of enlistment as the welfare of the service will permit, to take the place of the troops now on the coast, thus enabling the Department of War at Richmond to transfer all of the present organized disciplined force in Texas to such points of active hostilities as the emergencies of the spring campaign may demand. The requirements of the Government shall be complied with by me if in my power to do so, but I do ask of and I do urge upon your Department to aid and assist me in retaining a system, so that I can control the military force of the State. Perhaps the objections urged in this letter should have been made known at an earlier day, but the great injury which has resulted from the practice is just now bearing fruit. The evils are so evident that I am impelled by a sense of duty to urge them before you and ask a remedy.

Hoping, sir, that the several matters to which your attention has been called will receive your early, earnest, and mature consideration, and that your conclusions will be imparted to me, I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

F. R. LUBBOCK.

[9.]

---

RICHMOND, *February 13, 1862.*

Mr. PRESIDENT:

I ask that proper fortifications and defenses may be established at once below Memphis and above the mouth of the Arkansas River. I suggest Helena as one point and the island formed by White River, Arkansas, and Mississippi as another. If this be done the negroes of the adjacent country can readily be used to construct them in a short time. The point of the hills at Helena or a little above it can readily and cheaply be purchased if it is done quietly through an honest agent. So can proper points be secured cheaply on any part of the river below. The future defenses of the Valley of the Mississippi can never be considered as at all perfect if those defenses are confined to points above Memphis. If Memphis should fall, or if any one or more war steamers should pass Memphis, every town on the Mississippi is defenseless and is open to the enemy, and the loss, waste, and destruction at Helena, Napoleon, and important landings in Arkansas; at Greenville, Princeton, Vicksburg, Grand Gulf, and Natchez, in Mississippi, and at Lake Providence and other towns and important landings in Louisiana down to New Orleans, it is of some importance to contemplate, aside from the destruction of all transportation and capture and destruction of all our steam-boats, which cannot be replaced. But if Memphis should fall Napoleon and the mouths of the Arkansas and White Rivers would be seized at once. The last means of communication by telegraph, by mail route, and river boats would then be destroyed, whether for communication or re-enforcement or for supplies, whether for the States of Arkansas or Missouri or for the Indian Territory and Kansas. The isolation would be perfect. But important defenses in the next sixty days could be prepared and readily erected. The levees of the entire Valley of the Mississippi, Arkansas, White, Yazoo, and Red Rivers will be broken by the enemy this spring and the cotton country and the corn country of the South will be flooded and destroyed if Memphis falls. But, above all, the State of Missouri and all our Western Territories may be lost by this omission. One competent engineer or two

with the necessary money will be able, with energy, to place very difficult obstructions, if not successful defenses, at the points indicated. I would be glad to have an interview on this subject if the more important matters will allow.

I am, sir, very truly and respectfully, yours,

R. W. JOHNSON.

[Indorsement.]

Inform Mr. Johnson that I will have an interview with him at his convenience.

J. D.

[8.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, February 13, 1862.*

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON,  
*Congress Hall, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 3d instant I have the honor to say that there are but two Arkansas regiments which are not now in service in the Department of the West, guarding the Mississippi River and protecting Arkansas from invasion. I can scarcely suppose it is important on which side of the river their commander thinks they can best protect the State of Arkansas. If each State expects her own troops to be kept within her own limits it would be better that each should maintain her own troops separately in the field and not put them in the Confederate service. The Confederate Government has the responsibility of the national defenses and cannot devolve it upon State authorities.

Very respectfully,

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[8.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February 15, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The new militia law, like the old, requires all residents to do military duty. The French, English, Spanish, and other foreign consuls protest against it, their respective nationalities being ordered outside the limits of the city. I do not wish to do anything that will conflict with the policy of the Government; therefore, how shall I treat these consuls—how respond to their protests? Answer immediately.

THO. O. MOORE.

[6.]

RICHMOND VA., *February 16, 1862.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans:*

Foreign residents are bound to do duty in defense of the city which is their home; but the President does not deem it politic to insist on their serving outside of the city defenses.

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[6.]



FAYETTEVILLE, *February 17, [1862.]*

TO ABLE-BODIED CITIZENS OF WESTERN ARKANSAS:

The troops under General Price and myself are falling back before a superior force to the Boston Mountains. Thousands of Federal hirelings are within the line of your State, whilst hundreds of men remain at home, notwithstanding their services are needed. Let every man turn out and form companies, and rally to meet the advancing enemy. Rally at once or it will be too late.

BEN. McCULLOCH,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[8.]

CAMP ESPERANZA,  
*Pass Cavallo, February 19, 1862.*

Maj. SAMUEL B. DAVIS,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:*

MAJOR: It is proper to furnish further report of the progress made since my last by the blockaders in taking possession of our passes, &c. The rumor which you may have received of the landing of 1,200 (or any other force) in the region of Aransas for purposes of occupation is false. Colonel Garland's proclamation, which has doubtless reached you, was prompted by this rumor. The three-masted schooner that went down on the 14th took up her position with the bark Arthur (not Afton). She brings a re-enforcement of some 200 men, it is believed. She has made one attempt to enter the pass, but failed for want of wind—possibly of water, too. The northerners still delay her outside, furnishing, I fear, the last opportunity to save the pass and the bays and interior navigation. The 12-pounder guns from this post might be taken there still and mounted under cover of the enormous land mounds, but there is neither force nor authority in this command to undertake it. The companies recently posted there under command of Captain Neal have gone to a position in the country on the mainland some twenty miles distant, and render no service to the inhabitants in their attempt to save their property and escape. They are leaving as best they can, leaving all their stock and their homes at the mercy of the enemy. Major Shea directed this step, after the burning of several houses and the wanton bombardment of both islands without any notice whatever. The mail has not yet been disturbed, but the contractor, Mr. Johnson, fears the capture of his boat from Corpus to Aransas, and will make only one more trip. The stage goes down the island again from this place (Saluria) to-morrow, bearing the family of the venerable Judge Talbert, they hoping to have an interview with their father. They are four daughters and a son, and will go under the escort of Captain Peareson, now at this post. It would appear from testimony, or from some suppressed allusions in Judge Talbert's letters to his family, that the McNeal was treacherously run into the clutches of the enemy. My own observation of the matter confirms this belief. I take the liberty here to say that the conduct of Captain Neal and of his lieutenant, Maltby, have been made the subject of very severe animadversion by the citizens of Aransas and vicinity. They are charged with cowardice and indecorum to an extent scandalous to the public service. If they have acted well it would take the decision of a court of inquiry to prove it, as they retreated before twenty-eight men in open boats without a single shot from the ship or the boats to peril them, losing the sloop Belleport and their muster-roll,

blankets, &c., without waiting to be attacked. This is the charge of eye-witnesses.

On the 5th instant I asked authority to take down the light-house at this pass (Cavallo), and I repeat now the request, as the commander at this post contemplates blowing it up in case of further menaces here. It is a valuable structure, easily taken down, and thus saved for future use. It would be wrecked by a fall and could not be rebuilt. The intrenchments for the protection of this pass are rapidly progressing. I still have a small negro force of some thirty hands, and have also a detail of fifty from the ranks in continual employment when the weather permits. I am casemating rudely the guns, and have nearly finished a bombproof cover for some 500 men near the casemates. I am making a closed work of the fort, and shall soon be ready to use 1,000 men in defense of the pass.

Respectfully, yours,

C. G. FORSHEY,  
*Maj. of Arty. and Eng. of Coast Defenses, C. S. Prov. Army.*

P. S.—I await with much interest a reply to my former communication.

[9.]

C. G. F.

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY BOARD,  
*Little Rock, Ark., February 21, 1862.*

The board met. Present, Governor H. M. Rector and Hons. C. W. Board and L. D. Hill. The proceedings of yesterday were read and approved.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Ordered*, That Col. C. Peyton call out the Thirteenth Regiment of Arkansas Militia.

\* \* \* \* \*

C. W. BOARD.  
L. D. HILL.  
H. M. RECTOR.

[8.]

CAMP ESPERANZA,  
*Near Saluria, Tex., February 24, 1862.*

Maj. SAMUEL B. DAVIS,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:*

MAJOR: I have been called upon by Judge T. Phelps and other gentlemen representing the communities and interests in rear of these bays and its line of trade. They propose to repair to headquarters, as they inform me, to urge upon the general immediate and energetic effort to rescue these important interests from impending loss. They have requested my co-operation in this call, as being present and the engineer officer in charge of works constructing and needed in the premises. I have informed these gentlemen (whose respectability and anxieties I know and appreciate) that my functions as a public officer forbid my urging anything upon the general beyond reports from time to time of the defensive works required at the different passes, and the forces which, in my judgment, were necessary to man and defend them; that these reports I had already made, as far as my surveys and information

enabled me to do so; that I had recommended the field-works and fortified camp they saw me now constructing, and that a force of one regiment at least would be needed to occupy this pass (Cavallo) and defend it against the efforts likely to be made to cut off the inland trade; that I had received orders to mount guns at Aransas Pass some time since, but had not yet received the guns; finally, that I could only recall the attention of the general commanding to my dispatches of the 2d, 5th, 15th, and 19th of February, instant. I would now take occasion to report, in addition to the items in my dispatch of the 19th, that the blockading bark Arthur has possession of the pass at Aransas, but has not yet planted guns on shore; that the mail-boat has ceased to run, and the stage on this island bearing the mail has been discontinued; that the inhabitants of the village and coast have all abandoned their homes and their flocks and herds, and fled in different directions, and that the line of trade, from fear of capture, has entirely ceased. The enemy, however, cannot reach the line of navigation from his guns outside, nor have his boats captured any of the crafts, fearing, doubtless, to venture so far from the ship—about seven miles. It remains to report that I believe it practicable still to reach a certain point with the guns, if we had them, and plant them during the night, so as to protect the line and resume it. To do this I need but an efficient small command and boats for the purpose, with the guns, of course. The command of Major Shea does not reach that point, nor do the troops under Captain Neal, probably now under Major Yager, cover that point in such manner as to be made available from this direction. I am definitely informed that Colonel Bates has taken possession of the guns destined for Aransas and put them in position for defense of the Brazoria coast. Assuming that this was done by express authority, I would call the general's attention to some three idle guns that might be taken in lieu of these and forwarded to this place to be mounted at Aransas. I allude to the guns taken from San Luis Pass, dismounted and secreted in the woods up the Brazos River, some five miles from Velasco. In addition to my suggestions regarding the light-house at this point, I apply for authority and orders to destroy the light-house at Aransas. Its possession by the enemy gives him a commanding view of all the vicinity, and would render our attempt to plant our guns very precarious. It could be approached at night and blown up, as they do not occupy it. The party reported in my last as going to visit the blockader to see the prisoners of the McNeal have returned. They were politely received by the commander, taken on board his vessel, and entertained over the night and returned to their boat. Captain Peareson, who went (in uniform) as escort to the party, was also permitted to go on board and to examine her armament. She carries six Dahlgren 64-pounders and one rifled Parrott gun, 32-pounder, and eighty men. He represents the commander as a bold, gallant, and accomplished officer, who proposes to visit this pass to let some prisoners ashore, reserving, however, those of most character and importance.

I neglected to observe above that a powerful dredge-boat is offered for our use at Aransas in throwing up a battery. Its peculiar adaptation to that purpose has been proved in that neighborhood, cutting canals and throwing up a dike. The present danger is that the enemy may reach it and press it into a like service for themselves.

All of which is respectfully submitted by

C. G. FORSHEY,

[9.]

*Major of Artillery and Engineer Coast Defenses.*



EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Austin, February 25, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: I advised you by letter transmitted through the hands of the Hon. A. W. Terrell, of this State, of the requisition made on me by General Van Dorn for troops to aid in prosecuting a spring campaign in the State of Missouri, and of the steps which had been taken to comply as nearly as circumstances would permit with said requisition. In addition to what was said in the letter mentioned, I have the honor to report that I addressed a letter to Colonel Carter urging him to subject his regiment of lancers to the orders of General Van Dorn. I was moved to urge Colonel Carter to join General Van Dorn for the reason that it was my information that his was an independent regiment (raised by direct commission from Richmond) and had the choice of service which it would enter. Colonel Carter has, in view of the emergency surrounding General Van Dorn, consented to move his regiment under the guidance of his lieutenant-colonel and major to the rendezvous at Pocahontas without delay, while he himself goes to Richmond. I am requested by Colonel Carter to say that he has on two occasions advised you by the hands of parties going to Richmond of the fact that his regiment was full and ready to move to such point as you might indicate, but that he has just learned that the parties to whom the reports were intrusted never reached Richmond, much to his regret. Thus his silence, or apparent silence, is accounted for. Colonel Carter met with much difficulty in raising his regiment, because of the interference of colonels who were raising men for shorter periods than the war. He raised forty companies before he could induce ten to stand to be mustered in as a regiment for the war. As fast as he would raise companies twelve-months' colonels would take them or cause disorganization. I am further requested by Colonel Carter to remind you that you advised him that his regiment was intended for Missouri service unless he received direct orders from you to report elsewhere, which orders have not been received up to this date.

I am, sir, with great respect, your very obedient servant,

[9.]

F. R. LUBBOCK.

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY BOARD,  
Little Rock, Ark., February 26, 1862.

The board met. Present, Hons. L. D. Hill and C. W. Board. The proceedings of yesterday were read and approved.

\* \* \* \* \*

Order issued to Brig. Gen. George M. Holt to organize and put in camp each regiment in his brigade without delay.

\* \* \* \* \*

L. D. HILL.  
C. W. BOARD.

[8.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 59. } Camp on Cove Creek, March 3, 1862.

The army will march to-morrow morning at daylight. The troops will march without baggage or camp equipage, and with wagons only sufficient to carry their rations and a little forage. Col. J. J. Clarkson,

infantry division, will be left in charge of camp. All the sick who are unable to move with the column will be got in readiness to be removed to the hospital at some point to be designated by the surgeon-general. The troops who by the state of their health are unable to undergo fatigue and hardship will be detailed to guard camp and to bring up the camp equipage and trains. The following is the order of march: First, First Brigade Missouri Volunteers, Colonel Little; second, Second Brigade, General Slack; third, Third Division, Missouri State Guard, General Slack; fourth, Sixth Division, Missouri State Guard, General McCulloch; fifth, Third Division, Missouri State Guard, General Clark; sixth, Fifth Division, Missouri State Guard, General Saunders; seventh, Seventh Division, Missouri State Guard, General Frost; eighth, Third Brigade, General Frost; ninth, Second Division, General Green; tenth, Eighth Division, General Rains. Col. E. Gates' regiment will form the advance guard. Colonel Stemmons' will form the rear guard.

By order of Major-General Price:

[8.]

W. H. BRAND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
No. 62. } *Camp on Cove Creek, Ark., March 3, 1862.*

I. The entire command, as specified in General Orders, No. 59, will move on the Cove Creek road toward Fayetteville at daylight.

II. The entire cavalry will move in advance, the cavalry of every division and brigade halting about one mile this side of the junction of the Cove Creek road and the Telegraph road, throwing out pickets and awaiting further orders.

III. The remaining portions of divisions and brigades will move as directed in General Orders, No. 59.

IV. The army will bivouac in order of battle on the creek crossing the Cove Creek road and Telegraph road, four or five miles on this side of Fayetteville, the right marching from Cove Creek road toward the left of McCulloch's division, which will move along the Telegraph road. The cavalry must move at the hour named, and punctually.

By order of Major-General Price:

[8.]

W. H. BRAND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *March 5, 1862.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

Referring to our conversation of this afternoon, I submit the following for your consideration and that of the Secretary of War: I propose to act as agent for the Government in obtaining from the planters of Mississippi and Louisiana the service of any number of slaves that may be required to erect fortifications at and below Vicksburg. I am convinced that we can only obtain an adequate supply of iron, niter, and lead in time for our pressing wants by resorting to slave labor. Until the past few weeks this labor could not have been readily obtained, but now the Government can command any number of slaves that may be desired. As a general rule, the slaves should be obtained from planters who reside in the vicinity where the work is to be done; but if this cannot be done in the iron region I will undertake to supply

the deficiency from Mississippi and Louisiana. For work on fortifications on the Mississippi River, I am satisfied that all necessary labor can be had without any further expense to the Government than transporting the slaves and subsisting them while engaged on the works. I also propose to raise for the local defense of Mississippi and Louisiana, and especially for the defense of the Mississippi River, the sea-coast, and city of New Orleans, one regiment of artillery, one or two regiments of infantry, and one regiment of mounted men, to serve for three years or the war, the infantry and mounted men to be armed with shotguns and rifles, such as can be obtained in the country, the whole, when raised, to be organized into a brigade or legion. If deemed advisable I will have an interview with the Secretary of War and explain the details of the proposition. You were pleased to indicate in our interview that you would give this matter your early consideration. By doing so you will much oblige me, as I am nearly through with the business that brought me here and desire to return South as soon as possible.

Yours, very respectfully,

WM. T. WITHERS.

MARCH 6, 1862.

I have this morning seen Mr. Henderson (of Henderson & Gaines), just from New Orleans, who gives an encouraging account of matters there. He says that they are sending 10,000 troops to Beauregard from New Orleans, and that the people are thoroughly aroused and confident; that they have 100,000 tons of iron there; that the committee of fifty organized in the city had under advisement the propriety of sending some of their engineer corps to Vicksburg with reference to laying out fortifications, &c. He will see you in person and give you full details of matters in New Orleans and the South.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War, for attention. If the works have been laid out, agents will be useful to procure labor at the various points on the Lower Mississippi, where the engineers have located defensive constructions.

J. D.

[6.]

CAMP NEAR DOÑA AÑA, March 7, 1862.

[General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:]*

GENERAL: As General Sibley is at present cut off from all mail facilities, I write to keep you informed of the condition of affairs in this region. The battle near Fort Craig is confirmed by several persons from the army, some of whom are personally known to me. I have not been able to obtain a list of killed and wounded. Colonel Sutton, of my regiment, died of his wounds. General Sibley has moved up in the direction of Santa Fé, leaving Fort Craig as too strong to be taken with his force. Our condition now is nearly as follows: General Sibley at or near Albuquerque, with about 1,800 men; probably not well supplied with either ammunition or provisions. Below Fort Craig, not over 350 serviceable men. Between the two portions stands Fort Craig strongly fortified, and with still six guns, two of them 24-pounders, and garrisoned by about 3,000 men, of whom 1,200 or 1,500 are regulars and



Pike's Peak volunteers, the remainder Mexican volunteers; provisioned for three months. General Sibley was preceded up the country by two companies of dragoons, destroying supplies of all kinds. It is stated that there were at Albuquerque two companies of regulars, two at Santa Fé, and one at Union. These troops, with those moving in advance of General Sibley and such other troops as can be raised, will be marched into Union in advance of any movement on the part of our troops. Two regiments are reported to be on the way from Denver to New Mexico. Fort Union is represented as being strongly fortified. It will thus be perceived that the probabilities are that the entire territory, with the exception of Forts Union and Craig, will be stripped of all public property of value, and that our army will find itself in the midst of a population of 80,000 souls possessing no very friendly spirit toward us—a country nearly or quite exhausted as regards forage and other army supplies, with a force of near 1,000 men in a strong fort with abundant supplies in our advance; a force of some 3,000 (in Fort Craig) in our rear, either of which is too strong to assail with the means at our command and a population as stated, besides holding credits of the Federal Government to a large amount, and we are without funds which are available. In addition to all of this there is a spirit of insubordination and prejudice against General Sibley, which appears to have been aggravated by the fact that General Sibley was sick during the battle near Fort Craig (as he had been for some days previous) and did not command on the occasion—a prejudice that goes so far as to accuse him of a deliberate plan to deliver his command into the hands of our enemies. I submit the above statement, believing that it exhibits the true state of affairs in New Mexico.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,

[9.]

*Colonel Seventh Texas Mounted Militia.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *March 12, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President :*

In our opinion the writ of habeas corpus should be suspended immediately in New Orleans. We beg that you will declare martial law here at once, or authorize General Lovell to do so. Answer.\*

THO. O. MOORE,

*Governor.*

E. W. MOISE,

*E. Judge.*

M. LOVELL,

*Major-General.*

[6.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,

*Houston, March 13, 1862.*

General SAMUEL COOPER,

*Adjutant-General, Richmond :*

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the Secretary of War, that upon the Governor of the State communicating to me the call of General Van Dorn upon him for troops I immediately ordered

\* See Davis to Moore, March 13, Vol. VI, p. 856.

(February 26) Colonel Parsons' mounted regiment to Fort Smith, Ark., to report to General Pike or to General Van Dorn. The Second Regiment Texas Volunteer Infantry (Colonel Moore's) left for Pocahontas, Ark., via Alexandria, La., on the 11th and 12th instant. Colonel Garland's regiment (the Sixth Texas Volunteer Infantry) will move as soon as filled and transportation obtained. I much regret to say that great difficulty is experienced in obtaining transportation, arms, equipments, and clothing. The operations of the quartermaster's and commissary departments have been almost paralyzed and the credit of the Government seriously impaired for the want of funds, caused by delays in their transmission from Richmond, and also by the dilatoriness of one of these officers, Maj. S. Maclin, in forwarding his estimates.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. O. HÉBERT,

*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

[First indorsement.]

APRIL 1, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Quartermaster-General and Commissary-General.

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 3, 1862.

Respectfully returned to the Adjutant and Inspector General with remark that remittances have been requested by the Quartermaster-General upon all estimates received by him from Texas, and if the funds have not been sent forward the delay is not chargeable to this office.

A. C. MYERS,

*Quartermaster-General.*

[Third indorsement.]

Estimates received from Texas from the commissariat have been responded to by requisitions on the proper Department, except a special estimate made by Major Maclin, received on the ———, in view of the large number of troops expected to be called out to repel probable invasion, which the Secretary of War deemed unnecessary to be made. This paper is respectfully returned to the Adjutant-General.

L. B. NORTHROP,

*Commissary-General of Subsistence.*

P. S.—The following estimates were received at this office from Major Maclin, chief commissary of subsistence, Department of Texas, in due course of mail, and requisitions corresponding were made upon the Secretary of the Treasury without unnecessary delay:

General estimate, May and June, 1861.....	\$75,000
Special estimate, July and August, 1861.....	29,520
General estimate, August and September, 1861.....	205,765
General estimate, January and February, 1862.....	384,683
Special estimate, March, 1862.....	165,000
General estimate, March, 1862.....	308,942
Total.....	1,168,910

Respectfully submitted.

L. B. N.

[8 and 9.]

C. S. SENATE, *March 15, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

I submit the letter of General Pike as better than any request of my own, and ask you to read it. The necessity is much more urgent now than when that letter was written. If our forces are successful in Missouri, and more particularly if defeated, those arms will be indispensable to Pike's division. I beg you to give me an answer.

I am, very respectfully,

R. W. JOHNSON.

[Inclosure.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1862.*

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON:

SIR: The Secretary of War was pleased to promise me some two weeks since that as soon as arms were received by the Government he would supply me with 2,000 stand of Enfield rifles or minie muskets. I filed a requisition accordingly with the Chief of Ordnance. If the Gladiator has arrived at Fernandina, or as soon as she does arrive, or as arms are received by any other vessel, I hope the arms in question will be forwarded to me that I may supply the two regiments of infantry now raising in Arkansas for service in the Indian country. I have already represented to the Secretary, not the importance, but the indispensable necessity of an infantry force of white troops in that country. As early as May of last year I recommended not only the raising of three Indian regiments, but the placing also in that country of regiments of other troops. I would not then have taken the command of a force composed of Indian troops alone, and did not suggest it as a command fit for any other person. As I would not have taken it then, so I will not retain it now. I know that with such a command I could do little service and gain no honor. Things are now much changed for the worse. No matter for what cause there is now a hostile force of Indians in the field, and I can place much less reliance on Indian troops than I should have placed four months ago, and if what I promised could have been done when promised, and if money and men then sent there had proven our wealth and power. I know that the Government can furnish arms for two regiments. General Toombs told me there were 10,000 guns not in use at Manassas and thereabouts that had belonged to sick, dead, and disabled soldiers. I beg you to interest yourself in this matter and to endeavor to have the arms I need sent as soon as possible to Fort Smith. From the Indian country after I reach there my voice will be hardly heard and little heeded at Richmond. I wish to trouble you with one other matter. I understand that Col. Frank A. Rector has organized a regiment and is in command of it under General McCulloch. When he first commenced raising it I asked by telegram that it might be sent to me. The Secretary understood me to speak of a regiment already in the service, and replied that he could not at that moment assign me any Arkansas troops, as Governor Rector was requesting those in Kentucky to be returned. Colonel Rector's desire was to serve with me in the Indian country, and I do not see why his regiment may not be transferred to me. With that and the two I am authorized to raise I shall have but the number given General McCulloch when he was sent to command in the Indian country. Rely on one thing, I have done all I could to save the Indian country to us without a continual Indian war. If the Government does not come to understand its importance and the necessity of placing



troops there, and that right shortly, the enemy will probably learn its value by the opening of spring, and Western Arkansas will see such sights as her people do not now even dream of. A force of at least 10,000 whites and Indians must be organized this winter, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, or an invading force from Kansas cannot be repulsed. Mark this, that when we lose the country I may not be blamed, and you as little.

Always truly, yours,

ALBERT PIKE.

P. S.—I have to wait here until to-morrow to get \$95,000 of the specie for the Indians which Mr. Memminger could pay me nowhere else. I would not you should think I am halting here of my own accord.

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,  
No. —. } *Van Buren, Ark., March 17, 1862.*

I. The encampment of the Army of the West in this vicinity will be designated Camp Ben. McCulloch, in respect to the memory of the distinguished Texan soldier who fell at the head of his division in the action of the 7th instant.

II. The following will be the organization of the First Division of the Army of the West: First Division, Major-General Price commanding—First Brigade, Col. Henry Little commanding; Lieut. M. M. Kimmel, inspector-general and ordnance officer; Wade's battery of artillery, six guns; Gates' cavalry; First Regiment Missouri Infantry; Second Regiment Missouri Infantry; Third Regiment Missouri Infantry; McRae's Arkansas regiment infantry; Rector's Arkansas regiment infantry. Second Brigade, Col. Louis Hébert commanding; Capt. L. L. Lomax, inspector-general; MacDonald's battery, six guns; Whitfield's cavalry; Third Regiment Louisiana Infantry; McNair's regiment Arkansas infantry; Mitchell's regiment Arkansas infantry; Hill's regiment Arkansas infantry. Third Brigade, General A. E. Steen; Lieut. Frank Armstrong, inspector-general; Clark's battery, six guns; Brooks' cavalry; Missouri infantry regiments to be organized by General Price. Fourth Brigade, General Martin Green commanding; Ed. Dillon, inspector-general; Lucas' battery of artillery, six guns; McCulloch's cavalry; Missouri infantry regiments to be organized by General Price. First Cavalry Brigade, Colonel Greer commanding; McIntosh's cavalry; Greer's cavalry; Crump's cavalry. Artillery Brigade, General D. M. Frost commanding; Maj. W. Clark Kennerly, inspector-general and ordnance officer; (1) Bledsoe's battery, four guns; (2) Guibor's battery, six guns; (3) Tull's battery, four guns; (4) Kelly's battery, five guns, iron; (5) Gorham's battery, four guns; (6) Kneisley's battery, five guns, iron; (7) Good's battery, six guns; (8) Hart's battery, four guns; (9) Provence's battery, six guns; (10) Landis' battery, four 12 and 24 pounder howitzers; (11) Gaines' battery; Captain Champion's detachment cavalry.

III. Colonel Dawson, with his regiment, will report to General Pike, Indian Territory, for duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII. The Second Brigade of Cavalry, under Colonel Churchill, will be composed of Churchill's cavalry, Young's cavalry, Stone's cavalry,

and Sims' cavalry; will constitute a reserve brigade of cavalry, and be under the immediate command of the major-general commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

DABNEY H. MAURY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[8.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., March 17, 1862.*

Governor F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Austin, Tex.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your two favors of the 12th and 25th ultimo. I am very happy to learn of the movement of Colonel Carter, as requested by you. I intended every man that could be raised in Texas to move at once to join Van Dorn, being satisfied that this was the true mode of relieving your State from all dangers of an invasion. I have written to the same effect to General Hébert. We must leave the coast exposed, as the least of the two evils, and strike heavy at their armies in the interior.

In relation to the subject-matter of your letter of the 12th instant, received from the Hon. Mr. Terrell, I freely admit the force of your remarks, and have not been blind to the difficulties and embarrassments you depict. But permit me to say that the policy did not originate with this Department. Congress, by repeated acts, indicated its intention to raise troops by granting authority to citizens of different States to enlist companies, battalions, and regiments. The members from the different States besieged the Department for grant of such authority, invoking the law as the ground of their demands. I felt that I had no authority to refuse; but now, on your demand, I can and will reply that the Executive of Texas has requested a suspension of these grants of authority, and I will issue no more, unless under very special or exceptional circumstances not now foreseen. I will leave it to you, therefore, to determine what troops, and of what arm, are to be furnished by your State, and close by expressing my grateful acknowledgments for your cordial co-operation with this Department in its efforts to advance our great cause.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Secretary of War.*

[9.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, March 19, 1862.*

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON,  
*C. S. Senate:*

In reply to your letter of the 15th instant, I regret to inform you that no arms came by the Victoria and I have none to send to General Pike.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

[8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
 No. 81. } *Camp Ben. McCulloch, Ark., March 20, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. The First Division of the Army of the West, under command of Maj. Gen. S. Price, C. S. Army, will be ready to march on the 25th instant. The commanders of brigades will take active measures to place their commands in efficient order. They will at once make requisitions for necessary supplies of ordnance, subsistence for fifteen days, for transportation, and for other quartermaster's stores. The First Brigade will march on the 25th instant; the Artillery Brigade will march on the 26th instant; the Second Brigade will march on the 27th instant; the Third and Fourth Brigades will march on the 28th instant.

VII. Colonel Greer, commanding the First Cavalry Brigade, will report at once for special instructions to Maj. Gen. Sterling Price.

VIII. All troops now attached to the army who were called out by the emergency will be released from further duty with it at once and repair to their homes, where it is desired they will immediately organize into companies for the Confederate service and report for instructions at Jacksonport, Ark. Commanders of brigades and divisions will comply with the above order issued from general headquarters Missouri State Guard.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

[8.]

W. H. BRAND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,  
 No. 86. } *Camp Ben. McCulloch, March 20, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The following changes are made temporarily in the organization of the brigades of the First Division of the West, viz: Hill's regiment is assigned to the First Brigade, Colonel Little commanding; Rector's regiment is assigned to the Second Brigade, Colonel McNair commanding. They will at once report accordingly.

IV. As soon as practicable, by the arrival of the other companies, Crump's battalion will be organized into a regiment. The election of field officers and the organization will be at once reported to this office when completed.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Major-General Price:

[8.]

W. H. BRAND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *March 22, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

The steam-ship which left England about February 1 must be in Nassau now. I have a supply of arms on her; so have you. Telegraph immediately if you intend to send for the cargo. If you do not I will send for my share.

[6.]

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*



RICHMOND, VA., *March 22, 1862.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

Am making arrangements to get the cargo from Nassau. I will act for the State of Louisiana in the same manner as for the Confederate States if you authorize me.

[6.]

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,  
*Houston, April 3, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with the orders of the Secretary of War, I am organizing and forwarding troops to Little Rock, Ark., as rapidly as possible. I am moving the war regiments organized as they are. The twelve-months' troops I have ordered to be reorganized and mustered in for the war or three years. It is, however, almost an impossibility in this State to obtain men for infantry when officers are in the field recruiting for cavalry.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
P. O. HÉBERT,

[8 and 9.]

*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 3, 1862.*  
(Via Mobile 4th.)

The PRESIDENT:

Have you received my letter relative to banks?

[6.]

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 4, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Can you get guns and ammunition that came by Florida? Is possible they were seized by Secretary of War. Answer.

[6.]

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 5, 1862.*

Governor T. O. MOORE, of Louisiana,  
*New Orleans, La.:*

Your letter on the banks not received. The mistake of the Governor of Florida has been corrected, and arms are reported to be en route to you.\*

[6.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

\* See Moore to Davis, Vol. VI, p. 869.

RICHMOND, VA., April 5, 1862.

Governor T. O. MOORE, of Louisiana,  
New Orleans, La.:

Communication from you on the banks was sent to the War Department, and has been received by me since dispatch of to-day was sent to you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[6.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, April 9, 1862.

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON,  
C. S. Senate:

SIR: Your letter of February 13th has been referred to this Department by the President. In reply I have the honor to inform you that Mr. I. M. St. John, a very competent engineer in the employment of the Government, expects to be in Helena in about three weeks and will lay off the necessary works. The force required to construct them will be raised by Robert Johnston and subsisted by the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,  
Secretary of War.

[8.]

---

RICHMOND, April 11, 1862.

Col. M. T. JOHNSON,  
Fourteenth Texas Cavalry Regiment, Richmond:

COLONEL: I am directed by the Secretary of War to say that your regiment will be known as the Fourteenth Texas Cavalry Regiment, that of Col. G. H. Sweet as the Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, that of Col. William Fitzhugh as the Sixteenth, and that of Col. G. F. Moore as the Seventeenth Texas Cavalry; that the staff of your regiment as recommended by you have been nominated, and when confirmed will be commissioned. The staff of the other regiments above named will be appointed when the muster-rolls are received.

Respectfully,

V. D. GRONER,  
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1,  
New Orleans, La., April 11, 1862.

General G. W. RANDOLPH,  
Secretary of War:

SIR: The occupation of Tennessee by the enemy, the low water in the Red River, the interruption of the railroads at Decatur, and the want of communication by rail with Texas, all combined, have brought about a scarcity of provisions here. Mr. E. Solomon goes hence to Richmond as special agent to endeavor to remedy this evil, if possible. I beg that you will cause all necessary orders to be given to facilitate

his mission, as you will perceive at once it is one of vital importance. He takes letters from Governor Moore and several of our most prominent citizens.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

M. LOVELL,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 14, 1862.*

Governor MILTON,  
*Tallahassee:*

Governor Moore, of Louisiana, complains that you will not give his guns to his agent, John Leeds, "who has been waiting at Columbus, Ga., for more than one week."\* If the arms were taken by your agents of course I have nothing to do with them, but if they were turned over to you by the agents of the Confederate Government I must request that they be delivered to the agent of Governor Moore on his exhibiting authority to receive them and proof of ownership.†

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War*

[6.]

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to General H. H. Sibley and his command.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are hereby tendered to Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, and to the officers and men under his command, for the complete and brilliant victories achieved over our enemies in New Mexico.*

Approved April 16, 1862.

[9.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 17, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: A danger as formidable as the fleet of the enemy now threatens us. There will be, and indeed now is, a scarcity of provisions in this city which, unless speedily remedied, will incapacitate us for any protracted defense. Generals Beauregard and Bragg have sent here for bread for the Army of the Mississippi, and it has been furnished, and consequently reduced our stock of flour. We must now replenish it, and at once, or it will be too late. The committee of public safety, not a secret organization, but a well-known public association of patriotic and influential citizens, have been diligent in devising means to avert this calamity. They now propose to obtain from Richmond and elsewhere a bountiful supply of flour, and to send thither a sufficient quantity of our sugar for the wants of the people there. To do this effectually and speedily it becomes necessary that at least two trains a week on the entire line of railroad between this city and Richmond should be subject to their exclusive use. I respectfully request Your Excellency to facilitate this good work by all means at your command. The necessity is imperative and urgent. If New Orleans falls, whether reduced by the guns of the enemy or by the importunate cries of her famishing people, our cause is not indeed lost, but our efforts will be shackled and our capacity for future struggles will be impaired.

\* See Vol. VI, p. 872.

† See Randolph to Moore, Vol. VI, p. 874.



I ask Your Excellency to hear the representations which will be made by the agent of the committee and to respond favorably to their request. It is almost unnecessary to add that the labors of this committee are directed to the advancement of the public interests alone, and not those of any private individual. There are no speculators among them.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[6.]

THO. O. MOORE.

NEW ORLEANS, April 17, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States:*

SIR: The board of provost-marshals for the city of New Orleans and the adjoining parishes now under martial law most respectfully represent that by reason of the occupation of the valleys of the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers by the enemy this city is cut off from its main resource for a supply of wheat and flour; that very little is produced for shipment in Texas and Louisiana, and the facilities for its shipment are quite limited; that Virginia is our only remaining source of supply; that the seizure of portions of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad by the enemy for the present entirely obstructs that route from Virginia; that in consequence we are now upon the verge of a bread famine, the stock of wheat and flour in the hands of dealers here being totally exhausted; that the Army of the West, as well as our own population, depend mainly upon the bakers of New Orleans and the commissariat department here for their supply of bread, and that our only chance of averting the most disastrous results, both to the Army of the West and the people of this city and vicinity, is in procuring leave to transport wheat and flour from Virginia by the railroads through North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi via Mobile, Meridian, and Jackson; that two through freight trains per week will be necessary to furnish a supply at all adequate to the necessities of the case; that these trains in returning could take to Virginia sugar and molasses, of which we have large quantities at cheap rates, and that for the purpose of procuring the necessary transportation the committee of public safety, composed of prominent citizens of New Orleans, have determined to dispatch a special messenger to Richmond, wherefore the board of provost-marshals, concurring fully in the views hereinbefore expressed, most earnestly recommend and pray Your Excellency to grant such facilities as may be within the control of the Government at Richmond toward carrying out the plans of the committee of public safety for securing a supply of wheat and flour to New Orleans in the manner aforesaid.

Respectfully submitted.

By order of the board:

[6.]

H. M. SPOFFORD,

*Provost-Marshal.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 17, 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, *President:*

Do not permit the battery Louisiana, which will be ready in a few days, to leave for the river above. She is much needed below and may be our only salvation.

[6.]

WM. FRICH,

*Chairman Committee of Public Safety.*

RESOLUTION of thanks to Major-Generals Van Dorn and Price, and the officers and soldiers under their command, for their valor, skill, and good conduct in the battle of Elkhorn, in the State of Arkansas, and of respect for the memory of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America,* That the thanks of Congress be, and they are hereby, given to Major-Generals Van Dorn and Price, and the officers and soldiers under their command, for their valor, skill, and good conduct in the battle of Elkhorn, in the State of Arkansas.

*Resolved further,* That the Congress has heard with profound grief of the death of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh, who fell in the midst of the battle, gloriously leading their commands against the enemy.

Approved April 21, 1862.

[8.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 23, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President:*

The banks, like the bulk of the community, are extremely uneasy in view of the struggle below. Some of them insist on payment [in] specie, but are quite willing that the Confederate or State Government should take their coin at the risk of either. It is reasonable that the banks should take care of themselves. If you will take their coin they will cheerfully give it up, you being responsible. It is hard to require them to keep it for your benefit at their own risk. What shall we do? I beg you will answer immediately.\*

THO. O. MOORE.

[6.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *April 23, 1862.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

Orders to banks were revoked the day after issued. It is difficult to satisfy all parties here. Will do the best I can.†

M. LOVELL.

[6.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, *April 24, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Enemy's ships passed the forts this morning, after several days bombardment.\*

[6.]

THO. O. MOORE.

---

NEW ORLEANS, *April 24, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Imbecility and incompetency prevail in those who command here. If a change is not made instantan Louisiana is lost. I telegraph you unwillingly and with grief.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[6.]

---

\* For reply, see Vol. VI, p. 883.

† This in reply to Davis, Vol. VI, p. 883.

C. S. GUN-BOAT BIENVILLE,  
Covington, La., April 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. M. LOVELL,  
Commanding:

SIR: Agreeably to your directions, I seized all the steamers to be found in the lake and of Pontchartrain Railroad and with their aid transported to this place all the troops that presented themselves, and also dispatched the Creole to Fort Pike for Major Clinch's command, and they have reached this point. It is my intention to burn all the gun-boats, saving the ammunition and projectiles and as many of the guns as can be got ashore. I will require transportation to be sent me to bring the ammunition to your camp.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. B. POINDEXTER,  
Commanding Bienville.

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NEW MEXICO,  
No. —. } Doña Aña, April 30, 1862.

I. First Lieut. and Adj. Joseph D. Sayers, of the Fifth Regiment Texas Mounted Volunteers, in consideration of his distinguished gallantry at the battle of Valverde, is charged with the organization of the Valverde Battery, with the provisional rank of captain. It is hoped that the commanders of regiments and corps will extend to Captain Sayers all the aid in their power both in the selection of officers and men for the perfection and future efficiency of this noble trophy of the prowess of this army in the late encounter with the enemy.

II. The quartermaster's department is authorized to purchase suitable horses for mounting this battery.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley:

JOS. ED. DWYER,

[9.] Lieut., Aide-de-Camp, and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP MOORE, April 30, 1862.

Governor JOHN J. PETTUS,  
Jackson:

Will send my troops north as fast as organized. I hear ridiculous stories about the fall of New Orleans. Wait for true reports and you will find that no blame attaches to us. The river carried away our obstructions and the fleet passed after a desperate fight. We fired our last round of powder at Chalmette, but they had a ship for each of our guns and we were overpowered by main strength. No surrender of the city, or its troops, has taken place.

M. LOVELL.

[6.]

MAY 2, 1862.

TO CONGRESSMEN OF TEXAS:

States of Texas, Arkansas, and Louisiana should form a department. An able general should be placed in command, and major-generals for each State. Representatives of War and Treasury Departments should be west of Mississippi. Allison Nelson and Col. J. R. Baylor should be made brigadier-generals (Baylor is now in Texas). All the troops of



Texas should be placed under command of some one person. Great confusion exists on account of separate commands. Great want of money, and unless the Treasury Department is represented the people who have given millions to the cause and received nothing will grow lukewarm. Urge these things for they are important, most important. Possession of the Mississippi River by the enemy and high waters cut off these States from the eastern States. Prompt action may be our salvation.

Respectfully,

GUY M. BRYAN.

I am compelled to return or I would urge these things in person upon you and the President.

[9.]

CAMP MOORE, LA., May 4, 1862.

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I have arrived here, and will stay until you answer this dispatch. The Secretary of War can employ State officers to enroll conscripts. Will both camps be west of the Mississippi River? Have not heard from you or Secretary of War since the fall of New Orleans. Printed copy of regulations this moment handed me by General Lovell. Will not the possession by the enemy of the river necessitate an entire change of plans so far as Louisiana, Arkansas, and Missouri are concerned? Troops and munitions cannot be transported across. Even now recruits hastening to their corps cannot cross. How much more difficult will it be a fortnight hence when the enemy will have possession of the river? If the States west of the Mississippi are placed in one department, under one general, their military operations will have to be independent of any plan of campaign east of the river. It will be impossible for the two commands to co-operate. They must be independent, and the general of one department must be invested with plenary powers. The Governors of the four States could make all their efforts auxiliary to his. These are my views. I do not know what General Lovell's are. Governor Baylor, of Arizona, first suggested them to me, whom I met last week en route to Richmond. He turned back when New Orleans fell, satisfied that communication between the two sides of the river was at an end for war purposes. Please answer.\*

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor of Louisiana.*

[6.]

CAMP MOORE, LA., May 7, 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States:*

Have you received my dispatch of the 4th instant? Answer.

T. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[Indorsement.]

Colonel LEE:

Did not an answer go to Governor Moore?†

[6.]

J. D.

\* For reply, see Vol. VI, p. 886.

† See Davis to Moore, May 5 (repeated May 7), Vol. VI, p. 886.

CAMP MOORE, LA., *May 8, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Dispatch received.\* I am anxious to proceed at once in the enrollment of conscripts and organization of an army west of the Mississippi. The bulk of our population and all material resources are on that side. You will get few men and nothing else from the parishes east of the river. Where will you place the camp? I have promised the Governor of Texas to communicate the result of my correspondence with you, and desire to do the same to the Governor of Arkansas, that our efforts may mutually assist in raising and concentrating an army. I have fixed Opelousas as capital of State, but want to stay here until I learn from you sufficient for present guidance. Shall I direct enrollment of conscripts so that the work may be going on until you select a camp and send on a commandant? I hope a general will be assigned the western department as soon as the battle in Tennessee is fought. My personal preference is General Bragg; either he or General Price would please the people and the army. Please answer.†

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[6.]

CAMP MOORE, LA., *May 9, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

Dispatch received.‡ Shall issue orders immediately for enrollment of conscripts and order rolls sent to me at Opelousas, an excellent site for a camp. Please supply it immediately with tents, provisions, and a commandant. Another camp ought to be at Monroe for Northern Louisiana, the population being wholly different. Camp Moore ought to be broken up, but it must be moved for Mississippi [*sic*]. The geographical conformation of this State and its peculiar population require these three camps. Just heard from balance of my Florida rifles at Canton en route to me, 820 in number. When General Bragg begs me to send them to Corinth for impending battle they are gone and I am without a gun, without a tent, and all my stores consumed or wasted here by the disorganization of troops.

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[6.]

CAMP MOORE, LA., *May 10, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Further reflection has convinced me it is imperatively necessary to establish one of the camps at Monroe. The conscripts of North Louisiana cannot rendezvous at Opelousas, nor those of South Louisiana at Monroe. There must be a camp at each place. Federals attempted to burn bridge at Manchac this morning, but were driven back and fire extinguished. Attack renewed later in larger force and at other end; bridge on fire. I leave here for Opelousas day after to-morrow.§

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[6.]

\* See Davis to Moore, May 5 (repeated May 7), Vol. VI, p. 886.

† For reply, see May 8, Vol. VI, p. 888.

‡ See May 8, Vol. VI, p. 888.

§ For reply, see May 12, Vol. VI, p. 888.

CAMP MOORE, LA., *May 10, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I ask authority from you to declare martial law in any parish of Louisiana I may think necessary. Traitors have sprung up on Red River. If you answer that martial law can only be declared through Confederate officers, consider my request for its proclamation withdrawn. I beg an immediate answer, as the messenger is to be dispatched to-morrow.\*

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[6.]

CAMP MOORE, LA., *May 12, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

I know martial law does not interfere with my power as Executive, but the disastrous effects of its administration under Confederate officers in New Orleans warns me against a repetition of that experiment. I only ask you to make me your agent in its administration, and let me declare it in your name. In my own parish and Natchitoches and Avoyelles are the places where it is wanted at present. There must be a halter or two used there, and they will use it for me very quickly under your authority. Answer quickly.†

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[6.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 47. }

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Austin, May 12, 1862.*

As the Executive has this day issued a proclamation ordering all the inhabitants of the islands on the Gulf coast, from Saluria to the Rio Grande, to remove therefrom with their families, negroes, cattle, horses, and all other property, to such points on the mainland as may be most secure, the brigadier-generals whose brigades embrace any of the islands referred to in the proclamation are directed to see that the proclamation is enforced. In enforcing it they will employ the Coast Guard authorized to be raised by Special Orders, No. 27, from this office. They are directed to exercise the utmost caution, and should it be necessary to use force to do so with a sound discretion. If that force should prove inadequate, such force as is absolutely necessary will be called out.

By order of Governor F. R. Lubbock:

J. Y. DASHIELL,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Fort Brown, Tex., May 12, 1862.*

Maj. E. F. GRAY,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General,**Sub-Military Dist. of the Rio Grande, San Antonio, Tex.:*

SIR: In my last communication I reported the steps I had taken with reference to General Carvajal and others. Capt. F. J. Lynch, quartermaster, returned to-day. He reports that General Carvajal is at his

\* For reply, see May 12, Vol. VI, p. 888.

† This in reply to Davis, May 12, Vol. VI, p. 888.



ranch, and that the men have been dispersed. The general is there doing nothing which would warrant his arrest under the orders issued to me. Peña is still here, said to be preparing to start into the interior of Texas for the purpose of joining our forces in Tennessee. With reference to Colonel Seguin, Captain Lynch reports that he has left and is supposed to have gone to San Antonio. The latest news from Mexico is that the French have had a battle with the Mexican forces, capturing their advance guard. This part is true; it is also reported that they pressed on and entered the city of Mexico. The report is not improbable, as General Marquez had joined the French. General Marquez attacked and took a conducta which was conveying funds from the Mexican army. Two French war vessels are expected here for the purpose of conveying off the French subjects living in Matamoras. Colonel Corpestran has been appointed a general and ordered into the interior. Colonel Quirogo (of General Vidaurri's forces) resumes command of Matamoras. I have, by advice of Mr. Quinterro, deferred any communication until Quirogo assumes command.

Your obedient servant,

P. N. LUCKETT,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[9.]

RICHMOND, VA., May 13, 1862.

Governor MOORE, of Louisiana,

*Camp Moore, La.:*

My purpose was to express that I did not wish to interfere with any power you might constitutionally possess to suspend the ordinary process of law, and to state that if I declared martial law it must be executed by Confederate agents or officers appointed or designated for each locality, as a provost-marshal or commandant for a city or district. The difficulty in administration was anticipated by me and caused reluctance in adopting the measure. I cannot appoint a State Executive my agent, but as at New Orleans can require my agent to confer and co-operate whenever consistent.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[15.]

CAMP MOORE, LA., May 14, 1862.

President DAVIS:

Dispatch received. The present destitute condition of New Orleans has been contributed to by the folly of Confederate agents who advertise martial law. I shall never ask a renewal of the powers there assumed by them. I request to proclaim martial law in Rapides and appoint W. L. Sanford provost-marshal; in Avoyelles, and appoint W. W. Johnson; in Natchitoches, and appoint S. M. Hyams.

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., May 15, 1862.

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,

*Camp Moore, La.:*

Proclaim in my name suspension of writ of habeas corpus in the parishes of Rapides, Avoyelles, and Natchitoches, and appoint W. L.

Sanford, W. W. Johnson, and S. M. Hyams provost-marshals, as suggested by you, with power to execute arrests and hold prisoners in custody. If further powers are required hereafter the proclamation may be extended, but for the present these powers seem sufficient.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[15.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
San Antonio, May 15, 1862.

General P. O. HÉBERT,

*Commanding Department of Texas, Houston:*

SIR: I request the views of the general commanding on the subject of the order subjecting the export of cotton to such rules and regulations as the military authorities may direct. I have been at a loss to know the direct object sought by the general, and hence may not have carried out his wishes. I have declared that those who hold contracts with the State or Confederate Government and those who seek an investment of the proceeds of their cotton in articles of necessity for our Government or people should be permitted to export it, and I refused permission to those who are notoriously disloyal or seek to transfer their property to another country, being unwilling to risk the result of the contest in which we are engaged. I find great embarrassment in carrying out what I have declared will be my course of action, for all sorts of promises and assurances are made, even by those whom I have reason to doubt. Some show me that they have expended in the country large sums in the purchase of cotton, thereby benefiting the planters and the country generally. Others wish to let the proceeds of their cotton remain in Mexico until an opportunity presents to send it to Europe for the purchase of goods, they having large interests in the State. I would therefore feel more satisfied with my action if I knew the objects sought to be attained by the general. Should it be to control the transportation of the country for the use of the Government, I shall have to pursue a different course.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE.

[9.]

OPELOUSAS, LA., June 1, 1862.

G. W. RANDOLPH,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: Col. William M. Levy, formerly of Second Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, I regret to say, is now out of service. Since the fall of New Orleans I have written the President relative to forming a department west of the Mississippi, the communication being now almost entirely cut off from the east, and he has signified his concurrence in the measure, and trust it will soon be established and a commander furnished. In that event I do trust Colonel Levy will receive an appointment and be placed in command in this department, as he is thoroughly acquainted with our whole country and the character of its people. As to his gallantry and fitness for such a position it is, I presume, unnecessary for me to comment, as you doubtless have become sufficiently acquainted with him. The colonel has been a citizen of our State for many years and extensively and favorably known, and every

confidence would be felt in his rendering distinguished services whenever an opportunity presented itself.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[15.]

THO. O. MOORE.

HEADQUARTERS,  
Tyler, Tex., June 9, 1862.

General P. O. HÉBERT,

*Commanding Department of Texas:*

SIR: There seems to be a necessity for pushing troops forward as rapidly as possible to Little Rock. The cavalry force which I have mentioned to you heretofore could be marched in a few days if energy were used, at least long before the infantry could be got ready; but from what I can learn they have no money to purchase supplies on the road, and it will be difficult to obtain them without money or force while troops are on the march, and impracticable to transport them from this place. I learn that large amounts of money have been sent into the department to supply and pay the army, and hence respectfully ask you to send funds to me for the purpose above indicated as early as possible. There are some six of these regiments and from \$30,000 to \$50,000 might answer the purpose, though from \$75,000 to \$100,000 is desirable. It is true that these troops have been raised independent of your orders and may have never reported to you, but they are in our service and are of our Army; the interest of the service and the good of the country demands their forward movement and I earnestly hope you will be able to furnish the means for the same. If the funds can be spared please send them by express. If I had these funds I would not wait for ammunition, as I learn that there is a supply at Little Rock sufficient to furnish these troops. I am exceedingly anxious to move forward with some troops and get near the enemy and engage him as soon as possible, and if you cannot supply the funds asked for it would be a favor to let me know it immediately, in order that I may look to other sources for aid.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. E. McCULLOCH,

[9 and 13.]

*Brigadier-General, C. S. Provisional Army.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
Tyler, Tex., June 9, 1862.

THE MILITARY OFFICERS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES, THE STATE OF TEXAS, AND THE CITIZENS OF THE SAME IN THE EASTERN PORTION OF THE STATE:

From information obtained through different sources it is evident that the enemy, now in possession of New Orleans, are making extraordinary efforts to open a trade with our people for the purpose of obtaining supplies for their own army, under the false pretext of humanity to the suffering poor of that city, and that some of our citizens are co-operating with them in these efforts; some doubtless with a desire to relieve the poor and suffering of New Orleans, and others from a desire of gain. Christian charity would excuse the first, but certainly condemn the latter, and self-preservation requires immediate action to disappoint both: First, because the produce that has gone to New Orleans has been used for the Federal army instead of our own people; second,



because we cannot have any guaranty that it would not be done in future; and thirdly, because the opening of trade with that market through the Yankee channel proposed must tend to demoralize our people and weaken our prospects of ultimate success in establishing our independence. Under this view of the case we must stop all trade with that place while it is in the hands of the enemy, even if it has to be done at the sacrifice of some of our friends. The good of the country requires it, and the few comparatively that suffer by it must yield to the stern demands of necessity. Coffee and perhaps other articles have been sent up as far as Alexandria by the Yankees to sell to our people at a cheap rate, in order to induce them to enter into this trade. No lover of his country should accept the proffered favor, but spurn it with contempt, and show the Yankees and the world that our liberties are not to be bought with trash, and that we will drink cold water and dress in rags rather than trade with or by the consent of our enemies. We have an enemy approaching us from Missouri through Arkansas, while we are threatened with invasion on our coast. We have an army in the field that must be subsisted, and we need these supplies for that purpose. I therefore call upon the military officers of the Confederate States and the State of Texas, and the citizens of the eastern portion of the State friendly to our cause, to take the necessary steps at once to prevent supplies from going to New Orleans, and have them retained for the use of our citizens and army. It is hoped that as soon as the citizens of our country learn that there are objections to opening this trade, and good reasons that it should not be done, they will desist from any further efforts to do so. If they do not, force must be used to prevent it. And while I desire to deal with them kindly, they must be firmly directed to turn their produce back, or sell on this side of the Sabine, or to our army. If they yield willingly, it would be preferable; if they refuse and resist, their produce will be seized and held for the use of the army, and brought to this place for that purpose. Supplies of bacon, flour, corn meal, beans, rice, vinegar, fresh beef, candles, bar soap, salt, sugar, and molasses are needed and will be purchased at this place for the army. Constant vigilance and great sacrifices have always been the price of liberty. Ours may have to be bought with rivers of blood as well as heaps of treasure. Hundreds of the best men in the land have fallen; others may have to follow them. Sacrifices are required; let them be cheerfully made. We never will succumb as long as there is a mother, wife, daughter, or sister to defend, and a man left to defend them. Our cause is just. God is with us, and if we do our duty we will succeed. Then we can control this market, and it will be open to our people and the whole world. Should our army east of us need supplies from Texas they can send accredited agents for them and we will aid them in procuring and forwarding the supplies.

H. E. McCULLOCH,  
*Brigadier-General, C. S. Provisional Army.*

(Post in a public place.)

[9 and 15.]

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 13. }

HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,  
*Little Rock, Ark., June 10, 1862.*

I. Col. Ben. F. Danley, provost-marshal of Pulaski County, is assigned to duty also as chief provost-marshal of the district. All provost-

marshals within the same will report to him and obey his instructions. Upon his recommendation martial law will be declared and provost-marshals appointed wherever necessary.

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. George A. Gallagher is hereby appointed judge-advocate of this district. The appointment of an assistant provost-marshal will hereafter be made on Colonel Danley's recommendation.

By command of Major-General Hindman:

[13.]

R. C. NEWTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Opelousas, La., June 11, 1862.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Department Mississippi Valley:*

GENERAL: Soon after the passage of the conscription law I received a requisition from you for 3,000 conscripts. The regulations of the War Department published about the same time directed the conscripts after enrollment to be placed in camps under the charge of commandants, whose duty was to detail such portions or numbers of conscripts as might be necessary to answer the requisitions of generals in the field. The only instance in which my interference was permitted was in lending my State officers to effect the enrollment. Anxious to accelerate the enforcement of the law, I tendered to the President the use of my officers without waiting to be formally requested, and the enrollment is now going on and will be completed by the 1st of July. They will then be ready to come to the camps. But of what use is their coming when they are to find no camps for them? Two sites have been selected—Opelousas and Monroe, but no commandants have been appointed, and when they arrive they will find nothing but what has been supplied by nature. Until the arrival of a Confederate quartermaster, commissary, and attendant officers, with tents, provisions, &c.—indeed, everything that an army wants—there will be no good use in bringing conscripts from their homes, and if the orders of the Secretary of War are obeyed the conscripts must first be collected in camps before they are detailed to fill regiments in the field. I have no tents nor stores to supply the camps. I am shorn of everything I had. General Lovell's quartermaster has taken all that was brought out of New Orleans, and, after the fashion of that most conscientious class of officials, he admits that he has more than belongs to him, but declines to deliver any to my agent. Let me, therefore, in passing, ask and beg that in appointing a quartermaster to this place you will send not an honest one—that were asking an impossibility—but one that will not take more than a half of what I may be able to get together. If what is taken from me were accounted for to the Confederate Government there would be no loss to the public, but——(?) The delay in establishing and providing these camps will work very serious injury—for instance, the twelve-months' men have reorganized. All over thirty-five are to be discharged (at once if conscripts are there to fill their places) during ninety days, as the conscripts come in, but at the expiration of that time they are entitled to their discharge whether conscripts are there are no. That time

expires the 16th of July. You cannot detain them longer. Indeed, it was an act of power, the exercise of which is only justified by public necessities, to keep them fifteen months when they only volunteered for twelve, and when the conscript law entitled them to their discharge as being over age. Now, where will be your conscripts from Louisiana on the 16th of July? Not one of them will be at Corinth. Foreseeing and fearing this result I telegraphed the President from Camp Moore on May 9:

Please supply the camps with tents, provisions, and a commandant. I am without a gun, without a tent, and all my stores wasted by the disorganized troops or in possession of the Confederate quartermaster.

If, therefore, the conscripts do not reach you in good time, this letter will exhibit to you the cause.

I am, very truly, &c.,

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor, &c.*

[15.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Opelousas, La., June 13, 1862.*

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond:*

SIR: It has been impossible to comply with your regulation requiring permission to raise partisan rangers to be obtained from you through the commanding general of the department. General Lovell is east of the Mississippi River, and never has been on this side, where the largest part of his department is. The difficulty of communication is very great. Nearly the whole of my State is west of the river. Nine-tenths of the partisans will come from this side. To have waited, therefore, for the applications to cross to General Lovell, receive his approval, and be sent to you and your answer returned, would have been to delay until the enrollment of conscripts was complete, after which time, as I construe the law, conscripts are not permitted to join even the partisans. I have therefore been compelled by the necessity of the case to grant authorizations, and herewith inclose a list of those granted by me. You are aware we have no troops in Louisiana. There is not a Confederate officer within her limits, and I have only between 1,000 and 2,000 militia in the lower parishes under command of my most intelligent brigadier, General Pratt, who is in some measure stopping the bands of marauding Federals from their incursions of incendiarism. I have suggested to the President that a literal enforcement of the conscript law will take away all our conscripts, inasmuch as there are no old regiments on this side to fill up, and if they are all sent away we have no material wherewith to compose an army.\* I have therefore asked that some of them may be formed into new regiments and their officers appointed by the President. I hope General Magruder will arrive very soon. Until then we shall have no systematized operations. Will you please confirm the authorizations granted by me, commission the officers, and receive them regularly into Confederate service.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor of Louisiana.*

\* See Moore to Davis, and Davis to Moore, Vol. XV, pp. 747, 767.



[Inclosure No. 1.]

*Authorizations to raise partisan rangers.*

To whom.	Number of men.	Parish.	When issued.	When to report.
E. A. Scott.....	Company.....	.....	May 15	30 days.
A. A. Tomlinson.....	do.....	.....	May 19	30 days.
L. D. Prescott.....	do.....	Saint Landry.....	May 19	30 days.
James C. Pratt.....	do.....	do.....	May 24	30 days.
D. D. Arden.....	64 rank and file.....	do.....	June 2	15 days.
J. M. Thompson.....	do.....	do.....	June 7	15 days.
Charles O. Hardy.....	do.....	do.....	June 10	15 days.
Thomas A. Woods.....	Company.....	Terre Bonne.....	May 21	June 13.
J. B. Dunn.....	64 rank and file.....	do.....	May 30	20 days.
Albert Voorhies.....	do.....	Saint Martin.....	May 27	30 days.
J. J. Wyche.....	do.....	do.....	June 6	15 days.
A. L. Hayes.....	do.....	do.....	June 12	30 days.
J. D. Broussard.....	do.....	do.....	June 12	15 days.
Allen Jumel.....	do.....	Iberville.....	May 27	30 days.
James Cappell.....	do.....	Avoyelles.....	May 28	15 days.
A. J. Ducote.....	do.....	do.....	June 4	15 days.
B. W. Blakewood.....	Battalion.....	do.....	June 8	30 days.
H. B. Bayard.....	64 rank and file.....	Saint Mary's.....	May 28	20 days.
Thomas J. Jones.....	do.....	do.....	May 28	20 days.
Adolphus Olivier.....	do.....	do.....	May 30	20 days.
James McWaters.....	do.....	Rapides.....	May 29	20 days.
W. J. Calvit.....	do.....	do.....	May 31	20 days.
W. W. Brazeale.....	Battalion.....	Natchitoches.....	May 31	30 days.
J. G. Blair.....	64 rank and file.....	do.....	May 31	20 days.
W. H. Bayliss.....	Battalion.....	Bienville.....	May 31	30 days.
J. Rankin Campbell.....	64 rank and file.....	Vermillion.....	June 4	30 days.
L. M. Grigsby.....	do.....	do.....	June 5	15 days.
Eug. Geugnon.....	do.....	do.....	June 9	15 days.
J. J. Caffery.....	do.....	La Fayette.....	June 6	15 days.
John Rikoski.....	do.....	do.....	June 12	15 days.
John A. Spence.....	do.....	Calcasieu.....	June 7	15 days.
J. T. Lindsey.....	do.....	do.....	June 11	15 days.
L. M. Nutt.....	do.....	Caddo.....	June 8	15 days.
A. Flournoy.....	do.....	do.....	June 12	30 days.
L. Flournoy.....	do.....	do.....	June 12	30 days.
A. H. Martin.....	do.....	Ouachita.....	June 13	20 days.
A. H. Edmonston.....	One and one-half companies..	.....	June 13	

HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Opelousas, June 13, 1862.

A true copy.

M. GRIVOT,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

About fifty companies. General Lovell has also authorized a few. If you will send the commissions to the Governor, and any of the corps authorized above fail of completion, they will be withheld. They need subsistence, &c.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ORDERS, } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 603. } Opelousas, May 21, 1862.

Authority having been given to certain persons to organize bands of partisan rangers, in accordance with an act of Congress of the Confederate States, approved April 21, 1862, and the Governor having determined to grant similar authority, to avoid the delay of an application to the War Department at Richmond, it is hereby ordered that all those who shall have enlisted in such bands of rangers shall be exempt from the requirements of the conscription law during the term of their actual service as partisan rangers, such exemption to date from the time when the companies of rangers are regularly mustered into service and enter upon active duty. Application for permission to raise rangers must be made either to the Secretary of War, through the commanding general,

or to the Governor, and the time within which the partisan corps must be completed will be short and will be expressed in the several authorizations when granted.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:  
M. GRIVOT,

[15.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 8. }

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Tyler, Tex., June 19, 1862.*

I. To correct misconstructions of General Orders, No. 5,\* from these headquarters, and the provisions of the conscript act, the following order is published for the information of officers and men under my command:

II. All persons who voluntarily entered the Army of the Confederate States for three years, or during the war, whether under eighteen or thirty-five years of age, will be held to their contract for that length of time, unless they are discharged under some special order to be given hereafter.

III. All enlisted men who volunteered for less than three years, or the war, that were in the Army of the Confederate States on the 16th day of April, 1862, over eighteen and under thirty-five years of age, are held in the service under the provisions of the conscript law for three years, or during the war, and will be so held until otherwise directed by the Secretary of War.

By order of Brig. Gen. Henry E. McCulloch:

JNO. HENRY BROWN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[9.]

OPELOUSAS, LA., *June 26, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President, Richmond, Va. :*

Your dispatch of May 16 [15], authorizing me to proclaim martial law in three parishes, received. Only yesterday I asked the same power for any portion of the State. In the lower part of the State, where the enemy have made inroads from New Orleans, it is indispensable. I have great difficulty and trouble, being without any Confederate officers. There is not one on duty in the State. Please send the general for this department at the earliest moment. This is the more necessary as an officer professing to have authority from General Hindman is now in Rapides Parish impressing private property there, including quicksilver and lead, which General Beauregard needs. The officer has acted with reprehensible violence and insolence. Answer to care of some officer at Jackson, and direct him to forward to me.

THO. O. MOORE.

[15.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 148. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, June 27, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IX. The Shreveport Greys, formerly attached to Lieutenant-Colonel Rightor's First Battalion Louisiana Volunteers, is assigned to duty as

\* See Vol. IX, p. 718.

a part of the First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, and will report accordingly.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[15.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 13. }

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Tyler, Tex., July 4, 1862.*

I. From published reports and dispatches from Richmond and elsewhere, the general commanding has the grateful satisfaction of announcing to the troops under his command a brilliant and decisive victory achieved by the Confederate army under the veteran General Robert E. Lee, near Richmond, Va., on the 28th, 29th, and 30th days of June, over the hosts of Lincoln under General McClellan.

II. In these momentous engagements, fraught with so much interest to our beloved country and the cause of liberty, our troops seem to have suffered severely; but in heroic fortitude, determined courage, nobly have they illustrated patriotic virtues, worthy to be emulated by us in fighting the vandalic enemies of our country, in defense of liberty, our homes, and our altars.

III. While we should rejoice at this great and inestimable triumph of our arms over the insolent foe, and resolve anew to win our independence or perish in the effort, we should return our grateful thanks to the God of nations for sustaining our just and righteous cause in this deadly conflict. He, the arbiter of all issues, has vouchsafed another signal instance of divine favor to our beloved and bleeding country, for which all hearts should be humbled in thankfulness.

IV. Commanders of regiments and independent battalions or companies will cause this order to be read to the troops under their command on parade.

By order of Brig. Gen. Henry E. McCulloch:

[9.] JNO. HENRY BROWN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 164. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, July 16, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIII. Maj. S. S. Anderson, assistant adjutant-general, will without delay report for duty to Major-General Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, at Little Rock, Ark.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[13.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 17, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

MY DEAR SIR: You knew before you left Richmond that General Magruder had been assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi District. The general departed for his new command one day last



week. On the very day after his departure charges were filed against him for drunkenness and disobedience of orders. So he comes back as a matter of course under arrest. Immediately after his recall, and before any one about Richmond except the President, General Lee, and the Secretary of War even knew that he was recalled, the President had assigned General Holmes to that command, who, I am informed, has already departed. I am informed that General Holmes is a gentleman and a good officer. I have thus spoken of Magruder's recall and his appointment, not to assail General Holmes by any means, but to show how determined and persistent the President is in his neglect and disregard of the interest and manifest wishes of the whole West, and I might say the whole Confederacy, as well as his continued neglect and insult to you. Were our Missouri fellow-citizens who have been enlisted into the Confederate service by false promises, instigated and superinduced by the President himself in various conversations, if not in writing, back in Missouri, or even west of the Mississippi River, I would not hesitate to advise you to resign at once and throw back with scorn in the face of the President a commission wrung from him by the force of public opinion only, as every one at all familiar with the facts knows full well. That for some unaccountable cause he is your enemy, everybody knows, his protestations to the contrary notwithstanding; that he is unfriendly to the prosperity of Missouri and totally indifferent about her success in the present great and trying struggle, no one doubts or can doubt who has paid any attention to the history of our troubles and his course in connection therewith. But I hesitate to advise such a course on your part at this time for the following reasons: The whole country is with or for you and they are almost unanimous against him. No man now in public position in the Confederacy is so odious as President Davis, while no one is so popular as yourself, but aside from that the cause of our whole country is now in imminent peril, and you are one of the men, if not the man, looked to to save us. Again, your army, our neighbors, our children, and true friends who have followed you in the path of suffering and glory thus far, will be left in the hands of strangers unexpectedly. If you resign in such a contingency, what will become of them? What may happen us in the future? You will pardon me for these remarks. My indignation is inexpressible. But while I feel inclined to advise the maintenance of your self-respect, so severely taxed, my country and her cause comes up and cries for patriotic self-sacrifice. My dear general, do as you please. I have full confidence in you and will sustain to the uttermost of my ability and influence in whatever course you take. Some days since I dispatched you, among other things, to advise Colonel Clark, my son, not to leave your army until further advice from me. I was induced to do so from having heard that General Hindman was conscripting all persons who passed through Arkansas. Fearing some trouble might arise, I applied to the Secretary of War for a construction of that act. He refused to give it to me in writing, but said he would give it to any officer if applied to, and would to me if I would assert that I knew of any one having been conscripted out of his own State. He said that the act admitted of but one construction, and that was that no man could be conscripted except in the State of his domicile. If John is still in your army you will please say to him what I here say and let him take his own course. You have heard ere this no doubt all about the battle here.

With great respect, yours,

[13.]

JOHN B. CLARK.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 170. } *Richmond, July 23, 1862.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

II. Surg. Francis D. Cunningham will proceed without delay to Little Rock, Ark., and report to Major-General Holmes, commanding, for duty as medical director of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[13.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OPELOUSAS, LA., *July 23, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President, Richmond, Va.:*

Three months since New Orleans fell and no Confederate officer in Louisiana yet. Hébert has moved his headquarters to San Antonio—farther away. This persistent neglect is incomprehensible. None of my guns are here yet. Answer me at Woodville. Have not heard from you since 16th of May.\*

[15.] THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor of Louisiana.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 24, 1862.*

Major-General LOVELL,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: On Sunday morning, April 28, I proceeded on the train from Camp Moore, La., to New Orleans in obedience to your orders, in company with Maj. S. L. James, of your staff, and Major Bell, of Breaux's Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, and several others, in order to secure all the Government property which had been left and bring it out of the city if possible. Under the orders of Major James I took charge of the loading of the cars. I found it difficult to get labor, but succeeded in hiring it on the streets, paying for it at the expense of the quartermaster's department. A thorough investigation was made among the Government agents and in the proper quarters for Confederate property and State army stores. We succeeded in sending out many trains heavily loaded with artillery, ordnance, medical stores, clothing, blankets, shoes, wagons, harness, saddles, commissary stores. Such was the activity of Major James and his thorough acquaintance with the city that I do not believe Government stores to any considerable extent were passed over in the search. To the best of my knowledge and belief, no arms were left behind. There was a report that a small number, concealed in the Firemens' Cemetery, were destroyed by some unauthorized party, but of this I know nothing. Wagons were sent to Chalmette by my orders to bring away everything left there, but little was found. The Marine Hospital was searched also, and I believe everything of value removed thence. On Tuesday Lieutenant McDonald, of the Engineer Corps, joined us in the search by your orders. On Wednesday evening Lieutenant McDonald and myself reported to you personally in the city for orders. You desired us to remain still longer and endeavor to save the guns (32 and 24 pounders) on the

\* For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 786.

fortifications in the rear of the city. This we found it impossible to do after earnest efforts, on account of the increasing confusion and panic among the citizens, the difficulty of getting them to work at all, and also on account of the fact that there were no vessels to be obtained on the lake which would undertake to take them on board from the wharves. We accordingly turned our attention to saving, by schooner and railroad, commissary stores, and others, which might have been overlooked. We hired drays of Doctor Elliott at the expense of the quartermaster's department and made a contract with Henry Mc——, shipowner, for the delivery of corn and stores at Manchac. We had to use your name, general, very frequently in the issue of orders and offered a high reward for the delivery of the guns above alluded to at Manchac, also on your name. In this we felt ourselves justified by the discretion given us. We procured the aid of several of the citizens, but in the whole affair I did not meet the mayor of the city or his agents (I did in one case use a policeman to aid in impressing labor about the depot). I labored by Confederate authority on your name. We devoted ourselves equally to Government property and State army stores, and though I cannot form any accurate estimate of the stores saved, I believe they were of very great value, and I do not think much was left behind. On Friday, Butler's transports having arrived in force, Lieutenant McDonald and myself left the city and reported to you at Camp Moore.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES S. VENABLE,  
*Major and Aide-de-Camp,*

[6.] *Former Captain on Engineer Duty in Department No. 1.*

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Opelousas, July 25, 1862.*

HON. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I protest against the division of Western Louisiana as at present made. All north of Red River is placed in General Hindman's department and is tacked onto Arkansas; all south of that stream is attached to Texas and is in General Hébert's department. Louisiana is as completely sunk out of existence as Virginia was proposed to be by Cameron. Hindman's headquarters are at Little Rock, Hébert's at San Antonio, and both inaccessible to me. The communication by mail requires several weeks. General Blanchard has just arrived at Monroe and informed me of his command of the camp of instruction. He also informs me that Colonel Marigny was expected to have been here. General Van Dorn has all my guns and other property yet. When General Magruder arrives I shall instantly request a change in the department, so that my State west of river may be under one general, with his headquarters in her limits. It is probable my own headquarters may be changed to some point on Red River in order to be more central and accessible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor.*

[15.]



RICHMOND, VA., July 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. M. LOVELL:

GENERAL: In compliance with your request, whether or not we have ever seen or known you to have exhibited any correspondence, &c., calculated to reflect discredit upon the Administration, we beg leave to submit the following statement of facts: For days and weeks subsequent to the evacuation of New Orleans by your forces, we know that you have been urgently and earnestly entreated by your friends to make a publication of facts relating thereto, in order to disabuse the popular mind, which, not at all being acquainted with the circumstances, was unjustly censuring you. To these requests we know you turned a deaf ear. You were likewise and very frequently begged by your friends to publish your report, or to allow them the privilege of making a statement of facts in some of the newspapers of the Confederacy, and you uniformly and persistently resisted, expressing the most ample confidence in the Administration, which you acknowledged had done everything in its power to aid you, and only regretting, and this, too, privately to your staff, its limited means and resources. As for your employing means to cast odium upon the Administration in order to relieve yourself from popular clamor, or doing anything that would lead to reflect upon any person connected with it, there is no truth in it. In your own tent, and to some immediate friends both of the Administration and yourself, you have exhibited some of the letters written by you to Mr. Benjamin, to Generals Beauregard, Bragg, Jones, and others, but you never, to our knowledge (and we were with you for the most part "all the time"), resorted to any means which were even calculated to injure or reflect upon the Administration. Knowing you as well as we do; knowing, too, the great confidence which you have always had in our Government; knowing with what pleasure you always looked to the Administration for support, and more especially at this moment, and fully appreciating the energy and zeal and devotion to the great cause of our country which you so manifestly displayed at New Orleans, we were more than surprised and grieved to learn that you should be singled out by prejudicial rumors as designing to or rather having thrown odium upon a Government by which we know you have faithfully stood.

We are, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

ED. A. PALFREY,

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General,*

E. A. BANKS,

*Captain and Assistant Quartermaster,*

A. J. TOUTANT,

*Aide-de-Camp,*

[6.]

*Members of Your Staff Present in the City.*

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN DEPARTMENT,

*Cantonment Davis, August 8, 1862.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I inclose an address by General Pike to the Indians, from which you will see he has violated the regulation order prohibiting publications concerning the Confederate troops.\* He not only in this address gives information as to number of my command, but also furnishes hints

\* See Vol. XIII, p. 869.

as to the best route by which the enemy may turn my left and enter the upper Creek country where Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la has many friends and adherents. Failing to stampede me by constantly writing that it was madness to try to hold this place or to starve me out by stopping supplies fifty miles back, General Pike now endeavors to create the impression that the Indian expedition lately set on foot was only a jayhawking party, and of course that no credit is due for arresting their career. That expedition consisted of five white regiments and two Indian regiments, and was increased by the defection of some 1,000 or 1,500 Cherokees who deserted the South and went over to the enemy. It is intimated in General Hindman's order relieving General Pike and assigning me to the command that [it] is only a temporary arrangement. I have ordered General Pike arrested and sent to General Hindman's headquarters as a dangerous person to be at large among the Indians. He is either insane or untrue to the South. I wrote you some time ago, but do not know that the letter ever reached you, asking to be placed in command in the Indian Territory and to be *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs. From the fact that my juniors have been promoted, and that, too, without rendering any special service, while I have been forgotten and passed by, I conclude some systematic misrepresentation has been made to you. No treaties could have been made with the Southern Indians by General Pike but for my exertion, and the whole Indian country would have fallen into the enemy's hands. I think that I am entitled to the preference in the assignment of an officer to command the Indian Territory, and do not feel willing to serve under a new brigadier-general, who knows nothing of the Indians and who may prove, as has General Pike, totally unfit for the place. I have had no one at Richmond to urge any claims on my part and do not intend to get any one, as you know me as well or better perhaps than any one else near you.

Respectfully,

D. H. COOPER,  
*Colonel, Commanding Indian Department.*

N. B.—The allied forces, Federal and Indians, are still a few miles above Fort Gibson. Mr. Ross is reported gone north. Within a few days I hope to be able to occupy Tahlequah and Park Hill, capital of the Cherokee Nation, and put the Southern Cherokees in power. The Reserve Indians near Fort Cobb are reported in a hostile attitude. In fact there is no doubt that Carruth (a Yankee schoolmaster or missionary) has succeeded in enlisting a large number of Indians of the Cherokee, Creek, and tribes of the plains against us. The most of the white Federal troops have retreated toward Fort Scott. A few remain with Indians to manage the artillery left with them, and to control the Indian forces. We are likely to have nearly all the full-blood population against us.

Yours, truly,

D. H. C.

[First indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 19, 1862.

Referred to Secretary of War for attention.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully returned to the President.

General Pike's resignation has not yet been accepted.

G. W. R.

[Third indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 5, 1862.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Accept General Pike's resignation, and notify him of it.

[13.]

G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, VA., August 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,  
*Camp McCulloch, Choctaw Nation:*

GENERAL: Your communication of July 3 is at hand. I regret the necessity of informing you that it is an impropriety for an officer of the Army to address the President through a printed circular. Under the laws for the government of the Army the publication of this circular was a grave military offense, and if the purpose was to abate an evil, by making an appeal that would be heeded by me, the mode taken was one of the slowest and worst that could have been adopted.

Very respectfully, yours,

[13.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., August 15, 1862.

Governor F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Austin, Tex.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 27th of June has just reached me. For your words of kindness, friendship, and hope you have my sincere thanks. The assurances you make of the steadfast loyalty of Texas and her Governor to the great interests at stake in our common struggle for independence are fully sustained by the history of the last year. But your remarks are particularly gratifying now, coming at a time when disaster to our arms on the Lower Mississippi has been followed by discontent and despondency in large parts of the adjacent country. Every effort has been made to repair the loss of New Orleans and to mitigate the misfortunes which press heavily on the population of your own and neighboring States. The well-earned reputation of Major-Generals Holmes and R. Taylor leads me to expect the best results from their assignment to the Department of the Trans-Mississippi. At the moment when you wrote a series of victories was signalizing our arms in Virginia. In those victories the Texas regiments bore a most honorable part, and you will allow me to congratulate you as the Governor of a State rendered so illustrious by the conduct of her sons. The determination displayed by the Southern troops everywhere gives us assurances of the final expulsion of the enemy from the Gulf States. For yourself please accept renewed expressions of my regard and esteem.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

[9.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 195. }ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, August 21, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. The company of Texas mounted rangers under Capt. B. D. McKie, at present serving with the regiment of Texas Volunteers



under Col. T. C. Bass, is detached from said regiment, and will report for duty to Brig. Gen. H. E. McCulloch, at Tyler, Tex., as a company of independent mounted Texas rangers.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[9.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }	ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,	
No. 196. }		<i>Richmond, August 22, 1862.</i>

\* \* \* \* \*

XLII. Paragraph XIII, Special Orders, No. 194, current series, is hereby revoked, and Maj. J. L. Brent will report in person to Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor at his headquarters in the District of West Louisiana as chief ordnance officer of said district so soon as he has executed his orders relative to the procurement of ordnance stores for said district.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[15.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*JACKSON, August 23, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

Baton Rouge evacuated by the enemy. Have possession of Port Hudson and pretty heavy batteries there. Can you give me more heavy guns? Enemy's gun-boats succeeded in capturing boats at Milliken's Bend with arms for Holmes. Unfortunate affair. Not sufficiently watchful on boat; negligence inexcusable. Must send more arms to Holmes.

[15.]

EARL VAN DORN,  
*Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
*Tupelo, August 23, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 12th instant, and to say that I have in accordance therewith authorized Lieut. Col. Waldo P. Johnson, of the Fourth Missouri Infantry, to proceed beyond the Mississippi for the purpose of meeting and organizing the Missouri troops.\* A copy of my instructions to him are herewith transmitted to you. I am in doubt whether your letter empowers me, or whether, indeed, the rules of the Department permit you to empower me to confer authority upon any one to raise troops in Missouri. The distance of that State from the seat of Government, however, and the consequent difficulty of communicating with the Department of War, and the peculiar condition of the State itself, all require that rules different from those that govern in the other States of the Confederacy should prevail there. I therefore

\* See Johnson to Price, Vol. XIII, p. 880.

respectfully suggest to you the propriety of authorizing certain citizens of that State to raise troops within it for the Confederate service, which troops when raised will be reported to Colonel Johnson or some other Confederate officer. I beg leave to mention to you in this connection the names of the following gentlemen who might be safely intrusted with that authority. The Senators and Representatives from Missouri can advise you more particularly as to the fitness of these gentlemen, and they will be able to suggest to you other names which do not now occur to me: James H. McBride, of Texas County; Edwin W. Price, of Chariton; John B. Clark, jr., of Howard; John Q. Burbridge, of Pike; Edwin B. Hull, of Pike; Leonidas Campbell, of Greene; Joseph C. Porter, of Lewis; John T. Hughes, of Clinton; Thomas McCarty, of Clay; J. J. Clarkson, of Lawrence; Robert W. Crawford, of Dade; Charles B. Alexander, of Pettis; Caleb Dorsey, of Pike; D. Herndon Lindsay, of Saline; John H. Halley, of Putnam; Richard H. Musser, of Chariton; Ebenezer Magoffin, of Pettis; R. A. Boughan, of Vernon; Benjamin F. Walker, of Cedar; Francis J. Smith, of Jefferson; W. L. Jeffers, of Cape Girardeau; William H. Matthews, of Washington; [W. C.] Quantrill, of Jackson; John T. Coffee, of Dade; Alonzo W. Slayback, of Buchanan; Louis A. Welton, of Saint Louis; David C. Woods, of Saint Louis; ——— Bruce, of Monroe; Fritz McCulloch, of Shelby. I have directed Mr. Edward T. Fristoe to accompany Colonel Johnson as acting assistant adjutant-general to aid in the organization of the troops. He is a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, and was at the breaking out of the war professor of mathematics in the University of Missouri. He has been with the army for some time, and is a gentleman of high character, ability, and experience, and I hope that the President may be pleased to confer upon him an appointment with appropriate rank.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
*Tupelo, August 23, 1862.*

Lieut. Col. WALDO P. JOHNSON,  
*Fourth Missouri Infantry:*

COLONEL: You are, in compliance with the accompanying copy of instructions,\* sent to me under date of the 12th instant by the Secretary of War, authorized and directed to proceed forthwith beyond the Mississippi, in order to meet and organize such Missouri troops as have entered or may volunteer to enter the Confederate service. You will to this end establish as rapidly as possible one or more camps of rendezvous at such points as you may find to be most convenient, and order into them all Missouri troops in whatever part of that State they may be. You will appoint over each camp a commandant, with such acting staff officers as the necessities of the service may require. These will, by virtue of such appointments, be authorized to provide subsistence, forage, &c., for the use of the troops. You will organize these troops without unnecessary delay into companies, battalions, and regiments in strict conformity to the instructions given in the letter from the

\* Not found.

Secretary of War, and forward the muster-rolls, with a list of the acting field and staff officers, to me, together with such remarks as may be necessary to advise me fully as to your manner of executing these instructions. It may be expedient for you to authorize individuals to enlist and muster in troops before they reach the camps of rendezvous. This power must be exercised by you with the greatest caution, and the men must be ordered into camp without any delay whatever. You will transmit a copy of these instructions to the major-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, and report to him from time to time your action under them; and you are particularly directed to obey promptly and strictly all his orders and instructions, through whomsoever they may be communicated to you. In conferring upon you these important powers I manifest the great confidence which I repose in your patriotism, prudence, and sound common sense—qualities which are essential to the proper discharge of the grave duties which have been devolved upon you.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

[13.]

RICHMOND, August 25, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: The undersigned Senators and Representatives of the State of Louisiana having received from its Governor an official communication, dated at Opelousas on 4th instant, relative to the seizure by Major-General Van Dorn of arms and munitions of war belonging to the State, respectfully call your attention to the subject. The Governor states:

The arms seized by Major-General Van Dorn had most of them, together with a field battery and some camp equipage, been saved from the general pillage of State property, and had, after the greatest difficulty and annoyance, been transported as far as Woodville, Miss., on their way to the mouth of Red River, where I had the means of bringing them over to this side of the Mississippi. Every delay was dangerous, as General Van Dorn must have known, anticipating daily, as we were, that a Federal gun-boat would be placed to blockade the mouth of Red River. On the 27th of June last a party of cavalry belonging to General Van Dorn's command and acting under his orders forcibly took possession of the arms, ammunition, battery, camp equipage, clothing—in fact, everything—and ordered it back to Summit, on the Jackson and New Orleans Railroad. Boxes of clothing were broken open by these banditti, blankets and other articles stolen, and they were going so far as to appropriate to their own use the saddles belonging to the artillery harness, leaving their old ones instead. I immediately, on receipt of this information, dispatched my aide-de-camp to see General Van Dorn and ask the restitution of my guns, as well as to make the proper representations to the Secretary of War. He was treated by General Van Dorn with the utmost incivility. His reply to my demand was, he didn't make explanations to any one but the Secretary of War, and to tell Governor Moore so. General Van Dorn, having seized and taken back everything, then decided he needed only the small-arms, and still later, after more mature deliberation, concluded he needed only one-half of these. They were then delivered to my agent, and are to-day being brought over.

This statement of facts presents a most flagrant violation of the rights of the State of Louisiana, committed in the most injudicious as well as most discourteous manner. It is believed there is no law authorizing or justifying the seizure by Confederate officers of property belonging to the States. State property is the property of a sovereign power, and is not private property, within the meaning of the Constitution, which may be taken for public use. Under ordinary circumstances no complaint would have been made by the patriotic Governor



of Louisiana of this invasion of the sovereign rights of the State, nor indeed of the discourteous and offensive incidents of the seizure. That devotion to the cause which has denuded Louisiana of all she had of arms, and which has been manifested by generous contributions of men and money, would have induced silent acquiescence during the war; but justice to the people of the State of Louisiana, isolated and for a long time neglected by the Confederate Government, and continually afflicted by the atrocious ravages of the enemy, demands the interposition of their Chief Magistrate whenever that interposition may tend to alleviate their condition. It is therefore requested that you will direct Major-General Van Dorn to restore to the Governor of Louisiana the residue of the arms belonging to the State which have been seized and detained by him; and furthermore prohibit him from making any seizure in future of a like character. The Governor also communicates the information that an order has been issued from the War Department prohibiting Confederate vessels from importing arms belonging to the States. It would afford the undersigned great satisfaction to be furnished with a copy of such order and a statement of the reasons therefor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

THOS. J. SEMMES.  
EDWD. SPARROW.  
LUCIUS DUPRÉ.  
CHS. J. VILLERE.  
H. MARSHALL.  
JNO. PERKINS, JR.  
C. M. CONRAD.  
D. F. KENNER.

[15.]

SENATE CHAMBER, *September 13, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: In the interview I had with you a few days ago about small arms, &c., for the Trans-Mississippi Department, I understood you to say that 18,000 were being sent. Even this number is far short of the requirements of the service there, but I inferred from a conversation I had with Colonel Gorgas that the number is not so great by perhaps 1,500 or 2,000 as you supposed. It is a matter of great moment to that part of the Confederacy that not only a supply of arms and munitions of war should be sent there, but that they should be sent with as little delay as possible. The roads across the Mississippi lowlands are now dry and hard, and will continue good for six or eight weeks. After that time they will be impassable. I therefore respectfully urge upon you the importance of at least forwarding the number first intended to be sent, and of ordering that the unfortunate loss of 5,000 may be replaced. My letters from the west of the Mississippi indicate great alarm there. We have plenty of men, but no arms. In the parishes and counties on the Mississippi from Memphis down, the proportion of slaves to whites is as eight or ten to one; in two parishes, from fifteen or twenty to one. My strong conviction of the necessity of providing more arms for that department and of sending them without delay will, I hope, be a sufficient excuse for pressing this upon you.\*

Respectfully,

[15.]

EDWD. SPARROW.

\* For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 808.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 220. } *Richmond, September 20, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XVII. Maj. Guy M. Bryan, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed without delay to Fort Smith, Ark., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[13.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 224. } *Richmond, September 25, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Brig. Gen. J. M. Hawes, Provisional Army, will proceed at once to Little Rock, Ark., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[13.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF TEXAS,  
*September 25, 1862.*

General P. O. HÉBERT,  
*Commanding District of Texas:*

GENERAL: I had the honor a few days ago of calling your attention to the exposed condition of our northwestern frontier bordering on Red River, and the necessity of placing a force in the field to prevent an invasion from that quarter contemplated by jayhawkers, Indians, and others. Since that time I am in receipt of the most reliable information from General William Hudson, commanding Twenty-first Brigade, Texas State Troops, a letter from whom I have the honor now to lay before you, representing the danger of invasion so imminent (coupled with the fact that there were no Confederate troops within any reasonable distance) as to have induced him to call out a portion of his brigade, as will be seen by copy of his order herewith inclosed. Under this pressing emergency I beg leave to tender to you such number of State troops as you may deem necessary and for such time as you may require them. Should you accept their services, which I trust you will do, I shall at once instruct the brigadier-general to obey such orders as you may issue in the premises.

I am, yours, most respectfully,

F. R. LUBBOCK.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. TWENTY-FIRST BRIGADE, TEXAS STATE TROOPS,  
*Gainesville, Tex., September 15, 1862.*

Col. J. Y. DASHIELL,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Austin City, Tex.:*

COLONEL: Since writing to the Governor about ten days ago, which communication was forwarded by Mr. James M. Perry, in relation to

our border troubles and threatening prospect of invasion, other and more reliable information has been received by me, convincing me that quite a large body of men are concentrated in the vicinity of Fort Cobb; that almost the whole of the reserve Indians have left the reserve and gone to them or elsewhere. The agent, Colonel Leeper, and the sutler have fled to Texas. Major Harris, who commands the battalion of Chickasaws stationed at Fort Cobb, is falling back to Arbuckle. In the meantime the serious feud ever existing among the Cherokee Indians has terminated in expelling the Ross, or unsound, faction from the country, and electing our tried friend, Col. Stand Watie, as their chief, causing the Ross party to leave and to assemble, it is more than probable, at the above-named camp. All this, together with the fact that the border Chickasaws, as well as our own border citizens, were about abandoning their homes, and praying me personally and by written petition to take some immediate action in the premises, induced me to confer with General Hugh F. Young, commanding Fifteenth Brigade, Texas State Troops, who fully agreed with me as to the necessity of some immediate action. Consequently, on the 13th instant, I issued General Orders, No. 8, calling into immediate service three companies of sixty-four men each, and have permission to call on General Young, of the Fifteenth Brigade, for a like number to report to Col. N. C. Twitty, commanding First Regiment of this brigade, who will be ordered to co-operate with such Confederate troops as may be ordered in this direction to repel such invasion. Our reliance upon Confederate aid here is of a meager character, Colonel Cooper having with him advancing toward Missouri all the organized forces we have, save some companies and probably a part of a battalion that will be able to co-operate with us. I desire to know of His Excellency the Governor if my acts in this emergency meet his approbation, and to have from him such suggestions as he may wish to make in the premises, and to state that I will be governed strictly by his will and orders in the further direction of the matter. Every exertion shall be made to carry out Orders, No. 8, with economy, &c. I have already informed His Excellency of the large number of Texans who have been fleeing the country and going in the direction of Fort Cobb. In conclusion, I desire to learn of His Excellency that in the event the threatening aspect of affairs does not abate, or if it appear more imminent, if I will be permitted to use, with his consent, such men and means as are within our power, being guided ever by actual necessity and economy. Inclosed I forward General Orders, No. 8.\*

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM HUDSON,

[15.] *Brigadier-General, Twenty-first Brigade, Texas State Troops.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,

*San Antonio, October 11, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to General Orders, No. 66, from the War Department, bearing date September 12, 1862,† I have revoked my proclamation extending martial law over the State of Texas and all orders based upon it. This declaration of mar-

\* Not found.

† See Vol. IX, p. 735.



tial law I had made because it had become an absolute military necessity, and at the request and petitions of the best citizens of the State and with the full consent and approbation of the Governor of the State. The position of the State of Texas is an anomalous one. A portion of its citizens and inhabitants are disaffected; the German element, which is very considerable, nearly entirely so. With an extensive sea-coast and immense western and Indian frontier, it was found impossible with the military alone, by whom civilians could not be arrested, to prevent communication with the blockading squadron, to prevent traitors from leaving the country and congregating beyond the frontier, and there to plot mischief to our Government, as many have done in spite of all efforts to seize them, and to prevent persons liable to conscription from running away to avoid the law. The exercise of the law was as mild as could be under the circumstances. There was no interference with the administration of civil law, and no suspension of the writ of habeas corpus, and persons arrested and tried had all facilities of defense as in ordinary trials under the common law. So necessary was it considered in the western portion of the State that Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee, upon being assigned to that command, issued a proclamation of martial law some time previous to its being proclaimed from department headquarters. In declaring martial law I acted from the best motives and with the advice and consent of the Governor of the State, from whom I have the honor to inclose copy of a letter to me on the subject. I know that the power of suspending the writ of habeas corpus was vested only in the President, and I did not intend to assume undue power, but hoped that my course might be approved under the peculiar circumstances in which I found myself placed. With the utmost respect, I would, in conclusion, say that I consider martial law more necessary to-day than ever in Texas. In this opinion Governor Lubbock and General Bee fully concur.

Hoping that this explanation of my conduct may prove satisfactory to the President, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant

P. O. HÉBERT,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Austin, Tex., September 26, 1862.*

General P. O. HÉBERT,  
*San Antonio, Tex.:*

GENERAL: In a conversation with General Bee I gathered from him that it was in contemplation to abolish the system of martial law now in force within the State of Texas. I trust it is not the intention of the Government or of the commanding general in this district to release the entire State from the operation of the law martial. If such a course is adopted I fear the consequences. It is useless to disguise the fact of there being many disloyal people in various localities of the State, whose vile tongues and bad example is held in check by the effect of martial law. I am also clearly of opinion that should martial law be abandoned in some of the localities, say those in which the heaviest amount of business is transacted, it will result in the most fatal depreciation of our currency, there being a great disposition on the part of many persons to destroy the currency of the Confederate States. The

State of Texas has a peculiar interest in seeing the currency sustained, for the reason not only of her general interest in all that concerns the success of the Government, but because she has fully recognized the currency of the Confederate States and has placed it upon an equality with her own issues, receiving it for all State dues. Texas is also situated, in many respects, very differently from other of her sisters. We have an immense frontier line, extending from the borders of Kansas to the Rio Grande, enabling disloyal and timid men to escape the country, thereby avoiding all the responsibility of citizens. Our coast is also much exposed, and, being infested with many blockaders, presents a very favorable opportunity for the escape of citizens with their property. For these reasons, and many others that might be urged, I can but hope that martial law will be kept in force in such localities as may be deemed necessary by you, or that some other plan be adopted by which the country will be kept quiet and our citizens required to remain at home and perform such duties as may be demanded of them by the Government of our choice.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

F. R. LUBBOCK.

[15.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, October 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. R. TAYLOR,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: You will inquire and report what parishes of Louisiana are in such a condition as to prevent the execution of the conscript law that the act may be suspended in them. In the meantime you may empower parties to procure volunteers in such parishes and complete their organizations as provided by law.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War.*

[15.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., October 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: Colonel Tappan has given me very gratifying information as to your progress in collecting and organizing troops. Arms have been sent and will, I hope, soon reach you in sufficient number to equip both the troops you have and those you may receive from Missouri. The country rifles, if bored out to uniform caliber, will be as good as any other weapon for sharpshooters, perhaps better, as they are of a class of marksmen who, being accustomed to weapons with a crooked stock and light trigger, do not, without much practice, attain to accuracy with the army weapon. By giving them the ball adapted to long range they will find that their own rifles will shoot as far as any others. The retreat of Bragg from Kentucky and the defeat of Van Dorn at Corinth change the condition of affairs so as to materially affect your plans. With the enemy in possession of West Tennessee and the Mississippi River you cannot expect the abandonment of Helena or hazard an advance into Missouri. The rise of the Arkansas, White, and Saint

---

\* For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 872.

Francis Rivers would in that event enable the enemy to cut your lines of communications, occupy your base, and reduce your army to an alternative which cannot be willingly accepted. My knowledge of General Bragg's purpose and capacity is too limited to enable me to speak of his army otherwise than hypothetically. The expectation that the Kentuckians would rise en masse with the coming of a force, which would enable them to do so, alone justified an advance into that State while the enemy in force remained in Tennessee. That expectation has been sadly disappointed, and the future is to be viewed by the light of our late experience. A conjoint movement by Pemberton, Bragg, and yourself may enable our forces while the rivers are low to drive the enemy from Tennessee and Arkansas. If this can be done, strong works and garrisons on each side of the Mississippi may enable us to command the river below Memphis and above Port Hudson, inclusive. This being accomplished a better opportunity will be offered to advance into Kentucky and Missouri. The recapture of Helena, of Memphis, and of Nashville, involving the defeat of three armies, seems to me the objects for our present effort. To succeed, the purpose should be known only to those who are to execute the work, and there should be entire co-intelligence among the separate commanders. The concentration of two or, when practicable, of all the columns in the attack upon one of the enemy's armies is so obviously desirable that it is needless even to state it. How and when such concentration should be made can only be determined after the freest communication between the generals, so that each shall possess exact information in regard to the condition of the others.

A very interesting report of General Shoup on the mineral and manufacturing resources of a section of your department indicated the practicability of casting guns and shot and shell. The difficulty and uncertainty of transporting heavy articles from the east makes it especially desirable that such resources should be developed to the full limit. I know that you will not readily obtain skilled workmen and do not expect, therefore, all which your necessities require, but hope that you will be able to do something, particularly in the manufacture of siege guns. The Secretary of War has informed you of the recent appointments of brigadier-generals for your forces and has inquired whether you required others. I wish you would give early and full information in relation to the levies from Missouri. In organizing recruits into companies and companies into regiments you will require men of the several States to be kept together. In organizing brigades, as far as practicable, the same relation will be observed. There I would stop, for the reason that a division of troops of a single State, if overwhelmed, would bring too heavy calamity upon a single community, and also to keep up a spirit of emulation under State laws. As fast and as far as may be consistent I wish you to dispense with the machinery of a military police over the people. It has been the subject of many complaints, and when I reflect on the wide territory embraced in your command, the few trained officers and many untried agents you have, I dare not assume that these complaints are without just cause. May God protect and guide you, so that your well-appreciated zeal and singleness of purpose may bear fruit in the success of our country's cause.

As ever, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.



SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 249. } *Richmond, October 24, 1862.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXIII. Maj. Thomas L. Snead, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Maj. Gen. Theophilus H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, at Little Rock, Ark.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[13.] JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
 No. 19. } *Little Rock, Ark., October 25, 1862.*

Lieut. Col. S. S. Anderson is hereby announced as adjutant-general to the department and chief of staff. He will immediately relieve Col. James Deshler in the duties of that office. The latter upon being relieved will proceed to White Sulphur and relieve Colonel Shaver in command of the brigade now there. Colonel Shaver will then report for duty with his regiment at Pocahontas.

By order of Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes:

[13.] JAMES DESHLER,  
*Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *October 26, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: As the organ of a committee appointed at this place to consider and use the means necessary to defend Western Louisiana, and especially Red River, against the invasion of the enemy, in the absence of the commanding general of this district from here I take the liberty to address you on this subject. Seeing how he has wasted and ruined the country in his power above and below New Orleans, we have had reason to dread his incursions here into this fertile and valuable country as soon as the rise of the rivers will enable his gun-boats to ascend them in the coming winter and spring. We know from a log-book captured on one of the gun-boats near Bayou Sara that it was at the time his intention to come into this river during last season, and we wish now by timely efforts, in conjunction with the Confederate authorities, to guard against this evil. Our planters are willing to give the labor of their people to aid in constructing earth-works, forts, or other defenses, but this work must be directed by engineering skill, educated theoretically and practically to this object, otherwise the work would be useless; besides, it is useless to erect the necessary works unless they can be furnished in due time with suitable ordnance from Richmond or other places. We have none here. It is said heavy guns can be procured from Richmond, and also that the guns conveyed through Western Louisiana, for the defense of Galveston, Tex., are now unemployed at Houston, Tex., and perhaps those could be procured. It is for the War Department to give information and directions on this subject. Western Louisiana is guarded on the east by a wide belt of swamp land, and by bayous, lakes, and other obstructions to the march of a land army. This belt of timbered swamp is from thirty to forty miles wide, extending from Arkansas down parallel with the

Mississippi River, into which swamp this river sends its overflow. The only practicable inlets to it are the Red River and Berwick Bay; the latter is the gate from the sea, and the former a water gate from the Mississippi River, and both connected by the Atchafalaya River, filled in part by the waters of the Red River and in part by those of the Mississippi. It may be regarded as the most western mouth or outlet of the latter. With these protected by proper fortifications, this country would be safe, especially if combined with the defenses of gun-boats and rams. For though the enemy might land a force at the Sabine Pass, southwest of us, or at the Calcasieu River, south of us, those rivers are so shoal that he could only bring these vessels of small size, and his force would have to travel over a wide space of unproductive prairie and pine woods, without roads, before reaching settlements.

All of our valuable country is situated along water-courses, or near them, so that the gun-boats of the enemy, the most formidable means of offense, could do us great injury. These water-courses are our highways to market. To show the importance of Red River, there issued in one year from its mouth 575,000 bales of cotton. This was more than the entire crop of Georgia, which the same year shipped from Savannah 531,000 bales. As you enter Red River and ascend it sixty miles, you meet its first tributary, the Ouachita, which extends northwest into Arkansas. This latter river receives as its tributaries the Bayou Bartholomew, the Bœuf River, the Tensas, the Macon, and numerous other streams, mostly navigable and flowing through fertile, alluvial soils, bordered by lines of valuable plantations. Red River proper above this junction is navigable sometimes over a thousand miles, with its tributaries bordered in the same manner by valuable plantations. Its reservoir is deep and narrow, and it would be more easily defended. With these observations and a good map before you of this State you will easily comprehend our situation and the plans most useful to her defense. We are more open than any other State to attack from that line in which the enemy has been most successful, as we are more exposed from the water than any other part of the country. In the hour of our need our best soldiers are falling in distant fields in defense of the common cause. We hardly have men enough left to maintain order and give some sense of domestic security. With the enemy rooted on our soil, threatening to overrun the remainder of our State, we trust the Government will give us every aid in its power at this time. I have to request you will inform us at the earliest period what we may expect, and especially whether we are to have the benefit of good engineers to direct our works and the necessary ordnance to arm them.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,  
H. BOYCE,

[15.]

*Chairman.*


---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Austin, Tex., November 13, 1862.*

[His Excellency PRESIDENT DAVIS:]

MY DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication bearing date 12th of September, ultimo, directed to myself and others.\* For the kind expressions and the manifest interest entertained by you in behalf of the States west of the Mississippi, please

---

\* See Vol. XIII, p. 879.

receive my acknowledgments. I am also in receipt of letters from Messrs. Sexton and Gray, Members of Congress from our State, of a very satisfactory character. They both inform me that from conversations with you they were led to believe you would for the present require no more men to leave Texas. Let me assure Your Excellency that Texas is almost denuded of her best fighting men. We have over sixty regiments in the Confederate service, very few of which are in the State. We are also very badly off for arms. Our men took with them the best arms they could control. We have an immense frontier and sea-coast to look after, both of which are now seriously threatened with invasion. May I hope, under the circumstances, that you will for the present suspend the enforcement of the new conscript law within the State? The commanding general has called upon me for 5,000 State troops for the defense of the State for a short period. I am busily engaged raising them. Should, however, the new law be enforced I do not believe I can get them. There is a feverish anxiety pervading the public mind as to what may happen here this winter. We are already being annoyed on the coast by the enemy's gun-boats and marauding parties, and a formidable invasion is feared on our northern border, where recently great outrages have been committed by Indians and jayhawkers, as also the discovery of many home traitors.

Many believe that we will be invaded from the west. Under these circumstances our people are really uneasy. They are well aware how poorly provided we are with arms and ammunition; hence the great reluctance to see any more men leave the State at this time. I have at all times and on all occasions assisted in sending men out of the State to the scene of more active operations, and I dislike now to admit that we should send no more. I am, however, of the opinion that the men now in Texas should be permitted to remain here until next spring, and if by that time necessity should require Texas to furnish an additional number I feel safe in saying that her people will be ready to respond. The permitting of so many new organizations since the passage of the conscript law has done much harm, and I assure you that unless regiments are consolidated the old ones can never be filled up. I of course only speak for Texas. I know not how it is in other localities. I am clearly of opinion that the old regiments that have seen so much hard service, and reflected so much honor upon themselves, and performed such gallant deeds for the country, should be fostered, cherished, and cared for. Those veterans should be kept together and their identity preserved, even if it should be at the expense of the late organizations. Can you not spare us a few thousand arms for this State? If we could get back the old rifles and shotguns that have been cast off by our men, and which we trust have been laid aside for more improved ones, we would feel better able to defend our State. If I could be assured of any success I would send an agent on to attend to their transportation. Will you not send an order to the commanding general suspending the late act within the State of Texas? Let me hope to hear from you soon.

With continued assurance of my high regard and esteem, I am, Your Excellency's friend,

F. R. LUBBOCK.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War, for attention and reply.

Texas has exceeded her quota, and all we could ask would be to fill up existing organizations.

[15.]

J. D.



EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Little Rock, November 17, 1862.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: It is unnecessary to suggest that an army of new troops are rendered more efficient by the addition of a small force of experienced and tried ones. The army now stationed in this State are new. A brigade, formerly commanded by General Churchill, more recently by Colonel McNair, is composed of the First Arkansas Mounted (dismounted), the Second Arkansas Mounted (dismounted), the Fourth Arkansas Infantry, the Thirtieth Arkansas Infantry, and the Fourth Arkansas Battalion, with Humphreys' artillery, and was at Lenoir's Station in East Tennessee two weeks since. The First Regiment was engaged at Oak Hills, Elk Horn, and Richmond, Ky.; the Second at those places and at Chustenahlah; the Fourth at Elk Horn and Richmond, Ky.; the Thirtieth Regiment and Fourth Battalion at Richmond. The artillery has been engaged in two or more battles. I respectfully ask that this brigade, if not inconsistent with the public service, may be transferred west of the Mississippi.

Your obedient servant,

H. FLANAGIN.

[22.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, {  
No. 274. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Richmond, November 22, 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. Paragraph XXIII, Special Orders, No. 249, current series, is hereby revoked, and Maj. Thomas L. Snead, assistant adjutant-general, will report for duty with Maj. Gen. Sterling Price.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[22.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, November 26, 1862.

H. BOYCE, Esq.,  
Chairman, &c., Alexandria, La.:

SIR: Your letter of the 26th ultimo has been referred to this Department by the honorable Secretary of the Navy. In reply you are respectfully informed that the Government is aware of the importance of the defenses suggested, and will give proper attention thereto. The Department will exert all its power to defend and protect the people of Louisiana, and will refer your letter to Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor for his consideration.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War.

[15.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
Little Rock, November 26, 1862.

His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,  
Governor of Texas:

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter, by Colonel Warfield, is just received. I am greatly disgusted that any officer of the Confederate Government

should have been guilty of so great an outrage as that complained of by you, and more particularly so that it was against the State of Texas, which has not only been in this contest without fear and without reproach, but has with the most disinterested generosity sent forward her brave sons to fight for the general interest and lavished on the army her bountiful products, to the deprivation of her true-hearted people at home; and it is with profound gratitude that I acknowledge in Your Excellency the worthy leader in all her acts of disinterested zeal. The arms so shamefully seized are, I presume, with Colonel Lane's regiment in the extreme northwestern part of this State, and, in order that you may not have to wait longer than can be avoided, I will cause them to be replaced by others just received and forwarded to you without expense. I need not tell Your Excellency how greatly I am exercised at the naked condition of your noble State, and how painful is the reflection that I am unable to come to her rescue; but the troops here are barely able to make head against the enemy that threatens us, and if we leave the valley of the Arkansas the whole Trans-Mississippi region goes with it. That you will be sorely pressed this winter from the coast I fear there is no doubt, and I shall clothe General Magruder with all the power I possess to enable him to meet the danger, with a certainty that Your Excellency will add your own great strength to aid his efforts. I am too far off and know too little of your coast to give advice, but presume that Galveston or Sabine City will be their base for invasion, as they can have very little transportation, and it would require a great deal to make a march to the interior from any point lower down. Surely you can assemble brave men enough to resist them successfully in those localities. But General Magruder is an officer of much experience, and will be found competent to the emergency if he receives the aid and sympathy from the people that has heretofore so conspicuously characterized their conduct in this war.

With feelings of the highest consideration, I am, Governor, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,  
Major-General, &c.

[15.]

---

EXECUTIVE OFFICE AND HEADQUARTERS,  
*Alexandria, La., December 1, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

SIR: In my letter of the 11th ultimo I expressed my desire for the re-enforcement of the Confederate troops in my State in these words:

I beg leave to renew my request that the First and Second Brigades Louisiana Volunteers be sent to this State if they are not absolutely essential to the good of the service in their present theater of operations.

I am compelled by the lamentable condition in which Louisiana is now placed to make that request in more unqualified terms, and to demand, if our own troops cannot be returned to fight for their homes, that at any rate others may be forwarded to prevent the utter ruin of this State. I have hitherto interposed no obstacle to the Confederate Government in obtaining men from this State. Every requisition made upon her has been more than filled, but how can I excuse to my people this depletion of their strength to furnish soldiers to States not more exposed than she is, nor of as much value materially to the country at large, when she is not only invaded, but the occupation of her soil is

being extended every day and a mere handful of troops here to resist them. Over 50,000 slaves are now in the possession of Butler's army. Immense sugar plantations are being at this moment worked by his troops that were deserted by their owners on the approach of a force they could not resist. What has been done for Louisiana? Nothing was done at New Orleans but sending a general there, and nothing more is being done now. The universal public mind is depressed at our defenseless state, and to this depression is added the feeling of soreness and bitterness that this has been occasioned by neglect. The painful discussion is often heard in private circles—not in the public prints—how much better defended Louisiana would have been if she had preserved her independent sovereignty and employed her 35,000 soldiers and her millions of treasure, now gone, to the defense of her inestimable city and her now conquered soil. Pardon the feeling with which I write. Unless something is done very soon you will learn from events how well-founded are my apprehensions.

Very respectfully, &c.,

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor of Louisiana.*

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War, for his information.

What has been the result of efforts made to raise troops in Louisiana; and what proportion does her force in the field bear to her population subject to conscription? Governor Moore, having left New Orleans just before it was surrendered, should know the events of that time and place.

J. D.

[15.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., *December 4, 1862.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,

*Alexandria, La.:*

DEAR SIR: I have received your letter in reference to the defense of Red River and the completion of the railroad from New Iberia to Houston. Both subjects have received careful consideration before the receipt of your letter, although some unavoidable delay has been occasioned by the officers assigned to the duties connected therewith not accepting their appointments. W. H. James was appointed captain of engineers, especially for assignment to the defense of Red River, and I believe on his own application; but he declined the appointment when made, which necessitated the selection of another officer, Captain Gottlieb, who is highly recommended by General Beauregard, and who has been ordered to report to General Taylor for this duty. In the meantime General Taylor had assigned Colonel De Russy to take charge of these defenses, which has been approved by the War Department. Four heavy guns, all that could be spared, have been ordered from Charleston to protect whatever obstructions may be first got in place, and others will be furnished as rapidly as our means will admit. Upon the representations of Doctor Holland in regard to the railroad from New Iberia to Houston, Captain Hazlehurst was selected to make a thorough investigation of the subject and report upon it; but he declined the appointment, and some delay was involved in finding a suitable officer to take his place. Capt. T. B. Lee has been selected



for the duty, and is en route for the field of his labors. As soon as his report is received definite action can be taken in this matter. I am much pleased to learn that General Taylor's assignment is so satisfactory to yourself, and I trust that with the earnest co-operation I am sure you will give him much will be done to baffle the enemy in his designs upon the Mississippi Valley.

With sentiments of regard and esteem, I am, very truly, yours,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[15.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
December 13, 1862.

His Excellency H. FLANAGIN,  
*Governor of Arkansas:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your letter of the 17th November last, requesting the transfer, if consistent with the public service, of a brigade of Arkansas troops now serving in Middle Tennessee to the Trans-Mississippi Department. The reasons assigned for your request are appreciated by this Department, and it feels an earnest desire to comply with your wishes. The exigencies, however, of the service, and the position of the army in East Tennessee in the immediate presence of a superior force of the enemy, who are threatening an early attack, forbid the withdrawal of any, especially such gallant and tried troops, from that army. So strong are the considerations forbidding, that I feel assured Your Excellency will approve the decision of the Department.

With sentiments of great respect and esteem, your obedient servant,  
JAMES A. SEDDON,  
[22.] *Secretary of War.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, Va., December 13, 1862.

His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Governor of Texas:*

GOVERNOR: Your letter [of November 13] asking a suspension of the conscript act at this time in the State of Texas has been referred by the President to this Department for reply. The grave causes of anxiety stated by you are fully appreciated both by the President and this Department, and there is a strong desire, as far as may be consistent with the existing law of Congress and the exigencies of the service, to conform to your wishes and afford the relief desired to your State. Texas, with her characteristic gallantry and patriotism, has certainly contributed most liberally, and even beyond her quota, to the armies of the Confederacy, and it would seem equitable that, being now threatened within her own borders, she should have every facility for commanding an adequate number of her arms-bearing population for her defense. At the same time, on reflection it must be admitted that Texas can only be effectually and finally defended by the success of the Confederate armies on the great central arenas of conflict, and that the future peace and independence of the whole Confederacy can only be secured by maintaining the leading armies in full force and efficiency. Under these circumstances it has seemed to the President that he will best conform to the principles of the existing Legislature, and yet meet

the reasonable expectation of your State, by limiting the action of the conscript law to the filling up of the existing Texan regiments and battalions, and that any excess of arms-bearing population be left to meet the needs of the State service.

The policy of allowing new organizations and of giving authority to raise more companies in your State has been steadily discountenanced of late and shall not be renewed. I fully concur with your opinions on the inexpediency of such a course. There is, too, I suppose, little probability that the conscripts to be mustered into service from your State will be largely drawn upon during the winter months, and while otherwise occupied at the camps of instruction they might, in case of pressing necessity, be temporarily employed, in conjunction with your State troops, under the general authority of the commanding general of your department, in repelling invasion.

The Department regrets to have so limited a supply of arms as not to be able at once and fully to meet your requisition for those essential means of defense. Every effort, however, shall be made to afford aid in this respect, and it is sanguinely hoped, under arrangements made by the Government, that arms may be obtained and introduced into your State from Mexico or Europe. The Department will have your needs in constant remembrance and do all it can to meet your necessities.

With sentiments of high respect, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War.*

[15.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,  
*Grenada, December 16, 1862.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a communication from Mr. C. G. Dahlgren, a brother of Commodore Dahlgren, U. S. Navy, which, in relation to the possible navigation of the Atchafalaya River in Western Louisiana, I consider of great importance. I have no doubt that gun-boats of light draft can make the passage if undisturbed. I therefore earnestly recommend that if possible a few heavy guns be sent to Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, within whose command the Atchafalaya lies, to be located at such point as he may deem advisable.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,

*Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

*NATCHEZ, December 6, 1862.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,

*Jackson, Miss.:*

SIR: I desire to call your attention to a point of importance in defense of our river, which, if you are informed upon, will do no harm to refer to, and if you are not, may be of moment. I allude to the Atchafalaya River. Gun-boats and transports of the enemy can pass through to Red River (ascending the Atchafalaya), and masking your batteries at Port Hudson reach Vicksburg without opposition. Of the feasibility of this there can exist no doubt, as I am familiar with the entire valley, and while in command of this district, which included the opposite parishes in Louisiana, I gave further investigation. I

\* For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 922.

would suggest, therefore, that additional batteries be erected, which would effectually stop their progress. Ellis' Cliffs has many advantages, though if practicable other points should be also fortified. It is a good general rule that guns and forces should be concentrated, but a few guns upon inside points would be equally so, for as no battery can prevent the passage of gun-boats, so individual shots are more likely to be injurious from continuous firing at separate points than from combined discharge from one position, especially when one gun will stop a transport, but be useless against gun-boats, and as we have yielded to the power of the latter, our only danger from further injury arises from the former. I believe that I first urged the value of Vicksburg as a military point three years ago, which has been fully verified, though my plan contemplated entire intrenchment, and victualing and garrisoning for twelve months' siege, which done would render it impregnable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. DAHLGREN.

[15.]

STATE OF TEXAS, ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Austin, December 24, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,

*Comdg. Mil. Dist. of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona,  
Houston, Tex.:*

GENERAL: Your communication of 20th [21st] of December, instant,\* addressed to His Excellency the Governor, in relation to calling out at once all the militia the State can possibly arm, has been received. The Governor has been confined to his chamber from a painful indisposition since his arrival at home. Under his instructions I have to acknowledge its receipt, and to express not only his willingness to comply with your wishes, but an earnest desire to place subject to your command the utmost resources of the State whenever in your deliberate judgment the defense of the State require them. You are not unadvised that from the great number of troops which have volunteered from this State, estimated at sixty-eight regiments in the C. S. service, nearly all of whom have been armed by the State or by themselves and friends, the armories of the State have been nearly exhausted, and the recent call for 5,000 men will completely do so. This department has not sufficient data at its command upon which to base an estimate as to the number of arms remaining in the State, yet enough is known that they are insufficient to rely upon to arm any considerable body of troops. The Governor has been advised by Judge Terrell, an extra aide-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier-General McCulloch, and by Captain Coke, of Speight's regiment, gentlemen whose statements are entitled to implicit credit, that McCulloch's division (such is his command) has been supplied with muskets and rifles of long range; that the policy of returning the arms to the State for its defense had been brought to the notice of General Holmes, who had promised to do so with the remainder after he shall have armed the conscripts then in camp. This source of supply is suggested to you as probably the most available, and the expediency of your application to General Holmes for them is respectfully submitted for your consideration. The Governor further suggests that he would prefer that the requisition for troops should

\* See Vol. XV, p. 903.



particularize the number you desire, as it will much facilitate this department in preparing the measures necessary for its speedy fulfillment. The Governor deeming the arms derived from the Texas troops at the disposal of General Holmes so essential to the arming of the militia, and time not the less important, has concluded that you would dispatch a courier to the headquarters of General Holmes to procure them and to have them forwarded with expedition. I therefore take the liberty of sending open a communication from him to that general,\* which the Governor requests that you will read and cause to be transmitted with your dispatches.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Y. DASHIELL,

[15.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

IN THE FIELD,  
*Virginia Point, December 31, 1862.*

Brigadier-General BEE:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to direct that you dismount the four companies of cavalry (one of the companies it being supposed having gone to Alexandria with the prisoners of war), promising them that they shall be remounted early in the spring when the grass will support horses. The five companies of infantry at San Antonio must be sent at once to the Rio Grande, as also the dismounted cavalry, and all to concentrate at Ringgold Barracks. You can arrange for the protection of public property at San Antonio as you think proper, but leave as few men from your command as possible. The regiment at Navidad must be dismounted under the same conditions and sent to Ringgold Barracks, at which place, or at Fort Brown, you will make your headquarters. The enemy, from information which seems to be authentic, has gone west, it is supposed to Brownsville, 5,000 strong. You will move your troops upon Fort Brown if it is held by the enemy, and take it; but, if not occupied by him, you will build two forts in the rear of Fort Brown for its protection, and will also fortify near the mouth of the river. Point Isabel and a point on the Rio Grande between it and the lagoon is recommended. Execute this in the manner your experience and judgment may suggest. The steamers on the river may be made available, perhaps. Make arrangements, if you can, to prevent the steamers carrying Mexican colors from falling into the hands of the enemy, and secure all by getting them into your possession if possible. Convert one or more (more the better) into war steamers by using cotton to protect them—Confederate cotton for this purpose. Secure all the lumber you can at San Antonio, and transport it to the Rio Grande. Seize what cotton on the Rio Grande belonging to the Government you may require, and any other cotton, should it be actually necessary. It being understood that the Governor has turned over Colonel Norris' regiment to the Confederate States, you will order five of these companies, in the name of Major-General Magruder, to concentrate at Ringgold Barracks, or such point as you may most require them. You will order, in General Magruder's name, Major Minter, the chief quartermaster, and Major Maclin, the chief commissary of subsistence, to furnish the necessary transportation and supplies for this expedition, impressing and seizing when offers to purchase are

---

\* Not found.

refused and the necessities of the case require it, except the teams of foreigners and Government contractors.\*

I am, general, your obedient servant,

[15.]

A. G. DICKINSON,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SAINT HELENA PARISH,  
*Near Tangipahoa, January 8, 1863.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON and  
Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON;

HONORED SIRs: We come to you—a band of helpless women—we, the mothers, daughters, and sisters of your soldiers—we come not in person—would indeed that such were our privilege—but through our only practicable medium, the pen, to appeal to you for aid, comfort, salvation upon this our glorious national anniversary, whose return we have ever been wont to welcome with pride and joy. Our hearts are disquieted within us. Anxiety and apprehension crowd out every other emotion. Yesterday we sat beside our hearthstones in full security. The military force at Camp Moore, that had so long guaranteed protection and defense to this whole region, was our bulwark of strength; a gallant band that defied the foe and pledged safety to the friend. To-day scarcely a soldier remains to shoulder a musket in our behalf. All gone—transported, 'tis true, to scenes of more active and stirring interest, but leaving us to the somber realities of our perilous position. What position? Generals, we beg for a brief moment to dwell upon it; we crave your ear—your eye for the picture. Even now a rumor assails us; an eyewitness, just escaped from the city, bearing testimony; every available craft impressed at the lake, and as transports for troops to seize and occupy this railroad, the New Orleans, Jackson, and Great Northern. Banks, that wily Yankee, with heart like his State of granite, and a far more dangerous enemy than even his ruffian predecessor, denies an outlet from New Orleans to any that can interfere with the transportation of his minions, and they are to be precipitated on the first favorable occasion upon us; for what political and other objects we need not define to you. Their fiendish designs upon the helpless and innocent are too fearfully revealed in the long, dark track of woe and crime that has marked their progress throughout our own fair State and land. Save us from the horrors of La Fourche. We appeal to you as Louisianians. Have we not a right to claim your sympathy and protection? We do not for a moment question the response of your own hearts. Our sister State is strong and brave and happy in unconquered freedom. We give her joy in her proud position. Her sons are crowned with laurels of praise. We would not detract one jot or tittle from the laudation they have so justly earned in our country's struggles. But is there not, too, as bright and beautiful a halo for the brows of Louisiana warriors? These speak out with a tongue of flame to all coming generations from their gory beds on Manassas' plains, on Belmont's field, on Shiloh's and Sharpsburg's hallowed ground. Yea, in the very diadem of glory which immortal Vicksburg has wrought for history, how many a leaf has been interwoven by the brave, true, chivalric sons of our once fair, still beloved Crescent City, and of other portions of our noble State. Let

\* For reply, see Vol. XV, p. 933.

her not be forgotten now. Her misfortunes gave her a double claim upon the strength and succor of our common Government. Those of us who as yet know not the shame of the vanquished cry to you for continued protection. It has been our pride in the past, as it is our hope in the future, to escape the thralldom of our savage foe. We cannot afford to swell their list of conquered Louisianians and bow our souls to that hated oath which they have extorted from our crushed countrymen.

With every confidence that the sympathy we invoke will be extended to us by those to whom the destinies of this portion of our Confederacy have with such reason and justice been confided, we remain, with profound respect,

ANNA M. JENNINGS.

A. M. HENNEN.

A. E. NETHERTON.

CAROLINE DUNNICA.

M. E. CAMPBELL.

SUSAN KENT.

CHARLOTTE GAYARRÉ.

CAROLINE PERRIN.

E. NIVIN.

Mrs. E. MARTIN.

Mrs. J. O. ROGERS.

CAROLINE MASS.

Mrs. S. A. PECK.

A. M. KENT.

SARAH GAYARRÉ.

[15.]

ORDERS, } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,  
No. 2. } *Alexandria, January 13, 1863.*

I. Enrolling officers will proceed without delay to enroll all free white males between the ages of seventeen and fifty subject to militia duty, in accordance with the first section of an act entitled "An act to organize the militia for the defense of the State," approved January 3, 1863, which is as follows:

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana in General Assembly convened,* That the militia of the State of Louisiana shall be composed of all the free white males capable of bearing arms between the ages of seventeen and fifty not actually in the civil or military service of the Confederate States, whether citizens of the State or residents thereof, temporarily or permanently, who shall be liable to the performance of military duty, unless specially exempted by this act.

II. The following only are exempted under the second and fourth sections of above-mentioned act, to wit:

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted,* That the following persons shall be exempt from militia service: Judges of the supreme and district courts, auditor of public accounts, State treasurer, attorney-general, secretary of State, superintendent of public education, members of the General Assembly, commissioners of the land office, secretary and assistant secretary of the Senate, chief clerk and assistant clerk of the House of Representatives, sergeants-at-arms of the House of Representatives and Senate, sheriffs, clerks of courts, parish receivers, licensed physicians in actual practice for some years, one justice of the peace in each parish residing at the seat of justice, and if more than one justice of the peace resides at the seat of justice, then the oldest man among them, engineers of railroads in actual employment, and a trackmaster for every fifteen miles of road, the professors and students now members of the Louisiana State Seminary and Military Academy of Alexandria, and all others unable by physical or mental disability, upon a certificate from the surgeon of the regiment or battalion, the chief clerk in the auditor's and treasurer's office of the State of Louisiana, and all ministers of the gospel and priests who are now and have been in actual discharge of ministerial duties for seven years previous to the passage of this act.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted,* That all persons claiming exemption from military duty by virtue of the fifty-ninth article of the State constitution shall pay \$1,000 in lieu of personal service.



III. Persons claiming exemption as above must make oath to that effect before a justice of the peace, and the enrolling officer will grant a certificate accordingly.

IV. No person claiming exemption under the law of the Confederate States will be exempted from militia duty.

V. As soon as completed, the returns must be forwarded to these headquarters.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

JOHN H. BERNOS,

[15.] *Acting Adjutant-General of Louisiana.*

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,  
Galveston, January 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,

*Commanding Western Sub-District:*

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to say that you will hurry up your command destined for the Rio Grande, so as to reach Brownsville as soon as possible. Two transports containing troops have gone west. It is supposed they are destined for the Rio Grande. You may anticipate them in reaching Fort Brown. If so, you can hold it against them, or you may reach there in time to defeat them by detail when they arrive. The major-general commanding grants application in regard to Woods' regiment. The regiment will remain at Navidad. Please inform it at once of this order. A copy will be sent direct from this office. Your communication received, and will have prompt attention, I am directed by the general to say.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDMUND P. TURNER,

[15.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ALLEYTON, January 19, 1863—9 p. m.

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: The Germans and other citizens from the disaffected districts have all responded to the draft, and marched, and are marching, to the encampment at Houston. Everything like opposition to the laws of the State and Confederacy is apparently over. I think the prompt action of the commanding general has convinced them that any further insurrectionary or disloyal movements would be promptly punished. We will learn more fully by to-morrow's mail from the west how matters are in the upper counties. When I get the information I will at once inform you.\*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,

[15.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ON BOARD C. S. GUN-BOAT BELL,  
Sabine Pass, Tex., January 21, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: We met the enemy this morning in the Gulf of Mexico. We whipped them and brought everything to Sabine Pass. I fought

\* See also Vol. XV, p. 955.

them ten guns to our one, my officers and men behaving nobly. We have captured 2 vessels, 1 of them a full-rigged ship, and the other a schooner, 12 fine guns, medical stores, and ammunition in abundance, together with 109 prisoners.

Very respectfully,

O. M. WATKINS,

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General, Comdg. on the Sabine.*

[15.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,

*Richmond, Va., January 28, 1863.*

General T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: The collector of the customs at Brownsville, Tex., has communicated to the Treasury Department Orders, No. 25, issued by you; certain regulations and orders of General H. P. Bee, relative to the same subject, and some correspondence of his own, which have been referred to this Department. The order (No. 25) requires that "the exportation of cotton from the District of Texas is prohibited, except by authorized agents of the Government and by persons known to the commanding general to be engaged through the medium of traffic in cotton, in providing for the actual necessities of the people and army." Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee was required to carry this order into effect. His regulations embrace three classes of persons who may export cotton. Such as introduce supplies for the use of the army are allowed to export for the value of the invoice; such as will give bond with security to introduce army supplies are permitted to export, so that they may pay for a return cargo, and planters who will make affidavit that they export in order to purchase family supplies and necessities, and not for speculation or sale. This restricted trade is still further burdened by a requirement of \$2 in coin for each license, and in exchange of \$5 in coin for \$5 in Confederate notes (for each bale of cotton, it is inferred from the statement in the letters, not being distinctly stated).

The orders submitted with the correspondence show the existence of quite a staff of officers engaged in the supervision of this business, holding appointments, it is presumed, from General Bee. These papers have been referred to this Department by the Treasury Department for its information. No law of the Confederate States imposes any restraint upon the exportation of cotton through Mexico. An act of the Confederate Congress which prohibits exportation except through Confederate ports declares that "nothing in this act shall be construed so as to prohibit exportation of cotton to Mexico through its coterminous boundary." The principal suffering which the war has brought upon the larger portion of our population has been from the rigor of the blockade of the Southern coast, which has prevented the exportation of cotton and the purchase of necessities. The Department has never prohibited the exportation of cotton through Confederate ports, and disclaims all power to do so. Congress alone can pass an act of embargo or non-intercourse. It alone has the power to regulate commerce with foreign nations and to lay restraints upon foreign intercourse. The consequence is that the order (No. 25) issued by you, and the expanded regulations of Brigadier-General Bee, and the creation of the staff of officers to carry them into operation, and the levy of a tax upon the licenses, and the forced exchange of Confederate notes for coin, and whatever exists that has not been reported to this Department that arrogates to the military authorities any power over the private property of the citizens or the commerce of the country, not in accordance

with the laws of the land, is not approved by this Department. As soon as this letter reaches you you will countermand your own order and revoke the order to, and authority exercised by, General Bee, and instruct him to confine his action hereafter within the limits of law and in submission to civil authority on this subject. A copy of this letter will be sent to Major-General Magruder and to Brigadier-General Bee for their information.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[15.]

RICHMOND, VA., *January 28, 1863.*

General T. H. HOLMES,

*Commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department:*

(By General J. C. Tappan.)

MY DEAR SIR: I avail myself of the opportunity afforded by the departure of General Tappan to acknowledge yours of the 29th ultimo. Since that date I have heard nothing more of the reported advance of the enemy upon Van Buren, and trust it may have been checked by some one of the many causes which seem to me to render the march almost impracticable. I regret very much to observe the increase of disease among our troops, and even more, that desertions have become so frequent. I had hoped that the liberal provisions understood to have been made by the State Legislature would to a great extent have relieved the sufferings of the poor and have quieted the anxiety of the soldiers in regard to the condition of their families. The extortion of which you complain cannot be wholly suppressed, but it has seemed to me might be restrained by State legislation. Prices must always be regulated by the relation of supplies and demand, and no law which can be devised can change the effect which will be produced in the enhancement of the price of food where the amount to be sold is too small for the number of consumers. To attempt the remedy which you propose would create dissatisfaction with the Government, and by destroying the affection and confidence of the people would substitute a greater evil than for which you propose martial law as a remedy. Congress has, under certain conditions, conferred the power to suspend the writ of habeas corpus, and where suspended the power to govern by camp regulations would be temporarily increased by the suspension of the ordinary remedies of law against false imprisonment, but neither the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus nor the declaration of martial law, which is the establishment of camp regulations over a place or district, would compel persons having supplies to offer them for sale to transport them to the consumers. Many complaints were made against the attempt to subject the people of Arkansas to a military police. The effort was certainly unwise, and no doubt much of your embarrassment has resulted from the necessity of restoring things to their normal condition. A people called upon to sacrifice everything in resistance to usurpation and oppression should always have before them unmistakable evidence of a strict regard for their rights on the part of those who invoke their assistance. I rely upon your sound judgment, as well as upon your kind temper, to unite the people and make all the resources of the country tributary to the success of the great work which has been intrusted to you. I have considered your remarks in relation to the proposition to re-enforce General Pemberton. If you are correct as to the consequences which would follow, you have properly exercised the discretion which was intrusted to you. The



view I then took of the matter was that you might be attacked by the enemy advancing from the Mississippi River, but that no large force could be sent overland against the northwestern portion of Arkansas; that you had, therefore, more troops in the latter region than were necessary, and that if you had enough on the Arkansas and White Rivers that some might be spared. This was a question which you could better decide on the spot than I at a distance, and therefore it was submitted to you. We have lately received, through the Yankee papers, an account of the capture of the Post of Arkansas, but as we have nothing from your army I yet cling to the hope so great a disaster has not befallen us, and this hope is sustained by the knowledge that the enemy have been for some time assembling a large army on the Lower Mississippi to renew the attack upon Vicksburg. The troops in upper Louisiana have, so far as I can learn, done nothing to impede the operations of the enemy, not even to protect the railroad communication from Vicksburg to Monroe, so essential to the efficiency of your command, and to co-operation between the armies east and west of the Mississippi River. The loss of either of the two positions, Vicksburg and Port Hudson, would destroy communication with the Trans-Mississippi Department and inflict upon the Confederacy an injury which I am sure you have not failed to appreciate. General E. Kirby Smith has been sent to take command of the department to be composed of Louisiana and Texas. The kind relations which exist between you, though not necessary to either of you to insure a cordial co-operation, will nevertheless contribute to make your intercourse pleasant and your co-intelligence complete. I am looking anxiously for further information in relation to affairs in Arkansas, and hopeful that the Missourians, reported to be coming out in large numbers, are steadily increasing the strength of your army. I still look forward to those successes which I am sure, with a fair opportunity, you will achieve, and to the day when, Arkansas secure, you may advance into Missouri and compel the enemy to look to the defense of the Upper Mississippi instead of the conquest of the lower portion of its valley.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[22.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,

*Jackson, February 8, 1863.*

Mrs. A. M. JENNINGS and others,

*Saint Helena Parish, La.:*

LADIES: The general commanding the department directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 8th ultimo, and to say in reply that he regrets exceedingly that he is unable at present to comply with your desires as expressed therein, as it would be necessary to withdraw the forces for the defense of your section from positions of the first importance to the successful defense of the department, where we are now greatly outnumbered by the enemy, and where consequently it is necessary to have every available man, that we may succeed in repulsing the foe and render all their efforts to obtain possession of the valley of the Mississippi futile. The lieutenant-general directs me further to say that a like reply has been made to a similar communication from a committee of directors of New Orleans, Jackson, and Great Northern Railroad.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. TAYLOR,

*Aide-de-Camp.*

[15.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
Arkansas, February 14, 1863.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: I beg to trouble you with a letter of explanation, but it shall not be a long one. General Beauregard ordered me here to defend this country. I brought no troops with me and found none here, except about 1,200 cavalry. Curtis with an army of 15,000 men was at Batesville, his advance thirty-five miles from this place. Fitch, with 2,500 infantry and a number of gun-boats, was in White River, sixty miles from here. Blunt, with 5,000 men, was upon the north-west border. To wait for word from Richmond would be to abandon the country. I decided not to wait, and was fortunate enough to raise a sufficient force to compel the retreat of Curtis and Fitch and to recover the Indian country, arming, ammunitioning, and subsisting them by manufacturing, buying, and impressing what was needed. These reasons and my resorting to conscription and what was called martial law greatly embittered the disaffected population against me. That population controlled the political demagogues of the State. They made war on me. The (late) Secretary of War announced that I exercised no rightful authority here, and sent General Holmes to supersede me. That declaration of the Secretary (which was grossly false, as you can testify) did me great injury. I desired to be relieved and ordered east of the Mississippi. General Holmes refused, and has detained me here till now. Matters have not prospered since General Holmes came. I am satisfied they will never prosper while he commands, and am unwilling longer to bear the odium of failures of which I am not justly chargeable. I have, therefore, applied to General Holmes to relieve me of duty here and order me to report to you. He disapproved the application, and I have appealed to the President, stating distinctly that I will resign rather than continue in General Holmes' command. If relieved and ordered to you, it is proper I should say now that I do not wish to embarrass you or to be the means of depriving any deserving officer of his proper command. I had rather not serve at all than that should happen. What I most desire is to escape from this grave of ambition, energy, and system. If, therefore, anything reaches you on the subject, I hope you will assist me as far as practicable. Please regard this as a confidential letter. The personal relations between General Holmes and myself are not unkind, and I have no wish to injure him, though he has about destroyed me.

Respectfully,

[22.]

T. C. HINDMAN,  
*Major-General.*

[FEBRUARY 17, 1863.]

Mr. PRESIDENT:

The undersigned members of the delegation of the State of Arkansas, having special confidence in the judgment of the present Executive, Governor Flanagin, or having previously come to the same conclusion with him, do respectfully unite with him to protest against the enforcement of martial law over the State of Arkansas, and, unless in very special cases, over very restricted limits or localities.

R. W. JOHNSON.  
CHAS. B. MITCHELL.  
G. D. ROYSTON.  
A. H. GARLAND.  
THOMAS B. HANLY.  
F. I. BATSON.

[Indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *February 18, 1863.*

Respectfully referred, by direction of the President, to the honorable Secretary of War.

[22.]

J. C. IVES,  
*Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

---

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, and officers and men of his command, at Galveston, Tex.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the bold, intrepid, and gallant conduct of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, Col. Thomas Green, Maj. Leon Smith, and other officers, and of the Texan Rangers and soldiers engaged in the attack on, and victory achieved over, the land and naval forces of the enemy at Galveston, on the 1st of January, 1863, eminently entitle them to the thanks of Congress and the country.*

*2. Resolved, That this brilliant achievement, resulting, under the providence of God, in the capture of the war steamer Harriet Lane and the defeat and ignominious flight of the hostile fleet from the harbor, the recapture of the city and the raising of the blockade of the port of Galveston, signally evinces that superior force may be overcome by skillful conception and daring courage.*

*3. Resolved, That the foregoing resolutions be communicated by the Secretary of War to Major-General Magruder, and by him to his command.*

Approved February 25, 1863.

[15.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., *February 26, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,

*Trans-Mississippi Department:*

GENERAL: Your letter borne by Mr. Holmes was duly received, and the sad condition of things in Arkansas is the more painful because of our little ability to correct it. When I possessed the power to suspend the writ of habeas corpus I sent you the requisite authority, and with the camp regulations which you had power to establish, hoped it would avail somewhat to repress the violent disturbance the increase of which you describe. From your letter I infer that authority did not reach you, and now the power conferred upon me by Congress has expired by its own limitation. If another act should be passed again investing me with power to suspend a writ, I will again act under it. In the meantime the arrangement which you have made will, I hope, effect to suppress the disorders, which, in the absence of civil tribunals for the punishment of crime, certainly leaves the good people in a condition greatly to be deplored. In conjunction with the arrangements for military defense, you will not fail to appreciate the importance of using all practicable means to promote the cultivation of the land, and the production of the supplies necessary as well to support the people of the State as to maintain the army serving in it. The withdrawal of the enemy from the Post of Arkansas enables you to revive previously-adopted plans for the defense of that line of approach, whether by



work upon the bank of the Arkansas River and obstructions and torpedoes in the stream, or otherwise, as may be more feasible. If we lose the valley of the Arkansas I fear we shall not be able to obtain the supplies hereafter necessary to occupy the northern part of the State and carry operations into or across Missouri. It is therefore of vital importance that the enemy should not be permitted to ascend the Arkansas and White Rivers, and that such security should be given as will induce the planters of the valley to reoccupy and cultivate their fields. Since my last letter to you General E. Kirby Smith was ordered to proceed to the command of the department to be composed of Louisiana and Texas. Subsequently, hearing of the fall of the Post of Arkansas, the enemy's ascent of the White River, and retreat of our forces from the northwest portion of the State, it was deemed best to re-establish the unity of the Trans-Mississippi Department, at least for the present, and General Smith, as ranking officer, will, during the continuance of the latter organization, command the department. I need hardly say that this has been done from no want of confidence in you, but I may say that it was not in compliance with your wish to have some commander substituted for yourself, and that I hope that in the progress of events we shall be able to carry out the other purposes of two departments west of the Mississippi, and that you will yet be able, reoccupying the whole of Arkansas and placing it in safety, to advance to the redemption of Missouri. You have later information than I can give you of events on the Lower Mississippi. I am aware that the present stage of the river is unfavorable to the operation of field batteries against transports, and am quite sure that you will not neglect any opportunity which may offer to embarrass the enemy by operations against his river transportation. It is reported that the enemy are attempting to open lateral channels from the Mississippi, so as to pass into the Tensas and Bayou Macon. I do not think either of these practicable, but, to guard against possibilities, it might be well to have obstructions, such as rafts, made of felled timber, thrown into those streams below the points where the artificial channels would enter them. Your knowledge of the country will enable you to suggest to General Smith whatever may be advisable in this connection. I hope you will soon be supplied with the requisite funds for which estimates have been received, and that with the close of the winter the sickness in your army will disappear, and that you may yet be able to carry out the plans heretofore devised, so that all past disappointments will be swallowed up in future success.

As ever, very truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[22.]

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, Va., March 12, 1863.

General E. K. SMITH,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

Application has been made to me, sustained by several members of Congress from Arkansas, to enter into arrangements or contracts with a Mr. John T. Chidister, of that State, by which provisions and supplies for the army in Louisiana and Arkansas may be obtained from the United States in exchange for cotton. It is represented very strongly by the members that the supplies for subsistence, especially of meat,

have, by the presence of the armies in Arkansas and Louisiana, been so exhausted that it is impossible to afford adequate provision for the armies from the resources of these States without causing the most distressing wants to the people.

The gentleman offering to make the contracts is vouched for as reliable, loyal, and of adequate means, having peculiar facilities, from his position as a former planter on the river and his past connections and business, to accomplish successfully the ends proposed. It is, of course, not desirable to resort to such a trade with the United States which, under the laws of Congress, when carried on by citizens, is illicit and the ground of penalties; but when necessities have compelled, the Government has, on many occasions, resorted to it to a greater or less extent, and my own judgment much prefers the resort to such trade, rather than to allow our armies to suffer or the people to be pinched by the withdrawal of their necessary supplies for the support of the armies.

I have not, however, felt myself sufficiently advised of your circumstances or the necessities of your armies to determine on the propriety of such contracts, and therefore I have preferred referring Mr. Chidister to you, to refer to your discretion and better knowledge the making of such engagements. If the wants of your armies require it, even for the incidental relief of the people from serious pressure, I have no hesitation in both authorizing and advising the course. The terms and conditions I must leave likewise to your judgment.

Provisions should be obtained very low from the Northwestern States, and cotton, when sent forward, must pay very largely. Still, the risk is very serious, and parties engaging will, of course, have to be tempted with the prospects of large remuneration. In the contracts I have made, in less convenient localities, I have endeavored either to make the contracts on the basis of the prices before the war of both articles of barter, or to have four pounds of meat for three of cotton. These, or the exchange of the cost prices of each article, may, very probably, be secured by you, and would be satisfactory if better prices cannot be agreed on.

I have always, too, had it stipulated positively that the cotton should not be delivered except on payment and after the provisions were received; that there should be no liberty of buying the cotton (lest it should be abused and made a cover for under trade), but the cotton should be obtained and forwarded by our own officers; that the cotton should not be sent to, nor be shipped afterward at, New Orleans, and, if the stipulation could be obtained, that the cotton, though passed to the United States, should, passing through it, be shipped abroad. All of these, except the last, should, I think, be insisted on.

The party making the contract will need protection, and, perhaps, an armed escort to protect his provisions from guerrillas and others in transportation to your army. This will be reasonable and, of course, will be given. He is anxious, likewise, that his motives in the matter should be recognized as loyal, so that he may not suffer in the estimation of his countrymen; and this, if he deserves it by fidelity in his transactions, it will be a matter of justice to accord. He will, however, explain his views fully and with all confidence. I intrust the whole matter to your free judgment and action.

With high esteem, very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, VA., March 18, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. K. SMITH,

*Commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department:*

MY DEAR SIR: Permit me to present to you my friend, Governor Reynolds, of Missouri, who will have much official connection with you, and to ask for him your special consideration. As a right-minded man of large knowledge and sound views on military questions, he will be found, I venture to predict, both useful and agreeable to you.

Very truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

(Copies to Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes, Little Rock, Ark., and Lieut. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, Jackson, Miss.)

[22.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Austin, Tex., March 27, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of Confederate States, &c., Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: Impelled by a paramount sense of duty, I presume to bring to your attention, and request your favorable consideration of, the measures that have been adopted by the Legislature of Texas for the defense of her extended Indian frontier, the causes conducing thereto, and, in compliance with the expressed wish of the Legislature, to solicit your acceptance into the service of the Confederate States of the regiment of mounted State troops organized for that purpose. None are more fully informed than Your Excellency that the frontier of Texas since its existence as a State has ever been exposed to all the horrors of a cruel and savage warfare, and that exposed as Texas, by its peculiar geographical position, will always be to the ravages of Indian incursions as long as a wild Indian roams the prairie must cause the frequent recurrence of the most distressing emergencies, eliciting the intense sympathies of the whole people of the State. While a member of the Federal Government, Texas incessantly importuned for adequate protection to the settlers of her Indian frontier; measures were adopted from time to time by that Government, varying both in number and kind of troops, but generally fruitless in results. The numerous instances of atrocious barbarities necessarily aroused the manhood of the State, and while duly appreciating the military virtues of the American soldier, the people urged that to the regular force should be added the light troops known as the Texas Ranger, believing that personal prowess, superior horsemanship, with the skillful use of the rifle and revolver, qualities which have ever distinguished the ranger, would, under the goading injuries inflicted by the savage and ruthless foe, accomplish a greater success in defending the people of that frontier than had hitherto been obtained by the disciplined soldier alone. Occasionally, when the feelings of the people of Texas had been outraged by Indian forays, attended by acts of more than usual atrocity, a few companies of rangers have been called for a brief term into their service, but with the evanescence of the danger, these troops, peculiarly efficient, have been disbanded. Texas in uniting her destiny with her sister States of the Confederacy constituted its government to raise and support armies and to repel invasion. Thus authorized, the people of this noble State look to Your Excellency for peace and security to the settlers of her Indian frontier by that system of defense which sad



experience has proved to them the most successful of any hitherto tried, and which is designated in "An act to provide for the protection of the frontier of the State of Texas," approved December 21, 1861 (marked A\* in the accompanying documents).

It is not for the purpose of self-laudation, much less to vaunt, that I would remind Your Excellency that Texas, without counting the costs, has bestowed upon our holy cause her sons and her treasure, restricted in number and amount only by her ability, but to acquaint Your Excellency that these very counties, constituting the Indian frontier, thus ravaged and desolated, have furnished not only companies but battalions to our armies which are now battling our brutal foe on fields far distant from their frontier homes. The reasons which in their patriotic fervor have caused these people to respond to the call of Your Excellency to meet the enemy on other soil than that of Texas, leaving their wives and children on the frontier, subject to be butchered by savages, was the implicit trust in Texas that their State would in every exigency promptly put forth all her energies and resources for her own and their protection and consequently for the general defense. This Texas has done, regardless of expenditure, confiding for reimbursement to the justice and sound policy of the Confederate States Government in all such cases and in the present, when by the withdrawal of the C. S. troops the defense of the Indian frontier has devolved exclusively and entirely upon the regiment of mounted State troops. In compliance with the law, copies of the act approved December 21, 1861, were forwarded to the Secretary of War and to each member of the Congressional delegation from Texas, urging the acceptance of this regiment into the service of the Confederate States "as the most effective and economical mode of frontier protection," which, however, failed to command your approval.

Reposing, myself, every assurance in your good faith to remedy the evils in the defense of the frontier of Texas, and anxious to relieve the treasury of the State from the oppression of a burden which from right and ability should be borne by the common treasury of all the States of the Confederacy, on the 1st of October, 1862, I directed that the regiment should be tendered to Brigadier-General Hébert, commanding the military Department of Texas (marked B in accompanying documents), which was conditionally accepted (marked C, accompanying documents). The regiment was reorganized in strict compliance with the conditions prescribed by General Hébert and the result officially announced to Brigadier-General Bee, within the limits of whose command the regiment was stationed; but with his acceptance and the order detailing an officer to transfer the regiment into the C. S. service was received also an order removing five companies of the regiment to the Lower Rio Grande, leaving an Indian frontier line 500 miles long to be defended by the remaining five companies of the regiment, there being no C. S. troops stationed anywhere along that frontier (documents marked C, D, E, F, and G†).

Sincerely—nay, anxiously—desirous as I was to relieve the treasury from a depletion that did not rightfully belong to it, and solicitous for the transfer, because I believed that, brought under the orders of the major-general commanding, increased efficiency would be obtained at a much reduced expenditure of money, yet upon proof, clear and peremptory, of the serious difficulties that would immediately ensue upon the removal of these companies, I was compelled to deny the transfer, unless other troops corresponding in number could replace this regiment. In view of the speedy reassembling of the Legislature, which, too, had

---

\* See Vol. IV, p. 162.

† See Vol. XV, p. 951.

been called in extraordinary session, I determined to refer the subject to that body, which resulted in the passage of an act, approved March 6, 1863 (document marked H), removing all the restrictions imposed by the previous act approved December 21, 1861, with the only exception that its service should be continued on the Indian frontier for its defense. Under this supplemental act the regiment has again been tendered to the major-general commanding this military district, and by him accepted, subject to your confirmation (documents marked H, I, and K). Impressed with a firm conviction of the superiority of this mode of defense for the protection of the Indian frontier, and its pre-eminent efficiency having been recognized by the people of the frontier and by the Legislature at its several sessions, in a spirit the very reverse to dictation I would invoke Your Excellency to accept the service of this regiment, and to that extent save the people on our Indian frontier in the future from a renewal of the countless sacrifices which they have heretofore made and the horrible consequences that accompany these Indian raids.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Governor of the State of Texas.*

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of War for attention and advice.

By the President:

WM. M. BROWNE,  
*Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

[Second indorsement.]

For conference with the President.

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Inclosures.]

B.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Austin, October 1, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT,

*Commanding Department of Texas and Arizona, San Antonio:*

GENERAL: Under instructions of His Excellency the Governor, I have the honor to submit the following report of the organization, strength, and condition of the Frontier Regiment, Texas State Troops, now occupying a chain of stations, eighteen in number, on a line beginning at a point on the Red River, in Montague County, and extending through the counties of Clay, Archer, Young, Buchanan, Callahan, Coleman, Brown, San Saba, McCulloch, Mason, Gillespie, Kerr, Bandera, Uvalde, Dawson, to a point on the Rio Grande in Kinney County. The regiment consists of nine companies, whose mean strength is 115 men, making the aggregate strength of the regiment 1,050. It has been raised by virtue of an act of the Legislature passed at its last session, approved December 21, 1861, subject to the rules and regulations of the C. S. Army, and officered by one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, and one major, appointed by the Governor; one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants to each company, elected by the men of each

company. The staff officers, consisting of one surgeon, one regimental quartermaster, and one regimental commissary, are also appointed by the Governor. The companies are enrolled for a term of twelve-months' service, and the act especially provides that at its expiration others shall be enrolled to supply their places. These men have furnished themselves with arms, accouterments, and horses and are well mounted and efficiently armed. The companies were ordered to take position on the designated line by the 15th of last March, at which time dates the commencement of their service. The restrictive clauses of the act are that it shall not be removed beyond the limits of Texas, and shall always be subject to the authorities of the State of Texas for frontier service. The act making it mandatory upon the Governor to urge through our Congressional delegation and the Secretary of War the acceptance of said regiment in the service of the Confederate States, it was accordingly offered, but the Governor has not yet received any official notice from the Secretary of War of the regiment having been accepted or refused, although the Legislature, reposing every confidence in the justice and good faith of the Government of the Confederate States in providing for the efficient defense of the frontier, had every reason to believe that the proposition would have met with neither opposition nor delay.

Under the very liberal appropriation made by the Legislature to defend the State against invasion, the regiment has been most bountifully supplied with camp and garrison equipage, having been furnished with 163 large wall-tents, capable of accommodating each fifteen cavalry soldiers. The garrison equipage is complete. The regiment has been supplied with 150 pack-mules for scouting purposes, and each station with a wagon and team for its use. Each company is at this time well supplied with forage, and the assistant commissaries are in funds for the ample supply of subsistence stores. The office of commissary of subsistence, rendered vacant by the resignation of Capt. E. D. Lane, has been filled, and the officer recently appointed has reported for duty. Ammunition, in the articles of powder, lead, and percussion-caps has been supplied in accordance with estimates of its colonel for its present term of service, viz, until 15th of March, 1863. The surgeon, in his last monthly report, states the health of the regiment to be unimpaired, save a very few cases of dysentery, while he possesses a well-selected assortment of medicines. The clothing of the regiment is being made up at this place, the material excellent and strongly made, consisting of an overcoat, cavalry jacket, two pairs pants, four pairs woolen socks, three shirts, two pairs drawers (penitentiary osnaburgs), four pairs bootees, one blanket, &c., to each man. The paymaster is now on the line engaged in making payment to the men to date of last muster. That the regiment, under all the disadvantages arising from its hurried organization, has not only been efficient, but also has satisfactorily demonstrated the correctness of the opinion of the Legislature that this mode of defense is superior to every other yet tried, is evidenced by the reports of its colonel that since the 15th of last March, when the company took position on the line, their operations have resulted in killing 21 Indians and capturing 200 head of horses, most of them fine American horses. Although the regiment, in such a short space of time, has realized the most sanguine expectations of the Legislature, and justified the wishes of the Governor, yet as the appropriation is being rapidly exhausted, thereby rendering the State authorities powerless in effecting other arrangements that would be greatly beneficial to the Confederate States, Governor Lubbock directs me to tender the regiment directly to you as



the general commanding this military department and the representative of your Government, believing that you will accept it, and that you will protect the frontier on the present plan, which has so strongly commended itself to all the authorities of the State. In transferring the regiment, it is the desire of the Governor that it be explicitly understood that the State will pay all the liabilities of the regiment, including all arrearages in pay to men, &c., to the time of transfer.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Y. DASHIELL,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

P. S.—While it is not the intention of the State authorities at this time, whether the regiment should be received or declined, to urge upon the Confederate States Government the immediate repayment of its advances for the fitting out and support of the regiment, its equipage, supplies, &c., can be taken at the option of the Government either at their actual cost or at present valuation, dependent on their actual condition.

J. Y. DASHIELL,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

C.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,

*San Antonio, November 8, 1862.*

Col. J. Y. DASHIELL,

*Adjutant-General State of Texas, Austin, Tex.:*

COLONEL: I am directed by the general commanding to say, in reply to your communication offering on the part of the Governor of Texas to the Confederate Government a mounted State regiment already organized, armed, and equipped with camp equipage, &c., the offer is accepted, subject to the approval of the President, on the following terms: First. The regiment now incomplete, being composed of only nine companies, must have the full complement of ten companies, no company to be under the minimum fixed by the regulations of the Confederate Government. Second. The regiment must be tendered without conditions or restrictions as to service or command. Third. The regiment must first be mustered into the service for three years or the war. Fourth. When the above provisions are complied with and a report thereof made to the commanding officer of the District of Texas, the regiment will be received into the Confederate service, subject to the above conditions and sanction of the then commanding officer of this district, the commencement of the service in the Confederate army to date from the time of transfer.

I have the honor, colonel, to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

D.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Austin, January 2, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,

*Comdg. Sub-Military Dist. of Rio Grande, San Antonio, Tex.:*

GENERAL: Under instructions from the Governor I respectfully inclose for your information a copy of a communication\* from Brig.

\* See inclosure C, ante.

Gen. P. O. Hébert, lately commanding this military district, accepting conditionally into the C. S. service a regiment of mounted State troops. I beg leave to state that the colonel of the Texas Frontier Regiment has reported the enrollment of seven companies for three years or the war from the men which composed five companies of the Frontier Regiment. The mustering officers are now upon the Rio Grande division of the line, and their final report may be looked for daily, but every confidence is expressed by the colonel that the other three companies will be raised, with probably an excess. The Governor, desirous of completing the transfer of this regiment with as little delay as practicable, would be pleased to receive from you at your earliest convenience whatever suggestions regarding the detail of transfer that you might deem conducive to expediting and consummating the transaction. Information is more particularly desired as to the mode and what the preparatory arrangements that will be required in turning over the stores in possession of the disbursing officers of the regiment, viz, the quartermaster, commissary of subsistence, medical, and ordnance officers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Y. DASHIELL,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

E.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Austin, January 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The Governor returned last evening from Fayette County, where he had been called on urgent public business, and this morning the several communications from your headquarters were laid before him. The Governor directs me to say, in reply, that he is much gratified at the promptness manifested on the part of the general commanding and yourself to receive the mounted regiment of State troops as soon as its organization is completed, in accordance with the terms prescribed by Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert, lately commanding. The mustering officer from the northern end of the line has officially reported five companies mustered into the State service for three years or the war, and we are looking hourly for the return and official report of the officer dispatched to muster in the battalion on the lower or southern line. When this is done, the Governor will be prepared to consummate the transfer in the manner stipulated by Brigadier-General Hébert, to wit, with ten companies. It is true that the regiment was to be tendered without conditions or restrictions as to service or command, nor does the Governor desire to interpose any condition whatever that would retard or prevent the transfer of the regiment, but he is justly alarmed at the prospect of the removal of five companies from the line of defense without being advised of what means you have adopted to supply the places of those companies in protecting the women and children and property of the frontier. The Governor has unquestionable evidence to convince him that upon the withdrawal of the force specified, without the substitution of other troops, raids will immediately follow, and the murder of even one family of defenseless frontier people would be revolting to humanity and properly subject him to the severest animadversions. He therefore confidently appeals to you to make such necessary arrangements for the protection of the frontier as

may prove convenient to you and advantageous to the frontier; at the same time proceed with the measures necessary to complete the transfer, and as soon as complete he will disband from the service of the State the surplus men of the Frontier Regiment remaining, after the regiment of State troops for the C. S. service has been raised. The Governor would impress upon you in the most urgent manner the fact that the Indians are along the whole line of frontier, and are only kept in check by the presence of that regiment. If without placing other troops on that line you remove five companies of that regiment murder and robbery must ensue. As it is embraced in your military district and subject to your immediate command, without intending to clog the transfer with a restriction or condition, yet as the Governor of the State he must look to you for the means of protection for the women and children who would if these companies are removed be utterly defenseless. Humanity and a paramount sense of duty compels him thus to address you in a spirit of the utmost frankness and friendship, and he doubts not you will reciprocate these sentiments by meeting his wishes thus expressed with the promptest action. Thus far the Governor has been much gratified in the success that has attended this mode of defending the frontier, and in meeting the Legislature about to convene, he wishes to be empowered to state that in the transfer of the regiment the wants of the frontier have not been neglected. On the contrary, it has been committed to the hands of a noble son of Texas, whom the Confederacy has honored with this command, and whom the State will find more than equal to the emergency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Y. DASHIELL,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

F.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT,  
*Goliad, January 17, 1863.*

Col. J. Y. DASHIELL,

*Adjutant and Inspector General of the State of Texas, Austin:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 12th instant, which was received at San Antonio after I had left that post on my way to Fort Brown. I request that you will assure His Excellency the Governor that if left to my discretion and orders I will use all means to give protection to the frontier. It is, however, probable that as my position will be so distant from the line of the Indian frontier that some other officer will be assigned to that duty; but as I am at present charged with that command I inclose an order for Col. James E. McCord, commanding the Frontier Regiment, which I must ask the courtesy of you to deliver to him so soon as mustered into the Confederate service, as it seems to me the only mode of proceeding which will prevent a detriment to the public interest by the confusion which might ensue from the interregnum. A copy of this order is sent to General Magruder, with a request that he will inform you should he wish to make other arrangements for the defense of the frontier. The apparent necessity for the presence of troops on the Rio Grande having passed, the general commanding may countermand his order for the march of the battalion of the Frontier Regiment, which I think would be advisable, although the number of troops which are available to me, say 600, if properly disposed of, will still answer a good purpose, and I propose to leave it to the better judgment of the colonel commanding.



I would suggest that you correspond with Major-General Magruder in all the points of the transfer of the regiment, as more convenient than with my headquarters.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,

*Brigadier General, Provisional Army.*

P. S.—I shall order Captain Stenken's company to the frontier so soon as they return from escort duty to Vicksburg with U. S. prisoners, so that seven companies can be relied on for the frontier defense.

PP. S.—I do hope that the militia will not be called out, as it will impoverish the country. There will be no corn planted in this county if they have to go. I think the emergency has passed. I have so written to General Magruder.

H. P. B.

H.

AN ACT to provide for the defense of the frontier and repealing certain provisions of an act entitled "An act to provide for the protection of the frontier," approved December 21, 1861.

Whereas, under the provisions of "An act to provide for the protection of the frontier of the State of Texas," approved December 21, 1861, a regiment composed of nine companies of cavalry was organized and sworn into the service of the State of Texas for the term of twelve months; and whereas, by provisions of the seventh section of said act the Governor was required to urge the acceptance of said regiment in the service of the Confederate States for the purpose of frontier protection; and whereas, by reason of the provisions of said act and the organization of said regiment being inconsistent with the Army Regulations of the Confederate States, said regiment was not received into the service of the said Confederate States; and whereas, to meet a provision of said Army Regulations that each regiment shall be composed of ten companies, the Governor disbanded said regiment and on the 11th day of February, 1863, of the same material, completed the organization of another regiment composed of ten companies, denominated the Mounted Regiment of Texas State Troops, and mustered the same into the service of the State of Texas under the command of Col. James E. McCord for the term of three years or during the war: Therefore,

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas,* That said Mounted Regiment of Texas State Troops, organized and commanded as aforesaid, be, and the same is hereby, recognized and acknowledged as the Frontier Regiment contemplated to be raised by the act of this Legislature aforesaid, subject to the provisions of said act except as may be herein otherwise provided, and that the sum of \$800,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be, and the same is hereby, appropriated for the pay and support of said regiment for the term of twelve months from the said 11th day of February, 1863, or until further action of the Legislature of this State.

SEC. 2. That the Governor be, and he is hereby, authorized to transfer said regiment to the service of the Confederate States; provided such transfer can be made upon the condition and with the express understanding that said regiment shall be retained and remain upon the Indian frontier of the State of Texas for its protection, in which event said regiment shall be subject solely to the military authorities of the Confederate States, and no further charge for the pay or support thereof shall thereafter accrue against the State of Texas; but in

the event no transfer of said regiment is made under the provisions of this act, said regiment shall remain upon said frontier for the full term of twelve months from the said February 11, 1863, or until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 3. That so much of the act to provide for the protection of the frontier of the State of Texas, approved December 21, 1861, or of any other act, as conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed, and this act takes effect from and after its passage.

Approved March 6, 1863.

THE STATE OF TEXAS, *Department of State.*

I, Robert J. Townes, Secretary of State of the State of Texas, do hereby certify the above copy to be a true and correct one of an original act to provide for the defense of the frontier, &c., as approved by the Governor March 6, 1863, now on file in this department.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto signed my name and caused the seal of the State Department to be affixed at Austin this 28th day of March, 1863.

R. J. TOWNES,  
*Secretary of State.*

I.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Austin, March 11, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,  
*Comdg. Mil. Dist. of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona,*  
*San Antonio :*

GENERAL: By instruction I herewith respectfully transmit an official copy of an act passed by the Legislature of this State at its recent session authorizing the Governor to transfer into the service of the Confederate States the regiment of mounted State troops recently organized for the protection of the Indian frontier of Texas, "provided said transfer can be made upon the condition and with the express understanding that said regiment shall be retained and remain upon the Indian frontier of Texas for its protection, in which event said regiment shall be subject solely to the military authorities of the Confederate States." Conformably to the requirements of this act the Governor herewith tenders for your acceptance the said regiment, subject alone to the above restriction. Lieut. George R. Dashiell, Abat's battery, who is intrusted with this communication, can inform you in detail of the condition of the regiment, viz, its strength, supplies, &c. The Governor, particularly solicitous for your action on this subject, would respectfully request your earliest attention to it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Y. DASHIELL,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

K.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,  
*Austin, Tex., March 21, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor F. R. LUBBOCK:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 11th instant, transmitting a

copy of an act passed by your Legislature at its recent session, authorizing you to transfer into the service of the Confederate States the regiment of mounted State troops recently organized for the protection of the Indian frontier, subject to the condition of its being retained upon the Indian frontier of Texas for its protection; in which event it will be subject solely to the military authority of the Confederate States. In reply, I am instructed to say that Major-General Magruder is entirely willing and hereby accepts the services of this regiment, subject to the conditions expressed in the act of the Legislature, viz, that it shall remain upon the Indian frontier of Texas for its protection and be subject solely to the military authorities of the Confederate States. This acceptance is, however, made subject to the sanction of the President of the Confederate States, and upon condition that the pay and allowances, supplies, and everything else necessary for the movement or support of the regiment shall be borne by the State until the action of the President is communicated to the major-general commanding touching this matter. In regard to your offer of the services of the State troops, to be mustered into the C. S. service for the purpose of repelling the invasion of the frontier by hostile Indian tribes, or punishing them, if deemed necessary, I am directed to say that the major-general commanding accepts the tender with pleasure, and begs that you be assured that any assistance of this nature is appreciated by him. Brigadier-General Scurry has been directed to cause such companies of the Twenty-first Brigade Texas State Troops as you may designate to be mustered into the service of the Confederate States and attached to a portion of the Arizona Brigade, to be ordered to the region of country of which Clay County forms a part, to arrest and in future prevent the depredations of hostile tribes of Indians and the repetition of outrages on our citizens, which induced your communication of the 7th instant. These troops, having been mustered into the C. S. service, will be subject to the military authorities alone of the Confederate States, and from the day of their being mustered into service of the Confederate States will be regarded as C. S. troops and paid and supported accordingly.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. P. TURNER,

[15.]

*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

*Richmond, Va., March 28, 1863.*

Hon. A. H. GARLAND,

*House of Representatives:*

SIR: I reply to your letter of the 21st instant, and to the matter contained in your previous communications of the 14th and 18th instant. I state my recollections of what occurred at the meeting between the Arkansas delegation and myself for the sole purpose of avoiding the inference that my silence on the subject would be a tacit assent to the accuracy of your recital. On the 29th of January the Arkansas delegation in the House, in answer to a request from me that they would call for conference at the Executive Office, were present. Some members of the Cabinet were also present, and a dispatch was read to the delegation, in which General Holmes requested that martial law should be proclaimed in that State and in the Indian country. The delegation were understood as recommending that this should be



done, and that General Hindman should be recalled, as his presence in command was stated to be very objectionable to the public feeling of the State. The delegation expressed itself in the kindest terms as to General Holmes, but suggested that after what had occurred in that State it was desirable that a new commander, General E. Kirby Smith, should be sent there as soon as it could be done with due regard to the public service. So certain was it to me and to the members of the Cabinet present that this was the view of the delegation, that I immediately caused the following dispatch to be forwarded to General Holmes:

RICHMOND, VA., *January 29, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General HOLMES:

Your dispatch of the 22d received. The President suspends the writ of habeas corpus in Arkansas and the adjacent Indian country. You will establish the necessary regulations to protect persons and property and to maintain order, but will abstain from any further control over the rights of persons or property than is necessary for defensive purposes and military discipline.

By order of the President:

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

At the same time directions were given to relieve General Hindman from further duties in the Trans-Mississippi District, and that he should repair to Vicksburg for further orders. These directions were executed by the issue of a special order to that effect on the next day, January 30. Soon afterward, on the 9th of February, the State of Arkansas was united to the military department under command of General E. Kirby Smith, who as senior officer takes command over General Holmes. These arrangements were made in accordance with my understanding of the wishes and desires of your delegation, and it plainly appears that I was not mistaken in my interpretation of their views, for on the 2d of February the whole delegation united in a letter to me, setting forth their wishes as follows:

First. That you will place General E. Kirby Smith in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Second. That you withdraw Major-General Hindman from command of the Army of Arkansas.

In the same letter the delegation said:

We now respectfully add that we would guard the feelings of General Holmes, a faithful and devoted soldier and gentleman, and knowing, as we feel we do, that he would rejoice at this action and serve with satisfaction under General E. Kirby Smith or wherever you would assign him, and feeling a personal confidence and regard for him, would prefer that you continue him amongst us.

To this statement of facts I will simply add that the law authorizing the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus having expired, General Holmes was so informed by me by letter of the 26th of February last. Under these circumstances it will, I am persuaded, appear quite natural to you that I should be surprised at the charge made in your letter of the 14th instant (which you subsequently explained to have been made without any intention of disrespect to the Confederate Magistrate) that "the Representatives and Senators had been surely trifled with and by the Administration," and that "the call on the Senators and Representatives was useless and ridiculous." I will add one word on the implied complaint of the difficulty of having an interview with me. During the session of Congress, when about 120 members of the two Houses are added to the number of the public officers of all the Departments, as well as the army officers dispatched to me on urgent

business of their generals, the entire official day is inadequate to their reception and to the necessary correspondence with both State and Confederate officials in all the States. It thus often happens that gentlemen of the two Houses find me pre-engaged with other visitors when it would be convenient to them to confer with me, but I am not aware that I have ever failed to welcome cordially the visit of yourself or any other gentleman of either House when not deprived of that pleasure by the stress of important public business.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

[22.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Richmond, Va., March 30, 1863.*

SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES FROM ARKANSAS:

GENTLEMEN: My reply to your letter of the 2d ultimo has been delayed in order to obtain certain returns, which, though still imperfect, may suffice for the present. The apprehension expressed in your letter relative to the interruption of communication between your department and the eastern side of the Mississippi River, the possession of the valley of the Arkansas River by the enemy, and the occupation of your whole State down to the Louisiana border, within forty miles of Monroe, as well as the fall of your capital, have fortunately proven thus far unfounded. It is to be hoped that failure of the enemy to capture or turn Vicksburg or Port Hudson, notwithstanding repeated efforts, as well as his inability to advance on his other lines of attack, will deprive him of the power to conduct a trans-Mississippi campaign with the efficiency and success that seemed to you probable at the date of your letter. In relation to the several points on which you deemed immediate action essential, and which were specially urged in your communication, it has been my effort to comply with your wishes to every extent compatible with the resources of the Confederacy and the exigencies of the public service at other important points. I will take up your requests in their order.

First. That I should place General E. Kirby Smith in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department. This was done by order from the War Department on the 9th of February.

Second. That I should withdraw General Hindman from command of the army in Arkansas. This has been done by special order issued on the 30th of January, the day after our conference at the Executive Office.

Third. That I should place General Price in command of the Army of North Arkansas and Missouri. Many months prior to your letter instruction was given, and was on the 3d of February repeated, directing that General Price and his Missouri troops should be sent west of the Mississippi as soon as it could be done consistently with the safety of General Pemberton's department. General Price, I am informed, without the troops, accompanied General Smith to Arkansas for assignment to command in that department.

Fourth. That I should not only refuse to withdraw troops from Arkansas, but send back some of the skeleton regiments then east of the Mississippi River. With this request it has been impossible to comply without great danger to the defense of the east bank of the river, equally important with the west bank to the safety of your State. The troops on the west side were believed to be nearly equal in number

to the enemy on that side. Our armies were far inferior in number to the enemy in front of them on the east side. In this condition of affairs it would have been unjustifiable to weaken our inferior forces still further, at points where attack was imminent, in order to strengthen other armies not so immediately threatened with attack and possessing numbers more nearly approaching equality with the opposing force.

Fifth. That arms and ammunition should be sent you as promptly as possible and by every occasion. This had been done previously to your request, and has been since continued as promptly as the public resources would permit. The returns,\* herewith inclosed, from the Ordnance Office show that within the last eight months there have been sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department over 34,000 stand of small-arms, over 2,000,000 rounds of ammunition for small-arms, 27 field guns, with ammunition, and one 10-inch columbiad. This quantity has no doubt been recently increased, but it is impossible to say exactly, owing to the embarrassments of transportation at this season of the year, what are the precise additions made to these supplies.

Sixth. That in consequence of your conviction of the qualities of General Holmes as a faithful and devoted soldier and gentleman, and your belief that he would serve with satisfaction under General Smith, I should continue him in the service amongst you. This has been done, and General Holmes remains in Arkansas under command of General E. Kirby Smith.

These are the different points urged in your letter, and you will perceive that all has been done that the condition of the public service allowed for the gratification of your wishes and the satisfaction of the people of your State. I may add that my solicitude for the safety and defense of the valley of the Mississippi on both banks has been very great, and that the preservation of the communication between the States on the east and west banks of that river is of primary importance both in a military and political point of view. It therefore afforded me pleasure to have your views on so interesting a subject, and they have been considered with deference. The statements in relation to the number of troops from Arkansas on the east of the Mississippi and the number of adult males in your State as quoted by you from the letter of Governor Flanagin, vary so materially from the returns in the office of the Adjutant-General that it has been impossible to reconcile them, and the inquiry into this subject has mainly caused the delay in obtaining the information requisite for my answer to you. I write to Governor Flanagin on the subject of this discrepancy, and shall endeavor to ascertain where the error lies, but it is believed that the number of troops from other States sent to Arkansas far exceeds the number withdrawn. However this may be, it is not, in my opinion, wise or proper to encourage the idea of retaining in each State its own troops for its own defense, and thus giving strength to the fatal error of supposing that this great war can be waged by the Confederate States severally and [not] unitedly, with the least hope of success. Our safety, our very existence, depends on the complete blending of the military strength of all the States into one united body, to be used anywhere and everywhere as the exigencies of the contest may require for the good of the whole. Many of the best generals of the Confederacy, as well as myself, learned from the experience of this war how great was the error which prevailed among us all in the beginning, that sound policy required troops to be kept, as far as convenient, for the defense of their own homes. The discipline and efficiency of our armies

---

\* Omitted.



have been found to be far greater when the troops were separated from their homes, and thus delivered from constant temptation to absent themselves from duty presented by proximity to their families. I cannot, therefore, coincide in the view implied in your letter that an undue proportion of troops from your State are now serving east of the Mississippi River.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[22.]

---

RICHMOND, VA., April 3, 1863.

Governor FLANAGIN,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

SIR: It has for various reasons been out of my power to make earlier reply to your letter of the 5th of January last. One of these reasons has been the difficulty experienced in reconciling the statement appended to your letter with the returns in the office of the Adjutant-General, showing the number of regiments from Arkansas in the Confederate service on both sides of the Mississippi. The defense of the Mississippi River on both banks has been considered by me as of primary importance, and I can assure you that you cannot estimate more highly than I do the necessity of maintaining an unobstructed communication between the States that are separated by the river. The only question of consideration is how to dispose of our forces to the best advantage for that purpose. In this view of the subject, I have deemed the defense of Vicksburg and Port Hudson as indispensable. If we succeed, as I have confidence we shall, in maintaining these two positions, we preserve the ability to furnish the munitions and ordnance stores necessary for the supply of the troops on the west bank, and to throw across the river adequate forces for meeting the enemy, if he should transfer his campaign from Tennessee, Mississippi, and Alabama to Arkansas and Louisiana. When a campaign is made of the invading forces on the two sides of the river, it will be found that the disproportion between the opposing forces has been more largely against us on the eastern than on the western side. Yet, if we lose control of the eastern side the western must almost inevitably fall into the power of the enemy. The defense of the fortified places on the eastern bank is therefore regarded as the defense of Arkansas quite as much as that of Tennessee, Mississippi, and Louisiana. In the disposition of our forces, therefore, although the number of troops in Arkansas may be less than is desirable, still it is as great as the necessity of our position will admit, for you are well aware that we are sadly outnumbered on all our lines of defense. In relation to the number of troops from Arkansas now on the east bank of the river, your statement enumerated a total force equivalent to about forty regiments of all arms, while the returns of the Adjutant-General show but twenty-four. It is true that a portion of this great discrepancy is due to the fact that some of the regiments known to be in the service have not yet made returns of their muster-rolls to the Department; but it is also true that many of the troops from Arkansas who have returned to that State with furloughs, or even without leave, have there joined the army, and the strength of the regiments on this side has not only been much reduced, but it appears that some of them have been consolidated. However this may be, it is, I think, beyond doubt that the troops from other States sent to Arkansas are

largely in excess of those withdrawn from that State, and I have addressed a letter on the subject to your delegation in Congress, from which I extract the following passage:

It is not, in my opinion, wise or proper to encourage the idea of retaining in each State its own troops for its own defense, and thus giving strength to the fatal error of supposing that this great war can be waged by the Confederate States severally and not unitedly, with the least hope of success. Our safety, our very existence, depends on the complete blending of the military strength of all the States into one united body that is to be used anywhere, everywhere, as the exigencies of the contest may require for the good of the whole. Many of the best generals of the Confederacy have learned, as I have done, from the experience of this war, how great was the error which prevailed among us all in the beginning, that sound policy required troops to be kept, as far as convenient, for the defense of their own homes. The discipline and efficiency of our armies have been found to be far greater when the troops were separated from their homes, and thus delivered from the constant temptation to absent themselves from duty presented by proximity to their families.

I cannot, therefore, agree with you in regarding the fact that various Arkansas and Missouri regiments deserted the flag of their country when we were forced to withdraw from Northern Arkansas and Southern Missouri, as a reason for employing troops within their own States, but look upon it rather as a confirmation of the views suggested in the foregoing extract. In conclusion, I beg to repeat the assurance that it shall be my effort so to dispose of the forces at command as to protect your State to the utmost extent of our ability. Recent changes made in the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, with the full concurrence of your delegation, will, it is hoped, have good effect in satisfying the good people of your State, and supplies of arms and munitions will be constantly forwarded as rapidly as our resources and means of transportation will permit.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[22.]

HDQRS. DIST. OF ARKANSAS, OFFICE CHIEF OF ORDNANCE,  
*Little Rock, April 30, 1863.*

Col. J. GORGAS,

*Chief of Ordnance, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

COLONEL: In obedience to order of 25th of March I have the honor to transmit herewith reports of the approximate number and kind of ordnance and ordnance stores lost by capture of the Post of Arkansas, and by the battle of and retreat from Prairie Grove, the latter being great by reason of desertion and want of transportation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. G. RHETT,

*Major and Chief of Ordnance District of Arkansas.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

*Report of the number and kind of ordnance and ordnance stores expended, destroyed, and lost by reason of the capture by the enemy of the Post of Arkansas and the forces under Brigadier-General Churchill, 10th of January, 1863, given approximately, viz:*

Five thousand muskets, Enfield rifles, and shotguns; 300,000 rounds cartridges; 4,000 canteens; 4,000 haversacks; 4,000 sets accouterments; three 6-pounder iron guns and carriages; one 12-pounder bronze howitzer; 4 caissons, harness, &c.; two 3-inch Parrott rifles (iron) and carriages; 800 pounds ammunition, battery.

In the fortification additional to above—four 3-inch Parrott rifles (iron) and carriages; 6-pounder iron guns; 700 rounds light battery ammunition; 1,500 rounds powder; 2,000 rounds 10-pounder and 12-pounder Parrott rifle ammunition captured from the enemy a short time before. There were also in the fortification two 8-inch and one 9-inch Dahlgren guns, and a quantity of shot and shell belonging to the C. S. gun-boat Pontchartrain, Commander Dunnington. The 9-inch gun was totally destroyed; the 8-inch guns were rendered almost useless by breaking trunnions off and bursting muzzle, but have since been gotten away and are now at Little Rock Arsenal.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

THOS. G. RHETT,

*Major and Chief of Ordnance District of Arkansas.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. DIST. OF ARKANSAS, OFFICE CHIEF OF ORDNANCE,

*Little Rock, April 30, 1863.*

Report of the number of arms lost during the battle of Prairie Grove and retreat therefrom by forces under Major-General Hindman, by reason of desertion and want of sufficient transportation, given approximately, viz: Five thousand muskets, Enfield rifles, and shotguns.

Respectfully submitted.

THOS. G. RHETT,

*Major and Chief of Ordnance.*

[17 and 22.]

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to Maj. Oscar M. Watkins and the officers and men under his command.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby tendered to Maj. Oscar M. Watkins and the officers and men under his command for the signal victory achieved over the naval forces of the United States at Sabine Pass, on the 21st of January, 1863, resulting in the dispersion of the blockading squadron of the enemy and the capture of two of his gun-boats.*

Approved May 1, 1863.

[15.]

PORT HUDSON, *May 10, 1863.*

(Via Tangipahoa 13th).

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Enemy have six mortar-boats below. The Richmond and Essex shelled this place on afternoon and night of the 8th and frequently during yesterday and last night. Casualties small.

W. N. R. BEALL,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[15.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,

*San Antonio, Tex., May 16, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to own receipt of your communication of 24th of March. It came here during my necessary absence at Matamoros



and Brownsville. I am much gratified to find that you manifest a disposition to sustain me in my difficult and arduous duties. I am pained to be compelled to inform you that the effect of your order to take off all restrictions on the export of cotton to Mexico has produced a state of things disastrous to the public service. The result is that at commercial points and in most of the urban districts of the State the holders of cotton refuse *in toto* to sell for currency, and demand specie, which is being paid to them by speculators among ourselves and foreigners who have brought in specie for this purpose. Little or no supplies are being brought into the country by them, other than the articles of bagging and rope, which enables them to monopolize more cotton. In remote districts my agents are still buying lots at 15 and 16 cents per pound, but so soon as the mania reaches these districts, which it is certain to do, cotton will go to 40 and 50 cents in currency, and in a short time holders will refuse to sell for paper, as they are now doing here and in other portions of the State. Of course this paralyzes my operations. I can make no further purchases of supplies at Matamoras other than the necessities of the army at and near the Rio Grande, and I shall have great difficulty in procuring the necessary amount of cotton and transportation for it to Brownsville to meet my past and present accruing engagements. I entertain very serious doubts of my ability to do this under existing circumstances. As I advised you from Brownsville last January, so it is now—our credit in Matamoras is very good. Very little of my cotton had reached the Rio Grande, owing to difficulty of getting transportation, and yet on my late visit to Matamoras ten days since I could have purchased very large amounts of army supplies now there and to arrive upon my own terms, to be paid for in cotton whenever I could deliver it, even to wait six months for payment. I have only to reiterate my previously expressed views as communicated to you by dispatches sent by Captain Pendleton and Judge Jackson, that unless the department takes all the cotton in this State and controls the entire transportation to convey it to the Rio Grande, the army cannot be supplied. These resources are absolutely necessary to enable the Government to pay its present and accruing liabilities in Mexico and to secure a continuance of supplies from that source. Failing to do this, I unhesitatingly declare that in my opinion the armies in this section of the Confederacy must come to want and suffering. I see no alternative. It is a question of supply or no supply, and I do not see how the Government can hesitate. This course would meet the approbation of every patriotic citizen of this State. It would only be opposed by ravenous speculators and greedy foreigners, who are making large fortunes out of cotton, which is now going out of the country by thousands and thousands of bales per week, and for which no supplies for the army or people have or will be returned. I inclose the San Antonio Herald published at this place this day. I ask you to read an article in it which in some measure exhibits the effect of a free cotton trade to Mexico.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[First indorsement.]

JUNE 19, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President for information of an interesting nature as to the trade with Mexico through Texas.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Second indorsement.]

Referred to the Secretary of the Treasury for consideration and remarks.

J. D.

[Third indorsement.]

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, June 30, 1863.*

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: The letter of Maj. S. Hart, of Texas, presents two questions: First. Whether the Executive Government should interfere to prevent the exportation of cotton to Mexico. Second. Whether the cotton of the citizens of Texas shall be seized with a view therewith to procure supplies for the army. The first question is answered by the act of Congress of May 21, 1861, to prohibit the exportation of cotton, &c. The last clause of the act is in these words: "But nothing in this act shall be so construed as to prohibit the exportation of cotton to Mexico through its coterminous frontier." The second question would certainly require, first, the sanction of law, and whenever such a law shall be proposed it will be difficult to find authority for its enactment. In the absence of any law, impressment of private property stands upon the naked ground of military necessity. If the cotton were required for a rampart or for the sides of a vessel the claim would be clear; but when the cotton is to be turned into money, and that money applied to purchase supplies, the transaction itself exhibits the absence of necessity and the want of those characteristics which distinguish such a military necessity as justifies impressment. But Major Hart's proposal has a still greater inherent objection. He does not find the citizens unwilling to sell their cotton, but they demand too high a price, and he wishes to interpose an obstruction that they may be compelled to sell to him at the price which he may deem proper. It seems to me that the whole of these efforts by the military authorities to interfere with trade are founded upon an erroneous estimate of the value and authority of law. Very few public benefits can repay for habitual or even occasional violation of law. It is very natural for military men to take this view, but it seems to me to be the duty of the civil government to bear up against it, and by its own exhibition of reverence for law to set an example which will influence all its officials. I would therefore respectfully advise that Major Hart's proposals be rejected.

Very respectfully,

C. G. MEMMINGER,  
*Secretary of the Treasury.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The statement of the case made by the Secretary of the Treasury seems to me conclusive as to the proposition. I hope his opinion as to tendency of military men to disregard law is an error. It cannot be derived from the views of Major Hart, who is by pursuit a merchant, and has rank only as a purchasing quartermaster.

J. D.

[Fifth indorsement.]

JULY 15, 1863.

The Secretary has probably not examined the law regulating impressments. The power is there given to impress any property when deemed necessary for the good of the service. As to the attempt alleged to be

made by Major Hart to lower the price by obstructing the export of cotton, there would certainly be little occasion to resort to that or any other extraordinary mode of purchase, provided the honorable Secretary of the Treasury can manage to keep his notes at some fair relation or approximation to specie, which is the competing currency; even to obtain his notes in sufficient quantities and in due time is found impracticable. He at least should not complain of the earnest efforts of Major Hart to overcome those difficulties.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[26.]

CAMDEN, ARK., *May 18, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. S. PRICE,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I had designed to be in Little Rock by this time, but finding most of our State records here, I determined to summon the State officers to this place and make it my temporary headquarters, in order to set in operation the process of arranging the unfinished business of Governor Jackson's administration and determining with them on a more settled location of our State offices. I hope you will favor me with a regular correspondence on the military condition of affairs, and communicate your views to me fully and freely. As the mails are uncertain, I have adopted the plan of numbering my letters, whereby you can at once discover whether they all reach you. Please adopt the same plan in your letters to me. My address here is care of Benjamin T. Powell, esq., Camden, Ark.

I remain, as ever, very truly, yours,

THOS. C. REYNOLDS.

[22.]

BROWNSVILLE, *May 22, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER:

MY DEAR SIR: The steamer Queen of the Sea, twenty-six days from London, is in. She is the consort of the Peterhoff, and brings a most valuable cargo for the Government, but I am uninformed how it is to be paid for. By this steamer I get a letter from Nelson Clements, who made a contract in December last with Major Hart for the purchase of arms in Europe. He writes:

LONDON, *April 20, 1863.*

I have completed the contract I came to fill. All the things will be shipped on a steamer on the 10th of May, and sail direct for Matamoras.

He then speaks of his hope that Major Hart will have the cotton here to meet the vessel; says it will take 5,000 bales to cover the cargo; that "there is a special lot of Enfield rifles, and in fact everything is right." This letter is of such importance as in my judgment to detain me here until the vessel arrives. The Frenchman is still outside overhauling the cargo of every vessel that comes in, and unless Clements has made some arrangements with the French authorities (the necessity of which he was advised of) the arms will be taken again. The Mexicans, finding that the troops are moved from the frontier, may conclude not to let us have them, and lastly the vessel may refuse to deliver the cargo unless the cotton is ready, or likely to be ready, for her. All these obstacles, each serious in itself, I may be able to



remove by my presence, and as the time will not be long I submit to you the propriety of my remaining here until she arrives. I can overtake the troops before they reach Alleyton, but it was my intention to have gone on, so as to have joined you with the first troops that crossed the Sabine. This matter, however, is in my judgment more important for the country than the little good I might do in the field.

There has not a bale of cotton arrived for Major Hart as yet, and bills of lading for twenty bales alone have been received. This is a bad prospect, and is worthy of your early attention. I understood Major Hart to say he had 2,500 bales on wheels, but so far as I know he did not say so in writing. The credit of the Government, so far as Major Hart is concerned, is gone in Matamoras—that is, the merchants will not sell any more to his agents. We are indebted to Kennedy and King for the supplies necessary to move the troops from here. I would respectfully suggest that you ascertain exactly what Major Hart has done, and what he can do, so that if he is not up to the work another may replace him. It is five months since you invested him with all the powers he needed, and sixty bales of cotton is all that we hear of up to this time, while Sanborn, who started about the same time, has 5,000 bales nearly here. Hart pledged Clements to have his cotton ready for him by the middle of May, and you can judge what is the prospect. I request that you will send me authority to press cotton to pay for these arms, although I shall do it on my own responsibility when the time comes, and shall justify myself under the order you sent me in relation to the arms which Captain Da Ponte may bring. I received a message yesterday through a Mr. Evans, who is just from New York, from Captain Leitch, who says he is well known in Texas; that an expedition is fitting out in New York of 20,000 men to take possession of this river—Rio Grande. I do not know Captain Leitch, and simply give it to you as I received it. There is no late news. Colonel Lamar wrote me of his safe arrival in London, and that there was no prospect of recognition. Luckett's regiment and Woods' have marched; Buchel's will leave on Monday. Please write me by express if you think best for me to remain until the cargo comes from London.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

[26.]

H. P. BEE.

---

CAMDEN, ARK., *May 25, 1863.*

General S. PRICE,  
*Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I return you my thanks for your letter of the 22d, just received. I regret that the claimants against the State are so impatient, but you err in supposing that my temporary establishment of the State officers here will be equivalent to deferring indefinitely the payment of those soldiers, &c. On the contrary, it is a step taken with a view to forward their interests. The affairs and records of the State are scattered and in some confusion. They must be arranged and looked into before any definite policy is determined on. The claims against the State are estimated to exceed \$2,000,000, and the Confederate notes in the treasury amount to a small sum. As all claims cannot be paid in current money, a decision has to be made as to which are to be preferred. At Little Rock neither I nor the officers would be allowed any time to attend to business. Here the whole matter can be investigated without interruption and the necessary instructions given to the officers. I have repeatedly declared that the claims of soldiers

will be preferred, and when payment is to be made the paymaster will be sent to them. I propose to locate the State officers here or at some other suitable place; my own movements will be regulated by circumstances. I trust that your letter will be the commencement of a frequent correspondence between us forwarding the great object we both have at heart, the redemption of Missouri.

I remain, general, as ever, with great respect, your friend and servant,  
THOS. C. REYNOLDS.

P. S.—Although I can now say nothing definite on the subject, yet I may be able to visit Little Rock very soon.

T. C. R.

[22.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,  
*Fort Brown, May 26, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona:*

SIR: I have communicated with the captain of the French ship-of-war now off the mouth of the Rio Grande through a reliable person. I regret to say that he declined to allow arms of any description to be landed on the Mexican side of the river. He expressed great friendship for the Confederacy, and has sent to Vera Cruz to the admiral for further instructions. He will not prevent their landing on the Texas shore, but as that compromises the neutrality of the vessel, it will produce trouble. The captain is confined to his cabin by a disease of the eye, and never leaves it. He expressed a desire to see me, and would allow his officers to visit us but for fear that they might be fired on from the Mexican shore. I fear that this complication will embarrass us, and shall, I think, compel me to send an officer to visit him officially. He will not allow wagon wheels to be landed from the *Sea Queen*, although assured that they are for the Confederacy.\*

With great respect,

[26.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 137. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, Va., June 9, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. Maj. F. Dumonteil, assistant adjutant-general, will proceed without delay to Port Hudson, La., and report to Maj. Gen. F. Gardner, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[26.]

JOHN WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BROOKHAVEN, *June 9, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

The movement toward Jackson was only made in accordance with your instructions. The enemy occupied Clinton a short time after I

\* For reply, see Turner to Bee, June 5, 1863, Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 37.

left, 5,000 strong. I am proud to receive present orders; shall return at once. I have 1,200 mounted men, one piece of artillery. One burst in the fight at Clinton. Please send me immediately to Brookhaven two 12-pounder howitzers and one 6-pounder rifle piece with caissons, ammunition, and harness; also 200 cavalry equipments. Give me the appliance and forces and rest assured that I will stay near the enemy and do good service in that country. Courier will await a reply.\*

JNO. L. LOGAN.

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Port Hudson, La., June 10, 1863.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON, or  
Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

I have repulsed the enemy in several attacks, but am still closely invested. I am getting short of provisions and ammunition of all kinds and should be speedily re-enforced.

FRANK. GARDNER,  
*Major-General.*

[26.]

BROOKHAVEN, *June 11, 1863.*

Col. B. S. EWELL:

I have received four different orders to return to Clinton;† one was enough. Send me more men and guns and less orders and more can be done. Am moving in direction of Port Hudson. Shall remain near and annoy the enemy. Dispatch for me will be sent to this point for two days, after that to Osyka.

JNO. L. LOGAN.

[26.]

JACKSON, *June 15, 1863.*

General GARDNER:

Your dispatch of 10th received. I have not the means of relieving you and your brave garrison. Vicksburg fully occupies me. General Taylor will do what he can on the opposite side of the river. Hold the place as long as you can, and then, if possible, withdraw in any direction, or cut your way out. It is very important to keep Banks and his forces occupied. I regret I can send you nothing more encouraging.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

(Sent 17th June.)

[26.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., June 20, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: Begging your reference to and confirming my respects of 8th instant, I now have the honor to hand herewith copy of a communication to General Magruder from Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith's headquarters, bearing date of 13th instant, in answer to my application to General Magruder of 19th ultimo (copy of which I sent to you) urging impressment of cotton and transportation, which application General Magruder

\* This in reply Johnston to Logan (second), Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 40.

† See Johnston to Logan, Vol. XXVI, Part II, pp. 28, 31, 39, and 40.



referred to Lieutenant-General Smith for his action and orders thereon. General Magruder deeming the order of General Smith not sufficiently explicit as to cotton, as some parties take the ground that cotton cannot be impressed to be exchanged for supplies, General Magruder has again written to General Smith for explicit orders upon the subject. In the meantime this delay of action to procure cotton so essential to the good of the service, by which means only can we preserve our good credit and secure the continuance of supplies from abroad, renders it, in my opinion, necessary that the order for impressment of cotton should come direct from you, as I have heretofore urged in several communications. I am gravely embarrassed for want of funds, not being able to meet my engagements to pay for cotton as it is being ready to deliver. I fear loss to the Government in consequence, as some of this cotton is now worth double what I contracted to pay for it.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[First indorsement.]

JULY 13, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

I would ask the President's early attention to the within statements of the condition of the cotton trade in Texas. I recognize the great importance and even necessity of commanding the export of the cotton in that State, but am reluctant to resort to the extraordinary means which can alone effect it.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Second indorsement.]

#### SECRETARY OF WAR:

I have never been willing to employ such means except as a last resort.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,  
*Shreveport, La., June 13, 1863.*

[Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER:]

GENERAL: The communication of Maj. S. Hart, quartermaster, of May 19, in relation to the impressment of cotton and transportation, and by you referred to Lieutenant-General Smith, has been received, and in reply I am instructed by him to say that under the act of Congress concerning impressments and published in General Orders, No. 37, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of April 6, this year, authority is given you to make impressments whenever you may deem it necessary and indispensable for carrying on the operations of the Government. In the instructions of the Secretary of War to Major Hart under date of November 14, 1862,\* he says:

You will call on the general commanding the District of Texas for such assistance as you may require, and the necessary transportation may be impressed if it cannot be otherwise acquired.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
S. S. ANDERSON,

[26.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* See Vol. XV, p. 866.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, June 29, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: Herewith I send you the report of the chief clerk of the cotton-purchasing department, which will show you that Mr. Hart's complaint has no foundation. As to the proposal to give up the whole of Texas to him, it seems to me very unreasonable, considering the very great extent of the country. Practically the Treasury agent has not interfered with his purchases at all, because his purchases have been very small from the difficulty of furnishing him with means. With the few agents which either party can place in the field, and the very large extent of country, it seems to me that nothing short of mere captiousness would produce any interference between them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. MEMMINGER,  
*Secretary of the Treasury.*

[Inclosure.]

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Produce Loan Office, June 27, 1863.*

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER,  
*Secretary of the Treasury:*

SIR: In reply to the letter of Major Hart, with its inclosures, addressed to the Secretary of War, I have the honor to inform you that the following instructions were given to Mr. A. W. McKee on the 28th of November last:

SIR: Judge Hart, of San Antonio, has been commissioned by the War Department to make purchases of cotton in Texas with a view to furnish army supplies. He will purchase for cash, and his purchases will take the direction of Mexico. There is no conflict in your respective duties, and it is very desirable that you shall act in concert. I have therefore requested the judge to see you on his way out and concert arrangements with you.

On the 2d day of February, 1863, Mr. Henry Sampson was appointed to succeed Mr. McKee, and on the 5th of February he was instructed as follows:

SIR: I omitted to state to you in my letter of the 2d instant that an arrangement had been made between the Secretary of War and myself, by the terms of which Judge Hart, of San Antonio, was not to be interfered with in the purchase of cotton for the War Department in Western Texas. You will therefore please communicate with Judge Hart, either in person or by letter, and arrive at some mutual understanding concerning your respective purchasing districts, and you are instructed not to interfere with him in any way, but confine your purchases to the limits to be fixed upon between you.

From the above it will be seen that a division of purchasing districts in Texas was contemplated, in which neither party was to interfere with the other. Mr. McKee made a special visit to San Antonio to confer with Major Hart upon this subject, and it was supposed that the matter had been arranged to the satisfaction of both parties. In the meantime Mr. Sampson had been instructed to use the utmost energy and zeal in making purchases; but Major Hart now seems unwilling to be restricted to Western Texas and demands that the whole State be given up to him, and the competition of which he complains is not due, so far as this office has information, to any violation, either by Mr. McKee or by Mr. Sampson, of the understanding as to the limits of their respective purchasing districts. The Secretary of War seems to think that it would be advisable to withdraw Mr. Sampson from the

market and thus place the entire field in the exclusive possession of Major Hart. Whether this should be done is a question for you to decide. Our purchases in Texas up to this time have been very limited, and I presume that the Treasury Department will be able to make purchases sufficient for its purposes in other States, even if Texas be given up.

I am, very respectfully,

A. ROANE,

[26.]

*Chief Clerk, in charge of Produce Loan Office.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,  
*Shreveport, La., July 11, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

GENERAL: Hon. T. G. Clemson having arrived in this department with instructions (as I understand them) placing him at the head of the Niter and Mining Bureau and iron interest west of the Mississippi, I have issued the inclosed order directing all officers acting in said Bureau to report to him at these headquarters. There seems to have been no head and no system in regard to these great interests, each district acting independently of the other, hence the meager results of each, without a head to give efficiency to the action of all. If Mr. Clemson has not been instructed to act as the head, I request that authority will be given at once, with such rank as will make him the senior in the department.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, &c.,

E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-General.*

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*August 8, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to chief of Niter Bureau for information.  
By command of Secretary of War:

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Second indorsement,]

NITER AND MINING BUREAU,  
*August 11, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

Until the passage of the late laws the Niter Bureau (west of the Mississippi) was charged only with niter and lead. The iron interests were managed by agents of the Army, Navy, and local authorities, and it is to this confusion that General Smith probably refers. The trans-Mississippi niter service was divided into two districts—Texas for the local manufacture of niter and its importation with other munitions from Mexico, and Arkansas for the mining of lead and production of niter. The two districts, being too remote for one supervision, were charged each to an officer who, under special instructions, approved by the Secretary of War, reported locally to the general commanding the district and was guided in his operations by the requisitions of the chief ordnance officer, reporting as in the case of commandants of arsenals to Richmond. To avoid the heavy expenditures of a district



organization and of costly mining ventures the service was made an adjunct to the Trans-Mississippi Ordnance Department, and it was especially sought to avoid a central office, multiplying officers and incidental expenses. The reports from the Texas districts have been favorable. As far as can be ascertained, all requisitions for lead and niter have been promptly met and a considerable supply transported into Arkansas and east of the Mississippi. In Arkansas Major Reid, a tried and energetic officer, has been contending with unusual difficulties in reorganizing the local niter service from the distracted condition of the country. His caves were several times broken up by the enemy. Notwithstanding this, the last accounts were that his district was becoming rapidly productive in niter, lead, and sulphur. Quite recently, when the iron interest was charged to this Bureau, Mr. Clemson was sent out to organize a special iron service upon the same principle with the niter service, viz, a local responsibility to the general commanding, but reporting to Richmond on the more important parts of his charge. He was specially instructed to endeavor to provide for the iron wants of lower Texas, in all a very full charge for one officer, and geographically filling the gap between the Texas and Arkansas districts. He was also instructed to aid the other officers in scientific consultation, but in a manner not to interfere with a local responsibility of each officer for results. These instructions were approved by the Secretary of War. This was the condition of the trans-Mississippi service when Vicksburg fell. The interruption of communication gives force to the recommendation of General Smith, but the Bureau is embarrassed in an unqualified compliance, because, in addition to other reasons, the Secretary of War has expressed a distrust concerning the propriety of assigning Mr. Clemson to a charge of that character. It is respectfully suggested that the entire question of the trans-Mississippi service be submitted to the Secretary for reconsideration.

I. M. ST. JOHN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Bureau.*

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,  
No. 28. } *Shreveport, La., July 11, 1863.*

I. Mr. T. G. Clemson having arrived in this department under instructions from Richmond placing him in charge of the Niter and Mining Bureau and iron interests west of the Mississippi, all officers connected therewith in the Department of Trans-Mississippi will forthwith report by letter to him, at these headquarters, their names and rank, where stationed, the authority under which they are acting, and the nature of their duties.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.] ,

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., July 13, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have the honor to report that three large British steam-ships, the *Sea Queen*, *Sir William Peel*, and the *Gladiator*, have arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande, laden with very valuable army stores,

and discharging the same on account of contracts heretofore made. Besides these arrivals two schooners, one from London and the other from Liverpool, having on board 20,000 stand of Enfield rifles with all appurtenances, were hourly expected, and no doubt have by this time arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande. Major Huse, an artillery officer of our service now in England, had inspected a part and was to inspect the remainder of these rifles, as he writes to me from London. I made the agreement for these arms in December last by the authority and approval of Major-General Magruder, as also for the cargo of the Gladiator, consisting of material for clothing, and, as I am advised, almost every species of army stores, except munitions. My agreement is to give cotton at 30 cents per pound for this purchase. I am sorely perplexed for want of funds, which has brought my operations to a standstill. Had I received my funds when I estimated for them I could now have had some 35,000 or 40,000 bales of cotton on hand, instead of some 12,000 or 13,000. I have to report no favorable change as to transportation, but am now engaged in endeavoring to open a water route by the bays and inlets of the interior coast through which freights in larger quantities can be thrown forward with less expense and in less time than by the overland routes. This route promises upon investigation and partial experiment to be much more successful than was at first expected. When fully opened I expect it to transport 3,000 bales of cotton per month from Houston or the railroads to the Rio Grande and back freights in equal amounts. On the 27th ultimo Lieutenant-General Smith instructed Major-General Magruder to order the partial impressment of cotton to load back the vessels I have above referred to, and for the maintenance of the credit of the Government. Major-General Magruder has accordingly ordered Brigadier-General Bee to make such impressments on the Rio Grande. Measures of this character had become unavoidably necessary, and the only objectionable features in the orders issued for the purpose are the hopes held out that the Government will be able to replace the cotton impressed. In my opinion such hopes must prove illusory, and therefore in the long run prejudicial.

I have the honor, sir, to be, your obedient servant,

S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

[First indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 28, 1863.

To Ordnance Bureau for information. Return.

J. A. S.,

*Secretary.*

[Second indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 29, 1863.

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War.

The information is satisfactory, and I shall feel relieved when the Enfield rifles are received. Colonel Stockton, ordnance officer at San Antonio, Tex., has cotton on hand which he has been instructed to use to pay for ordnance supplies under general directions of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith.

J. GORGAS,

*Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.*

[Third indorsement.]

OCTOBER 1, 1863.

To Quartermaster-General for information. Return.

J. A. S.,  
*Secretary.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, October 3, 1863.*

Noted and respectfully returned to the War Department.

By order of the Quartermaster-General:

WM. B. B. CROSS,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[26.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 14, 1863.*His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Houston, Tex. :*

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of a joint resolution by the Legislature of the State of Texas, approved February 27, 1863, pledging the faith of the State of Texas to the payment, under any circumstances, of her pro rata portion of the public debt of the Confederate States. Such a step is well calculated to increase the confidence of the world in the redemption of our bonds. Several of the States have now guaranteed the payment of their individual shares of the common indebtedness, and I beg you to accept assurances of my satisfaction upon learning that Texas is one of them. It is to be hoped that the remaining States will follow the example.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[26.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 14, 1863.*Hon. R. W. JOHNSON,  
*Senator, &c. :*

MY DEAR SIR: Captain Buck delivered to me yours of June 18, with the inclosed letter of Judge Watkins, and I thank you for the fullness and freedom with which you have spoken. Your letter found me in the depth of the gloom in which the disasters on the Mississippi have shrouded our cause. Though it was well for me to know the worst, it pained me to observe how far your confidence was shaken and your criticism severe on men who I think deserve to be trusted. In proportion as our difficulties increase, so must we all cling together, judge charitably of each other, and strive to bear and forbear. However great may be the sacrifice, and bitter the trial, it is not for man to command success. We should strive to deserve it, and leave the rest to Him who governs all things and disposes for the best, though to our short vision the justice may not be visible. Since the date of your letter the orders for a movement upon Helena must have satisfied you that General Smith had no idea of abandoning Arkansas; that his attempt to concentrate troops in Louisiana was to prevent the catastrophe which threatened to separate the States of the east from those of the west by the loss of the only two fortified positions on the Mississippi River. Every consideration rejects the policy of voluntarily



surrendering any portion of our territory, and the views you express in relation to the valley of the Arkansas are in accordance with those I have long entertained and heretofore expressed to our officers in command.

Our people have not generally realized the magnitude of the struggle in which we are engaged. Had Missouri and Tennessee furnished the number of troops which you say they could now supply if in our possession our banners would be flying on the Upper Mississippi and the Ohio, and there would have been no question of supplies for the support of the largest army which our necessities could have required, as, if free from invasion, our agricultural products would have greatly exceeded any demand which home consumption could create. I have long seen the importance of establishing manufactures of all munitions of war in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Have directed skilled workmen to be sent over, and that every inducement should be offered to develop the mines of the country. A foundry and rolling-mill should be located where iron is cheapest and best, and where the works would be least likely to interruption from hostile invasion. The manufacture and repair of small-arms should probably be at a different place, a powder mill at another. Tanneries and shoe-making [establishments] could well be dispersed, and the manufacture of cloth left to domestic industry, to encourage which orders have been given for the importation of cards and facilities offered for the importation of machinery to make them at home. My information is quite too limited to justify the expression of an opinion as to the best place for a foundry, or for an arsenal, or for a powder mill. Indeed, the only very clear information ever communicated to me was in the report of that much-abused officer, Brigadier-General Shoup. Whatever location is best for the country dependent upon the works for supply will, I am sure, meet the approval of your judgment, and if the best informed might differ, you will not, I am sure, misconstrue the conclusion, though it may be different from that at which you would have arrived. I have called upon Colonel Gorgas and am waiting for the information which will enable me to reply to Governor Flanagan's letter in relation to manufactures and the supply of munitions in the West, and can have no difficulty in giving him the assurance as to the defense of Arkansas which you desire, or feel any doubt that both General Smith and General Holmes will fulfill my purpose to the utmost of their ability. It would be mad, suicidal, for any State of the Confederacy to seek her safety by separation from the rest. I waive the question of faith and ask what could be hoped for from our brutal enemy, what expected but such degradation as to a freeman would be worse than torture at the stake. Proud, honorable men may have opposed the act of secession, but can any one not fit to be a slave, and ready to become one, think of passing under the yoke of such as the Yankees have shown themselves to be by their conduct in this war. The sacrifices of our people have been very heavy both of blood and of treasure; many like myself have been robbed of all which toil of many years had gathered, but the prize for which we strive—freedom and independence—is worth whatever it may cost. With union and energy, the rallying of every man able to bear arms to the defense of his country, we shall succeed, and if we leave our children poor, we shall leave them a better heritage than wealth.

Trusting that God will bless our good cause, and that we shall soon have brighter days, I am, as ever, very truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *July 15, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General HOLMES:

DEAR SIR: I avail myself of the opportunity of Captain Buck's return, which may be the only opportunity I shall have for some time, to renew to you the assurances of my full confidence and most friendly regard. Before this reaches you, you will have heard of our disaster at Vicksburg and Port Hudson and perhaps of sad consequences resulting therefrom. Grant has advanced against Jackson, and I expect soon to hear that it has been evacuated by Johnston. The clouds are truly dark over us. The storm may yet be averted, if the increase of danger shall arouse the people to such a vigorous action as our situation clearly indicates. The control of the Mississippi River by the enemy destroys the co-operation between the States on the east and west sides of the Mississippi, by which each might have contributed to the support of the other. If you can hold and give such security to the valley of the Arkansas as will insure the production of sufficient food to maintain the army, as well as the residents of the country, it would seem to be practicable to preserve our alliance with the Indian tribes and to prepare for an advance into Missouri, but preparation now involves the development of all the resources of the country which may serve to make it self-sustaining. Your long service on that frontier, together with your recent command in the department, will enable you to know what it is practicable to do, and the means by which mining and manufactures may be best promoted. I have been disappointed in my efforts to have the machinery taken from the Little Rock Arsenal returned to the department. It was stopped at Jackson by the state of affairs on the Mississippi River, and I suppose is now being sent back to Alabama. I do not know how far other machinery has been supplied, nor what success has attended the efforts to casting heavy guns. Whatever we send to you hereafter must go by a very circuitous route, involving both delay and uncertainty. Every effort must therefore be made to provide ordnance and ordnance stores with the means of transportation both by land and water, together with clothing and subsistence, by judiciously located establishments for Government works and try stimulating private enterprise and domestic industry. In proportion as evidence is given of capacity to maintain the defense of the country and a resolution to endure a continuance of the war, the spirit of the people will be sustained, and I trust our power increased. I have heard of the manifestation of a temper to seek in a separate organization the defense of the Trans-Mississippi States. The idea is so suicidal that I suppose its advocates must be few and of little importance. Surely no one can doubt the continued and anxious desire of the General Government to use all its power for the defense of every portion of the Confederacy, and requires but little wisdom to see that our success is most certain when the States are most united in their efforts to achieve their common independence. We have rumors that your attack on Helena has failed. I hope the reverse may be true, but I am constrained to admit that at present I see little which you can do on the Mississippi River, except to prevent its use by the enemy as a highway to send arms, munitions, and I trust under the blessing of Providence that our dark days will be of short continuance, and that God will reward a just cause and faithful efforts with final success.

Ever truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, U. S. A.,  
*Richmond, July 15, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON.

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I desire to submit for examination the inclosed letters received from Major Hart, in which he represents that the removal of the restriction upon the export of cotton across the Rio Grande has had the effect of inflating the prices some 300 per cent., and to disincline the holders to sell at any rate for currency. In addition to this the holders of country produce are not inclined to sell for anything except cotton or specie, and as he can see no other remedy he asks for authority to impress the cotton. In view, therefore, of the foregoing statements, I respectfully submit that the authority asked may be conferred if not inconsistent with the policy of the Government, satisfied that without it no amount of paper currency will enable Major Hart to procure the quantity of cotton he requires in that country in exchange for army supplies.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. MYERS,  
*Quartermaster-General.*

[Inclosure.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., June 8, 1863.*

General A. C. MYERS,

*Quartermaster-General, U. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Your communication of April 14, covering circular of March 24, constituting principal purchasing districts, has been duly received. While I do not feel at liberty to ask to be relieved of the very onerous and responsible duties which my designation as "principal purchasing officer" for this district devolve upon me, yet in the present attitude of affairs I cannot but feel a great distrust of my own abilities, and indeed of the ability of any one to accomplish all that the exigencies of the service require or the Department will probably expect. As I anticipated, the removal of restriction upon the export of cotton across the Rio Grande has had the effect in the first instance of inflating the price of the staple some 300 per cent., and in the next of disinclining holders to sell at any rate for Government paper. At present in the neighborhood of shipping points and transit routes cotton in bales, when offered at all, is held at from 50 cents to 60 cents. Besides this the holders of country produce are manifesting an indisposition to sell their products for currency, and are beginning to insist in part or in whole upon payment either in cotton or specie. I am not able to perceive any stopping point to this tendency. As yet I am not in receipt of any portion of the funds (\$2,700,000) estimated by me on 1st of March for the quartermaster's service under my charge for the second and third quarters of the current year. Nor have I any advice relative to funds since yours of 20th of April; neither am I informed in what manner or by what time I may expect to be put in funds to obtain the supplies contemplated to be procured by me as principal purchasing officer. My means for the purchase of cotton have been expended for several weeks past, as I notified you they would be in my communication of March 11, and only a small amount necessary for current expenses remains on hand. In consequence my purchases are necessarily suspended. In order to avoid, if possible, the serious delay and other prejudicial effects which this suspension involves, I have endeavored by the sanction of Major-General Magruder to obtain a



temporary loan of funds from the depositaries at this place and Houston to enable me to proceed with purchases, but those officers declined to accede to the request. Having thus exhausted every reasonable resource to obtain funds without success, but one alternative remained to me, which was to apply for authority to impress the cotton necessary to obtain indispensable supplies.

Accordingly on the 19th ultimo I made application for this authority in a communication of which I inclose a copy. To this date I am not in receipt of any reply to this application, and I entertain serious doubts whether it will be conceded. I have therefore applied for this power to the Secretary of War, and in communications of date May 16, June 3, and this day have submitted to him the various considerations necessitating it. Without the power of impressment it is evident that no amount of paper money will procure the quantity of cotton required for the service. I most urgently request that you will give this application the benefit of your official support. In connection with this subject I lay before you the views of Major Bloomfield, chief quartermaster of this district, whose high official and personal character needs no commendation from me. Copies of my letter to him and his reply are inclosed. Once and for all, I cannot too urgently impress upon the Department that if anything is to be done it should be done without an hour's delay. The cotton is being hurried out of the country by private operators utterly reckless of cost, and no returns for it in any shape need ever be expected. In another communication I forward estimates for funds required in the service under my charge.

I have the honor, sir, to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,  
S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., May 19, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER, C. S. Army,  
*Commanding, Houston, Tex. :*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of a communication\* addressed to me by the honorable Secretary of War, which awaited my arrival from the Rio Grande, as also a copy of my reply\* to the same. Pending instructions from the War Department, and the existing state of things resulting from the removal of all restrictions upon the export of cotton to Mexico, as set forth in my letter to the honorable Secretary of War, and in view of sustaining our good credit in Mexico and to enable me to pay for supplies of ordnance and other stores contracted for and ordered to be delivered to us on the Rio Grande, I have to renew my request (which you declined to grant to me on the 5th instant) that you give me authority to impress cotton and transportation, which authority I deem necessary to enable me to meet my past and accruing engagements at Matamoras. Judge Palmer, C. S. depositary here, declined to turn over funds to me upon your request. I hope Mr. Depositary Sorley, at Houston, will comply with your request to do so. I very much apprehend that my messenger bringing funds from Richmond will not be able to cross the Mississippi with them.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
S. HART,

[26.]

*Major and Quartermaster.*

\* Not found.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Little Rock, July 27, 1863.*Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS,  
*Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose the latest dispatches\* that I have received from Northeastern Arkansas. You will perceive from them that the enemy is advancing slowly in force and with great caution down Crowley's Ridge, fortifying at several places, extending the telegraph as he comes, and bringing with him pontoon trains, &c. These facts indicate that it is not his intention to make a simple raid, but to invade this State with the purpose of occupying and holding it. I think that it is clear that the cavalry which has already entered the State near Chalk Bluff under General Davidson, and which constitutes but a portion of the invading force, and that other columns moving in this direction from the northwest and from the Mississippi are to unite with Davidson. I forwarded to you several days ago a letter from a very intelligent and trustworthy gentleman just from Saint Louis, which states that it was the opinion of our friends in Missouri that the enemy were about to send a very heavy force into this State, and the writer stated in confirmation of that opinion that he had himself seen twelve regiments leave Saint Louis for Rolla and six for Helena. Dispatches from Colonel Dobbins, commanding near Helena, fully confirm the latter statement and inform me that the enemy is not only re-enforcing the troops there but strengthening the defenses of that town. I am satisfied that it will be impossible for me to defend my line north of the Arkansas River with my present force, and am, therefore, concentrating all of my disposable infantry in this vicinity with the intention of making a stand here. I have disposed of my cavalry so as to retard the enemy's advance as much as possible. I think it all important to defend the valley of the Arkansas. The abandonment of it would surrender this State, the Indian Territory, and Missouri to the enemy, and to that great extent diminish the resources of the Confederacy. Against such a disaster we should struggle with all our might. I am sure, however, that you fully appreciate the importance of holding this valley and that you will hold it if the means to do so be at your disposal. It is nevertheless my duty to say to you frankly that I do not believe that it will be possible for me to defend this line with my present force. I can bring here only four weak brigades of infantry and 3,000 or 4,000 cavalry, miserably supplied with artillery and disheartened by repeated defeats. I cannot withdraw a man from Steele, as he is already thrown upon the defensive and hardly able to maintain his ground, nor can I bring his whole command hither. To do so would be to turn the Indians against us, to set free for operations against us a larger force than General Steele has, and to expose the southwestern part of the State to the enemy. It was under these circumstances that I telegraphed to you yesterday for re-enforcements. I now lay the facts very respectfully before you for your consideration and action.

I am, general, with the greatest regard, your most obedient servant,  
S. PRICE,

[22.]

*Major-General, Commanding.*

\* Not found.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
Shreveport, July 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,  
*Commanding District of Texas:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge this day the receipt of your letter of the 23d instant. The arrival of the *Sea Queen* and other vessels with army supplies under the contract with the Secretary of War; the saving the Government credit by meeting these supplies with cotton, in which the payment was to be made; the failure of Major Hart, the purchasing agent, to meet this necessity with an adequate supply of cotton; the absolute want of army supplies in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and the interruption of communications with the east, making the Rio Grande the only channel by which they are to be introduced, make it a military necessity that cotton should be obtained by impressment in sufficient quantity to meet the wants of the department on the Rio Grande. You will therefore impress, or cause to be impressed, through General Bee, commanding the Western Military Sub-District of Texas, the cotton and transportation necessary for meeting the immediate wants of the department and for keeping up the credit of the Government. The impressment must be made under the provisions of the impressment act. Contractors who have entered into an agreement with the Government in good faith, whose contracts have been approved at Richmond, at department headquarters, or district headquarters, and who have goods on the Rio Grande frontier awaiting the arrival of their cotton, will not be interfered with. Mr. L. S. James, general railroad agent, under authority from the Government, importing machinery, &c., necessary for keeping up the roads on the military lines of communication, will also be exempted from this impressment. He must show that the cotton purchased by himself or his agents is for the above purpose and not for private speculation. Good policy would dictate that the impressments until after the election for Governor should be made in the vicinity of the Rio Grande and Nueces, and where the election will be least influenced. In making the impressments it may be necessary to make distinctions. Persons importing machinery or who are transporting cotton for the public good should be exempted if the cotton can be otherwise obtained. In every instance no efforts should be spared to obtain the cotton from parties in exchange for cotton in the interior or for cotton certificates. A just compensation can be agreed upon for the damages inflicted upon the parties, and the Government pledged to the repayment in cotton wherever the agreement is accepted. Impressment is always the last resort on the part of the authorities.

In your letter of the 22d instant, while you urge the department commander to order the impressment, you decline yourself to take the responsibility, knowing the odium that must attach itself to such a measure. The fall of Vicksburg, now imminent, with the necessity for these supplies to the very existence of the department, will give the measure the support of the thinking portion of the community. Lest it should be otherwise, feeling as I do, with the peculiar temperament of the Texas people, the importance of your maintaining your popularity, I am perfectly willing that the odium of the measure, if any, should fall upon myself, and that your usefulness in that district should remain unimpaired. You can therefore yourself, or through General Bee, make all the above impressments in my name and under my orders. As



regards the ship-of-war whose arrival is reported off the Rio Grande by Colonel Gray, the credit of the Government should be maintained by the purchase, first, of the supplies that have been contracted for by the Government and which have arrived, afterward, if cotton can be obtained, the vessel can be purchased: This, however, must be done by yourself, or General Bee through you, as only there the fitness of the vessel and the expediency of the purchase can be determined on. Captain Fauntleroy, of the C. S. Navy, an officer of merit and experience, will go immediately to Houston to consult with you. Whatever you may do will meet with my approval, and I will take the responsibility of the act with the authorities at Richmond.

I am, general, sincerely, yours, &c.,

[26.]

E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, &c.,  
*Houston, July 28, 1863.*

His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Governor of Texas:*

SIR: In view of the scarcity of arms I would request Your Excellency to forward to Capt. W. S. Good, ordnance officer, Houston, all the State arms, except those already in the hands of State troops. The capture of a vessel by the French, loaded with arms and munitions of war intended for this district, makes the prospect of another supply a distant one. I learn that many of the State troops will be without arms, and most of the new volunteers in the line are in the same condition. It will therefore be necessary to use all arms at command, and I trust they will be forwarded speedily. I would earnestly invite the co-operation of Your Excellency in the matter of procuring arms and munitions of war. The ample resources and credit of the State can, in my opinion, be directed to no better end. The facilities afforded through the trade of Mexico of importing the same are not to be lost sight of, and I trust Your Excellency will second the efforts I am now making to that end by sending one or more of the citizens of the State abroad in the capacity of an agent for the purpose of bringing munitions of war into the country. I rely much upon the means which the Legislature has placed, or may yet place, in your hands with this view, and I ardently hope the investment of the same in this direction will be deemed of paramount importance.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
EDMUND P. TURNER,

[26.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*HOUSTON, August 3, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: You will see that our advices are not favorable. Lee is in the Shenandoah Valley, Meade endeavoring to hold the passes. Gillmore is in command in front of Charleston. He has already massed his troops on Morris Island. We hold the south end, our batteries at Cummings Point commanding the channel and supporting Sumter. I fear the result of siege approaches on our works on the island. If they fall,

the enemy have an easy range of Sumter—1,150 yards. Beauregard will run great risk in trusting his troops on the island; the enemy being supported by his fleet, runs none. Gillmore is an active, able officer. You recollect he reduced Fort Pulaski last year in two hours, having devoted two months to the construction of works in the swamp. We have but little outside news. A gentleman of reliability just in from Brownsville tells me Bee has compromised with the cotton speculators by taking one-fifth of the cotton. If so, our credit and our chances of procuring supplies are gone. I supposed his orders were imperative. This trifling with men who have already carried out of the country millions of its resources, aided by Government teams and soldiers, bringing scarcely anything back, will put us to greater privation in Texas than we have yet seen. I have examined the question of the right of aliens in property during war. The authorities are united in the opinion that the alien acquires no rights that the citizen does not possess. His property is in a like manner subject to the laws of the Government in which he lives. I send by Major Pendleton Vattel and Kent. You will find the question fully discussed. Please have the letters relating to State troops forwarded without delay.

Yours,

[26.]

E. W. CAVE.

---

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,  
*Camp near Bonham, August 9, 1863.*

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that when I was assigned to this command neither of us had any idea of the trying position I had to occupy. On my arrival I found everything perfectly chaotic. The country was overrun with agents from every army, each one acting for himself; no concert of action on the part of Government officials. There seemed to be but one common purpose, and that was to gather up all they could, at any price, and start it out of the country, or have it hid away in some remote corner where no one could hear of it. You can imagine the effect of thus squandering public money among a people already disaffected toward our currency, and by no means cordial in their support of our Government. It had affected the price of everything, and made it almost impossible to procure mule transportation. I had to take hold with a strong hand. I ordered all quartermasters and commissaries, or their agents, in any part of my military district to report and forward me a return of all property on hand of every description, and prohibited them from taking anything out of this district until they received your consent. This was the interpretation I placed upon the order requiring the assent of district commanders before transportation could leave the State. It has had a good effect so far as transportation was concerned, but the healthful results upon the currency are not yet so appreciable. I also established a schedule of prices for certain necessary articles of forage beyond which no quartermaster should go until prices were established by a higher authority. I have felt that the great primary purpose of my mission was to carry out the views of the Government in the collection of the tithes and surplus produce of the country. I could only effect this by husbanding all the transportation in the district, and holding it in readiness until some method of collection was resolved upon. Not having a list of quartermasters on

duty in the district, and believing that it was best to receive at once any voluntary payment of the tax, I determined to operate through Major Lanigan, the chief purchasing agent for this sub-district, and who had established his agencies in nearly all my counties, and therefore issued General Orders, No. 5, directing these agents to receive from the planters any description of produce, and to give receipts for the same. Just after the publication of this order I received your instructions, also a copy of the circular from the assistant quartermaster-general at Richmond, establishing a system for the collection of the tax-in-kind. But as no chief quartermaster in special charge of this subject has been assigned to this State that I have heard of, and no sub-quartermasters or agents for this section of country, I have thought it best not to revoke my order until I can hear of some authorized appointees to receive whatever may be sent in by the planters. The circular from the Quartermaster-General's Office seems to contemplate a special bureau of quartermasters to attend to this subject exclusively; and as it must be some time before they will organize, I think the plan adopted by me will result in an early receipt of many supplies, especially of forage. In fact, one of Major Lanigan's agents has just reported to me that he is in receipt of a large amount of wheat under my order, and that next week he will collect a considerable amount of oats and barley. This is in Grayson County, one of the most disaffected sections of the country.

I have also taken another important step in connection with securing the crops. You will observe by General Orders, No. 3, that I have exempted the owners of threshing machines and flouring mills having contracts with the Government for grinding, from military duty until further orders. This was indispensably necessary. There are but few threshers in the country, and the owners run them for toll, moving them from place to place. If these men are drafted or taken away the machines stop; so of the mills. I understand that some militia officers have declared their purpose to disregard this order, and place the men thus exempted in camp. I can only say that such a course would be disastrous, as both machines and mills would stop running. I trust that the general commanding will appreciate the difficulty I have had, and allow me the benefit of his better judgment in a matter wherein so much is involved.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
SMITH P. BANKHEAD,

[26.] *Actg. Brig. Gen., Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.*

---

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,  
*Camp Bankhead, near Bonham, August 9, 1863.*

[General J. B. MAGRUDER:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I write to you unofficially in the hopes of eliciting some word of censure or of commendation of my course since I have been here in command of this God-forsaken country. I have done everything I deemed best, and my conduct is before you for approval or condemnation; but your censure is preferable to your silence. I have taken hold with such a strong hand and so materially altered the accustomed run of ordinary affairs that I am becoming nervous as to the right or wrong of my judgment. You know I have implicit faith in your decision. Do advise me candidly. If you leave me in command of this brigade long enough I will turn out soldiers, but I do not desire the position. My labors are so exacting and I receive so little encour-



agement that I wish myself anywhere but here. All your quartermasters, commissaries, and ordnance officers have cut me off without supplies, and I cannot meet your expectations from the resources of this sub-district. I must have a start, as this country has been depleted of all the stores I most needed before my arrival. You see I write in bad spirits. To-day is Sunday, and I have had an inspection and review of my command. It is bad enough, but a most decided improvement on the last, as neither of my regiments had ever had a review or inspection until they came under my command, and yet Colonel Gurley says he has the best disciplined corps in the State. Send an order for an examining board and make one president, and order all officers reported as deficient to appear before it. Burk has been sick ever since his arrival, and I am quartermaster and commissary of my brigade. Let me know if you propose to visit this sub-district and I will give you a proper reception. I have sent after a band, or musical instruments to make it up, and I believe I can have it on the scale minor by the time of your arrival.

I am, general, your friend and relative,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD.

Is my appointment as brigadier to be confirmed by the President or not? If not, please relieve me in time.

S. P. B.

[26.]

---

#### PROCLAMATION OF THE GOVERNOR.

Whereas from the reported movements of the forces of the United States since the recent reverses sustained by the arms of the Confederate States on the Mississippi River, it is believed that the enemy are massing their forces in the eastern part of this State, with the intent, at an early day, of advancing to and occupying the capital and of overrunning and devastating every portion of the country; and whereas it is the highest duty that every citizen owes to his country in this crisis of her existence to organize and resist to the last extremity the advance of this mercenary and relentless horde, to drive them from our soil and save our hearthstones from desecration; and whereas, with the concurrence of the military board, by agreement with the general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, as Governor and commander-in-chief of the militia I am authorized to raise a volunteer force for service in the field under my immediate command for the defense of the State, and such volunteers as are between the ages of forty and forty-five years under said agreement are exempted from conscription and when mustered into service are to be furnished by the Confederate States:

Now, therefore, I, Harris Flanagin, Governor of the State of Arkansas, do issue this my proclamation, calling upon the citizens of every county in the State capable of bearing arms in defense of their homes to immediately organize themselves into volunteer companies for one year's service and report such organizations to the office of the adjutant-general of the State, in conformity with the instructions contained in the order herewith issued by me as commander-in-chief of the militia of this State. By special agreement these troops are raised for the defense of the State and will not be removed for other service.

Given under my hand at the city of Little Rock, Ark., this 10th day of August, A. D. 1863.

H. FLANAGIN,

*Governor of the State of Arkansas.*

[22.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &C.,  
Near Millican, August 13, 1863.

Acting Brigadier-General BANKHEAD,  
Commanding Northern Sub-District:

GENERAL: I am directed by Major-General Magruder to acknowledge your communication of the 9th instant, and to express to you his entire approbation at every act you have performed and every official step taken by you since assuming command of the Northern Sub-District. The general desires me in addition to express to you his warm appreciation of your zeal, ability, and energy, and feels confident that under your guidance and directions the troops of your command will truly reflect the skill and ability and military qualifications of their leader when the time comes for them to meet the enemy. My private letter to you, written before the reception of your communication of the 9th instant, is but a true history of the position you hold in the estimation of Major-General Magruder. The general left this morning for Galveston on business referred to in my confidential letter of several days ago.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,  
EDMUND P. TURNER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[26.]

CAMP NEAR BONHAM, August 16, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that affairs in my district are not going on as satisfactorily as I could desire. On the western frontier the Indians are committing many outrages, and I am overwhelmed with petitions asking relief. Several companies of my command were raised in the border counties, and the families of several have been butchered. A natural result of this has been to render those companies exceedingly restless, and a disposition to desert was becoming so prevalent in one company of Hardeman's regiment that I disarmed the company. When I first heard of these outrages ten days ago I ordered Colonel Bourland to move through the infested country with a squadron of cavalry. I have also determined to send some wagons down, and move in the families of such soldiers of this command as have places to go and are anxious to move. I think this course has had a quieting influence, accompanied as it was with the solemn assurance that if there were any more desertions I would follow them up and shoot down every man I caught. The attention of the Governor has been called to the condition of things on the frontier, and information asked as to the whereabouts of the Frontier Regiment, but no answer has been received. I am informed that that regiment is utterly inefficient, if not disaffected, and that the citizens of the border counties are petitioning for their removal. At any rate, they are not affording any protection to the citizens of those counties, and the men in this army from that section can hardly be restrained from desertion. It is proper to remark, however, that in these very counties where the Indians are committing these outrages there are a large number of men capable of bearing arms, sufficient, I should suppose, to defend the families if they were properly provided with arms and ammunition. Moreover, in these very counties are congregated large numbers of deserters and disaffected men from all parts of the State, who have so far evaded the operation of the conscript law, and have fled thither when closely followed at home. But all these wrongs to the

Government do not help the individual cases of hardship experienced by many men of my command, and I have concluded that it was my duty to render them and their families any aid in my power, which I have done in the manner indicated above. I trust that what I have done will meet the approbation of the major-general commanding.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,

[26.] *Actg. Brig. Gen., Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.*

---

CAMP NEAR BONHAM, August 16, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that since my last dispatch affairs in the Indian Territory are assuming a more threatening aspect. Capt. J. F. Crosby, General Steele's assistant adjutant-general, and Colonel Scott, commissioner of Indian affairs, stopped to see me. They are going direct to General Smith's headquarters, asking for men and arms. They represent the condition of General Steele's army as exceedingly gloomy, and I inferred from their conversation that this was brought about rather more by the want of arms and ammunition than by the paucity of numbers. Captain Crosby confined his remarks to the substance of his written instructions, but Colonel Scott, the commissioner, entered more at length into the condition and morale of the Indian troops, and expressed his belief that another step backward would lose to General Steele all the Creeks (about 2,000) and many other Indians now in our army. General Steele has advised me that he should fall back when Blunt advanced, and I am in constant and continually increasing alarm at the rumors which have already reached me of disaster. If it be practicable I strongly recommend that my command be increased immediately to 2,500 or 3,000 men, with another six-gun battery, and that I be ordered up to attack Blunt, or to co-operate with General Steele in the attack. I believe that with this force I can whip Blunt, and passing on to Fort Scott capture that place with an immense amount of stores. If Blunt is too strong to be attacked, his sources of supply should be destroyed. Without meaning to criticise any one, it has occurred to me that there is a lack of energy, of vim somewhere, that is producing unfortunate results. Nor do I think that my present force would materially assist matters. At the very lowest I should have an effective force of 2,000, and with this and another battery I am assured a different phase could be given to affairs, and we would be relieved of these constant murmurings from the north. My effective total is to-day 900 men. In view of my speedy movement I ask that all troops destined for this command may be hurried forward with my ordnance supplies and means of transportation. I again urge that my wagons at Hempstead may not be interfered with, and that Major Bloomfield be ordered not to take them. They are my main dependence, and I am helpless without them. The report of my chief quartermaster shows only twelve mule wagons for the brigade. I cannot buy, manufacture, or impress any more.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,

*Actg. Brig. Gen., Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.*

[22 and 26.]



HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,  
*Fort Brown, Tex., August 17, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of August 3, and will by next express reply. I take pleasure in informing the general commanding that the cargo of the *Sea Queen* and *Gladiator* is ready for delivery, and the cotton ready to pay for it. The settlement has been satisfactory to all parties and creditable to the capacity and zeal of Major Russell. I have no matters of importance to communicate.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[26.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*TO THE PEOPLE OF LOUISIANA, TEXAS, ARKANSAS, AND MISSOURI,  
AND THE ALLIED INDIAN NATIONS:

At the invitation of the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, we assembled at this place, with several of your judges, Confederate Senators, and other distinguished citizens, to confer with him on the measures to be taken for the defense of our common cause.\* Those measures we do not particularize, as they had best be disclosed by the execution of them and by the benefits they must produce. Coming to a thorough understanding with him, the members of the conference unanimously sustain the vigorous and decided policy he proposes to pursue.

We will not attempt to disguise the change in our position by the fall of our strongholds on the Mississippi River. Interrupting communication between the two sections of the Confederacy, it throws each mainly on its own resources. But the apprehensions of evil from this interruption have been greatly exaggerated. The warning given by the fall of New Orleans has not been unheeded, and the interval since that event has been used to develop the great resources of this department. We now are self-dependent, but also self-sustaining. With our own manufactories of cannon, arms, powder, and other munitions of war, with mines opened and factories established, with cotton as a basis for financial measures, and with abundance of food, we are able to conduct a vigorous defense and seize occasions for offensive operations against the enemy. The immense extent of our territory, the uncertainty of navigation on our rivers, the unwholesomeness of the regions through which our interior is approached, the difficulties of transportation on our roads, present immense obstacles to the advance of large armies of the enemy, with their cumbrous trains of luxurious supplies. Small bodies will ignominiously fail in the attempt at our subjugation. To crush even his largest armies we rely on the energy and skill of our military commanders, the zeal and activity of our civil authorities, the discipline and courage of our armies, and the vigorous, self-sacrificing patriotism of our whole people. There is everything to incite us to renewed efforts; nothing to justify despondency.

We are fortunate in the military chief of this department. In the prime of life, of large experience, active, intelligent, and with the prestige of uniform success in his undertakings, he is guided by a profound

\* For proceedings of conference, see Vol. XXII, Part II, pp. 1004-1010.

respect for law and the constitutional rights of the citizen. Reposing full trust in him, we cordially commend him to your entire confidence and support. In view of the existing state of our affairs, he has been clothed with more than usual powers by the President, to be exercised within the bounds of the Constitution and the law. Those just and legal powers he may have to exert, promptly and boldly, to their fullest extent, for the common good. In so doing he will receive the zealous support of every patriot. The entire military force and means in this department should be liberally used for our protection whenever necessary. Some measures may inconvenience particular individuals, but we rely on their patriotism and good sense to produce a cheerful endurance of the hardships to be expected in a war for our very existence as a nation.

To organize and combine without delay the individual efforts of our citizens to sustain our cause we have formed, unofficially, a committee of public safety, to be composed of the Executives, for the time being, of the States in this department, and have selected the Governor of Missouri as present chairman thereof. By committees of correspondence and voluntary associations in every parish and county we hope to unite all our patriotic citizens in a vigorous support of the Confederate and State authorities in the defense of our families and homes. Let every one rally to the call and promptly perfect an organization which will fire the Southern heart with renewed enthusiasm throughout this whole department. Let a patriotic press and clergy stimulate to exertion. Under the searching eye of a whole people aroused to ceaseless vigilance the plots of secret foes will wither in the bud. By the wholesome influence, gentle and peaceful but imposing, of an organized, all-pervading patriotic public opinion, the despondent will be inspired with fresh hope, the steadfast be nerved to heroic energy, the rapacious extortioner learn liberality, the selfish trimmer abandon his degrading neutrality, and the vile traitor be cowed into the inaction of despair.

We address you in the calm language of firm confidence in the final triumph of our cause, concealing nothing of our perils, exaggerating nothing of our hopes. Our powerful and haughty foes propose not only to coerce us into submission, but to despoil us of our whole property and subject us to every species of ignominy. Base is he who would not continue to contend for our rights even when all shall be lost but honor. The capitalist must be liberal of his means, the speculator forego his gains, the straggler hasten to his regiment, every able-bodied man hold himself in readiness for military service, our women, the glory of our race, tend the loom and even follow the plow, our boys guard the homes their fathers are defending on the frontier, and Western skill and valor will prepare a San Jacinto defeat for every invading army that pollutes the soil of this department. Unsurpassed in courage, intelligence, and energy, you have only to arise in your might and the enemy will speedily be driven back. Be true to yourselves, to your past history, to your hopes of the future, and a baffled foe will gladly seek the peace which we war to obtain.

The enemy may dismiss all hopes that the western section of the Confederacy will seek any destiny separate from that of our sisters east of the Mississippi. Attached to the Confederacy by community of race, institutions, and interests, baptized in the blood we and they have poured out together, we desire no new political connection. Let our eastern Confederates do their duty; these States and our Indian allies will do theirs; and when our joint efforts shall have secured our common safety, the remembrance of the danger from a temporary cessation of intercourse will only strengthen the ties which bind us together.

In the darkest hours of our history, the protection extended to us by Almighty God has been so manifest as even to be acknowledged by candid foes. Their victories have been to them as fruit turning to ashes on their lips; our defeats have been chastenings to improve us and arouse our energies. On His help and our own right arms we steadfastly rely. Counting on aid neither from the policy of neutral nations, nor from the distractions in the midst of our enemies, we look confidently forward to the day when these thirteen Confederate States will in peace and safety occupy their rightful position among the great powers of the earth.

THO. O. MOORE,  
*Governor of Louisiana.*

F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Governor of the State of Texas.*

HARRIS FLANAGIN,  
*Governor of Arkansas.*

THOS. C. REYNOLDS,  
*Governor of the State of Missouri.*

MARSHALL, TEX., *August 18, 1863.*

[22 and 26.]

MARSHALL, TEX., *August 20, 1863.*

Hon. WILLIAMSON S. OLDHAM,

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON,

Chief Justice E. P. MERRICK:

GENTLEMEN: Your recent letter, with the resolution annexed, has just been received\* through the Hon. W. S. Oldham, one of the Senators from Texas. I hasten to reply before your departure to your homes. I am more than gratified at this expression of opinion by the gentlemen composing the conference, and I hope that it is the index of a patriotic trust felt by the people of the States west of the Mississippi. I earnestly desire to have the approval of the functionaries and people of these States, for my relations with them require their confidence, as well as that of the army, for the united efforts of both can alone insure complete success. I shall have but one object in view—the good of my country—and I shall exert every faculty of my mind and body that will contribute to the success of our arms and the preservation of constitutional liberty to ourselves and children. I thank you and through you the members of the conference for your cordial co-operation and the industrious and patriotic efforts you have made to sustain the department.

With sincere respect for each member of the meeting, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH.

[22.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., August 30, 1863.*

General E. K. SMITH,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 28th ultimo to General Cooper, having been referred to me, has been submitted to the President.† It may be

\* For resolution, see Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 1010.

† See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 949.



more satisfactory, as well as gratifying, to have his indorsement in his own words, as follows, viz:

In a recent letter to General Smith I anticipated many of the points presented. My confidence in the discretion and ability of General Smith assures me I shall have no difficulty in sustaining any assumption of authority which may be necessary. Able heads of departments should be selected and large discretion allowed.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

My own letters, too, have given full information of the powers which appeared to me the isolation of your department could compel you to assume, and likewise assurance of the confidence reposed in your judgment, fidelity, and capacity, and of the disposition felt to sustain your views and action. In this spirit I have already declined the determination of various matters which have been presented to my consideration, and have preferred referring the applicants and the subjects to your judgment. The measures adopted by you of calling out all liable to conscription between the ages of forty and forty-five is fully approved, and being in conformity with the call, those [though?] unknown to you, made by the President, will need no sanction as unauthorized on your part. In enforcing this call you will have many applications by officers thrown out of employment and others seeking position to allow the formation of new organizations. Without restricting your discretion in such instances, I wish to impress on you as the result of my experience in the Department that the better policy has been, except in very particular cases, to adhere to the letter and spirit of the law in devoting the conscript class to the recruiting of the old organizations. Should opportunity allow, there might be a fair assignment to the old regiments on this side, which must otherwise dwindle and be disbanded. Policy and justice will recommend maintaining the old organizations. Heads to any of the branches of service which are needed from here will be sent with large powers as you suggest; but I would recommend as a mode of adding to your influence, and avoiding dissatisfaction and jealousy, that as far as you have competent persons serving or resident in your department, you engage and recommend such for confirmation by the Department. You will doubtless recognize the expediency of this course, and I shall await your specific recommendations or the statements of such officers as are specially needed.

With high esteem, very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[22.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,  
*Shreveport, September 12, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: The permanent interruption of communication with Richmond makes it necessary that the appointing power in cases provided for by law should be delegated to the commander of this department. The authority to issue invitations to appear before medical boards, to appoint staff officers of new organizations, to accept resignations, and to fill all vacancies by appointment are clearly included within this necessity. These acting appointments should be subject to the approval of the President, and the delegation of authority to continue until communication is reopened with Richmond. I request that this matter be laid without delay before His Excellency the President.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,  
E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

OCTOBER 2, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

Authority, in conformity with former suggestions of the President, has been given to issue invitations to appear before medical boards. It is now submitted to the President to determine in respect to the further authority asked.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Second indorsement.]

OCTOBER 2, 1863.

The power to appoint cannot be delegated. The Constitution confers it on the President only, by and with the consent of the Senate. Promotions, elections, examinations may occur and be acted on for the time, officers may be assigned to staff duty, and thus it is hoped the difficulty, recognized to the full extent described, may be practically removed. All which can be legally done will be performed by the Executive branch of the Government to diminish, if it cannot remedy, the evil.\*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[22.]

GENERAL } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF  
ORDERS, } OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
No. 6. } *Arkadelphia, September 16, 1863.*

The militia of the counties of Clark, Hempstead, Sevier, Pike, Polk, Montgomery, La Fayette, Ouachita, Union, and Columbia are hereby called into service and ordered to march to this place at the earliest possible day. As soon as companies can be organized they will be sent forward without waiting for the balance of the regiment to which they may belong. You will mount men and compel persons evading the call to come to the rendezvous. Twelve-months' mounted volunteers will be received. There will be no exemptions, except six physicians, one druggist, millers to supply the wants of the country, clerks, sheriffs, postmasters, and persons in the employ of the Confederate States. Persons to be exempted on account of personal disability must be manifestly incapable of duty, as the lame, blind, &c., or persons whose lives would be endangered by a month's service in camp. The commanding officer believes, with the militia of the counties of Clark, Hempstead, Sevier, Pike, Polk, Montgomery, La Fayette, Ouachita, Union, and Columbia, we can resist the Federal army. I ask that the people of Southwest Arkansas will make one effort to save their homes from desecration. They were a proud and daring people. How many now will willingly bow their necks to an invading foe? One effort such as freemen should make and the foe is driven back.

By order of H. Flanagin, Governor and commander-in-chief:

GORDON N. PEAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

(Copies of above order forwarded to colonels of militia in the counties named therein.)

[22.]

\* See Seddon to Smith, October 10, 1863, Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 1038.

RICHMOND, *September 23, 1863.*

His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,  
*Governor of Texas :*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 4th of May, in which you announce your patriotic purpose to join the army at the expiration of your term of office as Governor of Texas. Your example cannot fail to exercise a beneficial effect upon others less mindful of the duty they owe their country or less sensible of the vital nature of the struggle in which we are engaged. Be assured of the sincere regard and esteem which I entertain toward you, as well as of the pleasure it will afford me to manifest both. Your offer of service has been referred to the Secretary of War for attention, and he will communicate with you in relation to it.

With cordial wishes for your health and welfare, I remain, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[22.]

ARKADELPHIA, ARK., *September 27, 1863.*

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON:

SIR: Having been informed through various sources that General Holmes had reported to you, along with many others, that I had retreated with 11,000 men from Little Rock, and to some, perhaps to you also, he has said that the enemy's force was inferior to that—this statement of the strength of my forces he has given with a minuteness consistent only with official knowledge, putting it at 11,482, which number is found on the official returns, and, as he well knew, embracing Carter's Texas regiment and McKie's squadron, then operating toward the Mississippi River, and Steele's command, embracing Cooper's brigade and Cabell's brigade, then at Boggy Depot, some 200 miles distant—I inclose you an official extract from the records, showing that my strength then was 7,749, and the multiplied evidence which has accumulated since we left Little Rock but corroborated my suppositions regarding the enemy's force, which I estimated at 18,000. Since his arrival here I have reminded him of a conversation held between us while examining the defenses before Little Rock, in which he asked me what the strength of the enemy was. I told him "fully 18,000." When he asked how many I had to meet that number, I replied, "About 8,000 men," and that I was satisfied I could do so successfully if they continued their advance on that side of the river, but if they turned my position I was entirely too weak. He recollected the conversation, and acknowledged that he was wrong in his statement, thus for the third time retracting statements of a slanderous character (for they cannot be termed otherwise) regarding me; and though this retraction was made, as it was, in the presence of General Frost, Doctor Taylor, and members of his own and my staff, yet such reparation falls very far short of correcting the evil which the circulation he has given his slanders has inflicted upon the cause we are all engaged in by creating a want of confidence on the part of the troops toward their commander, by depressing the spirits of the community, by discouraging enlistments, by encouraging into activity the resistance of dormant Union men, and numberless other results which naturally follow such a course on the part of an officer occupying the high position he does. I am extremely



anxious to know from yourself what his statements to you were, and particularly as he seems not to invite secrecy by his indulgence in them to the extent he has. You will thus confer a great favor upon me.

Since writing the above Doctor Conway, of Little Rock, brother of the ex-Governor, has just arrived from there, and states that the Federals there now are fully 30,000 strong, and that they brought with them into Little Rock when they entered 20,000 men. Mr. Smyser, of Saint Louis, well known to many here, has also just arrived from the neighborhood of Helena, and states that 8,000 Federals, including two regiments of negroes, started to re-enforce General Steele, but hearing of the evacuation of Little Rock were ordered back and returned to Helena.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
STERLING PRICE.

[22.]

---

FORT BROWN, TEX., *October 8, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:*

SIR: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 125, from department headquarters, dated August 31, just received, I have the honor to report my arrival here, where I shall await your instructions.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. E. SLAUGHTER,

[26.]

*Brigadier-General, C. S. Provisional Army.*

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Austin, October 12, 1863.*

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I am in receipt of yours of 6th,\* in which I am requested by General Magruder to concentrate the Frontier Regiment and such other troops as I may have under my control at Fort Belknap to meet an expected Indian raid. It will be impossible to concentrate the regiment, occupying the very extended line it does. I shall, however, at once notify the colonel commanding to be on the alert, and be ready to throw as many of his companies forward as can be spared. The entire frontier line is under much apprehension. Many murders have been perpetrated of late by the Indians and much property stolen. The withdrawal of the regiment from its line of defense would cause the present frontier to be entirely abandoned, thereby bringing the frontier line only nearer the more densely settled country. One great cause of the present depredations is to be found in the fact that many have moved in and brought their stock below, and the Indian is following the stock down. They will continue to follow it even into the thick settlements unless there is a sufficiency to supply their wants left on the outside settlements. I will issue a circular to the frontier people to be prepared to meet any raid that may be attempted against them. I regret to say that I have no troops under my control. I have been endeavoring to transfer them as rapidly as organized to the Confederate service. The frontier counties are very much reduced in

---

\* See Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 290.

strength, very few but exempts now remaining at home. I am using my best exertions to induce them to form organizations for local defense.

I am, yours, very respectfully,

[26.]

F. R. LUBBOCK.

---

HEADQUARTERS,  
*San Antonio, Tex., October 12, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of communication No. 609, ordering me to prepare for the removal of ordnance stores to Palestine, Tex.\* I have furnished Colonel Stockton with a copy of this communication, and officially informed him that his requisition for transportation would be approved and any other assistance given him in my power to further instructions of the commanding general. Special Orders, No. 44, is also at hand, a copy of which has also been furnished to Colonel Stockton, commanding arsenal. I am also in receipt of Col. George W. White's communication upon the subject of impressing cattle, with your indorsement thereon, ordering me to send a company of cavalry into that district for the purpose of impressing all the surplus cattle, &c. I have the honor to state that for four months no cattle have crossed the Rio Grande from San Felipe Crossing to Eagle Pass without a pass from these headquarters. Numbers of beeves have been turned back and sent into the interior. Numerous applications have been made for permission to purchase and export, which have always been denied. I have again ordered the strictest vigilance along the Rio Grande, and have directed that all beeves hereafter that may arrive at any point on the Rio Grande from San Felipe Crossing to Eagle Pass in the hands of speculators be at once impressed and sent at once under guard to Austin, Tex., to report to Col. G. W. White, commissary agent. If the major-general commanding approves of this proceeding it will remove the necessity of sending a company to Llano County.

I inclose receipt for copy of letter addressed to Governor Vidaurri. I am very glad to see that this privilege has been granted. Suppose in return that I make application to Governor Vidaurri to grant me permission to send a small force into Piedras Negras or some distance beyond to arrest deserters and runaway negroes. If I can be permitted to proceed in this matter I can get volunteers for the purpose and have it promptly attended to. I have ordered Captain Alderete's company to Austin, Tex., to report to Colonel Baird. I suppose they will be ordered by him to join their command. Please instruct me in regard to Captain Conway's company. They are without horses or arms; shall I order them to join their regiments? They are of no use to me whatever. Major Williamson has arrived at this post. I am now consulting with him in regard to my cotton impressments. Inconceivable difficulties arise in regard to these transactions. I shall therefore get his advice and attempt to finish up this business, as far as I am concerned, as quickly as possible. In regard to Castro. A communication has just been placed before me from H. Castro, asking for service as administrator or director. As this communication was referred to me I have to state that Mr. Castro, I am informed, came to this country

---

\* See Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 264.

fifteen or twenty years ago in charge of a colony of Alsatians. He is a very intelligent old Frenchman, about seventy-nine years of age, the uncle of Lorenzo Castro, our C. S. agent at Eagle Pass. His age would prevent him from assuming the duties of any position to which he could be assigned, however great his willingness. Like all other men who occupy a noticeable situation in life, he has many enemies; besides, there are others who seem to know him well who do not speak very favorably of him. Most of his people are in Piedras Negras or in other portions of Mexico. If he could again colonize them at Castroville, twenty-five miles from this place, I might be able to fill up two or three companies of militia. He is a man of very fine manners and very gentlemanly appearance.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. DICKINSON,

*Lieut. Col. and Assistant Adjutant-General, Commanding Post.*

[26.]

-----  
ALEXANDRIA, LA., October 12, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: I arrived at this place on yesterday and avail myself of this earliest opportunity to write. General E. Kirby Smith is in Shreveport, about 200 miles distant. General Taylor is on the front waiting the advance of the enemy. I have therefore not had the honor of a conference with either of them. I have given special attention to your instructions in regard to the crossing of the Mississippi River. Your views can be easily carried out; all that will be required is a company of 100 men stationed on each side of the river, whose special duty it shall be to guard all persons crossing and to conduct them to places of safety. I have already begun the work, and have sent a captain and twenty-five men to take care of Major Springer, whom I left near Woodville. Generals Smith and Taylor are both very busy, and I fear will not find time to attend to this matter. I will undertake it with pleasure, and guarantee as soon as I get the authority from you to make the crossing safe and certain. In order to do this I wish the authority from you to enlist two companies of men (cavalry) subject to conscript duty either in Mississippi or Louisiana, to appoint the officers myself, which companies shall be subject to my order and to be used specially in guarding transportation across the Mississippi River; 200 men will do better than 2,000, for I can secrete more, or station them at will without the knowledge of the enemy. The enemy are very vindictive, not only in breaking up all skiffs, but punishing ferrymen. These are seized, their houses destroyed, and themselves carried off as prisoners. I have therefore to request that you will send me several blank orders of this nature:

A. B., of General Allen's command, is hereby detailed to keep a ferry on the Mississippi River at ——— for the purpose of crossing, with their horses and wagons, &c., all officers, soldiers, or other persons in the service or employ of this Confederate Government.

-----  
*Secretary of War.*

This will give protection to the ferrymen, who will at worst fare as well as captured soldiers. Please forward to me at this place, care Major-General Taylor, the above orders and I will guarantee what I have written above. Things over here look gloomy. The enemy are



reported advancing in force, and the people are desponding—very desponding. Please have my brigade exchanged as quickly as possible. I am anxious to get into the field. The country here is full of deserters and runaway conscripts. I will write you again as soon as I can see General Smith and make a suggestion in regard to them. I am told they number 8,000—a terrible state of affairs. From what I can gather, Taylor's troops are well handled and are all in good fighting trim. They will be able to whip the enemy whenever he advances.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

H. W. ALLEN,

[26.]

*Brigadier-General, C. S. Provisional Army.*

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, Ark., October 18, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General HOLMES:

DEAR SIR: I have met with General Fagan, and he has explained the transfer of Captain Kilgore's company from the State to the Confederate service, and says that it is not contemplated that any troops in the State service will be left out of the new company. From what he says, I suppose there must exist a misunderstanding about the State troops, and I am not aware that the undertaking between General Smith and myself has ever been submitted to you. I send you a copy. This you will see was made during your sickness, and while General Price was in command of Little Rock, Ark. I commenced operations, but for want of skill or experience, did not succeed very well at first. I afterward, as an experiment, called out the militia, expecting to get volunteers, and succeeded so well as to get companies organized in the counties where the call for the militia was enforced. There are now seven companies which have been collected under the call. In the meantime General Smith sent Colonel Trader to me, to assist in organizing troops. This was before you took command at Arkadelphia. He was assigned the command of the troops raised by the State, and under my direction has had command since that time. This was the situation of affairs when General Fagan got his orders to raise troops under a Confederate law for State defense. By that order, he was assigned to the command of troops raised for the defense of the State under Department Orders, No. 42. Colonel Trader had command of State troops; General Fagan was assigned to command of Confederate troops raised for State defense. One acted under orders from the State government, and the other under orders from the Confederate Government. I do not think there can be any mistake about the command of each.

Now I do not object to the State troops, as individuals or companies, becoming Confederate troops, provided that no injury occurs to the service by so doing. I have no objection to General Fagan having command of the State troops in case of action, or even in camp, after they are drilled; I would like for him to take them forward and make an effort to raise troops in front of our lines. But you know that I believe Arkansas will have to depend upon her State troops for defense after a few weeks, and I am very desirous that these troops should be drilled before that time. These troops are satisfied now, and have not the pilfering habits of the troops in the service. To put them into camp with the infantry will have a tendency to infuse in them the dissatisfaction of the army, and their demoralization also. The mounted troops

cannot get forage near a large infantry as easily or abundantly as away from it. The constant habit of military men is to put new troops where they can be drilled in camp. The command of Colonel Trader is entirely consistent with General Fagan having command hereafter. That there may be no mistake hereafter, I will state in short propositions my understanding of the questions involved: First, Colonel Trader is in command of the State troops raised, commissioned, and paid by the State. Second, General Fagan is in command of Confederate troops, raised, commissioned, and paid by the Confederate States. Third, I shall not object to the transfer of companies or individuals from the State to the Confederate States when made according to military usage. Fourth, if General Fagan shall want the State troops to move forward, they will be furnished, of course, under his command. Fifth, these troops should be drilled, but as soon as moderately drilled they ought to serve with the Confederate troops in the field. Sixth, I recognize the necessity of troops acting under one head, and you as commander-in-chief of the State, as well as Confederate forces in the State. Perhaps I may add that the troops raised by the State are more than double all the troops raised by volunteering, or by the conscript law, within the past few months; that one-half of all the volunteers raised outside of the State troops were raised in Polk and Montgomery Counties, where the militia were called out, and by Major Ousley. In addition to the troops in this section, I have a number of men within the enemy's lines, raising troops, but with what success I am not informed. You are aware that troops to operate in Arkansas after the Confederate army has left, must be held together by their patriotism. For this reason it is important that these troops should be convinced that assurances given by me to them should be strictly observed.

With assurances of the highest confidence and regard, I am, your obedient servant,

H. FLANAGIN.

[22.]

---

HEADQUARTERS LINE OF THE SABINE,  
*Niblett's Bluff, La., October 22, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant General, Houston, Tex.:*

SIR: After a careful examination and mature consideration I am reluctantly compelled to state that the defenses of this place are weaker than I at first thought. I am perfectly willing to stay and defend it to the very last extremity, but I deem it my duty to state that if vigorously attacked with the means which the enemy have it must succumb in a short time. I respectfully request that Colonel Sulakowski be ordered here, even if he can remain but a few hours. It is not through any desire that I have to be ordered away from here, but from a sense of duty that I state these facts. The general commanding may rest assured that if there were no fortifications here whatever I should, if ordered to do so, stay and defend it to the last moment of my life, but I feel it my duty to mention these facts to save my name as a soldier and that of the men under my command from disgrace, should anything unfortunately occur. This place is capable of being rendered very strong, provided the necessary time and means can be had.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. BUCHEL,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[26.]

WASHINGTON, ARK., *October 24, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General HOLMES:

DEAR SIR: Yours of October 21, 1863, has been received. I have no idea of any differences springing up between us in relation to the State troops. We have almost always thought alike as to what ought to be done, and how it should be effected. Your policy for the district was the only one which I thought practicable, and our experience thus far has gone to prove it. The policy of raising State troops you concurred in, and it has done well thus far. It has succeeded in enlisting four times the number which the Confederate States have received in the same length of time. We will talk more of this when I see you. I propose coming to your camp as soon as I get the State troops in camp. I propose, in compliance with your advice, to place them ten miles in front of this place, and to picket the crossings of the Missouri River. We have news here that the Federal cavalry have been in Arkadelphia. It is doubtful. Of course General Marmaduke's position will not enable him to guard this place against a raid. I have seen a letter contrasting the treatment of the citizens received from enemies and friends; and I regret to say that the contrast was all in favor of that received from enemies. If such a thing is possible, I wish much that discipline could be enforced in the army more effectually than at present; but I see and appreciate your difficulties. The troops (State) which I have here are free from the vices of theft, &c., and intend to keep them so. I should like much to be with the army, and would stay in your neighborhood but for two reasons: First, the State archives, when surrounded by the army, ought to have my attention; and, second, I have so often said to General Smith that a retreat from the State would be followed by desertion, that I fear he might think my presence encourages it. The talking I have done has been with General Smith, yourself, Judge Watkins, Colonel Johnson, and not with the community or soldiers.

Your obedient servant,

H. FLANAGIN.

[22.]

WASHINGTON, ARK., *October 26, 1863.*

G. N. PEAY,

*Adjutant-General:*

DEAR SIR: You will visit Lewisville, in La Fayette County, and see Captain Ford, who has been raising a company of mounted riflemen under the State. I have been informed that this company has been sworn into the service of the Confederate States. If so, the only thing to be done is to communicate this fact to General Fagan. If the State troops which can be raised in La Fayette County are already raised you are authorized to disband the militia. If convenient, I would like for you to go to Union County. Captain Holloway has been raising a company of mounted riflemen in that county. If his company is organized, you can disband the militia of that county. If the colonel is inefficient, and Captain Holloway has not got his company formed, let him swear his men in and get the militia together, and compel those who are liable to the conscript law to go into the State or C. S. service.

I am, your obedient servant,

H. FLANAGIN.

[22.]



HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT,  
*Bonham, Tex., October 27, 1863.*Capt. STEPHEN D. YANCEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston :*

Captain: Yours of the 22d instant (No. 833),\* directing me positively to send General Bankhead's brigade to Houston reached me to-night, and I reply: On the 23d instant I informed the major-general commanding that I did not conceive that I had any authority or command over this brigade, as it was not within my district, but in the Indian Territory, to my knowledge, by the instructions of the lieutenant-general commanding department, but that I had sent a copy of his instructions to Brigadier-General Steele with a request that the brigade be sent. I do not see that I can do anything now more than I did then, except send General Steele a copy of your letter to me, which I will do at once.†

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY E. McCULLOCH,  
[26.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Northern Sub-District.*WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, October 29, 1863.*General E. K. SMITH,  
*Commanding, &c. :*

GENERAL: Through Judge Upson, of Texas, I have just received letters from Major Hart, engaged in purchasing cotton and procuring supplies in Texas. These letters and the representations of Judge Upson show the operations of Major Hart and the difficulties and impediments he has encountered in exporting cotton and procuring supplies. They have certainly been very serious and in large measure, if not entirely, beyond his control, and may well serve to excuse some supposed deficiencies in the accomplishment of the duties intrusted to him. I do not know that I have explained to you the important trusts with which he was charged, and I therefore send herewith copies of my letters‡ giving instructions to him. It was understood when he was selected and sent out that he would be intrusted with the exclusive power of purchasing cotton for the Department in all the upper and western parts of Texas, and should be looked to for the supply of munitions and quartermaster's stores for the army in the Trans-Mississippi District. Of course, he was not vested with such large powers without very strong assurances of his peculiar qualifications from long experience in the Mexican trade, great energy, and practical judgment. General Wigfall, of Texas, who had long known him, especially vouched for him as pre-eminently adapted for the duty and of unquestionable character and zeal. I mention these matters to commend him to your favorable consideration and to advise that he be allowed a fair opportunity and scope for the exertion of his powers for the attainment of the ends designed by his appointment. He seems to imagine that he is about to be, if he has not already been, superseded by your action in the establishment of a cotton bureau. I do not so understand as a necessary consequence of your action as far as known to me; but whether so or not, I wish to be distinctly understood as not interfering with the discretion of general administration embracing this, as other subjects, beyond the power of the Department under the

\* See Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 346.

† For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 348.

‡ Not found as inclosures.

present circumstances to supervyse, which have been intrusted to you. The matter is felt to be justly and necessarily subject to your judgment, and I only desire to bespeak for Major Hart favorable consideration and fair opportunities of redeeming the expectations formed from his assignment.

Very truly, yours,

[26.]

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., October 29, 1863.*

Maj. S. HART,  
*San Antonio, Tex.:*

MAJOR: I have received your letter by Judge Upson, and have had the benefit of his explanations. I can well understand that you have had many difficulties and embarrassments to encounter in performing the responsible duties intrusted to you. Many of them were to have been fairly expected; but others seem to have arisen from the jealousies and invidious rivalries of other parties, especially the many private speculators who would naturally strive to remove you from their way; and some doubtless from orders given at a distance and without knowledge of the circumstances, rendering them injudicious. Still, under all, it is hoped you have been reasonably successful, and that your exertions will be made satisfactorily known to the commander in the Trans-Mississippi Department by their results in supplying the armies under his command. You should especially strive to make your operations understood by him and bespeak his support and assistance. He has been, both from confidence fully felt in him and the necessity of the case since the fall of Vicksburg, intrusted with all administrative functions relating to military affairs and the supplies for his army, and you must come under his control and direction. His establishment of a cotton bureau is not considered as exceeding his powers, but is regarded as probably judicious. I do not understand that it of necessity supersedes you, but only places you under necessity of reporting to and obeying it. But the discretion on the whole subject, embracing even your continuance in your present duties, must be and is vested in General Smith. I have written to General Smith explaining your position, powers, and the expectations entertained of you, and doing full justice to your qualifications; have commended you to his favorable consideration, and advised that you be allowed fair opportunity of displaying your merits and accomplishing duties intrusted to you. Such, I hope, will be the course pursued, and that General Smith will soon have cause to approve the selection made by the Department and to realize all the advantages to the army anticipated from your efforts.

Very respectfully,

[26.]

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

CAMP BRAGG, ARK., *November —, 1863.*

Governor T. C. REYNOLDS,  
*Marshall, Tex.:*

GOVERNOR: Short as the period has been since the receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo, yet the scene has materially changed in the theater of war from that represented when you penned the closing

paragraph of that communication. The concentration of troops then demanded is not, so far as I am informed and circumstances lead me to believe, any longer imperative. The changes of war have varied in our favor, and the additional information obtained from direct sources from Missouri suggest to my mind the necessity of a new programme of operations for us. Though not in any counsels regarding future plans, nor able from my position to survey the extensive field embraced west of the Mississippi, and having the most implicit confidence in the general ability, energy, and patriotism of General Smith, who, knowing all, I feel certain will do the best that can be done, and yet from our common and more immediate interest in the speedy redemption of our State I may confer with you upon the military movements which in my opinion are apparently most conducive to that end. The late triumphant march, it may be called, of General Lee from the Rapidan to Fairfax, driving before him the finest army of the world until they seek shelter behind the intrenchments around Washington, Rosecrans, or rather Grant, being surrounded, and Bragg playing the requiem of the Army of the Cumberland with 120 pieces of artillery, has doubtless changed the plans of the Federal leaders in the Trans-Mississippi Department. The troops I understand have fallen back from Opelousas, and the fact that thirty steamers have gone up the Mississippi laden with soldiers may account for their movement. What of Sherman's corps was here I feel assured have crossed the river, these all to re-enforce the beleaguered army at Chattanooga, or to respond to the old cry of "The capital in danger." Blunt, who the papers say escaped into Fort Baxter, having been called to Leavenworth, and McNeil having been sent to Southwest Missouri, also indicate important changes there. The enemy's movements in our front, with the reports of travelers, all indicate beyond doubt in my mind that there is not now more than 12,000 troops in Arkansas, with what may be in Helena.

The day on which I received your letter of the 30th, Captain Brinker returned here from General Marmaduke's command, and I easily prevailed on him to visit you. From him you will learn much regarding the people of our State. Scarcely had he gone when Colonel Jackman arrived, having brought a small party from North Missouri with him, and from them I learn of the subdued Southern feeling in that State and the heart yearning that is there to see once more a Southern army on their soil. General Holmes has also informed me of the arrival of Colonel Shelby with his command at Washington, having brought out some 300 more men than he took with him, all well clothed and provided for. From the Northern papers I see that he had captured several of their small garrisons throughout the State, visited some of the river towns, paroling many prisoners. I am anxious to hear from him in detail of his expedition, but learn this fact from his return and those who have preceded them, that the enemy are in reality much weaker there than we had supposed. If these be all the facts, governed by them, is not an advance to reclaim the Arkansas Valley practicable before the roads become so that neither friend nor foe can travel them? Could General Smith head the movement himself in person with a re-enforcement of 5,000 or 6,000, I think it is practicable, but with 7,000 or 8,000 it is certain of success. We would thus recover a large country, rich in forage, and above all restore that confidence to the people of Arkansas which is requisite to bring back many to our ranks who are now joining the Federals under the guise of home guards, but who can so easily be converted by them into regular armies frowning against us, consisting of men fighting for their homes. The slightest forward movement on our part now would enable us to keep within



sight of the advancing columns of our armies east of us and encourage our friends in Missouri, so that the weak would become strong and the timid brave. Were we successful in gaining the position alluded to, our present forces could so secure themselves for the winter as to render it unnecessary to retain the re-enforcements, who might return for operations on the river or elsewhere.

Your very obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General.*

[22.]

---

CAMP BRAGG, ARK., *November 2, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor THOMAS C. REYNOLDS,  
*Marshall, Tex. :*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to inclose to you an official copy of Colonel Quantrill's report\* of his march from Missouri River to Canadian, detailing in a terse but graphic style his attack upon Fort Baxter and upon Major-General Blunt and escort. This report was handed to me by Captain Brinker, whom you will see bore a conspicuous part in the attack. Colonel Quantrill has now with him some 350 men of that daring and dashing character which has made the name of Quantrill so feared by our enemies, and have aided so much to keep Missouri, though overrun by Federals, identified with the Confederacy. The services of these men cannot be spared, but an obstacle presents itself which I fear will require more than my exertions to overcome. To engage your valuable assistance in the task is the object of this communication. It is with much regret that I find a disposition in these men to avoid coming into the service of the Confederacy. Indeed, it is this reluctance which has caused them to avoid the proximity of this army in the march southward in search of that rest which they and their horses require so much. Yet they have sent Captain Brinker to me to make known their wants as the selection of service, for as to clothing, arms, ammunition, horses, they want nothing, and indeed they are totally indifferent as to pay. They desire to serve with me as partisans, and in this they are adepts, and could be made very valuable as such to the army; but for reasons which they hold good they will not come under the direct command of General Holmes, nor will they be attached to any brigade, but are willing and anxious to serve if allowed to do so as above. I have urged upon them to join regularly our army and subject themselves to such orders as its welfare might require. As it is possible they will visit your neighborhood, you could use your influence to good advantage by urging them to attach themselves to the army. Their objections are not without foundation. In the first place many of those restless spirits, chafing under the inactivity of the army in Arkansas during the last winter and spring, deserted from General Hindman's and General Holmes' commands to seek more active scenes of operations—errors might be overlooked by an extension of the President's clemency toward deserters. Again, they have been outlawed by the Federal authorities, and expect no mercy or clemency at their hands, not even the chances of prisoners of war; and they think that if used only as scouts and rangers to ascertain and watch the movements of an enemy, they would be able to protect themselves against any surrender of our forces, should such a calamity overtake us. Captain Brinker reports to me that he has now

---

\* See Vol. XXII, Part I, p. 700.

a battalion of these men which he would bring into the service for such a purpose if allowed to place them under my immediate command. News from this quarter would be stale with you. I am glad to say that the health of the army is very much improved, and it is generally in a fine condition. The Missourians, in whom you are most interested, were lately very highly complimented by Lieutenant-General Holmes for their appearance and evolutions on review.

With considerations of personal regard and esteem, I remain, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE.

[22.]

---

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,  
*Camp Bragg, Ark., November 2, 1863.*

Col. WILLIAM C. QUANTRILL,  
*Commanding Cavalry:*

COLONEL: I am desired by Major-General Price to acknowledge the receipt of your report of your march from the Missouri River to the Canadian,\* and that he takes pleasure in congratulating you and your gallant command upon the success attending it. General Price is very anxious that you prepare the report of your summer campaign, alluded to by you, at as early a date as practicable, and forward it without delay, more particularly so as he is desirous that your acts should appear in their true light before the world. In it he wishes you to incorporate particularly the treatment which the prisoners belonging to your command received from the Federal authorities; also the orders issued by General Blunt or other Federal officers regarding the disposition to be made of you or your men if taken or vanquished. He has been informed that orders of a most inhuman character were issued. Indeed, he has some emanating from those holding subordinate commands, but wants to have all the facts clearly portrayed, so that the Confederacy and the world may learn the murderous and uncivilized warfare which they themselves inaugurated, and thus be able to appreciate their cowardly shrieks and howls when with a just retaliation the same "measure is meted out to them." He desires me to convey to you, and through you to your command, his high appreciation of the hardships you have so nobly endured and the gallant struggle you have made against despotism and the oppression of our State, with the confident hope that success will soon crown our efforts.

I have the honor to remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

MACLEAN,

[22.]

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

RICHMOND, *November 9, 1863.*

Maj. S. HART,  
*Quartermaster, San Antonio, Tex.:*

SIR: Your letters of July 13, August 5, and September 9 [6th], the last by the hand of Judge Upson, have been received. His return is availed of to send you the following in reply. It is gratifying to this office to find that the prospects of procuring, through Texas, army supplies for the Trans-Mississippi Department are of so encouraging a character. The difficulties and hazards of introducing supplies from abroad do

---

\* See Vol. XXII, Part I, p. 700.

not appear to be near so great with you as with us here, and if you can succeed in completing your arrangements by water or by land to insure the delivery of some 3,000 bales of cotton a month on the Rio Grande, you will be able to draw from foreign countries all that you will need to make up the deficiencies of the home market. There is more occasion for anxiety connected with the wants of the armies in this region of country during the coming winter. We want here two articles that are abundant with you, hides and wool, and it would be a great relief if we could obtain some of the wool. Should you find yourself compelled, by reason of the depression in the price of cotton on the Rio Grande from the artificial cause to which you refer, to ship to Europe, you had better consign all that goes to England to Messrs. Fraser, Trenholm & Co., Liverpool, who receive and sell all that is sent from here on Government account. Maj. Norman S. Walker is the Government agent at Saint George's, Bermuda, and Mr. L. Heyliger at Nassau. It is more probable, however, that your shipments would be from necessity to France.

This Department can afford you no relief against the anticipated interference on the part of Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell. As he was placed at the head of the Cotton Bureau in the Trans-Mississippi Department by Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding, you did well to appeal to the Secretary of War, from whom you received your special assignment. It is impossible, in the existing condition of affairs, to regulate from this point details in Texas, and great discretion must of necessity be allowed to the commanding general of a department so distant and inaccessible. This may embarrass the Secretary of War in the matter and prevent his doing in your behalf what otherwise he would feel disposed to do. Inclosed is an order\* which you can forward to Major Russell, quartermaster at Brownsville, which should check for the future any interference on his part. You inquire about your estimate for \$6,500,000 for the purchase of cotton. That and more, too, to wit, the sum of \$8,060,000, was sent to you the 10th of September last, via Nassau, by Messrs. Matthews & Wise, Treasury agents. You appear to be purchasing largely for the Ordnance Bureau, if in fact you do not provide entirely in that line for General Smith's command. As you have never received funds from the Ordnance Bureau, these expenditures must be made from remittances on account of this Department. You will therefore forward at an early day a statement showing the amount expended by you from quartermaster's funds for the ordnance service, and repeat the same from time to time as your expenditures are made. It will be well, too, to refer to any contracts entered into by you for ordnance supplies. This will be required to enable this Department to have the amount refunded promptly to its appropriation.

By order of the Quartermaster-General:

[26.]

WM. B. B. CROSS,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

---

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,  
*Houston, Tex., November 10, 1863.*  
Brigadier-General BEE,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 5th instant,† which

\* Not found as an inclosure.

† See Vol. XXVI, Part I, p. 433.



reached me to-night, informing the general of the landing of the enemy, and of your retreat from Brownsville in the direction of King's ranch. Several days ago the general ordered two companies of State cavalry and Creuzbaur's battery of artillery, the latter being on the march from Brownsville to King's ranch, to report to you. This was in consequence of Vidal's mutiny. I also ordered Duff's regiment returned to you for the same reason. These forces will, I hope, enable you to protect your train from attack in any quarter. The major-general commanding received on yesterday information from Major-General Taylor of an expedition about to start from the mouth of the Mississippi, and thinks it probable that this is the one which has arrived at the Rio Grande, although he may be mistaken, as the date of the sailing of the expedition from the mouth of the Mississippi is not known to him. At all events, he expects one or more attacks on the coast, probably in the west. You will therefore communicate by courier with Corpus Christi, and keep up your communications, if possible, in like manner with the Rio Grande. Should the enemy land at Corpus Christi or vicinity, or should force Saluria, inform the commanding officer at San Antonio by rapid express, and send information also to these headquarters. The general thinks it best that you should send on your train to Alleyton, remaining yourself with your troops at Goliad or San Patricio for the present, or wherever you can get corn and other supplies in that neighborhood. You will furnish a suitable escort for the train. Make arrangements to burn all the cotton at Corpus Christi, and in transitu on the bay, rather than to let it fall into the enemy's hands. You will pursue the same course in regard to any stores which you may not be able to take off. There are two companies of cavalry and two companies of infantry (State troops) in the neighborhood of Corpus Christi. You will make such disposition of them and the troops under your immediate command also as the circumstances of the country may require. Goliad and San Patricio are only indicated as convenient points.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF TEXAS,  
*Camp on San Fernando, November 14, 1862.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston:*

SIR: Your communication of the 10th is just at hand. I have ascertained that I cannot have the services of more than Major Rogers' battalion of State troops, as Major Dunaway's battalion is employed in courier and picket service on the islands, and as a means of communication they are essential. This leaves me with too small a force to accomplish much; but it is very important that there should be troops on the Rio Grande to protect the cotton trains and attend to receiving the cotton, as there is, as usual, the hungry speculator, who will not fight for his country but will be at Laredo ready to swindle the teamster out of his cotton, and doubtless persuade those carrying Government cotton to sell to them to get their freight money. I have sent couriers to Major Russell, with orders to have the necessary money arrangements made to meet these expenses at Laredo. The Mexican authorities opposite will facilitate the crossing of the cotton,

and all the citizens are in arms to defend the town. The letters speak of their determination to do their duty to their country (the only bright spot on the whole line of the Rio Grande).

I regret to say that I have no news of Captain Robinson's company, Duff's regiment, fifty strong, who left Ringgold for Brownsville on the 1st instant. I fear they may have been surprised and killed. Nor do I hear from the Rio Grande, which is unfavorable, as Major Russell was ordered to communicate constantly. I am in constant communication with Corpus Christi and the line of the coast to Saluria. All is quiet.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

[26.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF TEXAS,  
*Camp on the San Fernando, November 15, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston :*

SIR: I beg leave most respectfully to call the attention of the general commanding to my position as an officer in the Army. I request to be assigned to a command suited to my rank; or if other duties are required of me, that I may be assigned to them and relieved from the command of the division. I am ignorant of the stations of my troops or of their orders, and even in this emergency am unwilling to issue orders, fearing that they may conflict with the plan of campaign adopted by the commanding general. I do hope that I will be spared the necessity of falling back before the enemy with a force of seventy-nine men, including myself and staff; nor can it be expected that I will ever attempt to hold possession of the Rio Grande above Brownsville with the few men placed at my disposal. The State troops about to report to me are not half armed, and to that extent are useless to me. In a word, I simply claim a command suited to my rank.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

[26.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

---

COLUMBUS, MISS., *November 15, 1863.*

Col. GEORGE G. GARNER,

*Chief of Staff, Department of the Gulf :*

COLONEL: I returned to my camp at this place with the whole of my command and prisoners to-day. I have the honor to report as the result of the scout that we have gained much information about the country and the strength and position of the enemy. At New Orleans I think they have few troops besides militia. At Baton Rouge they have about 5,000 negroes and two white regiments mounted, numbering about 1,100. At Baton Rouge they have recently strengthened their fortifications, and their numbers were increased by fugitives from Banks' army, which had been defeated by General Dick Taylor, according to all accounts from across the river. At Port Hudson there are about 2,500 infantry (mostly black) and 500 cavalry. At Bayou Sara there are neither stores nor troops, but the Lafayette, a very heavy iron-clad, lies about there constantly. Between this point and Natchez there are no regular garrisons, but plundering parties are transported

with trains to different points under convoy, and make forays a few miles from the river to gather supplies. These vary in strength from 50 men to 500. At Natchez the garrison is said to be one division, but my information is not positive. From Port Hudson to Natchez they keep constantly small gun-boats plying to break up ferries and prevent persons from crossing the river. Learning last Sunday while at Whites-town that a foraging party of Yankees and negroes were out near Tunica, some forty miles distant, I proceeded to that point with six companies of cavalry, leaving the other two to follow with the artillery as fast as the nature of the country would permit. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon we found the party, about 300 strong, on a plantation and covered by an iron-clad within easy range. We immediately charged them and drove them in confusion to their transports, killing some 50 or 60 and bringing off 25 prisoners and 3 wagons and teams. With better guides or knowledge of the country we might have cut off the whole party, but I was afraid that any delay would permit them all to escape. As we were collecting arms, prisoners, &c., the gun-boat shelled us, but without effect, and I camped for the night on a creek near the river. My loss was three slightly wounded.

The next morning I sent Captain Arrington and his company with Major Flowerree and Lieutenant Mason to select a position from which the transports might be attacked with our artillery, but the hills were found impracticable for this purpose. Finding a party ashore killing beef, supported by two pieces of artillery, Arrington's company (F) was dismounted and attacked them on foot with their carbines, killing 4 at the first fire. The whole party withdrew with their artillery, and after a furious but harmless shelling, they departed down the river. Before leaving Whitestown I had thrown out scouts and pickets on both flanks toward Natchez and Baton Rouge and Port Hudson. Those from below report the enemy in great alarm and keeping within their fortifications. The country abounds in forage, and there is a fine field for operations. With a little activity the enemy may be forced to double his garrison at every post he holds between Vicksburg and New Orleans, and the river itself can be rendered unsafe for anything but heavy gun-boats. On the 1st and 2d instant (I learned from a source I deem reliable) 20,000 troops, black and white, were sent up the river from New Orleans and Baton Rouge, which I telegraphed to General Johnston. My regiment has improved greatly in discipline and efficiency, and we have not a sick man with us. My only trouble is my imperfect equipment and the miserable saddles, which in a forced march would ruin the back of every horse I have. The people on the Mississippi are very anxious for us to return, as we have not plundered them; and I would much like to do so if I can take my entire regiment and act independently of the brigade commanders over here. After two days to rest the horses of the artillery I shall start for Hall's Mills, and bring my prisoners with me.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
H. MAURY,

*Colonel Fifteenth Confederate Cavalry.*

P. S.—Colonel, the Manchac bridge has not been rebuilt.

H. M.

I have just received the order to bring in beef-cattle. All in this department are in charge of General Johnston's agents. If any can be collected on my route (which I doubt) I will have them driven in.

H. M.



[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*Mobile, November 19, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded for information of General Johnston, with the request I be authorized to send Colonel Maury's regiment after refitting it to operate again in this section.

[26.]

D. H. MAURY,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 272. } *Richmond, Va., November 16, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. The First Texas Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. James Burnet commanding, is transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and will report to Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding, at Shreveport, La. Quartermasters and commissaries will furnish the necessary transportation and subsistence.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[26.]

JOHN WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., November 18, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: Through other channels you will no doubt have learned the details of the occupation of Brownsville by the enemy early in the present month. This movement of course implies very serious consequences to the service under my charge. In consequence of it I am now sending forward all cotton pertaining to my service by way of Eagle Pass, where it will be crossed into Mexico and proceed to Matamoras. I have concluded one extensive arrangement with the house of Marks & Co., Matamoras, to deliver supplies at Villa Aldamas, a point in Nuevo Leon about 180 miles from Eagle Pass, on the direct route between the latter place and Matamoras. Similar arrangements will no doubt be soon practicable with other parties, provided the enemy does not take possession of the Rio Grande as far up as Eagle Pass, which is not anticipated at this time. Of course the changes necessitated by the occupation of the Lower Rio Grande by the enemy will occasion considerable delay in the introduction of supplies and the exportation of cotton by my service. I am using every possible exertion, however, to surmount the new difficulties thus originated, and trust that the effects of the enemy's operations will be less disastrous than is probably apprehended at Richmond. I avail myself of an express sent through to Richmond to convey important dispatches to the State Department from the Honorable Mr. Quinterro, diplomatic agent at Monterey, to forward you this communication.

I have the honor, sir, to be, your most obedient servant,

[26.]

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, November 19, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Commanding, Shreveport, La.:*

GENERAL: The difficulty of procuring adequate supplies for the Army seems to be daily increasing, and it becomes important that all the agencies we can command should be employed. The Commissary-General is making earnest efforts to obtain from the Trans-Mississippi Department beeves, which in the present low stage of water may at different points be passed across the river by swimming. Of course there is risk attending this, and it is very important, as far as possible, that escorts and protection should be afforded to the droves brought to the river, and every effort made to pass them over safely. I would be pleased, if the opportunity offers, that you should establish an understanding with General J. E. Johnston, who has likewise been requested to give all possible aid to such passage, and inform him of the times and places selected for crossing, and I request that you give instructions to your officers to give such protection and assistance as they can.

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[26.]

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF TEXAS,  
*Corpus Christi, Tex., November 20, 1863.*

Major ROGERS,  
*Texas State Troops:*

SIR: I am directed by the general commanding to instruct you to establish your headquarters at or near King's ranch, and will, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 101, from these headquarters, keep out pickets on all the main roads leading from Brownsville. You will exercise great vigilance, and by visiting the various ranchos inspire confidence in the people, and assure them of all the protection in the power of the general commanding.

By order of Major-General Magruder all owners of stock are requested to drive them east of the Nueces. This will apply particularly to horses, and you will do all in your power to have this request complied with, assisting with your troops when practicable. As the object of the enemy, and indeed his only hope, is to obtain horses from our ranchos for his cavalry, you will prevent it by all means. You are authorized to impress for the use of your command, as well as the general service, all gentle horses not needed for the care of the stock on any of the ranchos. All mules which may be of service to the army you will have sent to the nearest quartermaster east of the Nueces. In a word, you will do all in your power to foil the enemy in his object of getting horses. You are authorized to issue orders requiring the owners of ranchos owned or held by Mexican citizens to report to you the names of all their employés, and hold them responsible for their conduct. They will be informed that they must send to your headquarters all strangers who may arrive from the Rio Grande, whom you will examine, and if at all suspicious, hold them for trial. You will allow no one to pass to the Rio Grande on any of the roads without a passport from these headquarters or Colonel Duff, Thirty-third Cavalry, commanding this post. You will exercise this authority yourself in all cases that may seem necessary in your judgment, as the sending of couriers by Captain King

or other well-known citizens. The general is governed in the granting of passports by one rule, and you will also act on it. That the State requires the services of every man that can fight for it, and only those who have business of the Government across the Rio Grande shall be permitted to go there. You will communicate frequently with these headquarters, wherever they may be, and hold your command ready to join the general at short notice. Should the presence of the enemy compel you to fall back, you will endeavor to move the women and children, delaying your march for that purpose to any extent consistent with the safety of your command. You will under no circumstances leave negro men behind you. If the owners show no disposition to move them, take forcible possession of them, or, in the last alternative, shooting them, for they will become willing or unwilling soldiers against us. Assure the people that the general commanding will protect Western Texas as long as it is possible; that he can only do it by receiving the support and assistance of the men of the country; that if we have to fall back and give up our homes it will be in pursuance of a wise military policy, whereby we hope by concentrating our troops to finally exterminate the invaders of our soil.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
E. R. TARVER,

[26.]

*Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

RICHMOND, VA., November 19, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES:

GENERAL: I heard with great regret of your serious illness, and congratulate you on your reported restoration to health. Your military views are so well known to me that I can appreciate your disappointment in having to fall back from the valley of the Arkansas. Concurring fully with you as to the importance, I might say necessity, for the occupation of the region, I hope that we shall be able to regain possession of it. I have not attempted to draw any conclusions from the reports as to the strength of the enemy, or his withdrawal from Little Rock, having long since learned how little reliance is to be placed upon such statements as are made by those who come from among the enemy, or by those who so often startle the East with very late and important intelligence from the West. Reduced, therefore, to speculation from probabilities, I have assumed that you should only regain the valley of the Arkansas by active operations, either against the enemy's forces or his line of communication and means of supply. The arms which are now en route to the Trans-Mississippi Department will, I hope, be followed by an increase of your military force and an improvement in the confidence of the people. Colonel Northrop communicated to me the remark in your letter to him which related to myself. Events have been to both of us the source of disappointment and sorrow, but I have been as little disposed to blame you as you have been to censure me for those results which we both strove but failed to avert. I heard with much gratification that the people who had previously been busy in detracting from you were equally prompt, after the attack upon Helena, to render to you that tribute which was due, and I have an abiding faith that under the blessing of Providence you will yet convince all fair-minded men as well of your zeal and ability as of your integrity and patriotism. I know your devotion to the cause in which you are engaged too well to suppose that any personal consideration can



influence your conduct, and feel that I only do you justice when I say that I am sure you would sacrifice yourself at any time if you could thereby best promote the success of your country in the struggle in which she is engaged.

With high regard and cordial good wishes, I am, your friend,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[22.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 275. } *Richmond, Va., November 19, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIX. Capt. T. P. Ochiltree, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army Confederate States, will proceed without delay to Shreveport, La., and report to Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN W. RIELY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[26.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF TEXAS,  
*Corpus Christi, Tex., November 25, 1863.*

Col. JAMES DUFF,  
*Thirty-third Texas Cavalry:*

SIR: The enemy has landed cavalry at Live Oak Point. He may seek to cut off the trains on the San Patricio road. Move down the country with all your force. On the Chiltipin you may find grass. Establish your camp and send out reliable scouts toward the point, and watch the enemy. Major Rogers has been ordered with all his command to that vicinity. Keep, if possible, between him and the trains which must go on the Beeville road. I shall be at Sanford's ranch to-night to meet Major Benavides, and you will send me a courier to that point to-night to let me know where you are—where I will join you.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee:

E. R. TARVER,  
[26.] *Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

LAREDO, November 28, 1863.

Maj. B. BLOOMFIELD,  
*Chief Quartermaster, &c.:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report my arrival here to-day with the necessary funds to pay the freights on cotton consigned to me on account of the Government. I have also sent agents to Roma and Eagle Pass, and hope they will be able to prevent the sale of any portion of it for freight. I regret exceedingly to report the sale of a few bales here by order of the collector, and will make an effort to reclaim it. I assure you, major, it was difficult to procure funds in Mexico on account of the Government under the existing circumstances, with the frontier wholly unprotected and the probability of all our ports being closed, but I succeeded in negotiating a loan of \$100,000 in coin, or so much thereof as may be necessary to pay freights, a portion of which I have sent to Eagle Pass and Roma and have a portion with me here. I find a large

quantity of Major Hart's cotton, which I presume belongs to the Government, and am paying the freight to prevent its being sold. I have advised Major Hart, and hope my action may be satisfactory. If possible, major, I trust a sufficient force may be sent to protect this point. At Eagle Pass it can be done with a comparatively small force, the enemy not being in a condition to move for want of subsistence and cavalry. They number about 3,000 or 3,500 now at Brownsville, two regiments having been sent to Corpus. They are recruiting among the Mexicans, and have succeeded in raising about 400 under the traitor Vidal. Major Benavides is below with about 150 men and is doing fine service. He swears he will protect the Rio Grande, and in view of the importance of this trade I hope he will be re-enforced.

I am gratified to say that I saved all my office papers. I regret to report the destruction of all the papers connected with the office of the depot quartermaster and a large amount of public property. I have written him at Matamoras to make me a statement as well as he can, which I will forward to you as soon as received. My custom was to invoice all my property to the depot quartermaster for transportation and distribution. He attended to the shipment and transfer to the various posts, and informs me he has always sent invoices with the bill of lading. I will write you more fully on this point in a few days. At present I am anxious to get off my express, and having just arrived am feeling very unwell. Please report my arrival in the Confederacy to the general commanding and to my friends. All my commercial arrangements are satisfactory, and our supplies will go through Eagle Pass if it is protected from the enemy. Governor Vidaurri has placed at my control a sufficient military force for my protection, as well as the protection of all the public property under my control, and has facilitated me in every possible way. Write me to Eagle Pass, care Lorenz Castro, as I shall go there as soon as I can arrange matters here.

In haste, with great respect, your obedient servant,

CHARLES RUSSELL,

[26.] *Major and Quartermaster, C. S. Provisional Army.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF TEXAS,  
*Lavaca, Tex., November 30, 1863.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication dated November 22, sent by Don Marcos Radich. Captain Chilton will have informed you that the dispatches reached Goliad with the seals broken, and by a negro. I return the original envelopes. I have no faith in Cortina, and have the proofs that if I had remained in Brownsville during the night of the 3d I would have been murdered, it being the policy of the U. S. consul to get rid of my influence on the Rio Grande, it being, as they were kind enough to say, the only obstacle to their quiet possession of that river. I have also received your order to suspend action until General Smith can be heard from. I approached quite near Indianola this morning, when I was informed that Colonel Bradfute had evacuated the fort, and had reached Lavaca in safety. I have no official report, but am satisfied that the fort was untenable.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

[26.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

MARSHALL, TEX., *December 4, 1863.*General S. PRICE, *Camp Bragg, Ark.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your favor of the 5th ultimo reached me on the 7th, and various circumstances have prevented my answering it sooner. Finding it impossible to obtain a house in or near Shreveport, or a healthy location for my camp, I had sent it on the 5th toward Marshall, designing to follow it on the 7th, but your letter determined me to remain. By one of those accidents, to which it is my luck to be especially liable, I had scarcely separated myself from my staff before I became overwhelmed with business so as to have no time to answer letters. Quantrill's case, the applications of Brinker and McArthur to enlist the men he brought out, the business connected with Shelby's expedition, and several other matters of Missourians desiring introductions, &c., to General Smith, occupied all my time, unaided as I was by any of my officers, and also feeling, like most men who have passed their fortieth year, a growing disinclination for the labor of penmanship, and especially of recording. Since my arrival here I have been occupied by the labor of seeking quarters and other indispensable business. I trust these circumstances will at least partially excuse my seeming neglect. But if I have been inattentive to answering your letter, I have not been so as to its requests. I conversed with General Smith on the subject of an attempt to recapture Little Rock and found him anxious to do so. General Holmes was also urging it. Affairs in Southern Louisiana then looked menacing, but have since improved. General Smith determined to send for General Holmes to consult on the subject of advancing on Little Rock, and after seeing General Holmes at Shreveport he determined to visit the army of Arkansas. This he has since started to do, and I presume that ere this reaches you you will have seen him and unfolded your views to him. I earnestly hope that he will find affairs there in such a condition that he can authorize a forward movement. As you are doubtless aware, I have appointed Col. W. P. Johnson C. S. Senator. I hope the publicity unavoidably given to the fact will not lead the enemy to any greater exertions to capture him in his passage across the Mississippi, or impede his exchange as an army officer should he be captured. I trust you will consider the appointment a good one. Senator Johnson, of Arkansas, and Judge Watkins urged me to press you to accept the position. They were obviously biased by their desire to relieve you of your disagreeable position with General Holmes. Indeed, Senator Johnson frankly avowed that desire as one of his main reasons for the advice he gave me. I deemed it unnecessary to inform those gentlemen that I felt confident of the success of Colonel Thornton, whom I sent to Richmond in July last, in obtaining the transfer of General Holmes from this department in a manner honorable and gratifying to him and his friends; but I told them that no Governor of Missouri would be doing his duty in tempting you to leave the army, even if you desired it, and that no personal friend, after a mature consideration of all our circumstances, would advise you to do it, especially for a temporary senatorial appointment. They seemed convinced my view was correct, and I found Major Snead and Major Cabell to agree with me.

Hoping to hear often from you, I remain, my dear general, very truly,  
 . yours,

THOS. C. REYNOLDS.

P. S.—I return you my thanks for a copy of Colonel Shelby's report sent me by your excellent adjutant, Major Maclean, on the 6th ultimo.



ELLIOTT'S FERRY, *December 7, 1863.*

Captain TURNER:

I regret that the general commanding should be surprised at not hearing from me as to the marching of the Duff command, as you will recollect that you wrote me from the Navidad to turn my command over to Colonel Duff and proceed forthwith to Columbia and report in person to the headquarters. I left Victoria in two hours after receiving the order, being Saturday, at 2 p. m. On arriving at Texana I learned that Colonel Hobby with dispatches for me had gone to Victoria. I did not see him, nor did I learn of the general commanding, nor of there being a line of couriers by Mrs. Sutherland's, until 11 o'clock this morning, when I received dispatches dated the 6th at Rugeley's place, and at 3 o'clock the last dispatch, dated 4 a. m. this morning. I stopped the courier and forwarded the order to Colonel Duff to hurry on to Colonels Darden and Lea, as per instructions. Hobby's regiment when it received the order to march was without transportation, and Major Ireland informed me it must be sent, and that the troops would not march, &c. I sent the train back and ordered the regiment up to Victoria, where I had Duff's regiment and a battery and transportation. Major Ireland sent five companies and remained with two, which arrived at Texana yesterday morning by steamer Lizzie Lake. The five companies had arrived at Victoria before I left. I saw the principal officers; was satisfied that the troops would march, or that Colonel Duff would make them. I anticipated your orders as to the way they should be treated in case they would not march, and left with the understanding that the command would march on the 6th. They are in Texana to-night. There have been heavy rains, and the march cannot be rapid. I shall join you to-morrow in time, I hope and believe. The wagon with ammunition (Chilton's train) will cross here to-night. It contains all you want. Will you issue special order to Colonel Woods, commanding brigade, about his men killing the hogs of the people? The complaints are general. Every commanding officer of a regiment should be held personally responsible for the conduct of their men.

With great respect,

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

P. S.—Your dispatch dated the 6th, ordering Colonel Duff's command, except Hobby's regiment, to halt, has just been received. Orders here given us several hours to hurry them up.

[26.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 14, 1863.*Hon. PIERRE SOULÉ,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: I see by the President's message that he proposes to establish a kind of separate government on the west side of the Mississippi River. Should he intend to send there a full general to command that military department I offer my services for that position, provided I am allowed to take with me a general staff of my own choice; and when in that department I may be authorized to make all military appointments required for the good of the service; provided also, you are appointed assistant secretary of war, should the office be created for that department. It would be necessary to obtain the recall

of General Holmes and the promotion of Major-General Price as a lieutenant-general. No "obstructive" should be appointed as a member of the "civil government," for he might mar all military operations and would soon bring disaster and disgrace to our arms. This military department is in such a good condition now (excepting the number of troops, which is still too small), that General Bragg could take command of it with satisfaction to himself and advantage to the country.

I remain, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—Of course I would much prefer being actively employed in carrying out my plan of campaign of the 8th instant.

G. T. B.

[26.]

#### JOINT RESOLUTIONS.

Whereas the present war waged by the Government of the United States upon the Government, people, and property of the Confederate States is without precedent in its atrocities and unchristian character; and

Whereas the comparative exemption of our dear State from many of the more dire concomitants of war may have been construed as a cause of our unanimity in sustaining our Government: Therefore

*Be it resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas—*

First. That now that our presumptuous enemy treads our soil in heavy number and menacing attitude, we bid him a proud and scornful defiance;

Second. That we pledge our sister States that in this struggle our authorities and our people will evince a patriotism and endurance as great as the occasion and as prolonged as the conflict;

Third. That although as a free people we have exercised the right of criticism upon the acts of our President and his Cabinet, yet we here record our full confidence in the patriotism and ability of President Davis; and furthermore, that if remitted now to our option, we would not exchange him for any citizen of the Confederacy as the pilot to carry us through the present stormy struggle for liberty as a people and for independence as a nation.

M. D. K. TAYLOR,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

F. S. STOCKDALE,

*President of the Senate.*

Approved December 16, 1863.

P. MURRAH,

*Governor.*

[26.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

*Richmond, Va., January 4, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President Confederate States:*

I recommend the following plan for the improvement of affairs in the Indian country: First. Place Major-General Price in command of the Indian Territory and Missouri. Second. Give him, in addition to the forces now in the field in such Territory, the Missouri regiments of

infantry in Arkansas, and such other forces as may be raised in the Indian country and Missouri. Third. The organization of the Indian forces into three brigades, to be organized whenever the minimum number of regiments mentioned in the Army Regulations as constituting a brigade is presented from any of the nations. Fourth. The appointment of Stand Watie as brigadier-general. Fifth. The appointment of a superintendent of Indian affairs. Sixth. Establish a military court for the Indian Territory. In view of the fact that nearly all the Indian troops go out of service next spring, it seems of the highest importance that any scheme that would tend to influence them to remain in active service should be carefully considered.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELIAS C. BOUDINOT,  
*Delegate, Cherokee Nation.*

[First indorsement.]

To Secretary of War.

Please return with remarks.

J. D[AVIS].

[Second indorsement.]

JANUARY 9, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

I would not advise the transfer of Major-General Price to the Indian country without being assured of his willingness to accept such service. From conversations with him Mr. Boudinot has the impression such service would be acceptable. I doubt this. If his concurrence was had such transfer might afford a solution to some difficulties existing in his present command. A select portion of the Missouri troops might in such event be sent with him. All could not, I suppose, be spared from Arkansas. I see no difficulty in the organization of the Indian troops, when sufficiently numerous, into brigades. It might be difficult, however, to find Indians competent to command them, and if serving with white troops there should be some special legislation confining their commands to Indians, and not allowing them to command the whites. If Indians are to be appointed I would recommend that they should be designated for your selection by the councils of the tribes, and thus remove the jealousies which might otherwise be excited against the Government. If any choice is to be made here I should certainly recommend Stand Watie, whose fidelity and ability are approved. The selection of a superintendent as soon as a competent person can be found is desirable. Either the commissioner of Indian affairs should reside in the Trans-Mississippi Department or a superintendent should be appointed. This, since the loss of command on the Mississippi River, is more than ever important. A military court is of doubtful policy unless it could be constituted of Indians as well as whites. With such union, if practicable, it might be advisable.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Third indorsement.]

#### SECRETARY OF WAR:

Consultation with General Smith would be proper in relation to the assignment of a commanding general to the Indian country. The organization of the Indian troops into brigades as their numbers may justify, is approved. General Cooper can command the first brigade, and any fractions less than another brigade. A second brigade will justify the appointment of Stand Watie, and further selections may be



postponed until another brigade is formed. A superintendent is desirable. The Indian country may, I think, advantageously constitute a military district.

J. D[AVIS].

[34.]

---

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*San Antonio, January 6, 1864.*

[Capt. E. P. TURNER:]

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of Special Orders, No. 11, from district headquarters, and to report that Lieutenant-Colonel Dickinson has supplied me with everything in his power and has afforded many facilities. The same remark applies to all the heads of departments at this point. I am using all the means within my control to organize the expedition and to move promptly. The unusual cold term has been a very serious obstacle, preventing many men from reporting. Persons who were on the march a week since have not reached here. Captain Giddings has enrolled a company and is almost ready to report for duty, and he has another in Washington County, which should arrive by the 10th instant. Captain Fly is enrolling, and at last report expected to be able to place in the field without delay at least three companies. Colonel Armstrong expected to be able to move on the 1st instant. Captain Barker and Captain Siebert propose reporting companies on the 11th instant. I anticipate being able to take into the field some ten companies of volunteers besides Captains Cater's, Giddings', and Littleton's companies and those already sent forward to Colonel Benavides. The minute companies spoken of by Captain Ware, the command of Colonel Benavides, and Colonel Baird's regiment will, if our calculations are not fallacious, give me a force of some 2,000 men. The provost-marshal on the line of the Nueces, T. H. O. Callaghan, writes me that 400 men can be had in that section. The robbing of Captain King's ranch and his family's insulting have alarmed the people and excited in them a determination to resist. I shall be compelled to send men to that point at once to afford a nucleus for the people to rally upon. I have assigned Captain Merritt to duty as chief quartermaster of my command subject to the approval of the major-general commanding, and forward copy of Major Hart's order relieving him, also of mine assigning him to duty. Captain Merritt is industriously engaged in procuring transportation and supplies for the command. Colonel Baird arrived several days since; he has not informed me of the number of troops he has under his immediate command. Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter is on the march for this post. I would again respectfully call the attention of the major-general commanding to the propriety of having at least two artillery officers assigned to duty in my command, provided the pieces now here are designed to be used in the expedition. Two pieces of rifled cannon are very necessary to be used on the Rio Grande against steamers. Every effort has been made to conceal the destination and the objects of the expedition, but they have been fruitless. All speak of the Rio Grande Valley as the theater of our operations.

I have the honor to again request, as a means of embracing the chances of success, and as a particular favor to me personally, that Lieutenant-Colonel Dickinson be allowed to continue co-operating with

me. If the major-general commanding will address Governor Murrah and express his approval, I am satisfied I can secure the services of the four companies mentioned in a previous communication; otherwise the Governor will hesitate to order them to report to me for duty. There will be no difficulty about rank between Colonel Baird and myself. In the event, I should encounter difficulty in procuring supplies, and they can be found, what course must I pursue?

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 30, 1863.*

Upon application and request of Col. John S. Ford, commanding cavalry force designed for defense of the Rio Grande frontier, Captain C. H. Merritt, assistant quartermaster, on duty with this office, is hereby relieved from such duty and ordered to report for duty to Colonel Ford, this order being subject to the approval of the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department.

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. CAVALRY OF THE WEST,  
No. 1. } *San Antonio, December 31, 1863.*

Capt. C. H. Merritt is hereby assigned to duty as chief quartermaster of this command, subject to the approval of Major-General Magruder.

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,  
*Bonham, Tex., January 6, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

CAPTAIN: Your letter of the 29th ultimo from Galveston is at hand. You say that some time since I was directed to send all my available force to Houston. This letter referred to Confederate troops, and on the 26th of November I replied, "I have no available Confederate troops. Colonel Martin's regiment belongs to the Indian Territory; besides, it is scattered all over the country hunting deserters, for which purpose it was specially sent here by Lieutenant-General Smith." In the same letter I wrote that I would try to get the deserters who had come out of the brush to go to the coast. This I did, but they refused to go, and I had to let them remain, as I had no troops to force them into obedience. When Lieutenant-General Smith directed me to send the deserters to their commands I informed him (which letter I thought I had sent through district headquarters) that I could not do so; that I had not the force to do it with, and if I undertook it without a force it would only drive them to the brush again; and as my forces were weak, it was best to let them remain until I could get all the stragglers out of the brush and then undertake the execution of his orders, if he still determined to adhere to them. To this letter he has never replied, and I supposed he intended to let me manage them the best I could with the means at hand. I soon became convinced that it would not do to trust

them all, and not have armed them if I could, but have been trying to get the good men out from among the bad by culling them in different ways, and then try to force the bad men into obedience to General Smith's order. So far I have done nothing with them, but in a few days now, if the weather would admit, would have a company of them on the road to Houston pledged to fight anywhere, and if I had the force under General Magruder's order to march them to the coast I would carry the last man of them; but I have no force, as I have before informed you, that I can take with me, and if I undertake to carry them in any other way one-half of them will desert and go back to the brush. I can arrest them with the force I have, but I cannot guard and march them to the coast, and I am compelled to temporize with them until I can reduce their numbers by getting the best of them out, and then it makes but little difference what becomes of the balance. The best thing that could happen for the country would be to kill them. There is a large number of them that are traitors, and according to all law deserve death.

Colonel Showalter has marched for Austin. I have Colonel Martin's regiment actively engaged arresting deserters, but they have so many friends in this section of country that it is almost impossible to catch them. I can prevent their organizing, and that is important to this country, even if nothing more is done; and disloyal bad men are so abundant in this country that it is not prudent to take Martin's regiment out of it unless their places are supplied by even a better force. The force that I have is not worth anything to the country except to keep things quiet here, for I am compelled to keep them so scattered that the cavalry is only available in hunting deserters, escorting prisoners, and watching the Indians while the infantry is on heavy duty guarding prisoners and protecting the public property at this post. There is nothing that would be so gratifying to me as to take my staff and get out of this Northern Sub-District; but it is of great value to the country, and if things are not properly managed in it there will yet be civil war, and if the enemy advance upon us before matters are put to rights more than they are at present hundreds of these people will join them. Within the last three weeks there have been some ten or twelve men killed and severely wounded; some of them by my scouts in trying to arrest them as deserters, but most of them by bushwhackers; some belonging to one party, Southern; some belonging to another party, opposition, if not Northern, and some by men who are killing for plunder. The arm of the civil government is so completely paralyzed here that the execution of the civil law is a farce, and there never was a time and a place when and where there now was a greater necessity of declaring martial law than this country presents, and unless all the troops are needed to meet and repel the enemy at other points, two good regiments of cavalry and one of infantry could not be more profitably employed than putting this country to rights under martial law or some such system. In addition to the deserters, absentees, and skulkers almost one-fourth of this population ought to be taken up for aiding and assisting deserters, &c., and disloyal expressions and acts, and among them many of the civil officers and enrolling officers of conscripts; and I assure you the conscript department will have to be thoroughly overhauled before we get anything like all the men into the army that owe service to the country. I know that a great deal has been expected of me, both by Lieutenant-General Smith and Major-General Magruder, but if I had possessed the strongest, clearest head and best heart of any man in the Confederacy I have never had the means to accom-



plish much good, and instead of being able to pursue a bold, independent yet kind policy, as indicated in my circular of 17th of September last (a copy of which I inclose you), I have been compelled to pander to men that deserved to be shot for treason; and there never has been an officer in any service that had as poor support from his military officers, from the fact that most of them were totally unacquainted with the service and I had no experienced officers to assist in teaching them and no books from which they could learn or stationery to make out proper papers on; and although I and my staff (the few that I have here with me) have labored hard day and night I feel that I just about made a failure and that my labors and toils have been for naught, and I must say here, without any disposition to complain, that the sending of Colonel Gould into my district with independent orders in my opinion increased my difficulties more than any other one thing did or could have done.

So much has been said about the 300 guns that you refer to that I had lost sight of them entirely, and made up my mind to do without guns. You speak of them as "mess rifles, &c." Such arms were started to me at one time, but they were exchanged for a lot of muskets, rifles, and shotguns (seven of these single barrels) that had been turned in by the militia or State troops. I suppose they would not be worth anything if I had them, and it has been so long since they were ordered back to Houston that I suppose I would not be able to overtake them this side of that place, and consequently will not send for them. Brigadier-General Steele has been relieved from command in the Indian Territory, and would possibly do as well here as any place in the army, and I would be much gratified if I could be relieved and join you on the coast where the enemy is to be met and where there are loyal and true men to meet him with. I do not think it advisable to move until I receive further orders from the general, yours of the 29th ultimo being the last I have received.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY E. McCULLOCH,

[34.] *Major-General, Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.*

---

NEAR GAINES' LANDING, *January 9, 1864.*

Brigadier-General MOUTON:

GENERAL: There has been 600 arms crossed at this place and now in our possession. I expect that it is all that we shall get. There seems to be great mismanagement upon the other side. It appears that this is not a lot of the 26,000, but a separate lot, probably designed for General Dockery's brigade. The 26,000 have not yet started, according to report of a lieutenant just from the other side. They (the 26,000) are in charge of an officer named Price, who said that he would not start if he did not start by the 1st of December. The lot on the other side of the Mississippi consists of 3,400 stand in charge of Colonel Duncan, with an escort under Colonel Ross. The train is on the Sunflower, some thirty miles from the Mississippi. It was impossible to bring them through except on horseback or on foot. They were brought fifteen miles by the men on foot. The amount brought through amounted to about 1,500. From the representations of officers sent to the other side Colonel Duncan seemed to manifest a great indifference, leaving the men and arms to take care of themselves. Everything seems to be done without any one taking charge. The men are very enthusiastic to cross

the arms, but from report the officers do not concern themselves much about the matter. There is no regard to co-operation on this side; they simply cross the river, throw the arms down on the shore, and return without any notification. The first lot crossed remained two days exposed on the shore. Colonel Ross unaccountably opened his battery (which he got through before the bad weather) upon a transport ascending the river at the very point proposed for crossing the arms. It is reported by the lieutenant from the other side that Colonel Ross would leave to-day, carrying back the arms which he had not crossed. I expect that it is so, as it is reported that the enemy are landing troops above on the other side to cut him off, so that the whole result will be the crossing of 600 stand of arms and some money. There is a supply of money and plates in charge of some officers. It is impossible at present to cross anything more, as the river is frozen some distance from the bank and the current is filled with large masses of floating ice. We are trying to send an officer across to Colonel Ross to know what he intends to do, but I expect that he is gone. If so, I shall return. The roads from this place are almost impassable to horses; they are cut up and frozen. There will be no use for the brigade at Bastrop, as the arms will not be enough to arm General Dockery's command. The officers from the other side report that F. Wood offered a resolution to appoint commissioners on the side of the Federals to negotiate terms of peace. This was lost by a vote of fifty to ninety. This is a report from the Memphis papers. Forrest was near Paducah, raising troops very fast; Morgan has reported in Virginia. I will remain to-day to hear if there is anything else from the other side. I shall travel very slowly to camp as the roads are terrible on horses' feet.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. E. VICK,

[34.]

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Second Division.*

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Austin, Tex., January 12, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER:

SIR: I received from you a package containing an opinion solicited by you from your legal adviser, Col. John Sayles, in relation to what he calls the militia law of the last Legislature. This opinion has been referred to me for consideration, and you have also made a request that I should meet you at Houston without delay. It would give me much satisfaction to meet and confer with you as to the interests of the State at this time, but I am so pressed with engagements, almost day and night, that it is impossible to do so. You not only referred the opinion of Colonel Sayles to me, but you caused to be indorsed on the back of the package containing it "important," and I am led, therefore, to the conclusion that you attach much weight to the views and suggestions embraced in that paper. The practical importance of the subject discussed in that opinion, and of the law, whose unconstitutionality is so pointedly and directly assailed, make it necessary that I should deal with it in a candid, frank, and direct way. With due respect, therefore, to Colonel Sayles, I submit that the legal propositions assumed and discussed by him are inapplicable to the subject and the law to which he applies them. The radical error, which lies at the foundation of the suggestions made by him, consists in this, that he does not draw the proper distinction between the calling into Confederate service the

militia of the State by the authority of the Confederate Government, under its Constitution, in the manner and for the purposes contemplated by that instrument, and the calling them into military service by the State, and of her own volition. When they are called into service by the Confederate authorities as provided for in the Constitution of the Confederate States they are for the time being Confederate troops, but when they are called into service by the State, and of her own volition, for the purpose of strengthening her military defenses they are State troops, and when the State calls her militia into service by her own will, and not under a demand from the Confederate authorities made in the way and for the purposes contemplated by the Confederate Constitution, they remain State troops, although they may act in co-operation with and in aid of the Confederate force. Such aid is volunteer aid to the Confederacy to the extent and upon just such conditions as the sovereign will of the State may impose. To deny this would be to deny that the State could call forth her militia for the purpose of suppressing insurrection, repelling invasion, &c., without the militia losing their identity as State troops, although the Confederate authorities might have nothing whatever to do with their being called into service for the purposes expressed in the Constitution of the Confederate States.

It is true that neither the President nor any law of Congress has called for these State troops, and for aught that I know they may be ignorant of their presence in the field. It must, then, be also true that if they are continued in the field they must be continued at the will of the State, as there has been no other legislative measure than that of the State made to continue their service. The fact that they are received or may be received, to co-operate with the Confederate troops, upon such terms as may be agreed on between the State and Confederate authorities, does not change either the force or the truth of these propositions. It follows that the commanding general of this district can have no authority over these troops except that which may be given him by the laws and the authorities of the State, for it can hardly be claimed that there is any law of Congress in existence that confers any such authority upon him, as there is no Confederate law in existence calling them into service. The laws of Congress stop with men who are under forty-five years of age. Over those beyond that age Congress has not asserted any military authority; nor has Congress authorized any of the Confederate military commanders to do so, except where they volunteer for local defense, in accordance with provisions made upon the subject. How is it that Georgia, North Carolina, and Virginia have their State forces in the field, under their own brigadier and major generals, for the purpose of defending themselves and strengthening the Confederate arm? It does not detract from the force of the positions taken by her that the law of the State contemplates that the militia shall be provided for and paid by the Confederate Government while in service, for this is simply a proposition made to the Confederate Government—which it is perfectly competent and proper for the State to make—in volunteering to the Confederacy aid in the field beyond what is demanded of her and other States by the laws of Congress. This proposition can be accepted by the Confederate authorities without violating either the State or Confederate Constitution, and without detracting from the dignity of the State or the Confederacy, and in perfect accordance with the power to contract pertaining to both. It will be observed that the propositions are not a denial to Congress of the power to call the militia of the State into Confederate service, under the provisions of the Confederate Constitution, for the



purpose of suppressing insurrection, repelling invasion, &c., whenever they may deem the necessity for so doing to exist. If these propositions be true, it follows that the opinion of your legal adviser is not sound in its application to the law and the facts to which it claims to relate, and therefore not a correct guide for you or me in the enforcement of the laws relating to the militia passed by the tenth Legislature of the State. The laws are not obnoxious to the constitutional objections and to the pointed criticisms with which they are assailed by Colonel Sayles. It will, I suppose, be admitted even by your legal adviser that if the State troops are continued in service, they must be so continued by the authority of law, and I would most respectfully ask where the law is to be found, if not in the legislation of the State. If, then, they are to be continued in the service, what objection is there, or what difficulty in the way, of having them organized as the law contemplates, and commanded as provided for by the law, the general officers of the State being subjected to your command, if the Executive deems it proper to place them in the field. I must say that I see but little difficulty in the enforcement of the law in this way, provided mutual and reasonable concessions are made by the State and Confederate authorities. I admit the difficulty of completing the organization.

It is not my purpose to discuss the criticisms and statements of Colonel Sayles, some of which, I own, I deem to be extraordinary, contained in the suggestions made to you with reference to the legislation of the State upon this subject, and the gracious acceptance by the Executive under pressure, as he indicates, of a law so grossly in conflict with the State and Confederate Constitutions which he is bound to observe in his official conduct without consulting questions of expediency. I have endeavored, general, hastily, but plainly, to state to you some of my views with regard to this law and what I conceive of its binding force upon me and also of the necessity of carrying it out, as nearly as may be, in accordance with its provisions. To lay aside all those provisions denounced as unconstitutional in the learned opinion referred to would utterly destroy the law. Destroy this law and I should have to fall back in calling out the State troops upon my authority under the State constitution, as all the laws inconsistent with the one referred to are repealed. Were I forced to this course in calling out the militia the result as to their control and management would be the same, as they would still remain State troops. Allow me respectfully to say that if the distinction between calling for the militia by the State or the Confederacy is recognized, and its consequences clearly understood, this whole subject is free from confusion, and from the confused ideas that result from not drawing the distinction. Allow me further to say, that it is not only my disposition, but that it is my determination, to give you all the aid in the field through the agency of the State troops that the law will permit me to give you, and I wish to give this aid promptly whenever the necessity exists. I most sincerely desire to co-operate with you in every way I can in order to secure this State, which you have up to this time so gallantly defended, and so much to the satisfaction of the people and of the whole country, against invasion from the armed and destructive foe which you are now confronting. With this view, I have resorted to and am having executed every measure left to my discretion for having the militia at home transferred to the field, for the purpose of having the organization to take place as the law provides. I have also issued an address requesting them to hasten to the post of duty without delay. Permit me to offer

some suggestions with regard to this organization. If satisfactory to the men, I would suggest that those who are under forty-five years of age, and embraced in the organization of the State troops, should continue in that organization when the reorganization takes place. The exigency now upon the State seems to me to require this, if you deem it practicable. It would in all probability give more efficiency and strength to the troops, and perhaps more satisfaction. As I have before suggested to you, a difficulty is presented in the organization in this, that the periods of service of the various battalions, regiments, &c., expire at different times. Would it not, therefore, be better, or the best course to be pursued, to fix an intermediate day, as early, I would suggest, as practicable between the periods of the expiration of the service of the first and last battalions in the field as the day for reorganization? This course, it is true, might result in shortening the periods of service of some of the troops, but what would be lost in this respect would be gained by freeing the organization from that confusion which would result in ordering it to take place on different days. As the troops are now under your command, it devolves upon you to issue the order fixing a day for the reorganization. I shall immediately issue an order, accompanied with a short address, calling upon the State troops in the field to remain in service in accordance with the provisions of the law herein discussed.

Permit me to offer some suggestions in reference to a point made in the opinion of Colonel Sayles in reference to the ultimate control of State troops being vested in the Executive of the State. It is my desire to free your mind from difficulty and apprehension upon this point. This must of necessity be so under the State constitution so long as they remain State troops, and yet the control given to the Executive may be so managed as to free you from embarrassment when the troops shall be placed under your command by him. If captiously and arbitrarily managed, I freely admit that it might lead to difficulty and embarrassment and diminish the efficiency of this force; but to manage it in this arbitrary way is neither in my disposition nor purpose; nor would it be consistent with the assurances that I have already given you of a determination to co-operate with you fully for the defense of the State by giving you all the aid that I can under the constitution and laws of the State.

It is my expectation when this reorganization is completed to assign to duty under you brigadier-generals, appointed by me, to command their troops. I shall expect to assign to duty in that capacity not only men of ability but men of experience, and most of them men whose gallantry and whose efficiency as commanding officers have been proven in the service and even upon the field of battle. I feel that the selection of such men is due alike to you, to the State troops, to the dignity of the State, and to the great interests which she has involved in this contest. When the troops are so transferred to your command, you may be assured that I shall interfere with them in no arbitrary or captious way, and that I shall accord much to your judgment as to the necessity of their continuance in the field. I shall deem it my privilege, the exercise of which I indulge the hope will not be unpleasant to you, to confer freely with regard to the interests of the State, so far as the management of the troops is concerned, in relation to the varied interests of themselves and of the State. From what I am assured of your disposition and your views, I feel that we will not disagree upon the proposition that the troops should be as freely furloughed for the purpose of attending particularly to their agricultural

interests at home as is consistent with the defense of the State against the invading foe. That the defense of the State must take the place of every other consideration I freely admit, and I shall accord my conduct with this admission; and I will suggest that the agricultural interests of this State require that the furloughs should be granted as early as possible, as early planting is necessary to the production of a crop, and as in a large portion of this State there are but few slaves, and the laborers are now in the military service; but as to the number and period of the furloughs I leave to your judgment, in connection with the suggestions that I have made with reference to the necessity of their being granted whenever the military service of the State will permit. I most sincerely hope, general, that these views will meet with your approval; and if so, you certainly can have the aid of the State troops, and in accordance with her laws, and, as I conceive, in accordance with her constitution and the Constitution and laws of the Confederacy, and in a way that I hope will be satisfactory to yourself, and at the same time render them an efficient body of soldiery, swelling the numbers of your command, reflecting credit upon the State, and affording additional evidence of her unwavering devotion to the cause, in the defense of which you are winning your way to a place upon the lasting pages of history.

I am, general, yours, very respectfully,  
[34.]

P. MURRAH.

---

HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,  
*Ewing's Plantation, January 18, 1864—8 a. m.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: Colonel Duff seems to have acted with great skill in his late demonstration at Indianola. I am informed from Matagorda that heavy firing was heard, and transports were passing rapidly from Decrow's to Indianola with troops during the time they doubtless supposed an attack in force. Colonel Duff informs me that he needs more troops. He has nine companies of cavalry with 100 miles to picket, and his men and horses are worked down. I submit the propriety of sending Likens' regiment to his assistance at once. The fort at the mouth of Caney progresses. I hope to have the rifle pieces in position to-morrow night. The troops are in good health and spirits.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

[34.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
*Shreveport, January 20, 1864.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose for your information all the papers relating to the seizure of \$16,000,000 in Confederate funds by the house of Milmo & Co., at Monterey, Mexico. I trust that my action in the case will meet your approval and that the matter will be speedily and satisfactorily adjusted without endangering the friendly relations which have hitherto existed between the two countries.

I am, most respectfully and sincerely, your obedient servant,  
E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-General.*



[First indorsement.]

Hon. J. P. Benjamin for consideration, &amp;c.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 15, 1864.

Respectfully returned to the President.

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[Third indorsement.]

APRIL 15, 1864.

Secretary of War for attention and report.

What action has been taken in relation to Major Russell?

JEFFN. DAVIS.

[Fourth indorsement.]

The only action on these papers directed by the Secretary of War was to write to General Smith and order Major Russell to be relieved. This was done in April.

MELTON.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

MONTEREY, MEXICO, *December 20, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,

*Commanding Department Trans-Mississippi, Shreveport, La.:*

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following report: I sailed from Wilmington, N. C., on the 12th of October last, in charge of a very large amount of public funds for your department, to be delivered at San Antonio, Tex., and Shreveport, La. After much difficulty I reached Matamoras on the 6th of November. At that time the enemy were in possession of Brownsville, and Matamoras in a state of revolution; everything unsettled. I could not perhaps have arrived in a more inopportune time. The officer of the Government at Brownsville, Colonel Latham, to whom I had letters from the Secretary of the Treasury, was not present in that locality, he having left Brownsville upon its evacuation by General Bee. Major Russell was the only proper officer then present in M[atamoras] to whom I could at all make known the nature of my mission. Representing himself authorized to receive all communications addressed to Colonel Latham, I delivered my letter to him and from him received such counsel and aid as he deemed necessary to give. Knowing the great importance of the matters in charge and the necessity of the utmost secrecy in relation thereto, I requested Major Russell not to communicate to any one the nature of my mission. This I deemed necessary, owing to the peculiar condition of affairs in and around Matamoras. I also deemed it advisable not to appear in any way connected with the cases that contained the public funds. With that view I received from Major Russell a letter of introduction to the house of P. Milmo & Co., of Matamoras and Monterey, he strongly indorsing said house and stating that I could implicitly rely upon their good faith in furthering my wishes and in carrying out my orders. Acting upon this advice and counsel of Major Russell, I placed the cases in the hands of P. Milmo & Co. for shipment from the Boca del Rio to Eagle Pass, via Monterey, subject to my order. For reasons which you will readily divine I deemed it prudent and

advisable to adopt this course, presuming, of course, that the good faith of the house of P. Milmo & Co., its well-known reputation, and the fact of the existing relationship between P. Milmo, esq., and Governor Vidaurri, a tried and true friend of the South, could be relied upon to carry out their promises made in the receipt of the cases from me.

You may therefore judge of my surprise and just indignation when, on the morning of the 17th instant, I received a communication from P. Milmo (copy of which I inclose) informing me of his having seized the seven cases in my charge as security for debts due him by Government agents. This action of P. Milmo, esq., was clearly a violation of all rules of mercantile life. It was a breach of trust and evidenced bad faith. P. Milmo, under date of the 11th instant, advised Major Hart, of San Antonio, that he had determined upon seizing all cotton, &c., on road, at or in Piedras Negras, and that he had then in his possession the seven cases in my charge, which he intended holding for purposes above specified. This plainly was false, for the cases in question did not actually reach here and come into his possession until the 17th instant, on which date I received notice from him that he intended holding same, &c. You will thus perceive that there was a difference of six days between his advice to Major Hart and the actual possession of the cases. In those intervening days he played to myself the character of a hypocrite and a practiced deceit, leading me at all times to believe, both by manner and language, that he would promptly deliver me the cases when arrived. I regret exceedingly this action on the part of P. Milmo & Co., as it causes much delay in the transportation of the funds, which I have every reason to believe are much needed in your department; and further, it causes the Government much trouble and heavy expense here. After the receipt of the communication from P. Milmo, I, in company with Hon. J. A. Quinterro, the efficient agent of the Government at this place, called upon Mr. Milmo and endeavored to obtain his release of the cases in question, but our efforts were of no avail. Believing that Governor Vidaurri, notwithstanding his relationship with Mr. Milmo, would not countenance or approve of such action on the part of his son-in-law, Hon. J. A. Quinterro addressed him a respectful communication setting forth facts and appealing to his well-established reputation as an Executive who always afforded protection to persons and property in his State. This communication was followed up by a personal call on the Governor, in which I accompanied him, and every effort was made by arguments and persuasion to obtain from the Governor his interference in the matter, but all our appeals met with a decided but respectful refusal. I can bear witness to the energy and indefatigable assiduity of Hon. J. A. Quinterro in this affair, and regret that his efforts were not crowned with success. I trust, sir, that some measure will be speedily adopted to effect the release of the cases. I feel it to be my duty to remain here to await such action as may be taken in the matter, although I have very important duties to perform in your department. I have made this brief report to you of my position here and of the matters in charge, feeling it my duty so to do, and with the hope that you will have such action taken as will cause the prompt and speedy release of the seven cases.

I have the honor to be, sir, yours, respectfully,

CLARENCE G. THAYER,  
*Agent Treasury Department, C. S. A.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

MONTEREY, *December 17, 1863.*C. C. THAYER, Esq.,  
*Monterey :*

SIR: The agents of the Confederate States Government having failed to pay within the time agreed the liabilities which they contracted with my firm in Matamoras and myself, and having waited patiently for several months, relying on promises which have been broken in every instance, I am in consequence obliged to protect my interests, and have to advise you that I will hold the contents of the seven cases of Confederate property now in my hands as security for the total amount due to me here and in Matamoras.

I inclose you a copy of letter to Major Hart,\* in which I advised him of my resolution to adopt this course, and most sincerely regretting the necessity which obliges me to do so, I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

PATRICIO MILMO.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 24, 1863.*Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Department Trans-Mississippi :*

MAJOR: I am this morning in receipt of a communication dated Monterey, December 11, from Mr. P. Milmo, of the firm of Milmo & Co., of Matamoras, by which I am notified that measures were being taken to seize all Confederate cotton in Mexico, including that pertaining to my service, and also a large amount of Government funds at Monterey en route for this State, to answer obligations to the firm of Milmo & Co., and to fulfill a contract of Maj. G. T. Howard, commissary of subsistence of Brigadier-General Bee's brigade, for flour, made with Mr. A. Urbahan. I inclose a copy of this communication. At the time of the evacuation of Brownsville by our forces, early in November, the liabilities of my own service to Milmo & Co. were \$56,289.70, which amount included all unliquidated original liabilities of my service to that house or any of its members. According to the best information I have been able to obtain this indebtedness has been more than paid by cotton pertaining to my service, which, after the occupation of Brownsville by the enemy, reached Laredo and other crossing-places and was taken charge of by Maj. Charles Russell, quartermaster, and by him consigned and forwarded to Milmo & Co. On the 28th of November Major Russell reported to me from Laredo that a quantity of my cotton was there and that he had so consigned it. On the 13th day of November Maj. S. Benavides certifies to me that 350 bales of my cotton had arrived at Laredo alone, which was among that forwarded by Major Russell to Milmo & Co. By other information, indefinite as to quantities, I am apprised that other considerable amounts of my cotton reached the Rio Grande subsequent to the advice of both Majors Russell and Benavides, and were forwarded to Milmo & Co. Though unable to say with certainty, yet I am satisfied that that house has received from 600 to 800 bales of my cotton in this manner, and is thus largely overpaid the indebtedness of my own service to it.

The amount stated above does not include the flour purchase by Major Howard, above referred to. In its origin I had nothing to do

\* See p. 936.



with this flour purchase, nor, so far as the papers disclosed, was Milmo or any of that firm in any way connected with it. The communication of Maj. G. T. Howard, dated September 10, 1863, brought this matter to my notice, and being desirous of doing all in my power to sustain the Government credit, I indorsed that letter on the 12th of September in the manner which appears from the copies inclosed herewith. At those dates (September 10 and 12) cotton was being impressed here by Maj. A. G. Dickinson, under instructions from Lieutenant-General Smith to Major-General Magruder, and the corresponding orders of the latter officer, and it was then understood that a general impressment would take place and that the cotton so impressed would be turned over to me as the cotton agent of the Government. I could not assume the payment of the demand out of the cotton purchased for my service for the reason, as I had frequent occasion heretofore to report, that such cotton was inadequate to the liquidation of liabilities long previously incurred and matured against my service, to the payment of which it was justly applicable. Therefore my agreement, evidenced by this first indorsement, was to pay Mr. Urbahan out of such impressed cotton, which was the only means I could anticipate to have applicable to such demand. As you may recollect from your inspection of my papers, I made a similar assumption in favor of Surg. Howard Smith. Instead, however, of any impressed cotton being turned over to me for application to such or any other demands, it was all disposed of in some other manner and by other officers, and consequently I had not the means to liquidate Mr. Urbahan's claim as I engaged to do in my indorsement of September 12. The matter was brought again before me on the 11th of October, with the intervening indorsements of Maj. S. Maclin, chief commissary of subsistence, and of Major-General Magruder. I had been verbally informed by Major Howard that Milmo & Co. were interested in the matter, having furnished the capital to procure the flour.

Regarding the maintenance of the Government credit in Mexico as a matter of great importance, I then assumed by my indorsement of that date (October 11) to liquidate the debt by delivering cotton to Major Howard at this place or in the interior west of the Brazos River at the rate of 100 bales per month. Under this engagement I delivered to Mr. Urbahan at this place 100 bales of cotton during the months of October and November. On the 27th of the latter month he called on me for more cotton, and inasmuch as the cotton which I then had on hand here was engaged as freight to Eagle Pass, I offered him an order on my agent at Alleyton, on the Colorado River, for 100 bales, the amount then due under my indorsement. This was in strict compliance with my engagement, but nevertheless Mr. Urbahan declined receiving the order. Apprehensive that false representations on the subject might be made to Messrs. Milmo & Co., I took the precaution of briefly explaining the matter in a letter to Mr. P. Milmo of date December 1, of which I inclose a copy. Mr. Urbahan is a citizen of this State, resident in this city, and has, I am informed, a substitute in the army. The contract was made with him alone, not as an agent, but as principal. Mr. P. Milmo is the son-in-law of Governor Vidaurri, of Nuevo Leon, and it is presumable has the support of that functionary in any of his designs. The above are the material facts with reference to this branch of the subject. On the 9th of November Mr. P. Milmo addressed me from Monterey a letter relative to the indebtedness due his house at Matamoras, of which letter a copy is inclosed. I replied to this letter on the 17th of the same month in the terms found in the copy herewith

transmitted. Nothing further was received from him or his firm until this morning, when his communication of the 11th instant reached me. In this last communication Mr. Milmo does not specify what other amounts are due his firm from the Confederacy. I apprehend, however, that under the vague language which he employs he comprises some very large unliquidated demands which I understand to be held by his firm as the representative or assignees of other parties. For instance, I am informed that they hold or represent the cargoes of the steamships Sir William Peel and Sea Queen, portions of which cargoes I believe were delivered to Major Russell. With these claims I have no connection or responsibility. But they also represent Messrs. Attrill and Lacoste, contractors with Maj. T. A. Washington, quartermaster, for furnishing supplies and material for the public works being erected here under the direction of that officer.

My report made to you in October last fully discloses my connection with this contract. Major Washington stipulated with those parties to pay them in cotton, but fixed no prices and no rate of profits. On the rendition to me of their invoices I found the most preposterous and iniquitous prices demanded. I declined allowing them, and instructed my agent at Brownsville to adjust the prices with them by arbitration or any other fair means. They declined so to adjust them, and my agent then offered them 100 per cent. profit over and above cost and charges. This also they declined, and the matter thus remaining unsettled, they placed their undelivered supplies in the hands of Milmo & Co., but on what terms, whether of sale or agency, I am not informed. I think it probable that the course threatened by Mr. Milmo in his letter of the 11th instant has an intimate connection with this latter transaction, and is resorted to as the means of compelling submission on our part to any extortion his firm may exact. The amount or condition of any indebtedness to them by Major Russell or other officers I have not the means of stating, but from unofficial sources I am informed that they hold such demands, and I think it likely they are seeking the same advantages with regard to them. Under date of the 9th instant my agent at Monterey informs me that he had turned over \$2,300 in specie to Mr. C. C. Thayer, Treasury agent in charge of a large amount (said to be some \$13,500,000) of public funds en route to this State, in order to enable him to prosecute his journey. Mr. Thayer and his party were to have left Monterey on the 11th instant. Though daily expected, I have heard nothing of them since. It is to be regretted that they could not keep the purpose of their mission more securely. I will at once direct that no more cotton of my service shall pass the Rio Grande, but that what is en route shall be stopped at Eagle Pass. In view of the responsibilities of my position, I ask for specific orders from the lieutenant-general commanding to govern my future action in the premises. I am hourly in expectation of advices from Mr. Quintero and from Mr. Perez, my agent at Monterey, in regard to these matters. I cannot doubt but that such advices have been sent by them, but have in some manner been delayed or perhaps intercepted. As it is possible that Mr. Milmo did not put his threats into execution, or that the difficulties were adjusted by the representatives of our Government or service, any decisive action might be premature in advance of such advices. Of course you will be immediately apprised of all further information which shall reach me.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

MONTEREY, *December 11, 1863.*

S. HART, Esq.,

*Major and Quartermaster, San Antonio, Tex.:*

DEAR SIR: I have just received from my agent there, Mr. Urbahan, a copy of your reply to his application for cotton on account of flour, under date of 27th ultimo, in which you refuse payment in San Antonio, and offer at Alleyton 100 bales, which offer Mr. Urbahan could not, complying with my instructions, accept. In view of this refusal to pay a just debt so long due, I have to advise you that I feel myself most reluctantly, I assure you, obliged to take effectual steps to secure the prompt payment of this cotton, as well as all other amounts due by the Confederacy to my firm in Matamoras. I therefore beg to advise you that I have sent an agent with my power of attorney to seize all Confederate cotton and goods on the road from, to, or at Piedras Negras. All property so seized, as also the contents of seven cases in charge of Mr. Thayer from Richmond, said to contain \$15,000,000 Confederate notes and now in my possession, I will hold until you deliver the balance of cotton due for flour, 498,984 pounds, at Piedras Negras, the freight on which I will pay at the rate of two to two and a half cents per pound in silver, as also the Mexican duties. I will not now receive the cotton at San Antonio. The amount due my firm at Matamoras will also be received by me at Piedras Negras, making due allowance for the cost and charges of placing the cotton at Matamoras. As soon as possible I will send you statements of this balance due me at Matamoras. I repeat my sincere regret at the necessity [which] forces me to take this step for the protection of my interests, but as I learn that others intend taking similar steps, I consider, in view of the length of time my account is due, that I am justified fully in adopting this course, and therefore have resolved in writing you this letter; and having done so nothing will satisfy me but full payment of the entire amount due me.

I am, dear sir, yours, respectfully,

PATRICIO MILMO.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

OFFICE OF BRIGADE COMMISSARY OF SUBSISTENCE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., September 10, 1863.*

Maj. S. HART,

*Quartermaster and Cotton Agent, San Antonio, Tex.:*

SIR: In the month of August or September, 1863, I entered into a verbal contract with Mr. A. Urbahan, of San Antonio, for the delivery at this depot of 1,000,000 pounds of superfine flour in 100-pound sacks, said contracts made with the official approval of Generals Hébert and Bee, then present, as also that of Maj. S. Maclin, then acting chief of subsistence for this district of Texas. The terms and condition of said contract were that Mr. Urbahan should deliver at this depot 1,000,000 pounds of flour for 850,000 pounds of cotton, or, in other words, 100 pounds of flour for 85 pounds of cotton. I was ordered by General Hébert at the time of making said contract to call upon cotton owners in San Antonio for the purpose of borrowing the requisite amount of cotton, but failed to obtain it. I was then ordered to see Governor Lubbock upon the subject and to call upon the military board at Austin for a loan of cotton for the same purpose, in which I also failed. Mr. Urbahan proceeded at once to the fulfillment of his contract by purchasing through his agents large quantities of wheat in the Mexican States contiguous to Texas, the greater portion of which was transported to Texas and converted into flour by mills in this vicinity, and



I state without fear of successful contradiction that the subsistence department for the Western Sub-District of Texas is entirely indebted to his untiring energies and favorable acquaintance with respectable, wealthy, and influential parties in Mexico for the ample supply of breadstuffs that has been constantly on hand since the date of his contract. At one time this contract was near being frustrated in consequence of the interdiction of the exportation of cotton to Mexico by the military authorities of Texas; the Mexican authorities, by order of Governor Vidaurri, interdicting the exportation of all classes of breadstuffs as a retaliation measure. Happily, however, through the friendly feelings of Governor Vidaurri for the Confederate States, Mr. Urbahan and his agents were permitted to export wheat equal to the amount of their contract with the subsistence department.

In the month of February, 1863, Mr. Urbahan was paid by Maj. Charles Russell, acting brigade commissary of subsistence, by mutual agreement, the sum of \$75,000 in Confederate notes for 275,735 pounds of flour, at the rate of \$27.20 per 100 pounds. I also paid Mr. Urbahan in the month of May, 1863, the sum of \$60,000 for 200,000 pounds of flour, at \$30 per 100 pounds. Mr. Urbahan has delivered to date 974,719 pounds of flour under his contract, from which deduct 475,735 pounds paid for, leaving a balance to be paid for of 498,984 pounds, for which he wants cotton as per original contract, and which is certainly justly due him, as he is one of the very best Government contractors, who has faithfully complied with his contract, although not bonded. It will require about 424,136 pounds cotton to pay Mr. Urbahan the balance now due him on his contract, deliverable in the city of San Antonio. In consideration of the prompt and faithful manner in which Mr. Urbahan has complied with his contract, aside from the justice and equity of his claim, added also to the heavy losses he has sustained in consequence of the rapid and fearful depreciation of the public funds, I would respectfully urge that his claim should be favorably considered by you and that arrangements be entered into as speedily as possible for the satisfactory discharge of his debts. It is almost superfluous to call your attention to the fact that during the past winter and spring it was impossible to procure from the wheat-growing districts of Texas (our only resources apart from Mexico) supplies of breadstuffs, owing to the want of transportation, and even now the same difficulty exists. Herewith inclosed please find duplicate requisitions, according to prescribed forms, for the quantity of cotton due Mr. Urbahan.

Very respectfully,

GEO. T. HOWARD,

*Major and Brigade Commissary of Subsistence.*

[First indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,

*San Antonio, Tex., September 12, 1863.*

This transaction was had prior to my entering upon my duties in this district. The claim of Mr. Urbahan to have cotton appears to be eminently just. I will entertain the requisition for the cotton and will issue the same to Major Howard, provided he will procure the approval of General Magruder on the requisition, and with the further understanding that I am to deliver the cotton in the interior as soon as it is turned over to me from impressment.

Very respectfully,

S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Second indorsement.]

SAN ANTONIO, *September 24, 1863.*

When the contract was made by Maj. G. T. Howard with Mr. Urbahan I was the principal commissary of subsistence in this district and gave my consent to it when asked by Major Howard. The claim of Mr. Urbahan is just, and 100 pounds of flour was to be delivered by Mr. Urbahan for which he was to receive 80 pounds of cotton. I cannot state of my own knowledge the quantity of flour delivered, but doubtless Mr. Urbahan has complied with the contract to the satisfaction of Major Howard; otherwise these papers would not be presented.

SACKFIELD MACLIN,

*Late Chief Commissary of Subsistence District of Texas.*

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, &C.,  
*Sabine Pass, October 1, 1863.*

Major Hart, who is no doubt acquainted with the whole transaction, should, in my opinion, from the nature of his appointment and under his instructions from the War Department, turn over to Major Howard, commissary of subsistence, the necessary quantity of cotton to settle the account. This contract was made previous to my arrival in this district, and though I believe the account to be a correct one, yet being ignorant of the entire transaction, I decline to take any action in the matter, but leave it to Major Hart. The approval I have appended to contracts made by Major Hart and others was intended to give the contractors the credit abroad to enable them to bring in goods, to be paid for in cotton on the delivery of the goods, it being represented and believed by me that my signature would give such credit. Such signature was not necessary to give Major Hart authority, as I consider he had it direct from the Secretary of War.

J. B. MAGRUDER,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., October 11, 1863.*

I will pay the debt due by the Commissary Department, C. S., to Mr. Urbahan in the following manner, viz: I will deliver to Maj. G. T. Howard, brigade commissary of subsistence, per month, at this place, 100 or more bales of cotton, or deliver the cotton in the interior west of the Brazos River and allow the freight thereon to this place at the present published rates.

S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Fifth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF TEXAS,  
*Fort Brown, Tex., October 25, 1863.*

The within letter of Maj. George T. Howard is indorsed as a true statement of facts, of which I was cognizant at the time and which received the approval of Brigadier-General Hébert and myself.

H. P. BEE,

*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.*

[Sixth indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, November 27, 1863.*

Mr. Urbahan, agent, &c., having this day applied for cotton on this transaction, I this day offered him an order on Alleyton for 100 bales of cotton (all now due under my engagements), which offer Mr. Urbahan declines. All of my cotton now here is engaged as freight to Eagle Pass.

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 3.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 1, 1863.*

P. MILMO, Esq.,  
*Monterey, Mexico:*

SIR: On the 27th ultimo Mr. Urbahan applied to me for cotton on the flour purchase of Maj. G. T. Howard. Having no cotton at this place except what I had engaged transportation for I offered Mr. Urbahan the amount due under my engagement (100 bales) at Alleyton, the most convenient place at which I had that amount of cotton. Mr. Urbahan declined to receive the cotton at that place. My offer to Mr. Urbahan was in strict compliance with my engagement, evidenced by my indorsement upon Major Howard's letter setting forth the claim. I inclose a copy of my indorsement assuming the payment of the claim; also of my offer to Mr. Urbahan of the cotton at Alleyton. I write you this in order that any misunderstanding of the matter may not arise. I am still willing to deliver the cotton in the manner I engaged to do; and, in fact, am in every way desirous of doing everything in my power to liquidate this liability, which I know to be entirely a meritorious one. Indeed, I may say that I have placed the claim in its present authenticated and favorable attitude. But I cannot be expected to break up all my other engagements for the sake of this one, as seems to be the opinion of Major Howard, who was the contractor for the payment of the cotton.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 4.]

MONTEREY, *November 9, 1863.*

Maj. S. HART,  
*San Antonio:*

DEAR SIR: I have just received advice from my firm in Matamoras of the 4th instant, in which they advise me that they had received only fifty-seven bales of cotton for your account in payment of supplies given you months ago; that General Bee applied the cotton remitted by you to other purposes. In view of this and the present state of matters at Brownsville I address you this, requesting that you will see the injustice done me and direct your agents at Piedras Negras to turn over to my agent, José Ignacio Silva, at least a part of the amount so long due, and that you will deliver to Don José Guteres, who will deliver you this, if possible, the balance you are owing, as I can procure freighters much



more easily than your agents can. As no doubt you are aware, I supplied Mr. Maderos the funds for purchase of flour for your Government, now twelve months ago, 50,000 pounds of which is due yet. This, with the amount due to my firm in Matamoras, is too much, and I rely on your sense of justice to have me relieved at once of part of this large debt. Please give your reply to Mr. Guteres, so that he may act accordingly.

I remain, sir, yours, most respectfully,

PATRICIO MILMO.

[Sub-inclosure No. 5.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., November 17, 1863.*

P. MILMO, Esq.,  
*Monterey, Mexico:*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 9th instant by Don José Guteres is duly received, and I lose no time in replying. I shall comply with your request by delivering cotton to your agent at Piedras Negras at the earliest practicable moment on account of my indebtedness to your firm in Matamoras. Your house there has no doubt advised you of the causes on account of which my engagements with it and others have not been promptly met. To one of them you allude in your letter, viz, the interference of General Bee with my agents and cotton at Brownsville. This is only a single instance of the many similar obstacles thrown in my way by that officer and others, in regard to which I presume you are fully advised by your house at Matamoras, inasmuch as my agents at Brownsville were promptly enabled and instructed to keep all my creditors at Matamoras fully informed on these subjects. I hope you are also informed of the strenuous efforts on my part to prevent such diversion of my cotton and apply it to the claims due your house and my other prior creditors. These considerations I am perfectly aware constitute no answer to your just demands, but they certainly must exonerate me from the imputation of any want of good faith in failing to comply with my engagements. Owing to the occupation of Matamoras by the U. S. forces, I am sending my cotton forward by the way of Eagle Pass. It will be turned over in payment of my first liabilities as rapidly as possible. It must, however, be obvious to you that I cannot name a precise time by which I will be able to make such payments, as much depends upon the means of getting cotton on from the lower route, on which most of it was well advanced, and from the interior of the State, where the rest remains to be transported. I have no cotton here which I can turn over to Señor Guteres at this time. With reference to the indebtedness for flour, I have assumed to Mr. Urbahan, agent for contractors, its payment in cotton at the rate of 100 bales per month delivered at this place. A small amount required by him has been already turned over to him and he is awaiting transportation, on the procurement of which I expect to deliver him more. I presume you are aware that I did not make and was not responsible for this contract, but in consideration of its meritorious character I will do everything in my power to discharge the obligations of my Government under it. I have great reasons to hope that the interference of other officers and other serious obstacles, which have hitherto disabled me from complying with my obligations to your house and my other early creditors, will be soon and effectually removed. No effort, I assure you, is being omitted on my part to push forward the cotton to discharge them. My transportation arrangements from here to the Rio Grande are complete, and I

trust very soon to be able to liquidate all just demands against my service to the entire satisfaction of my creditors, recognizing as I do to the fullest extent the forbearance and good faith they have so consistently exercised.

Very respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,  
S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 28, 1863.*

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Trans-Mississippi:*

MAJOR: On the 24th instant I had the honor to advise you relative to the serious measures being taken in Mexico at the instance of Milmo & Co. for the seizure of Government cotton and funds, and I then inclosed you a copy of Mr. P. Milmo's notification to that effect and of all papers pertinent to the matter then in my possession. I hope these important dispatches will have safely reached you. By express from Monterey I am now in receipt of important communications on the same subject from Hon. J. A. Quinterro, C. S. diplomatic agent, and Mr. C. C. Thayer, Treasury agent in charge of the public funds. I inclose you copies of both these communications. You will perceive that Mr. Quinterro makes his letter strictly confidential. But in view of the official position held by him as well as that held by myself, and in view of the nature of the information which he imparts and which nearly concerns the public interest, I cannot suppose that Mr. Quinterro intended to prohibit me from making such use of his communications as the public interest requires. But even if such were his intention I conceive that important information touching the public service cannot be confidentially communicated to a public officer so as to disable him from disclosing such information to his Government or its proper authorities. For these reasons I hold myself not only justified but constrained to communicate the information imparted to me by Mr. Quinterro. But I request that no further publicity be given it than may be esteemed necessary to the protection of the public interest. I abstain purposely from comment upon the very grave imputations upon the fidelity of the Government officer involved in these communications. It is to be hoped they will prove to be unfounded. But with reference to my agent, Mr. P. Gallagher, who also appears to be implicated, it is proper that I should state that his conduct with regard to my business after his return to Brownsville in October had become so inexplicable to me by his apparent connivance at the misapplication of my cotton in spite of my explicit instructions to him, and by his persistent silence on everything pertaining to my service, that on the 11th of this month I deemed it necessary to instruct my agent, Mr. Belden, to call upon him for explanations, and if satisfactory ones were not furnished to notify him that his appointment as my agent was revoked. By information received from Mr. Belden, Messrs. Marks & Co., and that now forwarded by Mr. Quinterro, it is apparent that Mr. Gallagher has been recently acting in the exclusive interests of Milmo & Co., whose present proceedings furnish an apparent, though a painful, explanation of the motives of those who appear to have been acting in concert with them. The very high character for integrity which Mr. Gallagher had for so many years sustained in this community and State very naturally gave

me implicit confidence in him, which has only been disturbed by facts for which I am yet unable to account consistently with good faith on his part to my service. Whether he shall be able so to explain them remains to be seen.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

MONTEREY, *December 20, 1863.*

S. HART, Esq.,

*Major and Quartermaster, San Antonio, Tex.:*

SIR: On the morning of the 7th instant I received a letter from P. Milmo, esq., of this city, bearing date the same day, wherein he informed [me] that he had determined to hold and retain in his possession the seven cases as security for the payment of the total amount of debts due him by Government agents. He also sent me copy of letter from you bearing date the 11th instant, the original of which you have ere this received. In justice to myself and associates I will freely relate to you the circumstances by which I became connected with the house of P. Milmo & Co. in the matter of these seven cases. On arriving at Matamoras, on the 6th ultimo, I found Brownsville in the hands of the enemy, Matamoras in a state of revolution, and apparently no security to persons and property. Having important matters in charge, and desirous of securing their safety, I made every effort to obtain an interview with parties to whom I had letters from the Secretary of the Treasury. These parties could not be found, they having left upon the evacuation of Brownsville by General Bee. I at last obtained information of the presence of Maj. Charles Russell in Matamoras, and learning that he was the only proper officer present, I managed with great difficulty to obtain an interview with him, he, for reasons best known to himself, keeping himself concealed. I made known to Major Russell the nature of my mission, he having informed me that he was authorized to receive all letters for Colonel Latham and J. A. Quinterro, esq., and to act upon the same. Relying upon this assurance and the fact of his being the only proper official then present in Matamoras to whom I could communicate the nature of my business, I placed into his hands letters addressed to Colonel Latham, and asked his aid and counsel. Being, as I had good reason to believe, under the espionage of those inimical to our cause, and all my movements watched, I was forced to adopt the policy of appearing to be in no way connected with any goods. With that view I obtained from Major Russell a letter of introduction to the house of P. Milmo & Co., at Matamoras, and placed in their hands for shipment from the Boca del Rio to this place the seven cases I had in charge. The well-known reputation of the house, its good standing, &c., were given me as assurances that the safety of the cases would be insured in their hands. I was forced to adopt this course by the peculiar circumstances which surrounded me, the condition of affairs in and about Matamoras. I had no reason for a moment to doubt the good faith of the house of P. Milmo & Co., so strongly indorsed by Major Russell. The seizure of these cases was undoubtedly determined upon at Matamoras, for ere their actual arrival at the point Mr. Milmo, under date of the 11th instant, notified you of his having the same in his possession, when in fact and in truth the cases did not actually reach here until the 17th instant, on which date he notified me of his having determined upon the holding of said cases.



In the time intervening between the dates of the 11th and 17th I daily called upon him and received from him assurances as to the safety of the cases, and from his manner and language was led to believe that upon their arrival at this point he would promptly deliver them to me. In those six days he played the character of the hypocrite and basely deceived me. Relying upon Major Russell's assurances as to the excellent reputation of the house of P. Milmo & Co., their standing, the great reliance to be placed in their word and promise, and also the relationship existing between Governor Vidaurri and P. Milmo, the former bearing the reputation of being a true friend of the South, I never for a moment doubted but that reputation would be maintained, and you may therefore judge of my surprise and just indignation when I found my confidence had been misplaced and that the good house of P. Milmo & Co. thought nothing of committing breach of trust and forfeiting their words and promises made and violating confidence imposed—in fine, of sacrificing principle for dollars and cents. From this action of P. Milmo & Co., and for which no redress can be had here, as all necessary efforts have been made by J. A. Quinterro, esq., and myself to obtain the release of the seven cases, and have appealed to Governor Vidaurri himself, but all to no purpose, you will perceive that it is actually necessary that some prompt action should be taken to secure, if possible, the speedy release of the cases in question. These cases contain funds for San Antonio and Shreveport, the largest portion of which is for your place. By this action of P. Milmo I am placed in an unpleasant condition here, subject to heavy expense, &c. I feel it to be my duty to remain here until these cases are released, notwithstanding I have other important duties to attend to in the Trans-Mississippi Department. I sincerely hope and trust that this matter will receive from you that prompt attention which the circumstances demand. You can make such disposition of this letter as you may deem necessary.

Hoping soon to hear from you, I have the honor to be, sir, yours, very truly, &c.,

CLARENCE C. THAYER.

P. S.—I omitted to state that in communicating with Major Russell, knowing the importance of secrecy in relation to the matters in charge, I requested Major Russell not to inform any one, not even the house of P. Milmo & Co., the nature of the matters in charge, their amount, &c. I regret to say from information received Major Russell did not comply with his promise. He gave information to the house of P. Milmo & Co., and others, the nature of my mission and the contents of the cases, and to this, I think, in some measure is due the action of P. Milmo & Co.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

MONTEREY, *December 20, 1863.*

Maj. S. HART,  
*San Antonio:*

DEAR SIR: I suppose you have ere this learned the action of Mr. P. Milmo, of this city, in reference to the Confederate property in charge of Mr. C. C. Thayer, of Richmond, and his determination to seize all Government cotton at Piedras Negras or on the road to Monterey. I have had several interviews with Governor Vidaurri and exerted my energies to the highest pitch in order to have said property released. I regret to say my exertions have been unsuccessful. Mr. Milmo,

as you are aware, is Governor Vidaurri's relative. The latter I believe to be interested in the contract made with Milmo. He, however, was willing for us to resort to law, but we have refused to take this step, fearing to give publicity to this matter. From the conversations I have had with Governor Vidaurri and other incidents I shall hereafter relate, I suspect the plot to take possession of the funds in question was conceived in Matamoras. Messrs. Thayer and Santos, agents of the Treasury Department, arrived in Matamoras soon after the occupation of Brownsville by the enemy. They had letters from the Secretary of the Treasury to Mr. Latham and myself. Major Russell received said letters, stating to him that he was authorized to take charge of the same. Being informed of the contents of the cases brought by Mr. Thayer, he furnished him with a recommendation to the commercial house of P. Milmo & Co., at Matamoras, to forward said cases from the mouth of the river to Eagle Pass, via Monterey, subject to the order of Mr. Thayer. The next day after the transaction took place Major Russell started for this city. He remained here during a week. He neither informed me of the arrival of the above-mentioned gentlemen at Matamoras nor of his having taken charge of the letter addressed to me by the Secretary of the Treasury. This I have not yet received. I will here state that I never authorized Major Russell to receive letters nor to act in any manner for me. Colonel Latham is here. He informs me he was in Laredo with Major Russell for a week or more, and he never mentioned that he had received a letter from the Secretary of the Treasury addressed to Mr. Latham or seen the gentleman in charge of the property seized by Mr. Milmo. I understand that Major Russell, during his stay here, had frequent interviews with Mr. Milmo, and received from him funds to pay freight for cotton to be forwarded from Laredo to this city. I have no doubt that Mr. Milmo has been advised to hold the Confederate property now in his possession until his claims against the Government are paid. Whether Major Russell, P. Gallagher, or any of the speculators now here have done it I know not. Your agent, Mr. Peter Gallagher, I believe to be implicated in this matter. He is connected with Mr. Milmo's house and interested in the mercantile transactions of the same. This Mr. Latham knows to be a fact. As soon as I obtain all the necessary information concerning this disagreeable affair I will transmit it to the State Department. In the meantime I desire you to consider this letter as strictly confidential. In view of the fact that Mr. Milmo (being favored by Governor Vidaurri) is determined to take advantage of the situation of our Government, that nothing will satisfy him but the full payment of the sums due him, and that we are interested, for the sake of the Confederacy, in having the cases now in the hands of Mr. Milmo released, I do hope you will take prompt action in the matter. A day will come when we will be able to redress wrong. Captain Ducayet leaves here to-morrow for your city. All your letters have been forwarded to Matamoras.

Believe me, truly, your friend,

J. A. QUINTERRO.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 28, 1863.*

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,

*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department Trans-Mississippi:*

DEAR SIR: In official communications of the 24th instant and this date I have apprised you fully of the very serious imbroglio hatched

up in Mexico by Milmo & Co. and countenanced, no doubt, by Governor Vidaurri. In those communications, however, I have confined myself simply to a statement of facts, deeming it not my plan to suggest to the lieutenant-general commanding the course of policy he should pursue. My personal relations with yourself, however, authorize me to assume a greater liberty in the expression of opinions which may or may not be regarded as entitled to consideration. My attitude with reference to Major Russell is, as you are aware, of that character which should impose great restraints on my representations in regard to him beyond what are known facts. The statements of Mr. Quinterro and Mr. Thayer, however, must be regarded as known facts; and these, together with the information derived from Mr. Belden, Messrs. Marks & Co., and from Major Russell himself in his letter to me from Laredo of November 28, make it perfectly obvious that, whatever may be his purpose or motive, he has been, in conjunction with Mr. Gallagher, throwing into the hands of Milmo & Co. all the cotton and Government effects he could get within his reach, entirely regardless of his want of authority over it. Whether this general and unquestionable fact, together with the various singular circumstances detailed by Mr. Quinterro and Mr. Thayer, justify the conclusion that he is a party to the coercive measures adopted by Milmo & Co., you will of course determine for yourself. If you should so conclude, it may be well for you to be informed, as probably you already are, that Major Russell is the agent of the Cotton Bureau in Mexico, a position which, of course, gives him great power over its cotton on that frontier, and which, according to my experience of his mode of doing business, he would regard as a sufficient warrant for assuming unlimited authority over that pertaining to my service or any one else's.

I inclose you a copy of his instructions from the Cotton Bureau, which he may well construe as *carte blanche*. I may say to you that I think nothing is to be gained by any attempt to conciliate or soften the parties in Mexico. Milmo & Co., I have no doubt, are acting not only in their own behalf, but on behalf of Attrill and Lacoste, and many other enormous claimants, the sum total of whose demands would exhaust not only what cotton the Government now has on hand in Mexico, but all it could get there within the next six months. The tone of Mr. Milmo's letter shows that there is no compromise short of paying the last cent they demand. Perhaps Droege, Oetling & Co. are also parties, claiming not only a large definite indebtedness, but also damages for breach of the contract made with them by Major Russell, with which you are familiar. In short, there will be no satisfying the rapacity of these parties by surrendering at their mercy. In my humble opinion the best thing to be done would be, in the first place, to put a stop at once to all exportations, public or private, to Mexico, detain all cotton belonging to Mexicans within our limits, and then make a demand on Governor Vidaurri for the release of the Government funds. By the time that could be done the considerable force ordered by General Magruder to our western frontier (said to be 2,000 or 3,000 cavalry) would be posted near the Rio Grande and would give significance to the demand. The stoppage of cotton and intercourse would at once array all the commercial influence of Monterey, Matamoras, and the country generally in favor of the release of the funds. That influence is the most powerful of all influences in that country. With the demand for the release of the funds assurances should be given Governor Vidaurri that the just claims of Milmo & Co., and of all other



Mexican citizens, should be adjusted and paid as soon as practicable. The right of one Government to transit for its citizens or funds across the territory of another is a right not to be subjected to molestation of the character attempted by Messrs. Milmo & Co., and so Governor Vidaurri should be given to understand. I have but little doubt but that measures of this sort would produce the unconditional release of the public funds, which is the main object to be effected. The cotton which they may have got hold of can be properly accounted for on settlement. My own view there is that a firm and decided, but not a hostile, attitude should be assumed, and so far as the funds go the question should be regarded as a governmental affair, to be settled with the authorities and not with Milmo & Co. I send you a copy of my letter to Mr. Quinterro of this date.

I remain, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

P. S.—I do not think that these difficulties need defeat my arrangements with Marks & Co., made while you were here and with your concurrence. They can deliver the supplies and I the cotton at Eagle Pass, and thus neither the supplies nor cotton will be within the reach of the conspiracy. I propose this to them by letter to-day, and will advise you of their reply, which I anticipate will be favorable.

S. H.

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS COTTON BUREAU,  
*Houston, December 7, 1863.*

Maj. CHARLES RUSSELL:

MAJOR: It is desirable to avail of your services as the representative of this office on the Rio Grande to receive the Government cotton, use it in the exchange or purchase of army supplies when purchases can be made to advantage, apply it to the liquidation of obligations already incurred, and sending forward cotton to such points as may be hereafter designated. It is expected that you will prevent the egress of all cotton not exempted from impressment by the Cotton Bureau protected by special orders from department headquarters by causing it to be impressed to meet the immediate military necessity of the public service, under the published orders of the lieutenant-general commanding, copies of which are transmitted herewith, as also other printed papers indicating the general plans and purposes of this office and by which you will be governed in the conduct of business intrusted to your management. If you accept this office your headquarters will be at Eagle Pass, with the control of other points on the river which it may be necessary to guard in order to protect fully the public service. In advance of knowing your willingness to act in this capacity Lieut. Col. W. J. Hutchins will select some gentleman to act until your arrival, who will go over with instructions to report to you, as soon as you take charge, for such duty as you may think proper to assign him to. The nature of business requires that much should be left to your discretion, but Colonel Hutchins, who will have charge in Texas, will communicate with you freely and give such directions as may hereafter appear necessary. You will observe that the published order of Lieutenant-General Smith gives you the exercise of such military power as will enable you to accomplish the wish of the Texas board more clearly set

forth in the printed programme. The estimation you are held, the influence you are expected to exert in securing the Mexican transportation, your high character as a gentleman, and your acknowledged business capacity lead us to expect that many beneficial results will grow out of your friendly agency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BROADWELL,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 28, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. QUINTERRO,  
*C. S. Agent, Monterey, Mexico:*

SIR: I received from Mr. P. Milmo his communication of the 11th instant, notifying me of his purpose to seize all Confederate cotton in Mexico and also a large amount of public funds en route for this State under charge of Mr. C. C. Thayer, to answer the demands of Messrs. Milmo & Co., of Matamoras. I am since in receipt of communications from yourself and Mr. Thayer on the same subject. As was my duty, I have lost no time in laying the whole matter before Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, whose province it is to institute the measures proper to be adopted. Without attempting to indicate what those measures will be, it is perfectly obvious to my mind that not only the interests of Mr. Milmo and his house, but also of all citizens of Mexico and dealers in her territory, would be promoted by the compliance of Milmo & Co. with their engagements to deliver the funds to Mr. Thayer at Piedras Negras. The right of transit, exercised universally by one Government for such purposes across the territory of another with which it is at peace, is not only by international law subject to be violated at the instance or instigation of private persons claiming to have demands against the Government exercising such right. If the funds are permitted to be detained under such pretexts as those parties set up, it is very much to be apprehended that the most serious consequences will ensue, compromising not only the eventual interests of those parties, but the interests in general of all who are concerned in the intercourse existing between the Confederate and Mexican States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

[Inclosure No. 5.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., December 30, 1863.*

Maj. GEORGE WILLIAMSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:*

MAJOR: A letter from Mr. P. Milmo to me, dated Monterey, December 5, was received to-day from the post-office at this place, where it had apparently been dropped by some traveler. I inclose you a copy of it, though it appears to cast no important light upon the recent transactions of the writer or his associates. I may remark that it is strange that I was not informed by Mr. Milmo nor his house, nor Major Russell, of the transmission of funds to Piedras Negras to pay freights

and charges on my cotton, nor of the various arrangements made between Mr. Milmo and Major Russell with reference to my cotton. I had in no manner empowered Major Russell or any one else to make any such arrangements with Mr. Milmo or his house. From my advice from my agent, Mr. Belden, it is evident he was kept in entire ignorance of them.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

S. HART,  
*Major and Quartermaster.*

I inclose a letter for you also taken from the post-office here to-day.

[Sub-inclosure.]

MONTEREY, *December 5, 1863.*

S. HART, Esq.,

*Major and Quartermaster, San Antonio:*

DEAR SIR: I have received your favor of the 17th instant [ultimo], and beg to thank you for the explanations and hopes which your letter gives me. I have advices from my house in Matamoras of their having received up the river to Roma a good deal of your cotton. Mr. Gallagher wrote me from Roma, advising that he intended leaving for Laredo, and requested me to place funds there. I had already sent one of my clerks there with Major Russell and \$6,700, with an order from the superior of customs here to the collector at Laredo, to take in payment of the duties on cotton drafts on me. Besides, most Mexican freighters will take drafts on me for their freights, so that I hope the specie sent will be sufficient, as it is very difficult to send specie from here to Laredo. Milmo & Co. advise me to place in Piedras Negras specie for payment of charges on cotton, which you will remit, but as I have no instructions from you on this subject, and not wishing to place funds in Piedras Negras which may not be required, I have placed there only \$12,000. I, however, am prepared to place funds there for freight and duties as soon as I am satisfied that the cotton is to be imported through me or Milmo & Co. as agents of the Government; and as this business requires a large amount of funds at Piedras Negras, I would wish to hear from you whether or not you require funds at Piedras Negras, and whether you intend that we should receive your cotton at that point [and] transport it to the place designated by you to be held subject to your order. As I repeat, until I have some certainty of this I do not like placing more funds at Piedras Negras. Milmo & Co. advise me that they are forwarding goods to Piedras Negras to my bonded agent for account of your Government, but they do not inform me whom they are to be delivered to. There appears to be a good deal of confusion and uncertainty in relation to all these matters which it would be well to remove at once, as the distance to Piedras Negras from Matamoras is great and much valuable time may be lost. I request you will send me a reply to this as soon as possible, and if I am warned by your agent at Piedras Negras, I will lose no time in sending funds and preparing freights to and from Matamoras to them. I inclose you a letter just received from Matamoras, and I forward you others by Mr. Pishie, who left here for there a few days ago. Cotton here, 28 cents; Matamoras, 34 and 35 cents.

I am, dear sir, yours, very truly,

PATRICIO MILMO.



P. S.—I have just received an express from Laredo, and in consequence of the quantity of cotton there I send to-day \$10,000 to pay charges.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
*Shreveport, January —, 1864.*

SIR: I desire you to act in connection with —— to present to Governor Vidaurri, on behalf of the Confederate Government, my views with reference to the detention of certain Government funds through the agency of Messrs. P. Milmo & Co., at Monterey, Mexico. I confidently rely upon your well-known devotion to your country to induce you to undertake the presentation of this matter. It may assume, if not wisely managed, a very serious form, and hence I desire you not to refuse on slight grounds to undertake this duty. The inclosed papers will place you in full possession of the facts. I desire you, in case of your acceptance, to proceed as soon as possible to Monterey, and there have a personal interview with Governor Vidaurri, representing to him that this action taken by Messrs. P. Milmo & Co. in detaining the Government funds, while in transit through the territory of a friendly neutral power, is a breach of that right of passage of goods and persons which is now guaranteed by the well-established principles of the laws of nations and which has been so long recognized and acted upon by the Mexican Government. You will demand firmly the release and delivery to the Government agent of these funds. While the demand must thus be made and insisted upon in the firmest manner, it is unnecessary to say that it should be couched in the most courteous and respectful terms. I take it for granted that this detention is without the authority of Governor Vidaurri. In connection with this demand you can in justice to the Mexican creditors of our Government give Governor Vidaurri the fullest assurances that arrangements will be promptly made for ascertaining what debts are justly due from our Government to Mexicans, and are authorized to make all arrangements necessary for ascertaining their demands, and assure him also that prompt steps will be taken and all the necessary arrangements made for preserving the credit of the Government and paying these debts when the amount is known. You are fully authorized to pledge the Government to this course, and in order that you may act advisedly as to what are the just liabilities of the Government you will confer with Major Hart at San Antonio, and from all other sources ascertain fully what are the debts justly due, so that these claims may be adjusted speedily and with the utmost fairness and justice.

Before seeing Governor Vidaurri if possible you should confer with Mr. J. A. Quinterro, the diplomatic agent of the Confederate States, learn fully what steps he has taken (if any) in this matter, and learn from him as far as he may have been able to ascertain the designs and purposes both of the Mexican creditors and Government officials. Captain Ducayet, of my staff, who is now, I believe, in San Antonio, Tex., has also had superior opportunities for acquiring information, both as to the ultimate purposes of Milmo & Co. and Governor Vidaurri. You will find it advantageous to have an interview with him, and it may even be advisable for that officer to return with you to Monterey. Should you desire to avail yourself of his services in Mexico, I have written to him in that event to accompany you. You will also fully explain to Governor Vidaurri the precise nature of the steps

I have taken as to Mexican property and the exportation of cotton, and let him fully understand that the detention of the public funds after they had been permitted to land under a promise that they should not be disturbed, as it now presents itself, can only be looked upon as an act hostile in its character. You can assure him, however, that upon the release of these funds all these restrictions will be removed, as they are only intended to be precautionary in their character and to protect the Confederate Government from pecuniary loss. While I would impress upon you the great importance to our Government, in view of our commercial relations with Mexico, to have this matter adjusted in a friendly manner and with as little delay as possible, and while I desire you to labor most earnestly to that end and spare no honorable means to attain it, yet I would not have you for a moment forget that the preservation of the honor and dignity of the Government rises paramount to any consideration of mere temporary commercial advantage that might be gained by yielding to demands that are unjust in their nature or by conceding principles which would in any manner compromise or tamper with the honor of the Government, which must be strictly preserved in any event.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 7.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
*Shreveport, La., January 12, 1864.*

His Excellency Governor VIDAURRI:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to introduce to Your Excellency ———, whom I have felt it my duty, as the representative of the Government in this department, to empower as agents of the Confederate States for the purpose of conferring freely with you in reference to the detention by Messrs. P. Milmo & Co. at Monterey, Mexico, of certain public funds of our Government. These agents are clothed with ample powers, and visit you with a view to a speedy and friendly adjustment of all embarrassments growing out of this surprising affair. Officers of my command have so frequently received the good offices of that distinguished firm, and they have so often given the fullest assurances of their devotion to our interests, that an apparently unfriendly act by them must create profound surprise. This act is understood to be without the slightest countenance from Your Excellency, as I could not for a moment entertain the thought that one who has heretofore upon so many occasions not only expressed sentiments of amity and friendship to our Government, but whose many acts of courtesy are known and warmly appreciated, would have permitted the commission of an act so unfriendly in its character as the detention of the public moneys of a friendly Government while in transit by permission through your territory. The right of passage of the goods and persons of a friendly Government over the territory of a friendly neutral is universally recognized by all civilized nations, and as such has been in our behalf respected in the utmost good faith by the Government of Mexico. I feel assured that upon a presentation of this matter to Your Excellency in a friendly and unreserved conference by the agents of the Government you will at once exert all your power and your great influence to prevent the further detention of these funds and thus be the cause of

averting from both Governments those evils that must result from an act which seems so hostile in its character when the responsibility of it is assumed by the Mexican authorities. A refusal to release the funds after their attention had been called to their illegal detention would seem to raise for discussion and action the unpleasant question whether or not the Mexican Government had or intended to assume a hostile attitude to the Government of the Confederate States. I may add in justice to such Mexican citizens as may have legal claims against the Confederate Government that arrangements are being made for their speedy adjustment and payment. I feel it due to the Government to add, however, that no further steps whatever for their payment will be allowed until the unpleasant matters growing out of the detention of our funds above alluded to are disposed of. In view of the action of Messrs. P. Milmo & Co. I have been constrained, reluctantly, to prohibit for the present the exportation of cotton, and also the egress of all Mexican property. These orders are essential for the protection of the interests of the Government and are precautionary in their character and will be relaxed and, in fact, entirely repealed so soon as the present difficulty is arranged. That it will be speedily settled upon conference with Your Excellency I have no doubt.

With feelings of the kindest character for yourself and of the deepest interest in the welfare of your people, I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 8.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
No. 8. } *Shreveport, La., January 12, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. The exportation of all Government and private cotton from Texas by way of the Rio Grande is for the present prohibited. No property of any kind whatever belonging to Mexicans will be allowed to leave this department. All transfers of such property to any one after the date of this order will be disregarded. Major-General Magruder is charged with the execution of the above order, and will see that the proper steps are taken for its immediate and vigorous enforcement.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

GEO. WILLIAMSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,  
*Alexandria, January 20, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Commanding Department, Shreveport :*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that Captain Stevenson reached here at a late hour last night. To avoid delay I sent for him and decided upon a plan so that he might proceed this morning to New Orleans. In a matter of such moment every day was important. After much discussion it was decided that the only feasible plan was to permit Captain Stevenson to bring boats from New Orleans for the cotton. To send out our boats involved difficulties about the crews.



To reship at our outposts would cause serious delay and much loss to the cotton. In an operation of such magnitude publicity cannot be avoided. As far as our own people are concerned there is no difference in the three methods; in either event the consent of the Federal authorities must be had. Captain Stevenson will bring in boats for the cotton; the boats will be employed exclusively for this purpose; will take no persons except the necessary officers and crews, and on reaching our lines will receive a guard on board to remain until ready to leave. These conditions observed, boats and crews will not be molested. I trust this will meet your approval. We are now relieved of all Government cotton on the Ouachita, and I consider the arrangement highly satisfactory. I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 13th instant (No. 1,790).<sup>\*</sup> In connection with instructions received from department headquarters regarding the supply of axes, saws, &c., for General Allen's brigade, as well as for other troops, I was informed that the chief quartermaster had been directed to take action in the matter. It at once occurred to me that if contracts were made here for the introduction of supplies and others made at Shreveport for the same purpose the terms and conditions might differ widely; and as this trade would most likely be carried on at the same points, confusion and perhaps loss would ensue. I proposed to stop my proceedings and leave the whole business in the hands of the chief quartermaster. The agents appointed by him would have all the facilities I could give them, and as it was deemed desirable to extend the trade commensurate to the wants of the department, unity of action would be assured.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

[34.]

R. TAYLOR,  
*Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*San Antonio, January 22, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that the rumored advance of the enemy from El Paso has acquired some plausibility. A detachment sent out on the El Paso road from Eagle Pass were impressed with the belief that such was the fact. They picked up various items of intelligence concerning the matter. I have heard nothing yet to induce me to credit the report, but I think it would be inexcusable neglect not to adopt measures to ascertain what the enemy may be doing. I have ordered the commanding officer at Eagle Pass to send scouts on the El Paso road to Devil's River. I have ordered Captain Giddings with his company to Fort Clark, and shall probably send Captain Barker's company to same point. In a previous communication the purchase of hogs for sale in the Mexican market was mentioned. One gang was to have left Pleasanton, in Atascosa County, three or four days since. Captain Merritt has been in Seguin, and is of opinion that he has concluded an arrangement within schedule prices by which we shall procure a supply of some 20,000 bushels of corn. The people are perfectly willing to aid the expedition in every possible way. As long as they manifest so much public spirit I shall appeal to it in preference to resorting to impressment. The camels have been sent to the Guadalupe for corn. Two are reported to have died on the trip. They can

<sup>\*</sup> See Vol. XXXIV, Part II, p. 862.

live best on grass, and it is not certain they will live on corn. Captain Prescott will send them to Camp Verde for the present. I had the honor to place in the hands of Major Dickinson some memoranda for the consideration of the major-general commanding. Every day convinces me of the impossibility of procuring supplies at schedule prices, and of the impracticability of the plan. The laws of supply and demand are immutable, and cannot be suspended or abolished. In connection with the proposition to send agents to the newly-discovered mines of Arizona, I have the honor to forward copies of communications from Colonel Robinson and Mr. James A. Lucas. Both these gentlemen are reliable, and are well acquainted in New Mexico, Arizona, and the adjoining Mexican States. Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter has been ordered to encamp in the valley of the San Marcus or the Guadalupe, to be convenient to forage. As soon as possible his command will be armed, supplied, and thrown to the front. I propose distributing the command so as to guard the approaches to this place, be easily concentrated, and at the same time not far removed from the proposed line of march. I have the honor to forward, for information of the major-general commanding, copy of an extract from a letter of Capt. M. Kennedy to Mr. Hale. Indications favor the probability of an advance of the enemy. It is not known what point they aim at. Captain Fly reports five companies being organized under his supervision. Some of them will be ready for muster by the 1st of February. Previous to receiving the late order of the major-general commanding I had received an official copy of Special Orders, No. 8, from department headquarters, and had forwarded a copy of it to the different officers in command on the Rio Grande.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SAN ANTONIO, *January 20, 1864.*

[Col. JOHN S. FORD:]

DEAR SIR: Having just traveled through five of the States of Mexico on my route from the river Gila to this place, and finding all along the road men who have started from California and other places in the West for the purpose of joining in our country's struggle, and who have been prevented from doing so from inability to prosecute their journey owing to their means having become exhausted, thereby compelling them to stop and see to a mode of subsistence wherever an opportunity offered, and knowing the anxiety of these and a number of others who have not as yet started from the mines of the river Gila to join our cause, induces me to suggest that effort be made for the adoption of some plan by which these individuals may be enabled to continue their journey, thereby affording them an opportunity of rendering us that assistance which they are so anxious to render, and which we may in a short time wish to receive. While in the State of Sonora I had frequent opportunities of conversing with Governor Pesqueira, and he repeatedly assured me that he would permit parties of our friends in numbers from 50 to 100 to pass unmolested through his State; but parties larger than these he could not allow, as their movements would have a hostile appearance, and be calculated to excite the feelings of his people. I am therefore well satisfied that, let the proper steps be taken and we will in the course of a few months be able to have the services of a thousand or more of the efficient soldiers here with us—men who are anxious but not able to serve us. Now, sir, in order to

aid these men in their efforts to arrive among us, let me suggest to you that some application be made to the authorities having the power that they select or appoint some gentleman and furnish him with an escort—some four or five men would be sufficient—and furnish him with moneyed means as would be sufficient; let him go out over the route over which I have lately traveled or some other to the river Gila, or as near there as practicable, and assist those men in getting through. This trip, I am well satisfied, can be made to the Gila and back into Texas within five months, and at a [cost] to our Government of not more than \$60 per man, all of which outlay, except for necessary provisions, would return to the Government in the articles of arms, mules, and horses, which can be purchased along this road at a less price than in our own country. Should these suggestions meet with your favor, I hope you will give the matter that attention which is most likely to put the project in operation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PALATINE ROBINSON.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

SAN ANTONIO, *January 20, 1864.*

Col. JOHN S. FORD,

*Commanding C. S. Forces, Present:*

SIR: My opinion has been asked with regard to the propriety of sending an agent from the Confederacy to some point in Sonora, near the lines of California and Arizona, furnished with means to aid any and all good Southern men who wish to come through for the purpose of assisting our country in our present struggle for liberty. In answer, I will say that after General Sibley's troops left New Mexico and Arizona I took refuge in El Paso, Mexico, where I remained about a year. During this period I met a great many men of strong Southern feelings, who were anxious to get through to their native South, but were prevented from coming for want of means. I left El Paso last September for this State, via Chihuahua and Monterey, with one man whom I found destitute of means, and who appeared anxious to get through to his native home. At the former city I met Col. P. Robinson, who had just arrived from Hermosillo, with three men, whose way he had paid through. We joined our parties together as well as our means, and made our way as best we could, some on foot and others on horseback, to Monterey, where (being out of soap) we were aided by our very gentlemanly agent, Mr. Quinterro, with means to get through. On our way we met several persons who were anxious to come through with us, but were without means, and our very limited means being nearly exhausted, it was impossible to bring them. I think that if it were known throughout Arizona and California that there was a Confederate agent at Hermosillo, or some other point near the Sonora line, a great many good Southern men would flock to him, that they might be furnished means as well as directions as to the proper route through. I am satisfied that there are many who are anxious to come through, and only await an opportunity, means, &c. I think that our Government could not expend a few thousand dollars to a better advantage. I believe the Yankees have their agents in all the principal cities of the world, and spare no expense in hiring and sending men to fill up their armies; then why should not we aid all good Southern men who are desirous of coming to our assistance now that we so much need their help.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JAS. A. LUCAS.



P. S.—Colonel Robinson and I frequently spoke of this matter on the road down, and determined to urge the same upon our arrival. It will only require a little management and energy to add a large number of good soldiers to our ranks.

J. A. L.

[34.]

---

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*San Antonio, January 24, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army,*  
*Major-General Magruder's Headquarters, in the Field:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that Lieutenant Goodloe anticipates an attack upon Eagle Pass by a band of renegades organized in Mexico. He has written to Colonel Benavides for re-enforcements. I have ordered Captain Giddings' command to that point. I have written to Major Alexander, Frontier Regiment, commanding Fort Inge, requesting him to proceed with his command to Eagle Pass. A similar request was forwarded to Major Riordan, commanding company State troops. They were also requested to watch the El Paso road. Eagle Pass must be held at all hazards. If necessary I will move to that point with all the available troops here. Should the enemy advance from the upper and lower Rio Grande, I shall do everything in my power to prevent a junction of his forces and to beat him in detail.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

---

SHREVEPORT, LA., *January 28, 1864.*

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: My report to the Produce Loan Office was confined to a statement of the consolidated reports, showing the resources of the department and giving some history of the organization of the Texas office under management of Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchins. From the inclosed letter to Lieutenant-General Smith you will naturally infer that no money has been provided for the purchase of cotton in this department, notwithstanding my estimate of fifty millions forwarded 1st of September by the general himself, and four millions for transportation purposes sent on by Major Minter. If the conclusions given in this letter are correct, you will see that a rare opportunity for obtaining peaceable control of the cotton is likely to pass away for lack of money to make purchases, and the inability of the Government to furnish cotton in Texas and on the Rio Grande has been one chief cause of our troubles in this department. I fear that the difficulties to be experienced by Lieutenant-General Smith are either unknown or unappreciated in Richmond. To illustrate I propose to give you a sketch of some commercial and financial affairs which may possibly serve to attract your attention to our present condition. You are aware that the chief source of supplies in this department has been Mexico, by purchase with the cotton of Texas. Some controversy arose between Major Hart and General Magruder. The claim of the former, apparently sustained by the terms of his appointment and subsequent orders of the Quartermaster-General, was that he alone was authorized to make contracts payable

in cotton, or out of the proceeds of cotton. General Magruder, whilst conceding that the position of Major Hart was sustained by the tenor of his instructions, contended that actual and imminent necessities compelled him to impress cotton for the purchase of military stores. In consequence our financial relations with Mexico were disordered, conflict sprang up, and some animosity was created between Major Hart and quartermasters acting under General Magruder's orders. Major Russell, as quartermaster for the Western Sub-District of Texas, was the chief agent for executing the orders of the district commander by purchases in the use of cotton on the Rio Grande. The conflict between his orders and the exclusive claim of authority steadily maintained by Major Hart, led to personal disagreement between these officers, and the friends and enemies of both circulated reports prejudicial to their standing. I attach little importance to the insinuation of a lack of integrity on the part of either, believing that accusations prompted by jealousy and sustained by no evidence will eventually resolve themselves into mere scandal, but looking at the actual results of their action, it is manifest that Major Hart has not succeeded in carrying out the plan which he was authorized to execute and which he claims as his own, viz, providing the departments of the army with supplies through the use of cotton purchased with Confederate money. He has bought about 16,000 bales scattered all over Texas, much of it in remote portions and very little contiguous to the Rio Grande. About 4,000 bales have been exchanged for supplies and about 1,000 bales have reached Mexico as his own or for account of the Government. It is unnecessary to attribute this result to incapacity on the part of Major H., to mistaken economy, to errors in the selection of agents, or the mode of transportation, to the want of funds, or interference on the part of others, or to any particular cause; the fact remains and must be admitted that he has failed without being able to furnish sufficient cotton to meet his own contracts, much less those made at Richmond, or by other officers, and he has not furnished even General Magruder's district with supplies.

In this emergency last summer, upon the arrival of goods shipped from England under contracts with Messrs. Clements, Nichols, Lacoste, Attrill, Bisbie, and others, impressment of cotton was resorted to in order to obtain the means to pay for these cargoes of Sea Queen, Gladiator, and Sir William Peel, but the order to impress was so executed that it created a tremendous uproar, without any results in the way of cotton to make the purchases at Brownsville. Most of the cotton en route for Mexico being protected by military permits granted contractors, and nearly all the remainder relieved by general orders or special exemption, Major Hart claimed that the impressed cotton virtually purchased, as also the cotton purchased by Major Bloomfield, should have been turned over to him, to be managed and distributed by him, and in this he was technically right, because he had the exclusive authority to buy cotton for army purposes, and because to preserve the uniformity and system in such a complicated business there should be one head. On the other hand General Magruder, looking only to the immediate necessities of the service, naturally preferred to confide the business to his own quartermaster, on whose energy and obedience he knew he could rely. The whole controversy is thus dependent on the question whether the general in command can properly appoint officers of his own selection to execute functions assigned by the War Department to a special officer, when the latter has not succeeded in fully discharging them. This question has some military and personal

interest, but it has little importance to the public, who care not so much to know who are to act as to know what is to be done. I leave it, therefore, without further observation. The injury resulting from this conflict of authority was that no system of purchasing was thought of. Contracts had been made in Confederate money, others for cotton deliverable in Texas, others for cotton at Brownsville, Matamoras, or the mouth of the Rio Grande. Sometimes the market value was to be given, sometimes a value was fixed, and often a different value in bargains made at the same time and place. So also the price of the goods furnished was equally uncertain. Sometimes 50, 100, and 150 per cent. on the invoices was allowed, sometimes the Mexican market value, in some cases arbitrators were to determine, contractors competed with each other, and purchasing officers bid against each other. Those who did not receive cotton clamored against those who did. Charges of favoritism, bribery, corruption, collusion, were circulated on every side, and the impressment of private cotton increased the difficulty. In the midst of this confusion came the invasion of the enemy and the evacuation of Brownsville.

Major Russell was left at Matamoras in September to settle his unfinished business. He found himself surrounded by impatient creditors, disappointed speculators, and by agents representing private cotton which had been impressed. He was assailed by such a storm of hostility and insult that he found it necessary to return to Monterey. Just at this time your agent, Mr. Thayer, arrived with \$15,000,000 of C. S. notes, which was dispatched at the instance of Major R. to Eagle Pass through Messrs. Milmo & Co. with a full knowledge of the contents. At this point occurs the obscurity most material in this account. Hart's friends, and others opposed to Major Russell, say that Milmo & Co. detained the money at the suggestion of Major Russell to cover some claim against the Government. Major Russell's friends, on the contrary, contend that Milmo & Co. were the particular friends of Major Hart. Be this as it may, the money was stopped, and Milmo & Co. seized 600 bales of cotton in addition. It is believed that they are the assignees of the fraudulent claims of a great many bogus contractors who have attempted to force worthless goods upon us which would not stand inspection at about six or eight times the foreign cost, and as General Smith has wisely decided not to countenance the procedure or attempt any settlement until the rights of the Government are respected, he proposes to bring them to terms by refusing to allow any cotton to cross the Rio Grande until the money is released and this difficulty properly adjusted. It is believed that Governor Vidaurri has countenanced this seizure—Milmo being his son-in-law—but the effect of the decided action already taken by General Smith will doubtless array all commercial classes in Mexico against this outrage and force equitable terms. In the meantime it behooves us to acquire cotton before the pressure of the embargo is removed, and I beg of you either to send us the means to purchase it or have passed a law that will enable this department to control all or one-half the cotton on this side of the river, and prohibiting the export of it except for Government purposes. If you can send us the means of acquiring the cotton without forcing Texas out of the Confederacy, I will endeavor to have the business conducted on something like the inclosed plan, and I believe everything required could then be obtained on equitable terms.

With an apology for writing you at such length, very respectfully,  
your obedient servant,

W. A. BROADWELL,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel.*



[Inclosure.]

SHREVEPORT, *January 28, 1864.*

In view of the scarcity of supplies, the difficulty in procuring cotton, the previous want of system and efficiency in the management of Government business on the Mexican frontier, I have the honor to recommend: First. The acquisition on the part of the Government of the cotton of Texas, or as much thereof as can be possibly acquired by any judicious means, during the suspension of trade, which will have the effect to depreciate cotton in the interior of the State. Second. A general settlement (as is just) with all the creditors of the department, particularly gold debts due in cotton or specie. Contractors like Bissie, Clements, Nichols, Attrill, Lacoste, and others, who went abroad on fishing excursions without means of their own and hawked their contracts to the detriment of our credit in the streets of London and Paris as eligible speculations, deserve no particular commendation for their exertions or compensation for their services. The owners of goods who have manufactured fictitious invoices in most cases and declined to trust the Government until their pound of flesh is cut out and delivered them deserve as little; but the honor and faith of the Confederate States must be maintained and the just debts paid, if possible. When the delivered goods have not been paid for, payment should be made at the contract rate or some agreed price. Where the goods are not delivered, but merely sent out as a mercantile adventure, they can be declined if undesirable. Where they have been accepted though not delivered, or tendered under a specific and positive contract at contract price, they must be received, if delivered in Texas, at some point not occupied by the enemy; but in these last two cases the invoices should be scrutinized, and any attempt at fraudulent imposition should be punished by a rejection of the whole. Surely a profit from 50 to 150 per cent. is enough without an addition of two or three times this amount by fraudulent invoices; but in most cases it will be found that these goods can now be bought for cash, cotton, or exchange by new purchases made from the supercargoes or English agents, apart from the contracts and on reasonable terms, leaving the contractors to be indemnified by the private parties for whom they have acted, or by a liberal salary if they have been merely agents of the Confederacy. Third. The Texas office should send to Mexico one or more commercial agents to receive cotton or any other means which can be provided to adjust the present indebtedness and act in concert with the purchasing officers in buying all the serviceable goods needed for this department, to fix the time and mode of payment. Fourth. Abandon the contract and credit system and purchase directly on the best terms obtainable for cash or exchange based on cotton, through a purchasing officer selected with reference to special qualifications for the branch of service he represents and is supposed to be familiar with from personal knowledge; these agents should confer with each other, so as to avoid competition; all be required to consult the commercial agent who constitutes their banker and will act as a check upon the whole. Fifth. Procure the means by a sale of cotton at Monterey or Matamoras or by exportation to England; with this view concentrate cotton at San Antonio, Alleyton, Bonham, and La Grange and transport it thence by Mexican carts or contract for its being placed on shipboard. Sixth. Keep the communication open and secure by an adequate military force, to operate between the Nueces and the Rio Grande, as low down as Roma, with a depot and point of concentration at Fort Ewell, so as to cover San Antonio; any expedition of the enemy would so alarm teamsters as to stop transportation except

with large escorts. Seventh. Send the Government cotton to Laredo, making some definite arrangement with the authorities of Tamaulipas, so as to counterbalance the influence of the Federals and protect it from interference on shipboard by a frequent change of mark or other means. Eighth. Form a transportation corps, to include all conscripts or militia teamsters who will furnish a wagon and team, paying them a liberal compensation; divide them into sections of ten to twenty wagons under charge of a competent wagon-master, with a good officer to every 200 wagons, who will subject the train to military rules and insure the teamsters against being required to enter the Army proper; this transportation to be used for the removal of cotton or any stores to San Antonio or Eagle Pass; Mexican transportation on the other routes. Ninth. Require quartermasters to collect a tithe of the cotton and wool and turn it over to the Cotton Bureau, which should be instructed to purchase three or four cotton and woolen factories from Mexico and locate them at eligible points in Texas, for the purpose of manufacturing this tithe into army cloth.

Respectfully submitted.

W. A. BROADWELL,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

[34.]

HOUSTON, *January 29, 1864.*

THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE FRENCH FORCES IN VERA CRUZ, MEXICO:

SIR: I beg leave to tender through you to the commanding general of the French army in Mexico my sincere thanks for the act, both of kindness and of justice, on the part of the French authorities by which the arms on board the schooners *Caroline Goodyear* and *Love Bird* (those arms being bona fide the property of the Confederate States) have been released to my order, as I have been informed by Capt. Durant Da Ponte, C. S. Army, my agent lately in Mexico, and by Mr. Helm, C. S. consul in Havana. I shall send cargoes of cotton without delay for the payment of these arms to the English owners or supercargoes and by each steamer or sail vessel will send a communication to you to advise you of the destination of these arms and that you may be well assured they will enter a Confederate and not a Mexican port. Any facilities that you may have in your power to afford toward the delivery of these arms to my agents and captains on board of such vessels as I shall send to Vera Cruz for them will be gratefully acknowledged and fully appreciated. The ——— now sent with cotton is named ———, Captain ———, who is fully authorized to receive these arms for account of the Confederate States. Of course, the arms can only be taken away as we can send cotton in payment. I am aware that with the commercial transactions the French officers in Vera Cruz have no connection, but I am induced to be thus explicit because, having the most perfect confidence in the justice as well as friendship of the Government and of the officers of the army and navy of France, I would not take any step in the disposition of those arms without the particular knowledge of those to whom we owe their release. A copy of the above will be sent by each steamer or sail vessel which takes out cotton in payment for these arms. The captains have orders to destroy these papers should there be danger of capture by the Yankee cruisers, which orders will certainly be executed.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. MAGRUDER,

*Major-General, Commanding District.*

[34.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Shreveport, La., January 30, 1864.

TO THE CITIZENS OF NEW ORLEANS:

I greet you as the Governor of Louisiana. Your trials and your troubles are well known, your patriotic conduct fully appreciated by the Executive of your State. Do not be despondent. Do not despair; but rather let the fires of patriotism burn brightly at every fireside, for in a few short months you shall be free. You have been despoiled, and robbed, and basely insulted. Every indignity that a brutal, unprincipled, and vindictive foe could invent has been heaped upon you. Bear your persecutions as did your fathers before you, and nerve your hearts for the coming hour. Our people are flocking to the army in every direction, and when the spring campaign opens half a million of gallant Confederate soldiers will strike for liberty and independence. Citizens of New Orleans, be true to yourselves, and your State will be true to you. Spurn all propositions for compromises of any kind. Spit upon the insulting proposal for a bastard State government. Keep your own counsels, do your duty, and bide your time; you shall be free. The hated tyrants who lord it over you now, who daily insult you without remorse, and rob you without shame, these accursed villains, this crew of thieves and murderers, will yet receive their reward. Ladies of New Orleans, God Almighty bless you and sustain you in your trials. May heaven guard you and protect you. "When the spring time comes, gentle ladies," you will see the gray coats again, and then you shall welcome back to New Orleans the sons and daughters of Louisiana. You are the treasure of the earth. Oh! be not weary in well-doing. Cheer up the desponding. Be kind to our prisoners who are languishing in the wretched cells of the enemy. You will receive the undying gratitude of your country, and in heaven above will you have your reward.

HENRY W. ALLEN,  
Governor State Louisiana.

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,  
Ewing's Plantation, January 31, 1864.

Capt. E. P. TURNER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: The works at the mouth of Caney are progressing, and I again repeat my belief that I can hold the position against any force that may reasonably be expected. I shall submit by next mail a proposition to erect another work on the west side of Caney, as it is ascertained that it is 900 yards from the nearest point on the east side of the creek to the sand hills of the beach, and our light guns will be of no service against an advance on the beach. The gun-boats have not fired on the working parties since the 32-pounder rifled gun was mounted. Two were anchored near the fort all day yesterday. The enemy are in their camp near Decrow's, and quiet.

Respectfully, &c.,

H. P. BEE,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[34.]

PARIS, February 3, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,  
Commanding Department of Texas, Houston:

SIR: Major Magruder has handed me your letters of 9th and 12th of October, the former covering one from Lieutenant-General Smith, of



which I had previously received a copy by Mr. A. Superviele. Before the arrival of this gentleman I had procured the release of the arms seized on board of the Goodyear and Love Bird, and had made arrangements that would have effectually prevented the recurrence of such proceedings. I send you herewith copy of my reply to General Smith's communication, which will put you in possession of the present state of affairs in this quarter.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SLIDELL.

[Inclosure.]

PARIS, February 3, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,

*Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, Shreveport:*

SIR: I have received in triplicate your letter of 2d of September. The original reached me by Mr. A. Superviele about the 20th of December, and as he informed me that he intended soon to return to the Confederacy, I deferred my reply for that opportunity. I have not since seen that gentleman and have only heard from him indirectly. Captain Fauntleroy arrived here three or four weeks since and Major Magruder on the 1st instant. The latter informs me that he will leave here for Cuba and Texas by the French packet steamer of next month, but thinks that a letter will sooner reach you via Richmond, by which route I will send this. I deeply regret not to have it in my power to give you more gratifying information from this quarter. I fear that Matamoras will not soon be occupied by a French garrison, and while the eastern bank of the Rio Grande is occupied by the enemy I take it for granted that any supplies intended for our armies would not be safe on Mexican soil. I had long since been aware of the vast importance of a French occupation of Matamoras and had verbally and in writing pressed it upon the consideration of this Government, but without success. The reason given for not having taken possession of that port was the want of troops. There is undoubtedly much truth in this, but an indisposition to come in contact and possible collision with Federal troops had perhaps also a certain influence. The unfortunate seizure of arms by the Goodyear and Love Bird might have been prevented by giving me notice of the intended shipments. I had made arrangements to prevent the recurrence of such mistakes, which now unfortunately will be of no avail. The risk of my letter being intercepted prevents my entering into fuller details.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

[34.]

JOHN SLIDELL.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,

*Ewing's Plantation, February 3, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: The schooner Frederick the Great, from Havana, consigned to R. & D. G. Mills, was run ashore last night at the mouth of Caney by the gun-boats of the enemy. The cargo, composed of powder, lead, caps, bagging, rope, liquor, &c., was all saved by the Second Texas Regiment, stationed at the fort. I at once ordered Captain Hill, division quartermaster, to take possession of the cargo and hold it subject to further orders. A protest signed by Lieutenant-Colonel McGinnis

is herewith inclosed. I have assured that officer that his troops shall receive all the allowance that the law may allow them, and that my taking possession of the cargo is not intended to interfere with their rights, if any, as salvors. A full report will be forwarded by Captain Hill as soon as possible.

[34.]

H. P. BEE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., February 4, 1864.*

General E. K. SMITH:

GENERAL: This will be handed you by Judge L. W. Hastings, late of California, who has received from the President a commission as major to raise troops in Arizona, and been authorized to proceed in the execution of the plan for the recruitment of troops in California or Arizona, and the occupation of the latter, as far as practicable, which was referred by you to the consideration of the Department.

It is not contemplated to expend in the scheme a larger sum of money than can be conveniently raised by the exportation of some few hundred bales of cotton into Mexico, which will be managed by Major Hart or some other officer you may intrust with the duty. With the proceeds, which should be enough to furnish Major Hastings with some \$10,000 or \$12,000 in specie funds, and likewise to forward from the port in Mexico the recruits who may be induced to engage in the enterprise to some rendezvous in Arizona, Major Hastings and a disbursing officer, to be selected by yourself, will go to the selected port. There the disbursing officer will remain, on some plausible pretext, while Major Hastings will proceed to California. He is confident of his ability to engage 500 or more men, ostensibly as miners, to come out, armed and equipped at their own expense, and to report to the officer left in Mexico on the pledge that they will be paid for their arms and equipments and forwarded to the point of rendezvous.

They should, of course, preserve throughout the character of a mining association, and be careful to do no act violative of neutrality with Mexico, or to so muster and collect as to raise the suspicions of the emissaries of the enemy who may be in Mexico. When assembled in sufficient numbers they will proceed to Arizona and commence their operations for the seizure and occupation of the country. It would be well if men are procured freely from California, that some able and enterprising officer of superior rank to Major Hastings should be selected and sent by you to command the expedition. Meantime, when men begin to come in from California, so as to afford a reasonable prospect of success, a selected few of them, or some other special agents acquainted with Arizona, should be sent forward into that Territory to engage co-operation and prepare the friends of the South for action at the proper time.

I must rely on you to select the proper assistants and officers in this matter, or to commit it to some officer on whom you can rely. I should be pleased if a gentleman of the known character and spirit of Judge Terry would undertake its guidance.

While the loyalty and general intelligence of Major Hastings are appreciated, it is felt that he has little military experience, and is rather to be relied on to recruit and get men from California than to conduct and execute the whole plan. You will give to Major Hastings full instructions as to his course of procedure. I cannot well do so without

knowing how far you can command means, and may deem it advisable to unite others with him in the performance of his proposed duties. Well conducted, I believe the plan expedient and feasible; but much must depend on the discretion, intelligence, and enterprise of the selected agent.

Very truly, yours,

[50.]

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, Choctaw Nation, February 7, 1864.*

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I yesterday returned from the grand council of the Indian tribes, in session at Armstrong Academy, about fifty-five miles northwest from here. The session was well attended and will be harmonious, and I think its action will be patriotic. I gave them a talk by special invitation day before yesterday. Colonel Watie has returned from his raid through the Creek and Cherokee Nations. Although he was unable to effect as much as he expected on account of the inclement weather, in all of which he was, still his move has done good. I wish I had as much energy in some of my white commanders as he displays. He is now gathering his command at Carriage Point, in vicinity of Fort Washita. I inclose a note\* handed me by Colonel Adair, of the Second Cherokee Regiment, who had been requested by Colonel Watie to see me on the subject therein referred to. The move strikes me favorably. Made a little before a move of the rest of the command north toward the Divide (toward Holston's, a point heretofore described as convenient to Fort Smith, Waldron, and the forks of the road from Forts Gibson and Smith to Preston, Tex.), it would be a good diversion in favor of any move that might present itself as profitable from that point. As to the general move I thought it necessary to make, I refer you to former letters. I inclose letters† received from Col. S. A. Roberts, of Bonham, Tex., disclosing the plan of a young man in whom he has confidence. This move, of course, would be to the left of Watie, and on the extreme left of the line. It is an enterprise that might be productive of good, and undoubtedly would be if he can destroy the Pike's Peak nest and bring out 300 or 400 good men. I regard all moves of that kind as side issues, and will do well enough when they are conducted by men that can very well be spared, but are not profitable to bank good men on. I know of but one command in the Confederate service eminently qualified for this work. Quantrill and his men would exactly do, and if you have nothing else for them to do better they might very well be put to work at this. I inclose a note‡ from Maj. I. G. Vore, quartermaster, Cooper's division, and Creek agent, which explains itself. The real design of this move is not far from Watie's.

Believing it my duty to do everything in my power to encourage these people, who, from the present signs, will have to depend on themselves, I shall give them as much beef as is necessary. So much for the Indian part of my command. I have made the best disposition for the indigent Indians the circumstances will admit. What little white

---

\* See Vol. XXXIV, Part II, p. 945.

† Not found as an inclosure, but see Vol. XXXIV, Part II, p. 936.

‡ Not found.



force I have, which is scarcely worth talking about, is, so far as Gano's brigade is concerned, in a deplorable condition. They seem (most of them) to be utterly demoralized. Desertions are by wholesale, and, judging from my letters from there, the concern seems panic-stricken or worse. The elegant example of twenty-five desertions from Hardeman's regiment was magnificently eclipsed by about 200 from De Morse's regiment a very few days after. Excelsior. The only regiment of the three in the brigade which has stood good to its colors is Gurley's, now and for a considerable time past commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Battle, who has sacrificed his personal popularity for the sake of his country. I inclose his letter asking to be relieved from duty with the regiment. I know nothing of Colonel Gurley, only so far as the records disclose the difficulty between himself and Colonel Bankhead. I can say of Lieutenant-Colonel Battle that the reports of my inspector-general and chief of ordnance speak in the highest terms of this regiment and its management. If Colonel Gurley returns I see nothing to prevent a re-enactment of the Bankhead and Gurley difficulty (in the case of Gano and Gurley); and if so, away goes that regiment. The chief of ordnance reports a great lack of guns in that brigade. I think those who yet remain would use them, and I would like to give them a chance. I never fully appreciated General Scott's remark on being ordered to Mexico till now. The best regiment I have is in rear on conscript duty, and in addition I have recently sent two companies after deserters, one as far down as Caldwell County, the other out to Denton, where it may take up its abode in the brush. Martin is a good officer—too good to be in that business. I have frequently asked for him, because I know the necessity of it. I get no reply. It seems to me that the militia might do this work. Gano's brigade is so greatly reduced (always small) that it could not stand against a serious attack, and if it gives way the Line road is open. These things are of too serious moment to admit of delay. Walker's brigade of Indians cannot be moved from here without exposing this route and all the supplies collected. For the same reason Watie's cannot be moved. The commissary has succeeded in collecting a valuable quantity of supplies, including a large amount of pork, at Boggy Depot. The force there (Bass' remnant of a regiment) is altogether too small to guard it, and yet I have no force to send. De Morse asks to cross his brigade to the south bank of Red River, representing it as wholly inadequate to hold its position if attacked; the camp miserable, &c. I have declined, and told him if his ground is not good to move forward and get better. A retrograde move for any cause across the river would be attended with disastrous consequences too plain to argue to a military man. Abandon this country, and the Indians abandon the service. They are under no obligations by their treaty to leave their Territory. Once they leave us and they are against us. Brigade after brigade may be piled up elsewhere. The best place to enter is as good as they (the Yankees) want. A Greek warrior of the times of mythology was said to have had but a single vulnerable part. That was found and finished his case.

The gathering up of conscripts in Texas is certainly very important; keeping Yankees out of Texas more so. Hence I again ask, whilst there is time, that Martin's regiment be sent here. I am satisfied if I could possess the lieutenant-general commanding of the real state of affairs and the importance of aid here, he would at once send that and others if he can spare. I shall kick hard against the fate of my predecessors, but *stare decisis* is a hard old rule; the precedents are against

me. I intend to point out my wants in the hope that something may turn up. Give me even a decent-sized white force, and I will hold my position as long as a man will stand. I know the Indian character. Despondency with them is followed by despair. I was informed by the lieutenant-general commanding that this had proved the *pons asinorum* of generals. He has sent me to the blackboard, and hasn't so much as allowed me a piece of chalk to work with; only keel. Do not understand me as complaining. I see my inevitable fate if I fail to hold this country, and I most sincerely trust that some means will be allowed. I have pictured out my campaign, the outlines of which I have now and heretofore furnished. I hope to have means to make it. I know perfectly well that he is straining every nerve for the good of the country. I think I have a fair knowledge of the resources of the various parts of the Trans-Mississippi Department. Unless I am greatly deceived, the possession of this country and Northern Texas would be the most serious blow the enemy has ever struck this department. I hope, therefore, he will understand that I am thus urgent from the intense anxiety I have to sustain my position. I send you the following latest news from Fort Smith, Van Buren, Fort Gibson, and Waldron, which I deem reliable:

About three weeks ago Blunt and McNeil both left Fort Smith for Washington. Colonel Cloud now commands at Fort Smith. Six regiments there, viz, two Kansas—one cavalry (Fourteenth), one infantry—one Iowa cavalry (Eighteenth [*sic.*]), one negro regiment (not full), two others (not known where from); sixteen pieces artillery, viz, six mountain howitzers, four siege guns (32 or 42 pounders, from description); the remaining six 4, 6, and 12 pounders, brass. Have been issuing quarter rations for two months; poor beef, hard bread, and no salt. They get rations from Little Rock now; heretofore from Fort Scott till Watie's last raid through the Cherokee country. One regiment infantry and one of Kansas cavalry left for Little Rock during the snow. Took no train but baggage train. Was said they were sent to escort trains up. One company Choctaws, Capt. Jere Ward, does principal scouting. River very low and falling; not more than knee-deep where my informants crossed last Friday night; was a week ago below Van Buren, at Major Rector's place. Are fortifying at Nigger Hill, half a mile southwest from Old Fort, on Sulphur Springs road. Have just commenced work; plan on a large scale; were throwing up breast-works on the road to Van Buren, half a mile from town (Fort Smith), in the edge of the prairie. Works about a mile long (ditch on both sides), curving with prairie. East side, next Major Rector's (or race track), not fortified; only fortified above and below. Worked negro battalion and all other negro men. Great many negro men there. As soon as grass gets up say they are going to strike out toward Boggy Depot. Eavesdropped some of the officers (captains and majors) and heard them talk. Telegraph wires up to Saint Louis and Little Rock. Yanks are frequently deceived by our men (bushwhackers), who come in and join and get guns, &c., and leave. One Arkansas regiment raised there since Yanks got there. No pickets out at Fort Smith; bushwhackers scared them in. None but infantry pickets at Van Buren, one-quarter of a mile out. Some political troubles amongst themselves, and some Copperheads sympathize with us. Men don't like McNeil; say he is a tyrant. Cavalry only go out foraging. Forage very scarce. Have to go out toward Fayetteville and down toward Clarksville for forage. Regiments not full, ranging from 200 to 500. Time of many nearly out. One regiment, new (Fourteenth Kansas),

is larger; numbers near 800. A good deal of sickness—chills and fever, pneumonia, some frost-bitten; one whole regiment vaccinated one day with bad vaccine matter; a good many died; they are not well yet. Some had to have arms amputated. Fort Smith and Van Buren full of sutlers' goods. Not many Indians trade with them. Sutlers' trains from Springfield via Fayetteville without escorts. Mail to Fayetteville and Little Rock goes out Wednesdays and Fridays without guard. Indians, since snow, have been from Fort Gibson to Ray's Mills and Cane Hill, Washington County, Ark. Are about 1,200 strong, mounted. A good many Pins died during cold weather. I have their camp-grounds. McNeil has offered condemned horses to farmers to make crops; don't take stock. But little preparation to raise crops; very little wheat sown. Phillips commands the Indians. Two regiments at Van Buren, Third Wisconsin Cavalry (Major Schroeling), Thirteenth Kansas Infantry (Colonel Bowen); one battery, six pieces (from description Napoleons), two mountain howitzers. The 12-pounders have been condemned and are to be taken to Saint Louis and exchanged. One regiment Arkansas infantry at Clarksville, and one company cavalry; a negro regiment at McLean's Bottom, eight or ten miles below Clarksville. At Waldron their force in December was believed 500 and two pieces artillery. Have some negro troops at Dardanelle making salt. Infantry armed with Enfield rifles, negroes well as white; cavalry, Sharps carbine, six-shooter, and saber; horses are very poor. As this, when it touches other sources, agrees, and as, from a thorough personal examination under the rule of the two, I found their reports to agree, and as I believe my informants are first-rate Southern men and had the best means of knowing that of which they speak, I give it as reliable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. MAXEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

If our Arkansas cavalry can't profit by this it is no use sending. This is fresh from first hands, who left last Friday night was a week ago, one of them using for convenience the provost-marshal's horse.

S. B. M.

By an order dated 21st ultimo, Maj. James Burnet's battalion of sharpshooters is ordered to report to me. A portion of that command is without guns. It has not yet been officially reported. I desire to send it at once to Boggy Depot, the point, you will observe, where my bacon is being made, and the point, as you will see by information now sent, is spoken of as the one the Yankees will make for when grass rises. It should be prepared for action.

S. B. M.

[34.]

---

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*San Antonio, February 8, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Asst. Adj. Gen., C. S. Army, Major-General Magruder's Hdqrs.:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that I have established a depot at Lagarto, a few miles beyond Fort Merrill. I propose establishing another at Agua Poquita. This line will be occupied by troops now on the Lower Nueces, and being raised between the San Antonio and



Brazos Rivers. Fort Ewell and Los Ojuelos will be depots for troops moving upon the upper line or route. Colonel Benavides will remain a short while near Laredo, where he is establishing a depot. We shall advance from Lagarto and Los Ojuelos and form a junction at Agua Nueva. Should we learn the enemy are advancing we shall concentrate at once. From Lagarto to Los Ojuelos it is some sixty miles. These two lines will secure a more abundant supply of grass and water than could be had upon any other, and will place the whole country from Nueces to the Rio Grande under observation. Colonel Benavides contemplates making a dash at the enemy's horses at the Como se Llama Ranch. There are two companies of Yankees this side the Arroyo Colorado; one at the ranch of El Sauz, the other at Caricitos. I shall endeavor to beat up their quarters. The enemy are purchasing animals in Mexico. They evidently intend using them for cavalry purposes. They have not the bottoms to transport them to Indianola or the peninsula. They will attempt to send them by land, and may possibly take possession of Corpus Christi, or some intermediate point, to aid their transit. This renders a close observation upon the movements of the Yankees upon the lower road highly important. However, the general impression is that this route is impracticable for a number of horses. The details concerning the command will be furnished by Maj. A. G. Dickinson.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,

[34.]

*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,

*San Antonio, February 8, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Asst. Adj. Gen., C. S. Army, Major-General Magruder's Hdqrs.:*

CAPTAIN: In pursuance of the instructions of the major-general commanding I have the honor to report the following plan for occupying and holding the pass of Devil's River. A work at Beaver Lake could be turned, consequently the advantages of cutting the enemy off from water after a march of forty miles upon a scant supply would be lost. One approach to Beaver Lake is only practicable for cavalry and infantry, and to secure it a work would be necessary. This would necessitate a division of our forces to defend detached works. At Pecan Springs the valley is three-quarters of a mile or a mile wide. The heights on either side are very abrupt and impracticable. There is an abundance of stone and timber to construct the necessary works, but the soil is hard. Works can be constructed at Pecan Springs, and a large portion of the garrison could be thrown upon the passes leading to Beaver Lake to engage an advancing column of the enemy. Should they find it impossible to maintain the positions they could retire behind the works. Of course proper dispositions should be made to prevent the enemy from pursuing with vigor—an unlikely thing to be done by troops worn down by a fatiguing march and want of water. Less than 600 men and four pieces of artillery could not defend the proposed works for any length of time, and that number would not be adequate if assailed with energy and activity. Arrangements have already been made to establish a depot for supplies at Fort Clark. To prevent the enemy from turning the Devil's River Pass and penetrating the interior by way of the Horsehead Crossing of the Pecos or the Marcy Trail a small force might be stationed on

the Concho with orders to scout in the direction of the Pecos and give timely notice of such movements. They could perform a double duty. They would be on or near the main trail of the Indians, leading from the head of Red River to Western Texas and Mexico. In addition to the above suggestions, I would state that much may be expected from Captain Skillman, who will give reliable information of the intentions and movements of the enemy. Supplies can be transported by ox teams, the grass being abundant.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*February 11, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President of the Confederate States:*

MR. PRESIDENT: The propositions I submitted some weeks since for the reorganization of military affairs in the Indian country meet, in substance, the wishes of the Indians as expressed by their late grand council, with this exception, that they seem particularly desirous to have General Cooper made a major-general and placed in unrestricted command of the department. I beg to call your attention again to the points suggested by me: First. The appointment of a major-general for the Indian country. Second. That the Indian Territory shall be deemed a separate department as far as practicable. Third. The organization of the Indian forces into three brigades, to consist of two or more regiments, assigning such officers to the command of the brigades as the councils of the nations shall recommend. Fourth. The appointment of a superintendent and agents not connected with the army. Fifth. The establishment of a military court. I think it would be well to organize the C. S. district court for the Indian country, or at least that branch of it which is to be held at Boggy Depot, in the Choctaw Nation. The term of service of a portion of the Indian troops expires the coming summer. Will they not have the privilege of reorganizing if they choose?

Very respectfully, your obedient-servant,

ELIAS C. BOUDINOT.

[Indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 22, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

After conferring with you I have seen both Mr. Boudinot and Major Le Flore and given them what seemed satisfactory explanations to the effect that, General Steele being withdrawn, General Cooper would remain the ranking officer; that the Indian country would be constituted a separate military district; that additional brigades might be constituted by the Indians, and as fast as constituted brigadiers would be appointed, among whom would be the Indian chief Stand Watie, preferred by the nations; that when a sufficient number of brigades were formed to constitute a division, that then General Cooper would be made major-general to command them. I informed them that the constitution of a military court must depend on the action of Congress, as without it no power existed. I have since made arrangements with Major Le Flore to have a certain number of guns for the Indians delivered on the west side of the river, and have instructed General Smith

to give all facilities in his power for their transportation. Major Le Flore and Senator Mitchell, of Arkansas, both propose to accompany and aid the party taking these guns across the river.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary.*

[34.]

---

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*San Antonio, February 17, 1864.*

Capt. E. P. TURNER,

*Asst. Adjt. Gen., Major-General Magruder's Headquarters:*

SIR: I have the honor to report that Col. John M. Swisher arrived from Monterey to-day. He left Matamoras on the 22d January. He represents the state of feeling between the Yankees and the Mexicans as anything but harmonious. He is of opinion that the Federal force at the time he left on the Lower Rio Grande did not exceed 2,500, 1,800 of them white, the balance negroes. The hostility of the renegades is extremely bitter. Captain Armstrong with his company is impressing transportation under orders from Captain Merritt. He will return within a few days. I have completed my arrangements to take the field, and shall do so on or before Sunday next. I had arranged for Major Dickinson to remain behind me and supervise the organization and mustering in of such companies as may report here. The order assigning him to duty as acting inspector-general will deprive me of his co-operation and cripple me greatly. I have received many favors from the major-general commanding, for none of which was I more grateful than the permission for Major D. to co-operate with me. To lose him now when I am on the eve of making a forward movement is like depriving me of the right arm. I hope the exigencies of the service will not prevent the major-general commanding from allowing Major D. to accompany me. Captain Shive is at Helena. I have directed that 2,000 bushels of corn be ground at that point for the use of the command. All the corn which can be obtained in the valley of the Guadalupe is being transported to Helena as fast as possible. Teams are difficult to procure. Captain Merritt, assistant quartermaster, reports that very little more corn can be had unless by impressment. The major-general commanding authorized me to impress transportation, and without his order I am doubtful of my right to impress corn. The supply of subsistence at this point is very limited. The flour sent forward, the corn-meal provided for, and the beef, dried and on foot, on the line of march will enable me to keep the men in the field. The absence of grass, except at a few points, will render the foraging of animals a matter of extreme difficulty. I shall make the experiment, and hope for success by doing all I can to deserve it. The field return will be forwarded at the earliest possible moment. Please send forward the blanks.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

---

WASHINGTON, ARK., *February 27, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH:

DEAR SIR: The troubles which now surround this State induce me to write to you in regard to the operations of the army. Since I last



wrote to you, it seems to be determined that the election under the Federal Government in this State shall take place on the 14th day of March, 1864. At that time, if it turns out that one-tenth of the voters of the State take part in the election, a government will be put in operation which at least will have some office-holders to cling to it, and will be a nucleus about which to gather all the elements of opposition to the State and her interests. This government will be strong in proportion to the number of men who take part in it. I cannot think that any question can exist that every means possible should be used to prevent the success of the new government. The question I present is, What means can be used to effect this object? First, an advance toward the Arkansas River would do much to give our friends confidence and destroy the confidence of our enemies. Those who might under other circumstances vote would hesitate; those who would accept office, refuse. Second, by throwing forward cavalry. I suppose no arrangement can greatly benefit the northeastern part of the State; but in the northwestern part I am confident the proper officer, with a body of men brought from there by Colonel Burks last fall, can prevent hundreds from voting who would vote if they were not interfered with. These men I have no confidence in as soldiers here, while Colonel Burks did hold them together and do good service with them last fall. Were they up there, persons would not accept office under the new constitution. Any who did accept would have to remain in garrisoned places. So important do I think this that I deem the success of the new government in a great measure dependent upon its being neglected. The movement forward with the whole army as soon as the roads are deemed good enough to support the train cannot do harm, as in case of a repulse the army can fall back out of harm's way. While there, I suppose they could get supplies from the Arkansas River.

While urging your attention to these matters, I am, your obedient servant,

[34.]

H. FLANAGIN.

---

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT,  
*Bonham, Tex., March 13, 1864.*

Brigadier-General SLAUGHTER,  
*Chief of Staff, Houston:*

GENERAL: Brig. Gen. J. W. Throckmorton of the State troops called on me on yesterday and informed me that the Governor desired me to inform General Magruder what I thought of the necessity of retaining the State troops of this section of country on this border. This it is scarcely necessary to do, as I have so often insisted upon having more troops here than I have hitherto been allowed, and the coming spring brings with it its prospects of either invasion or raids by the Federals, aided by a strong party at home, who can only be kept quiet by having a considerable force here, and with a force here to hold these fellows in strict subjection we may not have either a raid or invasion by the enemy. I have no infantry but the State troops, and there are some few places in the district at which one company should be stationed as a post guard. It would be best, probably, for this to be done by cavalry at most places, as they could answer two purposes, that of scouts to arrest deserters, skulkers, &c., and that of post guard also; but at this post I am necessarily compelled to have a pretty strong infantry force, as all the prisoners are brought here to be disposed of and the public property here is constantly in danger of being destroyed by

the friends of those whom I have confined or have sent off under guard, and occasionally in irons. There is a species of robbery and stealing going on in this section that can only be prevented by the greatest vigilance. It is evident to my mind that these outrages are committed chiefly by men from the Indian Territory, some of which belong to commands in our army. The river is so low that they can cross it any place on horseback, and it will take a strong cavalry force to guard the Red River line to keep out these villains or punish them when they come in; and, again, we need a considerable cavalry force to guard prisoners from this to their places of destination, or to arrest deserters, &c., over the distance, and as these are about all the troops I will have except Colonel Bourland's frontier force, it seems to me that not one single company should be taken away from me. The entire brigade will be assembled by General Throckmorton within eighteen or twenty miles of this place about the 20th or 23d, and I would be glad to get the General's reply by that time, in order that I may dispose of them properly here or send them to him at once. I do not see that I will be able to arm more than 300 or 400 of them, and with inferior arms at that, as the first 300 guns lately received were inferior and the last 200 (when I was promised 300) turned out to be British muskets, when I was promised Enfield rifles and percussion rifles. The Texas rifles on hand are worthless and are not worthy to be called a gun. It would be gratifying to me to be allowed to keep these troops and to have at least 500 more good guns sent to me. Please answer as early as possible.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY E. McCULLOCH,

[34.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Northern Sub-District.*

---

COTTON BUREAU, *Shreveport, March 15, 1864.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge your circular of the 9th directing a report from this office. The quantity of cotton purchased by the Government in this department is exhibited by the condensed statement of Captain Block, herewith annexed, marked A.\* Much of the property is in an exposed and damaged condition, having been ejected from shelter in some instances by planters who feared the destruction of their gin-houses. Some of the estates have been abandoned by the owners; the ropes have been frequently cut from the bales by soldiers and negroes, and the staple appropriated to make beds. Great efforts have been made to prevent this waste of property, but with only partial success. The attention of the department commander has been previously called to this, as appears by communications requesting orders issued on the subject. It will be seen that a portion of the Government cotton lies east of the Ouachita (18,926 bales), so situated that they can neither be removed in this direction nor properly cared for. The condition of these cottons is more accurately described in a report appended, marked B.\* Attempts which have been made to make use of them to relieve the military necessities of the department have in a great measure failed. I recommend that they be burned unless our ability to defend the country in which they are deposited will justify holding them longer. The purchases of T. D. Miller in the parishes of Saint Landry and Avoyelles, as also those of M. M. Rhorer, in Rapides, have been consumed, a portion burned by our forces, part captured by

---

\* Omitted; covered by general statement p. 974.

the enemy, 1,998 turned over by order of General Taylor to complete gun-boats, and balance hauled to Niblett's Bluff and receipted for by Major Bloomfield. The statement of Maj. A. W. McKee, marked C,\* has reference to these facts. The purchases of Francis Webb in the vicinity of Natchitoches, on Cane and Red Rivers, embracing 12,556 bales, have been recently examined and reported generally in good order; 1,830 bales were removed from Natchitoches Parish to Sabine Town and Burr's Ferry by W. W. Withenbury, acting under orders of Major McKee. The remaining purchases in Louisiana were effected by Messrs. Lauve & Belknap. The report of these gentlemen, marked D,\* is submitted. Ten thousand six hundred and two bales cotton have been transported to Pulaski, on the Sabine River, by wagons, with arrangements to move 5,000 bales by flat-boats to Orange, and thence by railroad to Houston. The original contract with Smoker & Moore was for 10,000 bales, afterward reduced at the instance of Colonel Hutchins, who was doubtless influenced in his decision by our Mexican difficulties. Since the resumption of trade he has been requested to review his decision and reverse it. The condition of the cotton on the Sabine is described in accompanying reports, marked E and E.†

*Arkansas.*—Mr. David Block bought in that State 14,996 bales. A competent person has been sent to examine the various parcels and report the condition, and have the necessary repairs made to insure its preservation.

For reasons known to the lieutenant-general, Maj. J. F. Robinson was placed in charge of Government cotton in the counties of Chicot, Drew, and Ashley, and that portion of Desha south of Arkansas River. The instructions given Major Robinson, as also his action, is made known in papers hereunto annexed, marked F and F.† All the agents for the purchase of cotton have been urged to extend their purchases in all portions of the country deemed safe for the deposit of such property.

*Texas.*—The business of this State will be more intelligently made known through the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchins, which has [been] asked for. Unofficial information has been received that Maj. S. Hart bought 15,997 bales, Mr. Henry Sampson 250. It is believed that the debts of the Government due on the Rio Grande and in Mexico are largely in excess of the cotton now under the control of the Texas office, and as the spirit evinced by the people of that State indicates a determination not to sell for C. S. money, and Governor Murrah has announced that he will not permit its impressment, our resources in future without change of policy may be limited. For similar reasons the future acquisition of cotton in Louisiana may be restricted by Governor Allen having announced emphatically that not a bale shall be impressed as long as the gubernatorial chair is occupied by him. Attempts to purchase cotton at the price officers of the Government are permitted to pay prove nugatory, for the reason that speculators and contractors have advanced the market beyond our limits by offering the vender two or three times as much. Moreover, the Secretary of the Treasury has provided no money, notwithstanding my estimate for \$50,000,000, approved by Lieutenant-General Smith, and forwarded 1st September, 1863, to Richmond. Repeated communications have been sent to Mr. Memminger, to a specimen of which attention is called under date of 2d January, marked G.† The Treasury Department has not yet sent funds to liquidate the floating certificates issued by Major McKee and his agents, \$3,000,000 of which were estimated unredeemed in January. The disastrous consequences incident to such delay are

\* Omitted; covered by general statement, p. 974.

† Not found.



communicated in another letter to Mr. Memminger, annexed and also marked G.\* This state of things must be regarded as unfortunate. Cotton being our chief resource, military authorities are compelled to make use of it to supply troops and provide means of defense. The quantity on hand may have been pledged in Europe, and when either diverted or destroyed should be replaced for the protection of the foreign bondholder. The acquisition of the stock on hand would not only assist to preserve our credit, but a judicious use of the cotton of the country would supply everything needed for military purposes.

In this connection I beg permission to reiterate the opinion that not a bale should be permitted to leave the department unless for account of the Government or after the Government has received its approximate value.

*Transfers.*—The rights of the Government in 5,357 bales bought under orders from J. B. D. De Bow, near the Mississippi River, were sold to Messrs. Ralli Binachi & Co. for \$1,000,000, this money placed in the hands of Captain Barrett and Captain Birge for reinvestment in their respective districts. In addition, within a few days, 1,000 bales cotton were sold to B. M. Johnson for \$160,000 in Canal and Citizens' Bank checks, to be given Major Lee for the purchase of ordnance stores. Eight hundred and ninety-eight bales cotton were given to Messrs. G. A. Lemoire & Co. in payment of Maj. Charles Russell's certified accounts of \$80,858.42, contracted on the Rio Grande and due in gold. One bale was transferred to the Navy Department and one to the engineers. All moneys received have been deposited with H. J. G. Battle and receipts in triplicate filed at headquarters. In the absence of any collector of customs the export duty has been received in coin from a few parties who had military permits.

Steps have been taken to obtain accurate accounts of the quantity of cotton burned or otherwise destroyed, the extent that it has been taken to the enemy, either by illicit trade or capture, the number of bales on hand in good order, as also the damage sustained; also to ascertain the resources of the department in cotton by correct data from the assessment rolls. My inability to examine the various crops scattered over three States compels a reliance on others for this character of information. It is difficult to estimate from this stand-point the liabilities of the Government in cotton or the quantity required to meet engagements entered into for this department alone. The claims and contracts have not yet been filed with me. The indications are that many contracts will not be complied with. Most of the propositions coming under my observation were expensive and illiberal to the Government. The opinion was expressed in August that 25,000 or 30,000 bales properly handled in Mexico would have purchased \$3,500,000 specie value of army stores, and supplied this department with what the country will not furnish for two years to come. In addition, three or four cotton and woolen factories should be brought into Texas. With supplies on hand ahead and the means of creating them within our borders, timely arrangements might have been made to export cotton to foreign countries, sell it for its full value, and return the proceeds in such things as are ordered. Driven to the wall, as we now are by imperative demands, the difficulties in the way of such results are materially magnified. Great good may yet be effected, but with inadequate means in the present condition of the country all minor considerations must yield to public necessities. If the present mania

---

\* Not found, but see Broadwell to Memminger, January 28, 1864, p. 955.

to invest in cotton is not checked by impressing the cotton of speculators the price will not only advance so as to prevent its acquisition by the Government, but stimulate the culture of cotton and diminish the production of cereals. Gradually statistics are being compiled, which, after being digested, will appear in the form of tabular statements for the information of the lieutenant-general. As an apology for not having the office in better shape, I beg permission to refer to my detention of nearly four months in Houston. After returning my time was chiefly occupied in replying to numerous very polite letters from thousands of patriotic persons, who sought to convert Confederate money into gold or their cotton into more portable property. Should any information desired by you be omitted, I will endeavor to supply the deficiency from letters on file at district headquarters, believed to contain many things not mentioned herein.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BROADWELL,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

[Inclosure.]

### A.

*Statement of cotton purchased as per report rendered department headquarters, Shreveport, March 15, 1864.*

State of Louisiana, under direction of J. B. D. De Bow:	
By Dr. C. G. Young, Monroe.....	5,357
By F. M. Dawson, Monroe.....	3,660
	9,017
State of Louisiana, under direction of Major McKee:	
By Dr. C. G. Young, Monroe.....	18,926
By Lauve & Belknap, Shreveport.....	28,505
By Francis Webb, Natchitoches.....	12,556
By T. D. Miller, Washington.....	1,564
By M. M. Rhorer, Alexandria.....	9,892
	71,443
State of Arkansas, under direction of D. Block, esq.....	14,966
State of Texas, under direction of Maj. S. Hart. (No report received).....	
	95,426

### RECAPITULATION.

In Louisiana, under direction of J. B. D. De Bow.....	9,017
In Louisiana, under direction of Major McKee.....	71,443
In Arkansas, under direction of D. Block.....	14,966
In Texas, under direction of Major Hart.....	
	95,426
Less moved into Texas by this Bureau.....	10,602
Less moved into Texas by Major McKee.....	1,819
Less moved into Texas by Major McKee.....	1,830
	14,251
	81,175
Remaining in Louisiana and Texas (less):	
Less used in payment of Lemore & Co.....	898
Less transferred to Capt. J. A. Stevenson.....	18,028
Less sale to Ralli Binachi & Co.....	5,357
Less on requisition of Navy Department.....	1
Less on requisition of Engineer Department.....	1
Less fitting up gun-boats.....	1,998
Less burned by our troops in May last.....	930
Less taken by the enemy.....	50
Less burned unofficially.....	500
	27,763
Number of bales in Louisiana and Arkansas.....	53,412

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*Camp near Banquete, March 22, 1864.*

Capt. C. H. MERRITT,  
*Assistant Quartermaster, San Antonio:*

You have probably learned of the attack upon Laredo ere this. I shall get in their rear and cover San Antonio if necessary and if within the power of men to do so. Please direct Captain Samuel to forward all the arms, ammunition, and particularly cartridge-boxes, he can via Helena until otherwise ordered. Go to Helena and superintend the forwarding of supplies to Oakville. If Mrs. Ford should have left to go via Eagle Pass, please forward her per express or per stage driver the accompanying letter to advise her of what is passing. Now is the time for action.

Your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

HOUSTON, *March 23, 1864.*

Brigadier-General BOGGS:

The Governor declines putting any troops into the field until his judgment is convinced of the emergency, and then only in brigades with brigadier-generals. I decline to receive them and notify him. I will rely on the new conscript law for troops as soon as Lieutenant-General Smith declares the law in force. I will organize the reserve corps accordingly.

J. B. MAGRUDER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[34.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
 No. 1. } *Near Shreveport, March 24, 1864.*

In compliance with paragraph VII, Special Orders, No. 72, department headquarters, date 24th of March, 1864, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the First Division, composed of Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade and the one known as Churchill's brigade.

T. J. CHURCHILL,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,  
*Camden, Ark., March 26, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to request the President to nominate Brig. Gen. M. M. Parsons for promotion to the rank of major-general in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States. General Parsons entered the war at its very beginning as brigadier-general in the Missouri State Guard, and commanded a brigade of State troops continually and uninterruptedly till the 5th of November, 1862, when he was appointed brigadier-general in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States. Whilst in the State service he acted a conspicuous part at Boonville (to where he withdrew the State troops after the defeat at that place), at Carthage, the Oak Hills, Dry Wood, Lexington, and Elkhorn, and did valuable service at Corinth. After the evacuation of



the latter place by our troops he came with his brigade to the Trans-Mississippi Department, reorganized it in the Provisional Army, and in command of it behaved with his accustomed good conduct at Prairie Grove and Helena. By his tact, good sense, skill, and military ability he has always kept his brigade in the very highest state of discipline and efficiency, and has at this time the very best brigade in the service within this district. I feel that no one has a better right to urge the promotion of General Parsons than I, under whom he has served during the greater part of this war, and who know that his promotion has not only been deserved by gallant and meritorious conduct on many battle-fields, but that the best interests of the service will be subserved by it.

I have the honor to be, general, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

[34.] STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General, Commanding District of Arkansas.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,  
No. 2. } *Camp near Shreveport, La., March 26, 1864.*

The following-named officers are announced upon the staff of the brigadier-general commanding this division, viz: Capt. B. S. Johnson, assistant adjutant-general; First Lieut. A. H. Sevier, assistant inspector-general; Maj. C. B. Moore, chief quartermaster; Maj. J. R. Upshaw, commissary of subsistence.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

[34.] B. S. JOHNSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 3. } *Near Shreveport, March 28, 1864.*

I. Capt. B. S. Johnson, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby relieved from duty with Colonel Gause's brigade and assigned to duty as the assistant adjutant-general of the First Division, Arkansas, &c.

By order of Brigadier-General Churchill:

[34.] A. H. SEVIER,  
*Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,  
No. 4. } *Shreveport, La., April 1, 1864.*

The following-named officers having reported for duty in accordance with paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 74, headquarters Price's division, March 30, 1864, are assigned to duty upon the staff of the brigadier-general commanding division, viz: Surg. W. M. McPheeters, chief surgeon of division; Maj. W. W. Dunlap, chief of artillery; Capt. C. E. Kidder, ordnance officer of division; Capt. Joseph L. Thomas, quartermaster and paymaster.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

[34.] B. S. JOHNSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

## HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,

*Camden, April 2, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,

*Commanding Department of Trans-Mississippi, Shreveport :*

GENERAL: I had the honor of forwarding a few days ago for your indorsement a letter addressed by me to the Adjutant and Inspector General at Richmond, urging the promotion of Brig. Gen. M. M. Parsons. I have since learned that you have organized the division lately commanded by myself into two divisions, and assigned Brigadier-General Churchill to the command of one and Brigadier-General Parsons of the other. This fact will, I hope, excuse me for requesting you to recommend both of those officers for promotion. They have both served long and faithfully, and both are gentlemen in every way competent to command a division. I have already given in the letter above referred to a brief history of General Parsons' services. General Churchill has not served with me so long, but he rendered distinguished service in Missouri in the summer of 1861, when he commanded a regiment of mounted riflemen and behaved with great gallantry in the battle of Oak Hills. He is, I believe, the senior brigadier-general from Arkansas in this department. There are troops enough in this district to demand the appointment of two major-generals, and experience has fully demonstrated that it is very important that officers should have rank commensurate with their commands.

I am, general, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,

[34.] .

*Major-General.*GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 5. }*April 4, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. This division will take up the line of march immediately for Keatchie, La., marching in the following order: First, Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade; second, Colonel Gause's brigade. The baggage trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective brigades. Brigade commanders will furnish an advance and rear guard of one company each, in accordance with the order of march.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 1. }*On the March, April 4, 1864.*

This division will resume the line of march to-morrow morning at 4.30 o'clock, Colonel Gause's brigade in front.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HUNTSVILLE, WALKER COUNTY, April 5, 1864.

Lieut. Col. W. A. BROADWELL:

COLONEL: I wrote you from Houston\* giving you result of my investigations up to that time. Since then I have come through to ascertain

\* See Vol. XXXIV, Part II, p. 1104.

what progress the C. S. agents have made in getting cotton. Colonel Hutchins thought that the cotton to fill this requisition for 2,550 bales should be obtained from points east of the designated places of delivery. Prairie Plains is in the eastern part of Grimes County, near the line of Walker County. The counties adjacent are Montgomery, Walker, and Madison. In Montgomery County the agent has ready for delivery 100 bales in good order. This is all that he has purchased, except 300 bales in seed. In Walker County the agent has only twenty-five or thirty bales ready. In Madison none. In Grimes County there are in depot at Navasota 100 bales. In Walker County the agent had verbally purchased 129 bales and 970 in seed, but four-fifths of this has since been sold to the State agents, who swarm through the county, and have produced so much dissatisfaction among the people that the cotton office agents can do nothing at present. They are paying 40, 50, and 60 per pound. They say that Congress has failed to recognize the Cotton Bureau; that the operations of the office are for private gain, &c. They agree to take the cotton at the gin-house and pay the above prices, to transport the whole to the Rio Grande, and there turn over to the planter one-half, deducting the cost of transportation. The planters are, consequently, in most cases where the cotton had not been actually delivered, declining to comply with their verbal agreement. The prospect, therefore, of obtaining the amount required for Prairie Plains from these counties, except by impressment, is by no means flattering. There is a considerable quantity of cotton in these counties.

	Baled.	In seed.	Remarks.
<b>MONTGOMERY COUNTY.</b>			
Engaged by C. S. agent.....	100	300	100 ready for delivery at Prairie Plains.  Overseer has no authority to sell.
In hands of planters who refuse to sell.....	125	.....	
Belonging to man in Alabama.....	273	.....	
Belonging to merchant in Montgomery.....	800	a 2, 200	
Total.....	1, 298	2, 500	
<b>WALKER COUNTY.</b>			
Engaged by Government.....	129	970	Unwilling to sell. Do.
Planters.....	400	1, 000	
Other parties.....	200	200	
Total.....	729	2, 170	

a Sundries.

In some cases the planters agree to sell in case Congress has legalized the Cotton Bureau. I fear that I shall find a similar state of things in Robertson County and Anderson County, to which I proceed from here. Will, however, advise you promptly. I have conversed with many planters, and all were favorably disposed until these State agents got among them and poisoned their minds toward the Bureau, and offered so much better terms. I will reach Henderson in about eight days. Please communicate to the care of Captain Barrett any further commands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. PARHAM.



COTTON BUREAU, *Shreveport, April 6, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

Governor P. Murrah has sent a messenger to Richmond to obtain your permission to export a large quantity of cotton for the benefit of the State of Texas. The law of Congress regulating exports has not yet been promulgated on this side of the river. An impression prevails that it prohibits the exit of cotton except under certain restrictions imposed by you. A large portion of the Government cotton (estimated at 46,000 bales) has recently been destroyed in the valley of Red River and east of the Ouachita River. We have no longer any means to acquire it pleasantly from the people. It appears important to extend the purchases, to replace what has been burned, for the protection of the foreign bondholder to whom the cotton may have been pledged, as also to procure the Army supplies required by Lieutenant-General Smith. This cotton question has been a delicate and difficult one to manage. It has already given the department commander great trouble. In order to systematize the business and give it more efficiency, he placed the management of it in Houston under the control of a board of old citizens, merchants of high character, who were supposed to have the confidence of the people of the State. The office was formed in contemplation of some action in Congress that would give it a clear legal status; that would enable the chief to conduct the business properly, and avoid the irregularities and charges of partiality and favoritism of which the Government officers have been accused. Before we had fairly got to work Governor Murrah appeared in the market through numerous agents as a large purchaser, and offers so much better pay and so much more accommodating terms that not only are purchases for account of the Government suspended, but in many instances planters who had sold to us refuse to comply with their engagements. It must appear clear to you that if this opposition on the part of the State is encouraged it will be difficult to acquire sufficient cotton to procure the means of defending the department and the supplies which are necessary for the comfort of our soldiers. It is believed that the action of the Government at Richmond will leave this question (so far as Governor Murrah is concerned) subject to the decision of the commanding general of this department, who is engaged in a correspondence with Governor Murrah, and has proposed a frank, intelligent conference between himself, the cotton office, and the agent of the Treasury Department; but in order that the facts may be understood in Richmond, I beg to inclose some papers\* giving a short history of the previous management and setting forth our present difficulties.

Submitted, respectfully, for your consideration.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

W. A. BROADWELL,

*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

P. S.—This letter is prompted by unusual embarrassment. With inadequate means in the present condition of the country, I find it impossible to meet the demands upon me for cotton. In many instances the good faith of the Government is involved. My assignment to this duty was without consultation or solicitation. The Bureau is governed

\* See Broadwell to Memminger, January 28, 1864, p. 955; Parham to Broadwell, March 31, 1864, Vol. XXXIV, Part II, p. 1104; same to same, April 5, 1864, p. 977; Broadwell to Smith, April 4, 1864, Vol. XXXIV, Part III, p. 730; Smith to Murrah, April 5, 1864, Vol. XXXIV, Part III, p. 734.

by no specific law, and completely ignored in Army Regulations. The interests of contractors and speculators are in antagonism with those of the Government, which can never be reconciled. They appear everywhere in competition with the Government, and offer the planter two or three times as much as officers of the Government are privileged to pay. The prices offered by the agents of the State are different in different localities, and varied to suit the views of all classes. If Governor Murrah can be induced to co-operate, our difficulties may yet be solved; but he has expressed the intention of shipping 60,000 bales for account of the State as a means of negotiating his bonds for specie, directly, and to those who sell he gives permission to ship a like quantity, which will cover all the baled cotton of Texas.

[First indorsement.]

Secretary of War for attention and conference with Secretary of the Treasury.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 22, 1864.

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of the Treasury, inviting his attention to the indorsement of the President.

I have examined the papers. They relate to and throw light on transactions in the main part, but may serve, from the information given, for an appreciation of the difficulties to be encountered and for guidance in the future. I shall be gratified, after you have examined, to enjoy the privilege of conference suggested by the President.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[Third indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 27, 1864.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

These papers have been carefully examined, and the honorable Secretary of War is respectfully referred to the letters from this Department on this subject, of which copies are sent herewith, viz: August 6, letters to W. J. Hutchins and Judge P. W. Gray, respectively, and September 21, to J. W. Clapp.

G. A. TRENHOLM,  
*Secretary of the Treasury.*

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS LINE OF THE RIO GRANDE,  
*Laredo, Tex., April 10, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES E. SLAUGHTER,  
*Chief of Staff, Houston:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of March 24 ultimo,\* and in reply to state that on the day following the receipt of your letter D. Santiago Vidaurri arrived here, accompanied by a party of faithful friends, and are at this moment my guests. D. Santiago has been obliged to leave Mexico for the present. He left Monterey with eighteen pieces of light artillery, a large quantity of ammunition, a large number of Sharps carbines, and 15,000,000 percussion caps. D. Santiago's object in bringing these pieces, &c., was

\* See Vol. XXXIV, Part II, p. 1079.

to deliver them to me, to be used by me in the service of the Confederate States without any responsibility whatever on my part or that of the Government, and subject only to his order as to what might remain on hand in case he should see fit at any time to demand them. On no account would he have consented to sell them. Unfortunately the celerity of his march and the miserable state of the country obliged him to abandon the pieces wherever the mules gave out and to conceal the arms and caps in friendly houses. I dispatched an express immediately—Nicolas Sanchez, well known to you—with letters from Señor Vidaurri to the parties with whom the arms and caps had been left with the view of recovering as much as possible, but the partisans of Juarez had had time to make thorough search, and by threats and punishments to force all parties having in their possession any of the abandoned articles to deliver them up. My express, though he traveled with the greatest precaution, did not escape suspicion, but having received timely notice of his danger was enabled to escape. D. Santiago's good will toward our cause is well known to me, and though at present obliged to take refuge among us, there is every probability of his returning to his own country very soon stronger than before. In the meantime I think you will agree with me that he merits all our sympathy and thanks as well for services already rendered us as for the benefit designed us, but which, unfortunately, circumstances did not permit him to carry out.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

SANTOS BENAVIDES,

[34.]

*Colonel, Commanding Line of Rio Grande.*

RICHMOND, VA., April 9, 1864.

His Excellency Governor H. W. ALLEN:

DEAR SIR: Your letter of 22d February was delivered to me by your commissioner, Colonel Sandidge, and has been carefully considered. I take pleasure in assuring you of my cordial concurrence in your remark, that for the accomplishment of our independence nothing "can contribute more than a perfect understanding between the State and Confederate authorities, between the civil and military powers." Approaching the subject in this spirit, I will first observe that I doubt not the existence of many cases of individual hardship in the execution of the laws for filling the ranks and supplying the needs of the Army. My efforts have been unceasing to prevent any oppression of the citizen, and to redress wrongs when possible; but I cannot hope to have effected as much as was and is desired. I do not see that the remedy suggested by you will have the effect you anticipate. The appointment of commissioners to proceed with full powers to audit and settle the accounts of citizens, whose claims are ignored because the impressments have been irregular and because they are without proper vouchers, as recommended by you, and requested as you state by General Smith, is not within the power of the Executive. You are aware that no money can be disbursed by the officers of the Treasury otherwise than in accordance with the acts of Congress; and it would require the passage of a law to enable me to meet your wishes. If this remedy be indispensable, it is through the action of your delegation in Congress that the necessary legislation can be best attained. But I am somewhat surprised to learn that you consider General Smith to be without the power necessary to do everything that the Executive can do in this matter. As commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department he has control over



all the officers of the army and of the staff in that department, and is vested with the amplest authority to enforce their strict obedience to the rules and regulations of the service, as well as to the provisions of the law. For every trespass, outrage, or even irregularity redress has been provided, which it is his duty to enforce. It has been a source of great gratification to me that, both from yourself and your predecessor, the assurance has reached me that General Smith is a competent, faithful, and acceptable commander. You will readily understand how impossible it must be for me at this distance from Louisiana, and with communication so tardy and difficult, to redress individual grievances if he, on the spot and with delegated powers as ample as any I could exercise if present in person, finds himself unable to do so. He has authority to execute the laws, and this is the only authority I have. In the absence, therefore, of additional legislation I can do nothing that he cannot do. My only mode of redressing wrongs committed by his subordinates would be to remove him from command for want of capacity and put in his place some other general. This would not meet your wishes, nor that of the people of the Trans-Mississippi, and I think would be unjust to him and a misfortune to the public. I could not take cognizance of wrongs committed by his subordinates except on appeal from his refusal to do justice, and you will readily perceive that it would be totally impracticable to administer the department in any other manner.

In relation to the organization of the State Guard under the act of the Legislature of Louisiana, it appears that the law was passed on the 9th of February, the General Order, No. 1, was issued by you on the 15th of February, and your letter to me is dated on the 22d of February. At these dates it was of course not known that the power for "raising armies" under the authority granted to Congress by the Constitution would be so exercised as to make the legislation of the State and your general order inoperative. I now inclose to you the General Order, No. 26, issued here, containing a copy of the act of Congress of 17th of February, by which you will see that Congress enacted that from the passage of that law "all white men, residents of the Confederate States, between the ages of seventeen and fifty, shall be in the military service of the Confederate States for the war." The law, of course, must be executed in all the States in the same manner, and you will therefore perceive that it is out of my power to accede to your wishes, as the law gives me no authority to make special exceptions. General Smith will no doubt take pleasure in aiding you in making the State Guard effective in every way that he can without infringing the act of Congress, and I know that you could not desire either him or myself to do more. The settlement of the State claims against the Confederacy has been referred to the proper accounting officers, and there will be no unnecessary delay in their adjustment and payment. In relation to the exchange of the State bonds for Confederate Treasury notes I can only say (not having seen your letter to the Secretary of the Treasury) that there is no act of Congress to authorize it. There was a proposition at one time for an exchange of Confederate bonds for State bonds, but Congress did not pass the law, and it is thus probably that you have been misled into the supposition that the Treasury could make the exchange you propose. I know that there has been a great want of funds in the Trans-Mississippi, but it has not been for want of effort to get the money there. You know as well as I can depict it how hazardous and difficult is the transmission of money

to that department. You will, however, have learned ere now by the arrival of officers of the Treasury that neither the Executive nor Congress has been unmindful of duty on this point and that we have all been anxiously engaged in doing what was possible to supply your wants. I again express my gratification at the emphatic commendation with which you speak of General Smith as well as of General Taylor. My own opinion of the merits of these officers is thus confirmed, and I feel assured that you will see no reason to change your estimate of them. You may rely on meeting with every assistance that it may be in my power to give you in the defense of your gallant State, and I trust with entire confidence on your co-operating in all measures tending to the success of our cause with the same zeal, energy, and courage which have won from your fellow-citizens the regard and esteem that have elevated you to the Executive chair of Louisiana.

Very respectfully, and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[34.]

CIRCULAR, }  
No. 8. }

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S COMMAND,  
*In the Field, April 10, 1864.*

This command will move to-morrow morning in the direction of Mansfield at 7 o'clock precisely in the following order: First, Brigadier-General Parsons' division; second, Brigadier-General Tappan's division. The train will move in the rear of the entire command in the same order.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

A. H. SEVIER,

[34.]

*Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 12, 1864.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,  
*Louisiana:*

DEAR SIR: I avail myself of an opportunity which is now presented by the return of Colonel Sandidge to Louisiana to acknowledge your very kind letter of the 26th of December last. The patriotism and zeal with which, under the most trying circumstances, you discharged the duties of your office as Governor of the State cause me regret that you have now withdrawn from the public service. I feel assured, however, that you are still contributing by your effort as a citizen to the public welfare, and that you will continue to do so, and I know that you will carry with you into your retirement the general good will of your countrymen. Your emphatic commendation of the manner in which Major-General Taylor has administered his command gives me much pleasure and convinces me that I was not mistaken in my estimate of his fitness to perform the duties to which he was assigned. Your expressions of personal kindness toward myself are very gratifying, and I beg you to accept my thanks for them and assurances of my earnest wish for your future health and happiness.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[34.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S COMMAND,  
 No. 11. } *Near Mansfield, April 13, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Brigadier-General Tappan will take command of this brigade, as the brigadier-general commanding is ordered to take command of his division.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

[34.] *A. H. SEVIER,*  
*Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
 No. 14. } *Near Mansfield, April 13, 1864.*

This division will move to-morrow morning at dawn on the Kingston road, in the direction of Shreveport, in the following order: First, Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade; second, Colonel Gause's brigade. The trains of both brigades will move in rear of the division in the order of their brigades.

By command of Brigadier-General Churchill:

[34.] *A. H. SEVIER,*  
*Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
 No. 10. } *Camp Angeles, April 24, 1864.*

I. The attention of officers and soldiers is especially directed to General Orders, No. 74, from district headquarters, respecting taking possession of property without authority and the observance of the forms prescribed by law. The severe punishment inflicted upon the members of Captain Williamson's company by Major-General Magruder ought to be, and no doubt has been, a warning to all.

II. The grasping avarice, the overbearing insolence, and the insatiable desire to plunder evinced by the Yankees upon all occasions have disgusted and estranged the Mexicans disposed to aid them. They are now becoming friendly to us. By proper treatment, by respecting their persons and their property, by protecting them against improper performance and illegal seizure and detention they can be induced to afford us most valuable assistance. Law and justice require this, and circumstances imperiously demand it. The only port we can use for the introduction of supplies from abroad is that of Matamoras. We are dependent upon the Mexican authorities for the liberty of using it. We are dependent upon them for the privilege of transporting supplies of every kind upon their soil and crossing them to this bank of the Rio Grande. Were there no others, these reasons are sufficient to indicate the necessity of cultivating friendly relations with the authorities and the people of Mexico. The officer or soldier who fails or refuses to treat them civilly or takes their property without warrant of law and without compensation does our cause incalculable injury, and is really acting as much in hostility to the Confederate Government as if found armed in the ranks of the enemy. It is the interest and the duty of every Southern man whose heart is warmed with the love of country to make friends of all the world but our heartless and inhuman Yankee enemies.



III. Any officer or soldier so lost to a sense of duty and propriety as to use violence toward these people, whether citizens of the Confederacy or Mexico and coming peacefully among us, or who shall illegally seize their property or the property of any citizen will be arrested and tried by court-martial.

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

RICHMOND, VA., April 26, 1864.

His Excellency P. MURRAH,  
*Governor of Texas:*

DEAR SIR: I avail myself of the opportunity afforded by the departure of General Shelley and Colonel Dashiell for Texas to address you a short communication. The attorney-general of Texas has expressed in your name the desire that the "portion of the State comprised in the counties of Cooke, Wise, Parker, Kendall, Atascosa, Live Oak, McMullen, La Salle, Dimmit, Johnson, Bosque, Coryell, Lampasas, Burnet, Blanco, Bandera, Medina, Maverick, and the counties lying north and west thereof shall, by order from the War Department, be relieved from the operation of the acts of conscription." The act of Congress of the 17th of February, 1864, provides that "all white men, residents of the Confederate States, between the ages of seventeen and fifty, shall be in the military service of the Confederate States for the war." It gives me no power to make such an exception as that proposed, and must, of course, be executed alike in all the States. But it is supposed that your object, which I feel to be an important one, can be accomplished in another way. General Smith will be instructed, after those persons embraced in the terms of the act and resident in the counties mentioned shall have been enrolled, to have them detailed and left for the defense of their own region of country and the interests you specify. Unity in the direction and control of troops is essential to efficiency, and hence the importance of placing the force under one head. It will be my earnest effort to have the law so executed as to afford Texas the best defense and to prevent as far as possible any injury or injustice to the citizen. To these ends I earnestly invoke your aid, which I am sure will be cordial to you.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[34.]

RICHMOND, VA., April 28, 1864.

General E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:*

GENERAL: I have received from General Holmes the memoranda intrusted to his care in reference to affairs in your department, and have also had full conversation with him in regard to them. Your wish for the assignment of Major-General Buckner to your command, as orally communicated, has been considered, and he has been ordered to report to you for duty. You did not state the position for which you desired him, and, knowing as you did his relative rank to generals now with you, he was merely directed to report to you, leaving you to take such further action as may be needful. I have made inquiries in regard to the transmission of copies of the laws of Congress, of general orders

from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, &c., to the Department of the Trans-Mississippi, and have been informed that copies of all the laws and general orders which have been published have been sent at various times by different opportunities. The laws passed at the last session of Congress have not yet been published in pamphlet form, but the important ones have been sent to you from the War Department, and it is hoped and believed that you have by this time received them. The Adjutant and Inspector General will see that particular care be taken to supply you with all general orders from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office and all the important laws with as little delay as possible, and I am in hopes that you will hereafter be kept well advised of the action of the legislative and executive departments. As far as the Constitution permits, full authority has been given to you to administer to the wants of your department, civil as well as military. An officer of the Treasury Department has been appointed for the Trans-Mississippi, clothed with all the powers authorized by law. Money has also been sent; but, as you know, a large amount of it was seized in Mexico. The subsequent release of this money has, I hope, relieved your most pressing necessities. The recent law of Congress gives all the power which the legislative department thought proper to confer in regard to the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus. By reference to General Orders, No. 31, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, 1864, you will perceive that the suspension of the writ is limited to special cases therein enumerated. I send herewith copies of my letters to the Governors of Louisiana and Texas, respectively, which I hope may have some effect in preventing embarrassment from independent State action and conflict between Confederate and State authorities in relation to the conscript law. The Secretary of the Treasury informs me that he has heard of the arrival of Mr. Lusher, collector of taxes for the State of Louisiana, upon the field of his operations. In my opinion there is no authority in law for the impressment of cotton for the purposes designed by you.

With my best wishes for your safety and success, I remain, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[34.]

---

MATAMORAS, MEXICO, *May 3, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,

*Commanding District of Texas, &c., Houston:*

GENERAL: The result of the battle in Louisiana, so glorious to the Confederacy, will probably enable you to make an attempt on Brownsville; I therefore think proper to let you know all that came to my knowledge with regard to the place. The force, so far as I can ascertain, consists from 2,500 to 3,000 men, with about 600 cavalry and three batteries of field artillery. The place is intrenched all around. Above the town (where the main force is stationed outside of the intrenchments) are two redoubts connected with a curtain and a dry ditch in front; the parapet about eight feet high; no guns mounted. The intrenchment, I am told, extends all around the town. As far as I can learn the situation, my idea of an attack on the place is to send at night one-third of the attacking party by a circuitous route below the town until they reach the river, thence advance under the protection of the steep bank by turning all their intrenchments. Even if perceived, not even their infantry could do much damage if the men are kept close to the bank, and rush up the bank when opposite the place where the barracks

stood and opposite the ferry. In the meantime, the main force to make a vigorous assault somewhere west of the road leading to King's ranch. I am satisfied that such attack would meet with success. The force attacking in the rear (from below) would not need apprehend any attack in their rear, as there are but a few hundred negro soldiers at the Boca, which I have seen myself. If the movement could be preconcerted so as to inform the Confederates in this place they pledge themselves to the number of fifty already, in case of an attack, to arm themselves with revolvers, &c., and cross the river by fording and commence the work in the center of the town. I would suggest a commission merchant from New Orleans, now doing business here, of the name of Haydel, as a thoroughly reliable and determined man. The steamer Melville, which was due here before my arrival, was sent to New York instead [of] to this place, consequently I have been detained three weeks at this place. I expect to be off by the 8th instant on a schooner for Havana. The Federals have covered themselves with unprecedented infamy. Without being requested, they have turned over to Cortina a political refugee, the secretary of Governor Vidauri, who entered their lines on his way to join his family in Europe. He was shot the next day outside of the town by Cortina. It makes one's blood curdle at such infamy. In consequence, your obedient servant had a little scare, for fear the compliment may be returned by Cortina, but it seems that even such a man revolts at such infamy. *O, tempora! O, mores!* Though the Dodge was captured, I still am determined not to give up my project. I feel now more attached to the cause of the Confederacy than I knew it myself when inside.

With heartfelt wish for your success, I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. SULAKOWSKI.

[34.]

#### HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,

Camden, May 8, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonel BELTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I herewith submit the following report of effective total, total, and aggregate of my division in lieu of a morning report, there being no blanks in this office:

	Effective total.	Total.	Aggregate.
Escort.....	18	18	21
Tappan's brigade .....	725	775	843
Dockery's brigade.....	870	900	987
Hawthorn's brigade.....	549	1,095	1,185
Gause's brigade.....	545	574	639
Artillery battalion .....	186	275	288
Total.....	2,893	3,637	3,963

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. CHURCHILL,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.*

[34.]



HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF ALA., MISS., AND EAST LA.,  
*Demopolis, Ala., May 9, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of April 26 to Lieutenant-General Polk, and in reply give instructions to the cavalry commands to be particularly active in the localities you indicate. It will be impossible now to increase the force on the river, as everything is bearing eastward. There has been several days' severe fighting in Virginia between Generals Lee and Grant, with decided success on our part. A battle is also momentarily expected at Dalton. Your success has sent a thrill of joy through the Confederacy. If the events likely to occur in the next ten days will admit, you shall have all the co-operation that can be furnished from this department. Lieutenant-General Polk has gone to General Johnston and I am temporarily in command.

I am, general, yours, respectfully,

S. D. LEE,  
*Major-General.*

[34.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
 No. 31. } *Camp near Camden, May 10, 1864.*

I. During the temporary absence of the major-general commanding, Brig. Gen. J. C. Tappan will assume command of this division.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Churchill:

C. E. KIDDER,  
*Captain, Ordnance Officer, and Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

[34.]

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
 No. 19. } *Camp near Camden, May 10, 1864.*

This command will move to-morrow morning at daylight on the wire road in the direction of Calhoun in the following order: First, Colonel Gause's brigade; second, Brigadier-General Hawthorn's brigade; third, Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Major-General Churchill:

C. E. KIDDER,  
*Captain, Ordnance Officer, and Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

[34.]

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
 No. 20. } *In the Field, May 11, 1864.*

This command will move to-morrow morning at daylight in the direction of Calhoun in the following order: First, General Hawthorn's brigade; second, General Tappan's brigade; third, Colonel Gause's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

C. E. ROYSTON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[34.]

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 21. } *In the Field, May 12, 1864.*

This command will move at daylight to-morrow morning in the following order: First, Colonel Shaver's brigade; second, Colonel Gause's brigade; third, General Hawthorn's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will all move in rear of the entire command.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

[34.] C. E. ROYSTON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 22. } *In the Field, May 13, 1864.*

This division will move to-morrow morning at 5 a. m. in the following order: First, Colonel Gause's brigade; second, General Hawthorn's; third, General Tappan's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

[34.] C. E. ROYSTON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 23. } *In the Field, May 14, 1864.*

This command will resume the line of march to-morrow at 5 a. m. in the following order: First, Brigadier-General Hawthorn's brigade; second, Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade; third, Colonel Gause's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

[34.] C. E. ROYSTON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 24. } *In the Field, May 15, 1864.*

This command will resume the line of march to-morrow at 5 a. m. in the following order: First, Colonel Shaver's brigade; second, Colonel Gause's brigade; third, General Hawthorn's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

[34.] C. E. ROYSTON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 25. } *In the Field, May 16, 1864.*

This command will resume the line of march to-morrow at 4.30 a. m. in the following order: First, Colonel Gause's brigade; second, General

Hawthorn's brigade; third, General Tappan's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

C. E. ROYSTON,

[34.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 26. } *In the Field, May 17, 1864.*

Alexandria having been evacuated, this command will move in the direction of Camden, Ark., to-morrow at 4.30 a. m. in the following order: First, General Hawthorn's brigade; second, General Tappan's brigade; third, Colonel Gause's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

C. E. ROYSTON,

[34.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 26. } *In the Field, May 17, 1864.*

The circular of this date is hereby revoked. This command will remain in its present camp until further orders.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

C. E. ROYSTON,

[34.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 27. } *In the Field, May 19, 1864.*

Brigadier-General Tappan is hereby relieved from duty with the division and will assume command of his brigade.

T. J. CHURCHILL,

[34.] *Major-General, Commanding Division.*

---

CIRCULAR, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 27. } *In the Field, May 19, 1864.*

This command will resume the line of march to-morrow at 4.30 a. m. in the following order: First, General Tappan's brigade; second, Colonel Gause's brigade; third, General Hawthorn's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Major-General Churchill:

A. H. SEVIER,

[34.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 28. } *In the Field, May 20, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Maj. B. S. Johnson, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, C. S., having reported for duty in accordance with paragraph II,



General Orders, No. —, department headquarters, is hereby announced as assistant adjutant-general of the division upon the staff of the major-general commanding. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

IV. Paragraph I, General Orders, No. 10, date April 13, 1864, from these headquarters, is hereby revoked. Maj. H. M. Clark, assistant inspector-general, is hereby relieved from duty with this division and will report to Major-General Price, commanding District of Arkansas, at Camden, Ark.

By command of Major-General Churchill:

A. H. SEVIER,

[34.]

*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CIRCULAR, }  
No. 28. }

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
*In the Field, May 20, 1864.*

This command will move in the direction of Homer, La., to-morrow at 4.30 a. m., in the following order: First, Colonel Gause's brigade; second, General Hawthorn's brigade; third, General Tappan's brigade; fourth, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Major-General Churchill:

A. H. SEVIER,

[34.]

*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 29. }

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
*In the Field, May 21, 1864.*

I. Capt. A. H. Sevier, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby announced as assistant inspector-general of the division. He will enter upon the discharge of his duties forthwith.

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Major Blocher, commanding battalion of artillery, will assume the line of march to Camden to-morrow morning at the usual hour, going by way of Lisbon. He will select a camp for his battalion within four or five miles of Camden and there await further orders from these headquarters. Upon the arrival of this division at Camden he will notify these headquarters of the locality of his camp.

IV. This division will rest to-morrow in the present encampment. The line of march will be resumed Monday morning (23d) at the usual hour, in the following order: First, Brigadier-General Hawthorn's brigade; second, Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade; third, Colonel Gause's brigade. The trains will move in rear as heretofore directed.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Churchill:

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
*In the Field, May 22, 1864.*

Lieutenant-Colonel BELTON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: Your letter of instructions, No. 488, just received. My command will be at Lisbon on the morning of Wednesday (25th

instant). I remained at this place (Homer, La.) to-day in order to rest my command, which needed it badly.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. CHURCHILL,

[34.]

*Major-General, Commanding Division.*

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
*In the Field, May 22, 1864.*

Major BLOCHER,

*Commanding Artillery Battalion:*

MAJOR: The major-general commanding division directs that you select a suitable camp near Lisbon and await further orders. Upon the arrival of the division at that point you will notify these headquarters of the locality of your camp, reporting in person at the same time for orders.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*San Antonio, Tex., May 23, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. E. SLAUGHTER,

*Chief of Staff, District of Texas, &c.:*

GENERAL: A communication from Captain Aldrich, assistant adjutant-general, of date the 17th instant, conveying to me the directions of the commanding general with regard to the supply of the garrison of Eagle Pass, was received by me by mail of yesterday. While I will do everything in my power to comply with these directions, I beg leave to ask the attention of the major-general commanding to a matter of much embarrassment to my service, greatly crippling my ability to comply with the wishes of the commanding general not merely with reference to the supply of the garrison in question, but also with regard to the introduction of supplies for the Army in general. I allude to the collection by the custom-house officer at Eagle Pass of duties on the cotton exported and the army supplies imported by my service. In enforcing this collection the custom-house officer is acting under instructions given him from Houston by or with the approval of the Hon. P. W. Gray, agent of the Treasury. Up to the last few weeks these duties have not been exacted from my service, but were remitted in its favor, because such cotton and supplies were Government property; and this course was in well-known accordance with the established practice of the old Government. The exaction of these duties, which is enforced in coin, has compelled and is still compelling me to sell cotton in the Eagle Pass and Piedras Negras markets to realize the specie for the payment of the duties. This involves a loss to the Government of at least 4 cents specie per pound, as compared with the net proceeds of the same cotton in the markets of Monterey or Matamoras; and, what is equally serious, it diverts to the payment of these duties a large amount of cotton urgently needed for the payment of the supplies themselves. I can only introduce supplies in proportion to my available means of payment for them, and these means are thus very largely depleted.

If I could replace the cotton thus diverted by other purchases in the interior this temporary depletion would not be so serious a matter; but

you are aware of the fact that cotton cannot now be bought with currency, and even for many months past I have been disabled from buying cotton by the restriction of prices established by the impressment commissioner, to which, by the orders of Lieutenant-General Smith, I as well as other Government officials have been confined, and at which rates cotton holders would not sell. From these facts it must be obvious to the major-general commanding how seriously the resources of my service are diminished by the cause referred to. I addressed the Hon. P. W. Gray, Treasury agent, with regard to this subject, and have received from him a reply justifying the collection. Now, while I am very far indeed from questioning Judge Gray's eminent capacity for his position or for positions requiring abilities of a much higher character, and still farther from impugning in the slightest degree the motives either of his action or his opinions, yet I submit that this is a matter well worthy of his reconsideration, and I earnestly urge that, if possible, it may be obtained. From the tenor of Judge Gray's communication to me, I infer that he considers it competent for him to remit these duties, and I entertain strong hopes that he may be induced to do so upon proper representations to be made by or at the instance of the major-general commanding, who will, I am convinced, at once appreciate the weight of the considerations I have had the honor to submit.

To solicit the intervention of the major-general commanding in this behalf is the object of this communication, which being accomplished, I have the honor, general, to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. HART,

*Major and Quartermaster.*

P. S.—A few days since I sent to Eagle Pass for the garrison there 2,250 pounds of bacon.

[34.]

S. H.

CIRCULAR, }  
No. 29. }

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
*In the Field, May 23, 1864.*

I. This command will move to-morrow morning at the usual hour, alternating as heretofore. The trains will observe the same order as heretofore ordered.

II. The command will move again Wednesday at the usual hour to Lisbon, where the division will be encamped until further orders. Brigade inspectors will report at these headquarters at daybreak to-morrow morning.

By command of Major-General Churchill:

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 128. }

HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
*Shreveport, La., May 25, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. Maj. Thomas L. Snead, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, C. S., is relieved from duty in this department and will report to the Adjutant and Inspector General at Richmond.

By command of General E. Kirby Smith:

GEO. WILLIAMSON,

[34.]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*Ringgold Barracks, May 25, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. E. SLAUGHTER,  
*Chief of Staff, Houston, Tex. :*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that our relations with the Mexican authorities and people are becoming daily more amicable. Col. José Maria Cortina has disarmed and dismounted various renegades. Day before yesterday Don José Maria Garcia Villareal, alcalde of Camargo, returned a pistol stolen from Captain Armstrong and sold in his town, and he placed the offender, a deserter, at work on a public building at 75 cents per day to refund the money to the purchaser. I had an interview with Colonel Cortina on Sunday. He appears well disposed, and I [have] no doubt we shall be benefited materially by his kind offices. We agreed upon a reclamation of stolen property, &c. A party of Vidal's men crossed to the Mexican side the other day near Reynosa, attacked a train of cotton carts, but were repulsed by the Mexican soldiery. A lieutenant of Vidal's was wounded in the face. A portion of the Yankees have started for New Orleans. But for the appearance of our forces at this point nearly all of them would have gone. I am favoring the idea of being here to protect trade, &c. We are shoeing our horses, repairing wagons, and making ready for a forward movement. The companies will be consolidated as quickly as possible. Copy of communication to Lieutenant-Colonel Steele is respectfully forwarded; also communication of Captain Merritt, chief quartermaster, concerning the suggestion of Major Hart. Captain Cotton and Lieutenant Cotton deserted some weeks since and are now in Mexico. They belong to Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter's regiment. We are endeavoring to detach Mexicans from the Yankee service. We have agents buying arms from the Yankee deserters. People are returning to this bank of the Rio Grande. I will endeavor to execute the instructions of the major-general commanding concerning Captain Christmas' battery. I fear I shall meet with great difficulty.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

---

JOINT RESOLUTIONS concerning the acts of the Confederate Congress to regulate impressments and abuses under the same.

First. *Be it resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas, That the Constitution of the Confederate States having provided "that private property shall not be taken for public use without just compensation," and the constitution of this State having provided that no property shall be taken or applied to public use without adequate compensation, it is believed by this Legislature that the Congress of the Confederate States could not have intended in the enactment of the acts to regulate impressments to cause to be paid to individuals less than the fair and current market value of their property seized for the use of the Government.*

Second. *That the valuation of property so seized should be in currency in which payment is made, and ought to be controlled by the fair value of the article seized in the local market where the seizure is made.*

Third. *That the schedule of prices heretofore published for this State are notoriously below the market values of the articles set forth in such*

schedules, and compensation for the same, at those rates, is neither just nor adequate.

Fourth. That the uniform appraisement of every article at the same price in every part of this State, or in districts of the State, thus disregarding the cost and consequent increased value which transportation adds to commodities is manifestly unjust.

Fifth. That the first section of the original act to regulate impressments "authorized impressments of forage, articles of subsistence, or other property," only when such articles are absolutely necessary for the exigencies of the army in the field, and the seventh section of said act exempted from impressments all property necessary for the support of the owner and his family, and to carry on his ordinary agricultural and mechanical business; yet these plain requirements of the law have been frequently and grievously violated by persons acting under color of authority of the Confederate States, as this Legislature is well informed.

Sixth. That in some sections of our country there is a great scarcity of breadstuffs and other family necessities, and when efforts have been made to transport such articles to supply such needful wants of our people, the teams and supplies have been unwarrantably impressed. This practice should be forbidden by positive law or an imperative order from officers having the authority to correct this evil.

Seventh. That the Governor communicate these resolutions to the Confederate authorities.

M. D. K. TAYLOR,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*  
F. S. STOCKDALE,  
*President of the Senate.*

Approved May 27, 1864.

P. MURRAH.

[The foregoing act was probably inclosed by Smith to Davis in letter of June 6, 1864, for which see Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 645.]

[34.]

---

TREASURY AGENCY, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
*Houston, May 30, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. J. E. SLAUGHTER,  
*Chief of Staff, Headquarters District of Texas, &c., Houston:*

GENERAL: Your letter of 28th instant inclosing and asking my serious attention to a communication from Maj. S. Hart, whom you style "chief purchasing quartermaster for this department," dated May 23, is respectfully acknowledged. Major Hart has not communicated [to] you my letter to him, with copy of instructions to the collectors on the Rio Grande. Had he done so you would have seen that I had already given serious attention to the questions raised and complaints made by him. I will state the tenor at large of what I communicated to him on the 10th of May. I wrote him:

The questions presented by you as to the right of the collector to demand export duties on cotton exported by you as a Government officer and as Government property, and import duties on supplies introduced by you in the same character, have been carefully considered. The view I take of them is sufficiently stated in a letter to Mr. O'Bannon (collector at Eagle Pass), a full extract from which is herewith inclosed for your information, and I trust it will be satisfactory. You refer to the practice of the old Government as supporting your right to import and export free of duty. I do not so understand the rules of the United States Government, whatever may have

been the practice of officers under it. However, the circumstances under which we act are very different from what they then were, and it is manifest that there must be some strictness and observance of rules, and some known authority to control these claims of exemption or the policy of the Government will be defeated. You are not the only officer claiming the right to exemption from duty on exports and imports on Government account; and if it is allowed to continue, as it has been, there will be no revenue from these sources before long. I trust you will see that I am seeking for the true line by which all should be governed.

The extract from letter to Mr. O'Bannon, above alluded to, was as follows:

Although the act levying an export duty on cotton makes no reservation in favor of the Government, and the act of 1861, levying duties on imports, does make an exception of certain articles for Government use, which might lead to the conclusion that no other imports for Government use would be free than those specified, yet there is a general rule that the Government is not to be included in or restrained by a law (or statute rather) unless expressly named in it. Under this rule I think the Government may export or import free of duty. But every officer cannot claim this privilege or exercise this right in the name of the Government. He must show his authority. None but the President or heads of Departments were authorized to do this under the old Government, and I think the same rule should prevail now. In this military department perhaps General Smith's authority ought to be recognized as that of the Secretary of War under the powers granted him by the President. I am not aware that any power has been given Major Hart to export cotton or to import supplies as Government property, though I have understood that he was authorized to pay for supplies brought in and purchased by him (or, rather, contracted for to be brought in) with cotton purchased by him to be used as a means of payment. In other words, he was authorized by Quartermaster-General (or perhaps Secretary of War) to introduce supplies and was furnished with money to buy cotton with which to pay for the supplies. All this he can do by contracts for the delivery of supplies in our limits and payment of cotton to the parties, to be exported by them; in which case the parties introducing supplies would be clearly liable to pay duty, and when they exported cotton it would also be liable. If Major Hart does otherwise he uses the name of the Government in such a way that the privilege of exemption from duties inures to the benefit of individuals contracting with him. This cannot be right. I therefore instruct you: First. That no officer of the Confederate or State governments has the right to import goods as Government or State property exempt from duty or to export cotton free of duty, unless he produces clear and express authority so to do, either from the President or Secretary of War or Treasury or of General E. Kirby Smith, commanding this department, or of the agent of the Treasury. Second. All parties introducing goods or supplies under contracts with officers of the Confederate or State Governments to furnish them are liable to pay import duties thereon and also on cotton received in payment and exported by them, unless it be clearly shown that by express authority from some one of the officers above named the contract was made for exemption from duties as a part of the consideration for it.

From these extracts, general, you will learn in a general way my view of this subject. I wish further to call to your recollection the fact (not heretofore distinctly stated), that the export duty on cotton is specifically pledged by the act levying it for payment of a loan to the Government, and that import duties, now payable in coin, are also pledged by act of February 17 last, sixth section, currency act, for payment of bonds hereafter to be issued and sold in the market for the new issue of notes as a means, and the chief means, of keeping the circulation within proper bounds. It is extremely questionable whether in any case these pledges should be disregarded by allowing even Government property to pass without duty, though at first view this may seem like paying with one hand and receiving with the other. In fact and in practice it is not so. Again, the policy of the Government under the recent exportation and importation acts (or regulations of commerce) is promoted by these regulations, with the reservation of the power of exemption by the officers named. This power may, if necessity requires, be a strong lever to aid General Smith in procuring supplies under such agencies as may be established under the overland



regulations of trade in cotton, and that power ought to be vested in some responsible head—not scattered and ramified in the hands of every officer who may assert that the goods or cotton are Government property. So far as the reservation of the power of exemption to this agency is concerned, it was inserted from abundant caution, so as to conform to the regulations that may be made. It may be exercised to procure some articles necessary for the use of the civil branches of the Government, which cannot be otherwise had in the deranged state of the currency, but is not intended to be used in reference to military supplies or operations. But again, in more especial reference to Major Hart's claim, I was not aware that he is the "chief purchasing quartermaster for this department." Such has not been my understanding of orders from department headquarters. If he is such and has authority to export cotton at Government risk abroad or to purchase supplies abroad and import them at Government risk again, it should be an easy matter for him to produce that authority, and when shown from proper source it would be readily recognized.

Major Hart thinks that the Government loses about 4 cents a pound in specie by his being compelled to sell at Eagle Pass or Piedras Negras to realize specie there for duties, as compared with the net proceeds of same cotton in the markets of Monterey or Matamoras. If so, how is it that private parties can export at the same place and on same terms without incurring such loss, or if they do, then he is no worse off than other traders; and then he does not incur the risk of still greater loss of the cotton itself as Government property beyond our limits, while the Government secures her legitimate revenues. But again this advantage of exemption must be equivalent (according to the statement) to a gain of 4 cents a pound if by the restriction requiring duties to be paid a loss of that amount is incurred. Now it is important to ascertain to whose advantage that gain inures. It cannot inure to the benefit of the Government if Major Hart's supplies are obtained by contracts for the introduction of them, unless, indeed, the contractors previously agreed to sell at a lower rate corresponding to that advantage of exemption. This is dangerous power to vest in any inferior officer, but in fact, as my information is from Major Hart himself a year since and from several of his contractors, all his purchases were made to be fulfilled in our own limits, the goods deliverable to him in Texas and the cotton payable here, without stipulation about exemption from duties.

In this case it is palpable that the Government does not realize the gain before alluded to, whoever else may, and it is equally clear that the goods belong to the contractors until entered and delivered and are at their risk, and the cotton becomes the property of the contractors as soon as delivered, so that the contractors should pay the duties, as they can well afford from their large profits. I have been thus full and explicit that you may see my position and that at department headquarters, where the subject properly belongs, it may be understood before action is taken. I do not intend to question Major Hart's eminent capacity for his position or for positions requiring abilities of a much higher character, nor yet to impugn in the slightest degree the motives either of his opinions or actions, for my confidence in him has not yet yielded to the popular clamors against him; yet I am so well satisfied that this subject requires the instructions which I have given for the purpose of procuring more systematic observance of regulations and less facility for evasions or exemptions without benefit to the Government, that I am compelled to adhere to them until my views

are overruled by the Secretary of the Treasury, to whom it has been referred. General Smith may authorize Major Hart to export his cotton and import goods free of duty; when he does so his express order or authority can be filed with the collector as his warrant and voucher in settling with the Treasury, and such order will doubtless also be communicated to the Treasury agency. It will probably be the better and speedier course to refer this correspondence to department headquarters.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
P. W. GRAY,  
*Agent of Treasury, Trans-Mississippi Department.*

Major Hart's letter is herewith respectfully returned.\*

[34.]

MARSHALL, TEX., *June 2, 1864.*

General S. PRICE,  
*Arkansas:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have written you on March 23 and April 11 last, and also a private letter on the 17th ultimo. Not having received any answer I am apprehensive they may not have reached you. I would be specially obliged by your giving me in detail, as requested in the letter of April 11, your opinions about an advance into Missouri, for I am frequently urged to take official action connected with it, and feel embarrassed by the want of that light which your experience and wisdom will throw upon the subject. For instance, General Rains has just visited me for the third time within the past six months to suggest plans in relation to the district which he commands as brigadier-general of the Missouri State Guard, and I have given him a letter to General Smith with a view to a consultation between them. His proposition is, that on the recovery of Little Rock, or some other good base for his operations, he should be sent to his district to organize a State force to be used in advance of and co-operation with the Confederate army in redeeming Missouri. He states that a great many Missourians who refuse to join the Confederate army have invited him to this expedition, and from the confidence of the people of that section in him he expects to raise a force of several thousand men. Please give me your views in full about his proposition.

I remain, my dear general, very truly, yours,  
THOS. C. REYNOLDS.

[34.]

RANCHO SOLDADITO, *June 8, 1864.*†

Mr. FRANK W. LATHAM:

MY OLD AND ESTEEMED FRIEND: My secretary, Licenciado Silva, has fully informed me of the business he has arranged with you and Colonel Ford to carry into effect what we have agreed upon. I deem it indispensable that you should have an interview with me, as only with you I can speak frankly and arrange everything. I hope you will meet me as soon as possible, and you may rest assured that you can

\* See p. 992.

† See Ford to Slaughter, June 20, 1864, Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 684.

obtain of me anything you desire. Mr. Silva will wait for you in Matamoras in order to conduct you to this camp, where I shall expect you.

I remain, your old friend and obedient servant,

JUAN N. CORTINA.

[34.]

---

CAMDEN, ARK., *June 9, 1864.*

His Excellency T. C. REYNOLDS,

*Marshall, Tex.:*

DEAR GOVERNOR: Your kind favor of the 2d of June and two others of earlier date have been received since I have written to you. Your letters were received when I was in the field, and since when I was engaged in thought upon the subject of my report, which is not yet entirely completed, which excuses you must receive as an apology for my apparent neglect. I have one other reason, and that is the absence of Snead, which compels me to do my own writing, and that has not been my habit. You asked me in one of your letters for copies of letters suggesting plans to General Smith. I do not feel at liberty to furnish those letters to you, but I would be pleased that General Smith should do so if he thinks proper. You also desire me to give you in detail my opinions about an advance into Missouri. I have but little encouragement to form opinions or plans for our future military movements. None have been adopted that have been suggested by me. I, however, do not complain. Perhaps it was best that they were not adopted; nobody will ever know. And my plans are to attract the less attention in the future, for the reason that I am being thrown farther from the chief in command of the department by the promotion of my juniors over me; but let that be as it may, I shall go on and endeavor to discharge my duty to my country, to my command, whatever it may be, and to myself. I shall hope to deserve the approbation of my country, and if I get it I should surely be satisfied. You are aware that we have just closed a brilliant campaign in my district. It would give me pleasure to make you familiar with all the circumstances connected with it. Suffice it to say for the present that the cavalry is entitled to the credit of our successes. My infantry having been taken from me to assist General Taylor, I was compelled to meet General Steele's forces (13,000 strong) with my cavalry force alone. We captured 1,500 of his troops, killed 1,000, wounded a great many, and captured 700 of his wagons; had driven him into Camden as a place of refuge before the infantry returned. I feel satisfied that if I could have had the troops with me that went to Louisiana, when I first met Steele, I should have made another Lexington affair of it. If we could have followed on to the Arkansas River, as I desired to do, I believe it would have been attended with results similar to the Lexington battle, and the door would now have been open to Missouri. You will say all this has passed. What for the future? I believe that the concentration of our troops on Red River has relieved Texas, that the concentration in the Arkansas Valley will relieve Red River, and a concentration in Missouri will relieve the whole Trans-Mississippi Department south of it. I believe, as General Rains suggests, that we should send good recruiting officers in advance of the army, supported by a cavalry force to enable him to organize their recruits, and they should be joined by the army before the enemy would have time to concentrate a force to overwhelm them. I have not heard from our friend Shelby lately. I fear



for him. I had expected to have supported him with the army on the other side of the Arkansas River before this. I requested Col. Sam. Woodson (ex-Member of Congress from Missouri) to call and see you at Marshall. He promised to do so. He says there are 20,000 men in Saint Louis alone now armed and waiting to join me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,  
*Major-General.*

[34.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 10, 1864.*

Hon. W. S. OLDDHAM,  
*C. S. Senate :*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of May 12 was received in relation to the petition of certain Texas troops to be transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and to the indorsement of General Bragg and myself thereon. My concurrence in the indorsement had reference to the decision of the question of a transfer of the troops to which my attention was directed, and not to any argumentative remarks of General Bragg to illustrate a rule of conduct. It was my intention to express concurrence in the view that it was not now expedient to attempt to send a larger body of armed and organized troops across the Mississippi River, necessarily exposing them to dispersion and capture, if not to destruction. When the Post of Arkansas prisoners were ordered westward, it was for the purpose of sending them to the Trans-Mississippi Department. Prevented by the casualties of war from crossing the river, and their presence in Tennessee being imperiously required by the exigencies of the service, they have on that field well served their country, and until such time as circumstances permit their being united to their comrades in arms without detriment to the public interest will, I hope, continue to do so with cheerfulness and contentment. Equal difficulties do not intervene to prevent individuals of these commands who remained west of the river from joining them as hinder the transfer of the organized bodies of troops to the Trans-Mississippi Department. There was certainly no design to charge the offense of desertion or absence without leave against those who had not been ordered to come to and never were on the east side of the Mississippi River. My solicitude for the honor and welfare of these gallant soldiers is scarcely less than your own, and I hardly need add that no want of respect or consideration of yourself personally could be intended by me.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[34.]

WASHINGTON, ARK., *June 13, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

DEAR SIR: Yours of June 10 came to hand yesterday. I have issued such orders as will prevent a Federal raid from advancing south by any route from the Line road to Princeton without its being known. It is proper for me to add that the State troops consist of three companies of sixty-four men each and some fractions of companies, and consequently cannot be expected to oppose any very formidable raid. What can be done will be.

Your obedient servant,

H. FLANAGIN.

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,  
*Kinggold Barracks, June 15, 1864.*

General J. E. SLAUGHTER,  
*Chief of Staff, Houston, Tex.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that a portion of Giddings' command has arrived and the remainder is on the march. He has raised a regiment. Troops are being moved to the front preparatory to a demonstration against the enemy's outposts at the Ranchos Como se Llama, La Jura, Tajitos, and the Sauz. We can drive them in, I think, with considerable damage. Now is the first time I can with truth say this country is practicable. The rains have been abundant and the grass is becoming plentiful. I can now operate; before it was quite an impossibility. Our relations with our Mexican neighbors are quite harmonious. I have the honor to transmit copy of translation of the articles agreed upon by Señor Silva, secretary of state of Tamaulipas, and myself as finally adopted by Governor Cortina and transmitted to the alcaldes of the frontier. It can easily be seen why the last article was omitted. It was not proper to be communicated to the alcaldes and through them to the public. Governor Cortina has gone to Victoria with some 800 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Fisher had not on that account been able to see him. The greater portion of the ammunition for the artillery is or was at Victoria; hence the necessity of the movement. We are doing everything we can to sustain the credit of the Government. With the cotton seized, the assistance of Colonel Latham, and some trifling advances we have so far succeeded, but we cannot continue to do so. We have received no cotton nor money from the Cotton Bureau since leaving San Antonio. If cotton is forwarded the arrangements concerning the arms can be made a finality very soon if assurances indorsed by circumstances and acts are not fallacious. A request of the alcalde of Camargo for the release of some cotton is herewith forwarded. It is of some importance that his request should receive favorable attention.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[34.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 484. }

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Austin, June 20, 1864.*

I. Brig. Gen. J. D. McAdoo, Sixth Brigade, Texas State Troops, is hereby assigned to duty in command of the Third Frontier District, Texas State Troops.

II. He will assume command of the organized forces of the district without delay, direct and control them in the manner and for the purpose contemplated in the law providing for the protection of the frontier.

III. He will encourage and assist the civil authorities in upholding and executing the laws and in bringing to punishment all offenders.

IV. He will report as frequently as possible to the adjutant and inspector general the condition of the district, its necessities in a military point of view, and the difficulties and troubles that may present themselves.

By command of Governor P. Murrah:

BEN. HENDRICKS,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

[34.]

CIRCULAR, }  
No. 32. }

HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
*Camp Grinstead, June 21, 1864.*

This command will move to-morrow morning at 4 o'clock, in the direction of Camden, in the following order: First, Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade; second, Colonel Gause's brigade; third, Major Blocher's artillery battalion. The trains will move in rear of the entire division in the order of their respective commands.

By command of Major-General Churchill:

B. S. JOHNSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Brigade commanders will order their inspectors to report to Captain Sevier to-morrow morning at these headquarters.

[34.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Austin, Tex., June 23, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER:

SIR: I return with my approval the letter addressed by you the 22d of May to His Excellency Juan N. Cortina, Governor of Tamaulipas. I fully concur in the contents and objects of the letter, and beg to make known to His Excellency Governor Cortina, through you, that as Executive of Texas I will do all in my power to carry out faithfully the assurances given by you concerning him personally. I am exceedingly anxious to see established and maintained between the State of Texas and the States of Mexico bordering on the Rio Grande relations in regard to trade and all other matters mutual and beneficial to all. Governor Cortina may feel assured that the disposition manifested by him toward the State and Confederacy will secure to him from the people and established authorities of Texas freedom from molestation on account of any former complications in which he may have been involved under the laws of this State.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

P. MURRAH.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &c.,  
*Houston, Tex., May 22, 1864.*

His Excellency JUAN N. CORTINA,  
*Governor of Tamaulipas:*

GOVERNOR: It gives me pleasure to express to you my gratification at learning that you have made arrangements with Colonel Benavides, commanding, &c., to protect the cotton trade across the Mexican border by way of Laredo, Tex. I beg to assure you that should Your Excellency desire at any time to accept of the hospitalities of Texas, her protection against molestation in any form will be extended to you, and especially in reference to any former complications in which you have been involved under the laws of this State.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. MAGRUDER,  
*Major-General, Commanding District, &c.*

[Indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Austin, June 23, 1864.*

I fully concur and approve of the within letter and beg to make known to Governor Cortina, through Major-General Magruder, that the



assurances contained in said letter, so far as depend upon the Executive of Texas, shall be fully and cheerfully carried out. I am gratified at the disposition manifested by Governor Cortina to establish and maintain relations between the State over which he presides and the State of Texas mutually beneficial to both.

P. MURRAH.

[34.]

---

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Shreveport, La., June 25, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: In compliance with an act passed at the last session of the Louisiana Legislature authorizing and requiring the Governor to raise three battalions of mounted men to serve as conservators of the peace, I have fully organized two battalions in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and under a very amicable arrangement with General E. Kirby Smith have transferred them to him permanently, the officers to hold the rank they respectively had in the State service, and still to be used by me whenever necessary to carry out the objects of the law. I am endeavoring under the law to raise the third battalion in Eastern Louisiana, and have nearly succeeded. I have appointed to its command, with the rank of major, James B. Corkern, formerly a lieutenant in the Fourth Louisiana Infantry, and late a member of my staff as brigadier-general. I also appointed D. B. Graham, late a lieutenant in said regiment and likewise a member of my recent staff, as captain of Company A in said battalion. I regret to learn that these officers are still claimed as belonging to the Fourth Louisiana Regiment, notwithstanding they long since have resigned, and with the consent of the commanding officer at Mobile were assigned to my staff, and from it were placed in the State service. I respectfully request that you will cause these officers to be immediately transferred to the State service. They have already been in the Confederate army more than three years, and I presume their regiment has ere this been reorganized, being three-years' enlisted men. As soon as organized and completed it is my purpose to turn this battalion over to the C. S. commander of the Eastern District of Louisiana, and would therefore, in addition to the above request, ask that an order be transmitted to said commander to permit the said officers to fill up the battalion according to law with men of any age in Eastern Louisiana. I must beg your prompt action in this matter, and that you will transmit the desired orders immediately to the proper officers. I am happy to say that things are progressing well in this department, and hope the capital of the Confederacy is before this free of danger, and that our arms will be triumphant throughout the land.

I am, my dear sir, very truly and sincerely, your friend and obedient servant,

HENRY W. ALLEN,  
*Governor of Louisiana.*

P. S.—In order to make the State Guard I have selected men of tried merit and known discretion, and have the honor to request that the following be transferred from the C. S. Army, to be officers of the third battalion, in Eastern Louisiana, viz: Maj. J. B. Corkern, formerly second lieutenant Company B, Fourth Louisiana Regiment Infantry; Capt. D. B. Graham, Company A, formerly first lieutenant Company H,

Fourth Louisiana Regiment Infantry; First Lieut. J. M. Bradford, Company A, formerly private, Fourth Louisiana Regiment Infantry; Second Lieut. B. W. Thompson, Company A, formerly private, Boone's battery; Capt. E. D. Cheatham, Company B, formerly second lieutenant, Bryan's company cavalry; First Lieut. S. E. Corkern, Company B, formerly private, Company I, Fourth Louisiana Infantry; Junior Second Lieut. J. T. Kinchen, formerly private, Ninth Battalion Louisiana Infantry; Quartermaster, Capt. J. W. Smith, formerly private, Ninth Battalion Louisiana Cavalry. I ask this transfer with the express understanding that this battalion, when fully organized, shall be turned over to the Confederate service.

H. W. A.

[34.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 51. } *Camp near Camden, June 25, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The major-general having been temporarily placed upon a court of inquiry, Brigadier-General Tappan is hereby ordered to assume command of this division.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Major-General Churchill:

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS CHURCHILL'S DIVISION,  
No. 52. } *Camp near Camden, June 28, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

I. Colonel Gause will order Colonel Davie with his regiment to proceed to Camden this evening and report to Col. R. G. Shaver, post commandant.

By command of Brigadier-General Tappan:

B. S. JOHNSON,

[34.]

*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-  
No. 26. } CHIEF OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
*Washington, June 30, 1864.*

Col. William H. Trader having reported for duty at these headquarters under special orders from headquarters of Trans-Mississippi Department of 4th of September, 1863, and having been assigned to the command of the volunteer forces organized for State defense, is now, in compliance with his own request, relieved from command and ordered to report in person to General E. Kirby Smith, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

By command of His Excellency H. Flanagin, Governor and commander-in-chief:

GORDON N. PEAY,

*Adjutant-General of State.*

[34.]

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Fort Duncan, Tex., July 1, 1864.*

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON:

DEAR MAJOR: Yours from Houston has been received, and I take advantage of a leisure moment to write you a few lines. I am prompted to do this by an intimation in a letter from San Antonio and by an implied reflection on me in the San Antonio News with reference to the attack made by the renegades on this post on morning of the 20th. I am at a loss as to what the particular character of the charges against me may be. You are where you will hear them if made, and I will state all of the occurrences of the night exactly as they occurred as I have been able to ascertain upon minute inquiry since, and ask your opinion and advice as to my course of conduct and what I should do, or, in other words, if the imputations are of such a character that you would if in my place demand a court of inquiry. You are aware that since I have been at this post I have constantly, even at the risk of vexing the patience of the general, urged the necessity of a garrison both stronger in numbers and made up of different materials than what constituted the command at this post. On Saturday night I received an intimation that an attack on the post was in contemplation, and made the best arrangements I could to meet them. They had not then crossed the river. I sent pickets to watch the crossings. About 1 a. m. a report was brought me that they had attempted a crossing two miles above the town, but finding the ford impracticable had gone above. I advanced the pickets a little, and sent to the country for the horses of the garrison, which were at herd six miles in the country. About 4 a. m. Sunday morning my pickets came in, having met the enemy coming down the river on this side, fired on them, routed them, and captured one horse, saddle, and bridle. At 8 a. m. I received a communication from the Mexican commandant with information that another party about thirty-five strong had crossed. I waited upon the Mexican commandant, and demanded that he should join me in hunting them out, and pursue them regardless of national boundaries, proposing to him to send with me an equal number of men. This he would not consent to, but stated that when driven to that side of the river he would arrest and deliver them to me. My object was to get the use of the Mexican arms, as I could not arm more than twenty-five men. The courier sent for the horses did not find the camp until late in the day.

On Sunday night I called out the home guard, mustering at the time about sixty men with about twenty of them armed, and a few citizens, barricaded with cotton bales the street, and placed the citizen soldiers behind the barricade. I selected fifteen men for a picket guard, and knowing the position of the enemy, and that they could only approach me in a certain direction, I placed the whole picket guard on that approach, with strict orders to place vedettes along and patrol the whole night a line leading from a certain point to the river, and not on any account to extend that line or the patrol to a greater distance than one mile from the town. I stationed the forces in the garrison in the buildings which I was occupying, the one as hospital, the other as commissary and small-pox hospital. My garrison consisted of thirty-four men all told. I left four men to hold the small-pox hospital, as I could not leave the patients to the mercy of the renegades. I stationed the rest at the other hospital, with horses saddled and bridled, and men sleeping on their arms, with sentinels. Captain Pickerell sent a small scout down the river. I remained myself at my quarters about equidistant from the hospitals. My picket guard, with more zeal than discretion or respect for orders, instead of remaining as directed, started



on a scout of their own toward the enemy's camp on Elm Creek, six miles off. In their absence the enemy passed their line and rode into the garrison without the alarm being given. When discovered by the sentinels and by others at the hospital, against which they directed their course, no alarm was given. Captain Pickerell called up his men who were asleep in the gallery, called on them to be steady and reserve their fire. The officers in charge of the assailing party dismounted, walked up to the gallery, and demanded its surrender in the name of the United States. Pickerell replied with a shot, and a volley was poured into the house by the enemy. But few of Pickerell's men stood the fire, and he was left almost without support. The house was abandoned to the enemy almost without a struggle. The enemy lost 1 killed and 6 wounded; Pickerell, 3 wounded, all of whom are doing well. Being at my quarters and having with me two men, I started for the hospital at the first fire, but only came near enough to hear the surrender of the house. I collected several of the stragglers and the guard and placed them in the commissary building, expecting an immediate attack, and sent orders for a portion of the home guard to engage the enemy from the arroyo. I heard no return from the message, and having every reason to apprehend the surrender of the town, I started myself to establish my communication, when (approaching a party of the enemy and deceived by a similarity of voice to Captain Pickerell's) I, in company with Mr. Woodward, who was with me, were made prisoners. While a prisoner I was told by many other prisoners that the enemy had complete possession of the town, no resistance having been offered. An opportunity offered for escape, and I availed myself of it, and still not being able to get anything certain from the town, just before daylight (not willing to sacrifice what I considered at the time the only nucleus for re-collection of the command) I withdrew to a short distance from the town and sent men out to collect the stragglers and refugees. At daylight I discovered that the town still held out and immediately went to it. The enemy had made no attack after that on the hospital.

I write you these particulars. They are the exact facts. If I have committed an error I will meet the consequences. If not, I do not wish to suffer for the consequences of the delinquencies of others. This subject has taken so much room that I have neither room nor time to write on other subjects. My kindest regards to Mr. D.

Yours, truly,

JAMES A. WARE.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the major-general commanding, as the official report is not a defense of Captain Ware's course, which has been somewhat censured.

Captain Ware is a devoted and zealous officer, although the result of this raid is somewhat embarrassing to a young and ambitious officer. He has long required men and ammunition, was fully conscious of those requirements, and pressed them upon district headquarters. The immense draft, however, for troops upon the district to be sent to Louisiana and Arkansas prevented re-enforcements at that point. The weak condition of the post resulted in the raid. I believe Captain Ware used every means in his power with the material in hand, and made as good disposition of his forces as the number would allow. I hope, therefore, that his course will not be censured at district headquarters.

A. G. DICKINSON,  
*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &C.,  
Houston, July 13, 1864.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Magruder at Galveston.

L. G. ALDRICH,

[41.]

*Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,

Richmond, Va., July 4, 1864.

General E. K. SMITH,

*Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:*

GENERAL: By a communication from Captain Helm, agent for the Ordnance Department at Havana, the Department is informed that the regulations of the President in respect to the foreign trade of the Confederate States, under the act of Congress of February 6, 1864, are not observed by vessels coming from the ports of Texas. He says, "the two vessels, Harriet Lane and Isabel, arrived on May 5 without cotton of the Confederate States, or any on the Government account." The Department learns from other sources that much laxity and abuse, attended with loss to the Government, had appeared in the conduct and management of this trade with Texas. The regulations of the President and the views of the Department were communicated to you in a letter dated March 19, last. The Department at this time recommended that you should establish efficient instrumentalities for carrying into execution the objects of the act, and for reaping the benefits from it that were anticipated by Congress in its enactment. That object was to secure munitions of war and supplies for the use and maintenance of the Army through the sale of cotton belonging to the Government, or through contractors who received permits to export cotton.

No vessel should leave the ports of Texas, capable of carrying safely a cargo of the kind, unless with cotton on the Government account, in accordance with the regulations, except in the cases specified in the regulations themselves. The Department has found, since the adoption of the regulations, an increased disposition on the part of foreign ship owners to embark in the trade with the Confederate States, notwithstanding the risks of capture from the blockading squadrons. In a single month some nineteen or twenty vessels entered the port of Wilmington, some of them having cargoes of great value. Copies of the act and regulations are inclosed, and it is desirable that the military authorities in Texas be placed in possession of the views of the Department relative to their execution. Congress adjourned its session on the 14th instant [ultimo]. The principal acts passed in reference to the Army have been published in General Orders, which are herewith transmitted to you. None of these acts materially change the constitution of the Army, although some of them provide for changes in parts of its organization.

The acts relative to the organization of the staff of the Army, the appointment of quartermasters and commissaries, the provision for the pay of detailed men, the increase of pay of the Army, the increase of the hospital fund, the punishment of cavalry for lawlessness and violence to citizens, deserve special attention. There is also an act to regulate the issue of rations to, and the purchase of rations by, officers, which was intended to place the subject upon a satisfactory footing to those concerned. The Department closes this letter by referring again

to the importance of the regulations respecting the cotton trade, and the employment of the power confided to you to secure supplies for your army, as far as practicable, by means of the power confided to you under them and the act of Congress which authorized them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[41.]

NEAR HEMPSTEAD, TEX., *July 4, 1864.*

His Excellency P. MURRAH,  
*Governor of Texas:*

SIR: In reply to your communication of the 28th of June, I inform you that General Orders, No. 35,\* is a military order issued by me based upon and for the enforcement of the act of Congress to impose regulations upon foreign commerce, &c., approved February 6, 1864, with the further explanations I have to make. The regulations by the President of exportations by sea were received and published in this department. The regulations for overland commerce have never been received in this department, and I have no information as to their provisions. They have been no doubt transmitted to me, but failed to arrive, and have not been contained in any newspaper which has reached this side of the river so far as I have heard. I have expected them anxiously and written repeatedly to have them forwarded. That they have been issued is apparent from Adjutant-General Cooper's order No. 43, of April 16, 1864, which reached me and has been published in this department, copy of which is inclosed herewith.† The first section of the act of 6th of February, 1864, directly prohibits the exportation of cotton, &c., from the Confederate States except under such uniform regulations as shall be made by the President of the Confederate States. The law, however, provides that nothing in the act shall be construed to prohibit the Confederate States or any one of them from making such exportations on their own account. The thirteenth of the President's regulations of exportation by sea allows cotton received in payment of any Confederate bond or obligation to be exported by sea, and I am informed from official sources that the Secretary of the Treasury has decided that all cotton received from the Confederate Government for supplies furnished comes within the thirteenth regulation. The law of Congress being by its own terms operative to prohibit all exportations except by a State or the Confederate Government on their own account, and the regulations of the President being necessary to confer the right on individuals to make exportations in accordance with the terms thereof, in the absence of those regulations I have deemed it my duty to enforce the operative provisions of the law. Whenever the President's regulations are known, whatever further rights of exportation they confer, if any, will of course be at once recognized and secured. I have in no manner interfered with any right or privilege conferred by the law. I have applied the same rule to the exports overland of cotton received from the Confederate Government, on account of any debt or obligation, or of supplies furnished which has been adopted as to exports by sea. I have taken the responsibility in Orders, No. 35, to allow exportation in two cases not within the terms of the act of Congress or of the regulations as to the sea, viz, in the fourth section, to all persons introducing machinery and

\* See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 643.

† See Series IV.



mechanical or agricultural implements, a sufficient quantity of cotton to pay for the same, and in the fifth section, to such persons as have sold cotton to the Government as part consideration thereof a permit to export an equal quantity, the latter, although not within a strict analogy to the thirteenth regulation by sea, is certainly not remote from its spirit.

If cotton received from the Government in payment of its contracts may be reported a contract expressly for the privilege of the exportation of cotton for which the Government receives value, it would seem right to confer the same right. These two concessions neither violate nor injure the right or privilege of any individual. They come within the sphere of that responsibility which, under my power as commander of this department and my instructions from the President, and under the coercion of the extreme necessities of the armies in this department and in the situation of the country, I have deemed it my duty to assume. These, together with all the provisions of my General Orders, No. 35, have been directed to be observed and enforced by the Treasury agent of this department. I do not agree with you that the same regulations must be prescribed as to exportations by sea and land. Such evidently is not the construction by the President, or common regulations would have been made. The uniformity rather applies to all persons. There cannot be one rule for the citizens of Louisiana and another on the same matter for those of Texas. But I see nothing to inhibit the President from establishing different rules as to different modes of exportation, such rule, however, uniform as to all persons. I accord with that portion of your letter in relation to the acquisition of cotton by the Government. Your remarks are practical and judicious, and I will be obliged by suggestions on the subject. I am aware of all the difficulties attending impressment. I shall deeply regret the necessity of its exercise. Such a necessity will be a reproach either to my judgment and efforts to procure the resource absolutely essential to the armies or the public spirit of those who refuse to yield that resource. I have every solicitude that my mode of acquiring cotton shall meet the sense of patriotic duty and of interest of the people. I desire to be as liberal as my means and powers combined will allow. I desire not only to oppress, but to benefit; hence it is that I assume the power to make the concession to promote the introduction of machinery, &c., into this State, and hence it is that whoever will furnish the Government one bale of cotton is permitted to take out to market another bale. I believe this privilege of exportation to be the most valuable and liberal that can be conferred consistent with the inhibition to export which exists in the absence of the President's regulations and with the absolute necessity for the immediate acquisition of a large amount of cotton. I think it would be more prized by the vendors of cotton than any other compensation within my power to give, and is the most effective means to procure cotton for the Government. I must repeat to you that I have not the control of the Confederate money necessary to go into the market and buy cotton. I beg you to bear that fact in mind in appreciating the condition of the army and the necessity under which I act. This export privilege furnishing the planter with bagging and rope at specie prices in cotton, together with the price I have the means to pay are the inducements I have to present to the planters to come forward with promptness and aid in placing the armies in a condition essential to the comfort of the soldiers and their efficiency for a campaign. I have the most certain conviction that the example

and counsel of Your Excellency can easily remove my difficulties and secure the accomplishment of an object so vital to the people of Texas, and I most urgently invoke that co-operation at your hands.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*General, &c.*

[41.]

NEAR HEMPSTEAD, TEX., *July 5, 1864.*

His Excellency P. MURRAH,  
*Governor of Texas:*

SIR: I have had the honor recently to receive your communications bearing date the 17th, 21st, 24th, and 25th of June, relating principally to the exportation of cotton under your plan. These letters were all received about the same date and under circumstances rendering an immediate reply impossible. One of\* them proposed a personal conference, to which I at once acceded. I presume this conference will take place and that the copies of your letters will then be further discussed, but in the meantime, as it may not take place, having given the most thorough consideration to your communications, in order to place in a definite shape my views on these subjects brought to my attention by you, I address this reply. The matter of your letters seems to be reducible to about three heads:

First. Your notice of the statement that cotton was purchased under your plan subsequently to the order that these purchases should cease.

Second. Your vindication of your own course and that of the Legislature with reference to the means adopted by me to procure supplies for the armies of this department.

Third. Your demand that all the cotton acquired under your plan should be exported across the Rio Grande without interference by the Confederate authorities, and that I should secure this by clear and unequivocal military orders.

First. With reference to the first point I will say that I have referred your letters to Lieut. Col. W. J. Hutchins, chief of the Texas cotton office, and will forward you his reply as soon as received.

Second. Your course and that of the Legislature may have been the kindest toward the measures projected by me for supplying the army, and my measures may have been the least judicious and fortunate, yet neither reaches the subject of the regulations for the future export of cotton across the Rio Grande. Not by any means to indulge comments upon the actions of State authorities, but to justify my own course in this connection, I feel that some explanation is proper. My position as commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department has been one of difficulties as to have overtasked abilities far higher than mine. The armies were unprovided, many commands unarmed, ordnance stores exceedingly short, the soldiers poorly clad, with no adequate supply of blankets, shoes, hospital stores, or, in fact, of anything needful. Our money, the only money the Government could furnish, was depreciating until it almost ceased to have current value. Soon cut off from safe communication with Richmond, the supply even of that currency was precarious and insufficient, liable to capture en route, and finally compelled to run the blockade and come round through Mexico. Unable promptly to make our condition and necessities known at Richmond, and incessant and terrible as was the measure under which the

\* See Smith to Murrah, Vol. XLI, Part II, p. 1082.

Government then was acting, however anxious its disposition for the best measures for this department, it may well be doubted whether the necessities precisely and best adapted to our situation were always practicable. For myself, whilst my untiring exertions shall be given to the discharge according to the measure of my utmost ability of whatever duties may be my lot in this vital struggle, yet educated and trained a soldier I make no pretensions to measure of civil abilities, for which there is the amplest field in the command of this great department. I saw the necessity for the supply of the armies in the field. I could not overlook this. It was paramount to every other consideration. Unless it could be effected all would be lost. Almost from the commencement of the war foreign supplies had been procured here by the use or promise of cotton. Contracts were made at Richmond and made here for supplies to be paid for in cotton. There was no reliable provision for procuring cotton. A specie levy on each bale and impressments of 20 per cent., orders regulating its export, and for its purchase and impressment, were successively tried, leading to no sufficiently good results, but to much confusion and distrust. I saw no remedy, no means of getting supplies but through an extensive impressment of cotton in Texas. Orders were given for this, but from suggestions from General Magruder, afterward thoroughly matured, recommended also by planters in the State, of high character, I organized a cotton office, composed, I believe, of men of known business qualifications and integrity, through which I appealed to the people of Texas for the sale of one-half of their cotton, the other half to be exempted from all military interference and freely transported into market. This appeal was made on the basis of the assertion on my part of my right as commander of the army, under the laws of Congress, to cause the impressment of cotton in case of absolute necessity; therefore, to procure necessary army supplies, and upon my conviction as matter of fact that one-half of the cotton was necessary, my own judgment is in no doubt of the existence of this right of impressment.

I am aware that the right is doubted by some and denied by others. If I had not believed it to exist I should not have established the cotton office. I yield to no one in respect for law. In the difficult position in which I am placed I may err as to my legal powers. I shall not err by any conscious resolution to exercise other than legal powers. Whether the Texas cotton office was the most judicious plan to provide for the necessities of the army is a matter on which opinions may differ. It was the most judicious that I was able to adopt with the best aid I could obtain. It was hoped that the authorities and the planters of the State would recognize that the cotton called for was necessary and that the object for which it was requisite would induce all to acquiesce in furnishing it. It was hoped that it could obviate any resort to impressment and prove satisfactory to the holders of cotton. I have been asked why I did not cause cotton to be bought at its value in Confederate money. One sufficient answer is that I did not have the money for the purpose. I believed Congress would provide for the certificates of specie value given for cotton in a manner for the interest of all. I am still confident in that expectation, although disappointed so far. My justification for the establishment of the Texas cotton office is that I could devise no more judicious system to effect objects of the highest necessity; that it violated no law, and would be promotive of the interests of the people as well as the army. I heard of your entering the field with a plan for the acquisition of cotton with deep regret and concern, and wrote you promptly thereafter, on the 1st of March,



expressing my apprehension that you would prevent the supply of the army; desiring to know the amount of cotton required by the State and to co-operate in its procurement, supposing a very limited amount only to be necessary for objects in comparison with the wants of the army, and hoping that there would be no further competition. What seemed a clear result to my reason, as well as to the judgment of others, has been realized as matter of fact. But Your Excellency persists in the idea that your plan did not interfere with the cotton office or prevent its getting cotton for the armies. You make the observation that the very fact that the cotton office in this plan admits that they required only half the cotton in the State to supply means to the army destroys the force of such a position as interference by you. But it is manifest that the half which they did not require was exempted to the owners as part of the consideration for the purchase of the half they did require. In order to buy one-half they exempted the other. Your plan adopted precisely the same amount of exemption, and it is perfectly obvious, therefore, that every bale required by you took just that much from the cotton estimated as necessary and sought to be acquired for army supplies. Can there be any doubt, either, as a practical business matter, that when you came into the market, outbidding the cotton office, offering a better price than it could give, you would prevent sales to the cotton office? No man who has a choice will take inferior terms when better terms are in the market. You assumed the military power of impressment to exist by granting protection or permits which implied impressments, and at the same time broke down the military credit.

I feel it my duty in the position which I hold and in the circumstances in which I am placed to put on record my clear convictions that but for the interruption of our plan the cotton office would have succeeded in obtaining the cotton needed by the army. The army would have been well supplied in an economical manner. The certificates issued by the office would have been—that is to say, will yet be—fairly redeemed, and the cotton exempted to the planters would have attained the full value of the foreign markets, less only the expense of getting it to market. The interruption of your plan, whatever duties you may thereby have discharged and whatever may have been your motives, which I do not presume to question, has prevented the supply of the armies in this department, which are now without the arms, clothing, hospital or ordnance stores for an effective campaign. Their condition in the inclemencies of the ensuing winter fills me with the most anxious concern, and in case of invasion the necessity of an active campaign excites the most alarming apprehensions. You endeavor to persuade me that the act of the Legislature sanctioned by you, which you indorse, was actuated by no unfriendly disposition toward the cotton office, afford no ground of complaint by me or its members. Do you mean to be understood, Governor, that your opinion of the intentions of the act and your intention was any other than that cotton was not subject to impressment, and that the members of the cotton office should be indicted, fined, and imprisoned for attempting to restrict its exportation and for issuing exemptions for one-half as part of the price for the other half obtained to supply the soldiers in the field, and this after the cotton office had been urged by you, as I understand, to continue its functions? Not doubting the right to impress cotton under the laws of Congress in the circumstances of the military service in this State, although most reluctant to exercise, and knowing the overruling necessity exists for the use of cotton, I shall feel it my duty to my country

and my conscience to act myself, and find officers to act on principles similar in the main to those of the cotton office, as the best expedient, in my opinion, until I can see some other means for providing for the soldiers of my command. If the courts decide that I cannot impress cotton I shall not attempt to impress it nor claim any power of exemption based upon such. I will tell the people of Texas, however, that I have no means to supply the Texas soldiers, except Texas cotton, which [I] have not the means to buy, and I will make one more effort to procure their voluntary co-operation, with the resources necessary to keep the armies in the field. Informed as you were of the pressing character of the military necessities in this department, that cotton was our only resource, and the amount of cotton deemed essential for their supply; aware of the difficulties of legislation at Richmond precisely adapted to our situation in this department, I beg to say that it would have been most grateful to me, and I think useful to the public interests, if an appreciation of those necessities and a desire to aid in their adequate supply had been manifested and encouraged by Your Excellency, instead of putting me and the officers acting under my orders to the peril of fine and imprisonment for their honest efforts in the public service. Your plan of acquiring cotton had its origin in an act of the Legislature, which gave you authority "to raise \$2,000,000 to provide for the defense of the State and to repel invasion, and for the purchase of machinery for manufacturing purposes."

In your letter to me of 12th of March last you say "much of the cotton will go to the purchase of arms; all beyond will be limited to machinery, which will not amount to much." I entirely disclaim any purpose of remark even upon the action of any of the State authorities except as they may incidentally relate to my own sphere of operations. But I cannot fail to observe that the same policy which compelled me and the officers under my command to acquire cotton for the military service at the peril of fine and imprisonment, diverted the proceeds of your cotton from the purchase of arms except for the frontier organization, and from defense against invasion to the purchase and liquidation of State treasury warrants. Under this head I desire to be understood to the effect that conscious of the difficulties of my position and that no plan I could adopt was likely to be free from some objection I did the best and utmost in my power to sustain the army with the least injury and most benefit to the country, and that I cannot disguise from myself the conviction that you have not sufficiently appreciated the necessities which constrained my action; that I have not received from you the co-operation to which I think the support of the army entitled at your hands; and that in consequence its supply is now the subject of serious embarrassment and the gravest apprehension.

Third. I have in the next place to respond to your request that I shall issue orders by which all the cotton acquired under your plan shall be allowed to pass the Rio Grande. You base this request on the grounds that your plan was set on foot without any knowledge of the law of Congress on the subject; that military orders were heretofore issued preventing military interference with your cotton; and that the interests of the State require the export of cotton in accordance with your plan. If I have failed to impress upon you my desire to act not only in harmony with, but in deference to the wishes of the State authorities in all cases in which I can exercise discretion, I have failed to make you sensible of one of the strongest motives which actuates my official conduct. Collision by me with the State authorities would only be deplored less than to yield the country to the enemy. If I regarded



the matter as within my discretion and if I believed I could do so and supply the armies in this department, it would be my pleasure and duty to conform to your wishes. The act of Congress approved February 6, 1864, "to impose regulations upon the foreign commerce of the Confederate States to provide for the public defense" declares that the exportation of cotton, &c., is prohibited except under such uniform regulations as shall be made by the President of the Confederate States and that the condition of the contest demanded that they should call into requisition whatever resources of men and money they have for the support of their cause and should faithfully administer the same; and the act is declared to be a part of the system of the public defense. Is all the cotton acquired under your plan transported at the cost and risk of the vendor, and to be divided between the State and the private owner beyond the Rio Grande, cotton exported on the account of the State? In your letter to me of the 12th of March you explain your observations thus: "She (the State) gives her protection to the vendor in exporting the other half which amounts to a permit in new form." I do not think you will contend that within the most liberal interest or reason [*sic*] of this law you can give the protection of the State to the vendor or export on account of the State the cotton belonging to the vendor. I cannot conceive a plainer violation of the law than this would involve.

The act of the Legislature which you indorse to me furnishes the permit not authorized by law of Congress. You explain to me that this act was intended to harmonize with and secure the enforcement of the laws of Congress, and you remark that "it is not presumed that any citizen in private or public desires to disregard the laws of Congress or the laws of the State, made in accordance with her constitution." With all deference I must say that your permits in another form seem to me most peculiarly within the purview of your legislative act. With that of course I have nothing to do; but I am directly connected with the enforcement of the law of Congress and the regulations under the same. To grant the orders you desire would in my judgment involve the clearest violation of law, and of the vital public policy in which it was based. I consider myself as possessing no such authority or discretion. I can see nothing in any of the circumstances to which you refer, your want of information of the law, the acts of the military in yielding to you whenever they had the discretion to yield rather than engage in conflict, or the State interests you consider involved, which apply to my sense of right and justice, much less which would authorize me to assume unwarranted power in opposition to the law of Congress. Whatever State interests are affected in your demand to carry out your plan I cannot distrust the certain convictions I have that much greater, more immediate, and vital interests of the State and people are involved in the enforcement of the law of Congress. You may put specie in the State treasury and bring up State warrants, but you will leave the soldiers destitute of clothing and the armies unprovided for the public defense. Will you incur the responsibility—will you ask me to incur it also? Thirteen years of my life have been passed in Texas; all of my little property has been for several years on her soil. I profess the solicitude of a citizen for her rights and interests and admit the duty of a citizen are much more the imperative obligation of C. S. military commander not to infringe her interests at every point except in obedience to a paramount duty. It is my duty to say to you, and I desire to do so in the most authentic and forcible manner, that the greatest and most pressing necessity does exist for the acquisition by my officers of a large amount of cotton—larger than



I fear it will be practicable for them to obtain. The necessity of maintaining a column of troops at Rio Grande, the wants of the soldiers in the field, of transportation, ordnance, and hospital stores, especially in view of active operations either defensive or offensive, require the most energetic measures in my power to devise for the immediate procurement of cotton for these objects. I will lay before you a detailed estimate of the supplies needed for the military service in the department. I desire to urge upon you the importance of promptly securing these supplies by every consideration that I can bring to bear.

The failure to export cotton under your plan may cause disappointment, but no loss to the State, as no bonds are issued until the delivery of the cotton to the State. The proceeds of that cotton, under the law by which it was acquired, were set apart to the purchase of arms and machinery for the defense of the State. Such were your assurances to me. Their use for the general credit of the State seems to be a recent idea, and I must take leave to say is a very secondary consideration compared to the efficiency of our armies in the field, or private parties can receive the same exemption of one-half their cotton. The difference in price for the other is a sacrifice I am sure you could readily induce made for the public interests. I cannot mistake the sentiment of honor and right by which your people will be actuated, and will approve your course when you tell them the armies in the field require the cotton they had intended for the State. So long as you contemplate procuring supplies for the army, permit me to have the use of the means, and not, under the idea of the small amount you would furnish, cripple my means for procuring a much greater amount. Let me appeal to you to announce to the people of this gallant State that upon consultation with the department commander you ascertained, in the most certain manner, that the condition of their fathers, brothers, and sons in the field, the necessity of placing the armies on a footing to secure your defense from invasion, requires his earliest practicable permission and control of half the cotton in the State; that the burden should be equally borne and all alike yield to the necessity; that you have set the example on the part of the State, when purposes, however important, are not so immediately connected with the protection of the country, and that you invoke all good citizens to furnish half their cotton to the military authorities. Tell them the one-half is secured to them by obtaining safe and certain transit on account of the high price cotton bears compared with all other productions of the country, enables the cotton holders better to aid the Government than any other class of citizens. Unite with me in urging your Congressmen to secure the liberal redemption of the certificates issued for the value of cotton furnished the Government. Do this, Governor Murrah, and you will relieve me from apprehensions gloomier than any I entertain on account of the army. You will strengthen the armies more than if you marched 5,000 men to their ranks, and you will send a thrill of satisfaction and gratitude to the bosom of every soldier and, I believe, of every thoughtful and patriotic man throughout the department. If you decline, if you insist on your demands, I cannot, in duty and conscience, comply with them. I will submit our correspondence and the facts to the President, and deeply regretting any complication or conflict with Your Excellency, avoiding them whenever it lies in my power, I shall, as I best can, labor to perform the trust in my charge.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,

*General, &c.*

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, July 21, 1864.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have read with great attention the letter and accompanying documents from General E. Kirby Smith. The Cotton Bureau appears to be the best instrumentality that could have been adopted to promote the purchase and exportation of cotton. The difficulties that have arisen do not proceed from any defect in this arrangement. From the statement of Colonel Hutchins, Chief of Bureau, they appear to be as follows, viz: First. That the Governor of Texas forestalled the operations of the Bureau, and bought for the State nearly all the cotton that was accessible, viz, about 12,000 bales. Second. That the Governor insists upon the right to have transportation for the cotton, virtually monopolizing the limited means of transportation, and rendering it very difficult for the Cotton Bureau to transport the Government cotton, even if any can be procured. Third. That the little cotton remaining is found very difficult of purchase on account of the depreciation of C. S. Treasury notes. Fourth. That the Legislature of Texas, sustaining the proceedings of the Governor, has passed an act forbidding, under heavy penalties, all acts of any Cotton Bureau not sanctioned by the laws of Congress. These difficulties combined have put a stop to the operations of the Cotton Bureau, and Colonel Hutchins desires to know what can be done to restore to the Government the power to purchase cotton and export it from Texas. First. Having issued some certificates for past purchases (the amount of which is not stated) he wishes to know how these certificates are to be redeemed, and suggests that some arrangements be made to authorize their reception in lieu of coin in payment of import duties. That if this were done his certificates would have a high value and credit, and he could then purchase with them all the cotton that the Governor of Texas had not already monopolized. Second. He refers to the power of impressment; says its exercise would be odious and declines to be employed to enforce it. I venture respectfully to suggest that great loss of time would result from any effort to change the existing arrangement. That the Cotton Bureau would be regarded as having been abandoned on account of this opposition; and a similar clamor be raised against the new agency. I would recommend that the Bureau be sustained by the Government, and the chief be authorized to purchase cotton with specie certificates (at commensurate prices) and empowered to apply one-fourth of the proceeds of sales to the gradual purchase and redemption of the certificates thus issued. Should this expedient fail, nothing apparently would be left but the power of impressment.

Yours, most respectfully,

G. A. TRENHOLM,  
*Secretary of Treasury.*

[41.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
Richmond, Va., August 3, 1864.

General E. K. SMITH,  
*Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:*

GENERAL: So many embarrassments have attended the procurement of the requisite amount of cotton to export for army supplies in your department, and so many complaints from different quarters have arisen, from the direct action of the military authorities in attempting

to obtain the cotton and to regulate the trade in it, that the subject has attracted the special attention of the President, and been made the subject of consideration and advisement. As the result, it is deemed best that the connection of the military authorities with this matter should, as far as practicable, be sundered, and the whole subject of the cotton trade and the procurement of supplies in exchange be placed under the charge of the Treasury Department, to which it now appropriately belongs, and to which less of popular jealousy will probably attach. The Cotton Bureau, therefore, which you have constituted under circumstances which, in the judgment of the Department, required some such agency, will be dispensed with, and Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell, whose qualifications are highly appreciated and much needed by his special branch of the service, will report for assignment, or be assigned by you to duty in the commissariat of your department.

In lieu of the agency of the Cotton Bureau, Mr. Hutchins, of Texas, who has already been acting under the Cotton Bureau in similar employment, will be appointed an agent of the Treasury, and placed under the immediate direction and supervision of the honorable Mr. Gray, the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, for your department. On him will be devolved the duty of procuring the cotton that can be commanded by purchase, or under the regulations which have been adopted by the President in pursuance of the late law of Congress, and of directing and regulating the export and sale. Such aids and facilities in the way of transportation as can be rendered consistently with the more pressing needs of the service will, of course, in all cases, on the application of the Treasury agents, be afforded for the transmission of the cotton.

Another potent assistance in obtaining the cotton and regulating its export, it is thought, may be afforded by allowing details for teamsters or other necessary employes in the transportation only on the application and with the previous approval of the Treasury agent charged with the general supervision (either, for example, the Assistant Secretary or Mr. Hutchins). By controlling details a paramount influence in both the procurement of the cotton and its transportation may, it is thought, be obtained. Of course, a discretion will exist and be exercised by the military authorities in allowing the details; but they are expected to make none for the transport of cotton, except on such application of the Treasury agents, and to be as liberal in compliance with them as the needs of the service will allow.

The cotton, when procured and exported, under the regulations which have been adopted, will be disposed of under the orders of the Treasury, either in Mexico or abroad, as may be deemed most expedient by the Secretary, and with the funds, as far as necessary, all army supplies will be obtained. It is expected depots for such supplies will be kept well supplied at Bermuda, Nassau, Havana, and to a more limited extent at Matamoras, and that on advising the Treasury agents in advance of what the wants of your department require they will be forwarded to you in time. Of course, all aids in transporting them from Mexico or the coast will be rendered by the military authorities.

It is hoped that with the improved credit and influence which the arrangements being now made by the honorable Secretary of the Treasury for the improvement of the finances and the general regulations adopted by the President there will be hereafter little difficulty in procuring, by arrangement or purchase, the quantity of cotton necessary for the proposed operations of the Treasury agency. I feel



confident this can and will be effected before long. Still, it may be necessary, especially at first, before the means relied on are fully operative to give the scheme a fair initiation, to command a supply of cotton by impressment. The honorable Secretary of the Treasury and myself are both intent to avoid this necessity, and think it only to be resorted to when persuasive means will not avail. Still, should it become a necessity and the application be made to you by the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, your military authority must be exercised in making the impressment and procuring the requisite supplies both of cotton and the means of transportation. All supplies of cotton which may have been obtained and are held by the Cotton Bureau should be transferred to the Treasury agents, and all contracts made for the payment of supplies, &c., in cotton should be communicated to them, as they will be instructed by the honorable Secretary of the Treasury to assume and fulfill these obligations, as far as binding on your department and the Government.

It is not doubted that hearty co-operation will be given by you to the Treasury Department in carrying out the important duties which have, by these arrangements, been cast upon it, and great advantages cannot, I think, fail to result to the military service in your department and to the people generally from the judicious regulations, as proposed, of the trade in cotton and the disconnection of the military agencies with it.

Very truly, yours,

[41.]

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

JACKSON, *August 25, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

Your telegram received.\* I have just returned from Mississippi River, where all arrangements were completed for successfully crossing; but, owing to disinclination of troops to come and numerous desertions, General Taylor indefinitely postponed the movement. He has written you fully.

[41.]

WIRT ADAMS,  
*Brigadier-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-  
No. 13. } CHIEF OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
*Washington, August 31, 1864.*

I. The term for which the State troops were mustered into service being about to expire, and they being then subject to conscription under the laws of the Confederate States, with the view of maintaining the organization and preserving their efficiency as far as possible His Excellency H. Flanagan proposes, under agreement with General E. Kirby Smith, to transfer them to the service of the Confederate States.

II. The companies commanded by Capt. R. C. Reed and Capt. Samuel Ogden, formerly Capt. E. K. Williamson's company, have been reorganized with special reference to this transfer.

III. The companies of Capt. C. K. Holman, A. A. McDonald, G. A. Hale, and T. G. Henley will vote upon the question of transfer and report

\* See Vol. XLI, Part II, p. 991.

the result to the adjutant-general of the State. Men whose terms of service have expired, and who are not willing to be transferred, will be reported to and turned over to the proper enrolling officer of the Confederate States for conscription. Men whose terms of service have not expired and who are opposed to the transfer will be required to serve until the expiration of their term of enlistment, and such as do not then re-enlist will be turned over to the proper enrolling officers of the Confederate States for conscription.

By command of His Excellency H. Flanagin, Governor and commander-in-chief:

[41.]

GORDON N. PEAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 5, 1864.*

General E. K. SMITH:

(By his messenger from Selma, Ala.)

Your dispatch of August 20 received. The number of brigadier-generals in Trans-Mississippi Department, I am informed, are now greatly in excess, judging from the imperfect reports received here. I must claim returns of your command, showing number and organization, with posts of general officers, before additional appointments will be made.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[41.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-  
No. 14. } CHIEF OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
*Washington, Ark., September 5, 1864.*

I. The following-named companies of troops in the service of the State will constitute one regiment of cavalry to be designated and known as the Third Regiment of Arkansas Cavalry, viz: Capt. R. C. Reed's, Capt. Robert S. Burke's, Capt. C. K. Holman's, Capt. Joseph W. Miller's, Capt. Samuel Ogden's, Capt. T. G. Henley's, Capt. G. A. Hale's, Capt. W. C. Corcoran's, Capt. A. A. McDonald's, Capt. John Connally's.

II. Col. Robert C. Newton is hereby assigned to the command of the regiment until an election can be held for field officers according to law.

By command of His Excellency H. Flanagin, Governor and commander-in-chief:

[41.]

GORDON N. PEAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-  
No. 37. } CHIEF OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
*Washington, September 8, 1864.*

I. The company of mounted volunteers in the service of the State, attached to Colonel Hill's regiment, of Brigadier-General Cabell's brigade, under the command of Capt. A. D. King, is hereby transferred to the service of the Confederate States, such transfer to take effect on the 30th instant.

II. Capt. A. D. King will report at that date to Brigadier-General Cabell, or such officer as may then be in command of his brigade.

By command of His Excellency H. Flanagin, Governor and commander-in-chief :

[41.]

GORDON N. PEAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 214. } *Richmond, September 9, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

LX. In addition to his other duties the general commanding the District of East Louisiana is charged with the organization and command of the reserve forces in that district.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[41.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-  
No. 40. } CHIEF OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
*Washington, September 19, 1864.*

Col. R. C. Newton, commanding Third Regiment Arkansas State Cavalry, will immediately put a command of his most reliable men on the south side of the Ouachita River, at Rockport (the number necessary is left to his own judgment), with instructions to picket and scout the roads in front of that place in the direction of Little Rock, and to send speedy reports of any Federal advance to Colonel Logan, at Princeton, Ark., and to these headquarters.

By command of His Excellency H. Flanagin, Governor, &c.:

[41.]

GORDON N. PEAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

Capt. A. H. MAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*San Antonio, October 7, 1864.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report through you to the major-general commanding, in reply to his official letter under date of 1st instant, that I reached this post on the 2d instant and had received no advices from below previous to that contained in official letter above referred to. Private advices state that the attack upon Colonel Ford's troops was in a great measure occasioned by the unwarranted outrages committed by our own men. Colonel Broadwell reached here to-day from Brownsville, which place he left on the 22d ultimo. He reports all quiet. The French were marching upon Matamoras in force. Trade would be resumed in a few days. He remained several days in Matamoras unmolested. I have already taken steps to throw supplies upon the coast and at points in the interior, with a view of removing the larger proportion of the troops from the immediate frontier as soon as circumstances and the situation of affairs would permit. I have also revoked the printed permits covering the exportation of cotton consigned to

\* See Hoge to Hodge, Volume XLI, Part III, p. 908.



Col. F. W. Latham and the Treasury agent. As soon as Brigadier-General Drayton arrives I shall hurry at once to the Rio Grande, inspecting the posts as I proceed. Every effort will be made to preserve a strict neutrality and to establish and maintain a feeling of friendship and cordiality with the French authorities. General Magruder, while in command of the district, issued an order, which is still in force, directing the seizure of all cotton found crossing the Rio Grande in violation of existing orders and established requirements, giving as a reward one-half of all cotton so captured to the parties seizing or reporting. This will naturally stimulate all classes, as it is a reward offered on part of Government superior to any which can be afforded by owners.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. E. SLAUGHTER,

[41.] *Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S.*

---

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,

*Fort Brown, October 9, 1864.*

Maj. J. E. DWYER,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, San Antonio, Tex.:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that the enemy remain up to the present time upon Brazos Island. Yesterday evening I was informed by a gentleman of great respectability and credibility, who recently traveled through the United States and came from New York to Matamoros via New Orleans, that a heavy expedition was being fitted out for Texas, supposed to be destined for Galveston. Colonel Haynes is to re-enforce the enemy on Brazos Island by 600 Mexicans. I have just received an official communication from Major Kavanaugh, a copy of which is forwarded. The Yankees believe Major-General Magruder has withdrawn most of the troops from this State, and they expect to find it quite defenseless. Cortina has gone up the river with a command. He has told some of his friends that he intends crossing to this bank to join the Yankees. I would suggest the propriety of hurrying forward the artillery and any troops on the march for the Rio Grande; also the propriety of instructing Lieutenant-Colonel Steele to arrest and send off all disaffected men from Corpus Christi, and to send their families within the enemy's lines. The gentleman above referred to says there is no doubt of the re-election of Lincoln, and that the western and eastern States will secede. He thinks there is a majority of Confederates in the city of New York and that the disaffection of the Western troops and people is an undeniable fact. I shall do all in my power to hold the Lower Rio Grande.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

JOHN S. FORD,

*Colonel, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH REGIMENT, ARIZONA BRIGADE,

*Palmito Rancho, October 9, 1864.*

Col. JOHN S. FORD,

*Commanding Expeditionary Forces:*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to inform you that from advices from my advanced pickets, as well as collateral authority, the enemy has been

considerably re-enforced upon Brazos Island. I can venture to say to the number of 2,000. Whether his object is of a political or military character I of course cannot determine, but believe the move indicative of hostilities. I am of opinion that if a general advance takes place from that quarter it will be made by way of Point Isabel road, the route in this direction, or river route, being confined to very narrow limits from the overflow of the river and frequent rains.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. E. KAVANAUGH,

[41.]

*Commanding Fourth Arizona Regiment.*

# HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,

*Camden, October 9, 1864—12 m.*

Major-General WHARTON,

*Commanding Cavalry, near Magnolia:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to inform you that Colonel Harrison, at Monticello, and Col. A. J. McNeill, at Mount Elba, have been attacked by a force of the enemy 1,600 strong, with six pieces of artillery, in two columns, one against Monticello and the other against Mount Elba. Colonel Harrison has been forced back and is retreating in the direction of Hamburg, all this on the 8th instant. At the same time intelligence has reached the major-general commanding from Colonel Logan, dated 7th instant, that a large portion of Steele's army has moved to Pine Bluff, the infantry by steam-boats and the cavalry by land, with 454 wagons. Colonel Logan writes that reports are that this movement is made to re-enforce Pine Bluff. The courier who bore the dispatch from Colonel Harrison to Warren on the 8th reported that the enemy had been seen on the road from Monticello to Warren by McDade's Landing Ferry. Harrison's brigade is in danger, particularly the regiment left at Mount Elba. You yourself have just passed over the route via Longview and Moro, and are best acquainted with the facilities for crossing troops at Moro. It is rumored here that you need a steam-boat in crossing the troops, and therefore you must be the best judge of the means which will be at Harrison's disposal should he come by Longview. The bridge at Marie Saline is not laid across the river, it having been ordered to Moro Landing. The engineer company is directed to proceed to Marie Saline and establish the ferry there. A courier will be sent from here to Longview and thence to Hamburg to direct Colonel Harrison to cross at Marie Saline, where there are two flat-boats which can be used as pontoons. Colonel Parsons, if he has crossed at Moro, should move to Marie Saline with view of forming a junction with Colonel Harrison, or assisting him if he be pursued, and should communicate immediately with Colonel Harrison, who should be directed to proceed immediately to Marie Saline by Fountain Hill, if possible. You will direct Harde-man's brigade to proceed to this place. You will communicate with Colonel Harrison, on the Hamburg road, as soon as possible. You are expected here to-morrow.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. P. TURNER,

*Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

P. S.—If you deem it safe and practicable, Parsons' brigade, cavalry, can form a junction with Harrison's brigade by Moro and Long-

view and advance toward the enemy, and drive back the enemy's cavalry from Warren and Mount Elba, also feel the enemy and ascertain his intentions and designs. In the meantime Madison's brigade will be sent from here toward Mount Elba, with a view of cutting off the enemy's retreat should he penetrate toward Longview.

[41.]

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DIST. OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
No. 63. } *Fort Towson, October 13, 1864.*

I. The organization of three regiments, to wit, First Creek Regiment, Col. D. N. McIntosh; Second Creek Regiment, Col. Timothy Barnett; First Seminole Regiment, Col. John Jumper, under orders heretofore issued in compliance with the call of the President, having been officially reported and the muster-rolls of said regiments received, it is ordered that the said regiments be and are hereby declared severed from the First Indian Brigade, commanded by Brig. Gen. Stand Watie, and from this date constitute a brigade of the Indian division.

II. Until a brigadier-general is appointed the said brigade will be under the command of Col. D. N. McIntosh, First Creek Regiment, senior colonel thereof, who will take command and report for duty to Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper, commanding Indian division.

III. Until staff officers of the brigade are regularly appointed by competent authority Colonel McIntosh will select efficient and competent officers for the respective positions and assign them to duty, bearing in mind to select bonded officers for brigade commissary and quartermaster.

IV. In issuing this order the major-general commanding deems it pertinent to say that its issuance was suspended for reasons known to the brigade. He further commends the promptness and zeal displayed in its organization, and earnestly desires the officers and men a prosperous, useful, and honorable career.

By order of Major-General Maxey:

M. L. BELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[41.]

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
No. 84. } *Shreveport, La., October 24, 1864.*

The officers serving in the Cotton Bureau will hereafter report to and act under instructions from the Treasury Department. They will grant no more certificates on purchase of cotton entitling parties to permits for exportation; and all persons holding such certificates or permits based thereon must use them by exporting their cotton prior to the 1st of February, 1865, until which time, and no longer, by arrangement with the Treasury Department, they will be respected. After the 1st of February, 1865, cotton will be exported exclusively under the regulations.

By command of General E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[41.]



GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-  
 No. 17. } CHIEF OF THE MILITIA OF ARKANSAS,  
 Washington, October 25, 1864.

I. The following-named companies of mounted volunteers mustered into the service of the State under the proclamation of His Excellency Governor H. Flanagin, dated 10th of August, 1863, and designated by General Orders, No. 14, current series, as the Third Regiment Arkansas State Cavalry, are hereby transferred to the service of the Confederate States, under agreement with Major-General Magruder, commanding District of Arkansas, such transfer to take effect on the 31st instant: Capt. Reuben C. Reed's, Capt. Robert S. Burke's, Capt. C. K. Holman's, Capt. Joseph W. Miller's, Capt. Samuel Ogden's, Capt. T. G. Henley's, Capt. G. A. Hale's, Capt. W. C. Corcoran's, Capt. A. A. McDonald's, Capt. John Connally's.

II. Col. Robert C. Newton, commanding regiment, will cause the proper muster-rolls and descriptive lists of the companies to be made out and one copy of the roll of each company to be forwarded to the adjutant-general of the State.

By command of His Excellency H. Flanagin, Governor and commander-in-chief:

[41.]

GORDON N. PEAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, C. N., October 27, 1864.*

The following acts of the Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation, with the proclamation of Governor Pratt, are published for the information of all concerned:

By order of Maj. Gen. S. B. Maxey:

M. L. BELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

#### ACT OF CONSCRIPTION.

First. *Be it enacted by the Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation*, That from and after the passage of this act the Governor be, and he is hereby, required to issue his proclamation calling upon all able-bodied free male citizens of this nation to volunteer in the service of the Confederate States.

Second. *Be it further enacted*, That should not the people respond to the call of the Governor for volunteers for the C. S. service in one month from the passage of this act, all able-bodied free male citizens of this nation between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years of age shall be conscripted according to the conscript act of the Confederate States.

Third. *Be it further enacted*, That the lieutenant-colonel commanding the Chickasaw Battalion shall have power, and he is hereby authorized, to appoint enrolling officers, whose duty it shall be to enroll all able-bodied free male citizens, as specified in the second section of this act, according to the conscript act of the Confederate States.

Fourth. *Be it further enacted*, That no free male citizen of this nation between the ages specified in the second section of this act shall be

allowed to enlist in any Caddo, Comanche, or Osage company now in the service of the Confederate States.

Passed the House October 11, 1864.

WM. McLISH,  
*Speaker of the House.*

Attest:

S. S. GAMBLE,  
*Clerk of the House.*

Passed the Senate with the amendment October 11, 1864.

EDMUND PERRY,  
*President pro tempore of the Senate.*

Attest:

B. F. PERRY,  
*Clerk of the Senate.*

Approved October 11, 1864.

HORACE PRATT,  
*Governor of the Chickasaw Nation.*  
ALEX. RENNIE,  
*National Secretary.*

*Be it enacted by the Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation, That from and after the passage of this act all civil officers of this nation shall be exempt from military duty.*

*Second. Be it further enacted, That all judges, clerks, sheriffs, and constables of this nation shall be exempt from militia duty, provided, however, that in case of a threatened invasion of our country all shall respond to the call of the Governor.*

Passed the Senate October 8, 1864.

WM. KEMP,  
*President of the Senate.*

Attest:

B. F. PERRY,  
*Secretary Senate.*

Passed the House October 8, 1864.

WM. McLISH,  
*Speaker of the House.*

Attest:

S. S. GAMBLE,  
*Clerk of the House.*

Approved October 8, 1864.

HORACE PRATT,  
*Governor of the Chickasaw Nation.*  
ALEX. RENNIE,  
*National Secretary.*

#### PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, the necessities of the times, our treaty stipulations with the Confederate States of America, and a call from the President of the Confederate States require the Chickasaw Nation to furnish troops for the C. S. service, according to the fifty-first article of the treaty made at North Fork, C. N., July 12, 1861, between the Confederate States of America and the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nation, to co-operate with

our allied Indian forces now in the field for the defense of our country; and

Whereas, the Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation did, on the 11th day of October, 1864, pass an act of conscription, to take effect within thirty days from the passage of that act:

Now, therefore, I, Horace Pratt, Governor of the Chickasaw Nation, do issue this my proclamation, in accordance with the first section of that act, calling upon all able-bodied free male citizens to volunteer in the service of the Confederate States and fill up the ranks of the First Chickasaw Regiment before the 12th day of November next, and thereby avoid conscription and raise the honor of the Chickasaw Nation, as on the 12th day of November the conscription act goes into effect. And I am justified in stating, for the information of all concerned, that efforts are being made by the proper officers to furnish the soldiers with good and comfortable clothing, as well as tents and other articles necessary, as soon as possible.

HORACE PRATT,  
Governor Chickasaw Nation.  
ALEXANDER RENNIE,  
National Secretary.

TISHOMINGO, October 12, 1864.

[41.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
Fort Towson, C. N., November 12, 1864.

General E. KIRBY SMITH,  
Shreveport, La.:

GENERAL: I returned to this place from my tour yesterday evening. I went to the session of the grand council of the Indians in alliance with the Confederacy, held at Armstrong Academy, upon the invitation of Governor P. P. Pitchlynn, the present principal chief of the Choctaw Nation. Before starting I notified Mr. Israel Folsom, president of the council, of the day I would arrive. Upon my arrival a resolution was passed requesting me to deliver an address upon the condition of the Territory on Saturday last at 10 a. m. This was delivered to me at my camp on Friday evening by the committee, Col. D. N. McIntosh, First Creek Regiment, and Col. W. P. Adair, Second Cherokee Regiment, delegates from their respective nations. In compliance with the request of the council, as contained in the resolution, I addressed that body on Saturday in a speech of three hours. The delegations from the different tribes and nations were full, and as a general rule, from the leading nations, and would compare favorably in point of intelligence and talent with similar bodies in the States. I was only in the council chamber on the above occasion, but have learned from various sources that the session was harmonious, closing on Thursday evening last. I am convinced from what I saw and have heard from intelligent members, that a general confidence in the ultimate success of our cause pervaded the members, and a general determination to comply religiously with the terms of the treaty. The council, by resolution after I left, fully indorsed my administration, civil and military. I have been furnished with official copies of their resolutions relating to myself, and respectfully forward to you copies. In view of the efforts of a few to bring about a change of district commanders, this action of the general grand council of the allied nations was very gratifying. My



course has been indorsed by the department commander, the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, the council of the tribes and nations in alliance, the people in the contiguous portions of Texas and Arkansas, and, above all, by my own conscience, and whatever action the War Department or the President may see fit to take, I shall now rest satisfied. The command of this district is not desirable. There are more embarrassing elements to contend with here than elsewhere, and the labor, physical and mental, is very great. I was, however, unwilling to be relieved by any order that has the appearance of censure. So far as my own reputation is concerned, it will not be increased or diminished by the action of the War Department, whatever it may be. I went into this war for the good of the country, and have as much interest in success as the President or any other citizen. No position in the Army that could be conferred, however high, would be accepted in time of peace, and when that glorious time comes round again I shall gladly retire to my citizen home and wonted civil pursuits. As to the opinions that may be entertained of me, I have all my life through endeavored to be governed by the advice of Cardinal Wolsey to Cromwell:

Be just, and fear not.

Let all the ends thou aim'st at be thy country's,  
Thy God's, and truth's; then, if thou fall'st, O, Cromwell!  
Thou fall'st a blessed martyr.

And when I have the blessing of an approving conscience I care very little for the opinions of men. In this case this council has done what its members conceive but simple justice. I feel assured that you will be pleased at this action. It sustains you to the full in your own course.

Very sincerely, your friend,

S. B. MAXEY,  
*Major-General.*

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, C. N., November 11, 1864.*

At the session of the general grand council of the allied Confederate nations and tribes of Indians convened and held at Armstrong Academy, Choctaw Nation, November 3, 1864, the following proceedings were had:

*Resolved by the General Council, That a committee of two members of this body be appointed by the president to wait upon Maj. Gen. S. B. Maxey, ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs, and invite him to address the grand council in relation to the condition of affairs in the District of the Indian Territory, to-morrow morning at 11 a. m.*

ISRAEL FOLSOM,  
*President of Council.*  
L. B. BELL,  
*Secretary.*

#### REPORT.

Your committee, to whom has been referred the official report of Maj. Gen. S. B. Maxey, *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs, of the date of August 23, would respectfully report: That they have carefully examined the same, and find nothing contained therein that reflects upon the administration of General Maxey as superintendent; but, on the other hand, from all the evidence embraced in the same report, your committee are of the opinion that he has used all the means in his power to hold and strengthen the District of the Indian Territory, and to provide for the welfare and comfort of the Indians, and to carry out inviolate our treaties with the Confederate Government. Your committee would call especial attention to that part of the

report that has reference to 3,000 guns set apart by the Government for the Indian troops, and would urge the propriety of taking immediate steps for procuring and distributing those guns to the Indian troops, who are greatly in need of them.

Choctaw Academy, Choctaw Nation, November 8, 1864.

G. W. STIDHAM,  
*Chairman.*

W. P. ADAIR.  
JOHN BROWN.

I certify that the above is a true copy from the original adopted by the grand council, November 8, 1864.

ISRAEL FOLSOM,  
*President.*

L. B. BELL,  
*Secretary.*

*Resolved by the Grand Council,* That the address made to this body at the request of the committee of the Indian Territory by Major-General Maxey has been heard with feelings of pleasure and entire satisfaction, and that in the name of the six nations we tender him our unreserved expression of approval of his course as military commander of the district and *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs.

ISRAEL FOLSOM,  
*President Grand Council.*

L. B. BELL,  
*Secretary.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, C. N., November 11, 1864.*

I certify that the within report and resolutions are true copies from the originals on file in this office.

T. M. SCOTT,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[41.]

WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, Va., November 28, 1864.*

General E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Commanding, &c., Shreveport, La.:*

GENERAL: Your attention is respectfully invited to the inclosed copy of paragraph XXI, Special Orders, No. 160, current series,\* directing Brigadier-General Hays to proceed to the Trans-Mississippi Department for the purpose of securing the return to their respective commands of officers and men in that department who belong to organizations east of the Mississippi River. The policy indicated by this order supersedes that which was deemed most expedient at a former date, and revokes the instructions upon the subject contained in the communication to you from this office of the 2d of May, 1864.† I am accordingly instructed by the Secretary of War to request that you will adopt the necessary measures to have this special order fully executed.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[41.]

\* See Vol. XLI, Part II, p. 1000.

† See Vol. XXXIV, Part III, p. 801.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 284. }

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, November 30, 1864.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXX. The organization of the First Trans-Mississippi Cavalry Battalion, effected under the order of General E. K. Smith, is hereby recognized and confirmed by the War Department.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

[41.]

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP OF GANO'S BRIGADE,  
*December 2, 1864.*

General E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, Shreveport, La.:*

GENERAL: I have been with this brigade on a tour of inspection for the last three days. It is with feelings of great pride and satisfaction that I am able to report to you its rapid improvement. Its condition at this time last year is well known to you. Broken in spirit, disheartened, demoralized, and deserting by wholesale; I almost despaired of ever bringing it up. Now the men are cheerful and contented, and while last year they doubted their ability to whip anything, this year, or rather now, they doubt the ability of anybody to whip them. Their cantonment of neat log cabins, regularly laid out and policed, should be, as it doubtless is, a source of pride to the entire brigade. Much credit is due to Colonel Duff for his valuable assistance to the brigade commander in this particular, who has himself done his whole duty; and I take this occasion to say that the addition of Duff's excellent regiment and Good's battalion to this brigade has very greatly improved it. There is now, what I have not known in it before, a spirit of emulation, from which I hope great results. Indeed, I am rejoiced, general, that the efforts of myself and many good officers of the brigade to bring it up are likely to be crowned with success. In this connection I beg to call your attention to an application of Colonel Hardeman for the addition to his battalion of Captains McFarland's and Bone's companies of unattached Texas troops forwarded by me yesterday. Colonel Hardeman is now with his command and temporarily commanding brigade, Colonel Gurley having been granted a leave, owing to the serious illness of his wife, since dead. I am fully satisfied that Colonel Hardeman comes up with a spirit of determination to elevate and increase the efficiency of his command, and he has the unquestioned ability. This would make his command a regiment, and I believe no better disposition of these companies could be made. The assignment of General Bee to the brigade meets the approval of this command. He is a Texan of gallant stock, and has never been shelved; and I find that it was clear judgment on your part to make that assignment in preference to another once spoken of. I find that although this command has much improved its arms by capture during this year, it is yet short, and I do most devoutly hope you will order 1,000 good guns for this command. I think it deserves this effort on your part as much as any part of your command. I state this now, as I am well convinced a good portion of General Price's men came back without arms, and I



think this time I am entitled to the preference. I beg to call your attention to the inclosed statement of number of plantations along this part of the river, number of hands to each, and probable amount of corn on each. The statement will show you that from White Oak Shores down there is much more corn below striking distance of this brigade than from here up, to wit, 452,000 against 193,000 bushels. I am advised by General Magruder that Wharton's cavalry is ordered to Texas. I am further informed that General Price's command is ordered to mouth of Mill Creek. They can't winter there; they would not only have to leave before spring, but so would this brigade, and it would be doing it very great injustice after being ordered to the line to send it elsewhere, after they have been to so much trouble to make winter quarters. The effect would be very disheartening and demoralizing, and this I desire to avoid.

I am, general, most respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,  
S. B. MAXEY,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

I omitted to say that the command is now well clad. They have received much aid in this way from Texas.

MAXEY.

[Inclosure.\*]

#### RECAPITULATION.

	Bushels.
In Sevier County, Ark.....	48,000
In Bowie County, Tex.....	84,600
In Lafayette County, west side.....	217,500
In Lafayette County, east side .....	102,000

Grand total not required by Gano's brigade..... 452,100

The corn raised on the east side of the river from a point opposite the Texas line to Dooley's Ferry is supposed to be required for the use of the post of Washington, and is not included in the foregoing estimate.

[First indorsement.]

CAMP GANO, ARK., *December 2, 1864.*

The within information is derived from Captain Glover, a planter of Bowie County, Tex., and respectfully furnished for the information of Major-General Maxey, commanding District of Indian Territory.

JAMES DUFF,  
*Commanding Thirty-third Cavalry.*

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the general commanding. I have also conversed with Col. Henry Hawkins, a well-known and highly respectable planter near here, who gives the same statement.

S. B. MAXEY,  
*Major-General.*

[41.]

CLARKSVILLE, TEX., *December 4, 1864.*

General E. KIRBY SMITH,  
*Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, Shreveport, La.:*

GENERAL: I reached here this morning on my return from Gano's brigade. I learn that Colonel McIntosh, First Creek Regiment, Col.

\* Omitted, except the recapitulation.

W. P. Adair, Second Cherokee Regiment, and Col. John Jumper, Seminole Regiment, and P. P. Pitchlynn, of Choctaw Nation, delegates from the general grand council of Indians to wait on you on business for their people, are now en route. I bespeak for them your most favorable notice. You will find them men of intelligence, fully acquainted with the condition and wants of the Indians, and thoroughly imbued with the spirit of patriotism. The securing and delivery speedily within the district of the 3,000 guns promised last February by the President was the subject of action by the council. General Watie, who is the principal chief of his nation, recommends as a proper agent Capt. Thomas F. Anderson, assistant adjutant-general of his brigade, to be sent after these guns. When the Commissioner of Indian Affairs was in my district I urged upon him to lend me all the assistance he could, and recommended that the President turn over the guns to an ordnance officer, who should remain with the guns till they were delivered. Whether this course will be adopted I do not know. It is the most feasible. Captain Anderson is a first-rate business man and a man of energy, and could be of great service to the ordnance officer should one be appointed; and if not approved, is entirely competent to take charge of them himself. Should you think proper to send him over, it might be well to see him and give him such needful instructions as you may see fit. Price's army is to a very considerable extent unarmed, and you have other unarmed men in the department. I wrote to you day before yesterday that I had need of 1,000 in Gano's brigade. I am convinced that the strain on you by the opening of the spring campaign will be very heavy, and that it is much to your interest as well as mine to secure the guns if possible. Copies of the orders in regard to these guns were forwarded by me to General Boggs last June (the latter part); the precise date I cannot give from here. I have stopped to write this letter, and shall return at once by home, six hours from here, to district headquarters.

Very respectfully, general, your friend and obedient servant,  
S. B. MAXEY,

[41.] *Major-General and Ex Officio Supt. of Indian Affairs.*

---

CIRCULAR.]

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, C. N., December 14, 1864.*

Information has just been filed at these headquarters that parties outside this district are purchasing large amounts of the old issue of Confederate paper, with a view to its deposit with the Treasury agents here in the hope of securing the benefit of such legislation as Congress may pass for the benefit of the people of this Territory. All exchange agents are hereby prohibited from receiving for exchange any money belonging to parties not residing or on duty in this Territory. In any case where the agent has reason to believe the money deposited does not justly belong to parties residing in or on duty in this Territory, he will take the affidavit of the depositor that the deposit is of money justly his own, or justly the money of residents or persons on duty in this Territory, giving the names and amount belonging to each; and furthermore swear that said money was not brought from beyond the limits of the Territory for the purpose of deposit, but that the same is made in good faith, which affidavit must be subscribed and filed with the deposit. The bringing of the old issue into the Territory from beyond its limits at this late day for deposit is evidence of fraud, and I shall

unhesitatingly refuse to have deposited with the agent at Jefferson, Tex., with whom my agents deposit, any money thus tinctured with fraud and corruption.

S. B. MAXEY,

[41.] *Major-General and Ex Officio Supt. of Indian Affairs.*

---

SHREVEPORT, LA., *December 15, 1864.*

Governor H. W. ALLEN:

You ask my opinion as to the further destruction of cotton in the State of Louisiana by our own people to prevent its falling into the hands of the Yankees, either by purchase or robbery. I will give it without any sort of reservation. I will premise this opinion by reference to several of what ever seemed to me absurd fancies indulged in by our own people, the press, and the Government, that our revolution was to be a peaceable movement; that when the war did commence it was to be a small affair—would end in a few months; that cotton was king—the world must have it—would keep open our ports and intervene in our behalf to get it, and, to get up a sharp appetite, it must be withheld—not allowed to go abroad for any purpose or fall in any way into the hands of our enemies. We have seen that the peaceableness of secession did not rest with ourselves; that the war did not terminate in a short time; that it has not been a small affair; that cotton was not king, nor that, being withheld or destroyed, it has not caused our ports to be opened, foreign powers to interfere, nor, so far as we can judge, has it abated the purpose of our enemies to prolong the war, or deprived them of resources upon which depends its prosecution. We have seen these delusions and know they have been dispelled, though I ought, perhaps, to say that one fancy idea is still entertained by some people, maybe by the Government. I mean that cotton belonging to citizens should be destroyed when our armies abandon any portion of the country, an idea that will be as fully exploded as the others before the war terminates. So long as the Government had a policy, however bad, and adhered to it, that no cotton should be allowed to go out of our limits for any purpose, there was no serious objection or complaint at its destruction, when necessary, to keep it from reaching the Yankees or going abroad, even though such destruction might beggar the owners; but when the Government, as we have seen, has now long since abandoned that policy, itself sending cotton abroad and trading it directly to the Yankees, the reasons first assigned for its destruction have died with the disappearance of that policy.

It is only said now that the Yankees will take this cotton without compensation, and so the owners will lose nothing by its destruction before they come. We know that tens of thousands of bales have been destroyed in places where no Yankee has gone or will probably go. We know that they have not taken without pay all the cotton within their reach. We know that the Government has sought to protect its cotton in the hands of purchasers, knowing it would go to the Yankees, when cotton belonging to citizens of the same vicinage has been destroyed. We know that when the Government is no longer able to protect us against our enemies we should not be ruined because our enemies might profit by robbing us. We know that [the] condition neither of the people nor of the country has been improved by such destruction.



When our armies are compelled to abandon any portion of the country they expect to return again if our independence is to be achieved, and when they return it is greatly to be desired that they should find the people still loyal and able to furnish subsistence. Is this to be expected if the resources of the people be taken away? When our armies are departing and the property of the people is being destroyed for fear it would be traded to their enemies, the people who own it had as well, for as good reason, be destroyed also, for they would be just as likely under such treatment to become the friends of the Yankees as under other circumstances to trade with them improperly. In other words, and it is enough, when the Government can no longer protect its people they should be left in the best possible condition to take care of themselves. But how can this destruction be prevented? You, Governor, cannot do it by force, I know, even if disposed to try. What then? Protest against it in every way possible. Invite the Legislature to enact a law declaring it an inherent right in the people to protect their property against the destroyer, be he Yankee, jayhawker, or Confederate. When the Government needs property of the citizen for public use it will be cheerfully surrendered, but never to be destroyed because the Government cannot protect it. Leave protection to the citizen when the Government fails to discharge its trust. You may think this radical doctrine. Be it so. We have, in God's name, had enough of this destructive policy. If ruin must come, let it come by the hands of our enemies.

Respectfully,

[41.]

JNO. M. SANDIDGE.

---

RICHMOND, *December 19, 1864.*

To the HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES:

In response to your resolution of the 19th ultimo I herewith transmit for your information a communication from the Secretary of War relative to contracts for supplies to be paid for in cotton in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, December 16, 1864.*

To the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I have received a resolution of the House of Representatives, adopted on the 19th ultimo, calling for information as to any contracts made by the War Department in the Trans-Mississippi Department for supplies of any sort to be paid for in cotton. In response I have the honor to report that no contracts of the character indicated have been made by me directly, or by any of the heads of bureaus of this Department (with a single exception, to be hereafter stated), with individuals or companies in the Trans-Mississippi Department for the furnishing supplies of any sort to the Department to be paid for in cotton. The exception referred to is a contract made by the Ordnance Bureau with Marmaduke & Thornton for 10,000 Enfield rifles, to be delivered at San Antonio, Tex., at \$30 each, and to be paid for in cotton there at 12 cents per pound. The contract is dated October 25, 1863, and deliveries were to be made under it in installments on the 20th of April, 20th of June, 20th of August, and 20th of October, 1864. No deliveries have been

made of which the Ordnance Bureau is advised. If any contracts of the kind mentioned in the resolution have been made with the sanction of the general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, I have not been advised of their terms or results. The power to make contracts, so far as might be necessary for the supply of the army in the Trans-Mississippi Department, was reposed in the general commanding that department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[41.]

---

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, C. N., December 31, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS,  
*Chief of Staff, Shreveport, La.:*

GENERAL: I herewith forward a letter this day received from Governor Peter P. Pitchlynn, principal chief of the Choctaw Nation, and I respectfully call your serious attention to its contents. I also inclose my reply. Troubles in this Territory will never cease. The political requirements of our Government demand every exaction (and at any cost) on the part of the military authority to hold, occupy, and possess this Territory. The expense is enormous, but the loss would be incalculable now and hereafter. I respectfully call attention of the general commanding to the main points made in the letter. A portion of Watie's command was sent to Shawneetown to winter as a matter of necessity. Shawneetown is one of R. M. Jones' plantations, on Red River. If, however, supplies are not exhausted south of Red River, in the tier of Red River counties, we can probably get through. If they are, God only knows what will become of the Indians. Another matter of grave importance, and upon which I desire the instruction of General Smith, is the point made by Governor P[itchlynn] in regard to the families of soldiers. Now, most of the men in the ranks are very poor. They have not been paid, many of them, later than up to June 30, 1863. They have no resources but cattle, and for them can only get certificates, which don't pass. It is needless for me to present an argument to General Smith on the importance of preserving this country. Its preservation involves his reputation as well as mine, and a general who could save it by the use of any means at his command, and who lost it, would be justly held responsible. Whilst I know that General Smith has not devoted a large portion of his time to civil affairs or statesmanship, I do know that he has the capacity to comprehend this subject fully. I dislike to bring vexatious subjects up, but it is necessary. Whilst in command I shall do my whole duty, but to make my efforts of avail it is necessary often to ask the aid of the department commander.

I have the honor, general, to remain, your obedient servant,

S. B. MAXEY,  
*Major-General and Ex-Officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

The order referred to in my letter to Governor P[itchlynn] relates to stragglers, and is inclosed.

MAXEY.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
*Eagletown, C. N., December 29, 1864.*

Major-General MAXEY:

DEAR SIR: The information reaching me from every county and almost every neighborhood in this nation, representing a state of destitution and suffering unprecedented in our history, induces me to address you in the confident expectation of securing your immediate co-operation in the adoption of such measures as will, as far as practicable, alleviate their sufferings and provide against absolute want. In consequence of a large number of producers being engaged as soldiers, and also the drought which prevailed last summer, very little corn was made in the uplands. This scarcity has caused all classes to look to the few farms of slaveholders on Red River as their only hope of subsistence until another crop can be produced. That source is not enough to meet the pressing necessities of the refugees and the families of soldiers. The soldiers who have been engaged in the defense of the country demand as a right that their families shall not suffer for bread. Want is already rearing its spectral form in some localities. If such things exist now, what will the end be, especially when it is remembered that the only hope of subsistence of thousands of women and children is being consumed by soldiers who do not belong to this district? They are daily augmenting in numbers at those points where breadstuffs are to be found. Besides that, soldiers, regular and irregular, are constantly traversing the highways and byways of the nation, taking by force or threats of violence the little that is to be found in the sections most destitute. There is an increasing spirit of dissatisfaction in consequence of the wanton waste and willful destruction of private property by the soldiery. It becomes, therefore, imperative that energetic efforts be made by civil and military authorities co-operating to check and punish offenders, that the popular mind may be tranquilized and security afforded to every individual throughout the nation. To guard against want and famine, I would suggest that the corn at Shawneetown and at other points on Red River be reserved for the families of soldiers and the refugees of this nation, and that the troops at those points be ordered to other localities for subsistence. And in affording security to all classes and preserving tranquillity and social order you may rely on my cordial co-operation. That the unity, strength, and harmony of the nation may not be hazarded while extending protection, I suggest as a necessary precaution that the civil and military authorities have a mutual understanding when co-operating in the attainment of that end. I am aware of the fact that you are making every effort that your limited means will allow to supply the wants of the refugees, but where favor is shown or success achieved more is expected. Hence the people, general, are looking trustingly to you for the salvation of the country in this hour of sadness and gloom, produced by the great scarcity of the necessities of life throughout the land. In your abilities I have unshaken confidence, and of your goodness of heart there is no reason to doubt.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. P. PITCHLYNN,  
*Principal Chief of Choctaw Nation.*



[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,  
*Fort Towson, C. N., December 31, 1864.*

Governor PETER P. PITCHLYNN,

*Principal Chief of Choctaw Nation, Eagletown, C. N.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I am just in receipt of your letter calling my attention to the condition of the destitution amongst the refugees of your people, as also amongst the families of soldiers in the service, calling my attention to the depredations committed by stragglers, and to the necessity of preserving the subsistence on Red River for them. One of the battalions at Shawneetown (Brown's), which had been claimed by General Watie as part of his command, and for that reason kept here, has been decided by the department commander to belong to the District of Arkansas, and has been ordered there. I have ordered the quartermaster to send the horses to the rear, and in every possible way save the corn. I have requested the department commander to furnish the new issue to the commissary, that he might pay therewith for beef. The absolute necessity of preserving supplies along Red River has been fully presented to department headquarters. In regard to stragglers, I inclose as the best answer a copy of General Orders, No. 30, from these headquarters, and say that the same is in full force, and I most heartily concur in the importance of the civil and military thoroughly co-operating. Let us all work together for the common good. Rest assured that I will spare no exertions, but I must be sustained by those having a like interest in the welfare of the people.

I am, Governor, very truly, your friend,

S. B. MAXEY,

*Major-General and Ex-Officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

I inclose your letter by to-day's mail to the department commander.  
 MAXEY.

[41.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 20, 1865.*

The PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of the following resolution of the House of Representatives, adopted on the 13th ultimo:

*Resolved,* That the President be, and he is hereby, respectfully requested to furnish the House of Representatives with such official information as may be in his possession relative to the transactions of the office or cotton bureau established in the State of Texas by the commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department for the purpose of purchasing and exporting cotton.

With the view of furnishing as full information as possible in response to the above resolution, I have caused copies to be made of all documents upon the files of the War Office relating to the subject of inquiry, and also such portions of my own correspondence with the general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department as refer to the use of cotton as a means of procuring supplies for the army. I regret that from the insecurity and uncertainty of the intercourse with the Trans-Mississippi, there is upon this, as upon many other important subjects, very meager and unsatisfactory information in possession of the Department. No authority expressly to establish a cotton bureau has been

given by this Department. It was the act of the general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was brought to the attention of this Department some time after the publication of General Orders, No. 35, August 3, 1863, by General Smith. It appears that under the impression that the efforts previously made to supply the armies in the Trans-Mississippi by the use of cotton through contracts made by the officers of the Quartermaster and Subsistence Departments had failed, just one month after the fall of Vicksburg had rendered intercourse and aid from this side precarious and uncertain, General Smith issued his order of August 3, 1863,\* announcing Lieut. Col. W. A. Broadwell as chief of the cotton bureau for the Department of the Trans-Mississippi, and requiring all Government agents for the purchase, collection, or other disposition of the Government cotton to report to and receive their instructions from Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell.

On the 22d of November, 1863, General E. K. Smith published his Special Orders, No. 198,† by which W. J. Hutchins was assigned to duty in the quartermaster's department, to take charge of cotton for the Government in the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. He will obtain from the planters, by sale or agreement, all cotton that the Government may require for the purchase of army stores of all kinds, and to meet existing liabilities heretofore accrued. All Government officers, agents, and contractors engaged in the purchase or removal of cotton in or through Texas were required to report to Mr. (Lieutenant-Colonel) Hutchins the contract or authority under which they act, &c.; all future applications for contracts based on cotton to be first presented to Mr. Hutchins for his approval, and military officers in the District of Texas were prohibited from making such contracts except with his approval. Mr. Hutchins was required to make reports of his operations to department headquarters through Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell. It will be observed that General E. K. Smith in his letter to the President of June 6, 1864, herewith submitted,‡ recites that "the erection of a cotton office was deemed a public necessity. It was commended by the Secretary of the Treasury, and approved by the Secretary of War." Immediately after the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson a letter (unofficial) was addressed by me to General E. K. Smith, the object of which was to encourage that officer to use every effort to keep up the hearts and hopes of the people of the Trans-Mississippi country, and to press upon his mind a full sense of the responsibilities thrown upon him by the isolation of his department from the seat of Government, and to give him assurance of a liberal support in the policy he might find it necessary to pursue. This letter, being unofficial, was not put on the records of the Department. On the 3d of August, 1863,§ and again on the 30th|| of the same month, I addressed official letters to General Smith, having in part the same general objects. On the 10th of October, 1863,¶ I wrote to General Smith in response to a communication from him (which appears to have been mislaid), stating more at large the views of the Department in respect to the scope of authority which he was authorized to use in view of the peculiar condition of his department. In this letter the establishment of a cotton bureau was in general terms approved, and a scheme for the organization of the supply departments of the military service was suggested by placing each under an appropriate officer of the respective departments, viz: Subsistence, Quartermaster's, Ordnance, Adjutant-General's, and

\* See Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 136.

† See Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 437.

‡ See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 645.

§ See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 952.

|| See p. 894.

¶ See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 1038.

Niter and Mining service. Attention is particularly directed to this letter as the fullest exposition of the views of the Department upon these subjects. Again, on the 29th of October, 1863,\* I addressed another letter to General Smith in reference to the duties which had been assigned to Maj. S. Hart in connection with the purchase of cotton in Texas, and the overland trade with Mexico for army supplies. General Smith appears to have derived his authority to establish the Texas cotton office, and to publish his Special Orders, No. 198, and General Orders, Nos. 34 and 35, of 1864, from the general language of these letters.

No other report of the operations of the Texas cotton office has been made to this Department than is contained in the letter of Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell to the President, dated April 6, 1864,† and that of General Smith to the President of June 6, 1864,‡ and their respective inclosures. Copies of these communications and the papers inclosed in them, respectively, accompany this report. On the 19th of March, 1864, as soon after the adjournment of the fourth session of the First Congress as copies of the acts could be obtained and of the regulations adopted by the President in accordance with the act to impose regulations upon foreign trade, a letter of instruction was sent to General E. Kirby Smith, inclosing copies of the acts of Congress and indicating in a general manner his duties under them. His attention was particularly called to the act to impose regulations upon foreign trade and the regulations adopted by the President. An extract of so much of this letter as refers to this subject is herewith submitted. Copies of this act and the regulations were again sent on the 11th of June, 1864,§ and his attention again directed to them on the 15th of June, 1864,|| and again in a very particular manner on the 4th of July, 1864.¶ (See copies of letters from the Secretary of War to General E. K. Smith of those dates.) Meanwhile it appears that on the 1st of June, 1864, General Smith deemed it his duty to issue a general order directing the purchase and, if necessary, the impressment of one-half the cotton in his department to supply the pressing wants of the armies in the field. He stated in an address to the people of the Trans-Mississippi Department\*\* that impressment of cotton would be avoided, if possible, but supplies for the army must be had, and he left it to them to determine whether, for the preservation of their homes, they would force the Government to resort to impressment. For carrying out this purpose he published his General Orders, No. 34, June 1, 1864,†† and by another General Order, No. 35, June 4, 1864,‡‡ he established regulations for the overland trade with Mexico. These orders will be found on page 11 of a pamphlet by W. J. Hutchins, esq., addressed to the Senators and Representatives in Congress from the State of Texas, dated Houston, Tex., November 20, 1864, a copy of which is herewith submitted.§§ This pamphlet afforded the first copies of these orders which the Department has ever received. The communications of Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell and General E. K. Smith to the President, above referred to, were not received for some weeks subsequent to their respective dates. Upon the facts developed in these papers it was considered that the interest of the public service would be best consulted by sundering as far as practicable all connection of the military authorities with the subject and placing it in the hands of the representatives of the

\* See p. 904.

† See p. 979.

‡ See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 645.

§ See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 666.

|| See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 671.

¶ See p. 1007.

\*\* See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 638.

†† See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 639.

‡‡ See Vol. XXXIV, Part IV, p. 643.

§§ Not found as an inclosure.



Treasury Department, to which, under the act of February 6, 1864, and the regulations, it appropriately belonged. This result was communicated to General Smith by the letter of August 3, 1864.\* Attention is also invited in this connection to the letter of the honorable Secretary of the Treasury to Mr. Hutchins and to the Hon. P. W. Gray of the 6th of August, 1864. The object sought to be accomplished by the instructions contained in these letters last cited was to place the trade in cotton in the Trans-Mississippi Department in the hands of the agents of the Treasury Department and to bring it fully under the operation of the act of February 6, 1864, and the regulations made in pursuance thereof.

Respectfully,

[48.]

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

MARSHALL, *January 21, 1865.*

Brig. Gen. J. B. ROBERTSON,  
*Brenham:*

Order immediately by telegraph and courier the reserve corps in the counties of and south of thirty-second parallel of latitude and north of San Antonio River and east of twenty-first degree of longitude to assemble at such places as you may select, and march thence to Houston.

By order of Brigadier-General Greer:

[48.]

W. STEDMAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,  
*Richmond, Va., January 23, 1865.*

The PRESIDENT:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the following preamble and resolutions adopted by the House of Representatives on the 31st of December, 1864:

Whereas, in the trial of Andrew W. McKee by a court-martial held in Alexandria, in the State of Louisiana, in July last, General E. Kirby Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, being a witness in the case, was asked the question, "Were you authorized by the Secretary of the Treasury to assume control over the agents of the Treasury Department previous to the issue of General Orders, No. 35, establishing the cotton bureau?" answered as follows: "I received no authority from the Secretary of the Treasury. I felt authorized under the instructions that I had received from the Secretary of War, and even had I no authority I felt authorized to assume the control of such agents. Under the instructions I felt authorized to organize bureaus, and take all authority that was necessary for maintaining the armies in the field:"

*Be it resolved,* That the President be requested to transmit to this House the instructions given by the Secretary of War to General Smith under which he claims to have been authorized as early as August, 1863, to take all authority that was necessary for maintaining the department and supplying the armies in the field and to assume control of the agents of the Treasury Department, so far as to make them his agents, and all other orders and instructions from the Secretary of War to General E. Kirby Smith concerning the civil and military administration of the Trans-Mississippi Department, showing the extent of the powers vested in the commanding general by the authorities at Richmond.

Copy of order No. 35.†

General E. Kirby Smith was assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department in January, 1863. The acts of Congress at that

\* See p. 1016.

† Omitted; see Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 136.

time forbade any interference with the trade in cotton and other southern products between Texas and Mexico. Such interference having been brought to the knowledge of the Department, prior to General Smith's assignment or rather to his assumption of the command, very precise instructions were sent on the 28th of January, 1863,\* to Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes informing him that the Department disclaimed all power over the subject, which belonged to Congress alone, and he was directed to countermand and revoke all orders assuming to regulate or restrict such trade. When General Smith took charge of the department the subject stood in the position given it by the letter to General Holmes, and so remained until the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson early in July, 1863. By these events the Trans-Mississippi Department was isolated, intercourse with the seat of Government became rare and precarious, and the duty of resisting the public enemy and providing for the material necessary to that end from the resources of his department necessarily devolved upon the commanding general to a large extent. In this view letters of general instructions were addressed to him under date of August 30,† September 7,‡ October 10,§ and October 29|| of the same year, copies of which are submitted herewith. An unofficial letter in the same spirit was written immediately after the fall of Vicksburg, which was not copied upon the records of the Department, but the general tenor of which may be gathered from the allusion in the first paragraph of the official letter of the 3d of August, 1863.¶ These letters furnish whatever ground has been afforded by this Department upon which General Smith deemed himself authorized to assume additional powers beyond those embraced in the usual scope of a commanding general's powers. No express authority for the establishment of a cotton bureau, nor for the assumption of any control over the officers and agents of the Treasury Department has been given from this Department to General Smith, nor any authority or instructions bearing upon the subject of inquiry other than what is contained in the letters, copies of which are submitted herewith. In view of the wide scope of the resolution, in calling for "all other orders and instructions from the Secretary of War to General E. Kirby Smith concerning the civil and military administration of the Trans-Mississippi Department, showing the extent of the powers vested in the commanding general by the authorities at Richmond," I have considered it best to submit a complete file of my letters to General Smith upon general subjects of administration. It is proper that I should state that upon a reference to the Adjutant and Inspector General, he reports that no instructions within the tenor of the resolution have been communicated through his office.\*\*

Respectfully submitted.

JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

[48.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,  
*Shreveport, January 31, 1865.*

Hon. P. W. GRAY,  
*C. S. Treasury Agent:*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit a letter of Major Rhett, inclosing copy of a letter from Maj. S. D. Lee, and would respectfully call your

\* See p. 845.

† See p. 894.

‡ See Vol. XXVI, Part II, p. 212.

§ See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 1038.

|| See p. 904.

¶ See Vol. XXII, Part II, p. 952.

\*\* Other inclosures not identified.

attention to two points.\* One is the disposition of authorities in Mexico to allow the introduction of contrabands of war into our lines across the Rio Grande, and to suggest the wisdom of taking advantage of this state of feeling to introduce ordnance and ordnance stores through your purchasing agent. We must expect soon to lose the port of Galveston and in all probability to see the Rio Grande occupied by the enemy. These are events which I anticipate will shortly take place, and feel sure that you will see the necessity of improving the advantages now offered for introducing the necessary supplies from Matamoras. We have ordnance officers abroad who inspect, both in regard to quality and price, all ordnance and ordnance stores purchased for the Government. However experienced as a merchant your agent at Matamoras may be, he will require assistance in this respect, and I would suggest that Major Lee, an officer in whose experience and judgment I have confidence, be retained in Matamoras in connection with Major Perkins, your purchasing agent. I will direct him, or any other capable ordnance officer that you may select, to report to you for the purpose of assisting your agent to inspect and approve the quality of all ordnance and ordnance stores before they are purchased. His acquaintance with the necessities of the Ordnance Department would be of great service to Mr. Perkins. I would only request that while on duty there he be paid in specie the amount allowed an officer of his grade, for which requisitions will be given if necessary.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,

*General.*

[48.]

RICHMOND, *February 18, 1865.*

BURTON N. HARRISON, Esq.,

*Private Secretary, &c.:*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose copy of a letter just received from General Harry T. Hays, in the Trans-Mississippi Department. It being addressed to me officially as (late) military secretary, I have placed the original in the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, but as copies of previous letters from General Hays on same subject have been furnished to His Excellency the President, I add this to the series for his information or action if desired.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. SALE.

[First indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 20, 1865.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

What action has been taken to correct abuse described within?

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Please note the President's inquiry, and report for the information of the present Secretary of War.

By order of the Secretary of War:

R. G. H. KEAN,  
*Chief of Bureau of War.*

\* Inclosures not found.



[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS FOR COLLECTING ABSENTEES  
FROM COMMANDS EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
Alexandria, La., January 7, 1865.

Col. JOHN B. SALE,

*Military Secretary, Hdqrs. Armies of the Confederate States:*

COLONEL: In obedience to instructions from General Bragg of August 1, 1864, I have had the honor to report to him successively on the 20th of September, 3d, 19th, and 29th of October, and 18th and 22d of November my operations in this department and the difficulties I have encountered under the general order of department headquarters which exempts from my operations those men who were in this department prior to the fall of Vicksburg, and those who have been assigned to commands in this department by authority of the commanding general. Not having received any reply to my request for further instructions conveyed in the reports above referred to, I beg leave to repeat that the reports of the numerous officers detailed on this duty under me establish the fact that the proportion of the absentees who do not come within the classes exempted by the department commander is very small; and furthermore, since the publication of the aforesaid general order, the department commander has seen fit to assign many of our men who did not previously come within either of the above exemptions—in many instances when the men were reporting to me or to my officers and awaiting the opportunity of being returned to my command. Unless the Department at Richmond shall insist that the department commander to the full extent of his official power afford all needful assistance in the execution of all and singular the details of the duties devolved upon me as contemplated by General Bragg's instructions, as well as by the indorsement of the President and the Secretary of War in connection therewith, the Government will have incurred a useless expense in detailing so many officers as are reporting to me on a comparatively fruitless mission. Should such be the determination of the Department, I am satisfied that we could do much toward filling up the depleted ranks of our old commands before the opening of the spring campaign. The officers detailed on the duty have ascertained the whereabouts of nearly all their absentees, and could with the requisite authority in a short time collect them at the camps selected for that purpose, with a view to central position as well as to a line of communication with the river. And until my authority to collect these men is thus made effective, I scarcely feel justified in making the arrangements necessary to insure the safe crossing of the men independent of a reliance upon the uncertain assistance of other commands. My inability to procure from this department any funds for the necessary expenditures of this enterprise, as well as for the payment of the officers herein engaged (many of whom are now without means), compelled me to send Captain Gruber, assistant quartermaster, to Richmond on the 24th of November last on that errand. There appear on the books of this office the names of 703 men who have reported, including those who are disabled and many who are retained in other commands. It is supposed that many others have reported to the officers in their several districts whose names have not yet been reported. Of those reported to date 228 have been forwarded from these headquarters to their commands—nearly all of them to the Army of Tennessee. Of this number about forty have deserted while en route to the Mississippi, owing to the want of a sufficient guard. I have been

able to procure only fifteen guns for the guard which I have been compelled to detail temporarily on this duty from the men in my camp.

The fact that the enemy have lately destroyed the boats used at the crossings convenient to this place, and that the roads leading thereto have been rendered impassable by the winter rains, has prevented me from forwarding more men than I have yet been able to do. I have lately detailed a competent officer to select crossings at points more accessible in this season, and instructed him, if necessary, to have boats constructed for that purpose. Owing to these circumstances, and the additional fact that the developments of the past few days indicate that this point is to be hereafter an outpost, I am compelled to move my headquarters to a point more convenient to the projected crossings, and it is my expectation in a few days to follow district headquarters to Natchitoches, La. I beg leave also to refer again to other matters suggested in my previous reports. I find that did the authority exist on this side to effect transfers of men without the approval of company, regimental, &c., commanders on the other side, exchanges could be effected in many cases of good men willing and anxious to join cis-Mississippi armies in place of men unwilling to return to their commands; also, that many recruits could be procured were our officers permitted to receive them, and in the cases of disabled men to renew the suggestion as to the propriety of facilitating their retirement without the delays and uncertainties of application to their commanders on the other side of the Mississippi.

I remain, colonel, very respectfully,

[48.]

HARRY T. HAYS,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,

*Natchitoches, February 22, 1865.*

His Excellency HENRY W. ALLEN,

*Governor of Louisiana, Shreveport:*

SIR: Your communication of the 14th instant, asking authority to acquire and export for the State of Louisiana cotton which may be south of Red River and beyond our permanent military lines, and which is now exposed to capture by the enemy, has been received. Every facility in my power will be given you to carry out the purposes which you express in your letter. That there may be no conflict of authority, please direct your principal agent, who may control any others whom you may designate, to report to my chief quartermaster, Maj. S. K. Hays, from whom your agents will receive the requisite authority to carry out your intentions. This arrangement is, of course, subject to such orders as may be hereafter given by my military superiors.

I am, very respectfully, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

[48.]

S. B. BUCKNER,  
*Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

---

C. S. TREASURY AGENCY, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,

*Marshall, Tex., February 24, 1865.*

His Excellency HENRY W. ALLEN,

*Governor of the State of Louisiana:*

SIR: Adopting the suggestion of General E. Kirby Smith, the military commander in the Trans-Mississippi Department, in his letter to

me of the 11th instant, a copy of which I have the honor herewith to inclose,\* I would most respectfully appeal to Your Excellency, as I have done to the Executives of the other States in the department, to take into your serious consideration the important subject, vital to these States, thus brought to your attention. A faithful description of our financial condition is given in General Smith's letter; and in the absence of timely provision by the General Government, as I have said to him in my reply, we must in our extremity appeal to the States and to their patriotic citizens, who, I feel assured, have but to know to lend their aid in the present emergency. Though the task may be difficult, I must earnestly ask you to advise me at the earliest practicable moment what assistance your State will be able to render for the relief of existing embarrassment.

I am, with the highest respect, your very obedient servant,

P. W. GRAY,

[48.]

*Agent Treasury, Trans-Mississippi Department.*

---

HEADQUARTERS NORTH DIVISION,  
WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,  
*San Antonio, February 27, 1865.*

Lieut. Col. THOMAS M. JACK,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit herewith by Capt. H. Kennedy his report of his services in California as recruiting officer. I would also state for the information of the major-general commanding that the party of men enlisted by Captain Kennedy and organized under the command of Capt. J. Standifer arrived here on the 18th of this month, after a toilsome march of nearly five months, in a very destitute condition, having lost all their pack-mules, baggage, &c., in an engagement with the Federals near Presidio Del Norte, an account of which is given in Captain Kennedy's report. I have had clothing and other supplies issued to them, and have ordered Captain Standifer to encamp in Bastrop County, where supplies are abundant and are more easily obtained than in the vicinity of this post. Any orders you may have for this company will be promptly forwarded to them from these headquarters. I have transmitted these papers to you thus directly in consequence of Captain Kennedy's intention to visit your headquarters in person, to whom I would respectfully refer you for any information you may desire.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. PYRON,

*Colonel, Commanding, &c.*

[Inclosure.]

*SAN ANTONIO, February 20, 1865.*

Col. C. L. PYRON,

*Commanding, &c., San Antonio:*

SIR: I would respectfully submit for your consideration the following report of my tour in California, Nevada, and Arizona within the lines of the enemy: Under orders from Col. S. Hunter I left this place on the 7th day of April, 1864, and proceeded to California via Chihuahua and Mazatlan, and arrived in San Francisco on the 14th day of July

---

\* See Vol. XLVIII, Part I, p. 1383.



last. After a few days devoted to obtaining necessary information I left San Francisco and traveled through California via Stockton, Sacramento, &c., to Virginia City, in Nevada. At this place I made some arrangements with men friendly to the Confederate States as initiatory steps to the formation of a party to march overland to Western Arizona, and found many true Southern men willing to enlist in the expedition; but this design was defeated by the treachery of some unprincipled person who was privy to the plan of organization. The armed forces of the enemy being apprised of my plan, I was compelled to leave the place for safety, bringing off but few of those engaged in the enterprise, as sufficient horses and supplies for the movement of a body of men could not be obtained at so short a notice. On my return to San Francisco I was informed by my friends that a telegraphic dispatch from Virginia City had put the guards and police on strict watch for me, which made it necessary for me to retire to the mountains and remain concealed for more than a month, during which time I learned it would be impracticable to escape by land through the southern portion of the State to Lower California, as I had purposed, by reason of the troops throughout the State being telegraphed to keep strict watch for me. On the 5th of October, however, I succeeded in getting off from San Francisco on board a vessel bound for Mazatlan, at which place I landed on the 14th of the same month, and immediately joined the small party of men sent down to that place and collected together by Capt. J. Standifer, and then proceeded by way of Corralitos and Chihuahua to Presidio del Norte, where I crossed the Rio Grande into Texas with thirty men on the 19th day of January, 1865.

On the 21st of January the enemy, about 130 strong, attacked me in camp on the Cibolo, about twenty-five miles east of the Rio Grande, and after a sharp fusilade on both sides for a short time the enemy retired to positions round my camp at too great a distance for my arms, my men having only sixteen citizen guns of short range, and the remainder of them only armed with revolvers. As soon as it was sufficiently light to discover the position of the enemy, I found it indispensable for the safety of the company that we should mount and cut our way through his lines, as he was keeping up a constant fire upon us with his long-range guns, doing some injury to us. After we were through his lines the enemy pursued and skirmished with us for five or six miles, but in this we had the advantage, as we only engaged him at advantageous points, where he was forced to come within the range of our arms. We lost in this skirmish 4 men killed, 6 missing (who were last seen going in the direction of the Rio Grande, and may have made their escape), and 7 wounded, all of whom we brought off. From the best observations we could make, the enemy's loss was much greater in killed and wounded than ours. We lost all our transportation, consisting of twelve pack-mules, and our camp equipage and provisions, and were reduced to the necessity of subsisting on horse flesh, dismounting the ablest men for footmen and killing their horses, and we thus made the distance of 450 miles, from Cibolo to Fort Clark, bringing all our wounded through safely. Captain Standifer and all the men fought like veteran soldiers, and notwithstanding the great disparity of numbers and arms, they gave proofs of bravery and gallantry not to be expected of men in their first skirmish; and their untiring energy and perseverance marked them for men who could endure any hardship for the cause in which they had enlisted.

On my way out I met some Americans in Mexico who extended much kindness to me, and gave unmistakable evidence of their true feeling

for our noble cause. In California I found many who were anxious to come to the Confederate army, but a want of means prevented most of them from attempting it. There are, indeed, a great number of true Southern men in California and Nevada, and could I have promised means of support in Sonora, many would have come to that State at their own expense to join me, but I could not promise them any certain means of subsistence until they should arrive in Texas at some post occupied by our troops. I am well convinced that a very considerable number of men can be recruited from California if means to subsist them through the Mexican territories could be furnished them. There are but few troops in Arizona—about five companies in Mesilla Valley and at Fort Bliss, Tex., and about five more companies in Western Arizona. On my way down from Presidio I discovered the trail of about seventy or eighty Yankees who crossed the Pecos River at Horsehead Crossing, and went in the direction of the Conchas and Fort Belknap, no doubt in search of beef-cattle, as droves have already gone out by that route. I found good grass and sufficient water from Rio Grande to Fort Clark.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. KENNEDY.

[50.]

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., *February 27, 1865.*

Maj. Gen. J. G. WALKER,

*Comdg. Dept. Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, Houston, Tex.:*

GENERAL: The committee appointed, as per resolutions inclosed, respectfully recommend to you Colonel Showalter and [Captain] Kennedy, members of the committee. They go fully authorized by us to represent to you the entire design and its probabilities for successful result. You will find them in possession of all the information we can offer, and will give you a correct statement of the same.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

L. S. OWINGS,

*Chairman.*

[Inclosure.]

Whereas, we are fully convinced from most reliable authority that by proper management we can obtain from Arizona, New Mexico, and California an army of from 8,000 to 10,000 good Southern men, and thereby most materially advance the interest of the Confederate States in the Trans-Mississippi Department; and

Whereas, we shall only require the services of the refugees from that country and El Paso County, Tex., now in this department, in number not exceeding 1,000 men, to form a nucleus around which to collect such an army; and

Whereas, we deem it our duty to extend to our Western friends all possible assistance to enable them to join us in our present struggle for independent national existence, and feel perfectly confident we can render to them all necessary aid, through the permission of the commanding general of the Trans-Mississippi Department; and

Whereas, we can, with the use of C. S. Treasury notes, united with such other facilities as we will furnish from private sources, accomplish the entire financial operations necessary; and

Whereas, while we are fully determined never to falter in the noble cause which we have espoused, and are perfectly sanguine we will ulti-

mately meet with entire success, we are nevertheless convinced this war will continue until we shall conquer a peace by using every available means, united with most indomitable energy, courage, and unwavering determination, and that consequently we should not overlook any certain means of adding strength to our army: Therefore,

*Be it resolved*, That we take immediate steps to obtain the permission of the commanding general of the Trans-Mississippi Department to organize and carry this measure into execution at the earliest possible moment.

*And, furthermore, be it resolved*, That General McGoffin, Colonel Shwalter, Colonel Jackson, Major Coopwood, Colonel [Captain] Kennedy, and Doctor Owings be appointed a committee to confer with the commanding general upon this subject, with instructions to present for his examination and consideration the means to be employed to secure the successful accomplishment of the enterprise and to explain the important results which will accrue therefrom, that he may be enabled to act with full information in the premises.

JAMES MCGOFFIN,  
*Chairman.*

[48.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 8, 1865.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have no command at present and have the honor to suggest that I be ordered to the Trans-Mississippi Department to examine and report upon the condition of military affairs on that side of the Mississippi River. I hope to be able to report to the War Department the organization of the forces in that department, and to report as to the practicability of bringing troops here to aid in securing our freedom. I deem this of the greatest importance, and feel that I can at this time do my country more service by so doing than to remain here.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOOD,  
*General.*

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 9, 1865.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, and request his authority to give General Hood the necessary instructions to carry his views into effect.

We are greatly in need of information from the Trans-Mississippi Department in respect to organization, returns, &c., and what is still more important, to obtain troops from that department in order to re-enforce our armies this side of the Mississippi River.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL:

Prepare and submit orders for General Hood in accordance with within letter and your indorsement.

J. C. B.,  
*Secretary of War.*

[48 and 49.]



SHREVEPORT, *May 17, 1865.*

Major-General MAGRUDER:

General Bee has been ordered to report to you after assuming command of the cavalry command.

[48.]

S. S. ANDERSON,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER LXV.

ORDNANCE BUREAU,  
*Richmond, March 7, 1865.*

Hon. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,  
*Secretary of War, C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I respectfully ask that an investigation be ordered, to ascertain and report upon the circumstances attending the loss of ordnance property at Columbia, S. C., at the time of its evacuation by our forces. For your information I inclose herewith all the papers having reference to the losses incurred.

I am, sir, respectfully,

J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance.*

[Indorsement.]

MARCH 8, 1865.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL:

The circumstances attending the loss of so many supplies and so much of material at Columbia should be ascertained.

By order:

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
*Assistant Secretary of War.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CHARLOTTE, N. C., *February 20, 1865.*

General GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance, Richmond:*

GENERAL: I reached here this morning with 4 clerks, 2 armorers, 5 machinists, about (found to be 105,000) 200,000 rounds small-arm cartridges, and my cash receipts for funds turned over to Captain Ansley, with some other official papers, making the débris rescued from the military movements of the last few days and all that remains of the Charleston Arsenal and Major Trezevant's ordnance supplies, except some few supplies which may yet be found upon the Northeastern Railroad which had not reached Columbia and some of the employés which had not left Charleston. Your dispatch of the 11th instant to "Go to Columbia and take charge of all ordnance stores, establishments, and other stores, except the armory, and to leave full instructions as to disposition of property at Charleston" reached me on the 12th, in obedience to which I reached Columbia on the 14th (having to go by the Northeastern Railroad), issued an order assuming command, sending at the same time to Major Trezevant the inclosed communication, which was referred to transportation quartermaster, whose indorsement please see. With what fidelity the quartermaster made "every effort," as he says, the long trains now here containing private property vouches. On the day following, finding no steps taken to ship the supplies, I went

to Maj. Roland Rhett, chief quartermaster, and we together went to headquarters with a note from Major Trezevant in which he enumerates the most valuable supplies (lead, coffee, &c.), upon which Colonel Otey, chief of staff, indorsed to Captain Sharp, transportation quartermaster, to furnish the transportation if possible, which Major Rhett said he would see that he did (keeping the note) and that the teams would be sent to Major Trezevant's store as soon as it was dark (the store being immediately under the fire of the enemy, whose batteries were now opening upon the city from the other bank of the river). In the meantime I made every effort to procure wagons, offering \$500 each, but not one was to be found not already in the hands of some officer claiming to be shipping valuable Government supplies. Dark came; the panic was at fever heat. I went to the railroad to see the cars loaded, but no supplies came. I walked to Trezevant's establishment (about two miles) and found the place deserted and not a wagon anywhere. I returned to the cars at 12 at night with the papers above alluded to and attempted to get a car, but found it impossible. My mechanics came up with their personal effects, and we found a car (freight) filled with some Treasury employés and their baggage. These we turned out by force, put aboard the ammunition (no easy task), and by dint of threats succeeded in getting the car switched on the train then about to start. In the meantime the city was in the wildest terror. The army had been withdrawn (3 a. m.), the straggling cavalry and rabble were stripping the warehouses and railroad depots, and the city was illuminated with burning cotton. The loss of ordnance, especially in machinery, was very great. As directed, the armorers and machinists had been ordered to report to Captain McPhail for duty, but in the panic he had but little time to think of them, and for this reason this fragment of them is now under my charge. I go to-morrow for Florence, S. C., there to collect, as the best point, what I can find of material and men not in the hands of the enemy. Upon reaching Columbia, I found that Captain Pinckney, whom I had left in charge at that point, had given Captain Ansley leave of absence to go to Augusta, and that Captain Pinckney himself was [incapacitated] from late illness. Upon the examination and recommendation of the surgeon, Captain Pinckney has been granted leave of absence for fifteen days. \* \* \* Thus has the Charleston Arsenal, with its machinery, supplies, and men, been completely squandered. God knows that I have done my duty with as much zeal as if the whole had been my private property. Please mail me any instructions to Florence, or if necessary telegraph to Wilmington.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. R. CHAMBLISS,

*Major, &c.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE WORKS,

*Columbia, February 15, 1865.*

Maj. J. T. TREZEVANT,

*In charge Ordnance Supply Store, Columbia, S. C.:*

MAJOR: Please indorse hereon about the number of cars it will require to ship from this point the valuable machinery and ordnance supplies under your charge.

Very respectfully,

N. R. CHAMBLISS,

*Major, Commanding.*



[First indorsement.]

COLUMBIA ARSENAL, *February 15, 1865.*

Respectfully returned.

There are about 50 boxes machinery, 500 boxes of valuable stores (boxes and cases), and 200 pigs lead.

J. T. TREZEVANT,  
*Major, &c.*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE WORKS,  
*Columbia, February 15, 1865.*

Respectfully referred to Capt. T. R. Sharp, transportation quartermaster.

Gross weight of the above, 300,000 pounds, for the shipment of which 20 cars will be required, 16,000 pounds per car. In addition to the above the valuable machinery of the Charleston Arsenal now at this point required in shipment from Charleston 70 cars, making a total of 90 cars, or 6 trains, 15 cars per train. Please indorse hereon when one train or part of train can be placed at the Greenville railroad depot for shipment of the above. The lead, which goes to Lieut. J. M. Payne, Greensborough, N. C., and which is of the utmost importance, will require three cars.

N. R. CHAMBLISS,  
*Major, Commanding.*

[Third indorsement.]

TRANSPORTATION OFFICE,  
*Columbia, S. C., February 15, 1865.*

Respectfully returned to Major Chambliss.

Every effort will be made to ship the lead. Orders from the commanding general require that medical and ordnance stores shall have preference, which will probably enable me to remove the stores.

THOS. R. SHARP,  
*Assistant Quartermaster.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. YOUNG'S BRIGADE, BUTLER'S DIV. CAVALRY,  
*February 25, 1865.*

Maj. N. R. CHAMBLISS:

MAJOR: At your request I have the honor to make the following statements: During the day and night of February 15, 1865, I was several times in the arsenal office at Columbia, S. C., and each time saw Major Trezevant. On the day of 16th February I was several times in the arsenal, and lastly about 4 p. m., when Major Trezevant informed me that he was much concerned about his valuable stores; that General Beauregard had promised him transportation, but none had arrived. Between 9 and 10 p. m. of the same day I was on my way to the arsenal with a regiment of cavalry which Major Trezevant had agreed to equip, when I met him about two squares from the arsenal on his way to army headquarters, to which place I went with him and heard him again request transportation for his stores. I returned at once with him to the arsenal, and suppose he had then been absent from it about twenty

minutes. I remained with him at the arsenal, under protection of the brigade which we were equipping, until daylight of Friday, February 17, 1865, or about eight hours after the evacuation of the city, when we moved with my brigade beyond the city to a point where the horses were fed, when we again started for the arsenal, but met at the capitol a courier from General Butler to me, who informed me that the enemy occupied the city and ordered me to leave with my train. From what I saw and from what I learned by conversation with Major Trezevant I believe that he used his best efforts to remove the stores from the Columbia Arsenal.

I am, major, respectfully, your servant,

WILLIAM GLENN,  
*Lieutenant, Artillery, and Ordnance Officer.*

[Indorsement.]

SALISBURY, N. C., *February 25, 1865.*

Respectfully referred to General J. Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, for his information, and request that this may be taken in connection with a former communication on the same subject. From the within it appears that the absence of Major Trezevant alluded to therein must have been at the time and for the purpose herein mentioned, and consequently that no blame attaches to Major T. for the loss of the ordnance property at Columbia, but arose in consequence of the difficulties of transportation.

N. R. CHAMBLISS,  
*Major, &c.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

CHARLOTTE, N. C., *February 25, 1865.*

[General J. GORGAS:]

GENERAL: As briefly as possible I will make a report relative to the loss of the armory at Columbia under my command. For some days before Sherman's plans with regard to Columbia became patent I felt that I ought to be making preparations to save my machinery and stores. With that object in view I had boxes made to contain everything. Late in the evening of the 11th instant I saw but did not receive an order from the commander of post to officers of the quartermaster's, commissary, medical, and ordnance departments to prepare their stores, &c., for removal as a precautionary measure. I commenced instantly to execute the order with my utmost energy. I worked night and day and by Monday evening, the 13th instant, had my entire establishment (everything) securely boxed and ready for removal. On Sunday morning, the 12th instant, I reported to the commander of post that I required thirty cars to remove my entire establishment. He assured me that his order was not intended to suspend operations, but to induce readiness in event of danger. I firmly believed that danger was then imminent and had already prepared to meet it. There was nothing left for me to do but to seek transportation to the railroad depot and then over the railroad. I daily and continuously urged the quartermaster in charge of transportation to haul my boxes to the depot and ship them. I could get nothing done; was told by him that commissary and medical stores had precedence. The danger grew more and more imminent hourly. I saw General Hampton (left in command by General Beauregard), impressed upon him the great importance of saving the armory, and

begged him to give positive orders for transportation for all and at least for the stock machines of the Richmond Armory. I regarded them as being of the greatest value. He gave orders for the latter to be hauled to the depot. I could get no wagons from the quartermaster's department, but under General Hampton's order I impressed a number and with them hauled the stock machines to South Carolina and Charleston depot, so as to ship them around by the junction to Charlotte, N. C. Could remove nothing else for want of transportation. The machines remained unloaded and in the depot until at my most urgent and importunate solicitations General Beauregard gave a positive order for four cars for its removal. I loaded a portion the night of the 15th instant. On the morning of the 16th instant I had to reload the rest on wagons and haul it to the Charlotte depot, one mile distant, because the enemy were then shelling the Charleston depot. One or two pieces were lost, because the shelling became too hot to admit of men and wagons being exposed to it. During the night of the 15th the enemy completely covered the armory buildings (they were immediately opposite and across the Congaree River) with the fire of their artillery and sharpshooters. Nothing could then be saved, even if it had been possible to procure transportation, and which was not the case. I am deeply mortified and chagrined to report that my entire establishment was lost. I did not save an article of any kind. I only brought or sent off the stock machines from Macon and my corps of operatives and their families. They are now at Lincolnton, N. C. I remained in Columbia until after my presence ceased to be of the least advantage and left between the hours of 12 and 1 o'clock Thursday night, the 16th instant. The enemy took possession of the city the next morning. I have no complaints to make against the quartermaster in charge of transportation. It is a lamentable fact that the transportation (local) under his control was entirely inadequate to the removal of such stores as he was especially ordered to provide transportation for and which had precedence of mine by order of General Beauregard. I tried to do my whole duty and spared myself no labor or trouble to accomplish it. I profoundly regret I could do no more and that the result was so small. I respectfully ask for and court the most searching investigation relative to everything touching my command. I am now remaining here and attend to all ordnance duties which require the attention of an officer. I felt it my duty to do so because General Beauregard has no ordnance officer, nor is there one at the post. As soon as there is no longer occasion for me to remain I will, in the absence of orders from you, join what is left of my command at Lincolnton.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. C. McPHAIL,

*Captain, &c.*



**MARCH 21–APRIL 25, 1865.**—Expedition from East Tennessee into Southwestern Virginia and Western North Carolina.

*Report of Capt. R. T. Fouché, Eighth Battalion Confederate Infantry, of engagement at Salisbury, N. C., April 12.*

HDQRS. EIGHTH BATTALION CONFEDERATE INFANTRY,  
*Charlotte, N. C., April 19, 1865.*

In pursuance of order from Brigadier-General Gardner this battalion, commanded by Maj. G. Andrews, arrived at Salisbury, N. C., at 7 o'clock on the morning of the 12th instant. Before the battalion could be fully armed the troops then defending the place began to give way. Major Andrews, as soon as four companies had procured arms and twenty rounds of ammunition, took them and hurried to the front, leaving Captain Napier in command of the two remaining companies. Upon getting near the scene of action, it was discovered that the enemy had turned the flank and our troops were met going to the rear in great disorder. Without staff officers or couriers to direct, Major Andrews threw the battalion into line to receive the cavalry which was coming down on us at the charge. The men stood well, and had there been troops enough on the field to contend with the enemy would have distinguished themselves; but being hemmed in on all sides, the most of the battalion was captured. Captain Fouché, commanding Company A, was sent to the right of the line and succeeded in getting out with a few men. Captain Napier, with the two remaining companies, met the enemy in the streets, checked them, and then attempted to cover the retreat of four pieces of artillery which had taken the Gad's Hill road, but was unsuccessful. Captain Napier and Lieutenant Leftwich made their escape from the enemy two days after capture and are now present. This affair leaves the battalion at present with forty men present for duty, and, should we be successful in getting back the wounded now at Salisbury, can reach seventy-five muskets. The men were all foreigners and mercenaries, and it is not probable that any of the captured will ever return. They will serve any government for food and clothing. Major Andrews was painfully wounded with the saber and pistol in the affair, and I forward this statement and respectfully submit that it would be to the interest of the service to dispose of the men and officers at once.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. T. FOUCHÉ,  
*Captain, Commanding.*

Lieut. Col. KINLOCH FALCONER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Tennessee.*

[49.]

# ALTERNATE DESIGNATIONS

OF

## ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.\*

- Abbott's** (Joseph C.) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 7th Regiment*.
- Adams'** (Wirt) **Cavalry**. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate*.
- Agnus'** (Felix) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 165th Regiment*.
- Aiken's** (Hugh K.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 16th Battalion*.
- Ainsworth's** (Ira W.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 177th Regiment*.
- Alamo Guards, Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- Alderete's** (Pablo) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion (Arizona Brigade)*.
- Alexander's** (Charles B.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, State Guard (6th Division)*.
- Alexander's** (George W.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 47th Regiment*.
- Alexander's** (W. J.) **Cavalry**. See *Frontier Cavalry, post*.
- Allen's** (Henry W.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- American Zouaves, Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment*.
- Anderson Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Anderson's** (Richard H.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, 3d Regiment*.
- Anderson's** (Robert H.) **Cavalry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Anderson's** (Ruel Wooten) **Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- Archer's** (James J.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Armstrong's Company**. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Armstrong*.
- Arrington's** (Edmund T.) **Cavalry**. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 15th Regiment*.
- Athens Battalion, Local Defense**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- Aucilla Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Augusta Battalion, Local Defense**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- Austin's** (Captain) **Infantry**. See *Military Institute Cadets, post*.
- Bache's** (Robert) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 31st Regiment*.
- Backof's** (Frank) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery L*.
- Bacon's** (Thomas G.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 7th Regiment; also 5th Regiment Reserves*.
- Badger's** (Algernon S.) **Cavalry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Union, 1st Regiment*.
- Bailey's** (A. Z.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Bainbridge's** (Edmund C.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery A*.
- Baird's** (Spruce M.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment (Arizona Brigade)*.
- Baker Guards, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Barker's Company**. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Barker*.
- Barlow's** (W. P.) **Artillery**. See *Henry Guibor's Artillery, post*.
- Barnes'** (James) **Artillery**. See *New York Troops, 21st Battery*.
- Barnes'** (John T. Mason) **Artillery**. See *Oliver J. Semmes' Artillery, post*.
- Barnett's** (Timothy) **Indians**. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Creek*.

\* References, unless otherwise indicated, are to index following.

- Barrett's** (Richard) **Cavalry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Union, 1st Regiment*.
- Barrow's** (Robert J.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Barry's** (James B.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Mounted Rifles*.
- Barstow's** (William A.) **Cavalry**. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment*.
- Bartow Avengers**, **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment*.
- Bartow Rebels**, **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Bass'** (Thomas C.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment*.
- Bassett's** (Bradford S.) **Artillery**. See *Henry Hopkins' Artillery, post*.
- Battle's** (Nicholas W.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment*.
- Baya's** (William) **Artillery**. See *Grayson Artillery, post*.
- Bayles'** (David) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union*.
- Baylor's** (John R.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment*.
- Beaver Creek Rifles**, **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Beaver's** (James A.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 45th Regiment*.
- Beavers'** (Henry H.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion*.
- Bell's** (Louis) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 4th Regiment*.
- Benedict's** (Lewis) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 162d Regiment*.
- Berwick's** (Oscar D.) **Artillery**. See *Saint Mary's Cannoneers, Artillery, post*.
- Bevier's** (R. S.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Bird's** (Daniel B.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Birge's** (Henry W.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 13th Regiment*.
- Bisbee's** (Horatio, jr.) **Infantry**. See *Maine Troops, 9th Regiment*.
- Black's** (John L.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion*.
- Blanding's** (James D.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 9th Regiment*.
- Bledsoe's** (Hiram M.) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.
- Boardman's** (Frederick A.) **Infantry**. See *Wisconsin Troops, 4th Regiment*.
- Bohannon's** (Lewis) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (4th Division)*.
- Bone's** (John W.) **Cavalry**. See *D. S. Terry's Cavalry, post*.
- Border Cavalry** (Bourland's). See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- Borland's** (Solon) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment; also 1st Battalion*.
- Botts'** (W. B.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Bourland's** (James) **Cavalry**. See *Border Cavalry, ante*.
- Bowen's** (Thomas M.) **Infantry**. See *Kansas Troops, 13th Regiment*.
- Bowen's** (William D.) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union*.
- Bradbury's** (Albert W.) **Artillery**. See *Maine Troops, 1st Battery*.
- Bradford's** (Charles M.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Regulars*.
- Branch's** (John L.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment, Rifles (Militia)*.
- Brevar'd's** (Theodore W.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion*.
- Briggs'** (Edward) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 76th Regiment*.
- Brokaw's** (P. B.) **Cavalry**. See *Tallahassee Guards, Cavalry, post*.
- Bronaugh's** (William N.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion*.
- Brooks'** (John H.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 7th Battalion*.
- Brooks'** (William H.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion*.
- Brown's** (Buck) **Battalion**. (Official designation not of record.) See *Buck Brown*.
- Brown's** (William) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (6th Division)*.
- Bryan's** (King) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Buchel's** (Augustus) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment*.
- Buckman's** (Thomas E.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Special Battalion*.



- Bullock's** (Robert) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment*.
- Burbridge's** (John Q.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Burke's** (Robert S.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Burleson's** (A. B.) **Company**. (Official designation not of record.) See *A. B. Burleson*.
- Burnet's** (James) **Sharpshooters**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion*.
- Butler's** (Lewis) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 67th Regiment*.
- Byrd's** (Stephen D. M.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 6th Battalion*.
- Cahill's** (Thomas W.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 9th Regiment*.
- Caldwell's** (Josiah H.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.
- Calhoun Repeaters, Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment*.
- Calhoun's** (William R.) **Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion, Battery A*.
- Campbell's Cavalry**. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Campbell*.
- Campbell's** (John C.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment*.
- Campbellton Greys, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Caroline Artillery**. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate*.
- Carpenter's** (Stephen J.) **Artillery**. See *Wisconsin Troops, 8th Battery*.
- Carroll's** (Charles A.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate*.
- Carroll's** (De Rosey) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (State)*.
- Carroll Rebels, Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion*.
- Carruth's** (William W.) **Artillery**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 6th Battery*.
- Carter's** (George W.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment*.
- Cash's** (Ellerbee B. C.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 8th Regiment; also 2d Regiment Reserves*.
- Cater's** (T. A.) **Company**. (Official designation not of record.) See *T. A. Cater*.
- Catherwood's** (Edwin C.) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia*.
- Chalmers' (A. H.) Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Chambers' (John C.) Infantry**. See *Gulf Coast Rangers, Infantry, post*.
- Chambers' (William E.) Cavalry**. See *Marion Dragoons, post*.
- Champion's** (John R.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (6th Division); also 2d Regiment Cavalry (McCulloch's)*.
- Charles' (William E.) Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, 2d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Charleston Light Dragoons, Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops*.
- Charleston Riflemen, Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops*.
- Chasseurs, 1814-1815, Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate*.
- Chatfield's** (John L.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 6th Regiment*.
- Chetlain's** (Augustus L.) **Infantry**. See *Illinois Troops, 12th Regiment*.
- Chickering's** (Thomas E.) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 41st Regiment*.
- Childs' (Frederick L.) Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, 15th Battalion*.
- Chilton's** (George W.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Choctawhatchie Volunteers, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Christmas' (H. H.) Artillery**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- Churchill's** (Thomas J.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Rifles*.
- Clack's** (Franklin H.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 12th Battalion*.
- Clark's** (George) **Infantry**. See *Continental Guards, Infantry, post*.
- Clark's** (John B., jr.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate; also 1st Regiment, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Clark's** (S. Churchill) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.

- Clay County Battalion State Guard, Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*
- Cleburne's (Patrick R.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- Cleveland's (John S.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Clinch's (Henry A.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- Clingman's (Thomas L.) Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
- Clitz's (Henry B.) Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment.*
- Closson's (Henry W.) Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery L.*
- Coan's (William B.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 48th Regiment.*
- Cobb's (N. S.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- College Cadets, Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
- Connally's (John) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Continental Guards, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Conway's Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Conway.*
- Cook's (F. W. C.) Infantry.** See *Athens and Augusta Battalions, Local Defense, ante.*
- Corcoran's (W. C.) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Corliss' (Augustus W.) Cavalry.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 2d Regiment.*
- Cormier's (Nicolas) Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 10th Battalion.*
- Cornay's (Florian O.) Artillery.** See *Saint Mary's Cannoneers, Artillery, post.*
- Corps d'Afrique, Fourth Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 76th Regiment.*
- Corps d'Afrique, Fifteenth Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 99th Regiment.*
- Corps d'Afrique, Seventeenth Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 88th Regiment (old).*
- Corps d'Afrique, Eighteenth Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 89th Regiment.*
- Cravens' (Jesse L.) Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment, State Guard (8th Division).*
- Crescent Rifles, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Creuzbaur's (Edmund) Artillery.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Critz's Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion (Borland's).*
- Crump's (R. P.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
- Cunningham's (John) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 17th Regiment (Militia).*
- Currie's (Leonard D. H.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 133d Regiment.*
- Curtis' (John) Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 7th Regiment.*
- Cuthbert's (George B.) Artillery.** See *George B. Cuthbert.*
- Cypress Guards, Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Dandy's (George B.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 100th Regiment.*
- Danley's (Benjamin F.) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion (Borland's).*
- Darnell's (Nicholas H.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
- Davie's (James M.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
- Davis' (William G. M.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- Dawson's (Charles L.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
- Dawson's (Edgar G.) Artillery.** See *Terrell Artillery, post.*
- Dead-shot Rangers, Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Debray's (Xavier B.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
- De Morse's (Charles) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 29th Regiment.*
- De Saussure's (William D.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 15th Regiment.*
- De Saussure's (Wilmot G.) Artillery.** See *Wilmot G. De Saussure.*
- Desha's (F. W.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion.*
- De Treville's (Robert) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 17th Regiment (Militia).*
- Dill's (Samuel H.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Dills' Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, State Guard (6th Division).*
- Dilworth Volunteers, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Dilworth's (William S.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Dix's (J. J.) Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *J. J. Dix.*

- Dixie Yeomen, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Dockery's (Tom P.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment (State).*
- Donaldsonville Cannoneers, Artillery.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Dowd's (William F.) Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
- Drew's (Charles W.) Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 76th Regiment.*
- Dudley's (P. B. H.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
- Duer's (Augustus P.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 97th Regiment.*
- Duff's (James) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment.*
- Dunaway's (George O.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment (State).*
- Duncan's (George W.) Artillery.** See *Vermont Troops, 1st Battery.*
- Dunham's (Joseph L.) Artillery.** See *Milton Artillery, post, Battery A.*
- Dunovant's (John) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Duryea's (Richard C.) Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery F.*
- Duryee's (Redfield) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 6th Regiment.*
- Ector's (Walton) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
- Edgar's (William) Infantry.** See *Alamo Guards, Infantry, ante.*
- Edwards' (Oliver E.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 13th Regiment.*
- Eggleston's (Beroth B.) Cavalry.** See *Ohio Troops, 1st Regiment.*
- Eichelberger's (Wade S.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
- Elford's (Charles J.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 16th Regiment; also 3d Regiment Reserves.*
- Ellis' (Calvin A.) Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
- Emanuel County Militia.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
- Emery's (Sabine) Infantry.** See *Maine Troops, 9th Regiment.*
- Emory's (William H.) Cavalry.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment.*
- Enfans Perdus, Infantry.** See *New York Troops.*
- Evans' (William J.) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 118th Regiment.*
- Everett's (Charles) Artillery.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 6th Battery.*
- Fagan's (James F.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- Fain's (Richard G.) Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 63d Regiment.*
- Fearing's (Hawkes, jr.) Infantry.** See *New Hampshire Troops, 8th Regiment.*
- Ferris' (Samuel P.) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 28th Regiment.*
- Finley's (Jesse J.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Fischer's (John J.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment.*
- Fitzhugh's (William) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
- Florida Guards, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Foot Rifles, 1st, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Foot Rifles, 2d, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Fort's (William) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 2d Regiment (State).*
- Foster's Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State Guard (— Division).*
- Fouché's (R. T.) Infantry.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 8th Battalion.*
- Fourniet's (Valsin A.) Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 10th Battalion.*
- Fourth Life Guards, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
- Fribley's (Charles W.) Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 8th Regiment.*
- Frink Guards, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Fripp's (W. O. P.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment (Militia).*
- Frontier Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Frost's (Thomas C.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Mounted Rifles.*
- Gadsden Greys, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Gaines' (James J.) Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
- Galveston Rifles, Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Gamble's (Robert H.) Artillery.** See *Leon Artillery, post.*
- Gardiner's (George F.) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 7th Regiment.*
- Garland's (Robert R.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*



- Gates' (Elijah) Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- German Rifles, Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
- Gibson's (Randall L.) Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
- Giddings' (George H.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Girardeau's (William O.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Good's (Chaplin) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Good's (John J.) Artillery.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Good's (Tilghman H.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 47th Regiment.*
- Gooding's (Oliver P.) Infantry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 31st Regiment.*
- Gordy's (Minos T.) Artillery.** See *Saint Mary's Cannoneers, Artillery, post.*
- Gorham's (James C.) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Grant's (U. S.) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 21st Regiment.*
- Gratiot's (John R.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment (State).*
- Gray's (Sylvester H.) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 7th Regiment.*
- Grayson Artillery.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Green's (Martin E.) Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, State Guard (2d Division).*
- Green's (Thomas) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Greene's (Albert E.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery B.*
- Greer's (Elkanah) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Gregg's (Maxcy) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment (P. A.).*
- Gregory's (Joseph H.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
- Griffith's (Richard R.) Artillery.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 7th Battery.*
- Grosvenor's (Charles H.) Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
- Grow's (John A.) Artillery.** See *New York Troops, 25th Battery.*
- Guibor's (Henry) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Gulf Coast Rangers, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Gulf State Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Gurley's (Edward J.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment.*
- Guss' (Henry R.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 97th Regiment.*
- Hagan's (H. K.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Hagood's (Johnson) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
- Hale's (G. A.) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Hallowell's (Edward N.) Infantry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 54th Regiment (Colored).*
- Hamilton's (John) Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment, Battery E.*
- Hamlen's (Charles H. J.) Artillery.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 13th Battery.*
- Hampton Legion.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
- Hardeman's (Peter) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Arizona Brigade).*
- Harkie's (C. B.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 55th Regiment.*
- Harlee's (William W.) Legion.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Harrison's Cavalry.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Harrison.*
- Harrison's (Robert) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Hart's (William) Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
- Hartree's (Alfred L.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 27th Battalion.*
- Hatley's (John C.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Hauck's (George) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery K.*
- Hawley's (Joseph R.) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 7th Regiment.*
- Hawpe's (Tresevant C.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
- Headington's (John W.) Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 100th Regiment.*
- Hebard's (George T.) Artillery.** See *Vermont Troops, 1st Battery.*
- Hébert's (Louis) Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Hébert's (Paul O.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*

- Henley's** (T. G.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Henry's** (Guy V.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment*; also *Massachusetts Troops, 40th Regiment, Infantry*.
- Heyward's** (George C.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 3d Regiment*.
- Heyward's** (William C.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 11th Regiment*.
- Hill's** (John F.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment*; also *7th Regiment Cavalry*.
- Hindman's** (Thomas C.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment*.
- Hobby's** (A. M.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment*.
- Holcomb's** (Pythagoras E.) **Artillery**. See *Vermont Troops, 2d Battery*.
- Holcomb's** (Richard E.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Union, 1st Regiment*.
- Holland's** (Daniel P.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Special Battalion*.
- Holly's** (R. B.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment Mounted Rifles*.
- Holman's** (C. K.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Holmes'** (W. T. M.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion (Borland's)*.
- Hood's** (John B.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Hopkins'** (Benjamin) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Hopkins'** (Charles F.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Special Battalion*.
- Hopkins'** (Edward) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Hopkins'** (Henry) **Artillery**. See *Kansas Troops*.
- Howell's** (Joshua B.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 85th Regiment*.
- Hubert's** (Frank) **Infantry**. See *Washington County Infantry, post*.
- Huger's Cavalry**. See *Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, Cavalry, post*.
- Huger's** (Joseph A., jr.) **Artillery**. See *J. A. Maxwell's Artillery, post*.
- Hughes'** (David) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment*.
- Hughes'** (John T.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment State Guard (4th Division)*.
- Human's** (William C.) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia*.
- Humphreys'** (John T.) **Artillery**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate*.
- Hunt's** (Henry J.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 2d Regiment, Battery M*.
- Hunter's** (De Witt C.) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*; also *7th Regiment, State Guard (8th Division)*.
- Huston's** (Daniel, jr.) **Infantry**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment*.
- Hyde's Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Ingraham's** (Timothy) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 38th Regiment*.
- Ingram's** (Tillman) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment*.
- Irwin Invincibles**, **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment*.
- Jackson County Company**, **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Jackson County Volunteers**, **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Jackson's** (John H.) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 3d Regiment*.
- James'** (George S.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 3d Battalion*.
- Janvier's** (Charles A.) **Infantry**. See *Orleans Rifles (Militia), Infantry, post*.
- Jaquess'** (John A.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Regulars*.
- Jenkins'** (Micah) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 5th Regiment*.
- Jerrard's** (Simon G.) **Infantry**. See *Maine Troops, 22d Regiment*.
- Johns'** (William B.) **Infantry**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment*.
- Johnson's** (Middleton T.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment*.
- Johnson's** (Ruel M.) **Infantry**. See *Indiana Troops, 100th Regiment*.

- Jones' (James) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 14th Regiment.*
- Jumper's (John) Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, Seminole.*
- Kelly's (E. V.) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Kelly's (Joseph) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (6th Division).*
- Kennedy's (Terance J.) Artillery.** See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Kershaw's (Joseph B.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 2d Regiment.*
- Key West Avengers, Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Kilgore's Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Kilgore.*
- Kimball's (John W.) Infantry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 53d Regiment.*
- King's (A. D.) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
- King's (John H.) Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 8th Regiment.*
- Kingman's (John W.) Infantry.** See *New Hampshire Troops, 15th Regiment.*
- Kneisley's (J. W.) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Kowald's (Gustav) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops.*
- Lacy's (John R.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
- Lafayette Company, No. 2, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Lafourche Guards, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
- Lake Providence Cadets, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
- Landis' (John C.) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Lane's (Walter P.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Partisans.*
- Langdon's (Loomis L.) Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery M.*
- Latham's (Woodville) Artillery.** See *Nelson Artillery, post.*
- Lauman's (Jacob G.) Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*
- Lawton's (Alexander R.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Militia).*
- Leake's (Walter D.) Artillery.** See *Turner Artillery, post.*
- Lee's (Stephen D.) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 15th Battalion.*
- Leon Artillery.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Liberty Company, Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Likens' (James B.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 35th Regiment.*
- Lillie's (Herman M.) Artillery.** See *New York Troops, 26th Battery.*
- Lindsay's (D. H.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, Dill's Regiment, State Guard (6th Division).*
- Littell's (John S.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment.*
- Littleton's (John) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
- Locke's (Matt. F.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
- Louisiana Grays, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Louisiana Guards, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Louisiana Native Guards, First Infantry, A. D.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 73d Regiment.*
- Louisiana Native Guards, Second Infantry, A. D.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 74th Regiment.*
- Louisiana Native Guards, Third Infantry, A. D.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 75th Regiment.*
- Lubbers' (John) Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 26th Regiment.*
- Lucas' (J. Jonathan) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 15th Battalion.*
- Lucas' (William) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Luckett's (Philip N.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Mabry's (H. P.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- McCarver's (John S.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
- McCord's Artillery.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain McCord.*
- McCord's (James E.) Cavalry.** See *Frontier Cavalry, ante.*



- McCulloch's** (Robert) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, State Guard (6th Division)*; also *2d Regiment*.
- McDaniel's** (Charles A.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 41st Regiment*.
- McDonald's** (A. A.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- MacDonald's** (Emmett) **Artillery**. See *Saint Louis Artillery, post*.
- McDonald's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment*.
- McDowell's** (John Adair) **Infantry**. See *Iowa Troops, 6th Regiment*.
- McFarland's** (A.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- McIntosh's** (Daniel N.) **Indians**. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Creek*.
- McIntosh's** (James) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Rifles*.
- Mack's** (Albert G.) **Artillery**. See *New York Troops, 18th Battery*.
- McKean's** (Alfred C.) **Infantry**. See *Galveston Rifles, Infantry, ante*.
- McKie's** (B. D.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- McMillan's** (James W.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Indiana Troops, 1st Regiment*.
- McNair's** (Evander) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- McRae's** (Dandridge) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion*; also *21st Regiment*.
- McSweeney's** (Paul) **Infantry**. See *Iowa Troops, 9th Regiment*.
- Madison Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion*.
- Madison Guerrillas, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Magee's** (James M.) **Cavalry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 2d Battalion*.
- Magnolia State Guards, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Major's** (James P.) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Mallett's** (Edward) **Infantry**. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 61st Regiment*.
- Manigault's** (Arthur M.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 10th Regiment*.
- Manning's** (Charles H.) **Artillery**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 4th (D) Battery*.
- Marianna Dragoons, Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Marion Artillery**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Marion Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops*.
- Marion Dragoons, Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Martin's** (John M.) **Artillery**. See *Marion Artillery, ante*.
- Martin's** (Leonidas M.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment, Partisans*.
- Martin's** (William E.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Militia)*.
- Maury's** (Henry) **Cavalry**. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 15th Regiment*.
- Maxwell's** (J. A.) **Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- May's Company**. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain May*.
- Means'** (John H.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 17th Regiment*.
- Merrill's Horse, Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment*.
- Metcalf's** (W. E.) **Infantry**. See *Crescent Rifles, ante*.
- Military Institute Cadets, Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- Miller's** (Jacob) **Artillery**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 12th Battery*.
- Miller's** (Joseph W.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Milton Artillery**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Milton Light Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Milton Rangers, Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Mississippi First Cavalry, A. D.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 3d Regiment*.
- Mitchell's** (Charles S.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment*.
- Mitchell's** (William C.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment*.
- Molineux's** (Edward L.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 159th Regiment*.
- Moore's** (Alexander D.) **Artillery**. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery E*.

- Moore's (George F.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
- Moore's (John C.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
- Morgan's (Joseph H.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 14th Battalion.*
- Morgan's (Joseph S.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 90th Regiment.*
- Morris' Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Morris.*
- Morrison's (Joseph J.) Artillery.** See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery B.*
- Moseley's (A. S.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
- Moseley's (W. G.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Mulrennan's (Henry) Infantry.** See *Key West Avengers, Infantry, ante.*
- Natchez Rifles, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
- Neal's (Joseph) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment (State).*
- Nelson Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
- Nelson's (Patrick H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 7th Battalion.*
- Nesbitt's (Niles) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion.*
- Newton's (Robert C.) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Nims' (Ormand F.) Artillery.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 2d (B) Battery.*
- Norris' (James M.) Cavalry.** See *Frontier Cavalry, ante.*
- North Carolina, First Colored Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 35th Regiment.*
- Ogden's (Samuel) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Orleans Cadets, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Orleans Rifles, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Orr's (James L.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment, Rifles.*
- Osborn's (Thomas O.) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 39th Regiment.*
- Owen's (Moses T.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion.*
- Owens' (William A.) Cavalry.** See *Marion Dragoons, ante.*
- Palmer's (John M.) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 14th Regiment.*
- Palmetto Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
- Palmetto Battalion, Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
- Parmele's (Theodore W.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 174th Regiment.*
- Parsons' (William H.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
- Partridge's (John) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Patterson's (William K.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
- Peacher's (L.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion, State Guard (3d Division).*
- Pearson's (John W.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Pearson's (Timothy) Artillery.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 15th Battery.*
- Peck's (Frank H.) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 12th Regiment.*
- Peck's (Lewis M.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 173d Regiment.*
- Perkins' (Solon A.) Cavalry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 2d Battalion.*
- Peyton's (C.) Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment (Militia).*
- Phillips' (Jesse J.) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 9th Regiment.*
- Phillips' (John L.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Phillips Legion.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
- Pickett's (James A.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Pike's (James) Infantry.** See *New Hampshire Troops, 16th Regiment.*
- Pindall's (Lebbeus A.) Sharpshooters.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 9th Battalion.*
- Platte County Battalion State Guard, Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Plattsmier's (John T.) Infantry.** See *Washington Light Infantry, post.*
- Pond's (Francis B.) Infantry.** See *Ohio Troops, 62d Regiment.*
- Ponder's (Willis M.) Infantry.** See *James D. White's Infantry, post.*
- Porter's (Thomas W.) Infantry.** See *Maine Troops, 14th Regiment.*
- Powell's (R. M.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Price's (Edwin) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (3d Division).*
- Provence's (David) Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*

- Pruden's** (W. H.) **Artillery**. (Official designation not of record.) See *W. H. Pruden*.
- Putnam's** (Haldimand S.) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 7th Regiment*.
- Putnam's** (Olonzo G.) **Infantry**. See *Maine Troops, 22d Regiment*.
- Ransom's** (Thomas E. G.) **Infantry**. See *Illinois Troops, 11th Regiment*.
- Rawles'** (Jacob B.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 5th Regiment, Battery G*.
- Rawls'** (Morgan) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 54th Regiment*.
- Rector's** (Frank A.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment*.
- Reed's** (Reuben C.) **Cavalry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Reid's** (J. G.) **Artillery**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate*.
- Reily's** (James) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Rhoads'** (Frank L.) **Infantry**. See *Illinois Troops, 8th Regiment*.
- Rightor's** (Nicholas H.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion*.
- Rion's** (James H.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 6th Regiment (Militia)*.
- Rivera's** (Ramon Sena y) **Infantry**. See *New Mexico Troops, 2d Regiment (Militia)*.
- Rives'** (Benjamin A.) **Cavalry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (4th Division)*.
- Roberts'** (Franklin) **Artillery**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate*.
- Roberts Guards, Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- Roberts'** (Thomas B.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment (State)*.
- Robertson's** (J. B.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Robinson's** (Harai) **Cavalry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Union, 1st Regiment*.
- Robinson's** (John H.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment*.
- Robinson's** (Walter J.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion*.
- Rockwell's** (Alfred P.) **Artillery**. See *Connecticut Troops, 1st Battery*.
- Rodgers'** (John I.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 2d Regiment, Battery C*.
- Rogers'** (E. W.) **Cavalry**. (Official designation not of record.) See *E. W. Rogers*.
- Rogers'** (Jefferson C.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Rogers'** (John D.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Rogers'** (L. M.) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment (State)*.
- Rosa's** (Rudolph) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 46th Regiment*.
- Russell's** (Daniel R.) **Infantry**. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment*.
- Russell's** (Jonathan) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Rust's** (Henry, jr.) **Infantry**. See *Maine Troops, 13th Regiment*.
- Rutledge's** (B. Huger) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 4th Regiment*.
- Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops*.
- Ryan's** (John J.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 11th Regiment, Reserves*.
- Sage's** (Clinton H.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 110th Regiment*.
- Saint Helena Rifles, Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Saint John's Rangers, Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate*.
- Saint Louis Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.
- Saint Mary's Cannoneers, Artillery**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate*.
- Saint Paul's** (Henry) **Foot Rifles**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate*.
- Sanchez's** (José Merced) **Infantry**. See *New Mexico Troops, 2d Regiment (Militia)*.
- Sarsfield Rifles, Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate*.
- Schaeffer's** (Charles) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Schroeling's** (John C.) **Cavalry**. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment*.
- Schulz's** (F. C.) **Artillery**. See *Palmetto Artillery, ante, Battery F*.
- Seay's** (Abraham J.) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 31st and 32d Regiments*.
- Secrest's** (Andrew J.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 6th Regiment, Reserves*.
- Semmes'** (Oliver J.) **Artillery**. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars*.
- Sharpe's** (Jacob) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 156th Regiment*.
- Shaver's** (R. G.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 7th and 38th Regiments*.
- Shaw's** (Henry M.) **Infantry**. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment*.
- Shaw's** (Richard G.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Showalter's** (Daniel) **Cavalry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment (Arizona Brigade)*.



- Shreveport Greys, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Volunteers.*
- Sigel's (Franz) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment (3 months).*
- Sims' (William B.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
- Singleton's (M. G.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion, State Guard (3d Division).*
- Sloan's (John B. E.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 4th Regiment.*
- Slone's (William W.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
- Smith's (Alexander D.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 9th Battalion; also 26th Regiment.*
- Smith's (James) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 128th Regiment.*
- Smith's (J. Caraway) Cavalry.** See *Aucilla Cavalry, ante.*
- Smith's (R. L.) Cavalry.** See *Marianna Dragoons, ante.*
- Smith's (Robert F.) Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 16th Regiment.*
- Smith's (S. Porcher) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 18th Battalion, Battery B.*
- Smith's (Sumner J.) Legion.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
- Smith's (William) Artillery.** See *Valverde Artillery, post.*
- South Carolina, First Colored Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 33d Regiment.*
- South Carolina, Second Colored Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Colored, 34th Regiment.*
- South Carolina Siege Train, Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 18th Battalion.*
- Stange's (Gustave) Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery M.*
- Stanley's (David S.) Cavalry.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 4th Regiment.*
- Steele's (Clemens F.) Infantry.** See *Ohio Troops, 62d Regiment.*
- Steele's (Frederick) Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 8th Regiment.*
- Steen's (Alexander E.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- Stemmons' (Colonel) Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment, State Guard (8th Division).*
- Stenken's Company.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Stenken.*
- Stephens' (Winston) Cavalry.** See *Saint John's Rangers, Cavalry, ante.*
- Stevens' (Clement H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 24th Regiment.*
- Stone's (B. Warren) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Strahan's (Charles G.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery I.*
- Strain's (Matthew H.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Strawbridge's (Dewitt C.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment.*
- Strickland's (William W.) Infantry.** See *Union Rangers, Infantry, post.*
- Sublett's Cavalry.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Sublett.*
- Sulakowski's (Valery) Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
- Swan's (Joseph H.) Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Sweet's (George H.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment.*
- Talbot's Cavalry.** (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Talbot.*
- Tallahassee Guards, Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate.*
- Taylor's (Robert H.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
- Terrell Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate.*
- Terry's (D. S.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Thigpin's (Clinton) Cavalry.** See *Milton Rangers, Cavalry, ante.*
- Thomas' (Roland) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
- Thomas' (William H.) Legion.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Thompson's (Edward W.) Artillery.** See *Maine Troops, 1st Battery.*
- Thompson's (G. W.) Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Thompson's (Thomas W.) Infantry.** See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*

- Thornton's** (John C. C.) **Infantry**. See *Clay County Battalion State Guard, Infantry, ante*.
- Thornton's** (Thomas R.) **Artillery**. See *Caroline Artillery, ante*.
- Tilden's** (Charles B.) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.
- Tilghman's** (Benjamin C.) **Infantry**. See *Union Troops, Colored, 3d Regiment*.
- Tillson's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Illinois Troops, 10th Regiment*.
- Totten's** (James) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 2d Regiment, Battery F*.
- Trapier Guards, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Trezevant's** (James D.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion*.
- Trull's** (George G.) **Artillery**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 4th (D) Battery*.
- Tucker's** (James) **Infantry**. See *Dilworth Volunteers, Infantry, ante*.
- Tucker's** (Julius G.) **Infantry**. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars*.
- Tull's** (J. E.) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.
- Turman's** (William) **Company**. (Official designation not of record.) See *William Turman*.
- Turner Artillery**. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate*.
- Turner's** (Ike N. M.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Turner's** (Thomas J.) **Infantry**. See *Illinois Troops, 15th Regiment*.
- Twiggs'** (John D.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion*.
- Union Rangers, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Union*.
- Union Rebels, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Upton's** (Edward N.) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 46th Regiment*.
- Upton's** (John C.) **Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Valentine's** (Daniel H.) **Infantry**. See *Minnesota Troops, 6th Regiment*.
- Valverde Artillery**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- Van Brunt's** (George B.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 47th Regiment*.
- Van Zandt's** (Jacob) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 91st Regiment*.
- Vaughn's** (Joseph) **Infantry**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State Guard (3d Division)*.
- Vidal's** (Adrian J.) **Partisan Rangers**. See *Texas Troops, Union*.
- Vincent's** (William G.) **Cavalry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment*.
- Voris'** (Alvin C.) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 67th Regiment*.
- Waddill's** (George C.) **Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion*.
- Wade's** (William) **Artillery**. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate*.
- Wakulla Tigers, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Walker's** (J. D.) **Infantry**. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment (State)*.
- Walker's** (Joseph D.) **Infantry**. See *Illinois Troops*.
- Walker's** (William A.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion*.
- Wallen's** (Henry D.) **Infantry**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 7th Regiment*.
- Walter's** (George H.) **Artillery**. See *Washington Artillery, post*.
- Ward's** (Richard G.) **Infantry**. See *Kansas Troops, 1st Regiment (Colored)*.
- Warren's** (Fitz-Henry) **Cavalry**. See *Iowa Troops, 1st Regiment*.
- Washington Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops*.
- Washington Artillery Battalion**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate*.
- Washington Blues, Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion*.
- Washington County Infantry**. See *Texas Troops, Confederate*.
- Washington County Company, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Washington County Militia**. See *Georgia Troops, Confederate*.
- Washington Light Infantry**. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate*.
- Webb's** (Benjamin C.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, 18th Battalion, Battery A*.
- Wesche's** (Charles E.) **Infantry**. See *New Mexico Troops, 2d Regiment (Militia)*.
- West's** (John A. A.) **Artillery**. See *Oliver J. Semmes' Artillery, ante*.
- Westcott's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion*.

- Whaley's (D. M.) Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Wheeler's (John J.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 56th Regiment.*
- White's (Edward B.) Artillery.** See *Palmetto Battalion, Artillery, ante.*
- White's (James D.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
- White's (John R.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment State Guard (3d Division).*
- Whitfield's (John W.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
- Williams' Militia.** (Official designation not of record.) See ——— *Williams.*
- Williams' (James H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 3d Regiment; also 5th Regiment (State), and 9th Regiment Reserves.*
- Williams' (Watson D.) Infantry.** See *Liberty Company, Infantry, ante.*
- Williamson's (E. K.) Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Williamson's (Henry F.) Cavalry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
- Williamson's (W. M.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
- Wilson's (William B.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 7th Regiment, Reserves.*
- Winder's (Charles S.) Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
- Windsor Guards, Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, State Guard (3d Division).*
- Wingo's Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State Guard (—— Division).*
- Winston's (James H.) Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, Platte County State Guard.*
- Wise Guards, Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
- Wise Legion, Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
- Witherspoon's (James H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 8th Regiment, Reserves.*
- Woodman's (Ephraim W.) Infantry.** See *Maine Troops, 28th Regiment.*
- Woodruff's (William E., jr.) Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
- Woods' (Peter C.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
- Worthington's (William H.) Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 5th Regiment.*
- Wright's (Ambrose R.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Yagers' Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
- Yellow Jackets, Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 10th Battalion.*
- Young's (William C.) Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*



# INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation. (See Alternate Designations, pp. 1055-1068.)

	Page.
<b>Abbott, Joseph C.</b>	
Mentioned .....	86, 95
Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863..	12
<b>Absentees.</b> Collection of. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	1028
Hays, Harry T.....	1042
<b>Acosta, F. A.</b> Mentioned .....	241, 245
<b>Adair, William P.</b> Mentioned.....	963, 1026, 1028, 1031
<b>Adams, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	476
<b>Adams, F. M., et al.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	155
<b>Adams, James H.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina Commissioners.</i>	
<b>Adams, Wirt.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis.....	668, 1018
Mentioned .....	728
<b>Adamson, Elijah.</b> Mentioned.....	642
<b>Adger, James, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	93
<b>Adjuster, Bark.</b> Mentioned.....	122, 126, 127
<b>Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.</b>	
Orders, Special, series 1862: <b>No. 66</b> , 516; <b>No. 316</b> , 542.	
Orders, Special, series 1864: <b>Nos. 119, 124, 591</b> ; <b>No. 135</b> , 592; <b>No. 215</b> , 596; <b>No. 260</b> , 597; <b>No. 275</b> , 108.	
<b>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Alexander, Edward Porter .....	215
Beauregard, G. T .....	146, 170, 323
Borland, Solon.....	765
Charleston, S. C., Mayor of.....	290
Chesnut, James, jr .....	339, 360, 365, 374
Clay, Hugh L.....	365
Davis, Jefferson.....	251, 931
Finegan, Joseph .....	237, 241, 243, 247
Grayson, John B.....	182
Hébert, Paul O .....	727, 793, 799, 828
Hill, Daniel H.....	312, 313, 322, 324, 327
Hindman, Thomas C .....	694
Holmes, Theophilus H .....	414, 862
Hood, John B.....	1047
Ingraham, D. N.....	179
Johnson, Middleton T.....	800
Jones, Samuel .....	322, 336, 338, 363, 366

	Page.
<b>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Lawton, Alexander R.....	145, 150, 161, 169, 178, 181
Maclin, Sackfield .....	670
Magrath, Andrew G.....	251
Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	365
Pemberton, John C .....	230, 245, 255
Preston, John S.....	185, 251
Price, Sterling .....	975
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.....	794
Ripley, Roswell S.....	183, 184
St. John, Isaac M .....	876
Smith, E. Kirby .....	182, 876, 1028
Smith, Martin L .....	689
Steele, William .....	792
Subsistence Department, C. S. A.....	322, 794
Trapier, James H .....	184, 185, 187, 211, 215, 218
Twiggs, David E .....	692, 700, 702
Urquhart, David.....	340, 380
Waddy, J. R.....	256, 257
War Department, C. S .....	318, 361, 767, 822, 1041, 1047, 1049
Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 3, 646; No. 7, 667; No. 23, 143; No. 27, 672; No. 61, 690; No. 157, 741; No. 162, 743; No. 165, 181; No. 167, 746; Nos. 168, 169, 747; No. 194, 752; No. 198, 183; No. 226, 189; No. 234, 190; Nos. 242, 248, 192; Nos. 265, 266, 198; No. 268, 199; No. 271, 764; No. 273, 201.	
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 2, 765; No. 16, 770; No. 35, 783; No. 55, 222; No. 148, 815; No. 164, 816; No. 170, 818; No. 195, 822; No. 196, 823; Nos. 211, 212, 214, 257; Nos. 220, 224, 827; No. 249, 262, 832; Nos. 251, 253, 262; No. 268, 268; No. 274, 835; No. 275, 269.	
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 137, 872; No. 248, 298; No. 272, 913; No. 275, 916; No. 276, 299; No. 310, 304.	
Orders, Special, series 1864: No. 23, 306; No. 25, 307; No. 101, 329; No. 214, 1020; No. 284, 1029.	
Orders, Special, series 1865: No. 49, 414.	
Adkins, G. B. Mentioned .....	679
Afton, Bark. See <i>Arthur, U. S. Bark.</i>	
A. G. Brown, Steamer. Mentioned .....	740, 741
Agnus, Felix. Mentioned .....	562
A. H. Thompson, Ship. Mentioned .....	179
Aiken, S. C. Action at, Feb. 11, 1865. Communication from Joseph Wheeler.	409
Ainsworth, Ira W. Mentioned .....	562
Alabama. Military Department embracing.....	690
Alabama, Governor of. Correspondence with Governor of Georgia.....	114
Alabama Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)	
Infantry—Regiments: 2d, 711.	
Albert, Anselme.	
Assignment to command .....	503
Mentioned .....	503
Aldrich, A. P. Mentioned .....	281
Aldrich, L. G. Mentioned .....	992
Alexander, Captain. Mentioned .....	425, 432, 433
Alexander, Surgeon. Mentioned .....	638, 639
Alexander, Charles B. Mentioned .....	449, 824
Alexander, Edmund B. Mentioned.....	490

	Page
<b>Alexander, Edward Porter.</b> Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	215
<b>Alexander, George W.</b> Mentioned .....	83
<b>Alexander, W. J.</b> Mentioned.....	955
<b>Allen, Henry W.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	900
For other correspondence, see <i>Louisiana, Governor of.</i>	
Mentioned .....	709, 741, 952, 960, 972, 986, 1003
<b>Allen, Robert.</b> Report of quartermaster's operations, July 1, 1862-June 30, 1863 .....	584
<b>Allen, Thomas J.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana.....	678
<b>Allen, William W.</b> Mentioned .....	401, 408, 411
<b>Alligator, U. S. Torpedo Boat.</b> Mentioned .....	288
<b>Allison, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	422
<b>Allston, Benjamin.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	176
Mentioned .....	159, 171
<b>Alton, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	421
<b>Amacker, R. M.</b> Mentioned .....	741
<b>America, Yacht.</b> Mentioned .....	224
<b>Ames, Adelbert.</b> Mentioned.....	101, 102
<b>Ancrum, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	20
<b>Anderson, C. D.</b>	
Mentioned .....	35, 38, 41-44
Report of engagement at Griswoldville, Ga., Nov. 22, 1864 .....	43
<b>Anderson, Edward C.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S .....	188
<b>Anderson, John F.</b> Mentioned .....	81
<b>Anderson, J. S.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Anderson, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	326
<b>Anderson, Patton.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	329
Assumes command of reserve forces of Florida.....	336
Correspondence with	
Bragg, Braxton .....	345
Davis, Jefferson .....	339
Dawkins, James B .....	354, 355
Florida, Governor of .....	342, 351, 352, 357-359
Gardner, William M.....	316
Jones, Samuel.....	362
Mills, J. M .....	336
Mentioned .....	312, 320, 329, 339, 341, 348-351, 354, 355, 357, 363
Staff. Announcement of.....	336
<b>Anderson, Richard H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Bonneau, F. N.....	177
Ordnance Department, C. S. A .....	177
South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	178
South Carolina, Governor of .....	177
Mentioned .....	176, 183, 312
<b>Anderson, Robert.</b>	
Correspondence with John E. Wool .....	62
Mentioned .....	112, 117, 119, 120, 133, 136, 162, 163, 175
<b>Anderson, Robert H.</b> Mentioned.....	385
<b>Anderson, R. W.</b> Mentioned.....	38, 42
<b>Anderson, Samuel S.</b> Mentioned.....	816, 832
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>E. Kirby Smith.</i>	



	Page.
<b>Anderson, Thomas F.</b> Mentioned .....	1031
<b>Anderson, W. E.</b> Correspondence with	
Gee, Charles A. ....	180
War Department, C. S. ....	180
<b>Anderson, W. L.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Andrews, Christopher C.</b> Mentioned .....	480
<b>Andrews, Garnett.</b> Mentioned .....	1054
<b>Andrews, George L.</b>	
Assignments to command .....	548, 561, 603
Correspondence with Edward R. S. Canby .....	597
Mentioned .....	548, 549, 561, 563, 570, 603
Relieved from command of 1st Brigade, 3d Division, 19th Army Corps ....	549
<b>Anglo-Norman, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	770
<b>Anglo-Saxon, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	770
<b>Ansley, John Urquhart.</b> Mentioned .....	1049, 1050
<b>Anson, George H.</b> Mentioned .....	472
<b>Apache Cañon, N. Mex.</b> Skirmish at, March 26, 1862. Congratulatory	
Orders. Canby .....	523
<b>Apalachicola River, Fla.</b> Defenses of. Communications from	
Finegan, Joseph .....	237
Florida, Governor of. ....	299
<b>Archer, Hugh.</b> Mentioned .....	374
<b>Archer, James J.</b> Mentioned .....	747
<b>Arden, D. D.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Arizona, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	487, 663, 770
<b>Arizona Territory.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communication from W. Claude Jones .....	704
Organization of Confederate troops in. Communication from War	
Department, C. S. ....	962
<b>Arkansas, C. S. S.</b>	
Destruction of, Aug. 6, 1862. Communication from William D. Porter ....	531
Mentioned .....	531, 532, 540
<b>Arkansas.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Arkansas, Governor of .....	901, 903, 969
Arkansas Military Board .....	698
Davis, Jefferson .....	846, 849
Hardee, William J. ....	737
Hindman, Thomas C. ....	694, 848
Johnson, Robert W. ....	781
Steele, Frederick .....	588
Calls for the militia. Orders of the Governor .....	896
Expedition into, Nov. —, 1863. Communication from John B. Sanborn ...	588
Martial law in. Communication from Arkansas Delegation in C. S.	
Congress .....	848
Operations in.	
Nov. 19, 1861–April 10, 1862. Communications from Sterling Price ...	790,
	791, 798
Jan. 1–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson .....	915
Price, Sterling .....	884, 897
Jan. 1–June 30, 1864. Communications from	
Arkansas, Governor of .....	1000
Churchill, Thomas J. ....	988, 990, 991, 993, 1002
Tappan, James C. ....	988–990

**Arkansas—Continued.**

Page.

Operations in.	
July 1-31, 1864. Report of William Burgoyne.....	480
Oct. 1-31, 1864. Communication from John B. Magruder .....	1022
Organization of State government. (Union.) Communications from	
Arkansas, Governor of .....	593
Lincoln, Abraham .....	594
Secession of.	
Address to people of the State, by William E. Ashley <i>et al</i> .....	672
Communications from Jefferson Davis .....	635
Constitution of the Confederate States adopted.....	678
Oldham, Williamson S., appointed Commissioner from Confederate	
Government .....	635
Ordinance of, adopted .....	677
Proceedings of Convention .....	687, 778
<b>Arkansas, Adjutant-General of.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Arkansas	903
<b>Arkansas Convention.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	635, 677, 678
<b>Arkansas Delegation in C. S. Congress.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson	
Davis .....	848, 862, 863, 866
<b>Arkansas, Department of.</b> (Union.)	
Orders, General, series 1864— <i>Salomon</i> : No. 14, 594.	
Orders, Special, series 1864— <i>Steele</i> : No. 13, 591; No. 295, 602.	
<b>Arkansas, Governor of.</b> (Confederate.)	
Address to people of Trans-Mississippi Department .....	892
Call for the militia.....	896
Correspondence with	
Arkansas, Adjutant-General of .....	903
Borland, Solon .....	700
Davis, Jefferson .....	635, 865
Goodman, Walter.....	701
Holmes, Theophilus H .....	901, 903
Price, Sterling .....	1000
Rust, Albert .....	617
Smith, E. Kirby .....	969
Totten, James .....	483, 484
War Department, C. S .....	735, 835, 838
West, A. M .....	701
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 6, 896.	
Orders, General, series 1864: No. 13, 1018; No. 14, 1019; No. 17, 1024.	
Orders, Special, series 1864: No. 26, 1004; No. 37, 1019; No. 40, 1020.	
Proclamations calling for troops.....	776, 889
<b>Arkansas, Governor of.</b> (Union.) Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln.	593, 594
<b>Arkansas Military Board.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	691, 698, 702
War Department, C.S.....	749
Organization of.....	687
Proceedings of.....	687, 691, 756, 788, 790
<b>Arkansas Post, Ark.</b> Engagement at, Jan. 10-11, 1863. Munitions of war	
expended, destroyed, and lost by Confederates .....	866
<b>Arkansas Troops.</b> (Confederate.)	
Calls for.	
Address of Benjamin McCulloch.....	787
Proclamations of the Governor .....	776, 889
Designation (numerical) of .....	692, 752, 765, 1019

**Arkansas Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.****Mentioned.**

Artillery, Light—*Batteries*: **Gaines'**, 796; **Hart's**, 796; **Humphreys'**,\* 835; **Provence's**, 796; **Reid's**, 432, 459, 720, 736, 738; **Roberts'**, 736–738; **Woodruff's**, 430, 432, 435, 687, 719, 720, 736–738.

Cavalry—*Battalions*: 1st (*Borland's*), 691, 692; 1st (*Brooks's*), 796; 1st Trans-Mississippi Department, 1029. *Companies*: **Carroll's**, 719. *Regiments*: 1st **Rifles**, 432, 717, 720, 796, 835; 1st (*State*), 718, 720; 2d **Rifles**, 718, 720, 796, 835; 3d, 765, 1018–1020, 1024; 7th, 1019.

Infantry—*Battalions*: 2d, 752; 3d (*McRae's*), 425, 717, 720; 4th, 835; 7th, 765. *Regiments*: 1st (*Cleburne's*), 731; 1st (*Fagan's*), 782; 2d, 694, 731; 3d (*State*), 717, 720; 4th (*McNair's*), 796, 835; 4th (*State*), 719; 5th (*State*), 428, 719; 6th, 691; 7th, 725, 726; 8th, 737; 13th (*Militia*), 691, 788; 14th (*McCarver's*), 765; 14th (*Mitchell's*), 796; 16th (*Hill's*), 796, 798; 17th (*Rector's*), 795, 796, 798; 19th (*Dawson's*), 796; 21st (*McRae's*), 796; 30th (*Turnbull's*), 835; 36th, 1004; 38th (*Shaver's*), 832.

**Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from**

Arkansas, Governor of ..... 1018, 1019, 1024

Arkansas Military Board ..... 691, 749

Hindman, Thomas C. .... 674

Transfer of, to the Confederacy. Orders of the Governor ..... 1019, 1024

**Arment, Samuel H.** Mentioned ..... 463

**Arms, Ammunition, etc.** See *Munitions of War*.

**Armstrong, Captain.** Mentioned ..... 969, 994

**Armstrong, Colonel.** Mentioned ..... 655, 922

**Armstrong, Andrew J.** Mentioned ..... 456, 457

**Armstrong, D. C.** Mentioned ..... 435

**Armstrong, Frank C.** Mentioned ..... 796

**Army Corps, 7th. (Union.)**

Carr, Eugene A.

Assigned to command of 1st Cavalry Division of ..... 591

Relieved from command of 2d Division of ..... 591

Davidson, John W., relieved from command of 1st Cavalry Division of .. 591

Kimball, Nathan, assigned to command of 2d Division of ..... 591

**Army Corps, 18th. (Union.)** Design for Flags ..... 82

**Army Corps, 19th. (Union.)**

Dwight, William.

Assigned to command of 3d Division of ..... 562

Assigned to temporary command of 2d Division of ..... 559

Nickerson, Franklin S., relieved from command of 2d Division of ..... 559

Reorganization of 3d Division of. Communication from N. P. Banks ..... 562

Transportation of two divisions of, from New Orleans, La., to Washington, D. C., July, 1864. See *report of Sawtelle*, p. 605.

Weitzel, Godfrey, assigned to temporary command of 3d Division of ..... 556

**Army Headquarters.**

Correspondence with

Averell, William W. .... 488, 493

Bell, George ..... 488

Brannan, John M ..... 74

Chandler, Daniel T ..... 487

Collins, Charles R ..... 488

Foster, John G ..... 93

Harney, William S ..... 482, 483, 487–490

\* Formerly *Provence's*.



**Army Headquarters—Continued.**

## Correspondence with

Porter, Fitz John .....	484-487
Schofield, John M. ....	536
Scott, Henry L. ....	485
Sherman, Thomas W. ....	74
Williams, Seth .....	489

Orders, Special, series 1861 : No. 86 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 492 ; No. 102, 496 ; No. 144, 502 ;  
No. 157, 503 ; No. 176, 504.

Orders, Special, series 1862 : No. 398, 544.

**Army Transportation.** See *Munitions of War*.**Arnold, Lewis G.**

Assignment to command .....	537
Mentioned .....	537, 538, 542
Relieved from command at Pensacola, Fla. ....	538
Relieved from duty in Department of the Gulf. ....	542

**Arnold, R. D.** For correspondence, etc., see *Savannah, Ga., Mayor of*.

**Arnold, Richard.** Mentioned..... 550, 553, 554, 562-564, 569, 589  
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John E. Wool*.

**Arnow, J. M.** Mentioned .....
 221 |

**Arrington, Edmund T.** Mentioned.....
 912 |

**Arrow, Steamer.** Mentioned .....
 707, 741 |

**Arthur, U. S. Bark.** Mentioned.....
 787, 789 |

**Arthur, B. F.** Mentioned .....
 141 |

For correspondence as Private Secretary, see *South Carolina, Governor of*.

**Asboth, Alexander.**

Assignment to command .....	603
Mentioned .....	503, 603

**Asch, Myer J.** Mentioned .....
 560 |

**Ash, J.** Mentioned .....
 673 |

**Ashby, Henry M.** Mentioned.....
 417 |

**Ashby, Henry M., et al.** Resolutions of confidence in Joseph Wheeler.....
 417 |

**Ashley, Henry C.** Mentioned.....
 673 |

**Ashley, W. D.** Correspondence with

Leigh, P. Randolph .....
 700 |

Mumford, Ed. W. ....
 700 |

**Ashley, William E.** Mentioned.....
 673 |

**Ashley, William E., et al.** Address of, to the people of Arkansas, invoking  
secession.....
 672 |

**Ashmore, James M.** Mentioned.....
 421 |

**Atchafalaya River, La.** Defenses of. Communication from Charles G.  
Dahlgren .....
 839 |

**Atkins, George T.** Correspondence with —— Service .....
 128 |

**Atkins, Smith D.** Mentioned.....
 421 |

**Atlantic, Steamer.** Mentioned .....
 770 |

**Attaway, L. M.** Mentioned.....
 240 |

**Atterberry, Edward K.** Mentioned.....
 424, 427 |

**Attorney-General's Office, C. S.** Correspondence with

Louisiana, Governor of.....
 669, 680 |

Starke, William E. ....
 668 |

**Attrill, H. Y.** Mentioned .....
 935, 945, 956, 958 |

**Augur, Christopher C.** Mentioned.....
 547, 550-552 |

**Augusta, Ga.** Reported Union raid on. Communications from

Davis, Jefferson.....
 34C |

Georgia, Governor of.....
 340 |

	Page.
Austin, Captain. Mentioned .....	33, 36
Austin, Adoniram. Mentioned .....	48
Austin, A. J. Mentioned .....	428
Austin, F. P. Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	678
Austin, W. F. Mentioned .....	657
Averasborough (or Taylor's Hole Creek), N. C. Battle of, March 17, 1865. See report of Garber, p. 55.	
Averell, William W.	
Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	488, 493
Mentioned .....	494
Avery, A. C. Mentioned .....	323
Avery, C. M. Mentioned .....	228
Ayres, J. Mentioned .....	319
Babcock, Doctor. Mentioned .....	235
Babcock, Thomas J. Mentioned .....	578
Bache, Alexander D. Reports of conference concerning occupation of points on the South Atlantic Coast, July, 1861 .....	64, 67
Bache, Robert. Mentioned .....	535
Bachlott, John, <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	155
Bacon, George W. Mentioned .....	78
Bacon, Theodore. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see Alfred H. Terry.	
Bacon, Thomas G. Mentioned .....	159
Badges. Announcement of, for ambulance corps .....	81
Bailey, A. Z. Mentioned .....	212, 239
Bailey, James B.	
Appointed delegate from East Florida to Confederate States Government.	222
Mentioned .....	222
Bailey, Joseph. Mentioned .....	603
Bailey, William. Mentioned .....	239
Bainbridge, D. Mentioned .....	429, 430
Bainbridge, Edmund C. Mentioned .....	564
Baird, S. M. Mentioned .....	899, 922, 923
Baker, James M.	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	407
Florida, Citizens of .....	220
War Department, C. S. ....	220
Mentioned .....	236
Baker, J. Wayles.	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	210
Mentioned .....	203, 206, 213
Baker, Lawrence S. Mentioned .....	35
Baker, Mark. Mentioned .....	568
Baker, Scolly D. Mentioned .....	10
Baldwin, John P. Mentioned .....	225, 234
Baldwin, Luzerne. Mentioned .....	9
Ball, Leon. Mentioned .....	480
Baltimore, Md. Enlistment of Confederate troops in. Communication from Louis T. Wigfall .....	134
Baltzell, Thomas. Mentioned .....	261
Bane, J. P. Mentioned .....	746
Bankhead, Smith P.	
Correspondence with John B. Magruder .....	887, 888, 890, 891
Mentioned .....	904, 964
Banks, E. A. Correspondence with Mansfield Lovell .....	820

	Page
<b>Banks, James.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	356
Mentioned .....	357
<b>Banks, Nathaniel P.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Grover, Cuvier .....	592
Lincoln, Abraham .....	590
State Department, U. S. ....	592, 594
War Department, U. S. ....	593
Mentioned .....	87, 543, 544, 547, 549, 556, 568, 589, 591-593, 842, 873, 911
<b>Banks, R. T.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Barber, L. E.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Barker, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	922, 952
<b>Barker, W. N.</b> Correspondence with Louis T. Wigfall .....	135
<b>Barksdale, William.</b> Correspondence with James Blair <i>et al</i> .....	120
<b>Barlow, W. P.</b> Mentioned .....	431, 432, 434, 450
<b>Barnard, John G.</b> Reports of conference concerning occupation of points on the South Atlantic Coast, July, 1861 .....	64, 67
<b>Barnes, James.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Barnes, John T. Mason.</b>	
Mentioned .....	463
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12-13, 1863 .....	463
<b>Barnes, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	604
<b>Barnes, Joseph K.</b> Mentioned .....	75
<b>Barnes, Lucien J.</b> Mentioned .....	563
<b>Barnes, The., et al.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	349
<b>Barnett, Timothy.</b> Mentioned .....	1023
<b>Barnum, J. R.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Barnwell, John G.</b> Mentioned .....	241, 247-250
<b>Barnwell, Robert W.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina Com- missioners.</i>	
<b>Barrett, W. W.</b> Mentioned .....	973, 978
<b>Barrow, James.</b> Mentioned .....	136, 137, 273
<b>Barrow, Robert J.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	686
Mentioned .....	689
<b>Barry, James B.</b> Mentioned .....	639, 640, 642, 644
<b>Barstow, William A.</b> Mentioned .....	522
<b>Barth, William G.</b> Mentioned .....	316, 336
<b>Barton, William B.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	98
Correspondence with	
Hunter, David .....	76, 78, 79, 86
Terry, Alfred H. ....	77
Mentioned .....	25, 98, 103
<b>Bartow, Francis S.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	142-144
<b>Bartow, Francis S., Mrs.</b> Mentioned .....	172
<b>Bass, F. S.</b> Mentioned .....	679
<b>Bass, Thomas C.</b> Mentioned .....	823
<b>Basset, H. O.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>Bassett, Bradford S.</b> Report of skirmish at Fort Gibson, Ind. Ter., May 14, 1863 .....	469
<b>Bates, Joseph.</b> Mentioned .....	789
<b>Batson, Felix I.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	



	Page
Batte, J. F. Mentioned .....	673
Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C. Second assault on, July 18, 1863.	
Reports of	
Abbott, Joseph C .....	12
Butler, Lewis .....	5
Dandy, George B. ....	10
Duryee, Redfield .....	8
Emery, Sabine .....	10
Gray, Sylvester H. ....	9
Jackson, Richard H. ....	14
Littell, John S. ....	13
Plimpton, Josiah I .....	15
Battle, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Battle, H. J. G.	
Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	678
Mentioned .....	973
Battle, Nicholas W. Mentioned .....	964
Baxter Springs, Kans. Action at, Oct. 6, 1863. Communications from	
Sterling Price .....	907, 908
Baya, William. Mentioned .....	212, 248, 249
Bayard, H. B. Mentioned .....	814
Bayliss, W. H. Mentioned .....	814
Baylor, John R. Mentioned .....	804, 805
Bayou Boeuf. See <i>Meriwether's Ferry, Bayou Boeuf, Ark.</i>	
Bayou De View, Ark. Pursuit of Confederates to, June 26-28, 1864. See	
<i>report of Schaerff, p. 479.</i>	
Bayou Teche, La. Engagement on, Jan. 14, 1863. Report of Frank H. Peck.	462
Bazaine, François Achille. Mentioned .....	592, 959
Beal, George L.	
Assignment to command .....	109
Mentioned .....	109, 110
Beall, William N. R. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton .....	867
Beattie, Armstrong. Mentioned .....	582
Beaufort, S. C.	
Destruction of Steamer George Washington near, April 9, 1863. See	
<i>George Washington, Steamer.</i>	
Expedition to, Dec. 6-7, 1861. Communication from Robert E. Lee. ....	197
Beauregard, G. T.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	146, 170, 323
Allston, Benjamin .....	176
Bee, W. C., <i>et al.</i> .....	315
Bryan, Henry .....	274
Catheart, W. R .....	294
Cobb, Howell .....	385, 386
Confederate States Commissioners .....	136, 139
Davis, Jefferson .....	170, 285, 294, 295, 303, 311, 381, 382, 384
De Saussure, Wilmot G .....	142
Dunovant, R. G. M. ....	143
Engineer Department, C. S. A. ....	383
Florida, Governor of .....	299
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	274
Georgia, Governor of .....	384
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	105
Gilmer, Jeremy F. ....	305

**Beauregard, G. T.—Continued.**

Page.

## Correspondence with

Gonzales, Ambrosio J .....	153
Gregg, Maxcy .....	140
Hardee, William J .....	386
Harris, D. B .....	294
Heyward, Nathaniel .....	300
Hill, Daniel H .....	315
Lawton, Alexander R .....	153, 155
Lay, John F .....	308
Lee, Francis D .....	171, 173
Louisiana, Governor of .....	812
Magrath, Andrew G., <i>et al.</i> .....	315
Manigault, G .....	176
Miles, William Porcher .....	270, 287, 307, 310
Moore, E. B .....	294
Moore, S. W. R .....	294
Nathan, M. H .....	375
Ordinance Department, C. S. A .....	154
Rains, George W .....	282
Ripley, Roswell S .....	159
Roman, Alfred .....	292
Savannah, Ga., Mayor of .....	306
Simons, James .....	156
Singletery, R. L .....	385
Smith, Gustavus W .....	126, 129
Soulé, Pierre .....	919
South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	159
South Carolina, Governor of .....	151, 152, 165-169, 172-176, 284, 294, 297, 303, 314
South Carolina, Quartermaster-General of .....	172, 175
Townsend, J .....	160
Villercé, Charles J .....	288, 304
Walker, William S .....	301
War Department, C. S. ....	143, 146, 151, 152, 154, 159, 163, 165, 176, 291
Wheeler, Joseph .....	401, 403, 404, 406, 413
Whiting, William H. C .....	147
Wigfall, Louis T .....	131
Willis, Edward .....	382
Wise, Henry A .....	23

Mentioned ..... 21, 22, 104, 105, 128, 132, 138, 139, 142, 156, 157, 159, 160, 162-164, 172, 174, 238, 242, 246, 247, 254, 257, 261-265, 269, 271, 274, 275, 279, 280, 282, 285-287, 289-291, 295, 298-302, 304, 305, 307, 309, 317, 321, 323, 328, 375, 378-380, 382, 385, 386, 389, 403, 411-413, 525, 746, 801, 815, 820, 837, 848, 887, 1051-1053

Orders, series 1861: **April 5**, 139.

Orders, General, series 1861: **No. 4**, 131; **No. 11**, 141; **No. 17**, 142.

Orders, Special, series 1861: **March 6**, 130; **No. 99**, 157; **No. 101**, 158; **No. 105**, 159; **No. 115**, 167; **No. 116**, 173; **No. 119**, 174.

Staff. Announcements of ..... 130, 141, 142, 257, 269, 385

## Thanks to, from

Congress, C. S. ....	160, 289
South Carolina Legislature .....	304

**Beauregard, René T.** Mentioned ..... 305

**Beaver, James A.** Report of affair at Mattis' Plantation, S. C., March 13, 1862. 1

**Beavers, Henry H.** Mentioned ..... 752

**Beckwith, Amos.** Mentioned ..... 48

	Page.
<b>Bee, Hamilton P.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Clements, Nelson.....	870
Duff, James .....	916
Hébert, Paul O.....	809
Luckett, Philip N .....	807
Magruder, John B.....	841, 844, 870, 872, 892, 909-911, 917, 919, 930, 960, 961
Rogers, L. M .....	914
Texas, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	856-858
Mentioned .....	829,
845, 846, 853, 872, 878, 885-887, 914, 931, 933, 936, 938-940, 942, 1029, 1048	
Report of affair on the Nueces River, near Fort Clark, Tex., Aug. 10, 1862..	454
<b>Bee, W. C., et al.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	315
<b>Beebe, R. E.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Belden, Samuel A.</b> Mentioned .....	941, 945, 948
<b>Bell, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	719
<b>Bell, Casper W.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 425, 439
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
<b>Bell, Charles J.</b> Mentioned.....	818
<b>Bell, Clara, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	442
<b>Bell, C. W.</b> Mentioned .....	714
<b>Bell, George.</b> Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	488
<b>Bell, L. B.</b> Mentioned .....	1027, 1028
<b>Bell, Louis.</b> Mentioned.....	91
<b>Bell, M. L.</b> Mentioned .....	1023
<b>Bell, Peter.</b> Mentioned.....	7
<b>Bell, William H.</b>	
Correspondence with William S. Harney.....	482
Mentioned .....	483
<b>Belleport, Sloop.</b> Mentioned.....	787
<b>Belmont, Mo.</b> Engagement at, Nov. 7, 1861.	
Communications from U. S. Grant.....	506, 507
Congratulatory Orders. McClernand .....	506
<b>Belton, Joseph F.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Sterling Price.</i>	
<b>Beltzhoover, D.</b> Mentioned .....	695
<b>Benavides, Santos.</b>	
Correspondence with John B. Magruder .....	980
Mentioned.....	916, 917, 922, 933, 955, 967, 1002
<b>Benedict, Lewis.</b> Mentioned.....	562
<b>Benét, Jules.</b> Mentioned .....	707
<b>Benham, Henry W.</b> Mentioned.....	76
<b>Benjamin, Judah P.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Bonford, P. E .....	614
Davis, Jefferson.....	744
For other correspondence, see <i>Attorney-General's Office, C. S.; also War Department, C. S.</i>	
Mentioned .....	181, 184, 185, 187, 202, 203, 206, 210, 215, 217, 218, 221, 223,
228, 229, 231, 681, 747, 749, 760, 763, 765, 767, 770, 771, 774, 791-793, 795, 820	
<b>Bennett, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	446
<b>Bennett, Augustus G.</b> Mentioned .....	60, 61
<b>Bennett, Charles H.</b> Mentioned .....	429, 430
<b>Bennett, Orlando.</b> Mentioned.....	45
<b>Bennett, William T.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	111
Mentioned .....	111



	Page.
<b>Benton, Mary, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	54
<b>Benton, William P.</b>	
Mentioned .....	603
Relieved from command of District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson ....	603
<b>Bentonville, N. C.</b> Battle of, March 19-21, 1865. See <i>report of Garber</i> , p. 55.	
<b>Bergan, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	568, 569
<b>Bermuda, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	181
<b>Bernos, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	844
<b>Berry, Thomas J.</b> Mentioned .....	136, 137
<b>Berryman, Lem.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Bertrand, C. P.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Bertrand, R. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Bessent, A. J.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Saint Mary's, Ga., Mayor of.</i>	
<b>Beveridge, John L.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	604
Mentioned .....	604
<b>Bevier, R. S.</b> Mentioned .....	438
<b>Bienville, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	671
<b>Binachi, Ralli &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	973, 974
<b>Bingham, Judson D.</b> Mentioned .....	49, 50
<b>Bird, Daniel B.</b> Mentioned .....	241, 248-250
<b>Bird, R. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Birge, Henry W.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	587
Mentioned .....	470, 471, 536, 537, 548, 587
Relieved from command of New Orleans, La .....	537
<b>Birge, N. A.</b> Mentioned .....	973
<b>Birney, William.</b> Mentioned .....	102
<b>Bisland, Fort.</b> See <i>Fort Bisland.</i>	
<b>Bisbee, Horatio, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	81
<b>Bisbie, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	956, 958
<b>Bishop, E.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Bishop, J.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Bissell, Josiah W.</b> Mentioned .....	453, 454
<b>Black, Jeremiah S.</b> Mentioned .....	120
<b>Black, John L.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Hagood, J. E. ....	333
Jones, Samuel .....	331
Norton, Jos. J. ....	334
Sharpe, Elam .....	334
Mentioned .....	183, 331
<b>Black, Samuel L.</b> Mentioned .....	34, 35
<b>Blackville, S. C.</b> Skirmish at, Feb. 7, 1865. Communication from Joseph Wheeler .....	406
<b>Blackwell, Charles E.</b> Mentioned .....	429, 430
<b>Blair, Frank P., jr.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ....	488
Mentioned .....	35, 47, 50, 54, 55, 57, 399, 400, 406, 489, 697
<b>Blair, James, et al.</b> Correspondence with William Barksdale .....	120
<b>Blair, James L.</b> Correspondence with Robert E. Lee .....	204
<b>Blair, J. G.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Blair, Montgomery.</b> Correspondence with	
Lincoln, Abraham .....	62
Schofield, John M. ....	587

	Page.
Blair, William B. Mentioned .....	621, 633
Blake, F. D. Mentioned .....	167, 173, 174
Blakeman, Captain. Mentioned .....	87
Blakewood, B. W. Mentioned .....	814
Blanchard, Albert G. Mentioned .....	819
Blanchard, Justus W. Mentioned .....	556
Blanding, Jabez B. Mentioned .....	4, 5
Blanding, James D. Mentioned .....	175
Blocher, William D.	
Correspondence with Thomas J. Churchill .....	992
Mentioned .....	987-991, 1002
Block, David. Mentioned .....	971, 972, 974
Blocker, William. Mentioned .....	673
Blockson, Joseph. Mentioned .....	454
Bloomfield, Benjamin.	
Correspondence with Charles Russell .....	916
Mentioned .....	883, 891, 956, 972
Blount, Nathan S. Mentioned .....	219
Bloxham, William D. Mentioned .....	239
Blunt, James G.	
Charges against. Communications from	
Blunt, James G. ....	565
Lincoln, Abraham .....	567
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	565, 567, 571
Mentioned .....	848, 891, 906-908, 965
Board, C. W. Mentioned .....	788, 790
Boardman, Frederick A. Mentioned .....	562
Bodungen, Frederick W. von. Mentioned .....	479, 480
Boggs, William R.	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	667
For other correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>E. Kirby Smith</i> .	
Mentioned .....	155, 1031
Bohannon, Captain. Mentioned .....	428
Bohannon, Lewis. Mentioned .....	437, 439-442
Bohrer, Theodore. Mentioned .....	568
Bonaparte, Napoleon. Mentioned .....	96
Bond, J. S. Mentioned .....	250
Bond, Richard C. Mentioned .....	740, 741
Bond, W. T. Mentioned .....	427
Bone Necklace. (Indian.) Mentioned .....	601
Bonford, P. E. Correspondence with Judah P. Benjamin .....	614
Bonham, Milledge L. Mentioned .....	147
	152, 271, 274, 280-282, 285, 303, 304, 329, 336, 381
For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina, Governor of</i> .	
Bonneau, F. N. Correspondence with Richard H. Anderson .....	177
Bonneville, Benjamin L. E. Mentioned .....	514
Booth, John C.	
Correspondence with	
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ....	678, 682
Pike, William S. ....	681
War Department, C. S. ....	678
Mentioned .....	646, 676
Booth, Robert C. Mentioned .....	308

	Page.
<b>Borland, Solon.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	765
Arkansas, Governor of .....	700
Leigh, P. Randolph .....	700
Mumford, Ed. W .....	700
Mentioned .....	494, 731, 756
<b>Bostic, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	446
<b>Boston, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	80, 89
<b>Boston, John.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Georgia .....	116, 117
Mentioned .....	125
<b>Boudinot, Elias C.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	920, 968
Mentioned .....	687, 921, 968
<b>Boughan, R. A.</b> Mentioned .....	824
<b>Bourland, James.</b> Mentioned .....	890
<b>Bowen, Thomas M.</b> Mentioned .....	966
<b>Bowen, William D.</b> Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .....	510
<b>Boyce, Henry.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	832, 835
<b>Boyce, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Boyd, John R.</b> Report of Siege of Lexington, Mo., Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	446
<b>Boyd, Joseph F.</b> Mentioned .....	48
<b>Boylston, R. B.</b> Mentioned .....	142
<b>Bozeman, James F.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Columbus, Ga., Mayor of.</i>	
<b>Brace, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	445
<b>Brack, J.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Bradbury, Albert W.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Bradfield, William.</b> Mentioned .....	679
<b>Bradford, Charles M.</b> Mentioned .....	611-614
<b>Bradford, Edward, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	373
<b>Bradford, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	1004
<b>Bradfute, W. R.</b> Mentioned .....	917
<b>Bragg, Braxton.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Anderson, Patton .....	345
Chesnut, James, jr. ....	342
Davis, Jefferson .....	321, 325, 326, 348, 415
Florida, Governor of .....	210
Hays, Harry T .....	1042
Hindman, Thomas C. ....	848
War Department, C. S. ....	328, 619, 621
Mentioned .....	97, 200, 270, 274,
307, 322, 378, 412, 413, 708, 755, 801, 806, 820, 830, 831, 906, 920, 1000, 1042	
Thanks of Florida Legislature to .....	200
<b>Branch, John L.</b> Correspondence with Quartermaster-General of South Carolina .....	118
<b>Branchville, S. C., Commanding Officer at.</b> Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler .....	405
<b>Brand, F. B.</b> Mentioned .....	726
<b>Brand, Horace H.</b> Mentioned .....	713
<b>Brand, W. H.</b> Mentioned .....	764
<b>Brandford, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295



	Page.
<b>Brannan, John M.</b>	
Assumes command of Department of Key West .....	75
Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	74
Mentioned .....	78, 80, 82
Relieved from duty in Department of the South .....	82
Staff. Announcement of .....	75
<b>Brannon, J. B.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Brannon, W. A.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Bransford, F. G.</b> Mentioned .....	439
<b>Brantley, S. D.</b> Mentioned .....	36
<b>Brayman, Mason.</b> Mentioned .....	506
<b>Brazeale, W. W.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Brazier, James.</b> Mentioned .....	568, 569
<b>Breckinridge, John C.</b> Mentioned .....	136, 407, 418, 532, 533, 1041
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Breese, Samuel L.</b> Mentioned .....	128
<b>Brent, Joseph L.</b> Mentioned .....	468, 823
<b>Brevard, Theodore W.</b> Mentioned .....	262
<b>Brewster, H. P.</b> Mentioned .....	128, 666, 670
<b>Bridewell, Charles A.</b> Mentioned .....	35, 36
<b>Bridges, William M.</b> Mentioned .....	740, 741
<b>Briggs, Edward.</b> Report of Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15-Dec. 21, 1864 .	26
<b>Briggs, Franklin.</b> Mentioned .....	7
<b>Briggs, Thomas B.</b> Report of destruction of steamer George Washington, April 9, 1863 .....	4
<b>Brinker, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	906, 907, 918
<b>Broadhead, James O.</b> Mentioned .....	582, 586
<b>Broadwell, W. A.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	759, 979
Parham, J. G. ....	977
Russell, Charles .....	946
Smith, E. Kirby .....	958, 971
Treasury Department, C. S. ....	955
Mentioned .....	774, 909, 973, 979, 1017, 1020, 1037, 1038
Statistics regarding purchase of cotton, March 15, 1864 .....	974
<b>Brodhead, Edgar.</b> Mentioned .....	4
<b>Brokaw, P. B.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>Bronaugh, William N.</b> Mentioned .....	752
<b>Brookin, H. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Brookin, Samuel.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Brooklyn, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	118, 120, 704, 705
<b>Brooks, Charles A.</b> Mentioned .....	10
<b>Brooks, M. J.</b> Mentioned .....	442
<b>Brooks, Thomas B.</b> Mentioned .....	103
<b>Broussard, J. D.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Brown, A. G., Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	740, 741
<b>Brown, B. J.</b> Mentioned .....	428
<b>Brown, Buck.</b> Mentioned .....	1036
<b>Brown, Egbert B.</b>	
Assignments to command .....	522, 604
Mentioned .....	522, 604
Relieved from command of District of Rolla .....	604
<b>Brown, George.</b> Mentioned .....	539
<b>Brown, Henry W.</b> Mentioned .....	9

	Page.
Brown, James G. Mentioned .....	437
Brown, John. Mentioned .....	1028
Brown, John Henry. Mentioned .....	815
Brown, Joseph E. Mentioned .....	39,
113, 121, 122, 125, 127, 144-146, 150, 151, 213, 219, 224, 227, 230, 243, 267,	
268, 271, 274, 292, 340, 358, 367-370, 375, 376, 382, 383, 385, 392, 394, 395, 405	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Georgia, Governor of</i> .	
Brown, Joseph R. Mentioned .....	539
Brown, Nathaniel W. Mentioned .....	80
Brown, William. Mentioned .....	432, 433
Brown, William, jr. Mentioned .....	673
Browne, William M. Mentioned .....	854
For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>Jefferson Davis</i> .	
Brownrigg, R. T. Mentioned .....	637, 657
Bruce, ———. Mentioned .....	824
Bryan, E. Pliny. Mentioned .....	216
Bryan, Guy M.	
Correspondence with Texas Delegation in C. S. Congress .....	804
Mentioned .....	827
Bryan, Henry.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	274
Mentioned .....	293, 420
Buchanan, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Buchanan, Franklin. Mentioned .....	186, 191
Buchanan, James.	
Correspondence with Isaac H. Sturgeon .....	481
Mentioned .....	63, 111, 112, 116, 118, 120, 123, 135
Buchel, Augustus. Correspondence with John B. Magruder .....	902
Buck, Samuel H. Mentioned .....	879, 881
Buckman, Thomas E. Mentioned .....	226, 248, 249, 336
Buckner, Benjamin F. Mentioned .....	306
Buckner, Simon B.	
Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	1043
Mentioned .....	254, 328, 985
Buell, Don Carlos. Mentioned .....	511, 512
Buford, Napoleon B. Mentioned .....	518, 519
Buie, Duncan. Mentioned .....	742
Bullitt, Cuthbert. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	529
Bulloch, James D. Mentioned .....	766, 769
Bullock, Robert. Mentioned .....	249
Bull's Bay, S. C. Occupation of, by U. S. forces, considered, July, 1861.	
Report of Samuel F. Du Pont <i>et al</i> .....	67
Bunch, Robert. Mentioned .....	278
Burbank, Sidney. Mentioned .....	499
Burbridge, Sergeant-Major. Mentioned .....	427
Burbridge, John Q. Mentioned .....	423, 424, 426, 824
Burbridge, Stephen G. Mentioned .....	474
Burch, John C. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk .....	723
Burger, William L. M. Mentioned .....	94
Burgevin, Edmund. Correspondence with C. B. Johnson .....	617
Burgoyne, William. Report of action at Massard Prairie, near Fort Smith,	
Ark., July 27, 1864 .....	480
Burk, E. A. Mentioned .....	889
Burks, Colonel. Mentioned .....	970
Burleson, A. B. Mentioned .....	642, 645

	Page.
Burnet, James. Mentioned .....	913
Burnett, Samuel W. Mentioned .....	355
Burns, J. H. Mentioned .....	353-355
Burnside, Ambrose E. Mentioned .....	244, 577, 584
Burr, Arthur G. Mentioned .....	52
Burriess, Captain. Mentioned .....	425
Burrow, N. B. Mentioned .....	725
Burt, Charles A. Mentioned .....	568
Burton, Steamer. Mentioned .....	525
Burton, William O. Mentioned .....	424, 438
Bussey, Cyrus.	
Assignment to duty .....	602
Mentioned .....	602
Relieved from duty in 1st Division, 7th Army Corps .....	602
Butler, Benjamin F.	
Correspondence with	
Farragut, David G. ....	517, 518, 521-523, 525, 530-533, 535, 540, 541
Lincoln, Abraham .....	543, 545
McClellan, George B. ....	507
McMillan, James W. ....	533
New Orleans, La., Mayor of. ....	526, 527
Porter, William D. ....	531
Sumner, Charles .....	546
Mentioned .....	197, 510, 547, 548, 592, 819, 837
Pass for .....	548
Staff. Announcement of .....	527
Butler, Benjamin F., Mrs. Mentioned .....	518, 541
Butler, Lewis. Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863 .....	5
Butler, Matthew C. Mentioned .....	1052
Butler, Speed. Mentioned .....	517
Butler, William. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	521
Butze, Frank C. Mentioned .....	45, 46, 57
Bynan, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Bynonn, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Byrd, Stephen D. M. Mentioned .....	257
Cabell, Edward Carrington.	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	707, 733, 750, 751
Price, Sterling .....	749
Mentioned .....	725, 751, 754, 918
Cabell, William L. Mentioned .....	572, 897, 1020
Cadmus, English Frigate. Mentioned .....	278
Cadwallader, George B. Mentioned .....	45, 46, 48
Caffery, J. J. Mentioned .....	814
Cahawba, Steamer. Mentioned .....	52, 675
Cahill, Thomas W. Mentioned .....	534, 537, 548
Cain, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Cairo, Ill. Expedition from. See <i>Little River, Mo. Expedition to, June 22-23, 1861.</i>	
Caldwell, Robert. Mentioned .....	440
Calhoun, Steamer. Mentioned .....	517, 518, 766
Calhoun, W. R. Mentioned .....	178
California, Steamer. Mentioned .....	741
California. Recruitment and organization of Confederate troops in. Com- munication from War Department, C. S. ....	962



	Page.
Callaghan, T. H. O. Mentioned .....	922
Callahan, Captain. Mentioned .....	642
Calvit, W. J. Mentioned .....	814
Cameron, Simon. Mentioned .....	496, 511, 819
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, U. S.</i>	
Camfield, Charles H. Mentioned .....	317
Cammack, Richard C. Mentioned .....	740, 741
Camp, R. C. Mentioned .....	671, 745
Campaign of the Carolinas, Jan. 1-April 26, 1865.	
Communications from	
Bragg, Braxton .....	415
Johnston, Joseph E .....	414, 418, 420
Lee, Robert E. ....	412-414
Sherman, William T. ....	48
Wheeler, Joseph .....	390, 395, 397-411, 413
Reports of	
Cuskaden, Samuel .....	60
Easton, Langdon C. ....	44
Garber, Michael C. ....	49
Huntington, David L. ....	59
Resolutions of officers of Wheeler's Corps .....	417
Campbell, ———. Mentioned .....	456
Campbell, Captain. Mentioned .....	717
Campbell, Major. Mentioned .....	478
Campbell, Charles C. Mentioned .....	421
Campbell, Charles T.	
Assignment to command .....	603
Mentioned .....	565, 603
Campbell, Clark. Mentioned .....	661
Campbell, James B. Mentioned .....	253
Campbell, John A. (Confederate.)	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	164
State Department, U. S. ....	162, 164
War Department, C. S. ....	351
For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
Mentioned .....	162
Campbell, John A. (Union.) Mentioned .....	561
Campbell, John C. Mentioned .....	90
Campbell, J. Rankin. Mentioned .....	814
Campbell, Leonidas. Mentioned .....	824
Campbell, Marcus. Mentioned .....	661
Campbell, M. E. Mentioned .....	843
Camp Jackson, Mo. Capture of, May 10, 1861. Communication from	
William S. Harney .....	490
Canby, Edward R. S.	
Congratulatory Orders. Operations in New Mexico, Feb. 21-May 4, 1862..	523
Correspondence with George L. Andrews .....	597
Mentioned .....	453, 493, 513, 523, 596, 597, 604-606
Cannonier, Andrew. Mentioned .....	568
Capers, F. W. Mentioned .....	32-36, 420
Capers, Henry D.	
Correspondence with	
Gardner, William M. ....	316, 320
Strickland, William W. ....	319
Mentioned .....	316

	Page.
<b>Capers, W. C.</b> Mentioned.....	613, 616
<b>Cappell, James.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Carleton, James H.</b> Mentioned.....	598
<b>Carlin, William P.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	511
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .....	510
Mentioned .....	511
<b>Carlisle, J. B.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Citizens of.</i>	
<b>Carnes, J. E.</b> Mentioned .....	661
<b>Carney, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	565-567, 573
<b>Carolinas, Campaign of the.</b> See <i>Campaign of the Carolinas.</i>	
<b>Caroline Goodyear, Schooner.</b> Mentioned .....	959, 961
<b>Carpenter, Cyrus C.</b> Mentioned.....	54
<b>Carpenter, Stephen D.</b> Mentioned .....	643-645
<b>Carpenter, Stephen J.</b> Mentioned.....	519
<b>Carr, Eugene A.</b>	
Assignments to command.....	503, 542, 591
Mentioned .....	479, 503, 542, 591
Relieved from command of 2d Division, 7th Army Corps .....	591
<b>Carr, Lindsey H.</b> Mentioned .....	454
<b>Carruth, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	821
<b>Carruth, William W.</b> Mentioned.....	564, 589
<b>Carson, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Carswell, R. W.</b> Mentioned.....	38
<b>Carter, B. F.</b> Mentioned.....	746
<b>Carter, George W.</b> Mentioned .....	790, 797
<b>Carter, W. F.</b> Mentioned.....	427
<b>Carvajal, General.</b> Mentioned .....	807
<b>Cash, Ellerbe B. C.</b> Mentioned.....	159
<b>Castle Pinckney, S. C.</b> Measures for defense of. Communications from	
South Carolina, Governor of.....	116
White, Edward B.....	115
<b>Caston and Frampton Plantations, near Pocotaligo, S. C.</b> Engagements	
at, Oct. 22, 1862. Communication from G. T. Beauregard.....	286
<b>Castro, H.</b> Mentioned.....	899
<b>Castro, Lorenzo.</b> Mentioned .....	900, 917
<b>Cate, Virgil H.</b> Mentioned .....	7
<b>Cater, T. A.</b> Mentioned .....	922
<b>Cathcart, W. R.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	294
South Carolina, Governor of .....	294
Mentioned .....	295
<b>Catherwood, Edwin C.</b>	
Assignment to command.....	604
Mentioned .....	604
Report of expedition from Springfield to Howell, Wright, and Oregon	
Counties, Mo., Nov. 23-Dec. 18, 1863.....	475
<b>Catterson, Robert F.</b> Mentioned.....	28
<b>Causin, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Cave, E. W.</b> Correspondence with John B. Magruder.....	886
<b>Cearnal, James T.</b> Mentioned .....	728
<b>Cecile, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	242, 245
<b>Chadwick, Peter R.</b> Mentioned .....	24
<b>Chadwick, Rufus.</b> Mentioned .....	437

	Page.
<b>Chalmers, A. H.</b> Mentioned.....	423, 424, 426, 438
<b>Chalmers, James R.</b> Mentioned.....	228
<b>Chambers, General.</b> Mentioned.....	768
<b>Chambers, John C.</b> Mentioned.....	240
<b>Chambliss, N. R.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Glenn, William.....	1051
Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	1049, 1052
Sharp, Thomas R.....	1051
Trezevant, John T.....	1050, 1051
Mentioned.....	299
<b>Champion, John R.</b> Mentioned.....	448-450
<b>Chapman, John B.</b> Mentioned.....	7
<b>Chancy, Jacob.</b> Mentioned.....	318
<b>Chandler, Daniel T.</b> Correspondence with Army Headquarters.....	487
<b>Chandler, John G.</b> Mentioned.....	554, 609
<b>Chapin, Charles H.</b> Mentioned.....	476
<b>Chapin, Gurden.</b> Mentioned.....	524
<b>Chappell, William C.</b> Mentioned.....	461
<b>Charles Morgan, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	770
<b>Charles, William E.</b> Mentioned.....	21, 22
<b>Charleston, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	293
<b>Charleston, S. C.</b>	
Blockade of. Communications from	
Anderson, Richard H.....	177
Beauregard, G. T.....	146
Bombardment of, Aug. 21-Dec. 31, 1863.	
Communications from	
Foster, John G.....	104
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	105
Jones, Samuel.....	104
Thanks of South Carolina Legislature to G. T. Beauregard and army.....	304
Defenses of. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	131, 287, 288, 386
Davis, Jefferson.....	293
Roman, Alfred.....	292
Martial law in. Communications from	
Magrath, Andrew G.....	251
Pemberton, John C.....	257
Re-enforcements for. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson.....	278, 289
South Carolina, Governor of.....	278
Union forces occupy, Feb. 18, 1865. Report of Samuel Cuskaden.....	60
<b>Charleston Harbor, S. C.</b>	
Engagement in, April 7, 1863. Thanks of C. S. Congress to G. T. Beauregard and army.....	289
Operations in, Dec. 20, 1860-April 14, 1861. Communications from	
Barksdale, William.....	120
Beauregard, G. T.....	136, 139, 140, 142, 147
Branch, John L.....	118
Davis, Jefferson.....	118
Martin, William E.....	117
South Carolina, Governor of.....	118
Whiting, William H. C.....	147
Wigfall, Louis T.....	117



	Page.
<b>Charleston Harbor, S. C.—Continued.</b>	
Sinking of stone fleet at entrance of, Dec. 20, 1861. Communication from Robert E. Lee .....	201
<b>Charleston Harbor, S. C., and vicinity, operations in, Jan. 1–Nov. 13, 1864.</b>	
Communications from	
Chesnut, James, jr. ....	365, 366
Davis, Jefferson. ....	364, 365
Jones, Samuel .....	341, 359–361, 364
<b>Charleston, S. C., Mayor of.</b> Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	290
Davis, Jefferson .....	291
<b>Charlotte, John.</b> Mentioned. ....	568
<b>Charpentier, Adolph D.</b> Mentioned. ....	472
<b>Chase, Salmon P.</b> Mentioned .....	582
<b>Chatfield, John L.</b> Mentioned .....	8, 9, 91
<b>Chattahoochee River, Ga.</b> Defenses of. Communication from W. H. Young <i>et al</i> .....	219
<b>Cheatham, Benjamin F.</b>	
Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler .....	410
Mentioned .....	384
<b>Cheatham, E. D.</b> Mentioned. ....	1004
<b>Cheney, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	723
<b>Chesnut, James, jr.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	339, 360, 365, 374
Bragg, Braxton .....	342
Davis, Jefferson .....	261, 268, 329, 340, 344, 364–366
Jones, Samuel .....	338, 359–361, 364
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ....	340
South Carolina, Governor of. ....	255
War Department, C. S. ....	341, 342
For other correspondence, see <i>South Carolina, Executive Council of.</i>	
Mentioned. ....	141, 192, 262, 264, 288, 338, 340, 341, 361, 364, 365, 369
<b>Chetlain, Augustus L.</b> Mentioned. ....	421, 422
<b>Chickering, Thomas E.</b> Mentioned. ....	549
<b>Chidister, John T.</b> Mentioned. ....	850, 851
<b>Childs, Frederick L.</b> Mentioned .....	152
<b>Chiles, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Chilton, George W.</b> Mentioned .....	425, 917
<b>Chilton, Robert H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Chipman, Norton P.</b> Mentioned. ....	542
<b>Chisolm, A. R.</b> For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	
<b>Christensen, Christian T.</b> Mentioned. ....	596
<b>Churchill, Thomas J.</b>	
Assumes command of Churchill's Division .....	975
Correspondence with	
Blocher, William D. ....	992
Price, Sterling. ....	987, 991
War Department, C. S. ....	685
Mentioned. ....	432, 796, 835, 866, 975–977, 984, 988, 992, 1004
Report of engagement at Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864. ....	477
Staff. Announcements of .....	976, 990, 991
<b>Claghorn, Joseph S.</b> Mentioned. ....	114
<b>Clapp, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	980

	Page.
Clara Bell, Steamer. Mentioned.....	442
Clarendon, Ark. Skirmish near (26th), and pursuit of Confederates to Bayou De View, June 26-28, 1864. See <i>report of Schaeff</i> , p. 479.	
Clark, ———. Mentioned .....	241
Clark, Benjamin. Mentioned .....	427
Clark, Charles. Mentioned .....	395
Clark, Daniel. Mentioned .....	119
Clark, George. Mentioned.....	610, 613
Clark, Henry M. Mentioned.....	991
Clark, John B.	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson.....	767
Price, Sterling .....	816
For other correspondence, see <i>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress</i> .	
Mentioned .....	426, 431, 438, 448, 449, 477, 705, 706, 710, 714, 717-719, 762, 791
Report of battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861 .....	422
Clark, John B., jr.	
Mentioned .....	423, 424, 438, 450, 817, 824
Report of battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861.....	426
Clark, S. Churchill. Mentioned.....	450
Clark, William T. Mentioned .....	51
Clarke, George W. Mentioned .....	744, 770
Clarke, Ranslure W. Mentioned .....	48, 56
Clarkson, J. J. Mentioned.....	732, 790, 824
Clay, Hugh L. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	365
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A</i> .	
Clayton, Alexander M. Mentioned.....	702
Cleary, R. Correspondence with Louis T. Wigfall.....	135
Clements, Nelson.	
Correspondence with Hamilton P. Bee.....	870
Mentioned .....	870, 871, 956, 958
Clemmons, A. E. Mentioned .....	679
Clemson, T. G. Mentioned.....	876, 877
Clever, C. P. Mentioned.....	453
Clifton, Captain. Mentioned .....	35
Clinch, General, Steamer. Mentioned.....	118, 165
Clinch, Henry A. Mentioned.....	616, 619
Clingman, Thomas L.	
Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley .....	189, 297
Mentioned .....	285, 290
Clinton, La. Expedition to, etc., Aug. 23-29, 1864. Communication from Edward R. S. Canby .....	597
Close, James. Mentioned.....	568
Clothing, Camp and Garrison Equipage. See <i>Munitions of War</i> .	
Cloud, William F.	
Mentioned .....	561, 965
Relieved from command of District of Southwest Missouri.....	561
Coan, William B. Mentioned.....	7, 87
Cobb, Howell, Schooner. Mentioned.....	177
Cobb, ———. Mentioned .....	582
Cobb, Howell.	
Assignment to duty .....	262
Circular concerning recruitment of troops in Florida .....	278

	Page.
<b>Cobb, Howell</b> —Continued.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	385, 386
Davis, Jefferson .....	393
War Department, C. S. ....	269, 271, 276, 277, 341
For correspondence as President, see <i>Congress, C. S.</i>	
Mentioned .....	32, 262, 266, 268, 269, 273, 340, 341, 377, 379, 382, 383, 385
<b>Cobb, Thomas R. R.</b> Correspondence with	
Crawford, Martin J. ....	119
Gartrell, Lucius J. ....	119
Iverson, Alfred .....	119
Jackson, James .....	119
Jones, John J. ....	119
<b>Cochrane, John C.</b> Mentioned .....	6, 7
<b>Cockrell, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	456
<b>Coffee, John T.</b> Mentioned .....	581, 824
<b>Coffin, William G.</b> Mentioned .....	565
<b>Cohen, A.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Coke, Richard.</b> Mentioned .....	840
<b>Coker, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	318
<b>Colbath, George S.</b> Mentioned .....	10
<b>Colburn, Albert V.</b> Mentioned .....	558
<b>Colclough, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Colclough, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	222
<b>Colcock, Charles J.</b> Mentioned .....	306
<b>Cole, Nelson.</b> Mentioned .....	480
<b>Coleman, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	35
<b>Coleman, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	442
<b>Coleman, E. L.</b> Mentioned .....	742
<b>Coleman, J. N.</b> Mentioned .....	679
<b>Coleman, S. O.</b> Mentioned .....	433
<b>Coleman, Thaddeus.</b> Mentioned .....	323
<b>Collins, Charles R.</b> Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	488
<b>Collins, James.</b> Mentioned .....	439
<b>Colquitt, Alfred H.</b> Mentioned .....	293, 330
<b>Colter, E. R. H.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Columbia, S. C.</b>	
Evacuation of, Feb. 17, 1865. Communications from	
Chambliss, N. R. ....	1049, 1051, 1052
Glenn, William .....	1051
McPhail, C. C. ....	1052
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ....	1049
Trezevant, John T. ....	1051
Union forces occupy, Feb. 17, 1865. See <i>report of Garber</i> , p. 53.	
<b>Columbus, Ga., Mayor of.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	219
<b>Comer, John B.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Comstock, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	709
<b>Conant, Gardinal H.</b> Mentioned .....	523
<b>Conduct of the War.</b> Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	307, 310
Butler, Benjamin F. ....	543
Clark, John B. ....	816
Lincoln, Abraham .....	511
South Carolina, Governor of .....	254
War Department, U. S. ....	512



	Page.
Cone, ———. Mentioned .....	241
Cone, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	642
Cone, W. H. Mentioned .....	248, 249
Confederate States Commissioners. Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	136, 139
State Department, C. S. ....	137
Confederate Troops.	
Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : Semmes', 463-465.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 15th, 911-913.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions</i> : 8th, 1054. <i>Regiments</i> : Tucker's, 414.	
For Volunteers, see respective States.	
Organization, strength, etc.	
Trans-Mississippi Department. ....	987
West, Army of the. ....	796
Recruitment, organization, etc.	
Acts of C. S. Congress .....	770, 771, 773
Communication from Henry E. McCulloch .....	815
Message of Jefferson Davis to C. S. Congress .....	771
Congress, C. S.	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson. ....	765, 774, 1033
War Department, C. S. ....	726
Messages of Jefferson Davis to. ....	161, 757, 770, 771
Proceedings of. ....	412, 721, 726, 758, 765, 770, 771, 773, 803, 1036, 1039
Recommendation of, concerning cession of public property to Confederate	
States .....	133
Thanks of, to	
Army .....	290
Beauregard, G. T. ....	160, 289
Green, Thomas .....	849
Lamar, Thomas G. ....	308
McCulloch, Ben .....	731
Magruder, John B. ....	849
Price, Sterling .....	758, 803
Sibley, Henry H. ....	801
Smith, Leon .....	849
Van Dorn, Earl .....	803
Watkins, Oscar M. ....	867
Conklin, James T. Mentioned .....	48, 50
Connecticut Troops. Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : 1st, 86.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 6th, 6, 8-10, 84, 85, 88, 91; 7th, 9, 14, 81, 86, 89, 94, 99,	
102, 103; 9th, 527, 534, 547, 548; 10th, 86; 12th, 462, 463, 534, 537,	
538, 569; 13th, 537, 548; 23d, 544, 545; 28th, 562.	
Connell, John P. Mentioned .....	9
Connelly, James & Co. Mentioned .....	649
Conner, Captain. Mentioned .....	651, 662
Conrad, Charles M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis. ....	744
For other correspondence, see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress</i> .	
Conrow, A. H. Mentioned .....	437, 440
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress</i> .	
Consalus, J. L. Mentioned .....	578
Conway, Captain. Mentioned .....	899
Conway, Doctor. Mentioned .....	898

	Page.
Conway, Elias N. Mentioned.....	898
Cook, Albert. Mentioned .....	540
Cook, F. W. C. Mentioned.....	39, 41-44
Cook, Jeremiah B. Mentioned .....	476
Cook, John.	
Assignment to duty .....	558
Mentioned .....	558
Cooke, John R. Mentioned.....	288-290
Cooke, Philip St. George. Mentioned.....	492
Cooke, William M. Mentioned .....	762
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Coons, Ambrose. Mentioned .....	568
Cooper, Charles P.	
Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	355
Mentioned .....	350, 355, 357
Cooper, Douglas H.	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis.....	820
Mentioned .....	469, 572, 828, 897, 921, 968, 1023
Cooper, Samuel. Mentioned.....	227,
251, 253, 255, 277, 307, 309, 312, 315, 321, 330, 341, 364, 375, 412, 610,	
681, 683, 684, 688, 692, 738, 864, 865, 894, 977, 986, 993, 1008, 1040	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
Coopwood, Bethel. Mentioned .....	1047
Corkern, James B. Mentioned.....	1003
Corkern, S. E. Mentioned.....	1004
Corliss, Augustus W. Mentioned .....	550
Cormier, Nicolas. Mentioned.....	466
Cornay, Florian O. Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12-13,	
1863 .....	465
Corpestran, Colonel. Mentioned .....	808
Corse, John M. Mentioned .....	30
Cortina, José Maria. Mentioned.....	994
Cortina, Juan N. Mentioned .....	594, 595, 917, 987, 1001-1003, 1021
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Tamaulipas, Mexico, Governor of.</i>	
Coryell, Ingham. Mentioned .....	75, 80
Cosmopolitan, Steamer. Mentioned .....	103
Cossack, Steamer. Mentioned .....	103
Cotton.	
Impressment of. Communications from	
Hart, Simeon.....	873, 882, 883
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A .....	882
Roane, A.....	875
Smith, E. Kirby .....	874, 885
Treasury Department, C. S.....	875
War Department, C. S.....	874
Proceedings of C. S. Congress, concerning.....	1039
Purchase, disposition of, etc. Communications from	
Broadwell, W. A .....	971, 979
Buckner, Simon B.....	1043
Gray, P. W.....	995
Hart, Simeon.....	992
Parham, J. G.....	977
Sandidge, John M .....	1032
Smith, E. Kirby .....	1010, 1016, 1023
Treasury Department, C. S .....	980, 1016
War Department, C. S.....	412, 980, 1033, 1036, 1039

	Page.
Cotton—Continued.	
Resolution of C. S. Congress, concerning capture of, at Savannah, Ga. ....	412
Statistics of purchase. W. A. Broadwell .....	974
Cotton, J. A., C. S. S. Mentioned .....	462
Cotton, Henry A. Mentioned .....	994
Cotton, M. L. Mentioned .....	994
Council, James C. Mentioned .....	17
Covell, G. W. Mentioned .....	429
Coventry, Cornelius V. N. Mentioned .....	568
Cowan, D. C. Mentioned .....	639
Cox, William B. Mentioned .....	427
Coy, William. Mentioned .....	442
Craig, Henry K. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Ordnance Department, U. S. A.</i>	
Craig, James.	
Assignments to command .....	520, 543
Mentioned .....	520, 543
Crane, Charles H. Mentioned .....	75, 80
Crawford, George W. Mentioned .....	150, 151
Crawford, Martin J.	
Correspondence with	
Cobb, Thomas R. R. ....	119
Toombs, Robert. ....	119
For other correspondence, see <i>Confederate States Commissioners.</i>	
Mentioned .....	136, 139, 162, 163
Crawford, Robert W. Mentioned .....	824
Creole, Steamer. Mentioned .....	707, 740, 741, 804
Crescent City, Steamer. Mentioned .....	52
Crew, Andrew I. Mentioned .....	456, 457
Crews, Captain. Mentioned .....	432, 433
Crews, Charles C. Mentioned .....	401, 404
Cribbs, C. G. Mentioned .....	673
Crittenden, Eugene W. Mentioned .....	496
Crittenden, John J. Mentioned .....	119, 134, 610
Cromwell, Oliver. Mentioned .....	1027
Crosby, J. F. Mentioned .....	891
Cross, George Warren. Mentioned .....	124
Cross, H. W. Mentioned .....	686
Cross, J. L. Mentioned .....	344
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>William M. Gardner.</i>	
Cross, William B. B. For correspondence, see <i>Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
Crouch, William C. Mentioned .....	442
Croucher, Captain. Mentioned .....	427
Crowl, E. Waugh. Mentioned .....	673
Cruger, Lewis. Mentioned .....	124
Crusader, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	128
Cruse, ———. Mentioned .....	235
Cumberland, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	152
Cumming, Alfred. Mentioned .....	150
Cummings, James. Mentioned .....	9
Cummings, J. F. Mentioned .....	324
Gundiff, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	449
Cunningham, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	639
Cunningham, E. H. Mentioned .....	746
Cunningham, Francis D. Mentioned .....	818
Cunningham, John. Mentioned .....	113, 114, 158



	Page.
Currie, Leonard D. H. Mentioned.....	562
Curtin, Andrew G. Mentioned.....	489
Curtis, Henry Z. Mentioned.....	543
Curtis, John. Mentioned.....	538, 539
Curtis, Samuel R.	
Assignments to command.....	499, 500, 502
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson C.....	515
Frémont, John C.....	500, 501
Mentioned.....	499, 500, 502, 523, 527, 544, 575, 576, 578, 581-583, 585, 586, 848
Cushing, William B. Mentioned.....	93
Cuskaden, Samuel. Report of occupation of Charleston, S. C., Feb. 18, 1865..	60
Custer, George A. Mentioned.....	608
Cuthbert, George B. Mentioned.....	158
Cutler, Benjamin C. Mentioned.....	598
Cuyler, Richard M.	
Correspondence with	
Lawton, Alexander R.....	228
Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	180, 182, 236
Rains, George W.....	242
Mentioned.....	227, 248
Dahlgren, Charles G.	
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton.....	839
Mentioned.....	839
Dahlgren, John A. Mentioned.....	45, 839
Daley, Thomas. Mentioned.....	568
Dalrymple, W. C. Mentioned.....	638, 640, 642-645
Dalton, William R. Mentioned.....	709
Dana, Napoleon J. T.	
Assignment to duty.....	596
Mentioned.....	588, 591, 596
Relieved from duty in Department of the Gulf.....	591
Dancy, Francis L.	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson.....	277
Floyd, Richard F.....	234
Mentioned.....	225, 233, 237
Dandy, George B.	
Mentioned.....	6, 7, 85, 91
Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863..	10
Daniels, J. J. Mentioned.....	346, 348
Daniel Webster, Steamer. Mentioned.....	485, 487, 652, 655, 662, 663, 675
Danley, Benjamin F. Mentioned.....	811, 812
Danley, C. C.	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis.....	698
For other correspondence, see <i>Arkansas Military Board</i> .	
Mentioned.....	673, 687, 691
Dannenfelser, ———. Mentioned.....	2, 3
Da Ponte, Durant. Mentioned.....	871, 959
Darden, R. G. Mentioned.....	724
Darden, S. H. Mentioned.....	919
Darkins, James B. Mentioned.....	357
Darling, John. Mentioned.....	351, 352
Darling, P. L. Mentioned.....	35, 36
Darnell, Nicholas H. Mentioned.....	784

	Page.
Dashiell, George R. Mentioned.....	860
Dashiell, J. Y. Mentioned.....	985
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Texas, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</i>	
Davenport, H. M. Mentioned.....	306
Davidson, Lieutenant. Mentioned.....	642
Davidson, John W.	
Assignments to command.....	542, 559, 560
Mentioned.....	542, 553, 559, 560, 563, 564, 589, 591, 884
Relieved from command of 1st Cavalry Division, 7th Army Corps.....	591
Relieved from command of District of Saint Louis.....	542, 560
Relieved from command of District of Southeast Missouri.....	563
Davis, R. H. M. Mentioned.....	240
Davidson, William M. Mentioned.....	336
Davie, James M. Mentioned.....	1004
Davies, Thomas A. Mentioned.....	519, 561, 563
Davis, Captain. Mentioned.....	651, 662
Davis, Alfred V. Mentioned.....	742
Davis, Benjamin F. Mentioned.....	239
Davis, Charles H.	
Mentioned.....	540
Reports of conference concerning occupation of points on the South	
Atlantic Coast, July, 1861.....	64, 67
Davis, D. W. Mentioned.....	687, 749
For correspondence as Secretary, see <i>Arkansas Military Board.</i>	
Davis, Edwin P.	
Assignment to command.....	111
Mentioned.....	111
Davis, Jefferson.	
Confidence in. Resolutions of Texas Legislature.....	920
Correspondence with	
Adams, F. M., <i>et al.</i> .....	155
Adams, Wirt.....	668, 1018
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	251, 931
Anderson, Patton.....	339
Arkansas Convention.....	635, 677, 678
Arkansas Delegation in C. S. Congress.....	848, 862, 863, 866
Arkansas, Governor of.....	635, 865
Arkansas Military Board.....	691, 698, 702
Bachlott, John, <i>et al.</i> .....	155
Baker, James M.....	407
Barrow, Robert J.....	686
Beauregard, G. T.....	170, 285, 294, 295, 303, 311, 381, 382, 384
Benjamin, Judah P.....	744
Boudinot, Elias C.....	920, 968
Bragg, Braxton.....	321, 325, 326, 348, 415
Broadwell, W. A.....	759, 979
Cabell, Edward Carrington.....	707, 733, 750, 751
Campbell, John A.....	164
Charleston, S. C., Mayor of.....	291
Chesnut, James, jr.....	261, 268, 329, 340, 344, 364-366
Clark, John B.....	767
Cobb, Howell.....	393
Congress, C. S.....	765, 774, 1033
Conrad, Charles M.....	744
Cooper, Douglas H.....	820

## Davis, Jefferson—Continued.

Page.

## Correspondence with

Dancy, Francis L .....	277
Danley, C. C .....	698
Dufour, A. B., <i>et al.</i> .....	155
Duncan, D. G .....	803
Florida, Governor of .....	211, 230, 259, 266, 267, 269, 286, 312, 339, 347, 367, 370
Frieh, William .....	802
Garland, Augustus H .....	861
Georgia, Governor of .....	184, 340, 390
Gwin, William M .....	128
Hatch, F. H .....	670
Henry, Gustavus A .....	418
Holmes, Theophilus H .....	830, 846, 849, 881, 915
Humphreys, William C .....	197
Jackson, Claiborne F .....	725, 754
Johnson, Bradley T .....	418
Johnson, Robert W .....	785, 879
Jones, Samuel .....	341, 364, 365
Jordan, Thomas .....	285
Lee, G. W. Custis .....	805
Lee, Robert E .....	221, 375, 412-414
Louisiana, Governor of .....	671, 672, 674-676, 678, 681, 793, 799-801, 803, 805-808, 813, 815, 818, 836, 837, 981
Lovell, Mansfield .....	793, 803
McCulloch, Ben .....	740
Mercer, Hugh W .....	256
Moise, E. W .....	793
Moore, Thomas O .....	983
Nichols, E. B .....	671
Oldham, Williamson S .....	1000
Pemberton, John C .....	257
Pike, Albert .....	822
Reynolds, Thomas C .....	692
Robertson, Felix W .....	676
Roman, Andrew B .....	739
Saint Mary's, Ga., Mayor of, <i>et al.</i> .....	155
Sale, John B .....	1041
Savannah, Ga., Mayor of .....	246
Smith, E. Kirby .....	852, 930, 985, 1019
Snead, Thomas L .....	750, 751
South Carolina Convention .....	146
South Carolina, Executive Council of .....	261
South Carolina, Governor of .....	144, 174, 185, 192, 232, 242, 246, 247, 251, 255, 258, 261-265, 269, 278, 280, 281, 285, 286, 291-293, 323
Spofford, H. M .....	802
Texas, Governor of .....	822, 833, 852, 879, 897, 985
Trapier, James H .....	216
Treasury Department, C. S .....	869
Trescot, William Henry .....	118
Twiggs, David E .....	690
Van Dorn, Earl .....	823
War Department, C. S .....	268, 285, 289, 321, 325, 366, 370, 412, 792, 821, 834, 837, 868, 869, 874, 895, 896, 921, 931, 968, 1033, 1036, 1039, 1041
Waul, Thomas N .....	668
Wigfall, Louis T .....	128, 136



**Davis, Jefferson—Continued.**

## Correspondence with

Withers, William T ..... 791

Yulee, David L ..... 366

Mentioned ..... 129, 133, 137, 141, 144, 157, 160, 161, 163, 169, 180, 182, 197, 199, 200,  
 203, 210, 211, 213, 215, 221, 224, 226, 229, 232, 236, 237, 247, 254, 257, 264, 265,  
 269, 271-273, 276-278, 288-290, 297, 303, 312, 313, 315, 316, 319, 322, 329, 339,  
 340, 342, 345, 346, 348, 351, 357, 358, 363, 365, 375, 385, 386, 388, 389, 391, 393,  
 412, 619, 654, 669-671, 674, 680, 683, 684, 688, 689, 698, 702, 704, 705, 721, 737,  
 740, 747, 750, 753, 754, 757, 759, 761-763, 765, 766, 768, 770, 771, 773, 775, 784,  
 786, 793, 799, 800, 803, 805-807, 809, 812, 813, 817, 822, 824, 829, 838, 848, 854,  
 856, 861, 862, 874, 889, 893-896, 907, 919, 920, 927-929, 962, 975, 980, 981, 983,  
 995, 996, 1007-1009, 1014, 1015, 1017, 1023, 1025, 1027, 1031, 1036, 1038, 1041

Messages to C. S. Congress ..... 161, 757, 770, 771

**Davis, Jefferson C.**

Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis ..... 515

Mentioned ..... 47, 53-56, 58, 395, 399, 400, 406, 413

**Davis, Robert S.** Mentioned ..... 528**Davis, S.** Mentioned ..... 427**Davis, Samuel Boyer.** For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Paul O. Hébert*.**Davis, William G. M.** Mentioned ..... 203, 206, 207, 209, 211, 212, 248, 249**Davis, William W. H.** Mentioned ..... 92**Dawkins, James B.**

## Correspondence with

Anderson, Patton ..... 354, 355

Florida, Citizens of ..... 220

Florida, Governor of ..... 353, 357

War Department, C. S. .... 220

Mentioned ..... 236, 350, 355, 356, 358, 359, 362, 363

**Dawson, Charles L.** Mentioned ..... 796**Dawson, Edgar G.** Mentioned ..... 201**Dawson, F. M.** Mentioned ..... 974**Day, John.** Mentioned ..... 568**D. Colden Murray, Bark.** Mentioned ..... 122**Deas, George.** Mentioned ..... 646**Deas, Zachariah C.** Mentioned ..... 405, 409**De Bonge, Gustave.** Mentioned ..... 9**De Bow, J. B. D.** Mentioned ..... 973, 974**Defriese, John M.** Mentioned ..... 480, 481**Delano, W. A.** Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln ..... 579**Delaware, Steamer.** Mentioned ..... 81, 82**Delois, A.** Mentioned ..... 673**De Morse, Charles.** Mentioned ..... 964**Denege, J. D.** Mentioned ..... 658**Dennis, Elias S.** Mentioned ..... 597**Dent, John F.** Mentioned ..... 134**Denver, James W.**

Assignment to command ..... 517

Mentioned ..... 516, 517, 519, 520

**Department No. 1. (Confederate.)**

## Affairs in, generally. Communications from

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ..... 702

Louisiana, Governor of ..... 704

Lovell, Mansfield ..... 765

Twiggs, David E. .... 703, 705, 711, 729

Confederate troops in. Location and strength, July 12, 1861 ..... 711

	Page.
<b>Department No. 1. (Confederate)—Continued.</b>	
Constituted.....	690
Orders, General, series 1861— <i>Twiggs</i> : No. 1, 691; No. 13, 703.	
Orders, Special, series 1861— <i>Twiggs</i> : No. 8, 695; No. 91, 739.	
<b>Twiggs, David E.</b>	
Assigned to command of.....	690
Assumes command of.....	691
<b>De Russey, Lewis G.</b> Mentioned.....	671, 745, 837
<b>De Saussure, William D.</b> Mentioned.....	246
<b>De Saussure, Wilmot G.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	142
Mentioned.....	139, 157, 194
<b>Deserters.</b> Action touching. Communications from	
Capers, Henry D.....	316
Gardner, William M.....	316, 320
Urquhart, David.....	380
<b>Deshner, Charles.</b> Mentioned.....	440
<b>Deshler, James.</b> Mentioned.....	832
<b>Devereux, John G.</b> For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>David E. Twiggs</i> .	
<b>De View Bayou.</b> See <i>Bayou De View</i> .	
<b>Devine, Thomas J.</b>	
Appointed Commissioner of Texas Committee of Public Safety.....	623
Mentioned.....	623-625, 639
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Texas Committee of Public Safety, Commissioners of</i> .	
<b>Dial, W. H.</b> Mentioned.....	679
<b>Diana, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	463, 464, 524, 525
<b>Dibrell, George G.</b> Mentioned.....	406
<b>Dick, Franklin A.</b> Mentioned.....	574
<b>Dickerson, Luther.</b> Mentioned.....	457
<b>Dickey, R. F.</b> Mentioned.....	424, 427
<b>Dickinson, Andrew G.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Magruder, John B.....	899, 1006
Ware, James A.....	1005
For other correspondence, see <i>John B. Magruder</i> .	
Mentioned.....	922, 934, 953, 967, 969
<b>Dillon, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	466
<b>Dillon, Edward.</b> Mentioned.....	796
<b>Dills, Colonel.</b> Mentioned.....	450
<b>Dilworth, William Scott.</b>	
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee.....	187
Mentioned.....	212, 234, 241
<b>Dix, J. J.</b> Mentioned.....	776
<b>Dix, John A.</b> Mentioned.....	119
<b>Dobbin, J. C., U. S. Revenue Cutter.</b>	
Mentioned.....	116, 117
Seizure of. Communications from	
Boston, John.....	117
Georgia, Governor of.....	116, 117
<b>Dobbins, Archibald S.</b> Mentioned.....	884
<b>Dockery, Thomas P.</b> Mentioned.....	925, 926, 987
<b>Dodge, Schooner.</b> Mentioned.....	987
<b>Dodge, R. L.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Dodge, Rowland L.</b> Mentioned.....	26
<b>Dolley, Samuel F.</b> Mentioned.....	673

	Page.
Donelson, John. Mentioned .....	455
Donnelly, Captain. Mentioned .....	662
Dorman, James B. Mentioned .....	420
Dorsey, Caleb. Mentioned .....	824
Dotter, M. Mentioned .....	673
Doucette. Mentioned .....	305
Dougherty, Captain. Mentioned .....	445
Dougherty, J. Mentioned .....	435
Douglas, Stephen A. Mentioned .....	116, 134
Douglass, James. Mentioned .....	673
Douglass, W. R. Mentioned .....	673
Dow, Neal.	
Assignment to command .....	538
Mentioned .....	528, 535, 538, 540
Dowd, William F. Mentioned .....	190
Drake, Charles D., <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	573
Drake, George B. Mentioned .....	593
Drake, William. Mentioned .....	673
Draper, Gilbert A. Mentioned .....	568
Drayton, Percival. Mentioned .....	76
Drayton, Thomas F.	
Assignment to duty .....	181
Correspondence with	
Lee, Robert E .....	186, 193, 205
Trapier, James H .....	185
Mentioned .....	181, 184, 185, 193, 194, 246, 1021
Drew, Charles W. Mentioned .....	567
Drew, Cyrus K. Mentioned .....	609
Driggers, B. A. Mentioned .....	319
Droege, Oetling & Co. Mentioned .....	945
Dry Wood Creek, Mo. Action at, Sept. 2, 1861. Report of Sterling Price. ....	435
Duane, James C. Mentioned .....	90, 91
Ducayet, Felix. Mentioned .....	944, 949
Ducote, A. J. Mentioned .....	814
Dudley, Nathan A. M.	
Assignment to command .....	596
Mentioned .....	534-537, 542, 545, 552, 553, 596
Dudley, William H. Mentioned .....	349
Dudley, William H., <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	349
Duer, Augustus P. Mentioned .....	90
Duff, James.	
Correspondence with	
Bee, Hamilton P .....	916
Maxey, Samuel B .....	1030
Mentioned .....	455, 914, 919, 930, 1029
Duff, R. L. Mentioned .....	673
Duffield, C. B. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>John S. Preston.</i>	
Dufour, A. B., <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	155
Dumonteil, Felix. Mentioned .....	872
Dunbar, William H. Mentioned .....	102
Duncan, ———. Mentioned .....	526
Duncan, D. G. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	803
Duncan, Johnson K.	
Correspondence with David E. Twiggs .....	740
Mentioned .....	667, 668, 739



	Page.
Duncan, R. A. Mentioned.....	925
Dunham, J. L. Mentioned.....	240
Dunlap, W. Watkins. Mentioned.....	976
Dunn, J. B. Mentioned.....	814
Dunnica, Caroline. Mentioned.....	843
Dunnington, John W. Mentioned.....	867
Dunovant, John. Mentioned.....	196, 199
Dunovant, R. G. M. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	143
Du Pont, Samuel F.	
Mentioned.....	64
Reports of conference concerning occupation of points on the South Atlantic coast, July, 1861.....	64, 67
Dupré, Lucius. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S.     Congress.</i>	
Durant, Thomas J. Mentioned.....	529, 530
Durham, B. F. Mentioned.....	657
Duryea, Richard C. Mentioned.....	564
Duryee, Redfield. Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863.....	8
Duval, G. B. Correspondence with Benjamin Fitzpatrick.....	111
Dwight, William.	
Assignments to command.....	548, 559, 562, 596
Mentioned.....	548, 551, 552, 555-559, 562, 564, 596
Dwyer, Joseph E. Mentioned.....	804
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>James E. Slaughter.</i>	
Dye, William McE. Mentioned.....	558
Dyer, Randolph H. Mentioned.....	448
Dyes, Captain. Mentioned.....	442
Dyke, C. E. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Citizens of.</i>	
Eads, James B.	
Correspondence with Navy Department, U. S.....	491
Mentioned.....	490-492
Eagle Pass, Tex. Affair at, June 19, 1864. Communications from	
Dickinson, Andrew G.....	1006
Ware, James A.....	1005
Earle, Lieutenant. Mentioned.....	173, 174
Early, Jubal A. Mentioned.....	312
Easley, William B. Mentioned.....	673
Eastern Queen, Steamer. Mentioned.....	552
Easton, Langdon C.	
Mentioned.....	48, 52, 56, 565
Report of quartermaster's operations, July 1, 1862-June 30, 1863.....	570
Report of quartermaster's operations during Campaign of the Carolinas, Jan. 1-April 26, 1865.....	44
East Tennessee. Expedition from, into Southwestern Virginia and Western North Carolina, March 21-April 25, 1865. See <i>Southwestern Vir-     ginia, etc.</i>	
Eaton, Joseph H. Mentioned.....	503
E. B. Hale, U. S. S. Mentioned.....	4, 5
Echols, Captain. Mentioned.....	688
Echols, William H. Mentioned.....	158, 284
Eddy, George O. Mentioned.....	25, 26
Edgecomb, Captain. Mentioned.....	87
Edinstein, Captain. Mentioned.....	57
Edmonston, A. H. Mentioned.....	814
Edwards, Captain. Mentioned.....	651

	Page.
Edwards, Albert. Mentioned.....	442
Edwards, James. Mentioned.....	434
Edwards, James F. Mentioned.....	461
Edwards, John. Mentioned.....	561, 563
Edwards, Oliver E. Correspondence with	
Lee, Robert E.....	196
Ripley, Roswell S.....	189
Eggleston, Beroth B. Mentioned.....	110
Eichelberger, Wade S. Mentioned.....	249
Elder, M. M. Mentioned.....	673
Elder, Samuel S. Mentioned.....	100
Elford, Charles J. Mentioned.....	202, 263
Elgin, Gustavus A. Mentioned.....	425
Elkhorn Tavern, Ark. Battle of. See <i>Pea Ridge, Ark. Battle of, March 6-8, 1862.</i>	
Elliott, Doctor. Mentioned.....	819
Elliott, Alban V. Mentioned.....	80
Elliott, George P. Mentioned.....	73, 167
Elliott, Stephen, jr. Mentioned.....	73
Elliott, Washington L.	
Assignment to duty.....	549
Mentioned.....	548
Relieved from duty in the Department of the Northwest.....	548
Elliott, William. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee.....	194
Ellis, John W. Mentioned.....	115
Elmore, John A. Correspondence with William E. Martin.....	117
Elwell, John J. Mentioned.....	80
Emerson, John L. Mentioned.....	10
Emery, Frederic W. Mentioned.....	596
Emery, Sabine. Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863.....	10
Emmet, ——. Mentioned.....	295
Emory, William H.	
Assignment to command.....	556
Mentioned.....	400, 401, 493, 496, 547-552, 554-557, 564, 567
Engineer Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	383
Trapier, James H.....	179
War Department, C. S.....	310, 364
English, William H. Mentioned.....	119
Eppes, Thomas Jefferson. Mentioned.....	200, 350
Essex, U. S. S. Mentioned.....	531, 532, 534, 867
Evans, ——. Mentioned.....	871
Evans, B. D.	
Mentioned.....	35, 38, 40-43
Report of engagement at Griswoldville, Ga., Nov. 22, 1864.....	43
Evans, James C. Mentioned.....	240
Evans, Nathan G.	
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee.....	202
Mentioned.....	202, 255, 293
Evans, William J. Mentioned.....	474
Everett, Edward. Mentioned.....	766
Ewell, Benjamin S. For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>Joseph E. Johnston.</i>	
Ewing, E. H. Mentioned.....	323
Expeditious, Schooner. Mentioned.....	87

	Page.
Fagan, James F. Mentioned .....	901-903
Fain, Richard G. Mentioned .....	279
Fairbanks, Jason M. Mentioned .....	350, 353-356, 358, 359, 362-364
Fairfax, Donald McN. Mentioned .....	540
Falconer, Kinloch. Mentioned .....	1054
Farley, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	152
Farr, Alpha B. Mentioned .....	528
Farragut, David G.	
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler .....	517,
518, 521-523, 525, 530-533, 535, 540, 541	
Mentioned .....	532
Farrar, Bernard G. Mentioned .....	500
Farrelly, Charles C. Mentioned .....	673
Farrington, Samuel. Mentioned .....	424, 439
Farris, Hays. Mentioned .....	424, 427
Fast, Orlando J. Mentioned .....	31
Fauntleroy, Charles M. Mentioned .....	128, 886, 961
Fauntleroy, T. K. Mentioned .....	463, 464
Fayetteville, Ark. Battle of. See <i>Prairie Grove, Ark. Battle of, Dec. 7, 1862.</i>	
Fearing, Hawkes, jr. Mentioned .....	548, 562
Fegan, Joseph D. Mentioned .....	26
Feilden, H. Wemyss. Mentioned .....	300, 301, 331
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Samuel Jones.</i>	
Fenn, ———. Mentioned .....	652
Fenno, Joseph. Mentioned .....	673
Ferguson, Asa H. Mentioned .....	78
Ferguson, J. W. Mentioned .....	673
Ferguson, Samuel W. Mentioned .....	159
Fernandina, Fla. Occupation of, by U. S. forces, considered, July, 1861.	
Report of Samuel F. Du Pont <i>et al.</i> .....	64
Ferrell, John O. Mentioned .....	36
Ferris, Samuel P. Mentioned .....	562
Ferry, Albert. Mentioned .....	404
Ferry, Orris S.	
Assignment to command .....	90
Mentioned .....	83, 84, 87, 90
Fielding, George. Mentioned .....	175
Finegan, Joseph.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	237, 241, 243, 247
Florida, Governor of .....	259
Lee, Robert E. ....	245
Simkins, E. C. ....	248
War Department, C. S. ....	271
Mentioned .....	226, 236, 237, 258, 304, 308, 309, 312, 336, 351, 407, 408
Fingal, Steamer. Mentioned .....	188, 190, 769
Fink, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	447
Finks, Joseph. Mentioned .....	423-425, 439
Finley, Jesse J. Mentioned .....	240
Fisher, J. J. Mentioned .....	1001
Fisk, Clinton B.	
Assignment to command .....	563
Correspondence with	
Hall, William A. ....	595
Lincoln, Abraham .....	589
Mentioned .....	563



Page.

Fitch, Graham N. Mentioned.....	848
Fitch, H. B. Mentioned.....	554
Fitzgerald, James D. Mentioned.....	673
Fitzgerald, W. L. Mentioned.....	673
Fitzhugh, William. Mentioned.....	800
Fitzpatrick, Benjamin. Correspondence with G. B. Duval.....	111
Flagg, Algernon S. Mentioned.....	48, 57
Flags. Designs for. Army Corps, 18th.....	82
Flanagin, Harris. Mentioned.....	848, 864, 880, 889, 1018, 1024
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas, Governor of</i> . (Confederate.)	
Fleet, Alexander F. Mentioned.....	20
Fleming, ———. Mentioned.....	354, 358
Fletcher, Richard. Mentioned.....	673
Fletcher, Thomas. Mentioned.....	673
Flinis, John. Mentioned.....	442
Florida, Steamer. Mentioned.....	230, 231, 703, 770
Florida, U. S. S. Mentioned.....	93
Florida.	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Anderson, Patton.....	336
Bragg, Braxton.....	210
Davis, Jefferson.....	266, 367
Finegan, Joseph.....	243
Florida, Governor of ..	174, 185, 206, 226, 230, 236, 238, 258, 259, 266, 267, 342, 370
Floyd, Richard F.....	224, 232
Lay, John F.....	308
Trapier, James H.....	215, 216, 218, 226
War Department, C. S.....	210
Yulee, David L.....	214
Call for the militia.	
Orders of Adjutant and Inspector General.....	372
Proclamation of the Governor.....	371
Conflict of civil and military authorities in. Communications from	
Anderson, Patton.....	354, 355, 359, 362
Banks, James.....	356
Burnett, Samuel W.....	355
Cooper, Charles P.....	355
Dawkins, James B.....	353-355
Florida, Governor of.....	349, 357, 358
Jones, Samuel.....	363
Measures for defense of coast of. Communications from	
Florida, Citizens of.....	220
Florida, Governor of.....	171
Lee, Robert E.....	187
Operations in.	
Aug. 21, 1861-April 11, 1862. Communications from	
Army Headquarters.....	74
Dancy, Francis L.....	234
Gee, Charles A.....	180
Pearson, John W.....	233
Jan. 1-Nov. 13, 1864. Communications from	
Hatch, John P.....	103
Yulee, David L.....	366
Union sentiment in. Muster-roll of Independent Union Rangers.....	318

	Page.
<b>Florida, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	239
Orders, General, series 1864: No. 11, 372; No. 14, 373.	
<b>Florida, Citizens of.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Baker, James M .....	220
Dawkins, James B .....	220
Hilton, Robert B .....	220
Maxwell, Augustus E .....	220
Resolutions of citizens of Alachua and other counties .....	222
<b>Florida Convention.</b> Proceedings of .....	217
<b>Florida Expedition.</b> Feb. 5-22, 1864. Operations during. Communications from	
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	99, 100
Seymour, Truman .....	99-101
Tilghman, Benjamin C .....	99
See also <i>Olustee, or Ocean Pond, Fla. Engagement at, Feb. 20, 1864.</i>	
<b>Florida, Governor of.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Anderson, Patton .....	342, 351, 352, 357-359
Banks, James .....	356
Barnes, The., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Beauregard, G. T .....	299
Bragg, Braxton .....	210
Cooper, Charles P .....	355
Davis, Jefferson .....	211, 230, 259, 266, 267, 269, 286, 312, 339, 347, 367, 370
Dawkins, James B .....	353, 357
Dudley, William H., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Finegan, Joseph .....	259
Florida, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	239
Floyd, Richard F .....	224, 226, 232
Georgia, Governor of .....	114
Kinney, W. J., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Lee, Robert E .....	222, 234, 236, 242
Long, Nich. A., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Morton, Jackson .....	174
Noyes, A. B .....	240
Owens, James B .....	174
Robinson, James L., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Robinson, J. C., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Smith, R. L .....	230
Snelling, William F., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Trapier, James H .....	212
Ward, George T .....	174
War Department, C. S .....	165, 171, 174, 183, 185, 188, 192, 202, 205, 206, 210, 213, 223, 230, 238, 258, 273, 349, 374, 801
Proclamation calling for the militia .....	371
<b>Florida Legislature.</b>	
Proceedings of .....	373
Thanks of, to	
Bragg, Braxton .....	200
Confederate States Government .....	200
<b>Florida Reserve Forces.</b> Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from	
Anderson, Patton .....	345
Bragg, Braxton .....	348

	Page.
<b>Florida Reserve Forces</b> —Continued. Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson .....	339
Florida, Governor of .....	347
Long, Nich. A., <i>et al</i> .....	349
Miller, William .....	348
<b>Florida Troops.</b> (Confederate.)	
List of, in service, Dec. 12, 1861 .....	212
Mentioned. (Confederate.)	
Artillery, Light— <i>Battalions</i> : <b>Milton</b> ( <i>Batteries</i> ), <b>A</b> , 240. <i>Batteries</i> : <b>Grayson</b> , 212, 249, 250; <b>Leon</b> , 240; <b>Marion</b> , 212.	
Cavalry— <i>Companies</i> : <b>Aucilla</b> , 240; <b>Harrison's</b> , 245, 247; <b>Hopkins'</b> , 212, 225; <b>Marianna Dragoons</b> , 240; <b>Marion Dragoons</b> , 212, 238, 241, 245, 249; <b>Milton Rangers</b> ( <i>Thigpin's</i> ), 240; <b>Partridge's</b> , 240; <b>Pickett's</b> , 212; <b>Saint John's Rangers</b> , 245, 247, 249; <b>Tallahassee Guards</b> , 240. <i>Regiments</i> : <b>1st</b> , 185, 203, 206, 207, 209, 211, 212, 222, 230–232, 234, 244, 248, 249.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions</i> : <b>1st Special</b> , 212, 226, 232, 238; <b>2d</b> , 262, 353; <b>4th</b> , 349. <i>Companies</i> : <b>Dilworth Volunteers</b> , 240; <b>Gulf Coast Rangers</b> ( <i>Chambers'</i> ), 240; <b>Hagan's</b> ( <i>Militia</i> ), 241; <b>Key West Avengers</b> , 240; <b>Pearson's</b> , 225, 233–235. <i>Regiments</i> : <b>2d</b> , 221, 258; <b>3d</b> , 212, 241, 242, 244, 247, 249, 250; <b>4th</b> , 212, 243, 244, 247; <b>5th</b> , 212, 231, 239, 247, 258; <b>6th</b> , 231, 238, 240; <b>7th</b> , 241, 245, 247–249; <b>8th</b> , 258.	
Recruitment, organization, etc.	
Communications from	
Cobb, Howell .....	271, 277, 278
Davis, Jefferson .....	211
Florida, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	239
Florida, Governor of .....	202, 205
Lee, Robert E. ....	222
Trapier, James H .....	211, 212
War Department, C. S. ....	203, 271, 276
Extract from laws of 1860 .....	373
<b>Florida Troops.</b> Mentioned. (Union.)	
Infantry— <i>Companies</i> : <b>Union Rangers</b> , 318.	
<b>Flournoy, A.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	678
Mentioned .....	814
<b>Flournoy, J. S.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	678
<b>Flournoy, L.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Flowerree, D. W.</b> Mentioned .....	445, 912
<b>Flowers, W. B.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Flowers, Zebulon.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Floyd, John B.</b> Mentioned .....	112, 191, 254, 504
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Floyd, Richard F.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Dancy, Francis L. ....	234
Florida, Governor of .....	224, 226, 232
Pearson, John W. ....	233
Mentioned .....	205, 210, 230, 236, 237, 258
<b>Fly, George W. L.</b> Mentioned .....	922, 953
<b>Follett, Lewis.</b> Mentioned .....	26
<b>Folly Island, Charleston Harbor, S. C.</b> Reorganization of troops on .....	91
<b>Folsom, Israel.</b> Mentioned .....	1026–1028



	Page
<b>Folsom, James E.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Fonda, John G.</b> Report of operations in the Teche Country, La., Oct. 3–Nov. 30, 1863 .....	474
<b>Fones, D. G.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Foote, Andrew H.</b> Mentioned.....	516, 519, 520
<b>Ford, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	903
<b>Ford, John S.</b>	
Address to people of valley of the Rio Grande.....	654
Correspondence with	
Kavanaugh, F. E.....	1021
Lucas, James A .....	954
Magruder, John B.....	922, 952, 955, 966, 967, 969, 994, 1001
Merritt, Charles H .....	975
Nichols, E. B.....	664
Robinson, Palatine.....	953
Slaughter, James E.....	1021
Stoneman, George .....	653
Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	650–655
Mentioned.....	620, 637, 646, 648–651, 656, 658–665, 923, 998, 1020
Orders, series 1861: <b>No. 2</b> , 662.	
<b>Ford, John S., Mrs.</b> Mentioned.....	975
<b>Forney, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	260, 267
<b>Forrest, Nathan B.</b> Mentioned .....	926
<b>Forshey, C. G.</b> Correspondence with Paul O. Hébert .....	779, 787, 788
<b>Forsyth, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	746
<b>Forsyth, John.</b> Mentioned.....	136
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Confederate States Commissioners.</i>	
<b>Fort Arbuckle, Indian Ter.</b> Abandonment of. Communication from William W. Averell.....	493
<b>Fort Bisland, La.</b> Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863. Reports of	
Barnes, John T. Mason.....	463
Cornay, Florian O.....	465
Gordy, Minos T.....	468
West, John A. A.....	464
<b>Fort Clark, Tex.</b> Affair near, Aug. 10, 1862. See <i>Nueces River, Tex.</i>	
<b>Fort Cobb, Ind. Ter.</b> Abandonment of. Communication from Army Headquarters .....	487
<b>Fort Gibson, Ind. Ter.</b> Skirmish at, May 14, 1863. Report of Bradford S. Bassett .....	469
<b>Fort McAllister, Ga.</b> Naval attacks on.	
Feb. 1, 1863. Thanks of C. S. Congress to officers and soldiers for defense.	290
March 3, 1863. Thanks of C. S. Congress to officers and soldiers for defense.	290
<b>Fort Pulaski, Ga.</b>	
Bombardment and capture of, April 10–11, 1862. Communication from War Department, U. S.....	76
Lawton, Alexander R.	
Assigned to command of.....	143
Assumes command of.....	149
Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	145
War Department, C. S.....	144
Whiting, William H. C.....	131
Seizure of, Jan. 3, 1861. Communications from	
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	113
Georgia Executive Journal.....	111
Georgia, Governor of .....	113, 114

**Fort Pulaski, Ga.—Continued.**

Signal communication with. Communication from E. P. Alexander..... 215

**Fort Smith, Ark.** Action near, July 27, 1864. See *report of Burgoyne*, p. 480.**Fort Sumter, S. C.**

Bombardment and evacuation of, April 12–14, 1861.

Communications from

Beauregard, G. T. .... 143

South Carolina, Governor of..... 144

Thanks of U. S. Congress to G. T. Beauregard and army..... 160

Defense of. Communication from Jefferson Davis..... 294

Expeditions for relief of. Communication from George T. Atkins..... 128

Mail facilities and supplies for. Communications from

Blair, Montgomery..... 62

Campbell, John A..... 162, 164

Jamison, D. F..... 119, 120

United States forces removed to. Communications from

Anderson, Robert..... 62

Wool, John E..... 62

**Fort Walker, S. C.** Bombardment and capture of, Nov. 7, 1861. Communications from

Drayton, Thomas F..... 185

Preston, John S..... 185

Trapier, James H..... 184

**Fort Wagner.** See *Battery Wagner*.**Fort, Greenbury L.** Mentioned..... 49, 51, 54, 57**Fort, William.** Mentioned..... 296**Foster, Colonel.** Mentioned..... 434, 435**Foster, John G.**

Correspondence with

Army Headquarters..... 93

Jones, Samuel..... 104

Mentioned..... 102, 398

**Fouché, R. T.** Report of expedition from East Tennessee into Southwestern Virginia and Western North Carolina, March 21–April 25, 1865.. 1054**Foulkes, Thomas,** Steamer. Mentioned..... 78**Foust, Samuel E.** Mentioned..... 673**Fox, ———.** Mentioned..... 295**Fox, Gustavus V.** Mentioned..... 63, 163**Franklin, William B.** Mentioned..... 474, 569**Fraser, John, & Co.** Mentioned..... 214**Fraser, Trenholm & Co.** Mentioned..... 909**Frazer, Jerry.** Mentioned..... 440**Frazier, Samuel.** Mentioned..... 421**Frederick, ———.** Mentioned..... 447**Frederick the Great,** Schooner. Mentioned..... 961**Freeman, Thomas R.** Mentioned..... 475**Freeman, Thomas W.** For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress*.**Frémaux, Leon J.** Mentioned..... 688**Frémont, John C.**

Correspondence with

Curtis, Samuel R..... 500, 501

Grant, U. S..... 499, 501, 506, 507

Kallman, Herman..... 498

McKeever, Chauncey..... 507

	Page.
<b>Frémont, John C.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Marsh, C. Carroll.....	501
Oglesby, Richard J.....	501
Stevenson, John D.....	500
Wyman, John B.....	500
Mentioned.....	499, 500, 502, 503, 750, 755, 756
<b>French, Samuel G.</b> Mentioned.....	279
<b>French, S. Bassett.</b> Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina.....	254
<b>French, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	485
<b>Fribley, Charles W.</b> Mentioned.....	24, 25, 102
<b>Frich, William.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis.....	802
<b>Frink, John.</b> Mentioned.....	239
<b>Fripp, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	20
<b>Fristoe, Edward T.</b> Mentioned.....	824
<b>Frobel, B. W.</b> Mentioned.....	38
<b>Frost, Daniel M.</b> Mentioned.....	458, 460, 751, 791, 796, 897
<b>Frost, Thomas C.</b> Mentioned.....	638–642
<b>Fry, Birket D.</b>	
Mentioned.....	382, 383
Orders, Special, series 1865: <b>May 1</b> , 420.	
<b>Fulford, J.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Fulford, W.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Fuller, C. A.</b> Mentioned.....	695
<b>Fulton, D. C.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Gadd, Alexander.</b> Mentioned.....	427
<b>Gaines, H. L.</b> Mentioned.....	427
<b>Gaines, John F.</b> Mentioned.....	34
<b>Gaines, Richard.</b> Mentioned.....	422
<b>Galbraith, John B.</b> Mentioned.....	357, 358, 363
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Citizens of.</i>	
<b>Gallagher, George A.</b> Mentioned.....	812
<b>Gallagher, John.</b> Mentioned.....	568
<b>Gallagher, Peter.</b> Mentioned.....	941, 944, 945, 948
<b>Gallaher, William.</b> Mentioned.....	469
<b>Galveston, Tex.</b>	
Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Louisiana, Governor of.....	671
Twiggs, David E.....	714
War Department, C. S.....	723
Recapture of, by Confederate forces, Jan. 1, 1863. Thanks of C. S. Congress to John B. Magruder <i>et al</i> .....	849
<b>Gamble, Carey B.</b> Mentioned.....	336
<b>Gamble, Hamilton R.</b> Mentioned.....	497, 574–582, 586
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Missouri, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Gamble, R. H.</b> Mentioned.....	240, 309
<b>Gamble, S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	1025
<b>Gano, Richard M.</b> Mentioned.....	964, 1030, 1031
<b>Garber, Michael C.</b>	
Correspondence with William T. Sherman.....	59
Mentioned.....	49
Report of quartermaster's operations during Campaign of the Carolinas, Jan. 1–April 26, 1865, including operations, July 1, 1864–June 30, 1865.....	49
<b>Garcia, Guadalupe.</b> Mentioned.....	655



	Page.
<b>Gardiner, George F.</b> Mentioned.....	86, 89
<b>Gardner, Franklin.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Johnston, Joseph E.....	873
Pemberton, John C.....	873
Mentioned.....	872
<b>Gardner, Joseph.</b> Mentioned.....	456, 457
<b>Gardner, R. N.</b> Mentioned.....	239
<b>Gardner, William M.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Anderson, Patton.....	316
Capers, Henry D.....	316, 320
Mentioned.....	304, 309, 316-318, 320, 336, 343, 347, 350, 1054
<b>Garland, Augustus H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson.....	861
Leigh, P. Randolph.....	700
Mumford, Ed. W.....	700
For other correspondence, see <i>Arkansas Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Mentioned.....	678
<b>Garland, Robert R.</b> Mentioned.....	779, 780, 787
<b>Garlington, A. C.</b> Mentioned.....	297
<b>Garner, George G.</b> For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>Dabney H. Maury.</i>	
<b>Garnerell, J. N.</b> Mentioned.....	339
<b>Garoutte, Archibald M.</b> Mentioned.....	57
<b>Garretson, Charles.</b> Mentioned.....	80
<b>Garrison, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	464
<b>Gartrell, Lucius J.</b> Correspondence with	
Cobb, Thomas R. R.....	119
Toombs, Robert.....	119
<b>Gaulding, William B.</b> Mentioned.....	368, 369
<b>Gause, Lucien C.</b> Mentioned.....	976, 977, 984, 987-991, 1002, 1004
<b>Gayarré, Charlotte.</b> Mentioned.....	843
<b>Gayarré, Sarah.</b> Mentioned.....	843
<b>Gear, Alonzo S.</b> Mentioned.....	48
<b>Gee, Charles A.</b> Correspondence with W. E. Anderson.....	180
<b>Geiger, Washington F.</b> Mentioned.....	479
<b>General Clinch, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	118, 165
<b>General Rusk, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	487, 651, 652, 658, 660-662, 664
<b>Geoffroy, Louis de.</b> Mentioned.....	592-594
<b>George, Alexander.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>George, Loui.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>George Washington, Steamer.</b>	
Destruction of, April 9, 1863. Report of Thomas B. Briggs.....	4
Mentioned.....	4, 79
<b>Georgia.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	274
Georgia, Governor of.....	136, 223
Lawton, Alexander R.....	181
War Department, C. S.....	137, 143, 228, 229
Calls for the militia.	
Orders for organization.....	378
Proclamation of the Governor.....	375

	Page.
<b>Georgia—Continued.</b>	
Ports, arsenals, etc., in, transferred to Confederate Government. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	150
War Department, C. S. ....	148
Measures for defense of coast. Communications from	
Adams, F. M., <i>et al.</i> .....	155
Georgia, Governor of .....	160
Lawton, Alexander R. ....	178
Lee, Robert E. ....	186
War Department, C. S. ....	164
Military posts and public property in. Transfer of, to the Confederate States. Acts of the Convention .....	150
Militia, organization of, etc. Communications from	
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	369
Georgia, Governor of .....	368, 379
Jones, Samuel .....	369
McLaws, Lafayette .....	367
Operations in, April 12, 1862–June 11, 1863. Communications from William B. Barton .....	76, 77
Secession of. Proceedings of Convention for .....	150
State Rights. Communication from Howell Cobb .....	393
<b>Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</b> Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	274
Lawton, Alexander R. ....	113
McLaws, Lafayette .....	369
<b>Georgia Convention.</b> Ordinance of .....	150
<b>Georgia Executive Journal.</b> Extracts from .....	111
<b>Georgia, Governor of.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Alabama, Governor of .....	114
Beauregard, G. T. ....	384
Boston, John .....	116, 117
Davis, Jefferson .....	184, 340, 390
Florida, Governor of .....	114
Jackson, Henry R. ....	120, 123, 124, 127
Jones, Samuel .....	416
Lamar, G. B. ....	123, 136
Lawton, Alexander R. ....	113
Lee, Robert E. ....	244
Louisiana, Governor of .....	114
McLaws, Lafayette .....	368
Mississippi, Governor of .....	114
New York, Governor of .....	121, 126
North Carolina, Governor of .....	392
Pemberton, John C. ....	238
War Department, C. S. ....	136,
137, 144, 145, 148–150, 154, 158, 160, 164, 187, 223, 224, 228, 229, 243, 279	
Whiting, William H. C. ....	131
Wright, Ambrose R. ....	377, 379
Proclamations of.	
Call for the militia .....	375
Organization of militia .....	378
Protection from plunderers .....	376

**Georgia Troops.**

Mentioned. (Confederate.)

Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions*: 12th, 317.Artillery, Light—*Batteries*: Anderson's, 38-40, 42; Maxwell's, 32-34; Terrell, 201.Cavalry—*Regiments*: 5th, 300.

Infantry—*Battalions*: 27th, 32, 33, 35; Athens (*Local Defense*), 40, 41; Augusta (*Local Defense*), 40, 41; Military Institute Cadets, 32, 33, 35, 36, 38, 420. *Companies*: Roberts Guards, 32, 33, 36. *Regiments*: 1st (*Militia*), 113; 1st Regulars, 277; 1st State Line, 44; 2d State Line, 44; 3d, 190; 13th, 198, 201; 25th, 31st, 192; 41st, 222; 52d, 243; 54th, 298; 55th, 279.

Miscellaneous—Emanuel County Militia, 35, 36; Phillips Legion, 199; Smith's Legion, 279; Washington County Militia, 34-36.

Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. .... 169

Georgia, Governor of..... 145

Germain, Ira V. Mentioned ..... 75

Geugnon, Eugene. Mentioned..... 814

Gibbes, Cooper. Mentioned ..... 308, 309

Gibbs, George C. Mentioned ..... 171

Gibson, Fort. See *Fort Gibson*.

Gibson, Captain. Mentioned ..... 446

Gibson, L. Mentioned ..... 673

Giddings, George H. Mentioned ..... 922, 952

Gilchrist, John W. Mentioned..... 61

Giles, Benjamin F. Mentioned ..... 673

Giles, J. M. Mentioned ..... 673

Gill, William G. Mentioned ..... 131, 155, 158, 183, 204

Gillmore, Quincy A.

Correspondence with

Beauregard, G. T..... 105

Hatch, John P..... 103

Seymour, Truman ..... 99-102

Tilghman, Benjamin C..... 99

Mentioned..... 12, 14, 15, 91, 92, 94, 96, 101, 104-106, 111, 311, 886, 887

Gilman, John T. Mentioned ..... 472

Gilmer, Jeremy F.

Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard..... 305

For other correspondence, see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*

Mentioned ..... 294, 299, 365, 366, 413

Girty, Alfred P. Mentioned ..... 7

Gist, S. R. Mentioned ..... 158, 159, 167, 175, 188, 193, 202, 270, 287, 291

For correspondence, etc., see *South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of*.

Gladiator, Steamer. Mentioned..... 214, 224, 795, 877, 878, 892, 956

Glenn, William. Correspondence with N. R. Chambliss..... 1051

Glorieta, N. Mex. Engagement at, March 28, 1862. Thanks of C. S. Congress to Henry H. Sibley ..... 801

Glover, Captain. Mentioned ..... 1030

Glover, John M.

Assignments to command..... 515, 559

Mentioned ..... 515, 559

Godwin, Captain. Mentioned..... 442

Golden Lead, Brig. Mentioned ..... 122



	Page.
Goldsmith, Edwin. Mentioned .....	28
Goldthwaite, Henry. Mentioned .....	336
Gonzales, Ambrosio J.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	153
Mentioned .....	21, 167, 171, 179, 196
Good, Colonel. Mentioned .....	432
Good, Tilghman H. Mentioned .....	83, 84
Good, W. S. Mentioned .....	886
Goode, ———. Mentioned .....	464
Gooding, Oliver P.	
Assignment to command .....	538
Mentioned .....	528, 538, 548, 562
Goodloe, Calvin. Mentioned .....	955
Goodman, Walter.	
Correspondence with Governor of Arkansas .....	701
Mentioned .....	701, 702
Goodwin, Amaziah N. Mentioned .....	10
Goodyear, Caroline, Schooner. Mentioned .....	959, 961
Gordon, Steamer. Mentioned .....	183
Gordon, George H.	
Assignment to duty .....	597
Mentioned .....	98, 597
Gordon, William M. Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina .....	295
Gordy, Minos T.	
Mentioned .....	465, 467
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12-13, 1863 .....	468
Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned .....	152,
190, 227, 228, 243, 244, 285, 340, 345, 361, 670, 678, 752, 774, 795, 826, 880	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Ordinance Department, C. S. A.</i>	
Goss, James. Mentioned .....	480
Gotthiel, Edward. Mentioned .....	837
Gould, Nicholas C. Mentioned .....	925
Governor Milton, Steamer. Mentioned .....	241
Grace, H. B. Mentioned .....	240
Graham, D. B. Mentioned .....	1003
Granger, Gordon.	
Assignments to command .....	517, 596
Mentioned .....	517, 596, 605, 606, 608
Grant, U. S.	
Correspondence with	
Frémont, John C .....	499, 501, 506, 507
McClellan, George B .....	507
Mentioned .....	95, 96, 308,
311, 346, 412, 413, 507, 511, 517, 544, 585, 586, 588, 593, 604, 605, 881, 906, 988	
Graves, Emmons E. Mentioned .....	471
Graves, William H. Mentioned .....	479
Gray, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Gray, Edward F. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Hamilton P. Bee.</i>	
Gray, P. W.	
Correspondence with	
Hart, Simeon .....	995
Louisiana, Governor of .....	1043
Magruder, John B. ....	995
O'Bannon, A .....	996
Smith, E. Kirby .....	1040
Mentioned .....	834, 886, 980, 992, 993, 1017, 1018, 1039

	Page
<b>Gray, Sylvester H.</b>	
Mentioned .....	9
Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863...	9
<b>Grayson, John B.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	182
Mentioned .....	182
<b>Green, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	464
<b>Green, J. J.</b> Correspondence with	
Hindman, Thomas C .....	617
Johnson, Robert W .....	617
<b>Green, Martin E.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	758
Mentioned .....	443, 445, 452, 758, 764, 791, 796, 798
<b>Green, Thomas.</b>	
Mentioned .....	464, 465, 849
Thanks of C. S. Congress to .....	849
<b>Green, William D.</b> Mentioned .....	602
<b>Greenleaf, Alfred.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Greer, Elkanah.</b>	
Correspondence with Jerome B. Robertson .....	1039
Mentioned .....	796, 798
<b>Greer, John L.</b>	
Correspondence with E. B. Nichols .....	665
Mentioned .....	661, 665
<b>Gregg, G. G.</b> Mentioned .....	679
<b>Gregg, John.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	677
<b>Gregg, Maxcy.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	140
Mentioned .....	132, 140, 142, 246
<b>Gregorie, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	167, 173, 174, 293
<b>Gregory, Samuel B.</b> Mentioned .....	93
<b>Grey Cloud, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	709, 740, 741
<b>Griffiths, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Grigsby, L. M.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Griswoldville, Ga.</b> Engagement at, Nov. 22, 1864.	
Communications from	
Hawkins, Elijah .....	40
Smith, Gustavus W .....	39, 40
Reports of	
Anderson, C. D .....	43
Evans, B. D .....	43
Phillips, Pleasant J .....	41
<b>Grivot, Maurice.</b> Mentioned .....	658, 667, 668
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</i>	
<b>Groner, Virginus D.</b> For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Groomes, F.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Grooms, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	445
<b>Grosvenor, Charles H.</b> Report of assault on Port Hudson, La., June 14, 1863	471
<b>Grover, Cuvier.</b>	
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks .....	592
Mentioned .....	109, 470, 546-558, 562, 564
Relieved from duty in Department of the South .....	109
<b>Grow, John A.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Gruber, John F.</b> Mentioned .....	1042
<b>Gue, Francis L.</b> Mentioned .....	36

	Page.
Guibor, Henry. Mentioned .....	431, 433, 434, 448-450
Guitar, Odon. Mentioned .....	596
Gulf, Department of the. (Union.)	
Andrews, George L.	
Assigned to command of Corps d'Afrique .....	561
Assigned to command of District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson ..	603
Asboth, Alexander, reassigned to command of District of West Florida ...	603
Assignment of artillery in. Communication from Nathaniel P. Banks....	564
Benton, William P., relieved from command of District of Baton Rouge and Port Hudson.....	603
Dana, Napoleon J. T., relieved from duty in .....	591
Lee, Albert L., relieved from duty with cavalry of .....	593
McKean, Thomas J.	
Assigned to command of District of West Florida .....	602
Relieved from command of District of West Florida .....	603
Orders, Field, series 1864— <i>Banks</i> : No. 27, 593.	
Orders, General, series 1862— <i>Butler</i> : No. 28, 526; No. 31, 527; No. 57, 531; No. 92, 542.	
Orders, General, series 1863— <i>Molineux</i> : No. 8, 568.	
Orders, Special, series 1862— <i>Butler</i> : No. 32, 524; No. 50, 527; Nos. 57, 84, 528; Nos. 259, 286, 289, 534; Nos. 291, 310, 535; Nos. 340, 359, 536; Nos. 387, 395, 402, 415, 537; Nos. 429, 455, 538; No. 502, 542. <i>Banks</i> : No. 589, 544; Nos. 590, 597, 598, 545.	
Orders, Special, series 1863— <i>Banks</i> : No. 9, 546; Nos. 14, 24, 547; No. 45, 548; Nos. 64, 69, 549; No. 72, 550; No. 74, 551; Nos. 76, 80, 552; Nos. 94, 96, 554; Nos. 99, 100, 555; Nos. 104, 107, 108, 556; Nos. 109, 111, 557; Nos. 113, 115, 558; No. 125, 559; No. 165, 561; Nos. 166, 167, 562; No. 169, 563; No. 184, 564; No. 192, 567; Nos. 216, 225, 227, 569; No. 234, 570; No. 269, 587; Nos. 281, 284, 588; No. 312, 589.	
Orders, Special, series 1864— <i>Banks</i> : No. 58, 591; No. 191, 597. <i>Hurlbut</i> : No. 286, 598; No. 319, 602; No. 348, 603.	
Orders, Special, series 1865— <i>Hurlbut</i> : No. 34, 603.	
Reorganization of troops in .....	547
Gullen, Gilbert S. Mentioned.....	568, 569
Gunboat No. 26. See <i>Queen City</i> , U. S. S.	
Gurley, Edward J. Mentioned .....	889, 964, 1029
Gurney, William. Mentioned .....	111
Guss, Henry R. Mentioned.....	82, 88-91
Guteres, José. Mentioned .....	939, 940
Gwin, William M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	128
Gwynn, Walter. Mentioned.....	132
Haffy, Bernard. Mentioned.....	9
Hagan, H. K. Mentioned .....	240
Hagner, Peter V. Mentioned .....	489
Hagood, J. E. Correspondence with John L. Black.....	333
Hagood, Johnson. Mentioned .....	159, 330, 364
Haight, Edward R. Mentioned.....	48
Haile, Edward.	
Appointed delegate from East Florida to Confederate States Government..	222
Mentioned .....	221, 222
Hairston, J. B. Mentioned.....	424, 427
Hale, ———. Mentioned .....	953
Hale, E. B., U. S. S. Mentioned .....	4, 5



	Page.
<b>Hale, G. A.</b> Mentioned .....	1018
<b>Hall, Jefferson.</b> Mentioned .....	626
<b>Hall, Samuel.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hall, William.</b> Mentioned .....	441
<b>Hall, William A.</b> Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk .....	595
<b>Halleck, Henry W.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Bowen, William D. ....	510
Carlin, William P. ....	510
Lincoln, Abraham. ....	516, 519
McClellan, George B. ....	513
Pope, John. ....	510
Schofield, John M. ....	584
Sherman, William T. ....	507, 593
Strong, William K. ....	516
War Department, U. S. ....	516, 518, 519
For other correspondence, see <i>Army Headquarters</i> .	
Mentioned .....	75, 79, 82, 254, 512, 513, 516, 517, 521, 542, 581
<b>Halleck, H. P.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 427
<b>Hallenbeck, Edgar.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Halley, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	824
<b>Hallock, Julia A., Schooner.</b> Mentioned .....	122, 126, 127
<b>Hallonquist, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	152
<b>Halpine, Charles G.</b> Mentioned .....	75, 78, 79
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>David Hunter</i> .	
<b>Hamilton, Jack.</b> Mentioned .....	455
<b>Hamilton, James.</b> Mentioned .....	38
<b>Hamilton, John.</b>	
Mentioned .....	86, 100, 102
Report of engagement at Olustee, or Ocean Pond, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864. ....	24
<b>Hamilton, John R.</b> Mentioned .....	132
<b>Hamilton, Schuyler.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	512
Mentioned .....	512
<b>Hamlen, Charles H. J.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Hammond, John H.</b>	
Mentioned .....	604
Relieved from duty in Department of Missouri .....	604
<b>Hamner, H. A.</b> Mentioned .....	639
<b>Hampton, Wade.</b> Mentioned .....	398, 403, 405, 417, 1052, 1053
<b>Hancock, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	456
<b>Handel, Christian.</b> Mentioned .....	9
<b>Hanger, Peter.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hanlin, James.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Hanly, Thomas B.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas Delegation in C. S. Congress</i> .	
<b>Hansard, Major.</b> Mentioned .....	440-443
<b>Hansell, Andrew J.</b> Mentioned .....	367
For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>Georgia, Governor of</i> .	
<b>Harbin, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	717
<b>Hardee, William J.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	386
Hindman, Thomas C. ....	725, 728-730, 732, 734, 736, 737
McCulloch, Ben. ....	737

	Page.
<b>Hardee, William J.</b> —Continued.	
Correspondence with	
War Department, C. S. ....	374, 690
Wheeler, Joseph.....	390, 395, 397-407, 411
Mentioned.....	34-
36, 39, 41, 112, 137, 381, 382, 390, 403, 404, 411, 412, 415, 500, 723, 736, 738, 782	
<b>Hardeman, Peter.</b> Mentioned.....	1029
<b>Hardeman, Thomas, jr.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Gustavus W. Smith.</i>	
<b>Hardeman, William P.</b> Mentioned.....	1022
<b>Harding, Chester, jr.</b> Mentioned.....	560
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Nathaniel Lyon.</i>	
<b>Harding, D.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Harding, James.</b> Mentioned.....	767
<b>Hardy, Charles O.</b> Mentioned.....	814
<b>Haren, Edward.</b> Mentioned.....	705
<b>Hark, Amos.</b> Mentioned.....	568, 569
<b>Harkie, C. B.</b> Mentioned.....	279
<b>Harney, William S.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Army Headquarters.....	482, 483, 487-490
Bell, William H.....	482
Lyon, Nathaniel.....	483
Totten, James.....	493
Van Vliet, Stewart.....	483
Mentioned.....	483, 488-490, 493, 542, 692, 696
Resigns command of Department of the West.....	493
<b>Harriet Lane, U. S. S.</b>	
Capture of, by Confederates. See <i>Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederate forces, Jan. 1, 1863.</i>	
Mentioned.....	849, 1007
<b>Harris, Charles J.</b> Mentioned.....	36
<b>Harris, D. B.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	294
Mentioned.....	284
<b>Harris, Ira.</b> Correspondence with Truman Seymour.....	95
<b>Harris, Isham G.</b> Mentioned.....	702, 704, 705
<b>Harris, J. A.</b> Mentioned.....	679
<b>Harris, J. C.</b> Mentioned.....	658, 664
<b>Harris, J. J.</b> Mentioned.....	430, 437, 440
<b>Harris, Joseph D.</b> Mentioned.....	828
<b>Harris, Levinus.</b> Mentioned.....	469
<b>Harris, Thomas A.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	761
For other correspondence, see <i>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Mentioned.....	440, 442, 443, 445, 449, 450, 452, 749, 751
<b>Harris, W. R.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Harrison, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	639, 645
<b>Harrison, Burton N.</b> For correspondence as Private Secretary, see <i>Jefferson Davis.</i>	
<b>Harrison, Isaac F.</b> Mentioned.....	1022
<b>Hart, Robert McD.</b> Mentioned.....	568
<b>Hart, Simeon.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Gray, P. W.....	995
Howard, George T.....	936

	Page.
<b>Hart, Simeon—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Magruder, John B .....	883, 992
Milno, Patricio .....	936, 939, 940, 948
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A .....	882, 908
Quinterro, John A .....	943, 947
Smith, E. Kirby .....	933, 941, 944, 947
Thayer, Clarence C .....	942
War Department, C. S. ....	867, 873, 874, 877, 905, 913
Mentioned .....	869-871, 874-876, 882, 885, 904, 905, 917, 922, 932, 933, 937, 938, 949, 955-957, 962, 972, 974, 994-998, 1038
<b>Hartridge, Alfred L.</b> Mentioned .....	32, 33, 35-37
<b>Hartstene, Henry J.</b> Mentioned .....	142, 153, 155, 186
<b>Hash, J. J.</b> Mentioned .....	446
<b>Haskell, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	61
<b>Haskins, John S.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 427
<b>Hastings, L. W.</b> Mentioned .....	962
<b>Hatch, F. H.</b> Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	670
War Department, C. S. ....	674, 675
<b>Hatch, John P.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	109
Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	103
Mentioned .....	108-111
<b>Hatch, L. M.</b>	
Correspondence with D. F. Jamison .....	119, 120
For other correspondence, see <i>South Carolina, Quartermaster-General of.</i>	
Mentioned .....	116, 132, 139, 142
<b>Hatch, Reuben B.</b> Mentioned .....	421
<b>Hateley, John C.</b> Mentioned .....	231, 239, 258
<b>Hatfield, George.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Hathaway, Rodney J.</b> Mentioned .....	6, 7
<b>Haviland, James F.</b> Mentioned .....	60, 61
<b>Hawes, James M.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	827
Mentioned .....	827
<b>Hawkins, Elijah.</b>	
Correspondence with Gustavus W. Smith .....	40
For other correspondence, see <i>Gustavus W. Smith.</i>	
Mentioned .....	39
<b>Hawkins, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	1030
<b>Hawkins, Jacob.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hawkins, John P.</b> Mentioned .....	603, 604
<b>Hawley, Joseph R.</b> Mentioned .....	82, 86, 89, 93, 95, 102
<b>Hawpe, Tresevant C.</b> Mentioned .....	784
<b>Hawse, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Hawthorn, Alexander T.</b> Mentioned .....	987-991
<b>Hay, John.</b> Mentioned .....	87
<b>Haydel, A.</b> Mentioned .....	987
<b>Hayes, A. L.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Haynes, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	634
<b>Haynes, John L.</b> Mentioned .....	1021
<b>Haynes, Stephen.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hays, Harry T.</b>	
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg .....	1042
Mentioned .....	836, 1028, 1041



	Page.
<b>Hays, John L.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>Hays, S. K.</b> Mentioned .....	1043
<b>Hazlehurst, George H.</b> Mentioned .....	837
<b>Headington, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	28, 30
<b>Hebard, George T.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Hebe, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	93
<b>Hébert, Louis.</b> Mentioned .....	680, 796
<b>Hébert, Paul O.</b>	
Assumes command of Department of Louisiana .....	672
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	727, 793, 799, 828
Bee, Hamilton P .....	809
Forshey, C. G. ....	779, 787, 788
Hunter, William W .....	768
McCulloch, Henry E .....	810
Myers, Abraham C .....	618
Texas, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	854, 856
Texas, Governor of .....	827, 829
Twiggs, David E .....	715, 716
Mentioned .....	658, 669, 672, 676, 685, 695, 727, 784, 789, 797, 809, 818, 819, 829, 853, 856, 857, 874, 876, 936, 938
<b>Hecklin, James.</b> Mentioned .....	582
<b>Helena, Schooner.</b> Mentioned .....	132
<b>Helm, Charles J.</b> Mentioned .....	959, 1007
<b>Hempstead, S. H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Leigh, P. Randolph .....	700
Mumford, Ed. W .....	700
Mentioned .....	673
<b>Henderson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Henderson, Thomas A.</b> Mentioned .....	11
<b>Henderson, William.</b> Mentioned .....	792
<b>Hendricks, Ben.</b> Mentioned .....	1001
<b>Henley, T. G.</b> Mentioned .....	1018
<b>Hennen, A. M.</b> Mentioned .....	843
<b>Hennessy, John A.</b> Mentioned .....	60, 61
<b>Henning, Benjamin S.</b> Mentioned .....	455
<b>Henri.</b> Mentioned .....	304
<b>Henry, Gustavus A.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	418
<b>Henry, Guy V.</b> Mentioned .....	24, 86, 98-101, 103
<b>Henry, James A.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Herald, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	255
<b>Hero, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	256
<b>Herron, Francis J.</b> Mentioned .....	553, 592, 594, 597
<b>Hess, A. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Heth, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	191, 762
<b>Heyliger, L.</b> Mentioned .....	909
<b>Heyward, Nathaniel.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	300
Mentioned .....	299-301
<b>Hezekiah, F. W.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hibbard, Isaac J.</b> Mentioned .....	56
<b>Hickman, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	226
<b>Higgins, Edward.</b>	
Correspondence with A. F. Warley .....	708
Mentioned .....	711, 714

	Page.
Higgins, Michael. Mentioned .....	673
Hill, Captain. Mentioned .....	449
Hill, Colonel. Mentioned .....	38
Hill, Bennett H.	
Correspondence with E. B. Nichols .....	660
Mentioned .....	620, 647, 655, 656, 658-660, 662, 664
Hill, Daniel H.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	312, 313, 322, 324, 327
Beauregard, G. T. ....	315
Wheeler, Joseph .....	401-411
Mentioned .....	251, 312, 322
Hill, E. P. Mentioned .....	961, 962
Hill, L. D. Mentioned .....	756, 788, 790
Hill, Livingston. Mentioned .....	441
Hill, Martin V. B. Mentioned .....	472
Hillsborough, N. C. Cadets of Military Academy tender services for defense of Charleston, S. C. ....	294, 295
Hilton, Robert B. Correspondence with	
Florida, Citizens of .....	220
War Department, C. S. ....	220
Hinckel, Anton C. Mentioned .....	3
Hindman, Thomas C.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	694
Bragg, Braxton .....	848
Green, J. J. ....	617
Hardee, William J. ....	725, 728-730, 732, 734, 736, 737
McCulloch, Ben .....	743
Walker, William .....	617
War Department, C. S. ....	674
Mentioned .....	458-461, 737, 738, 740, 815, 817, 819, 821, 862, 863, 867, 907
Hinton, Richard J. Mentioned .....	456
Hitchcock, Henry. Mentioned .....	57
Hobby, A. M. Mentioned .....	919
Hodge, George B. Mentioned .....	1020
Hodge, Justin. Mentioned .....	48, 56
Hodges, Thorndike D. Mentioned .....	109
Hodgkins, D. C., & Sons. Mentioned .....	120-122, 126
Hoffman, Southard. Mentioned .....	82
Hoffman, Wickham. Mentioned .....	537
Hogan, Michael. Mentioned .....	569
Hoge, John Blair. Mentioned .....	1020
Hogue, D. P. Mentioned .....	358, 363
Hoke, Robert F. Mentioned .....	415
Holabird, Samuel B. Mentioned .....	545, 550, 570, 608
Holcomb, Pythagoras E. Mentioned .....	564
Holcomb, Richard E. Mentioned .....	470, 471, 473, 535
Holden, ———. Mentioned .....	467
Holland, Colley B. Mentioned .....	475, 588
Holland, Gustavus. Mentioned .....	765, 766, 769, 837
Holleyman, J. W. Mentioned .....	239
Hollins, George N. Mentioned .....	723, 727, 729, 766
Holloway, Captain. Mentioned .....	903
Holly, R. B. Mentioned .....	639, 640, 642

	Page.
<b>Holman, C. K.</b> Mentioned.....	1018
<b>Holmes, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	849
<b>Holmes, George W.</b> Mentioned.....	192
<b>Holmes, Theophilus H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	414, 862
Arkansas, Governor of.....	901, 903
Davis, Jefferson.....	830, 846, 849, 881, 915
Texas, Governor of.....	835
War Department, C. S.....	845
Mentioned.....	380, 419, 816-818, 822, 823, 825, 827, 832, 840, 841, 848, 852, 861, 862, 864, 880, 897, 906-908, 918, 920, 985, 1040
Staff. Announcements of.....	816, 827, 832
<b>Holt, George M.</b> Mentioned.....	790
<b>Holt, Hines.</b> Mentioned.....	220
<b>Holt, Joseph.</b> Mentioned.....	112
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Holtzman, W. F.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Hood, John B.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	1047
Mentioned.....	51, 312, 322, 368, 369, 384, 388, 389, 392, 746, 1047
<b>Hooker, Joseph.</b> Mentioned.....	288, 290
<b>Hooper, Johnson J.</b> For correspondence as Private Secretary, see <i>War Department, C. S.</i> ; also <i>Congress, C. S.</i>	
<b>Hope, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	729, 731
<b>Hope, Frederick.</b> Mentioned.....	45
<b>Hopkins, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned.....	241, 248, 249
<b>Hopkins, Charles F.</b> Mentioned.....	212
<b>Hopkins, Edward.</b> Mentioned.....	212
<b>Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la.</b> (Indian.) Mentioned.....	821
<b>Hornbrook, Samuel H.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Hornsby, B.</b> Mentioned.....	578
<b>Hoskins, Samuel W.</b> Mentioned.....	48, 55
<b>Hostilities.</b> Cessation of. Communications from Joseph E. Johnston.....	420
<b>Hotchkiss, T. P.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana.....	678
<b>Hough, Warwick.</b> Mentioned.....	705
<b>Houston, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	770
<b>Houston, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	309
<b>Houston, David C.</b> Mentioned.....	554, 558
<b>Houston, Samuel.</b> Mentioned.....	626, 639, 641, 642, 645, 648, 651, 659
<b>Houstoun, E.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Citizens of.</i>	
<b>Howard, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	364
<b>Howard, Alonzo B.</b> Mentioned.....	45, 48
<b>Howard, Edwin C.</b> Mentioned.....	57
<b>Howard, George T.</b>	
Correspondence with Simeon Hart.....	936
Mentioned.....	933, 934, 937-939
<b>Howard, Oliver O.</b> Mentioned.....	30, 46, 48-50, 54, 55, 57, 59, 406
<b>Howell, J. N.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana.....	678
<b>Howell, Joshua B.</b>	
Assignments to command.....	85, 91
Mentioned.....	85, 87, 91, 94, 99, 103
<b>Howell, W. F.</b> Mentioned.....	670
<b>Howell Cobb, Schooner.</b> Mentioned.....	177
<b>Howell County, Mo.</b> Expedition to, Nov. 23-Dec. 18, 1863. See <i>report of Catherwood</i> , p. 475.	



	Page.
<b>Hubbell, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	437, 440
<b>Huddleston, Elkanah.</b> Mentioned .....	456
<b>Hudson, J. A.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hudson, William.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General of Texas .....	827
Mentioned .....	827
<b>Huger, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	158
<b>Huger, Benjamin.</b> Mentioned .....	256
<b>Huger, Joseph A.</b> Mentioned .....	32
<b>Huger, Thomas B.</b> Mentioned .....	152
<b>Huggins, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	249
<b>Hughes, George A.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Hughes, John T.</b>	
Mentioned .....	428, 437, 439-441, 451, 824
Reports of	
Lexington, Mo. Siege of, Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	441
Wilson's Creek, Mo. Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861 .....	429
<b>Hughes, S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	429, 430
<b>Huginin, James R.</b> Mentioned .....	421
<b>Hull, Edwin B.</b> Mentioned .....	824
<b>Human, William C.</b> Mentioned .....	475
<b>Humble, Jacob.</b> Mentioned .....	671, 745
<b>Humes, William Y. C.</b> Mentioned .....	399, 401, 408, 409, 417
<b>Humphreys, F. C.</b> Mentioned .....	370
<b>Humphreys, William C.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	197
Mentioned .....	197
<b>Hundley, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Hunt, Lewis C.</b> Mentioned .....	7
<b>Hunt, William B.</b> Mentioned .....	472
<b>Hunt, William Richardson.</b> Correspondence with	
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ....	766
War Department, C. S. ....	774
<b>Hunter, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	743
<b>Hunter, David.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Barton, William B. ....	76, 78, 79, 86
Lincoln, Abraham. ....	511
War Department, U. S. ....	76, 512
Mentioned .....	4, 75, 76, 78, 79, 86, 88, 90, 502
Staff. Announcements of .....	78, 79, 85, 87
<b>Hunter, De Witt C.</b> Mentioned .....	458
<b>Hunter, R. L.</b> Mentioned .....	36
<b>Hunter, Robert M. T.</b> Mentioned .....	134, 200, 754
<b>Hunter, Sherod.</b> Mentioned .....	1044
<b>Hunter, William W.</b> Correspondence with Paul O. Hébert .....	768
<b>Huntington, David L.</b> Report of medical department during Campaign of the Carolinas, Jan. 1-April 26, 1865 .....	59
<b>Hurlbut, Stephen A.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	597
Mentioned .....	588, 597, 604, 608
<b>Hurst, Frederick.</b> Mentioned .....	77
<b>Huse, Caleb.</b> Mentioned .....	878
<b>Huston, Daniel, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	503
<b>Hutcheson, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	746
<b>Hutchins, William J.</b> Mentioned ...	946, 955, 972, 978, 980, 1010, 1016, 1017, 1037-1039

	Page.
<b>Hutson, W. F.</b> Mentioned.....	303
<b>Hutt, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Hutt, W. V.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Huyck, I.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Hyams, S. M.</b> Mentioned.....	808, 809
<b>Hyde, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	626
<b>Hyde, Lieutenant-Colonel.</b> Mentioned.....	423, 424, 426
<b>Hyde, William S.</b> Mentioned.....	427
<b>Illinois Creek, Ark.</b> Battle of. See <i>Prairie Grove, Ark. Battle of, Dec. 7, 1862.</i>	
<b>Illinois, Governor of.</b> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln.....	521
<b>Illinois Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Regiments: 1st (Batteries), A,</i> 501.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments: 4th, 476, 477: 10th,</i> 559.	
Infantry— <i>Companies: Kowald's, 421; Walker's, 421, 422. Regiments:</i>	
7th, 8th, 9th, 421, 422; 10th, 453, 454; 11th, 12th, 421, 422; 14th, 15th,	
500; 16th, 453, 454; 21st, 499; 29th, 561; 37th, 558; 39th, 91, 94; 40th,	
28; 91st, 561; 103d, 27; 118th, 474.	
<b>Impressments.</b> Resolutions of Texas Legislature.....	994
<b>Indian Territory.</b>	
Affairs in, generally.	
Acts of Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation.....	1024, 1025
Communications from	
Bankhead, Smith P.....	891
Boudinot, Elias C.....	920, 968
Cooper, Douglas H.....	820
Davis, Jefferson.....	921
Maxey, Samuel B.....	963, 1026, 1029-1031, 1034, 1036
Pike, Albert.....	764, 795
Pitchlynn, Peter P.....	1035
War Department, C. S.....	921, 968
Proclamation of Governor of the Chickasaw Nation.....	1025
Resolutions of the General Council.....	1027, 1028
Operations in.	
May 10-Nov. 19, 1861. Communication from War Department, C. S. ..	682
Jan. 1-Dec. 31, 1863. Communication from James G. Blunt.....	571
<b>Indian Troops.</b> (Confederate.)	
Call for.	
Act of Chickasaw Legislature.....	1024
Proclamation of Chickasaw Governor.....	1025
Mentioned.	
Chickasaw— <i>Regiments: 1st,</i> 1026.	
Creek— <i>Regiments: 1st, 2d,</i> 1023.	
Seminole— <i>Battalions: 1st,</i> 1023.	
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from	
Maxey, Samuel B.....	1023
Robertson, Felix W.....	676
<b>Indiana Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Regiments: 1st,*</i> 527, 528, 534, 535, 552, 564.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments: 26th,</i> 558; <i>97th,</i> 27; <i>100th,</i> 27-31.	
<b>Indians of the Northwest.</b> Operations against. Communications from	
Marshall, William R.....	538
Pell, John H.....	599

\* Originally 21st Infantry.

**Ingraham, D. N.**

Page.

Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	179
Mentioned .....	186, 191
<b>Ingraham, Timothy.</b> Mentioned.....	562
<b>Ingram, Tillman.</b> Mentioned .....	225, 249
<b>Intercourse.</b> See <i>Trade and Intercourse.</i>	
<b>Interior Department, U. S.</b> Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ...	490
<b>Iowa Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments:</i> 1st, 498, 559; 3d, 559.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments:</i> 5th, 498; 6th, 27, 498; 7th, 498, 500, 501; 8th, 503;	
9th, 30; 15th, 16th, 517; 18th, 578, 965; 20th, 558; 26th, 30.	
<b>Ireland, John.</b> Mentioned .....	919
<b>Irish Bend, La.</b> Engagement at, April 14, 1863. See <i>report of Cornay</i> , p. 467.	
<b>Ironsides, U. S. S.</b> See <i>New Ironsides.</i>	
<b>Irving, A. Duer.</b> Mentioned .....	597
<b>Irwin, David.</b> Mentioned .....	25
<b>Irwin, N. L.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Irwin, Richard B.</b> Mentioned .....	546
<b>Isabel, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	1007
<b>Island Mound, Mo.</b> Skirmish at, Oct. 29, 1862. Report of Richard G. Ward	455
<b>Island No. 10, Mississippi River.</b>	
Operations at. See <i>report of Morgan</i> , p. 453.	
Siege and capture of, March 15–April 7, 1862. Communications from	
Halleck, Henry W .....	516
Scott, Thomas A .....	519, 520
<b>Iverson, Alfred.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Cobb, Thomas R. R. ....	119
Toombs, Robert.....	119
Mentioned .....	385, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401
<b>Ives, E. E.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Ives, Joseph C.</b> Mentioned.....	196, 197, 382
<b>Jack, Thomas M.</b> Mentioned.....	661
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>John B. Magruder.</i>	
<b>Jackman, Sidney D.</b> Mentioned .....	582, 906
<b>Jackson, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	702
<b>Jackson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	578
<b>Jackson, Cadet.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Jackson, Colonel.</b> Mentioned.....	1047
<b>Jackson, Judge.</b> Mentioned .....	868
<b>Jackson, Major.</b> Mentioned.....	43, 44
<b>Jackson, A. (Missouri.)</b> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	579
<b>Jackson, A. (Tennessee.)</b> Mentioned .....	701
<b>Jackson, Alfred E.</b> Mentioned .....	326, 328
<b>Jackson, Andrew.</b> Mentioned.....	63
<b>Jackson, Claiborne F.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	725, 754
Price, Sterling.....	722
For other correspondence, see <i>Missouri, Governor of.</i>	
Mentioned .....	488, 576,
583, 693, 697, 704, 705, 707, 734, 750, 751, 753, 755, 757–759, 762, 767, 768, 870	
<b>Jackson, Congreve.</b>	
Mentioned.....	438, 448–450, 735, 749, 751
Report of siege of Lexington, Mo., Sept. 13–20, 1861.....	438



	Page.
<b>Jackson, Henry R.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Georgia.....	120, 123, 124, 127
Mentioned.....	122, 126
<b>Jackson, James.</b> Correspondence with	
Cobb, Thomas R. R.....	119
Toombs, Robert.....	119
<b>Jackson, John F.</b> Mentioned.....	336
<b>Jackson, John H.</b>	
Correspondence with Samuel M. Smith.....	80
Mentioned.....	90
<b>Jackson, John K.</b> Mentioned.....	227
<b>Jackson, Richard H.</b>	
Mentioned.....	78, 79, 85, 92
Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863..	14
<b>Jacobs, Jesse B.</b> Mentioned.....	549
<b>J. A. Cotton, C. S. S.</b> Destruction of. See <i>Bayou Teche, La. Engagement on, Jan. 14, 1863.</i>	
<b>James Adger, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	93
<b>James, J. F.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>James, L. S.</b> Mentioned.....	885
<b>James, S. L.</b> Mentioned.....	818
<b>James, W. H.</b> Mentioned.....	837
<b>James Island, S. C.</b> Condition of defenses of. Communication from William B. Taliaferro.....	330
<b>Jameson, J. H.</b> Mentioned.....	424, 427
<b>Jamison, D. F.</b> Correspondence with L. M. Hatch.....	119, 120
For other correspondence, see <i>South Carolina Convention.</i>	
<b>Janvier, Charles A.</b> Mentioned.....	688, 689
<b>Jaquess, John A.</b> Mentioned.....	611-614
<b>J. C. Dobbin, U. S. Revenue Cutter.</b> Mentioned.....	116, 117
<b>Jeffers, W. L.</b> Mentioned.....	824
<b>Jenifer, W. H.</b> Mentioned.....	638, 639
<b>Jenkins, John.</b> Mentioned.....	16-19, 23
<b>Jenkins, Micah.</b> Mentioned.....	159, 167-169
<b>Jenkins' Ferry, Ark.</b> Engagement at, April 30, 1864. Congratulatory Orders. Salomon.....	594
<b>Jennings, Anna M., et al.</b> Correspondence with	
Johnston, Joseph E.....	842
Pemberton, John C.....	842, 847
<b>Jennings, Orville.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Jerrard, Simon G.</b>	
Correspondence with Joseph S. Morgan.....	470
Mentioned.....	470
Reports of Port Hudson, La.	
Assault on, June 14, 1863.....	473
Capture of Confederate outposts, June 11, 1863.....	472
<b>Jester, Joseph.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Jewess, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	770
<b>Johnson, ———.</b> (Florida.) Mentioned.....	319
<b>Johnson, ———.</b> (Texas.) Mentioned.....	787
<b>Johnson, Cadet.</b> Mentioned.....	295
<b>Johnson, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	119
<b>Johnson, A.</b> Mentioned.....	241
<b>Johnson, Benjamin S.</b> Mentioned.....	478, 976, 990
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Thomas J. Churchill.</i>	
<b>Johnson, B. M.</b> Mentioned.....	973

	Page.
<b>Johnson, Bradley T.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis.....	418
<b>Johnson, Bushrod R.</b> Mentioned.....	328
<b>Johnson, C. B.</b> Correspondence with Edmund Burgevin.....	617
<b>Johnson, F.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Johnson, H. P.</b> Mentioned.....	436
<b>Johnson, J.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Johnson, James.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Johnson, Middleton T.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	800
Mentioned.....	784
<b>Johnson, P. C.</b> Mentioned.....	16, 17
<b>Johnson, Reverdy.</b> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln.....	528
<b>Johnson, Robert W.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson.....	785, 879
Green, J. J.....	617
Pike, Albert.....	795
Price, Sterling.....	897
Smith, E. Kirby.....	894
Walker, William.....	617
War Department, C. S.....	781, 786, 795, 797, 800
For other correspondence, see <i>Arkansas Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Mentioned.....	678, 786, 918
<b>Johnson, Ruel M.</b> Report of Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15-Dec. 21, 1864.....	27
<b>Johnson, Waldo P.</b>	
Correspondence with Sterling Price.....	824
Mentioned.....	823, 824, 903, 918
<b>Johnson, William J.</b> Mentioned.....	18, 22
<b>Johnson, W. W.</b> Mentioned.....	808, 809
<b>Johnson's Station, S. C.</b> Action at, Feb. 11, 1865. Communications from	
Joseph Wheeler.....	409
<b>Johnston, Albert Sidney.</b>	
Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson.....	748
Mentioned.....	190, 203, 223, 228, 230, 231, 248, 748
<b>Johnston, Joseph E.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Gardner, Franklin.....	873
Jennings, Anna M., <i>et al</i> .....	842
Lee, Robert E.....	414
Logan, John L.....	872, 873
Maury, Dabney H.....	913
North Carolina, Governor of.....	417-420
South Carolina, Governor of.....	420
War Department, C. S.....	167
Mentioned.....	55-57, 95-98, 285, 288, 305, 311, 328, 332, 333, 388, 391, 394, 413-415, 419, 485, 746, 873, 881, 912, 914, 988
<b>Johnston, Robert.</b> Mentioned.....	800
<b>Johnston, William Preston.</b> Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina.....	269
<b>Jones, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned.....	152
<b>Jones, Lieutenant-Colonel.</b> Mentioned.....	378
<b>Jones, Alexander D.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Jones, A. W.</b> Mentioned.....	686
<b>Jones, D. R.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	128
For other correspondence, see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	

	Page.
Jones, Isaac D. Mentioned.....	134
Jones, James. Correspondence with	
Lee, Robert E .....	195
South Carolina Commissioners .....	117
Wigfall, Louis T.....	117
Jones, J. Floyd. Mentioned .....	427
Jones, John J. Correspondence with	
Cobb, Thomas R. R.....	119
Toombs, Robert .....	119
Jones, J. P. Mentioned.....	338
Jones, O. H. Mentioned .....	468
Jones, Paul, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	80
Jones, Roger. Mentioned.....	494
Jones, Samuel.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	322, 336, 338, 363, 366
Anderson, Patton .....	362
Black, John L .....	331
Chesnut, James, jr.....	338, 359-361, 364
Davis, Jefferson .....	341, 364, 365
Foster, John G.....	104
Georgia, Governor of.....	416
McLaws, Lafayette .....	367, 369
South Carolina, Governor of .....	337
Taliaferro, William B.....	330
War Department, C. S.....	341
Mentioned.....	231, 330, 333, 339-342, 344, 360, 361, 363-366, 369, 370, 381, 382, 385, 408, 820
Jones, Thomas J. Mentioned.....	814
Jones, Thomas M. Mentioned.....	620
Jones, W. Claude. Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	704
Jones, William E. Mentioned.....	328, 332
Jordan, ———. Mentioned.....	295
Jordan, Thomas. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	285
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>G. T. Beauregard</i> .	
Juarez, Benito Pablo. Mentioned.....	594, 595, 981
Judge, Thomas J. Mentioned .....	123, 124
Judice, P. N. Mentioned .....	741
Judson, William R. Mentioned.....	481
Julia A. Hallock, Schooner. Mentioned.....	122, 126, 127
Jumel, Allen. Mentioned.....	814
Jumper, John. Mentioned .....	1023, 1031
Kahler, Francis M. Mentioned.....	7
Kallman, Herman. Correspondence with John C. Frémont .....	498
Kansas Troops. Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : 1st, 561; Hopkins', * 469.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 6th, 480, 481; 14th, 480, 965.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st† ( <i>Colored</i> ), 455-458; 10th, 561; 13th, 966.	
Karnes, John P. Mentioned .....	673
Kate, Steamer. Mentioned.....	245
Kavanaugh, F. E.	
Correspondence with John S. Ford .....	1021
Mentioned .....	1021
Kay, Reuben. Mentioned.....	430
Kean, R. G. H. For correspondence, see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	

\* Final designation, 3d Battery.

† Designation changed Dec. 13, 1864, to 79th U. S. C. T. (new).



	Page.
Keatts, James B. Mentioned .....	673
Keenan, Edward J. Mentioned .....	80
Kegler, P. H. Mentioned .....	673
Kellogg, George D. Mentioned .....	454
Kelly, Colonel. Mentioned .....	423, 426, 431, 433, 460, 461
Kelly, E. V. Mentioned .....	446
Kelly, John H. Mentioned .....	726
Kelly, Joseph. Mentioned .....	757
Kelton, John C. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>John C. Frémont</i> .	
Kemp, William. Mentioned .....	1025
Kemper, Del.	
Mentioned .....	16-18, 20, 23
Reports of attack on U. S. S. Marblehead in Stono River, S. C., Dec. 25, 1863 .....	18, 20
Kenan, Daniel L. Mentioned .....	240
Kendrick, Thomas. Mentioned .....	673
Kendrick, W. H. Mentioned .....	241
Kennedy, H.	
Correspondence with Charles L. Pyron .....	1044
Mentioned .....	1044, 1046, 1047
Kennedy, Levi. Mentioned .....	31
Kennedy, M. Mentioned .....	953
Kennedy, Terance J. Mentioned .....	88
Kennedy, William J. Mentioned .....	568
Kennedy, William K. Mentioned .....	52
Kennedy & King. Mentioned .....	871
Kenner, Duncan F. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress</i> .	
Kennerly, W. Clark. Mentioned .....	796
Kent, A. M. Mentioned .....	843
Kent, C. Mentioned .....	424, 427
Kent, James. Mentioned .....	887
Kent, Susan. Mentioned .....	843
Kentucky Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 4th, 33, 34.	
Kershaw, Joseph B. Mentioned .....	156, 159
Key, J. C. G. Mentioned .....	746
Keyes, Erasmus D. Mentioned .....	487
Key West, Fla., Department of. (Union.)	
Brannan, John M., assumes command of .....	75
Orders, General, series 1862— <i>Brannan</i> : No. 1, 75.	
Key West and Dry Tortugas. Daniel P. Woodbury relieved from command of .....	108
Kibby, W. R., Brig. Mentioned .....	122
Kidder, C. E. Mentioned .....	478, 976
Kief, William H. Mentioned .....	7
Kilgore, Captain. Mentioned .....	901
Kilian, Philip G. Mentioned .....	61
Killiam, Milus. Mentioned .....	673
Kilpatrick, Judson. Mentioned .....	33, 34, 56, 57, 378, 385, 399, 407, 409, 411
Kimball, Amos S. Mentioned .....	48
Kimball, John W. Mentioned .....	562
Kimball, Nathan.	
Assignment to command .....	591
Mentioned .....	591

	Page.
Kimball, William K. Mentioned .....	470, 473
Kimmel, Manning M. Mentioned .....	796
Kinchen, J. T. Mentioned .....	1004
King, Captain. Mentioned .....	914
King, A. D. Mentioned .....	1019, 1020
King, Frederick T. Mentioned .....	540
King, John H. Mentioned .....	633
King, R. M. Mentioned .....	673
Kingman, John W. Mentioned .....	562
Kinnear, J. A. Mentioned .....	673
Kinney, W. J. Mentioned .....	349
Kinney, W. J., <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	349
Kirk, George W. Mentioned .....	326
Kirkland, A. Mentioned .....	319
Kirkland, William. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina .....	405
Kirkwood, John. Mentioned .....	673
Kitchell, John W. Mentioned .....	421
Klein, Daniel. Mentioned .....	7
Knapp, Gilbert. Mentioned .....	673
Kneeland, Thompson & Co. Mentioned .....	296
Knowlton, William C. Mentioned .....	13
Koch, Charles & Co. Mentioned .....	774
Komar, John. Mentioned .....	642
Kost, Rudolph. Mentioned .....	9
Kounts, ———. Mentioned .....	578
Kowald, Gustav. Mentioned .....	421, 422
Krebs, Charles J. Mentioned .....	673
Lacoste, ———. Mentioned .....	935, 945, 956, 958
Lake, Lizzie, Steamer. Mentioned .....	919
Lamar, A. R. Mentioned .....	150, 151
Lamar, G. B.	
Correspondence with Governor of Georgia .....	123, 136
Mentioned .....	121-126
Lamar, Lucius Q. C. Mentioned .....	871
Lamar, Thomas G.	
Mentioned .....	308
Thanks of C. S. Congress to .....	308
Lamar, Thompson B. Mentioned .....	239, 351
Lambert, Louis J. Mentioned .....	75
Lambert, Thompson J. Mentioned .....	45, 48
Lamon, Ward H. Mentioned .....	162
Landrum, John M. Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	678
Lane, E. D. Mentioned .....	855
Lane, Harriet, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	849, 1007
Lane, James H.	
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	587
Mentioned .....	436, 512, 513, 516, 743, 782
Lane, W. P. Mentioned .....	679
Langdon, Loomis L. Mentioned .....	92, 95
Lanigan, Thomas. Mentioned .....	888
Lannam, Watson. Mentioned .....	461
Larue, ———. Mentioned .....	134
Latham, Frank W.	
Correspondence with Governor of Tamaulipas, Mexico .....	998
Mentioned .....	655, 658, 659, 663, 931, 942, 944, 1001, 1021

	Page.
<b>Lathrop, Robert D.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Lauve &amp; Belknap.</b> Mentioned .....	972, 974
<b>Lawton, Alexander R.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	143
Assumes command of Fort Pulaski, Ga .....	149
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	145, 150, 161, 169, 178, 181
Beauregard, G. T. ....	153, 155
Cuyler, Richard M. ....	228
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	113
Georgia, Governor of .....	113
Lee, Robert E. ....	186, 201
Pemberton, John C. ....	227
War Department, C. S. ....	151
Limits of command extended .....	161
Mentioned ....	112, 114, 116, 120, 122, 143-145, 154, 161, 164, 179, 180, 183, 192, 201, 996
Orders, Special, series 1861: <b>April 17</b> , 149.	
<b>Lay, John F.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	308
Mentioned .....	269
<b>Lea, A. J.</b> Mentioned .....	239
<b>Lea, A. M.</b> Mentioned .....	919
<b>Leadbetter, Danville.</b> Mentioned .....	182
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Engineer Department, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Leake, W. D.</b> Mentioned .....	192
<b>Ledlie, James H.</b>	
Mentioned .....	85
Relieved from duty in Department of the South .....	85
<b>Lee, Albert L.</b>	
Mentioned .....	593
Relieved from duty with Cavalry, Department of the Gulf .....	593
<b>Lee, Francis D.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	171, 173
Mentioned .....	172-174, 306
<b>Lee, G. W. Custis.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	805
Mentioned .....	289
<b>Lee, Robert E.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Blair, James L. ....	204
Davis, Jefferson .....	221, 375, 412-414
Dilworth, William Scott .....	187
Drayton, Thomas F. ....	186, 193, 205
Edwards, Oliver E. ....	196
Elliott, William .....	194
Evans, Nathan G. ....	202
Finegan, Joseph .....	245
Florida, Governor of .....	222, 234, 236, 242
Georgia, Governor of .....	244
Johnston, Joseph E. ....	414
Jones, James .....	195
Lawton, Alexander R. ....	186, 201
Maffitt, John N. ....	196
Manigault, Arthur M. ....	204
Martin, William E. ....	189, 197



	Page
<b>Lee, Robert E.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Ordnance Department, C. S. A .....	204
Pemberton, John C .....	197
Preston, John S .....	188, 193
Rhett, Edmund .....	194
Ripley, Roswell S .....	191, 193, 196, 201, 202
South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	198
South Carolina, Governor of .....	187, 194, 198
War Department, C. S. ....	186, 190, 197, 214
Youmans, Leroy .....	194
Mentioned .....	56, 96-98, 184, 185, 188-193, 196-199, 201, 202, 204, 205, 207, 208, 214, 216, 219, 222, 223, 226, 228, 230, 243, 247, 248, 250, 266, 270, 282, 288-290, 301-303, 323, 337, 387, 389, 391, 407, 408, 415, 419, 816, 817, 886, 906, 988
Staff. Announcement of .....	189
<b>Lee, S. J.</b> Mentioned .....	973
<b>Lee, S. Phillips.</b> Mentioned .....	93
<b>Lee, Stephen D.</b>	
Correspondence with Richard Taylor .....	988
For other correspondence, see <i>G. T. Beauregard</i> .	
Mentioned .....	130, 138, 151, 415, 1040, 1041
<b>Lee, Sylvester.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Lee, T. B.</b> Mentioned .....	837
<b>Leeds, John.</b> Mentioned .....	801
<b>Leeper, Matthew.</b> Mentioned .....	828
<b>Le Flore, Mitchell.</b> Mentioned .....	968, 969
<b>Leftwich, H.</b> Mentioned .....	1054
<b>Leigh, P. Randolph.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Ashley, W. D. ....	700
Borland, Solon .....	700
Garland, Augustus H. ....	700
Hempstead, S. H. ....	700
Tucker, S. H. ....	700
Mentioned .....	700-702
<b>Leitch, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	871
<b>Lemore, G. A., &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	973, 974
<b>Leopard, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	256
<b>Lesley, John T.</b> Mentioned .....	226
<b>Letcher, John.</b> Mentioned .....	254
<b>Letchford, W. H., &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	649
<b>Levy, J. H.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Levy, William M.</b> Mentioned .....	809
<b>Lewis, Charles.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Lewis, D.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Lewis, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	417
<b>Lewis, James H., et al.</b> Resolutions of confidence in Joseph Wheeler .....	417
<b>Lewis, John L.</b>	
Correspondence with David E. Twiggs .....	746
Mentioned .....	610, 671, 745, 763
<b>Lexington, Mo.</b>	
Siege of, Sept. 13-20, 1861.	
Reports of	
Boyd, John R .....	446
Hughes, John T .....	441
Jackson, Congreve .....	438

**Lexington, Mo.—Continued.**

Siege of, Sept. 13–20, 1861.

## Reports of

McBride, James H. ....	451
Parsons, Mosby M. ....	448
Rives, Benjamin A. ....	439
Steen, Alexander E. ....	444
Thornton, John C. C. ....	444
Winston, James H. ....	447

Thanks of C. S. Congress to Sterling Price .....	758
--	-----

Skirmish near, Sept. 12, 1861. Report of Benjamin A. Rives .....	437
--	-----

Lieber, G. Norman. Mentioned .....	564
------------------------------------	-----

Lillie, Herman M. Mentioned .....	564
-----------------------------------	-----

**Lincoln, Abraham.**

## Correspondence with

Arkansas, Governor of. ....	593, 594
Banks, Nathaniel P. ....	590
Blair, Montgomery .....	62
Blunt, James G. ....	565, 567, 571
Bullitt, Cuthbert .....	529
Butler, Benjamin F. ....	543, 545
Butler, William .....	521
Delano, W. A. ....	579
Drake, Charles D., <i>et al.</i> .....	573
Fisk, Clinton B. ....	589
Halleck, Henry W. ....	516, 519
Hunter, David .....	511
Illinois, Governor of. ....	521
Jackson, A. ....	579
Johnson, Reverdy .....	528
Lane, James H. ....	587
Loan, Benjamin F., <i>et al.</i> .....	580
McClurg, J. W., <i>et al.</i> .....	577
McPike, P. W. A. ....	579
Robinson, J. T. ....	579
Rosecrans, William S. ....	598
Schofield, John M. ....	598
War Department, U. S. ....	547

Mentioned .....	63, 64, 93,
-----------------	-------------

96, 111, 138, 147–149, 162–164, 307, 314, 494, 498, 512, 516, 543, 544, 546, 577,

583, 584, 586, 587, 599, 626, 643, 652, 654, 655, 663, 672, 675, 692, 723, 816, 1021

Pass for Benjamin F. Butler. ....	548
-----------------------------------	-----

Lindsey, J. T. Mentioned .....	814
--------------------------------	-----

Lindsay, D. Herndon. Mentioned .....	450, 824
--------------------------------------	----------

Lipscomb, G. B. Mentioned .....	679
---------------------------------	-----

Littell, John S. Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863. ....	13
--	----

Little, Doctor. Mentioned .....	644
---------------------------------	-----

Little, Henry. Mentioned .....	686, 713, 734, 759, 760, 764, 791, 796, 798
--------------------------------	---

Little River, Mo. Expedition to, from Cairo, Ill., June 22–23, 1861. Report of James D. Morgan. ....	421
---	-----

Little Rock Arsenal, Ark. Seizure of. Communications from Arkansas, Governor of .....	484
--	-----

Totten, James .....	483
---------------------	-----

Livingston, Harmon. Mentioned .....	129
-------------------------------------	-----

Livingston, Harmon & Co. Mentioned .....	129
--	-----

	Page.
Livingston, Robert R. Mentioned.....	590
Lizzie Lake, Steamer. Mentioned.....	919
Loan, Benjamin F.	
Assignment to command .....	515
Mentioned .....	515
Loan, Benjamin F., <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln.....	580
Locke, Joseph L. Mentioned.....	321
Locke, Matt. F. Mentioned.....	784
Lockwood, Byron. Mentioned.....	568
Logan, John A. Mentioned .....	47, 49, 52, 55, 57, 58, 399, 400, 404, 406
Logan, John L.	
Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston.....	872, 873
Mentioned .....	873, 1020, 1022
Lomax, Lunsford L. Mentioned.....	796
Long, Nich. A. Mentioned .....	349
Long, Nich. A., <i>et al.</i> Correspondence with Governor of Florida.....	349
Longstreet, James. Mentioned.....	251, 305, 311, 314, 324, 327, 328, 335
Lopez, ———. Mentioned .....	132
Lorenzo. (Indian.) Mentioned.....	539
Loring, William W. Mentioned.....	490, 493
Lothrop, Warren L. Mentioned .....	453
Louisiana, C. S. S. Mentioned.....	531, 802
Louisiana.	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Attorney-General's Office, C. S .....	680
Boyce, Henry .....	832
Davis, Jefferson.....	681, 837
Lincoln, Abraham.....	528, 529
Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	724
Louisiana, Governor of.....	636, 676, 805, 806, 812, 818, 819, 836
Trudeau, James .....	688
Twiggs, David E .....	692, 695
Appeal, by women of Saint Helena Parish, to Joseph E. Johnston and John C. Pemberton.....	842
Conscription in. Communication from War Department, C. S .....	830
Martial law in. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson .....	808
Louisiana, Governor of.....	807, 808, 815
Military department embracing .....	690
Military posts and public property in. Transfer of, to the Confederate States. Act of the Convention .....	667
Militia. Organization of, etc. Communications from Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana .....	610, 611, 671, 744, 763
Movements and disposition of troops in. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General of Louisiana.....	679
Operations in, May 12, 1862–May 14, 1863. Communications from	
Banks, Nathaniel P.....	546, 552
Butler, Benjamin F.....	527, 534, 535
McMillan, James W .....	533
Partisan Rangers. Organization of, etc. Communications from	
Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	814
Louisiana, Governor of.....	813
Secession of.	
Ordinance of, adopted.....	616
Proceedings of Convention for.....	616, 617, 667
Protest against, by James G. Taliaferro.....	614



**Louisiana—Continued.**

Seizure of U. S. forts, arms, etc., in, by Confederates. Communications from	
Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	611-613
Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.....	825
Louisiana, Governor of.....	825
State Rights. Communication from Jefferson Davis.....	981
Transfer of public property in, to Confederate Government. Communications from	
Boggs, William R.....	667
Louisiana, Governor of.....	667, 668
War Department, C. S.....	667
<b>Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	775, 783
Orders, series 1861: <b>No. 330</b> , 679; <b>No. 871</b> , 724; <b>No. 1147</b> , 744; <b>No. 1190</b> , 747; <b>No. 1593</b> , 763.	
Orders, series 1862: <b>No. 603</b> , 814.	
Orders, series 1863: <b>No. 2</b> , 843.	
Orders, General, series 1861: <b>Nos. 2, 3</b> , 610; <b>Nos. 4, 5</b> , 611; <b>Nos. 9, 10</b> , 612; <b>Nos. 12, 15, 16</b> , 613; <b>Nos. 19, 22</b> , 614; <b>No. 34</b> , 616; <b>No. 81</b> , 671.	
<b>Louisiana Convention. Resolutions of.....</b>	616, 617
<b>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress. Correspondence with</b>	
Louisiana, Governor of.....	825
War Department, C. S.....	825
<b>Louisiana, Department of. (Confederate.)</b>	
Hébert, Paul O., assumes command of.....	672
Orders, General, series 1861— <i>Hébert</i> : <b>No. 1</b> , 672.	
<b>Louisiana, Governor of.</b>	
Address to citizens of New Orleans.....	960
Address to people of Trans-Mississippi Department.....	892
Correspondence with	
Allen, Thomas J.....	678
Attorney-General's Office, C. S.....	669, 680
Austin, F. P.....	678
Battle, H. J. G.....	678
Beauregard, G. T.....	812
Buckner, Simon B.....	1043
Davis, Jefferson.....	671,
672, 674-676, 678, 681, 793, 799-801, 803, 805-808, 813, 815, 818, 836, 837, 981	
Flournoy, A.....	678
Flournoy, J. S.....	678
Georgia, Governor of.....	114
Gray, P. W.....	1043
Hotchkiss, T. P.....	678
Howell, J. N.....	678
Landrum, John M.....	678
Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.....	825
Morris, Thomas H.....	678
Sandidge, John M.....	1032
Slidell, John.....	610
War Department, C. S.....	636, 667-
669, 671, 675, 676, 682-686, 704, 708, 742, 743, 786, 798, 799, 809, 813, 819, 1003	
War Department, U. S.....	616
<b>Louisiana Legislature. Proceedings of.....</b>	843

	Page.
Louisiana, Military District of. (Confederate.) Constituted from city of New Orleans and its defenses.....	672
Louisiana Troops. (Confederate.)	
Designation (numerical) of.....	741-743, 747
Enrollment of the militia.	
Acts of the Legislature.....	843
Orders of Adjutant and Inspector General .....	843
Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 669, 712, 804.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Battalions</i> : Washington, 610. <i>Batteries</i> : Donald- sonville Cannoneers ( <i>Militia</i> ), 685; Saint Mary's Cannoneers, 465-469.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 2d, 466.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions</i> : 1st, 815; 4th, 198, 741, 742; 10th, 466; 12th, 467. <i>Companies</i> : Chasseurs, 1814-1815 ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Continental Guards ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Crescent Rifles ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Foot Rifles, 1st ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Foot Rifles, 2d ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Lafayette, No. 2 ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Louisiana Grays ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Louisiana Guards ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Orleans Cadets ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Saint Paul's Foot Rifles, 613; Sarsfield Rifles ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610; Washington Light Infantry ( <i>Militia</i> ), 741; Yagers ( <i>Militia</i> ), 610. <i>Regiments</i> : 1st Regulars, 611-614; 1st Volunteers, 815, 816; 3d, 423, 679, 680, 685, 717, 720, 796; 4th, 685, 686, 689, 692, 711, 712, 741, 1003; 7th, 695; 13th, 738, 742; 14th, 15th, 743, 747; 16th, 17th, 18th, 747; Orleans Rifles ( <i>Militia</i> ), 688.	
Recruitment, organization, etc.	
Authority for partisan rangers. List of commissions.....	814
Communications from	
Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	610-614
Louisiana, Governor of.....	1003
Louisiana Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 474, 538, 549, 550, 556, 564.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 470-472, 534, 535, 538, 552; 2d, 597.	
Love, Joseph B. Mentioned .....	588
Love, Samuel B. Mentioned .....	240
Love Bird, Schooner. Mentioned.....	959, 961
Lovell, Mansfield.	
Assignment to duty .....	743
Correspondence with	
Banks, E. A .....	820
Davis, Jefferson.....	793, 803
Mississippi, Governor of.....	804
Palfrey, Edward A.....	820
Poindexter, C. B.....	804
Toutant, A. J .....	820
Venable, Charles S.....	818
War Department, C. S.....	765, 769, 770, 773, 800
Mentioned.....	127, 129, 130, 743, 749, 765, 770, 774, 776, 793, 805, 812-814
Staff. Announcement of.....	765
Lowe, Captain. Mentioned .....	642
Lubbers, John. Mentioned .....	30
Lubbock, Francis R. Mentioned .....	771, 783, 784, 793, 797, 806, 807, 822, 827-829, 840, 841, 854-860, 890, 936
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Texas, Governor of</i> .	

	Page.
<b>Lucas, James A.</b>	
Correspondence with John S. Ford .....	954
Mentioned .....	953
<b>Lucas, J. Jonathan.</b> Mentioned .....	386
<b>Luckett, Philip N.</b>	
Appointed Commissioner of Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	623
Correspondence with Hamilton P. Bee .....	807
For other correspondence, etc., see <i>Texas Committee of Public Safety, Commissioners of.</i>	
Mentioned .....	623-625, 633, 639
<b>Luckey, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 427
<b>Lusher, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	986
<b>Lynah, Arthur M.</b> Mentioned .....	709
<b>Lynch, Francis J.</b> Mentioned .....	807, 808
<b>Lyon, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	688
<b>Lyon, Nathaniel.</b>	
Assumes command of Saint Louis Arsenal .....	489
Correspondence with	
Harney, William S. ....	483
Sweeny, Thomas W. ....	496
Mentioned .....	428-431, 483, 489, 490, 497, 500, 586, 696, 697, 723
<b>Lyons, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	326
<b>Mabry, Hinchie P.</b> Mentioned .....	425
<b>McAdoo, J. D.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	1001
Mentioned .....	1001
<b>McAllister, Fort.</b> See <i>Fort McAllister.</i>	
<b>McArthur, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	918
<b>McAuley, Hugh.</b> Mentioned .....	609
<b>Macbeth, Charles.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Charleston, S. C., Mayor of.</i>	
<b>McBlair, Charles H.</b> Mentioned .....	214
<b>McBride, James H.</b>	
Mentioned .....	423, 425, 428, 431, 435, 440, 443, 449, 450, 717-719, 733, 735, 749, 751, 759, 824
Reports of	
Lexington, Mo. Siege of, Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	451
Wilson's Creek, Mo. Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861 .....	434
<b>McCarty, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	429, 430, 824
<b>McCarver, John S.</b> Mentioned .....	765
<b>McClary, R. J.</b> Mentioned .....	192
<b>McClellan, George B.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Butler, Benjamin F. ....	507
Grant, U. S. ....	507
Halleck, Henry W. ....	513
For other correspondence, see <i>Army Headquarters.</i>	
Mentioned .....	74, 288, 492, 511, 512, 816
<b>McClelland, John A.</b>	
Congratulatory Orders. Battle of Belmont, Mo., Nov. 7, 1861 .....	506
Mentioned .....	506, 507
<b>McClure, Daniel.</b> Mentioned .....	633
<b>McClurg, J. W., et al.</b> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	577
<b>McCord, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	202, 203
<b>McCord, James E.</b> Mentioned .....	858, 859



	Page.
<b>McCormick, Charles.</b> Mentioned .....	534
<b>McCoy, H. K.</b> Mentioned .....	41, 42
<b>McCoy, James C.</b> Mentioned .....	56
<b>McCrary, John.</b>	
Correspondence with Hugh W. Mercer .....	296
Mentioned .....	132, 173, 174
<b>McCrea, Tully.</b> Mentioned .....	102
<b>McCulloch, Ben.</b>	
Address to citizens of Western Arkansas calling for troops .....	787
Assignment to command .....	720
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	740
Hardee, William J .....	737
Hindman, Thomas C .....	743
Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	624, 627, 630
Texas Committee of Public Safety. Commissioners of .....	618
Death of. Resolutions of C. S. Congress .....	803
Mentioned .....	423, 426,
433, 500, 624-628, 630-634, 637, 646, 682, 687, 691, 694, 699, 704, 720,	
723, 725, 727, 729, 731, 732, 734-736, 749, 755, 762, 765, 791, 795, 803	
Orders, General, series 1861: <b>No. 24</b> , 720.	
Thanks of C. S. Congress to .....	731
<b>McCulloch, Fritz.</b> Mentioned .....	824
<b>McCulloch, Henry E.</b>	
Address of, concerning trade and intercourse .....	810
Correspondence with	
Hébert, Paul O .....	810
Magruder, John B. ....	904, 923, 970
Rogers, E. W .....	645
Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	636, 637, 639, 641, 643
Texas Convention .....	638
Mentioned .....	624, 636-638, 646, 816, 823, 840
Orders, General, series 1862: <b>No. 8</b> , 815; <b>No. 13</b> , 816.	
<b>McCulloch, Robert.</b> Mentioned .....	448-450
<b>McDaniel, Charles A.</b> Mentioned .....	222
<b>McDonald, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	818, 819
<b>McDonald, A. A.</b> Mentioned .....	1018
<b>MacDonald, Emmett.</b> Mentioned .....	451, 692
<b>McDonald, John.</b> Mentioned .....	501
<b>McElaroy, Hugh.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>McElroy, John S.</b> Mentioned .....	326
<b>McElroy, J. W.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina .....	326
Mentioned .....	325
<b>McEnery, John.</b> Mentioned .....	742
<b>McEntee, Charles S.</b> Mentioned .....	609
<b>McFall, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	241
<b>McFarland, Walter.</b> Mentioned .....	88
<b>McGinnis, Noble L.</b> Mentioned .....	961
<b>McGoffin, James.</b> Mentioned .....	1047
<b>McGowan, Samuel.</b> Mentioned .....	142
<b>McIlhenny, S. K.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	674
<b>McIntosh, Daniel N.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	1023
Mentioned .....	572, 1023, 1026, 1030

	Page.
<b>McIntosh, James.</b> Mentioned .....	721
<b>McIntosh, James M.</b>	
Death of. Resolutions of C. S. Congress .....	803
Mentioned .....	803
<b>McIntyre, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	116
<b>McIntyre, D. H.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 427
<b>Mack, Albert G.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>McKay, Gill.</b> Mentioned .....	679
<b>McKean, Alfred C.</b> Mentioned .....	661
<b>McKean, Thomas J.</b>	
Assignments to command .....	559, 602
Mentioned .....	559, 602, 603
Relieved from command of District of Northeast Missouri .....	559
Relieved from command of District of West Florida .....	603
<b>McKee, Andrew W.</b>	
Correspondence with A. Roane .....	875
Mentioned .....	875, 972, 974, 1039
<b>McKee, William B.</b> Mentioned .....	20
<b>McKeever, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	658
<b>McKeever, Chauncey.</b> Correspondence with John C. Frémont .....	507
For other correspondence, see <i>John C. Frémont.</i>	
<b>McKenny, Thomas I.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Samuel R. Curtis.</i>	
<b>McKie, B. D.</b> Mentioned .....	822
<b>McKinstry, Justus.</b>	
Mentioned .....	481, 503, 505, 506
Relieved from command of 5th Division, Western Department .....	506
<b>McLaws, Lafayette.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	369
Georgia, Governor of .....	368
Jones, Samuel .....	367, 369
Wheeler, Joseph .....	390
Mentioned .....	32, 33, 36, 182, 390
<b>McLean, Angus D.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>Maclean, Lauchlan A.</b> Mentioned .....	918
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Sterling Price.</i>	
<b>McLean, Nathaniel H.</b> Mentioned .....	514
<b>McLeod, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	662
<b>McLeod, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	355
<b>McLeod, Hugh.</b> Mentioned .....	620, 651, 652, 655, 656, 658-664, 671
<b>Maclin, Sackfield.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	670
Texas Committee of Public Safety, Commissioners of .....	620
Mentioned .....	627, 629, 631, 633, 668, 670, 764, 794, 841, 934, 936, 938
<b>McLish, William.</b> Mentioned .....	1025
<b>McMahon, John V. L.</b> Mentioned .....	134
<b>McMichael, William.</b> Mentioned .....	504
<b>McMicken, M. B.</b> Mentioned .....	419
<b>McMillan, A.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>McMillan, James W.</b>	
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler .....	533
Mentioned .....	552
<b>McMullan, M. J.</b> Mentioned .....	192
<b>McNair, Evander.</b> Mentioned .....	798, 835

	Page.
McNeal, Schooner. Mentioned.....	787, 789
McNeil, Captain. Mentioned .....	428
McNeil, John.	
Assignments to command.....	553, 561, 591
Mentioned.....	553, 561, 591, 906, 965, 966
Relieved from command of District of the Frontier .....	591
McNeill, A. J. Mentioned .....	1022
McNeill, George. Mentioned .....	437
McNiell, J. H. Mentioned.....	440
McNight, ———. Mentioned.....	295
McNulty, James M. Mentioned.....	598
McPhail, C. C.	
Correspondence with Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	1052
Mentioned .....	374, 1050
McPheeters, William M. Mentioned.....	478, 976
McPherson, G. Mentioned .....	673
McPherson, James B. Mentioned .....	311
McPike, P. W. A. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln ..	579
McRae, C. D. Mentioned.....	454, 455
McRae, Colin J. Correspondence with John J. McRae .....	116, 119
McRae, Dandridge. Mentioned.....	688, 691
McRae, John J. Correspondence with Colin J. McRae .....	116, 119
McSwain, ———. Mentioned .....	295
McSweeney, Paul. Mentioned .....	30
McWaters, James. Mentioned .....	814
McWilliams, Alex. Mentioned.....	578
McWilliams, John. Mentioned.....	56
Macy, Samuel B. Mentioned.....	568
Maderos, ———. Mentioned.....	940
Madison, George T. Mentioned .....	1023
Maffitt, John N.	
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee .....	196
Mentioned .....	195
Magnolia, Steamer. Mentioned .....	770
Magoffin, Ebenezer. Mentioned .....	824
Magrath, Andrew G. Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	251
Treasury Department, C. S. ....	130.
For other correspondence, see <i>South Carolina, Governor of.</i>	
Magrath, Andrew G., et al. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	315
Magruder, A. B. Mentioned.....	960, 961
Magruder, John B.	
Correspondence with	
Bankhead, Smith P.....	887, 888, 890, 891
Bee, Hamilton P.....	841, 844, 870, 872, 892, 909-911, 917, 919, 930, 960, 961
Benavides, Santos .....	980
Buchel, Augustus .....	902
Cave, E. W.....	886
Dickinson, Andrew G .....	899, 1006
Ford, John S .....	922, 952, 955, 966, 967, 969, 994, 1001
Gray, P. W.....	995
Hart, Simeon .....	883, 992
McCulloch, Henry E .....	904, 923, 970
Pyrone, Charles L .....	1044
Slaughter, James E.....	898



**Magruder, John B.**—Continued.

## Correspondence with

Slidell, John .....	960
Smith, E. Kirby .....	874, 885, 975, 1048
Sulakowski, V .....	986
Tamaulipas, Mexico, Governor of .....	1002
Texas, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	840, 860
Texas, Governor of .....	860, 886, 898, 926, 1002
Vera Cruz, Mexico, Commander of French Forces at .....	959
Watkins, Oscar M .....	844
Webb, Henry L .....	844
Wharton, John A .....	1022

Mentioned, .....	251, 813, 816, 817, 819, 834, 836, 839,
841, 844, 846, 849, 853, 854, 858-861, 873, 874, 878, 882, 887, 888, 890-892, 898,	
899, 902, 904, 909-911, 914, 917, 919, 922-924, 927, 934, 937, 938, 945, 951, 953,	
955, 956, 967, 969, 970, 984, 992-994, 1002, 1011, 1021, 1022, 1024, 1030, 1044	

Thanks of C. S. Congress to .....	849
-----------------------------------	-----

**Maine Troops.** Mentioned.

Artillery, Light—*Batteries*: 1st, 462, 536, 538, 564, 569.

Infantry—*Regiments*: 9th, 6, 7, 10, 81, 82; 12th, 538; 13th, 535, 546, 567;

14th, 534, 535, 562; 15th, 534, 536; 22d, 470, 472, 473; 28th, 552.

**Major, James P.**

Mentioned .....	423, 424, 433, 438, 732, 733
-----------------	------------------------------

Report of battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861 .....	425
--	-----

<b>Mallett, Edward.</b> Mentioned .....	298
---	-----

<b>Mallory, Stephen R.</b> Mentioned .....	186,
--	------

191, 200, 268, 293, 305, 343, 353, 702, 706, 708, 712, 718, 723, 835	
--	--

For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, C. S.*

<b>Maltby, W. H.</b> Mentioned .....	787
--------------------------------------	-----

<b>Manassas, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	531
---	-----

**Manigault, Arthur M.**

Correspondence with Robert E. Lee .....	204
---	-----

Mentioned .....	141, 171
-----------------	----------

<b>Manigault, Edward.</b> Mentioned .....	386
---	-----

<b>Manigault, G.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	176
---	-----

<b>Manigault, Stephen.</b> Mentioned .....	37
--	----

<b>Manley, John W., jr.</b> Mentioned .....	568
---	-----

<b>Mann, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	41, 42
---------------------------------------	--------

<b>Manning, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	742
--	-----

<b>Manning, John L.</b> Mentioned .....	141
---	-----

**Maps and Sketches.** See *Sketches*.**Marblehead, U. S. S.**

Attack on, in Stono River, S. C., Dec. 25, 1863.

Communication from Henry A. Wise .....	23
--	----

## Reports of

Kemper, Del .....	18, 20
-------------------	--------

Page, Powhatan R .....	16, 17
------------------------	--------

Mentioned .....	16-19, 22, 23
-----------------	---------------

<b>Marcella, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	582
---	-----

<b>Marguan, James.</b> Mentioned .....	442
--	-----

<b>Marianna, Fla.</b> Expedition from Barrancas to, etc., Sept. 18-Oct. 4, 1864.	
--	--

Communication from Governor of Florida .....	374
--	-----

<b>Marigny, Mandeville de.</b> Mentioned .....	819
--	-----

<b>Marks &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	913, 941, 945, 946
--	--------------------

<b>Marmaduke, John S.</b> Mentioned .....	460, 735, 903, 906
---	--------------------

	Page.
Marmaduke & Thornton. Mentioned.....	1033
Marquez, Leonardo. Mentioned .....	808
Marsh, ———. Mentioned.....	37
Marsh, Calvin W. Mentioned .....	560
Marsh, C. Carroll. Correspondence with John C. Frémont.....	501
Marshall, C. K. Mentioned.....	670
Marshall, Henry. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Marshall, Thomas A. Mentioned.....	443
Marshall, William R. Correspondence with Henry H. Sibley.....	538
Martha J. Ward, Ship. Mentioned .....	126, 127
Martin, Captain. Mentioned .....	171
Martin, A. H. Mentioned.....	814
Martin, C. K. Mentioned.....	319
Martin, E. Mentioned .....	843
Martin, H. A. Mentioned.....	427
Martin, J. Mentioned.....	319
Martin, James G. Mentioned .....	361
Martin, John M. Mentioned .....	212
Martin, Leonidas M. Mentioned .....	964
Martin, R. C. Mentioned .....	724
Martin, Vincent F. Mentioned .....	197
Martin, W. Mentioned .....	319
Martin, W. H. Mentioned .....	746
Martin, William E.	
Correspondence with	
Elmore, John A .....	117
Lee, Robert E. ....	189, 197
Mentioned .....	304
Martin, William P. Mentioned.....	80
Martin, William T. Mentioned .....	334
Marvin, L. C. Mentioned .....	578
Mary Benton, Steamer. Mentioned .....	54
Mason, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	912
Mason, James M. Mentioned.....	123, 134
Mason, J. C. Mentioned.....	673
Mass, Caroline. Mentioned.....	843
Massachusetts, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	708, 709, 727
Massachusetts Troops. Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : 2d (B), 474, 527, 534, 536, 564; 4th (D), 534, 562, 564, 569; 6th, 534, 538, 562, 564, 569; 12th, 549, 553, 564; 13th, 15th, 564.	
Cavalry— <i>Battalions</i> : 2d (Magee's), 534, 538, 549, 556. <i>Regiments</i> : 4th, 108.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 24th, 86; 30th, 527, 534; 31st, 535, 546, 548, 562; 38th, 562; 40th, 98; 41st, * 549, 557; 42d, 545; 52d, 557; 53d, 562; 54th (Colored), 6, 7, 10, 24, 99.	
Massard Prairie, near Fort Smith, Ark. Action at, July 27, 1864. See <i>report of Burgoyne</i> , p. 480.	
Massey, B. F. Mentioned .....	698
Matagorda, Steamer. Mentioned.....	770
Mathews, James W. Mentioned .....	673
Mattano, Steamer. Mentioned .....	87
Matteson, Charles F. Mentioned.....	45, 48
Matthews, Jos. W. Mentioned.....	701

\* Designation changed July 22, 1863, to 3d Cavalry.

	Page.
<b>Matthews, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	824
<b>Matthews &amp; Wise.</b> Mentioned .....	909
<b>Mattis, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	2
<b>Mattis' Plantation, S. C.</b> Affair at, March 13, 1862. Report of James A. Beaver .....	1
<b>Maury, Dabney H.</b> Correspondence with	
Johnston, Joseph E .....	913
Maury, Henry .....	911
<b>Maury, Henry.</b> Correspondence with Dabney H. Maury .....	911
<b>Maverick, Samuel A.</b>	
Appointed Commissioner of Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	623
Mentioned .....	623-627, 633, 639
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Texas Committee of Public Safety. Commissioners of.</i>	
<b>Maxey, Samuel B.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Duff, James .....	1030
Pitchlynn, Peter P. ....	1035, 1036
Smith, E. Kirby .....	963, 1026, 1029, 1030, 1034
Mentioned .....	1023, 1027, 1028, 1030
<b>Maxwell, Augustus E.</b> Correspondence with	
Florida, Citizens of .....	220
War Department, C. S. ....	220
<b>Maxwell, G. Troup.</b> Mentioned .....	185
<b>May, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	645
<b>May, A. H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>John G. Walker.</i>	
<b>Maynadier, William.</b> Mentioned .....	504
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Ordinance Department, U. S. A.</i>	
<b>Mayne, George A.</b> Mentioned .....	470
<b>Mayport Mills and Saint John's Bluff, Fla.</b> Skirmishes between, Oct. 2, 1862. Communication from Joseph Finegan .....	259
<b>Meade, George G.</b> Mentioned .....	95-97, 598, 886
<b>Meagher, Thomas F.</b> Mentioned .....	400
<b>Mechling, W. T.</b> Mentioned .....	630
<b>Medals of Honor.</b> Communication from Quincy A. Gillmore .....	94
<b>Medicine Bear.</b> (Indian.) Mentioned .....	601
<b>Mefford, David.</b> Mentioned .....	481
<b>Meigs, Montgomery C.</b> Mentioned .....	52, 585
<b>Meline, James F.</b> Mentioned .....	565
<b>Mellett, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Melton, George W.</b> Mentioned .....	419
<b>Melton, Samuel W.</b> For correspondence, see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Melville, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	987
<b>Memminger, Charles G.</b> Mentioned .....	145, 220, 794, 796, 869, 870, 931, 942, 944, 972, 973, 979, 982, 986, 996, 998, 1008, 1037
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Treasury Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Memphis, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	254
<b>Mercer, George A.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Hugh W. Mercer.</i>	
<b>Mercer, Hugh W.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	256
McCrady, John .....	296
War Department, C. S. ....	292
Mentioned .....	214, 279, 306
<b>Mercier, Henri.</b> Mentioned .....	123



	Page
<b>Meredith, Sullivan A.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	591
Mentioned .....	591, 605
Relieved from duty in Department of the Missouri .....	605
<b>Meriwether, Minor.</b> Mentioned .....	310, 353, 358, 362, 383, 384
<b>Meriwether's Ferry, Bayou Boeuf, Ark.</b> Skirmish at, Dec. 13, 1863. Report of Embury D. Osband .....	476
<b>Merrick, E. P.</b> Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith .....	894
<b>Merrick, T. D.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Merrick, William.</b> Mentioned .....	439, 442
<b>Merrill, Lewis.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	559
Mentioned .....	559
<b>Merrimac, U. S. Frigate.</b> Mentioned .....	531
<b>Merritt, Charles H.</b>	
Correspondence with John S. Ford .....	975
Mentioned .....	922, 923, 952, 969, 994
<b>Merritt, Robert B.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Merritt, Wesley.</b> Mentioned .....	608
<b>Metcalf, Edwin.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	86
Mentioned .....	86, 92
<b>Metcalf, W. E.</b> Mentioned .....	610
<b>Mexico, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	770
<b>Mexico.</b>	
French occupation of. Communication from John Slidell .....	961
Movement of Confederate forces through. Communications from	
Lucas, James A .....	954
Robinson, Palatine .....	953
Relations with. Communications from	
Ford, John S .....	994
Lockett, Philip N .....	807
Magruder, John B .....	1002
State Department, U. S .....	592
Tamaulipas, Mexico, Governor of .....	998
Texas, Governor of .....	1002
Seizure of Confederate property in. Communications from	
Bee, Hamilton P .....	938
Broadwell, W. A .....	946
Hart, Simeon .....	933, 937-941, 944, 947
Howard, George T .....	936
Maclin, Sackfield .....	938
Magruder, John B .....	938
Milmo, Patricio .....	933, 936, 939, 948
Quinterro, John A .....	943
Smith, E. Kirby .....	949, 950
Thayer, Clarence C .....	931, 942
<b>Michie, Peter S.</b> Mentioned .....	95
<b>Michigan Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st,* 534, 564.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st ( <i>Batteries</i> ), B, 28.	
<b>Mickle, B.</b> Mentioned .....	205
<b>Micou, W. C.</b> Mentioned .....	206

---

\* Originally 6th Michigan Infantry; also called 6th Artillery.

<b>Middle and Eastern Florida, Department of.</b> (Confederate.)	
Orders, Special, series 1862— <i>Trapier</i> : Nos. 90, 108, 226.	
Smith, E. Kirby, assigned to command of .....	182
<b>Miles, William Porcher.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	270, 287, 307, 310
War Department, C. S. ....	287, 290
Mentioned .....	142, 305, 315
<b>Military Complications.</b> Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	323
Bragg, Braxton .....	321
Davis, Jefferson .....	321
Hill, Daniel H. ....	312, 315, 322
<b>Military Division of the West.</b> (Confederate.) See <i>West, Military Division of the.</i>	
<b>Military Division of West Mississippi.</b> (Union.) See <i>West Mississippi, Military Division of.</i>	
<b>Miller, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	20
<b>Miller, Judge.</b> Mentioned .....	702
<b>Miller, Jacob.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Miller, T. D.</b> Mentioned .....	971, 974
<b>Miller, William.</b> (General.)	
Correspondence with John S. Preston .....	348
Mentioned .....	346, 347, 351, 367, 370, 408
<b>Miller, William.</b> (Private.) Mentioned .....	447
<b>Mills, J. M.</b> Correspondence with Patton Anderson .....	336
<b>Mills, P. &amp; D. G.</b> Mentioned .....	961
<b>Milmo, Patricio.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Hart, Simeon .....	936, 939, 940, 948
Thayer, Clarence C. ....	933
Mentioned .....	932-935, 941-945, 947, 948, 957
<b>Milmo, Patricio, &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	930-935, 941-951, 957
<b>Milner, William.</b> Mentioned .....	9
<b>Milton, Governor, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	241
<b>Milton, G. B.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Milton, John.</b> Mentioned .....	182, 183, 200, 202, 203, 206, 207, 209-213, 215, 218, 219, 227, 236-238, 245, 249, 260, 267, 271, 345, 346, 355, 362, 363, 395, 416, 799
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Milton, John, Mrs.</b> Mentioned .....	299
<b>Milton, William H.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</i>	
<b>Mings, William.</b> Mentioned .....	435
<b>Minnesota, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	93
<b>Minnesota Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 6th, 7th, 538.	
<b>Minor, P. H.</b> Mentioned .....	457
<b>Minor, Robert D.</b> Mentioned .....	186, 131
<b>Minor, T. C.</b> Mentioned .....	447
<b>Minta, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	445
<b>Minter, Captain</b> .....	446
<b>Minter, J. F.</b>	
Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. ....	666
Mentioned .....	670, 841, 955
<b>Minter, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	421

	Page.
Mississippi, C. S. S. Mentioned .....	531
Mississippi, Steamer. Mentioned .....	524
Mississippi, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	517, 518
Mississippi. Military department embracing .....	690
Mississippi, Department of the. (Union.)	
Brown, Egbert B., assigned to command of District of Southwest Mis-	
souri .....	522
Denver, James W., assigned to command of District of Kansas .....	517
Orders, General, series 1862— <i>Pope</i> : No. 30, 517; No. 33, 522. <i>Morgan</i> :	
April 10, 521.	
Orders, Special, series 1862— <i>Halleck</i> : No. 49, 517; No. 72, 519; Nos. 77,	
79, 520; No. 89, 521; Nos. 143, 146, 522; No. 187, 527.	
Sturgis, Samuel D., assigned to command of District of Kansas .....	520
Mississippi, Governor of. Correspondence with	
Georgia, Governor of .....	114
Lovell, Mansfield .....	804
War Department, C. S. ....	672
Mississippi River.	
Attempt to transfer Confederate troops to east bank of, July 22-Aug. 22,	
1864. Communication from Wirt Adams .....	1018
Defenses of. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson .....	792
Johnson, Robert W. ....	785
War Department, C. S. ....	621
Navigation of. Resolutions of Louisiana Convention .....	617
Operations on. Communications from	
Allen, Henry W. ....	900
Eads, James B. ....	491
Farragut, David G. ....	517, 518, 521, 522
Navy Department, U. S. ....	490
Van Dorn, Earl .....	823
War Department, U. S. ....	492
Mississippi Valley.	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Goodman, Walter .....	701
Leigh, P. Randolph .....	700
Matthews, Joseph W. ....	701
Mumford, Ed. W. ....	700
Defense of. Resolutions of citizens of Mississippi .....	701
Mississippi Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : Wirt Adams', 728.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 20th, 199; 24th, 190, 201, 223.	
Missouri.	
Address of Mosby M. Parsons calling for volunteers .....	756
Address of Thomas W. Sweeny to citizens of .....	497
Admitted into the Confederacy .....	758
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Army Headquarters .....	584
Cabell, Edward Carrington .....	707, 733
Davis, Jefferson .....	767
Hall, William A. ....	595
Jackson, A., <i>et al</i> .....	579
Jackson, Claiborne F. ....	722, 725
Lincoln, Abraham .....	598
Loan, Benjamin F., <i>et al</i> .....	580
McClurg, J. W., <i>et al</i> .....	577



**Missouri—Continued.**

Page.

Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress.....	761
Reynolds, Thomas C .....	692
Rollins, James S .....	585
Schofield, John M.....	587
Call for the militia. Proclamation of the Governor.....	696
Operations in.	
Feb. 7–May 9, 1861. Communication from Frank P. Blair, jr.....	488
May 10–Nov. 19, 1861. Communications from	
Burch, John C .....	723
Cabell, Edward Carrington .....	749
Frémont, John C.....	498, 500, 501
Hardee, William J .....	725, 728–730, 732, 734, 736
Lyon, Nathaniel .....	496
McCulloch, Ben.....	720, 743
Pearce, Nicholas B.....	719
Pillow, Gideon J .....	703
Price, Sterling.....	717, 718, 732, 733, 735, 749
Thompson, M. Jeff .....	748
Nov. 19, 1861–April 10, 1862. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson C .....	515
Halleck, Henry W .....	515
Jan. 1–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from John M. Schofield ....	561, 563
Proclamation of Sterling Price to people of .....	730
Proposed movement into. Communications from	
Price, Sterling.....	999
Reynolds, Thomas C .....	998
Secession of.	
Commissioners appointed to treat with Confederate States.....	751
Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson .....	750
Jackson, Claiborne F.....	754
Constitution of Confederate States ratified .....	753
Convention between the State and the Confederate States .....	753
Ordinance adopted.....	752
Union sentiment in .....	482
<b>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress. Correspondence with Sterling Price .....</b>	<b>761</b>
<b>Missouri, Department of the. (Union.)</b>	
Beveridge, John L., assigned to temporary command of Saint Louis District.....	604
Brown, Egbert B., relieved from command of District of Rolla .....	604
Carlin, William P., assigned to command of District of Southeastern Missouri .....	511
Carr, Eugene A., assigned to command of District of Saint Louis .....	542
Catherwood, Edwin C., assigned to command of District of Rolla.....	604
Cloud, William F., relieved from command of District of Southwest Missouri .....	561
Craig, James, assigned to command of District of Nebraska.....	543
Davidson, John W.	
Assigned to command of 1st Cavalry Division of .....	559
Assigned to command of District of Southeast Missouri .....	560
Relieved from command of District of Saint Louis .....	542, 560
Relieved from command of District of Southeast Missouri.....	563

	Page.
<b>Missouri, Department of the.</b> (Union)—Continued.	
Fisk, Clinton B., assigned to command of District of Southeast Missouri .	563
Glover, John M., assigned to command of District of Northeast Missouri..	515
Loan, Benjamin F., assigned to command of District of Northwest Missouri	515
McKean, Thomas J.	
Assigned to command of District of Nebraska.....	559
Relieved from command of District of Northeast Missouri.....	559
McNeil, John, assigned to command of District of Southwest Missouri...	561
Orders, General, series 1863— <i>Schofield</i> : No. 18, 575.	
Orders, Special, series 1861— <i>Halleck</i> : No. 70, 511.	
Orders, Special, series 1862— <i>Halleck</i> : No. 5, 512; No. 154, 513; Nos. 182, 183, 207, 514; No. 214, 225, 515. <i>Curtis</i> : Nos. 48, 57, 542; No. 64, 543.	
Orders, Special, series 1863— <i>Curtis</i> : No. 9, 547; Nos. 84, 92, 96, 553. <i>Schofield</i> : No. 128, 558; Nos. 150, 151, 559; Nos. 162, 164, 560; Nos. 177, 181, 561; Nos. 189, 191, 563.	
Orders, Special, series 1865— <i>Dodge</i> : Nos. 60, 152, 604; No. 181, 605.	
Pope, John, assigned to command of Mississippi District .....	514
Reorganization of cavalry in .....	559
Reorganization of districts in .....	514, 515
Strong, William K., assigned to command of District of Saint Louis.....	560
<b>Missouri Enrolled Militia.</b> Organization, status of, etc. Communications from	
Drake, Charles D., <i>et al.</i> .....	573
Missouri, Governor of .....	574-576
<b>Missouri, Governor of.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S .....	498
Orders, General, series 1861— <i>Jackson</i> : Nos. 16, 17, 705.	
Orders, General, series 1862— <i>Gamble</i> : No. 50, 574.	
Orders, General, series 1863— <i>Gamble</i> : No. 14, 574; No. 17, 575.	
Proclamation. Call for the militia.....	696
<b>Missouri State Guard.</b>	
McCulloch, Ben., assigned to command of.....	720
Officers elected.....	758, 759
Organization of, etc. Communications from	
Missouri, Governor of .....	705
Price, Sterling .....	686, 689, 710, 750
Parsons, Mosby M., assigned to temporary command of.....	713
Price, Sterling.	
Assumes command of.....	686
Resumes command of .....	727
<b>Missouri Troops.</b> (Confederate.)	
Aid for. Act of Congress .....	721
Mentioned.	
Artillery, light— <i>Batteries</i> : H. M. Bledsoe's, 443, 796; Clark, 447, 796; Gorham's, 796; Guibor's, 431-434, 448-450, 796; Kelly's, 446, 796; Kneisley's, 796; Landis', 796; Lucas', 796; Saint Louis, 796; Tilden's, 459, 461; Tull's, 796; Wade's, 796.	
Cavalry— <i>Battalions</i> : 1st State Guard (3d Division), 423, 425, 426, 438. <i>Regiments</i> : 1st (Gates'), 791, 796; 1st State Guard (4th Division), 427, 428, 437, 439-442; 1st State Guard (6th Division), 433; 2d (McCulloch's), 796; 5th State Guard (8th Division), 735; 6th, 459; 7th State Guard (8th Division), 735; 13th State Guard (8th Division), 791; Green's State Guard (2d Division), 445; Hunter's, 458, 460; McCulloch's State Guard (6th Division), 448.	

**Missouri Troops.** (Confederate)—Continued.

Mentioned.

Infantry—*Battalions*: 1st Platte County State Guard, 444, 445, 447; 1st State Guard (3d Division), 438; 2d State Guard (3d Division), 438; 9th Sharpshooters (*Pindall's*), 461; Clay County State Guard, 444–446. *Regiments*: 1st (*Bowen's*), 796; 1st State Guard (— Division), 434, 435; 1st State Guard (3d Division), 423, 426, 427, 438; 1st State Guard (4th Division), 428–430, 437, 439–444, 451; 1st State Guard (6th Division), 433, 434, 448–450; 2d (*Burbridge's*), 796; 2d State Guard (— Division), 434, 435; 2d State Guard (3d Division), 438; 3d (*Rives'*), 796; 8th (*Mitchell's*), 460; Alexander's State Guard (6th Division), 448, 450; Caldwell's, 460; Clark's, 460; Dill's State Guard (6th Division), 448, 450; Steen's, 461; White's, 459, 460.

Recruitment, organization, etc.

Acts of Congress ..... 773

Communications from Sterling Price ..... 823, 824

**Missouri Troops.** Mentioned. (Union.)

Artillery, Light—*Regiments*: 1st (*Batteries*), E, 558; L, 475; 2d (*Batteries*), D, 479, 480; K, M, 559.

Cavalry—*Battalions*: Bowen's, 510. *Regiments*: 1st, 515, 559; 2d, 3d, 559;

6th State Militia, 475; 7th, 8th, 559; 8th State Militia, 475.

Infantry—*Companies*: Bayles', 497. *Regiments*: 3d (3 months), 433, 497, 761; 4th Enrolled Militia, 563; 5th, 515; 6th Enrolled Militia, 563; 8th, 501; 23d, 517, 561, 563; 31st, 32d, 31.

**Mitchel, Ormsby M.**

Mentioned ..... 80

Staff. Announcement of ..... 80

**Mitchell, Charles B.** Mentioned ..... 969For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas Delegation in U. S. Congress*.

**Mobile, Ala., Campaign, March 17–May 4, 1865.** See report of *Sawtelle*, pp. 605–607.

**Mobile Bay, Ala.** Operations in, Aug. 2–23, 1864. Report of *Sawtelle*, p. 605.

**Mohawk, Steamer.** Mentioned ..... 723

**Moise, E. W.** Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ..... 793

**Molineux, Edward L.**

Congratulatory Orders. Port Hudson, La. Siege of, May 21–July 8, 1863. 568

Mentioned ..... 110, 568

**Molloy, Ferdinand.** Mentioned ..... 324

**Monroe, ———.** Mentioned ..... 295

**Monroe, James C.** Mentioned ..... 458

**Monroe, John T.** For correspondence, etc., see *New Orleans, La., Mayor of*.

**Montezuma, Ship.** Mentioned ..... 2, 3

**Montgomery, Alexander B.** Mentioned ..... 351, 374

**Montgomery, James.**

Mentioned ..... 103, 436, 676, 679, 743

Report of engagement at Olustee, or Ocean Pond, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864 ..... 24

**Monticello, Steamer.** Mentioned ..... 120, 121

**Moore, ———.** Mentioned ..... 533

**Moore, Lieutenant.** Mentioned ..... 446, 447

**Moore, Alexander D.**

Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley ..... 189

Mentioned ..... 190

**Moore, Andrew B.** Mentioned ..... 114, 115, 185, 702

For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Governor of*.



	Page.
Moore, Charles B. Mentioned .....	478, 976
Moore, E. B.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	294
South Carolina, Governor of .....	294
Mentioned .....	295
Moore, George F. Mentioned .....	800
Moore, John C. Mentioned .....	794
Moore, S. W. R.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	294
South Carolina, Governor of .....	294, 295
Mentioned .....	294, 295
Moore, Thomas O.	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	983
For other correspondence, see <i>Louisiana, Governor of</i> .	
Mentioned ... 114, 115, 231, 610, 658, 670, 678, 681-685, 688, 689, 696, 702, 706, 708, 711,	
724, 727, 739, 744, 747, 775, 776, 793, 799, 801, 805, 806, 813-815, 825, 826, 837	
Morehead, Jacob. Mentioned .....	481
Morgan, C. S. S. Mentioned .....	727
Morgan, Charles, Steamer. Mentioned .....	770
Morgan, Edwin D. Mentioned .....	120, 124, 125, 127
For correspondence, etc., see <i>New York, Governor of</i> .	
Morgan, James D.	
Congratulatory Orders. Advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo.,	
Feb. 28-April 8, 1862. ....	521
Mentioned .....	521
Reports of	
Little River, Mo. Expedition to, from Cairo, Ill., June 22-23, 1861 ....	421
New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28-April 8, 1862. ...	453
Morgan, John H. Mentioned .....	328, 926
Morgan, John T. Mentioned .....	334
Morgan, Joseph S.	
Correspondence with Simon G. Jerrard .....	470
Mentioned .....	82, 470, 471, 473
Report of assault on Port Hudson, La., June 14, 1863. ....	470
Morgan, Michael R. Mentioned .....	79, 101
Morgan, T. S. Mentioned .....	578
Morris, J. M. Mentioned .....	679
Morris, Captain. Mentioned .....	460
Morris, Gouverneur. Mentioned .....	641
Morris, Thomas H. Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana .....	678
Morris Island, S. C.	
Nelson, Patrick H., assigned to command of .....	158
Operations on July 10-Sept. 7, 1863. Communication from T. L. Clingman.	297
See also <i>Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C.</i>	
Simons, James, relieved from command of .....	158
Morrison, Major. Mentioned .....	430
Morrison, G. S. Mentioned .....	673
Morrison, Richard T. Mentioned .....	686
Morrison, Samuel. Mentioned .....	424, 427
Morton, Jackson. Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	174
Moseley, A. S. Mentioned .....	249
Moseley, W. G. Mentioned .....	662
Moses, ———. Mentioned .....	295

	Page.
Moss, ———. Mentioned.....	422
Mott, Henry A. Mentioned.....	61
Mottoe, J. H. Mentioned.....	673
Mouton, Alfred.	
Correspondence with Thomas E. Vick .....	925
Mentioned .....	468, 667
Mudd, John J. Mentioned .....	474
Mulligan, James A. Mentioned.....	449
Mullins, William S. Mentioned.....	386, 388, 391, 392, 395
Mulrennan, Henry. Mentioned.....	240
Mumford, Ed. W.	
Correspondence with	
Ashley, W. D. ....	700
Borland, Solon.....	700
Garland, Augustus H.....	700
Hempstead, S. H.....	700
Tucker, S. H.....	700
Mentioned .....	700
Munday, George W. Mentioned .....	671, 745
Munitions of War. Supplies of, etc.	
Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	179, 230
Anderson, Edward C.....	188
Anderson, Richard H.....	177
Beauregard, G. T.....	151, 152, 154
Benavides, Santos .....	980
Booth, John C .....	678, 682
Chesnut, James, jr.....	340, 374
Cuyler, Richard M.....	228, 236, 242
Engineer Department, C. S. A .....	179
Finegan, Joseph .....	247
Georgia, Governor of.....	187, 224, 229, 243
Hart, Simeon .....	877
Hébert, Paul O .....	793
Hunt, William Richardson .....	774
Lawton, Alexander R .....	181, 227
Lee, Robert E .....	188, 190, 193, 204, 242, 244, 245
Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	775
Louisiana, Governor of.....	675, 708, 798, 799
Lovell, Mansfield .....	773
McCulloch, Henry E .....	810
McIlhenny, S. K .....	674
Magruder, John B .....	886, 959
Manigault, G .....	176
Miles, William Porcher .....	287
Navy Department, C. S .....	179
Noyes, A. B.....	240
Ordnance Department, C. S. A .....	180, 182, 243, 878
Ordnance Department, U. S. A.....	485, 504, 505
Pemberton, John C .....	242, 245, 254, 255
Pike, William S.....	681
Price, Sterling.....	694
St. John, Isaac M.....	876
Simkins, E. C.....	248
Smith, Gustavus W .....	129

Munitions of War. Supplies of, etc.—Continued.		Page
Communications from		
South Carolina, Governor of .....	137, 138, 154, 157	
Sparrow, Edward.....	826	
Subsistence Department, C. S. A .....	794	
Symington, John.....	505	
Vick, Thomas E .....	925	
Waddy, J. R.....	256, 257	
War Department, C. S.....	130,	
152, 154, 179, 183, 188, 213, 214, 678, 712, 718, 743, 769, 799, 801, 914		
War Department, U. S.....	504	
Destroyed and lost by Confederates during		
Arkansas Post, Ark. Engagement at, Jan. 10–11, 1863.....	866	
Prairie Grove, Ark. Battle of. Dec. 7, 1862 .....	867	
Expended during Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15–Dec. 21, 1864.....	31	
Report of Langdon C. Easton .....	570	
Transfer of, to the Confederacy, by		
Georgia.....	150	
Louisiana.....	667	
South Carolina .....	140	
See also <i>report of Sawtelle</i> , pp. 606–608.		
Murdoch, Lindsay. Mentioned .....	580	
Murphy, A. O. Mentioned.....	724	
Murphy, Isaac. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas, Governor of</i> . ( <i>Union</i> .)		
Murrah, Pendleton. Mentioned.....	923,	
970, 972, 975, 979, 980, 986, 995, 1002, 1003, 1010, 1016		
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Texas, Governor of</i> .		
Murray, D. Colden, Bark. Mentioned .....	122	
Musser, Richard H. Mentioned .....	423, 425, 439, 824	
Myers, ———. Mentioned .....	307, 308	
Myers, Abraham C.		
Correspondence with Paul O. Hébert .....	618	
For other correspondence, see <i>Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.</i>		
Mentioned .....	247, 670, 794, 955	
Myers, Abraham L. Mentioned .....	709	
Myers, William. Mentioned.....	585	
Myerson, Samuel. Mentioned .....	755	
Myrick, Benjamin. Mentioned .....	36	
Myrick, John R. Mentioned .....	24–26, 102	
Myrick, S. P. Mentioned.....	36	
Naglee, Henry M. Mentioned.....	82–84	
Nance, William F. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Roswell S. Ripley</i> .		
Napier, General. Mentioned .....	296	
Napier, Edward. Mentioned .....	1054	
Napoleon, Louis. Mentioned.....	123	
Nashville, Steamer. Mentioned .....	243, 244	
Nathan, M. H. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	375	
National, Steamer. Mentioned.....	610	
Navra, M. Mentioned .....	673	
Navy, C. S. Equipping and fitting out vessels for. Communication from		
Navy Department, C. S.....	707	
Navy, U. S. Co-operation of, with Army. Communications from		
Butler, Benjamin F .....	540	
Farragut, David G.....	530, 532, 533, 540	
Hunter, David .....	76	
Navy Department, C. S. Correspondence with War Department, C. S....	179, 707	



	Page.
<b>Navy Department, U. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Eads, James B. ....	491
War Department, U. S. ....	490
<b>Neal, Benjamin F.</b> Mentioned .....	787, 789
<b>Nebraska Legislature.</b> Thanks to soldiers of Nebraska .....	590
<b>Negroes.</b>	
Arrest and punishment of runaway slaves .....	373
Employment of, as laborers.	
Act of South Carolina Legislature. ....	280
Communications from	
McCrary, John .....	296
South Carolina, Governor of.....	282, 284
Withers, William T .....	791
List of forces hired and impressed in Military District of Georgia....	296
Impressment of. Communications from	
Harris, D. B .....	294
War Department, C. S. ....	292
<b>Neil, Major.</b> Mentioned .....	702
<b>Nelson, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	230
<b>Nelson, Allison.</b> Mentioned .....	804
<b>Nelson, Patrick H.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	158
Mentioned .....	147, 153, 158, 167, 175, 255
Relieved from duty on Morris Island, S. C. ....	175
<b>Nelson, Samuel.</b> Mentioned .....	162, 163
<b>Netherton, A. E.</b> Mentioned .....	843
<b>New Hampshire Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 6, 7, 10, 88, 90; 4th, 85, 88, 91, 92, 102; 7th, 6, 10-13, 86, 89, 91, 95, 102, 103; 8th, 534, 548, 562; 15th, 562; 16th, 563.	
<b>New Ironsides, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	278, 298
<b>New London, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	517, 536
<b>New Madrid, Mo.</b>	
Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28-April 8, 1862.	
Congratulatory Orders. Morgan .....	521
Report of James D. Morgan .....	453
Re-enforcements for. Communication from John M. Schofield .....	560
<b>Newman, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	422
<b>New Mexico.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Interior Department, U. S. ....	490
Steele, William .....	792
Pursuit of Confederate Forces in, April 13-22, 1862. Congratulatory Orders. Canby .....	523
<b>New Mexico, Department of.</b> (Union.)	
Orders, General, series 1862— <i>Canby</i> : No. 11, 513; No. 41, 523.	
Orders, Special, series 1864— <i>Carleton</i> : No. 36, 598.	
<b>New Mexico Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 2d ( <i>Militia</i> ), 452, 453.	
<b>New Orleans, La.</b>	
Address to citizens of, by the Governor .....	960
Apprehended attack on. Communications from David G. Farragut ....	531, 535
Expedition against. Communication from Alexander Walker .....	746
Foreigners at. Communications from	
Louisiana, Governor of .....	736
War Department, C. S. ....	786

	Page.
<b>New Orleans, La.—Continued.</b>	
Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Attorney-General's Office, C. S. ....	668, 669
Hatch, F. H. ....	670
Hébert, Paul O. ....	618, 715, 716
Louisiana, Governor of. ....	669
Robinson, Walter G. ....	742
Roman, Andrew B. ....	739
Smith, Martin L. ....	715, 716
Twiggs, David E. ....	696, 707, 715, 722, 726, 742
War Department, C. S. ....	669, 674, 713, 721, 726, 731
Operations against and capture of, April 18–May 1, 1862. Communica- tions from	
Farragut, David G. ....	523
Louisiana, Governor of. ....	803
Lovell, Mansfield. ....	804
Poindexter, C. B. ....	804
Venable, Charles S. ....	818
Weitzel, Godfrey. ....	524
Scarcity of provisions in. Communications from	
Louisiana, Governor of. ....	801
Lovell, Mansfield. ....	800
Spofford, H. M. ....	802
Seizure of merchant vessels at. Communications from Governor of Loui- siana. ....	671, 675
Sherman, Thomas W., assigned to command of. ....	546
"Women order" of Butler. Communications from	
Butler, Benjamin F. ....	527
New Orleans, La., Mayor of. ....	526
Writ of habeas corpus suspended in. Communication from Governor of Louisiana <i>et al.</i> ....	793
<b>New Orleans, La., Mayor of.</b> Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler. .	526, 527
<b>Newton, Robert C.</b> Mentioned. ....	459, 1019, 1020, 1024
<b>New York City.</b> Seizure of Georgia arms in. Communications from Gov- ernor of Georgia. ....	121, 123, 124, 126, 127
<b>New York, Governor of.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Georgia. ....	121, 126
<b>New York Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries:</i> 18th, 549, 564; 21st, 25th, 26th, 564. <i>Regi- ments:</i> 3d, 86, 88; 3d ( <i>Batteries</i> ), B, F, I, K, 86.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions:</i> <i>Enfans Perdus</i> , 25, 26. <i>Regiments:</i> 46th, 2, 3; 47th, 83, 91, 92, 98, 99, 103; 48th, 6, 87, 98, 99, 103; 56th, 85, 86; 75th, 537; 90th, 82, 470, 471; 91st, 470, 473, 547, 548; 100th, 6, 7, 10, 11, 85, 91; 110th, 472, 557, 562, 563; 115th, 98, 99, 103; 127th, 108; 128th, 562; 131st, 470, 473; 133d, 552, 562; 156th, 562; 157th, 108; 159th, 568, 569; 162d, 165th, 562; 173d, 549, 562; 174th, 548; 175th, 549, 562; 177th, 562.	
<b>Niblett's Bluff, La.</b> Defenses of. Communication from Augustus Buchel. ....	902
<b>Nichols, ———.</b> Mentioned. ....	956, 958
<b>Nichols, Captain.</b> Mentioned. ....	662
<b>Nichols, E. B.</b>	
Appointed Commissioner and Financial Agent for State of Texas. ....	647, 648
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson. ....	671
Ford, John S. ....	664
Greer, John L. ....	665
Hill, Bennett H. ....	660

**Nichols, E. B.—Continued.**

Correspondence with	
Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	647, 655
Texas Convention .....	647, 648
Texas Delegation in C. S. Congress .....	619
Instructions to .....	647
Mentioned .....	647-652, 656, 657, 659
Orders, General, series 1861: <b>Feb. 28</b> , 661.	
Report of proceedings as Commissioner and Financial Agent of State of	
Texas, Jan. 28-March 23, 1861 .....	657

**Nichols, J. W.** Mentioned .....

435

**Nichols, William A.** Mentioned .....

618, 625

For correspondence as A. A. G., see *David E. Twiggs*; also *Carlos A. Waite*.

**Nickerson, Franklin S.**

Assignments to command .....	562, 597
Mentioned .....	559, 562, 563, 597
Relieved from command of 2d Division, 19th Army Corps .....	559

**Nicodemus, William J. L.** Mentioned .....

453

**Nims, Ormand F.** Mentioned .....

564

**Nippon, U. S. S.** Mentioned .....

93

**Nivin, E.** Mentioned .....

843

**Nixon, J. O.** Mentioned .....

707

**Nolan, Mat.** Mentioned .....

653

**Norris, James M.** Mentioned .....

638, 776

**Norris, William Henry.** Mentioned .....

134

**North, James H.** Mentioned .....

132, 139

**North Carolina.**

Affairs in, generally. Communications from

Bragg, Braxton .....	326
McElroy, J. W. ....	326
North Carolina, Governor of .....	325
Thomas, William H. ....	313

Campaign in. See *Campaign of the Carolinas, Jan. 1-April 26, 1865*.

Destruction of property of. Communications from Joseph E. Johnston. 417, 419

Restoration of property to. Communications from Joseph E. Johnston. 419

State Rights. Communications from Governor of North Carolina..... 391, 392

Suspension of conscript law in. Communications from

Davis, Jefferson .....	325
North Carolina, Governor of .....	324
War Department, C. S. ....	325, 329

**North Carolina, Department of. (Union.)**

Orders, General, series 1862—*Foster*: **No. 85**, 81.

Orders, General, series 1863—*Foster*: **No. 13**, 82.

**North Carolina, Governor of. Correspondence with**

Georgia, Governor of .....	392
Johnston, Joseph E. ....	417-420
Kirkland, William .....	405
McElroy, J. W. ....	326
South Carolina, Governor of .....	386, 391, 395
War Department, C. S. ....	324, 325, 329

**North Carolina Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)**

Artillery, Light—*Regiments*: 1st (*Batteries*), **E**, 189, 190.

Infantry—*Regiments*: 8th, 297; 25th, 189, 380; 61st, 298; 62d, 64th, 380.

Miscellaneous—*Thomas' Legion*, 325, 326, 328.

**North Edisto River, S. C.** Skirmishes at, Feb. 12-13, 1865. See *report of Garber*, p. 53.



	Page.
<b>Northrop, Lucius B.</b> Mentioned.....	157, 321-323, 914, 915
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Subsistence Department, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Northwest, Department of the.</b> (Union.)	
Campbell, Charles T., assigned to temporary command of District of Wisconsin .....	603
Orders, Special, series 1863— <i>Pope</i> : No. 27, 548; No. 69, 558; No. 76, 559; No. 78, 560; No. 103, 565.	
Orders, Special, series 1864— <i>Sully</i> : No. 198, 603.	
Roberts, Benjamin S., assigned to command of District of Iowa.....	560
Sully, Alfred, assigned to command of expedition against the Indians....	558
<b>Northwestern States.</b> Separation of, from United States. Communication from G. T. Beauregard .....	270
<b>Norton, Jos. J.</b> Correspondence with John L. Black .....	334
<b>Norton, O. H.</b> Mentioned.....	766
<b>Noyes, A. B.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Florida.....	240
Mentioned.....	238, 239, 248, 249, 309
<b>Nueces River, Tex.</b> Affair on, near Fort Clark, Aug. 10, 1862. Report of Hamilton P. Bee.....	454
<b>Nuevo Leon and Cohahuila, Mexico, Governor of.</b> Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith.....	950
<b>Nutt, L. M.</b> Mentioned.....	814
<b>Nutter, R. C.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Oak Hills, Mo.</b> Battle of. See <i>Wilson's Creek, Mo. Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861.</i>	
<b>O'Bannon, A.</b>	
Correspondence with P. W. Gray.....	996
Mentioned .....	995, 996
<b>O'Brien, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	464
<b>Ocean Pond, Fla.</b> See <i>Olustee, Fla.</i>	
<b>Ochiltree, Thomas P.</b> Mentioned .....	916
<b>Ochiltree, William B.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S .....	677
Mentioned .....	677, 704, 771
<b>Odium, Frederick H.</b> Mentioned.....	651
<b>Ogden, Samuel.</b> Mentioned .....	1018
<b>Oglesby, Richard J.</b> Correspondence with John C. Frémont .....	510
<b>Ohio Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 110.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 46th, 28, 30; 62d, 6, 11, 91, 94; 67th, 5-8, 11, 91, 94; 76th, 26.	
<b>Oladowski, Hypolite.</b> Mentioned .....	619
<b>Oldham, Williamson S.</b>	
Appointed Commissioner from Confederate Government to State of Arkansas .....	635
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	1000
Smith, E. Kirby .....	894
War Department, C. S .....	677
Mentioned .....	635, 704, 894
<b>O'Leary, John.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Olivier, Adolphus.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Olustee, or Ocean Pond, Fla.</b> Engagement at, Feb. 20, 1864. Reports of	
Hamilton, John.....	24
Montgomery, James .....	24
<b>Opelousas, La.</b> Reconnaissance toward, Oct. 20, 1863. See report of <i>Fonda</i> , p. 474.	

	Page.
<b>Ordnance Department, C. S. A.</b> Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	365
Anderson, Richard H .....	177
Beauregard, G. T .....	154
Booth, John C .....	678, 682
Chambliss, N. R .....	1049, 1052
Chesnut, James, jr.....	340
Cuyler, Richard M.....	180, 182, 236
Hunt, William Richardson .....	766
Lee, Robert E .....	204
McPhail, C. C .....	1052
Rhett, Thomas G .....	866
War Department, C. S.....	243, 287, 767, 878, 1049
<b>Ordnance Department, U. S. A.</b> Correspondence with	
Symington, John .....	504, 505
War Department, U. S .....	485, 505
<b>Oregon County, Mo.</b> Expedition to, Nov. 23-Dec. 18, 1863. See report of Catherwood, p. 475.	
<b>Oregon, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	708, 709, 711, 740, 741
<b>Organization, Strength, etc.</b> Confederate Troops.....	796, 987
<b>Orizaba, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	770
<b>Orme, William W.</b>	
Assignment to duty.....	553
Mentioned .....	553
<b>Ormond, John O.</b> Mentioned .....	80
<b>Orner, Theodore F.</b> Mentioned.....	48
For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina Commissioners.</i>	
<b>Orr, James L.</b> Mentioned.....	180, 288
<b>Orr, J. P.</b> Mentioned .....	424
<b>Osband, Embury D.</b> Report of skirmish at Meriwether's Ferry, Bayou Beuf, Ark., Dec. 13, 1863.....	476
<b>Osborn, Francis A.</b> Mentioned .....	100
<b>Osborn, Frederick B.</b> Mentioned.....	9
<b>Osborn, M.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Osborn, Thomas O.</b> Mentioned.....	85, 91
<b>O'Shea, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	538, 539
<b>Osterhaus, Peter J.</b> Mentioned.....	27, 32, 33, 35
<b>Ostrander, James M.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Otey, John M.</b> Mentioned .....	1050
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	
<b>Ousley, Major.</b> Mentioned .....	902
<b>Owen, Timothy.</b> Mentioned .....	609
<b>Owens, James B.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Florida.....	174
<b>Owens, William A.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 249
<b>Owings, L. S.</b>	
Correspondence with John G. Walker .....	1046
Mentioned .....	1047
<b>Pacific Coast.</b> Recruitment of Confederate troops on. Communications from	
Kennedy, H .....	1044
McGoffin, James .....	1046
Pyron, Charles L .....	1044
<b>Pagan, James.</b> Mentioned.....	324
<b>Page, Powhatan R.</b>	
Mentioned .....	19, 21-23
Reports of attack on U. S. S. Marblehead, in Stono River, S. C., Dec. 25, 1863 .....	16, 17

	Page.
<b>Paine, Charles J.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Paine, Eleazer A.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	504
Mentioned .....	453, 504
<b>Paine, Halbert E.</b> Mentioned .....	471, 535, 537
<b>Palfrey, Edward A.</b> Correspondence with Mansfield Lovell .....	820
<b>Palmer, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Palmer, G. W.</b> Mentioned .....	883
<b>Palmer, Innis N.</b> Mentioned .....	82
<b>Palmer, John B.</b> Mentioned .....	325, 333, 380, 381
<b>Parham, J. G.</b>	
Correspondence with W. A. Broadwell .....	977
Mentioned .....	979
<b>Parish, W. N.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Parmelee, Theodore W.</b> Mentioned .....	548
<b>Parrott, Marcus J.</b> Mentioned .....	75
<b>Parsons, Lewis B.</b> Mentioned .....	585
<b>Parsons, Mosby M.</b>	
Address to citizens of Missouri, calling for volunteers .....	756
Assignment to command .....	713
Mentioned .....	423, 426, 435, 438, 441, 442, 444, 446, 451, 477, 478, 686, 689, 699, 705, 706, 710, 713, 714, 717-719, 732, 733, 735, 749, 750, 764, 975-977, 983
Reports of	
Lexington, Mo. Siege of, Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	448
Prairie Grove, Ark. Battle of, Dec. 7, 1862 .....	458
Wilson's Creek, Mo. Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861 .....	431
<b>Parsons, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	589, 1022
<b>Partridge, John.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>Patrick, M. T.</b> Mentioned .....	590
<b>Patterson, J. O.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Paul Jones, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	80
<b>Pawnee, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	16, 18, 19, 23
<b>Payne, F. W.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Payne, J. F.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Payne, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	1051
<b>Peabody, A.</b> Mentioned .....	578
<b>Peace, or War, Policy.</b>	
Communications from L. Q. Washington .....	133, 138
Message of Jefferson Davis to C. S. Congress .....	161
<b>Peacher, L.</b> Mentioned .....	438
<b>Pearce, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	17
<b>Pearce, Nicholas B.</b>	
Mentioned .....	423, 432, 687, 688, 717, 719, 720, 733, 734, 736, 737, 749, 764
Orders, series 1861: July 31, 719; Aug. 1, 719.	
<b>Peareson, E. A.</b> Mentioned .....	787, 789
<b>Pea Ridge, Ark.</b> Battle of, March 6-8, 1862. Thanks of C. S. Congress to	
Price, Sterling .....	803
Van Dorn, Earl .....	803
<b>Pearsall, Alonzo.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Pearson, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	457
<b>Pearson, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	233, 234
<b>Pearson, John W.</b>	
Correspondence with Richard F. Floyd .....	233
Mentioned .....	225, 233, 235
<b>Pearson, Timothy.</b> Mentioned .....	564



	Page.
<b>Peay, Gordon N.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas, Adjutant-General of</i> .	
<b>Peay, W. N.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Peck, Frank H.</b> Report of engagement on Bayou Teche, La., and destruction of C. S. S. J. A. Cotton, Jan. 14, 1863 .....	462
<b>Peck, Lewis M.</b> Mentioned .....	562
<b>Peck, S. A.</b> Mentioned .....	843
<b>Peebles, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	761
<b>Peel, Sir William, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	877, 935, 956
<b>Peeler, A. J.</b> Mentioned .....	200
<b>Pell, John H.</b> Correspondence with Alfred Sully .....	599
<b>Pemberton, John C.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	230, 245, 255
Beall, William N. R .....	867
Dahlgren, Charles G .....	839
Davis, Jefferson .....	257
Gardner, Franklin .....	873
Georgia, Governor of .....	238
Jennings, Anna M., <i>et al</i> .....	842, 847
Lawton, Alexander R. ....	227
Lee, Robert E. ....	197
South Carolina, Governor of .....	242
War Department, C. S. ....	242, 254, 839
Mentioned .....	202, 227,
229, 232, 242, 246, 251, 253, 256, 257, 287, 290, 291, 301, 831, 846, 847, 852, 863	
Staff. Announcement of .....	202
<b>Peña, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	808
<b>Pendergast, John.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Pendleton, Edmund.</b> Mentioned .....	836
<b>Pendleton, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	868, 887
<b>Peniston, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Pennock, Alexander M.</b> Mentioned .....	560
<b>Pensacola, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	517, 518, 521
<b>Pensacola, Fla.</b> Bombardment of Confederate lines about, Nov. 22-23, 1861.	
Thanks of Florida Legislature to Braxton Bragg .....	200
<b>Pennsylvania Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 45th, 1, 2; 47th, 83, 84; 52d, 60, 61, 103; 76th, 13, 14, 88, 90, 92, 98; 85th, 85, 91, 94; 97th, 82, 88, 90.	
<b>Perez, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	935
<b>Perkins, Major.</b> Mentioned .....	1041
<b>Perkins, Francis W.</b> Mentioned .....	609
<b>Perkins, James T.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Perkins, John, jr.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
<b>Perrin, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	196
<b>Perrin, Caroline.</b> Mentioned .....	843
<b>Perry, B. F.</b> Mentioned .....	1025
<b>Perry, Edmund.</b> Mentioned .....	1025
<b>Perry, Edward A.</b> Mentioned .....	258, 351
<b>Perry, James M.</b> Mentioned .....	827
<b>Perry, Madison S.</b> Mentioned .....	114, 115, 130, 248
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Persons, A. W.</b> Mentioned .....	279
<b>Pesqueira, Ignacio.</b> Mentioned .....	953
<b>Peterhoff, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	870

	Page.
Pettigrew, James J. Mentioned .....	115, 116
Pettit, Wells O. Mentioned .....	568
Pettus, John J. Mentioned .....	115, 671, 702
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Mississippi, Governor of</i> .	
Peyton, C. Mentioned .....	673, 691, 788
Phagan, J. W. Mentioned .....	719
Phelps, John S. Mentioned .....	587
Phelps, John W.	
Assignment to command. ....	535
Mentioned .....	524, 528, 534, 535
Phelps, T. Mentioned .....	788
Phifer, C. W. Mentioned .....	695, 726
Phillips, Jesse J. Mentioned .....	421, 422
Phillips, John L. Mentioned .....	248
Phillips, Pleasant J.	
Correspondence with Gustavus W. Smith .....	39, 40
Mentioned .....	35, 38-40
Report of engagement at Griswoldville, Ga., Nov. 22, 1864 .....	41
Phillips, T. H. Mentioned .....	756
Phillips, William. Mentioned .....	378
Phillips, William A. Mentioned .....	469, 566, 572, 966
Phul, Francis von. Mentioned .....	461
Pickens, Francis W. Mentioned .....	117, 118, 140, 141, 153, 160, 162, 163, 170, 171, 173, 175, 177, 178, 185, 188, 193, 199, 202, 242, 246, 251, 261
For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina, Governor of</i> .	
Pickerell, Captain. Mentioned .....	1005, 1006
Pickett, Joseph G. Mentioned .....	765
Pickett, W. D. Mentioned .....	401, 407
Pike, Albert.	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	822
Johnson, Robert W. ....	795
War Department, C. S. ....	764
Mentioned .....	688, 777, 794-797, 820-822
Pike, James. Mentioned .....	563
Pike, William S.	
Correspondence with John C. Booth .....	681
Mentioned .....	678, 740
File, William A.	
Assignment to command .....	603
Mentioned .....	598, 603
Pillow, Gideon J.	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	703-705
Mentioned .....	254, 507, 723, 725, 726, 729-732, 735
Pinckney, C. C. Mentioned .....	1050
Pindall, Lebbeus A. Mentioned .....	458, 461
Pino, Nicolas. Mentioned .....	453
Pishie, ———. Mentioned .....	948
Pitchlynn, Peter P.	
Correspondence with Samuel B. Maxey .....	1035, 1036
Mentioned .....	1026, 1031, 1034
Pitts, ———. Mentioned .....	295
Pixley, Captain. Mentioned .....	445
Plan of Operations. Communication from Truman Seymour .....	95
Plattsmier, John T. Mentioned .....	741

	Page.
<b>Pleasant Hill, La.</b> Engagement at, April 9, 1864. Communication from Nathaniel P. Banks.....	592
See also <i>report of Churchill</i> , p. 477.	
<b>Plimpton, Josiah I.</b> Report of assault on Battery Wagner, Morris Island, S. C., July 18, 1863.....	15
<b>Plunkett, William R.</b> Mentioned.....	568
<b>Pocotaligo, S. C.</b> Engagements at. See <i>Caston and Frampton Plantations, etc. Engagements at, Oct. 22, 1862.</i>	
<b>Poindexter, C. B.</b> Correspondence with Mansfield Lovell.....	804
<b>Poindexter, J. A.</b> Mentioned.....	438, 581
<b>Polk, Leonidas.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Burch, John C.....	723
War Department, C. S.....	722
Mentioned.....	328, 725, 729, 734, 735, 988
<b>Pomeroy, Samuel C.</b> Mentioned.....	516
<b>Pond, Francis B.</b> Mentioned.....	91
<b>Ponder, James D.</b> Mentioned.....	460
<b>Pontchartrain, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	867
<b>Poor, Julius A.</b> Mentioned.....	380
<b>Pope, Major.</b> Mentioned.....	726
<b>Pope, A.</b> Mentioned.....	679
<b>Pope, A., et al.</b> Handbill exhorting to defense of Texas frontier.....	679
<b>Pope, J. J., jr.</b> Mentioned.....	132
<b>Pope, John.</b> Assignment to command.....	514
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck.....	510
Mentioned.....	453, 499, 510, 513, 514, 516, 519-521, 599, 604
Staff. Announcement of.....	522
<b>Pope, William F.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Poppell, B.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Poppell, J.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Poppell, N. D.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Poppell, P.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Porter, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned.....	589
<b>Porter, A. G.</b> Mentioned.....	306
<b>Porter, David D.</b> Mentioned.....	540, 593
<b>Porter, Fitz John.</b>	
Correspondence with Army Headquarters.....	484-487
Mentioned.....	485, 488, 489, 652, 663, 664
<b>Porter, Joseph C.</b> Mentioned.....	581, 824
<b>Porter, P. P.</b> Mentioned.....	746
<b>Porter, Thomas W.</b> Mentioned.....	562
<b>Porter, W. D.</b> Mentioned.....	281
<b>Porter, William D.</b>	
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler.....	531
Mentioned.....	522
<b>Port Hudson, La.</b>	
Assault on, June 14, 1863. See <i>reports of Grosvenor</i> , p. 471; <i>Jerrard</i> , p. 473; <i>Morgan</i> , p. 470; <i>Putnam</i> , p. 473.	
Bombardment of. Communication from William N. R. Beall.....	867
Capture of Confederate outposts, June 11, 1863. See <i>report of Jerrard</i> , p. 472.	
Operations against and about, March 7-27, 1863. Communications from Nathaniel P. Banks.....	549-552



	Page.
<b>Port Hudson, La.—Continued.</b>	
Siege of, May 21–July 8, 1863.	
Communications from	
Gardner, Franklin .....	873
Johnston, Joseph E .....	873
Logan, John L .....	872, 873
Congratulatory Orders. Molineux .....	568
Reports of	
Grosvenor, Charles H .....	471
Jerrard, Simon G .....	472, 473
Morgan, Joseph S .....	470
Putnam, Olonzo G .....	473
<b>Port Royal Bay, S. C.</b> Occupation of, by U. S. forces, considered, July, 1861.	
Report of Samuel F. Du Pont <i>et al</i> .....	71
<b>Port Royal Ferry, S. C.</b> Engagement at, Jan. 1, 1862. Communication from	
Army Headquarters .....	74
<b>Potter, Edward E.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	110
Mentioned .....	110
<b>Potter, John F.</b> Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ....	504
<b>Powell, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	230
<b>Powell, Cadet.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Powell, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	442
<b>Powell, Benjamin T.</b> Mentioned .....	870
<b>Powell, E.</b> Mentioned .....	766
<b>Powell, John.</b> Mentioned .....	701
<b>Powell, Thomas E.</b> Mentioned .....	407
<b>Prairie Grove, Ark.</b> Battle of, Dec. 7, 1862.	
Munitions of war lost by Confederates .....	867
Report of Mosby M. Parsons .....	458
<b>Pratt, Horace.</b>	
Mentioned .....	1024–1026
Proclamation. Call for troops from the Chickasaw Nation .....	1025
<b>Pratt, James C.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Pratt, John G.</b> Mentioned .....	813
<b>Preble, U. S. Sloop.</b> Mentioned .....	541
<b>Prentice, William P.</b> Mentioned .....	80
<b>Prentiss, Benjamin M.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	515
Mentioned .....	501, 504, 515, 732
<b>Prescott, L. D.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Prescott, William.</b> Mentioned .....	953
<b>President, C. S.</b> See <i>Jefferson Davis</i> .	
<b>President, U. S.</b> See <i>Abraham Lincoln</i> ; also <i>James Buchanan</i> .	
<b>Presidio del Norte, Mexico.</b> Affair near, Jan. 21, 1865. Communication	
from H. Kennedy .....	1044
<b>Preston, John S.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	185, 251
Lee, Robert E. ....	188, 193
Miller, William .....	348
Mentioned .....	170, 188, 189, 194, 202, 263, 264, 269, 304, 348
<b>Preston, Simon M.</b> Mentioned .....	522
<b>Prevatt, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	241
<b>Price, Celsus.</b> Mentioned .....	766
<b>Price, Charles P.</b> Mentioned .....	568

	Page.
<b>Price, Edwin W.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	758
Mentioned .....	438, 448, 450, 758, 764, 824
<b>Price, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	644
<b>Price, Sterling.</b>	
Assumes command of Missouri State Guard .....	686
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	975
Arkansas, Governor of .....	1000
Cabell, Edward Carrington .....	749
Churchill, Thomas J .....	987, 991
Clark, John B .....	816
Jackson, Claiborne F .....	722
Johnson, Robert W .....	897
Johnson, Waldo P .....	824
Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress .....	761
Quantrill, William C .....	908
Reynolds, Thomas C .....	870, 871, 905, 907, 918, 998, 999
Smith, E. Kirby .....	884, 977
War Department, C. S. ....	823
Mentioned .....	254, 288, 429, 438, 444, 447, 500, 507, 696, 710, 713, 717, 718, 720, 725, 727-729, 734, 736, 755, 757-759, 761, 764, 765, 767, 787, 796, 798, 803, 806, 823, 835, 863, 901, 908, 920, 921, 991, 1029-1031
Orders, General, series 1861: <b>No. 2</b> , 710; <b>No. 3</b> , 686, 710; <b>No. 4</b> , 687; <b>No. 5</b> , 689; <b>No. 8</b> , 694; <b>No. 10</b> , 712; <b>July 26</b> , 714; <b>No. 13</b> , 717; <b>No. 14</b> , 718; <b>No. 16</b> , 720; <b>No. 18</b> , 727; <b>No. 20</b> , 732; <b>Aug. 29</b> , 733; <b>Aug. 30</b> , 733; <b>Sept. 3</b> , 735; <b>Oct. 10</b> , 749; <b>No. 63</b> , 750; <b>No. 111</b> , 758; <b>Nos. 115</b> , 119, 759; <b>Dec. 18</b> , 763.	
Orders, General, series 1862: <b>No. 8</b> , 767; <b>No. 59</b> , 790; <b>No. 62</b> , 791.	
Orders, Special, series 1861: <b>No. 4</b> , 686; <b>No. 12</b> , 699.	
Orders, Special, series 1862: <b>Nos. 81</b> , <b>86</b> , 798.	
Proclamation assuring protection to people of Missouri .....	730
Report of action at Dry Wood Creek, Mo., Sept. 2, 1861 .....	435
Resumes command of Missouri State Guard .....	727
Staff. Announcements of .....	686, 687, 835
Thanks of C. S. Congress to .....	758, 803
<b>Price, Thomas H.</b> Mentioned .....	925
<b>Price, Thomas L.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	502
Mentioned .....	502
<b>Prime, Frederick E.</b> Mentioned .....	504, 505
<b>Prince, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	457
<b>Prince, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	82
<b>Pritchard, James A.</b> Mentioned .....	429, 430, 440, 443
<b>Private Property.</b>	
Depredations on, etc. Resolutions of officers of Wheeler's Corps .....	417
Destruction of. Communications from	
Anderson, Patton .....	352
Florida, Governor of .....	349, 351
Ford, John S .....	984
<b>Pruden, W. H.</b> Mentioned .....	32-36, 38
<b>Pryor, Roger A.</b> Mentioned .....	142
<b>Public Property.</b>	
Cession of, by respective States to Confederate States, recommended by C. S. Congress .....	133

Public Property—Continued.		Page.
Money accounts of		
Blair, William B.....		621
Maclin, Sackfield .....		620
See also respective States.		
Pulaski, Fort. See <i>Fort Pulaski</i> .		
Pultz, Harvey G. Mentioned .....		568
Purviance, J. S. Mentioned .....		234, 235
Putnam, Haldimand S.		
Assignment to command .....		91
Mentioned .....	6, 10-13, 15, 86, 89, 91	
Putnam, Olonzo G.		
Mentioned .....		473
Report of assault on Port Hudson, La., June 14, 1863 .....		473
Pyles, Samuel R. Mentioned .....	241, 248, 249	
Pyron, Charles L. Correspondence with		
Kennedy, H. ....		1044
Magruder, John B .....		1044
Quantrill, William C.		
Correspondence with Sterling Price. ....		908
Mentioned .....	582, 824, 907, 918, 963	
Quarles, Lafayette. Mentioned .....		440
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with		
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....		794
Hart, Simeon .....	882, 908	
Minter, J. F .....		666
War Department, C. S. ....	760, 882	
Winnemore, Isaac T .....		738
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. Reports of quartermasters' operations.		
Allen, Robert .....		584
Easton, Langdon C .....		570
Sawtelle, Charles G. ....		605
Queen City, U. S. S. Mentioned .....		479
Quinn, William. Mentioned .....		539
Quinterro, John A.		
Correspondence with Simeon Hart .....	943, 947	
Mentioned .....	808, 913, 932, 935, 941-943, 945, 946, 949, 954	
Quirogo, Colonel. Mentioned .....		808
Radich, Marcos. Mentioned .....		917
Railroads. Destruction of, ordered by citizens of East Florida .....		222
Rainey, Alexis T. Mentioned .....		655
Rains, George W.		
Correspondence with		
Beauregard, G. T. ....		282
Cuyler, Richard M .....		242
Mentioned .....	340, 766, 769	
Rains, James S. Mentioned .....		431,
	435, 706, 710, 717, 718, 733, 735, 749-751, 759, 764, 791, 998, 999	
Rains, Thomas A. Mentioned .....		40
Raleigh, N. C. Union forces occupy, April 13, 1865. See <i>report of Easton</i> , p. 49.		
Rambo, Ezekiel Y. Mentioned .....		1, 2
Ramsey, ———. Mentioned .....		157
Ramsey, Cadet. Mentioned .....		295



	Page.
<b>Randolph, George W.</b> Mentioned .....	224, 226, 230, 240, 245, 249, 256, 259, 262, 264-266, 794, 799-801, 805, 812, 814, 815, 817, 824, 825, 831, 848, 874
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Ransom, Barzellia.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Ransom, Robert, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	289
<b>Ransom, Thomas E. G.</b> Mentioned .....	51, 421, 422
<b>Ratchford, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	323
<b>Rauhman, H. A.</b> Mentioned .....	688
<b>Rawles, Jacob B.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Rawlings, S. A.</b> Mentioned .....	434
<b>Rawlins, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Rawls, Morgan.</b> Mentioned .....	298
<b>Ray, J. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Ray, Montreval.</b> Mentioned .....	326
<b>Read, Judge.</b> Mentioned .....	327
<b>Read, Charles W.</b> Mentioned .....	709
<b>Reading, Samuel R.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Reagan, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	771
<b>Recruitment, Organization, etc.</b> Confederate Troops. See <i>Confederate Troops</i> and <i>Indian Troops</i> ; also respective States.	
<b>Rector, Frank A.</b> Mentioned .....	795
<b>Rector, Henry M.</b> Mentioned ...	617, 687, 691, 700, 702, 756, 776, 777, 782, 788, 795, 806
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas, Governor of.</i> (Confederate.) Also <i>Arkansas Military Board.</i>	
<b>Red Legs.</b> (Indian.) Mentioned .....	565
<b>Red River, La., Campaign, March 10-May 22, 1864.</b> Operations during. Communications from	
Churchill, Thomas J .....	977, 983, 984
Sherman, William T .....	593
Report of Thomas J. Churchill .....	477
<b>Redwood, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	651, 662
<b>Reed, Joseph O.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Reed, R. C.</b> Mentioned .....	1018
<b>Reid, Major.</b> Mentioned .....	877
<b>Reid, James A.</b> Mentioned .....	322
<b>Reid, J. G.</b> Mentioned .....	736, 738
<b>Reid, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	619
<b>Reid, John.</b> Mentioned .....	687, 705
<b>Reid, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	444
<b>Reid, R. R.</b> Mentioned .....	241
<b>Reighand, Samuel A.</b> Mentioned .....	1
<b>Reily, James.</b> Mentioned .....	466, 467
<b>Remick, David.</b> Mentioned .....	55
<b>Rennie, Alexander.</b> Mentioned .....	1025, 1026
<b>Renshaw, William B.</b> Mentioned .....	541
<b>Rettig, William.</b> Mentioned .....	3
<b>Reynolds, Alexander W.</b> Mentioned .....	379, 629, 633
<b>Reynolds, Thomas C.</b>	
Address to people of Trans-Mississippi Department .....	892
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	692
Price, Sterling .....	870, 871, 905, 907, 918, 998, 999
Mentioned .....	734, 852, 893
<b>Reynolds, W. W.</b> Mentioned .....	661

	Page.
<b>Rhea, Peter.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Rhett, Alfred.</b> Mentioned .....	55
<b>Rhett, Barnwell.</b> Mentioned .....	288
<b>Rhett, Charles H.</b> Mentioned .....	123
<b>Rhett, Edmund.</b> Correspondence with Robert E. Lee .....	194
<b>Rhett, Roland.</b> Mentioned .....	1050
<b>Rhett, Thomas G.</b>	
Correspondence with Ordnance Department, C. S. A .....	866
Mentioned .....	1040
Report of munitions of war expended, destroyed, and lost, by Confederates during	
Arkansas Post, Ark. Engagement at, Jan. 10-11, 1863 .....	866
Prairie Grove, Ark. Battle of, Dec. 7, 1862 .....	867
<b>Rhett, Thomas S.</b> Mentioned .....	191
<b>Rhoads, Frank L.</b> Mentioned .....	421, 422
<b>Rhode Island, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	536
<b>Rhode Island Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 60, 61, 86; 3d ( <i>Batteries</i> ), A, 5; B, D, I, 14.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 2d, 549, 550, 555, 563.	
<b>Rhorer, M. M.</b> Mentioned .....	971, 974
<b>Rice, Samuel A.</b> Mentioned .....	594
<b>Richards, Peter.</b> Mentioned .....	463
<b>Richmond, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	867
<b>Richmond, Duncan.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Riely, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	322
<b>Rikoski, John.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Rio Grande Expedition and Operations on the Coast of Texas.</b> Oct. 27-Dec. 2, 1863. Communications from	
Bee, Hamilton P .....	910, 911, 916, 917
Magruder, John B .....	909
<b>Rion, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	159, 167
<b>Riordan, Edward.</b> Mentioned .....	955
<b>Ripley, Roswell S.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	183, 184
Beauregard, G. T. ....	159
Clingman, Thomas L. ....	189, 297
Edwards, Oliver E .....	189
Lee, Robert E. ....	191, 193, 196, 201, 202
Moore, Alexander D .....	189
Mentioned .....	139, 153, 172, 179-181, 184, 185, 189, 195, 202-204, 232, 246, 258, 262, 287, 296, 297, 381, 386
Staff. Announcement of .....	262
<b>Risby, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	709
<b>Rivera, Ramon Sena y.</b> Mentioned .....	453
<b>Rives, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	437
<b>Rives, Alfred L.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Engineer Department, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Rives, Benjamin A.</b>	
Mentioned .....	428, 437, 439, 447, 451, 732, 733, 735, 749, 751
Reports of	
Lexington, Mo. Siege of, Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	439
Lexington, Mo. Skirmish near, Sept. 12, 1861 .....	437
Wilson's Creek, Mo. Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861 .....	427, 428

	Page.
<b>Roane, A.</b> Correspondence with	
McKee, Andrew W .....	875
Sampson, Henry .....	875
Treasury Department, C. S .....	875
<b>Roane, John S.</b> Mentioned .....	459, 460
<b>Roberts, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	37
<b>Roberts, Benjamin S.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	560
Mentioned .....	560
<b>Roberts, Franklin.</b> Mentioned .....	736-738
<b>Roberts, George W.</b> Mentioned .....	518, 519
<b>Roberts, Oran M.</b> Mentioned .....	647, 648, 655
For correspondence as President, see <i>Texas Convention.</i>	
<b>Roberts, Samuel A.</b> Mentioned .....	963
<b>Roberts, Thomas B.</b> Mentioned .....	296
<b>Robertson, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	152
<b>Robertson, Felix W.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	676
<b>Robertson, Jerome B.</b> Correspondence with Elkanah Greer .....	1039
<b>Robertson, John.</b> Correspondence with John Tyler, sr .....	120
<b>Robertson, John C.</b> Mentioned .....	622, 627, 637
For correspondence as Chairman, see <i>Texas Committee of Public Safety.</i>	
<b>Robins, John.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Robinson, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	443, 446
<b>Robinson, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	481, 482
<b>Robinson, C. F. M.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Robinson, Harai.</b> Mentioned .....	474, 549, 550
<b>Robinson, James L., et al.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	349
<b>Robinson, J. C., et al.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Florida .....	349
<b>Robinson, J. F.</b> Mentioned .....	972
<b>Robinson, J. T.</b> Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	579
<b>Robinson, Palatine.</b>	
Correspondence with John S. Ford .....	953
Mentioned .....	953-955
<b>Robinson, Thomas J.</b> Mentioned .....	108
<b>Robinson, Walter G.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S .....	742
<b>Roby, F. M.</b> Mentioned .....	709
<b>Rockfeller, Mortimer.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Rockwell, Alfred P.</b> Mentioned .....	86
<b>Rodgers, John I.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Rogers, E. W.</b>	
Correspondence with Henry E. McCulloch .....	645
Mentioned .....	643-645
<b>Rogers, James H.</b>	
Appointed Commissioner of Texas Committee of Public Safety .....	623
Mentioned .....	623, 624
<b>Rogers, J. O.</b> Mentioned .....	843
<b>Rogers, L. M.</b>	
Correspondence with Hamilton P. Bee .....	914
Mentioned .....	916
<b>Roland, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	709
<b>Rollins, Augustus W.</b> Mentioned .....	13
<b>Rollins, James S.</b> Mentioned .....	585
<b>Roman, Alfred.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	292
Mentioned .....	385



	Page.
<b>Roman, Andrew B.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	739
For other correspondence, see <i>Confederate States Commissioners</i> .	
Mentioned .....	136
<b>Rosa, Rudolph.</b> Report of affairs on Wilmington and Whitmarsh Islands, Ga., March 30-31, 1862 .....	2
<b>Rose, Isaac L.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Rosecrans, William S.</b>	
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln .....	598
Mentioned .....	288, 585, 591, 595, 906
<b>Ross, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	626, 639
<b>Ross, John.</b> (Indian.) Mentioned .....	821, 828
<b>Ross, John.</b> (Private.) Mentioned .....	447
<b>Ross, Lawrence S.</b> Mentioned .....	925, 926
<b>Rousseau, Laurence.</b> Mentioned .....	152, 668, 702, 708, 712, 718, 729
<b>Rowland, Joseph G.</b> Mentioned .....	422
<b>Roy, James P.</b> Mentioned .....	565
<b>Roy, Thomas Benton.</b> Mentioned .....	398
<b>Royston, C. E.</b> Mentioned .....	478
<b>Royston, Grand D.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas Delegation in C. S.</i> <i>Congress</i> .	
<b>Rucker, Daniel H.</b> Mentioned .....	47
<b>Rucker, J. F.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Ruggles, Daniel.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	747
Mentioned .....	533, 747
<b>Rundle, Samuel E.</b> Mentioned .....	609
<b>Rusk, General, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	487, 651, 652, 658, 660-662, 664
<b>Russell, Charles.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Bloomfield, Benjamin .....	916
Broadwell, W. A. ....	946
Mentioned .....	892, 909-911, 931, 933, 935, 937, 942-945, 947, 948, 956, 957, 973
<b>Russell, Daniel R.</b> Mentioned .....	199
<b>Russell, Jonathan.</b> Mentioned .....	425
<b>Rust, A.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Rust, Albert.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Arkansas .....	617
Mentioned .....	119, 678
<b>Rust, Henry, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	546, 567
<b>Ruthven, John B.</b> Mentioned .....	459
<b>Rutledge, John.</b> Mentioned .....	157
<b>Ryan, E. D.</b> Mentioned .....	746
<b>Sabine Pass, Tex.</b> Attack on blockading squadron at, Jan. 21, 1863.	
Communication from Oscar M. Watkins .....	844
Thanks of C. S. Congress to Oscar M. Watkins .....	867
<b>Sacket, Delos B.</b> Mentioned .....	496
<b>Sage, Clinton H.</b> Mentioned .....	562, 563
<b>Saint Andrew's Bay, Fla.</b> Affair at, April 7, 1862. Communication from R. L. Smith .....	230
<b>Saint Helena Sound, S. C.</b> Occupation of, by U. S. forces, considered, July, 1861. Report of Samuel F. Du Pont <i>et al.</i> .....	68
<b>Saint James, Joseph F.</b> Mentioned .....	501
<b>St. John, Isaac M.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	876
Mentioned .....	800

	Page.
<b>Saint John's Bluff, Fla.</b> Capture of, Oct. 3, 1862. Communication from Jefferson Davis .....	277
<b>Saint Louis, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	655
<b>Saint Louis Arsenal.</b> Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Army Headquarters .....	482
Bell, William H .....	482
Harney, William S .....	483
Sturgeon, Isaac H .....	481
<b>Saint Mary's, Ga., Mayor of, et al.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ..	155
<b>St. Paul, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	612, 613
<b>Sairy, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Salazar, J. M. Baca y.</b> Mentioned.....	453
<b>Sale, John B.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	1041
For correspondence as Military Secretary, see <i>Braxton Bragg</i> .	
<b>Salem, Mo.</b> Action at, Dec. 3, 1861. Communications from Henry W. Halleck.....	510
<b>Salomon, Frederick.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	547
Congratulatory Orders. Engagement at Jenkins' Ferry, Ark., April 30, 1864 .....	594
Mentioned .....	547
<b>Sammon, Simeon.</b> Mentioned .....	102
<b>Sampson, Henry.</b>	
Correspondence with A. Roane .....	875
Mentioned .....	875, 972
<b>Sams, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	20
<b>Samuel, W. G. M.</b> Mentioned.....	975
<b>Sanborn, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	871
<b>Sanborn, John B.</b> Correspondence with John M. Schofield .....	588
<b>Sanchez, José Merced.</b> Mentioned .....	453
<b>Sanchez, Nicolas.</b> Mentioned .....	981
<b>Sanders, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	447
<b>Sandidge, John M.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Louisiana.....	1032
Mentioned .....	981, 983
<b>Sanford, Oliver S.</b> Mentioned .....	102
<b>Sanford, W. L.</b> Mentioned .....	808, 809
<b>Sanger, Joseph P.</b> Mentioned .....	15
<b>Santos, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	944
<b>Sapp, D.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Sapp, J.</b> Mentioned.....	319
<b>Sargent, Charles S.</b> Mentioned.....	599
<b>Sass, J. K.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina .....	328
Mentioned .....	327
<b>Saunders, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Saunders, Alvin.</b> Mentioned .....	590
<b>Saunders, James P.</b> Mentioned.....	791
<b>Savannah, Ga.</b>	
Evacuation of, by Confederate forces, Dec. 20, 1864. Communication from G. T. Beauregard .....	385
Martial law in. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson .....	256
Mercer, Hugh W .....	256

	Page
<b>Savannah, Ga.—Continued.</b>	
Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Georgia, Governor of.....	149, 154
Rains, George W.....	282
Provisions for. Communication from Mayor of Savannah, Ga.....	306
Re-enforcements for. Communication from Governor of Georgia.....	279
Seizure of New York vessels at. Communications from Governor of Georgia.....	120, 123, 124, 126, 127
<b>Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15-Dec. 21, 1864.</b>	
Munitions of war expended during.....	31
Operations during. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	381
Davis, Jefferson.....	375
Wright, Ambrose R.....	377
Proclamations of Governor of Georgia.....	375, 376, 378
Reports of	
Anderson, C. D.....	43
Briggs, Edward.....	26
Evans, B. D.....	43
Johnson, Ruel M.....	27
Phillips, Pleasant J.....	41
Seay, Abraham J.....	31
Smith, Gustavus W.....	37, 39
Wayne, Henry C.....	32
Resolutions of officers of Wheeler's Corps.....	417
<b>Savannah, Ga., Mayor of. Correspondence with</b>	
Beauregard, G. T.....	306
Davis, Jefferson.....	246
<b>Savery, Phineas M. Mentioned.....</b>	728
<b>Sawtelle, Charles G.</b>	
Abstract of money accounts.....	609
Mentioned.....	609
Report of quartermaster's operations, July 1, 1864-June 30, 1865.....	605
<b>Saxon, Steamer. Mentioned.....</b>	525
<b>Saxton, Rufus.</b>	
Assignment to command.....	84
Mentioned.....	84, 102, 108
<b>Sayers, Joseph D. Mentioned.....</b>	804
<b>Sayles, John. Mentioned.....</b>	926, 928, 929
<b>Scammon, Eliakim P. Mentioned.....</b>	109
<b>Scantling, Junius. Mentioned.....</b>	457
<b>Schaerff, Charles. Report of skirmish near Clarendon, Ark., June 26, and pursuit of Confederates to Bayou De View, June 26-28, 1864....</b>	479
<b>Schaumburg, Wright C. Mentioned.....</b>	760
<b>Schenck, Robert C. Mentioned.....</b>	549
<b>Scherck, Isaac. Mentioned.....</b>	323
<b>Schieffelin, Edward G. Mentioned.....</b>	2
<b>Schimmelfennig, Alexander. Mentioned.....</b>	61, 94, 103
<b>Schnack, Christian. Mentioned.....</b>	569
<b>Schofield, George W. Mentioned.....</b>	569
<b>Schofield, John M.</b>	
Charges against, by delegation from Missouri.....	579
Correspondence with	
Army Headquarters.....	536
Blair, Montgomery.....	587



**Schofield, John M.**—Continued.

Page

Correspondence with	
Halleck, Henry W.....	584
Lincoln, Abraham.....	598
Sanborn, John B.....	588
Steele, Frederick.....	588
Mentioned.....	47, 48, 51, 412, 415, 514, 515, 521, 565, 572-583, 585-587, 589, 598
Staff. Announcement of.....	563
<b>Schroeling, John C.</b> Mentioned.....	966
<b>Schulz, Frederick C.</b> Mentioned.....	19, 21
<b>Scotia, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	257
<b>Scott, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	440, 445
<b>Scott, Albert M.</b> Mentioned.....	9
<b>Scott, E. A.</b> Mentioned.....	814
<b>Scott, Henry L.</b>	
Correspondence with Army Headquarters.....	485
Mentioned.....	485
<b>Scott, John.</b> Mentioned.....	444
<b>Scott, John R. H.</b> Mentioned.....	728
<b>Scott, S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	891
<b>Scott, Thomas A.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S.....	518-520
Mentioned.....	520
<b>Scott, Thomas M.</b> Mentioned.....	1028
<b>Scott, Winfield.</b> Mentioned.....	63, 482, 487, 488, 493, 494, 512, 626, 766, 964
For correspondence as General-in-Chief, see <i>Army Headquarters.</i>	
<b>Screven, John.</b> Mentioned.....	117, 386
<b>Scull, Gideon.</b> Mentioned.....	80
<b>Scurry, William R.</b> Mentioned.....	861
<b>Sealy, Israel R.</b> Mentioned.....	79
<b>Seaman, Henry C.</b> Mentioned.....	456, 457
<b>Sea Queen, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	870, 872, 877, 885, 892, 935, 956
<b>Seay, Abraham J.</b> Report of Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15-Dec. 21, 1864.	31
<b>Secession.</b>	
Constitution of the Confederate States adopted by Arkansas.....	678
Ordinance of, adopted by	
Arkansas.....	677
Louisiana.....	616
See also respective States.	
<b>Secessionville, S. C.</b> Engagement at, June 16, 1862. Thanks of C. S. Congress to Thomas G. Lamar.....	308
<b>Seddon, James A.</b> Mentioned.....	269, 273,
278, 288, 290, 291, 297, 306, 323-325, 339, 343, 349, 353, 363, 364, 849, 853, 855,	
875-877, 883, 885, 896, 897, 909, 931, 938, 980, 996, 1028, 1033, 1037-1040, 1042	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Seely, Franklin A.</b> Mentioned.....	45, 48
<b>Seguin, Colonel.</b> Mentioned.....	808
<b>Selfridge, Robert O.</b> Mentioned.....	549
<b>Semmes, Oliver J.</b> Mentioned.....	463, 464, 741
<b>Semmes, Thomas J.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
<b>Serrell, Edward W.</b> Mentioned.....	80
<b>Service, ———.</b> Correspondence with George T. Atkins.....	128
<b>Serviere, Alphons.</b> Mentioned.....	2, 3
<b>Seven-Days' Battles.</b> June 25-July 1, 1862. Congratulatory Orders.	
McCulloch.....	816

	Page.
<b>Sevier, A. H.</b> Mentioned .....	478, 976, 991, 1002
<b>Seward, Frederick W.</b> Mentioned .....	164
<b>Seward, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	138, 162, 164
For correspondence, etc., see <i>State Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Sexton, Augustus W., jr.</b> Mentioned .....	588
<b>Sexton, Frank B.</b> Mentioned .....	834
<b>Seymour, Truman.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	81
Correspondence with	
Gillmore, Quincy A. ....	99-102
Harris, Ira .....	95
Mentioned .....	15, 24, 25, 81, 92, 98-100, 102
Plan of proposed campaign, with sketch, Jan., 1864 .....	96
<b>Shaffer, J. Wilson.</b> Mentioned .....	75, 527, 528
<b>Shall, D. F.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Shark, Schooner.</b> Mentioned .....	651, 658, 664, 665.
<b>Sharp, Thomas R.</b>	
Correspondence with N. R. Chambliss .....	1051
Mentioned .....	1050
<b>Sharpe, Elam.</b> Correspondence with John L. Black .....	334
<b>Sharpe, Jacob.</b> Mentioned .....	562
<b>Shattuc, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	481
<b>Shaver, R. G.</b> Mentioned .....	691, 832, 989, 1004
<b>Shaw, Chester B.</b> Mentioned .....	10
<b>Shaw, Frederick W.</b> Mentioned .....	421
<b>Shaw, Henry M.</b> Mentioned .....	298
<b>Shaw, Richard G.</b> Mentioned .....	14
<b>Shea, Daniel D.</b> Mentioned .....	779, 780, 787, 789
<b>Sheffield, G. G.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Sheffield, Ison.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Shelby, Joseph O.</b> Mentioned .....	459, 479, 588, 906, 918, 999
<b>Shelley, N. G.</b> Mentioned .....	985
<b>Sheperdson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	418
<b>Shepley, George F.</b> Mentioned .....	528
<b>Sheridan, Philip H.</b> Mentioned .....	400, 401, 606-608
<b>Sherman, C. K.</b>	
Correspondence with Louis T. Wigfall .....	135
Mentioned .....	135
<b>Sherman, Sidney.</b> Mentioned .....	661, 665
<b>Sherman, Thomas W.</b>	
Assignments to command .....	537, 546
Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	74
Mentioned .....	1, 75, 537, 538, 546, 547, 552, 597
Staff. Announcement of .....	537
<b>Sherman, William T.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Garber, Michael C .....	59
Halleck, Henry W .....	507, 593
Mentioned .....	27, 44-50, 52-58,
310, 311, 375, 388-390, 392, 400, 404, 406, 412-415, 417, 418, 420, 511, 906, 1052	
<b>Shields, James.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	502
Mentioned .....	502
<b>Shillcutt, E. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673

	Page.
<b>Ship Island, Miss.</b>	
Affair at, July 9, 1861. Communications from	
Twiggs, David E.....	708
Warley, A. F.....	708
Evacuation of, by Confederates. Communication from	
Duncan, Johnson K.....	740
Twiggs, David E.....	739
Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Twiggs, David E.....	699, 706, 712, 714, 720
War Department, C. S.....	714
Occupation of, by Confederate troops. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	689
Barrow, Robert J.....	686
Davis, Jefferson.....	690
Louisiana, Governor of.....	683-685
Trudeau, James.....	681, 683
War Department, C. S.....	681, 683, 685, 686
<b>Shipley, Alexander N.</b> Mentioned.....	609
<b>Shive, M. N.</b> Mentioned.....	969
<b>Shokokon, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	93
<b>Shorm, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	295
<b>Shorter, John Gill.</b> Mentioned.....	219, 267, 268
<b>Shoup, Francis A.</b> Mentioned.....	460, 831, 880
<b>Showalter, Dan.</b> Mentioned.....	922, 924, 953, 1046, 1047
<b>Sibley, Henry H. (Confederate.)</b>	
Mentioned.....	792, 793, 801, 954
Orders, Special, series 1862: April 30, 804.	
Thanks of C. S. Congress to.....	801
<b>Sibley, Henry H. (Union.)</b> Correspondence with William R. Marshall ....	538
<b>Siebert, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	922
<b>Sigel, Franz.</b> Mentioned.....	424, 425, 428, 432, 433, 496, 500
<b>Silva, José Ignacio.</b> Mentioned.....	939
<b>Silva, Licenciado.</b> Mentioned.....	998, 999, 1001
<b>Silver Wave, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	505
<b>Simkins, E. C.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Finegan, Joseph.....	248
Teasdale, H. R.....	250
Mentioned.....	240, 241, 247, 336
<b>Simms, Doctor.</b> Mentioned.....	656
<b>Simms, John F.</b> Mentioned.....	441
<b>Simons, James. (General.)</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	156
Mentioned.....	147, 148, 153, 158
Relieved from command of Morris Island, S. C.....	158
<b>Simons, James. (Surgeon.)</b> Mentioned.....	421
<b>Simonton, Charles H.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</i>	
<b>Sims, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	295
<b>Sinclair, Arthur.</b> Mentioned.....	191
<b>Sinclair, George T.</b> Mentioned.....	186, 191
<b>Singleary, R. L.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	385
<b>Singleton, M. G.</b> Mentioned.....	438
<b>Singleton, W. E.</b> Mentioned.....	427
<b>Sir William Peel, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	877, 935, 956



	Page
<b>Sketch.</b> Plan of campaign proposed by Truman Seymour, January, 1864.....	97
<b>Skillman, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	968
<b>Slack, R. E.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Slack, William Y.</b> Mentioned.....	423,
426, 428, 429, 432, 705, 706, 710, 714, 717-719, 758, 763, 764, 791	791
<b>Slaughter, Edward L.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Slaughter, James E.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Ford, John S.....	1021
Magruder, John B.....	898
Walker, John G.....	1020
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>John B. Magruder</i> .	
Mentioned.....	998
<b>Slaves.</b> See <i>Negroes</i> .	
<b>Slayback, Alonzo W.</b> Mentioned.....	824
<b>Slidell, John.</b> Correspondence with	
Louisiana, Governor of.....	610
Magruder, John B.....	960
Smith, E. Kirby.....	961
<b>Sloan, James.</b> Mentioned.....	419
<b>Sloan, John B. E.</b> Mentioned.....	159
<b>Slocum, Henry W.</b> Mentioned.....	46, 48, 52, 54, 55
<b>Slone, William W.</b> Mentioned.....	249
<b>Small, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	441, 442
<b>Smith, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	295
<b>Smith, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	446
<b>Smith, A. J.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Smith, Alexander D.</b> Mentioned.....	257
<b>Smith, Andrew J.</b> Mentioned.....	605, 606
<b>Smith, Baxter.</b> Mentioned.....	417
<b>Smith, Baxter, et al.</b> Resolutions of confidence in Joseph Wheeler.....	417
<b>Smith, Caleb B.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Interior Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Smith, Caraway.</b> Mentioned.....	240, 319, 350, 351
<b>Smith, Clifton H.</b> Mentioned.....	257
<b>Smith, Edward W.</b> Mentioned.....	79, 101
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>David Hunter</i> .	
<b>Smith, E. Kirby.</b>	
Assignment to command.....	182
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	182, 876, 1028
Arkansas, Governor of.....	969
Broadwell, W. A.....	958, 971
Davis, Jefferson.....	852, 930, 985, 1019
Gray, P. W.....	1040
Hart, Simeon.....	933, 941, 944, 947
Johnson, Robert W.....	894
Magruder, John B.....	874, 885, 975, 1048
Maxey, Samuel B.....	963, 1026, 1029, 1030, 1034
Merrick, E. P.....	894
Nuevo Leon and Cohahuila, Mexico, Governor of.....	950
Oldham, Williamson S.....	894
Price, Sterling.....	884, 977
Slidell, John.....	961
Taylor, Richard.....	951
Texas, Governor of.....	1008, 1010

**Smith, E. Kirby—Continued.**

## Correspondence with

Thayer, Clarence C..... 931

War Department, C. S..... 850, 894, 895, 904, 914, 962, 1007, 1016

Mentioned..... 182, 243, 244,

254, 589, 638-640, 847, 850, 862-864, 874, 876-880, 889, 892, 895, 896, 900, 901,

903, 905, 906, 909, 913, 916-918, 921, 923, 924, 931, 934, 935, 945-947, 955, 957,

960, 961, 964, 965, 968, 971, 972, 974, 975, 979, 981-983, 985, 993, 995, 996, 998,

999, 1003, 1004, 1010, 1016, 1018, 1027, 1029, 1034, 1036-1040, 1042-1044, 1047

**Smith, Francis J.** Mentioned..... 824**Smith, George L.** Mentioned..... 5**Smith, Gustavus W.**

## Correspondence with

Beauregard, G. T..... 126, 129

Hawkins, Elijah..... 40

Phillips, Pleasant J..... 39, 40

Mentioned..... 36, 40-42, 129, 288, 307, 368, 376-380, 390, 391, 746

Reports of Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15-Dec. 21, 1864..... 37, 39

**Smith, Herman.** Mentioned..... 568**Smith, Howard.** Mentioned..... 934**Smith, James.** Mentioned..... 562**Smith, James A.** Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler..... 410**Smith, James R.** Mentioned..... 36**Smith, J. W.** Mentioned..... 1004**Smith, Leon.**

Mentioned..... 655, 661, 664, 849

Thanks of C. S. Congress to..... 849

**Smith, Martin L.**

## Correspondence with

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 689

Twiggs, David E..... 715, 716

Mentioned..... 668, 676, 705, 727, 741

**Smith, Milo.** Mentioned..... 31**Smith, Norman W.** Mentioned..... 377**Smith, R. L.**

Correspondence with Governor of Florida..... 230

Mentioned..... 240

**Smith, Robert F.** Mentioned..... 453**Smith, Samuel M.** Correspondence with John H. Jackson..... 80**Smith, Thomas C. H.** Mentioned..... 603**Smith, William.** Mentioned..... 466**Smith, Fort.** See *Fort Smith.***Smithers, Jordan.** Mentioned..... 456, 457**Smoker & Moore.** Mentioned..... 972**Smyser, ———.** Mentioned..... 898**Snead, Thomas L.**

Correspondence with Jefferson Davis..... 750, 751

Mentioned..... 440, 451, 713, 751, 754, 832, 835, 918, 993, 999

**Snelling, J.** Mentioned..... 445**Snelling, William F., et al.** Correspondence with Governor of Florida..... 349**Snipes, J.** Mentioned..... 319**Snipes, M. J.** Mentioned..... 319**Snipes, P.** Mentioned..... 319**Snodgrass, William N.** Mentioned..... 686

	Page
<b>Sokalski, George O.</b> Mentioned .....	591
<b>Solomon E.</b> Mentioned .....	800
<b>Sorley, James.</b> Mentioned .....	883
<b>Soulé, Pierre.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	919
Mentioned .....	305
<b>South Atlantic Coast.</b>	
Departure of Butler Expedition for. Communication from William C. Humphreys. ....	197
Occupation of various points considered, July, 1861. Reports of	
Bache, Alexander D. ....	64, 67
Barnard, John G. ....	64, 67
Davis, Charles H. ....	64, 67
Du Pont, Samuel F. ....	64, 67
Operations on. Communications from	
Barton, William B. ....	78, 86
Foster, John G. ....	93
Hunter, David .....	82-86, 88, 89
<b>South Carolina.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Andersøn, Richard H. ....	177
Beauregard, G. T. ....	153, 166
Black, John L. ....	331
Bragg, Braxton .....	328
Davis, Jefferson. ....	323
Hagood, J. E. ....	333
Heyward, Nathaniel. ....	300
Jones, Samuel. ....	336
Lee, Robert E. ....	194, 195, 198
Magrath, Andrew G., <i>et al</i> . ....	315
Norton, Jos. J. ....	334
Sass, J. K. ....	328
Sharpe, Elam .....	334
South Carolina, Governor of. ....	144, 165, 169, 180, 299, 327
Walker, William S. ....	301
Campaign in. See <i>Campaign of the Carolinas, Jan. 1-April 26, 1865.</i>	
Division of, into Military Districts. ....	109
Extinguishment of lights on coast of. Communication from G. T. Beauregard .....	175
Forts, arsenals, etc., transferred to Confederate Government. Communication from South Carolina Convention. ....	146
Martial law in. Communications from	
Lee, Robert E. ....	194
Pemberton, John C. ....	242
South Carolina, Governor of .....	242
Measures for defense of coast. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	151, 160, 167, 168, 170-173
Lee, Robert E. ....	186, 197
South Carolina, Quartermaster-General of .....	175
Militia. Organization of, etc. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson. ....	280, 281, 285, 286, 291, 292
South Carolina, Governor of. ....	280, 281, 285, 286, 291, 292
War Department, C. S. ....	285



**South Carolina—Continued.**

Page.

## Operations in.

Aug. 21, 1861–April 11, 1862. Communications from

Beauregard, G. T .....	157–159
Lee, Robert E .....	189, 196, 202
Ripley, Roswell S .....	183, 184
South Carolina, Governor of .....	185

April 12, 1862–June 11, 1863. Communications from

Barton, William B .....	79
Miles, William Porcher .....	290
Smith, Samuel M .....	80
South Carolina, Governor of .....	246, 247, 255

Jan. 1–Nov. 13, 1864. Communications from

Chesnut, James, jr. ....	360
Davis, Jefferson .....	370
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	305
Jones, Samuel .....	366
South Carolina, Governor of .....	369
War Department, C. S .....	361

Re-enforcements for. Communications from

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	198, 199
Davis, Jefferson .....	263
South Carolina, Governor of .....	262

Secession of. Proceedings of Convention for .....

State Rights. Communications from Governor of South Carolina .....

Transfer of public property in, to the Confederate States. Resolutions of the Convention .....

**South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of.**

Correspondence with

Anderson, Richard H .....	178
Beauregard, G. T .....	159
Lee, Robert E .....	198
South Carolina, Quartermaster-General of .....	172

Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 46, 296.

**South Carolina Commissioners.** Correspondence with James Jones .....**South Carolina Convention.**

Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	146
Resolutions of .....	140, 141

**South Carolina, Executive Council of.**

Correspondence with

Davis, Jefferson .....	261
Thomas, William H .....	313
War Department, C. S .....	263–265

Proceedings of .....

**South Carolina, Governor of.** Correspondence with

Anderson, Richard H .....	177
Beauregard, G. T .....	151, 152, 165–169, 172–176, 284, 294, 297, 303, 314
Cathcart, W. R .....	294
Chesnut, James, jr .....	255
Davis, Jefferson .....	144, 174, 185, 192, 232, 242, 246, 247, 251, 255, 258, 261–265, 269, 278, 280, 281, 285, 286, 291–293, 323
French, S. Bassett .....	254
Gordon, William M .....	295
Johnston, Joseph E .....	420
Johnston, William Preston .....	269
Jones, Samuel .....	337
Lee, Robert E .....	187, 194, 198

	Page
<b>South Carolina, Governor of. Correspondence with—Continued.</b>	
Moore, E. B .....	294
Moore, S. W. R .....	294, 295
North Carolina, Governor of .....	386, 391, 395
Pemberton, John C .....	242
Sass, J. K .....	328
South Carolina, Quartermaster-General of .....	116, 118, 165
Treasury Department, C. S .....	137, 144
War Department, C. S .....	138,
154, 157, 180, 199, 263, 264, 279, 280, 282, 284, 298, 299, 304, 314, 315, 327, 369	
White, Edward B .....	115
<b>South Carolina Legislature.</b>	
Proceedings of .....	280
Thanks of, to G. T. Beauregard and army .....	304
<b>South Carolina, Quartermaster-General of. Correspondence with</b>	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	172, 175
Branch, John L .....	118
South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of .....	172
South Carolina, Governor of .....	116, 118, 165
<b>South Carolina Reserve Forces. Recruitment and organization of. Com-</b>	
<b>munications from</b>	
Chesnut, James, jr. ....	339, 342, 344
Davis, Jefferson .....	329
Jones, Samuel .....	337, 338
South Carolina, Executive Council of .....	261, 263-265
South Carolina, Governor of .....	261, 264, 265
Urquhart, David .....	340
War Department, C. S .....	263-265
<b>South Carolina Troops.</b>	
Designation (numerical) of .....	183
Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Battalions</i> : 15th, 268, 341; 18th ( <i>Batteries</i> ), A, 19-21; B, 20. <i>Regiments</i> : 2d ( <i>Batteries</i> ), D, 16-21, 23; 3d, * 151, 191, 193, 194, 199, 232, 246, 341.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Battalions</i> : 1st ( <i>Batteries</i> ), A, 178, 185; Palmetto, 184; Palmetto ( <i>Batteries</i> ), F, 20-22. <i>Batteries</i> : Marion, 19, 20; Washington, 158, 202, 203; Winder's, 178.	
Cavalry— <i>Battalions</i> : 1st, 183, 203; 14th, 80; 16th, 257. <i>Companies</i> : Charleston Light Dragoons, 173; Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, 158. <i>Regiments</i> : 1st ( <i>Militia</i> ), 189, 195; 3d, 32, 33; 4th, 300.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions</i> : 3d, 203; 6th, 257; 7th, 255, 257; 9th, 257. <i>Companies</i> : Charleston Riflemen ( <i>Militia</i> ), 158; College Cadets ( <i>Militia</i> ), 159; German Rifles ( <i>Militia</i> ), 118. <i>Regiments</i> : 1st ( <i>Provisional Army</i> ), 132, 141, 147, 152, 153, 180, 185, 187; 1st Rifles, 180; 1st Rifles ( <i>Militia</i> ), 203; 1st Reserves, 285; 1st ( <i>State</i> ), 296; 1st ( <i>Volunteers</i> ), 147, 158, 159, 166, 169, 174; 2d, 147, 152, 153, 156, 159, 166, 178; 2d Reserves ( <i>Cash's</i> ), 265; 2d ( <i>State</i> ), 296; 3d, 152, 159; 3d Reserves, 265; 3d ( <i>State</i> ), 296, 297; 4th, 153, 159; 4th Reserves, 285; 5th, 153, 159, 166, 168; 5th Reserves, 265; 5th ( <i>State</i> ), 296; 6th, 178; 6th ( <i>Militia</i> ), 147, 158, 159, 166, 167; 6th Reserves, 265; 7th, 153, 159; 7th Reserves, 265; 8th, 153, 159; 8th Reserves, 265; 9th, 178; 9th Reserves, 265; 10th, 204, 232; 10th Reserves, 285; 11th, 178; 11th Reserves, 265; 13th, 189, 196; 14th, 195; 15th, 147, 194, 199, 246; 16th, 17th, 202, 203; 17th ( <i>Militia</i> ), 147, 153, 158, 203; 24th, 202; 26th, 257.	

\* Also called 1st Regular Infantry.

**South Carolina Troops—Continued.**

Mentioned.

Miscellaneous—**Hampton Legion**, 334; **Harlee's Legion** (*Militia*), 204.

Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. .... 170

Lee, Robert E. .... 193

South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of ..... 296

South Carolina, Governor of ..... 297

Transfer of, to the Confederate States. Resolutions of the Convention. 140, 141

**South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Department of.** (Confederate.)

Anderson, Patton.

Assigned to command of reserve forces in Florida ..... 329

Assumes command of reserve forces of Florida ..... 336

Orders, series 1864—**Anderson, Patton**: **May 24**, 359.Orders, Circular, series 1863—**Walker, W. S.**: **Dec. 8**, 301.Orders, Circular, series 1864—**Gardner**: **March 18**, 320.Orders, General, series 1863—**Beauregard**: **No. 46**, 286.Orders, General, series 1864—**Anderson, Patton**: **No. 23**, 336; **No. 28**, 341.Orders, Special, series 1862—**Pemberton**: **No. 96**, 255.**South, Department of the.** (Union.)

Beal, George L., assigned to command of District of Eastern South Carolina ..... 109

Brannan, John M., relieved from duty in ..... 82

Grover, Cuvier, relieved from duty in ..... 109

Hatch, John P., assigned to command of District of Charleston ..... 109

Orders, General, series 1862—**Hunter**: **Nos. 10, 14, 76; No. 29, 78; No. 30, 79. Mitchel**: **No. 44**, 80.Orders, General, series 1863—**Gillmore**: **No. 94**, 94.Orders, Special, series 1862—**Hunter**: **Nos. 15, 28, 75; No. 123, 76. Brannan**: **Nos. 344, 349, 394, 81. Mitchel**: **Nos. 309, 310, 79.**Orders, Special, series 1863—**Brannan**: **No. 12, 81; No. 14, 82. Hunter**: **Nos. 18, 38, 82; Nos. 62, 79, 87, 83; Nos. 92, 98, 105, 109, 118, 84; Nos. 133, 147, 152, 161, 85; Nos. 162, 168, 86; Nos. 187, 188, 87; Nos. 220, 226, 235, 240, 88; Nos. 247, 250, 89; Nos. 268, 293, 327, 330, 90. Gillmore**: **Nos. 354, 362, 91; No. 462, 92; Nos. 482, 563, 93; No. 581, 94; Nos. 613, 621, 658, 95.**Orders, Special, series 1864—**Gillmore**: **Nos. 18, 20, 31, 98; No. 43, 99; Nos. 70, 79, 104, 105, 102; No. 150, 103. Foster**: **No. 238, 103; Nos. 307, 364, 108.**Orders, Special, series 1865—**Foster**: **No. 25, 109. Gillmore**: **Nos. 130, 149, 164, 109; Nos. 170, 172, 110; No. 174, 111.**Orders, Special Field, series 1863—**Gillmore**: **No. 3 (676), 91; Nos. 4 (677), 5 (678), 13 (686), 92.**

Potter, Edward E., assigned to command of District of Port Royal ..... 110

Reorganization of troops on Folly Island, S. C. .... 91

South Carolina divided into Military Districts ..... 109

Van Wyck, Charles H., assigned to command of District of Western South Carolina ..... 110

**Southwestern Virginia and Western North Carolina.** Expedition from East Tennessee into, March 21–April 25, 1865. Report of R. T. Fouché ..... 1054**Spalding, Major.** Mentioned ..... 160**Spanberg, William H.** Mentioned ..... 568**Spangler, John W.** Mentioned ..... 626



	Page.
<b>Sparrow, Edward.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	826
For other correspondence, see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Mentioned .....	307
<b>Spaulding, S. R., Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	103
<b>Speed, Frederic.</b> Mentioned .....	515
<b>Spence, John A.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Spencer, S. A.</b> Mentioned .....	239
<b>Spofford, H. M.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	802
<b>Spraft &amp; Callahan.</b> Mentioned .....	296
<b>Springer, H. F.</b> Mentioned .....	900
<b>Springfield, Mo.</b>	
Battle of. See <i>Wilson's Creek, Mo., Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861.</i>	
Expedition from, Nov. 23-Dec. 18, 1863. Report of Edwin C. Catherwood ..	475
<b>Stanaland, R. S.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Stanaland, William S.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Standifer, J.</b> Mentioned .....	1044, 1045
<b>Standish, Austin M.</b> Mentioned .....	434, 461, 714
<b>Stanley, David S.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	514
Mentioned .....	453, 454, 503, 514, 607, 608
<b>Stanton, Edwin M.</b> Mentioned .... 49, 75, 76, 96, 120, 516, 519, 520, 546, 577, 582, 604	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Staples, Thomas E.</b> Mentioned .....	425, 432, 433, 761
<b>Starke, William E.</b> Correspondence with Attorney-General's Office, C. S. ...	668
<b>Starlight, Tug.</b> Mentioned .....	79
<b>Starling, A.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Star of the West, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	118, 119, 487
<b>State Department, C. S.</b> Correspondence with Confederate States Com- missioners .....	137
<b>State Department, U. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Banks, Nathaniel P. ....	592, 594
Campbell, John A. ....	162, 164
<b>States Rights.</b> See respective States.	
<b>Stedman, W.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Elkanah Greer.</i>	
<b>Steel, William.</b> Mentioned .....	442
<b>Steele, Clemens F.</b> Mentioned .....	6
<b>Steele, Frederick.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	503
Correspondence with John M. Schofield .....	588
Mentioned .....	503, 515, 579, 593, 606, 608, 609, 898, 999, 1022
<b>Steele, Oliver.</b> Mentioned .....	994, 1021
<b>Steele, William.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	792
Mentioned .....	572, 884, 891, 897, 904, 925, 968
<b>Steen, Alexander E.</b>	
Mentioned ... 436, 441, 444, 460, 461, 710, 714, 717, 718, 732-735, 749, 751, 763, 796, 798	
Report of siege of Lexington, Mo., Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	444
<b>Stenken, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	839
<b>Stephens, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	235
<b>Stephens, Alexander H.</b> Mentioned .....	200, 220, 395
<b>Stephens, Winston.</b> Mentioned .....	225, 248, 249
<b>Stevens, C. H.</b> Mentioned .....	202
<b>Stevens, Henry K.</b> Mentioned .....	532
<b>Stevens, Isaac I.</b> Mentioned .....	74

	Page.
Stevens, Walter H. Mentioned .....	505, 665
Stevenson, Carter L.	
Correspondence with Joseph Wheeler .....	404, 405
Mentioned .....	405, 407
Stevenson, J. A. Mentioned .....	951, 952, 974
Stevenson, John D. Correspondence with John C. Frémont .....	500
Stevenson, R. W. Mentioned .....	673
Stevenson, Thomas G.	
Assignment to command .....	90
Mentioned .....	6, 7, 15, 85, 86, 88-90
Stewart, Alexander P. Mentioned .....	312
Stewart, James T. Mentioned .....	306
Stidham, G. W. Mentioned .....	1028
Stillwell, A. C. Mentioned .....	673
Stillwell, Benjamin. Mentioned .....	673
Stirman, John J. Mentioned .....	779
Stockdale, F. S. Mentioned .....	920, 995
Stockton, Philip. Mentioned .....	878, 899
Stokes, William. Mentioned .....	301
Stone, Charles P. For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>Nathaniel P. Banks</i> .	
Stone, Joseph C. Mentioned .....	602
Stone, Sardine G. Mentioned .....	709
Stone, W. Mentioned .....	427
Stoneman, George.	
Correspondence with John S. Ford .....	653
Mentioned .....	652, 653, 655, 664
Stono River, S. C. Attack on U. S. S. Marblehead in, Dec. 25, 1863. See <i>Marblehead, U. S. S.</i>	
Stottlar, John. Mentioned .....	8
Stout, Captain. Mentioned .....	446
Stout, W. C. Mentioned .....	673
Strahan, Charles G. Mentioned .....	14
Strain, Matthew H. Mentioned .....	248
Strawbridge, Dewitt C. Mentioned .....	92
Strawbridge, James. Mentioned .....	672
Strength of Troops. See <i>Organization, Strength, etc.</i>	
Strickland, James M. Mentioned .....	319
Strickland, William W.	
Correspondence with Henry D. Capers .....	319
Mentioned .....	316, 317, 320
Stringfellow, Charles S. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Samuel Jones</i> .	
Strong, George C. Mentioned .....	6, 12, 13, 15
Strong, William K.	
Assignments to command .....	514, 544, 560
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .....	516
Mentioned .....	514, 520, 544, 560, 561
Sturgeon, Isaac H. Correspondence with James Buchanan .....	481
Sturgis, Samuel D.	
Assignments to command .....	506, 520
Mentioned .....	438, 494-497, 506, 520, 522
Sublett, Captain. Mentioned .....	645
Subsistence Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	322, 794
Subsistence Stores. See <i>Munitions of War</i> .	

	Page.
<b>Suffolk, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	562
<b>Sulakowski, V.</b>	
Correspondence with John B. Magruder .....	986
Mentioned .....	902
<b>Sullivan, W. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Sully, Alfred.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	558
Correspondence with John H. Pell .....	599
Mentioned .....	558, 559, 599
<b>Summerlin, Jacob.</b> Mentioned .....	241
<b>Sumner, Charles.</b> Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler .....	546
<b>Sumter, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	702-705
<b>Sumter, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	532
<b>Sumter, Fort.</b> See <i>Fort Sumter</i> .	
<b>Superviele, A.</b> Mentioned.....	961
<b>Surget, Eustace.</b> Mentioned .....	478
<b>Sutton, J. S.</b> Mentioned.....	792
<b>Swan, Joseph H.</b> Mentioned .....	538, 539
<b>Sweeny, Thomas W.</b>	
Address to citizens of Southwest Missouri .....	497
Correspondence with Nathaniel Lyon .....	496
<b>Sweet, George H.</b> Mentioned .....	800
<b>Swindler, W. P.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Swisher, John M.</b> Mentioned .....	969
<b>Sykes, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	540, 541
<b>Sykes, George.</b>	
Mentioned .....	604
Relieved from duty in Department of Missouri.....	604
<b>Symington, John.</b>	
Correspondence with Ordnance Department, U. S. A.....	504, 505
Mentioned .....	504
<b>Talbert, Matthew.</b> Mentioned.....	787
<b>Talbot, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	32-34, 36, 37
<b>Talbot, Theodore.</b> Mentioned .....	118, 119
<b>Talbott, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Talcott, Edward N. K.</b> Mentioned.....	111
<b>Taliaferro, James G.</b>	
Mentioned .....	614
Protest against secession of Louisiana.....	614
<b>Taliaferro, William B.</b> Correspondence with Samuel Jones.....	330
<b>Tamaulipas, Mexico, Governor of.</b> Correspondence with	
Latham, Frank W .....	998
Magruder, John B .....	1002
Texas, Governor of.....	1002
<b>Tappan, James C.</b>	
Assignments to command .....	988, 990, 1004
Mentioned.....	477, 478, 830, 846, 975, 977, 983, 984, 987-991, 1002, 1004
Relieved from temporary command of Churchill's Division.....	990
<b>Tarleton, John B.</b> Mentioned.....	465
<b>Tartar, A. J.</b> Mentioned.....	441
<b>Tarver, Edward R.</b> For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Hamilton P. Bee</i> .	
<b>Tate, Samuel.</b> Mentioned .....	702
<b>Tattnall, Josiah.</b> Mentioned.....	178, 183
<b>Taylor, C. A.</b> Mentioned .....	695
<b>Taylor, C. M.</b> Mentioned.....	897



	Page.
<b>Taylor, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	225, 232
<b>Taylor, John.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Taylor, John C.</b> For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>John C. Pemberton</i> .	
<b>Taylor, Joseph P.</b> Mentioned .....	79
<b>Taylor, M. D. K.</b> Mentioned .....	920, 995
<b>Taylor, Richard.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Lee, Stephen D. ....	988
Smith, E. Kirby .....	951
War Department, C. S. ....	830
Mentioned .....	377, 379, 467, 468, 477, 606, 607, 822, 823, 832, 835, 837-839, 873, 900, 901, 910, 911, 972, 983, 999, 1018
<b>Taylor, Robert H.</b> Mentioned .....	784
<b>Taylor, Samuel B.</b> Mentioned .....	7
<b>Taylor, Stuart M.</b> Mentioned .....	5
<b>Taylor, Walter H.</b> Mentioned .....	408
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Robert E. Lee</i> .	
<b>Teasdale, H. R.</b>	
Correspondence with E. C. Simkins .....	250
Mentioned .....	250
<b>Teche Bayou.</b> See <i>Bayou Teche</i> .	
<b>Teche Country, La.</b> Operations in the, Oct. 3-Nov. 30, 1863. Report of John G. Fonda .....	474
<b>Temple, Mrs.</b> Mentioned .....	525
<b>Tennent, William, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	173
<b>Tennessee, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	525, 769, 770
<b>Tennessee Troops.</b> Mentioned. (Confederate.)	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 63d, 279.	
<b>Teran, General.</b> Mentioned .....	768
<b>Terrell, A. W.</b> Mentioned .....	790, 797, 840
<b>Terry, Alfred H.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	81
Correspondence with William B. Barton .....	77
Mentioned .....	47, 48, 81, 82, 89, 91, 93, 415
<b>Terry, Benjamin F.</b> Mentioned .....	661-664
Orders, series 1861: Feb. 28, 661.	
Staff. Announcement of .....	661
<b>Terry, David S.</b> Mentioned .....	962
<b>Texas, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	658, 770
<b>Texas.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	670
Bankhead, Smith P. ....	887, 888, 890
Bee, Hamilton P. ....	914, 919
Cave, E. W. ....	886
Dickinson, Andrew G. ....	899
Farragut, David G. ....	541
Ford, John S. ....	922, 952, 969
Hart, Simeon .....	923
Holmes, Theophilus H. ....	835
McCulloch, Henry E. ....	923, 970
Magruder, John B. ....	890
Ochiltree, William B., <i>et al</i> .....	677
Pope, A., <i>et al</i> .....	679
Slaughter, James E. ....	1020
Texas, Governor of .....	833

## Texas—Continued.

Page

Call for militia. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General of Texas.....	840
Coast of. Measures for defense of. Communications from	
Forshey, C. G.....	779, 787, 788
Hunter, William W.....	768
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.....	760
Conscription in. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson.....	985
War Department, C. S.....	838
Webb, Henry L.....	844
Constitutionality of militia law. Communication from Governor of Texas	926
Expedition to. Communication from Benjamin F. Butler.....	507
Frontier of. Measures for defense of.	
Act of C. S. Congress.....	771
Act of the Legislature.....	859
Communications from	
Bee, Hamilton P.....	858
Hébert, Paul O.....	856
Hudson, William.....	827
Magruder, John B.....	860
Texas, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	775, 776, 854, 856, 857, 860
Texas, Governor of.....	827, 852, 898
Martial law in. Communications from	
Hébert, Paul O.....	828
Texas, Governor of.....	829
Operations in.	
Feb. 1–June 11, 1861. Communications from	
Ford, John S.....	651–655
McCulloch, Ben.....	630
McCulloch, Henry E.....	638, 639, 641, 643, 645
Nichols, E. B.....	619, 655, 660, 664
Porter, Fitz John.....	484–487
Rogers, E. W.....	645
Texas Committee of Public Safety.....	627, 628, 636, 650
Texas Committee of Public Safety, Commissioners of.....	625, 627, 628, 630, 634
Sept. 20, 1862–May 14, 1863. Communications from John B. Magruder	841, 844
Jan. 1–June 30, 1864. Communications from	
Bee, Hamilton P.....	930, 960
Ford, John S.....	955, 966, 967, 975, 1001
Sulakowski, V.....	986
July 1–Dec. 31, 1864. Communications from	
Ford, John S.....	1021
Kavanaugh, F. E.....	1021
Payment of share of Confederate debt. Communication from Jefferson Davis.....	879
Removal of U. S. troops from. Communications from	
Ford, John S.....	653
Stoneman, George.....	653
Waite, Carlos A.....	619
Secession of.	
Address of John S. Ford to people of valley of the Rio Grande.....	654
Proceedings of Convention for.....	622, 623
See also <i>Texas Committee of Public Safety.</i>	

**Texas—Continued.**

Page.

Transfer of public property to Confederate Government. Communications from

Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A..... 666

Waul, Thomas N..... 668

Union sentiment in. Communication from David G. Farragut ..... 541

**Texas, Adjutant and Inspector General of.**

Correspondence with

Bee, Hamilton P ..... 856-858

Hébert, Paul O ..... 854, 856

Hudson, William..... 827

Magruder, John B ..... 840, 860

Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 11, 775; No. 12, 776; No. 47, 807.

**Texas Committee of Public Safety.**

Appointment of Commissioners of..... 623

Correspondence with

Commissioners..... 624, 625, 627, 628, 630, 634

Ford, John S ..... 650-655

McCulloch, Ben..... 624, 627, 630

McCulloch, Henry E ..... 636, 637, 639, 641, 643

Nichols, E. B ..... 647, 655

Texas Convention..... 647

Instructions to Commissioners of..... 624

Oath of service ..... 623

Powers and duties of..... 622, 623

Reports to the Convention ..... 622, 636, 646, 656, 657

**Texas Committee of Public Safety, Commissioners of.** Correspondence with

McCulloch, Ben..... 618

Maclin, Sackfield ..... 620

Texas Committee of Public Safety..... 624, 625, 627, 628, 630, 634

Twiggs, David E..... 618

Waite, Carlos A..... 619

**Texas Convention.** Correspondence with

McCulloch, Henry E..... 638

Nichols, E. B..... 647, 648

Texas Committee of Public Safety ..... 647

**Texas Delegation in C. S. Congress.** Correspondence with

Bryan, Guy M ..... 804

Nichols, E. B..... 619

**Texas, Governor of.**

Address to people of Trans-Mississippi Department..... 892

Correspondence with

Davis, Jefferson ..... 822, 833, 852, 879, 897, 985

Hébert, Paul O ..... 827, 829

Holmes, Theophilus H ..... 835

Magruder, John B ..... 860, 886, 898, 926, 1002

Smith, E. Kirby ..... 1008, 1010

Tamaulipas, Mexico, Governor of..... 1002

War Department, C. S ..... 783, 790, 797, 838

Orders, Special, series 1864: No. 484, 1001.

**Texas Legislature.** Proceedings of ..... 859, 920, 994**Texas Troops.** (Confederate.)

Designation (numerical) of..... 746, 747, 800



	Page.
<b>Texas Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.</b>	
Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : Christmas', 994; Creuzbaur's, 910; Good's, 796; Valverde, 466, 467, 804.	
Cavalry— <i>Battalions</i> : 1st ( <i>Arizona Brigade</i> ), 899; 1st ( <i>Crump's</i> ), 796, 798; 4th, 796; Giddings', 922, 952, 955, 1001; Good's, 1029. <i>Companies</i> : McFarland's, 1029; McKie's, 822, 897; Williamson's, 984. <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 871; 1st ( <i>Arizona Brigade</i> ), 890, 964, 1029; 1st Mounted Rifles, 639-642, 645; 1st Partisans ( <i>Lane's</i> ), 836; 2d, 641, 642, 651, 922; 3d, 425, 426, 720, 796; 3d ( <i>State</i> ), 910, 914-916; 4th, 466; 4th ( <i>Arizona Brigade</i> ), 922, 994; 5th, 464, 465; 5th Partisans, 923, 924, 964; 6th, 796; 9th, 797; 10th, 784; 11th, 796; 12th, 784, 794; 14th, 784, 800; 15th, 16th, 17th, 800; 18th, 784; 20th, 822, 823, 964; 21st, 790, 897; 22d, 26th, 784; 29th, 30th, 964; 31st, 784; 33d, 910, 911, 919, 1029; 35th ( <i>Likens'</i> ), 930; 36th ( <i>Woods'</i> ), 844, 871; Border ( <i>Bourland's</i> ), 971; Frontier, 841, 853-861, 890, 898, 955; Terry's, 1029.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions</i> : 1st Sharpshooters, 913, 966. <i>Companies</i> : Alamo Guards ( <i>militia</i> ), 634; Galveston Rifles ( <i>militia</i> ), 661, 662; Liberty Company ( <i>militia</i> ), 661, 662, 664, 665; Moseley's ( <i>militia</i> ), 662, 664; Washington County ( <i>militia</i> ), 634. <i>Regiments</i> : 2d, 783, 794, 961; 3d, 871; 4th, 746; 5th, 747; 6th, 783, 794; 8th, 919.	
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from	
Hébert, Paul O .....	799
Texas, Governor of .....	783, 790
War Department, C. S. ....	797
<b>Texas Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)</b>	
Cavalry— <i>Companies</i> : Vidal's Partisan Rangers, 994. <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 569.	
<b>Thayer, Clarence C.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Hart, Simeon .....	942
Milmo, Patricio .....	933
Smith, E. Kirby .....	931
Mentioned .....	935, 936, 941, 943-945, 947, 957
<b>Thayer, John M.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	542
Mentioned .....	542, 590
<b>Théard, Paul E. Mentioned .....</b>	610, 612, 613, 688
<b>The-one-who-carries-his-lodge. (Indian.) Mentioned .....</b>	600
<b>Thigpin, Clinton. Mentioned .....</b>	240
<b>Thom, George. Mentioned .....</b>	515
<b>Thom, R. T. Mentioned .....</b>	709
<b>Thomas, Charles. Mentioned .....</b>	584
<b>Thomas, Charles W. Mentioned .....</b>	45, 46
<b>Thomas, George H. Mentioned .....</b>	56, 607, 906
<b>Thomas, Joseph L. Mentioned .....</b>	478, 976
<b>Thomas, Lorenzo. Mentioned .....</b>	75, 76, 108, 109, 505, 591, 604, 605
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.</i> ; also <i>Army Headquarters</i> .	
<b>Thomas, Philip F. Mentioned .....</b>	117, 119
<b>Thomas, Roland. Mentioned .....</b>	249
<b>Thomas, William H.</b>	
Correspondence with Executive Council of South Carolina .....	313
Mentioned .....	328, 333
<b>Thomas Foulkes, Steamer. Mentioned .....</b>	78

	Page.
<b>Thomason, H. F.</b> Mentioned .....	678
<b>Thompson, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	441, 442
<b>Thompson, A. H., Ship.</b> Mentioned .....	179
<b>Thompson, B. W.</b> Mentioned .....	1004
<b>Thompson, Charles.</b> Mentioned .....	661
<b>Thompson, David.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Thompson, George S.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Thompson, James.</b> Mentioned .....	487, 651, 659
<b>Thompson, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Thompson, M. Jeff.</b>	
Correspondence with Albert Sidney Johnston .....	748
Mentioned .....	533, 723, 726, 748
<b>Thompson, Thomas W.</b> Mentioned .....	33
<b>Thornton, John C. C.</b>	
Mentioned .....	918
Report of siege of Lexington, Mo., Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	444
<b>Thornton, Thomas R.</b> Mentioned .....	192
<b>Thornton, William C.</b> Mentioned .....	192
<b>Thorp, John.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Thrasher, Luther A.</b> Mentioned .....	456, 457
<b>Throckmorton, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	970, 971
<b>Thurmond, S. B.</b> Mentioned .....	378
<b>Tiedemann, Dedrick F.</b> Mentioned .....	421
<b>Tiemann, William F.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Tilden, Charles B.</b> Mentioned .....	461
<b>Tilghman, Benjamin C.</b>	
Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	99
Mentioned .....	93, 100
<b>Tillson, John.</b> Mentioned .....	453
<b>Todd, John B. S.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	503
Mentioned .....	503, 504
<b>Todd, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	80
<b>Tomlinson, A. A.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Tompkins, Daniel D.</b> Mentioned .....	484, 485
<b>Toole, E. W.</b> Mentioned .....	446
<b>Toombs, Robert.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Crawford, Martin J. ....	119
Gartrell, Lucius J. ....	119
Iverson, Alfred .....	119
Jackson, James .....	119
Jones, John J. ....	119
For other correspondence, see <i>Gustavus W. Smith</i> ; also <i>State Department, C. S.</i>	
Mentioned .....	35, 39, 115, 358, 795
<b>Toothman, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	456
<b>Toser, Bartholomew.</b> Mentioned .....	569
<b>Totten, B. C.</b> Mentioned .....	687, 691
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Arkansas Military Board.</i>	
<b>Totten, James.</b> Correspondence with	
Arkansas, Governor of .....	483, 484
Harney, William S. ....	493
<b>Totten, Joseph G.</b> Correspondence with Godfrey Weitzel .....	524
<b>Totten, Joseph G., Mrs.</b> Mentioned .....	525
<b>Toutant, A. J.</b> Correspondence with Mansfield Lovell .....	820

	Page.
<b>Townes, Robert J.</b> Mentioned.....	860
<b>Townsend, Edward D.</b> Mentioned.....	493
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Army Headquarters</i> .	
<b>Townsend, J.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	160
<b>Townsend, John.</b> Mentioned.....	318
<b>Townsend, W. P.</b> Mentioned.....	746
<b>Traber, John.</b> Mentioned.....	480
<b>Tracy, David L.</b> Mentioned.....	10
<b>Tracy, E. L.</b> Mentioned.....	679, 680, 747
<b>Trade and Intercourse.</b>	
Address of Henry E. McCulloch.....	810
Communications from	
Bee, Hamilton P.....	809, 870, 872, 892
Broadwell, W. A.....	955, 958
Davis, Jefferson.....	869
Geoffroy, Louis de.....	594
Georgia, Governor of.....	416
Hardee, William J.....	374
Hart, Simeon.....	867, 913
Hatch, F. H.....	675
Louisiana, Governor of.....	672, 676
Mississippi, Governor of.....	672
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.....	908
Russell, Charles.....	916
Smith, E. Kirby.....	1008, 1040
State Department, U. S.....	594
Taylor, Richard.....	951
Treasury Department, C. S.....	869
War Department, C. S.....	845, 850, 869, 904, 905, 1007
<b>Trader, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	901, 902, 1004
<b>Transit, Schooner.</b> Mentioned.....	78
<b>Trans-Mississippi Department.</b> (Confederate.)	
Address of governors, to people of.....	892
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson.....	830, 861, 863, 865, 866, 879, 881, 985
Price, Sterling.....	905
Reynolds, Thomas C.....	918
Smith, E. Kirby.....	895
War Department, C. S.....	894
Churchill, Thomas J., assumes command of Division.....	975
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., May 8, 1864.....	987
Financial condition of. Communication from P. W. Gray.....	1043
Orders, Circulars, series 1864— <i>Churchill</i> : No. 1, 977; No. 8, 983; No. 19, 988; No. 27, 990; No. 28, 991; No. 29, 993; No. 32, 1002. <i>Maxey</i> : Dec. 14, 1031. <i>Tappan</i> : No. 20, 988; Nos. 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 989; No. 26, 990.	
Orders, General, series 1862— <i>Hindman</i> : No. 13, 811. <i>Holmes</i> : No. 19, 832.	
Orders, General, series 1863— <i>Smith, E. K.</i> : No. 28, 877. <i>Ford</i> : No. 1, 923.	
Orders, General, series 1864— <i>Smith, E. K.</i> : No. 84, 1023. <i>Churchill</i> : No. 1, 975; Nos. 2, 4, 976; No. 5, 977; Nos. 11, 14, 984; Nos. 27, 28, 990; No. 29, 991. <i>Ford</i> : No. 10, 984. <i>Maxey</i> : No. 63, 1023. <i>Tappan</i> : No. 26, 990.	
Orders, Special, series 1864— <i>Smith, E. K.</i> : No. 8, 951; No. 128, 993. <i>Churchill</i> : No. 3, 976; No. 31, 988; No. 51, 1004. <i>Tappan</i> : No. 52, 1004.	



**Trans-Mississippi Department.** (Confederate)—Continued.

Tappan, James C.	
Assigned to temporary command of Churchill's Division .....	988, 1004
Relieved from temporary command of Churchill's Division .....	990
Transfer of troops to. Communication from Jefferson Davis .....	1000
<b>Transportation.</b> (Army.) See <i>Munitions of War</i> .	
<b>Transportation.</b> (Railroad and water.)	
Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	382-385
Bryan, Henry .....	274
Engineer Department, C. S. A. ....	310
Reports of	
Allen, Robert .....	584
Sawtelle, Charles G. ....	605
<b>Trapier, James H.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	262
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	184, 185, 187, 211, 215, 218
Davis, Jefferson .....	216
Drayton, Thomas F. ....	185
Engineer Department, C. S. A. ....	179
Florida, Governor of .....	212
War Department, C. S. ....	203
Mentioned .....	174, 183-185, 188, 189, 191, 202, 204-209, 214, 215, 217, 220-223, 225, 231, 240, 241, 247, 262, 287, 297, 408
Resolutions concerning, by	
East Florida, Citizens of .....	222
Florida Convention .....	217
<b>Travis, Edmund R.</b> Mentioned .....	77
<b>Treasury Department, C. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Broadwell, W. A. ....	955
Davis, Jefferson .....	869
Magrath, Andrew G. ....	130
Roane, A. ....	875
South Carolina, Governor of .....	137, 144
War Department, C. S. ....	875, 980, 1016
<b>Tredway, Joseph D.</b> Mentioned .....	48, 57
<b>Trenholm, George A.</b> Mentioned .....	278, 980, 1017, 1018, 1039
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Treasury Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Trescot, William Henry.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	118
<b>Trezevant, John T.</b>	
Correspondence with N. R. Chambliss .....	1050, 1051
Mentioned .....	299, 1049-1052
<b>Trigg, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	688
<b>Troup, J. R.</b> Mentioned .....	38
<b>Trudeau, James.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	681, 683-685, 688
Mentioned .....	614, 683-685
<b>Trull, George G.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Trumbull, Alex.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Tubbs, Elias S.</b> Mentioned .....	480
<b>Tucker, Beverly.</b> Mentioned .....	765, 769
<b>Tucker, James.</b> Mentioned .....	240
<b>Tucker, John R.</b> Mentioned .....	293

	Page
<b>Tucker, S. H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Leigh, P. Randolph .....	700
Mumford, Ed. W. ....	700
Mentioned .....	673
<b>Tullington, C. E.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Tunica Bend or Bayou Tunica, La.</b> Skirmish at, Nov. 8, 1863. Communi- cation from Henry Maury .....	911
<b>Tunnah, James.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Turman, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	456
<b>Turman, William.</b> Mentioned .....	212
<b>Turner, Edmund P.</b> Mentioned .....	872
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>John B. Magruder.</i>	
<b>Turner, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	15, 75, 527
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>Quincy A. Gillmore.</i>	
<b>Turner, T.</b> Mentioned .....	447
<b>Twigg, Lieutenant-Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	443, 452
<b>Twiggs, David E.</b>	
Assigned to command of Department No. 1 .....	690
Assumes command of Department No. 1 .....	691
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A .....	692, 700, 702
Davis, Jefferson .....	690
Duncan, Johnson K .....	740
Hébert, Paul O. ....	715, 716
Lewis, John L .....	746
Smith, Martin L .....	715, 716
Texas Committee of Public Safety, Commissioners of .....	618
War Department, C. S. ....	255, 635,
696, 699, 703, 705-708, 711-715, 718, 720-723, 726, 729, 731, 738, 742, 743, 748	
Mentioned .....	486, 490, 618, 620, 623-632, 634, 638,
639, 641, 643, 652-654, 656, 663, 690, 708, 726, 727, 738, 739, 741-744, 746, 747	
<b>Twitty, N. C.</b> Mentioned .....	828
<b>Two Bears.</b> (Indian.) Mentioned .....	601
<b>Tyler, Daniel.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	516
Mentioned .....	516, 521
<b>Tyler, John, jr.</b> For correspondence, see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Tyler, John, sr.</b> Correspondence with John Robertson .....	120
<b>Tynan, Edward.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Union, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	658, 665
<b>Union City, Tenn.</b> Descent upon, March 30-31, 1862. Communications from	
Halleck, Henry W .....	518
War Department, U. S. ....	518
<b>Union Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Colored.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments:</i> 3d,* 476.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments:</i> 3d, 93, 99; 7th, 102; 8th, 24, 25, 99, 102; 18th,	
604; 21st, 60, 61; 33d,† 5; 34th,† 99, 100, 109; 35th,† 24; 73d, 546,	
604; 74th, 546; 75th, 549, 604; 76th, 567, 604; 78th, 604; 88th (old),	
570; 89th, 570; 93d, 604; 99th, 570.	

\* Originally 1st Mississippi Cavalry, A. D.

† Originally 1st and 2d South Carolina, respectively.

‡ Originally 1st North Carolina Colored.

**Union Troops. Mentioned—Continued.****Regulars.**

Artillery, Light—*Regiments*: 1st, 80; 1st (*Batteries*), A, 564; B, C, D, 86; F, 562, 564; L, 564; M, 25, 86, 95; 2d (*Batteries*), C, 564, 587; F, 429, 430; M, 484, 487; 3d (*Batteries*), E, 24–26; 5th (*Batteries*), G, 550, 564.

Cavalry—*Regiments*: 1st, 494, 496; 4th, 503, 517.

Dragoons—*Regiments*: 1st, 2d, 496.

Infantry—*Regiments*: 1st, 487, 496, 503, 634; 2d, 503; 3d, 486, 487; 5th, 492; 7th, 109, 492; 8th, 633; 10th, 492, 493.

Mounted Rifles—*Regiments*: 1st, 496.

For Volunteers, see respective States.

<b>Upshaw, James R.</b> Mentioned.....	478, 976
<b>Upson, Judge.</b> Mentioned .....	904, 905, 908
<b>Upton, Edward N.</b> Mentioned .....	30
<b>Urbahan, A.</b> Mentioned .....	933, 934, 936–940
<b>Urquhart, David.</b> Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	340, 380
<b>Valentine, Daniel H.</b> Mentioned.....	538, 539
<b>Valverde, N. Mex.</b> Engagement at, Feb. 21, 1862.	
Communication from Edward R. S. Canby .....	513
Congratulatory Orders. Canby.....	523
Report of Charles Emil Wesche .....	452
Thanks of C. S. Congress to Henry H. Sibley.....	801
<b>Van Antwerp, Verplanck.</b> Mentioned .....	604
<b>Van Brunt, George B.</b> Mentioned.....	83
<b>Van Buren, Henry.</b> Mentioned.....	651, 662
<b>Vance, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	295
<b>Vance, Zebulon B.</b> Mentioned .....	294, 325, 328, 412
For correspondence, etc., see <i>North Carolina, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Vandegraw, Francis.</b> Mentioned.....	568
<b>Vanderbilt, Cornelius.</b> Mentioned .....	675
<b>Vandever, William.</b>	
Assignments to duty .....	553, 588
Mentioned.....	553, 558, 588
Relieved from command of 1st Brigade, 2d Division, 13th Army Corps ....	588
<b>Van Dorn, Earl.</b>	
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	823
Mentioned .....	228, 248, 533, 626, 668, 669, 671, 767, 776–778, 781, 783, 784, 790, 793, 794, 796, 797, 802, 803, 819, 825, 826, 830
Thanks of C. S. Congress to .....	803
<b>Van Dyne, John B.</b> Mentioned .....	48
<b>Van Vliet, Stewart.</b> Correspondence with William S. Harney .....	483
<b>Van Wyck, Charles H.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	110
Mentioned .....	110
<b>Van Zandt, Jacob.</b> Mentioned .....	547
<b>Vanzant, G.</b> Mentioned .....	239
<b>Vardell, William G.</b> Mentioned.....	419
<b>Vattel, Emmeric de.</b> Mentioned .....	887
<b>Vaughan, Champion.</b> Mentioned.....	604
<b>Vaughan, W. R.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Vaughn, Joseph.</b> Mentioned.....	438
<b>Venable, Charles S.</b> Correspondence with Mansfield Lovell.....	818



	Page.
<b>Vera Cruz, Mexico, Commander of French Forces at.</b> Correspondence with John B. Magruder .....	959
<b>Vermont Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : 1st, 534, 562, 564, 569; 2d, 534, 544, 564, 597.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 7th, 534, 538; 8th, 528.	
<b>Vest, George G.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Missouri Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
<b>Vick, Thomas E.</b> Correspondence with Alfred Mouton .....	925
<b>Victoria, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	797
<b>Vidal, Adrian J.</b> Mentioned .....	910, 917, 994
<b>Vidaurre, Santiago.</b> Mentioned .....	899, 917, 932, 934, 937, 943-946, 949, 957, 980, 981
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Nuevo Leon and Cohahuila, Mexico, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Villareal, José Maria Garcia.</b> Mentioned .....	994
<b>Villepigue, F. L.</b> Mentioned .....	201
<b>Villéré, Charles J.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	288, 304
For other correspondence, see <i>Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.</i>	
Mentioned .....	288
<b>Vincent, William G.</b> Mentioned .....	464
<b>Vinton, David H.</b> Mentioned .....	627, 631, 633
<b>Virginia.</b> Secession sentiment in. Communications from L. Q. Washington. 133, 138	
<b>Virginia Troops.</b> Mentioned. (Confederate.)	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : Caroline, 192; Nelson, 198; Turner, 192.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 26th, 57th, 16.	
Miscellaneous— <i>Wise Legion</i> , 192.	
<b>Vogdes, Israel.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	87
Mentioned .....	87, 88, 92, 109
<b>Voorhies, Albert.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Vore, Israel G.</b> Mentioned .....	963
<b>Voris, Alvin C.</b> Mentioned .....	91
<b>Waddill, George C.</b> Mentioned .....	741, 742
<b>Waddy, J. R.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. . . .	256, 257
For other correspondence, see <i>John C. Pemberton.</i>	
Mentioned .....	202, 385
<b>Wagner, Fort.</b> See <i>Battery Wagner.</i>	
<b>Wagner, George D.</b>	
Mentioned .....	606
Relieved from duty in Department of Missouri .....	604
<b>Wagner, Thomas M.</b> Mentioned .....	191
<b>Wait, William B.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Waite, Carlos A.</b>	
Correspondence with Commissioners of Texas Committee of Public Safety. . .	619
Mentioned .....	485, 487, 488, 619, 632-634, 653
<b>Walcutt, Charles C.</b> Mentioned .....	27, 28, 31
<b>Walker, Alexander.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S. . . . .	746
<b>Walker, Benjamin F.</b> Mentioned .....	824
<b>Walker, David.</b> For correspondence as President, see <i>Arkansas Convention.</i>	
<b>Walker, David S.</b> Mentioned .....	222
<b>Walker, James O. K.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Walker, John G.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Owings, L. S. . . . .	1046
Slaughter, James E. . . . .	1020
Mentioned .....	1020

	Page.
<b>Walker, Joseph D.</b> Mentioned .....	421, 422
<b>Walker, Leroy P.</b>	
Correspondence with Louis T. Wigfall.....	123
For other correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
Mentioned .....	126, 129, 146, 147, 149, 150, 160, 161, 163, 166, 169, 174, 179, 185, 203, 211, 674, 681, 682, 689, 691, 692, 694, 702, 707, 716, 726, 727, 740, 782
<b>Walker, Norman S.</b> Mentioned .....	909
<b>Walker, R. B.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 438
<b>Walker, Tandy.</b> Mentioned .....	964
<b>Walker, William.</b> Correspondence with	
Hindman, Thomas C.....	617
Johnson, Robert W .....	617
<b>Walker, William S.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	301
Mentioned .....	186, 290, 299-302, 305
<b>Wallace, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Wallace, Captain.</b> Mentioned .....	642
<b>Wallace, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Wallace, William H. L.</b> Mentioned .....	501
<b>Wallace, W. S.</b> Mentioned.....	378
<b>Wallen, Henry D.</b> Mentioned .....	109
<b>Waller, Edward, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	662
<b>Waller, H. B.</b> Mentioned .....	620, 658, 659, 663-666
<b>Waltermire, David E.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Waltermire, William.</b> Mentioned .....	568
<b>Walters, H. B.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Walters, William T., &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	134
<b>Walthall, Edward C.</b> Mentioned.....	415
<b>Walton, James B.</b> Mentioned .....	610
<b>Ward, A. J.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Ward, George T.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Florida.....	174
<b>Ward, H. C.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Ward, Jere.</b> Mentioned .....	965
<b>Ward, Joseph H.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Ward, Martha J., Ship.</b> Mentioned.....	126, 127
<b>Ward, Richard G.</b> Report of skirmish at Island Mound, Mo., Oct. 29, 1862..	455
<b>Ward, Thomas.</b> Mentioned.....	7
<b>War Department, C. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	318, 361, 767, 822, 1041, 1047, 1049
Allen, Henry W .....	900
Anderson, Edward C.....	188
Anderson, W. E.....	180
Arkansas, Governor of .....	735, 835, 838
Arkansas Military Board.....	749
Baker, James M .....	220
Baker, J. Wayles .....	210
Bartow, Francis S.....	142-144
Beauregard, G. T.....	143, 146, 151, 152, 154, 159, 163, 165, 176, 291
Boggs, William R.....	667
Booth, John C .....	678
Boyce, Henry.....	832, 835
Bragg, Braxton .....	328, 619, 621
Campbell, John A.....	351
Chesnut, James, jr.....	341, 342
Churchill, Thomas J .....	685

War Department, C. S. Correspondence with—Continued.		Page.
Cobb, Howell.....	269, 271, 276, 277, 341	
Columbus, Ga., Mayor of.....		219
Congress, C. S.....		726
Davis, Jefferson.....	268, 285, 289, 321, 325, 366, 370, 412, 792, 821, 834, 837, 868, 869, 874, 895, 896, 921, 931, 968, 1033, 1036, 1039, 1041	
Dawkins, James B.....		220
Engineer Department, C. S. A.....		310, 364
Finegan, Joseph.....		271
Florida, Governor of.....	165, 171, 174, 183, 185, 188, 192, 202, 205, 206, 210, 213, 223, 230, 238, 258, 273, 349, 374, 801	
Georgia, Governor of.....		136, 137, 144, 145, 148-150, 154, 158, 160, 164, 187, 223, 224, 228, 229, 243, 279
Gregg, John.....		677
Hardee, William J.....		374, 690
Harris, Thomas A.....		761
Hart, Simeon.....	867, 873, 874, 877, 905, 913	
Hatch, F. H.....		674, 675
Hilton, Robert B.....		220
Hindman, Thomas C.....		674
Holmes, Theophilus H.....		845
Hunt, William Richardson.....		774
Johnson, Robert W.....	781, 786, 795, 797, 800	
Johnston, Joseph E.....		167
Jones, D. R.....		128
Jones, Samuel.....		341
Jones, W. Claude.....		704
Lawton, Alexander R.....		151
Lee, Robert E.....	186, 190, 197, 214	
Louisiana, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....		775, 783
Louisiana Delegation in C. S. Congress.....		825
Louisiana, Governor of.....	636, 667- 669, 671, 675, 676, 682-686, 704, 708, 742, 743, 786, 798, 799, 809, 813, 819, 1003	
Lovell, Mansfield.....	765, 769, 770, 773, 800	
Mellhenny, S. K.....		674
Maxwell, Augustus E.....		220
Mercer, Hugh W.....		292
Miles, William Porcher.....		287, 290
Mississippi, Governor of.....		672
Navy Department, C. S.....		179, 707
North Carolina, Governor of.....	324, 325, 329	
Ochiltree, William B.....		677
Oldham, Williamson S.....		677
Ordinance Department, C. S. A.....	243, 287, 767, 878, 1049	
Pemberton, John C.....	242, 254, 839	
Pike, Albert.....		764
Pillow, Gideon J.....	703-705	
Polk, Leonidas.....		722
Price, Sterling.....		823
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.....		760, 882
Robinson, Walter G.....		742
Smith, E. Kirby.....	850, 894, 895, 904, 914, 962, 1007, 1016	
South Carolina, Executive Council of.....		263-265
South Carolina, Governor of.....		138, 154, 157, 180, 199, 263, 264, 279, 280, 282, 284, 298, 299, 304, 314, 315, 327, 369



	Page.
<b>War Department, C. S.</b> Correspondence with—Continued.	
Sparrow, Edward .....	826
Taylor, Richard .....	830
Texas, Governor of.....	783, 790, 797, 838
Trapier, James H.....	203
Treasury Department, C. S .....	875, 980, 1016
Trudeau, James .....	681, 683-685, 688
Twiggs, David E.....	255, 635,
696, 699, 703, 705-708, 711-715, 718, 720-723, 726, 729, 731, 738, 742, 743, 748	746
Walker, Alexander.....	133, 138
Washington, L. Q .....	130
Whiting, William H. C .....	134
Wigfall, Louis T .....	219
Wood, W. T.....	219
Young, W. H .....	214
Yulee, David L.....	
<b>War Department, U. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Banks, Nathaniel P .....	593
Blair, Frank P., jr.....	488
Halleck, Henry W.....	516, 518, 519
Hunter, David .....	76, 512
Interior Department, U. S .....	490
Lincoln, Abraham.....	547
Louisiana, Governor of .....	616
Missouri, Governor of.....	498
Navy Department, U. S.....	490
Ordinance Department, U. S. A.....	485, 505
Potter, John F .....	504
Scott, Thomas A .....	518-520
<b>War Policy.</b> See <i>Peace, or War, Policy.</i>	
<b>Ware, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned.....	578
<b>Ware, James A.</b>	
Correspondence with Andrew G. Dickinson .....	1005
Mentioned .....	922, 1006
<b>Warfield, E.</b> Mentioned .....	835
<b>Warfield, Lemuel A.</b> Mentioned.....	80
<b>Warley, A. F.</b>	
Correspondence with Edward Higgins.....	708
Mentioned .....	140, 708, 711
<b>Warmoth, Lafayette.</b> Mentioned .....	440
<b>Warren, Fitz-Henry.</b>	
Assignment to duty .....	588
Mentioned .....	588
<b>Warthen, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	34, 36
<b>Washburn, Cadwallader C.</b> Mentioned .....	590, 597
<b>Washington, D. C.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
McRae, John J .....	116, 119
Wigfall, Louis T .....	123, 128
Organization of Confederate troops in. Communication from C. K. Sherman <i>et al.</i> .....	135
<b>Washington, George, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	4, 79
<b>Washington, L. Q.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	133, 138
<b>Washington, Thornton A.</b> Mentioned .....	188, 935
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Robert E. Lee</i> ; also <i>Roswell S. Ripley.</i>	

	Page.
<b>Washington, William.</b> Mentioned.....	124
<b>Wassner, John.</b> Mentioned.....	470
<b>Watie, Stand.</b> Mentioned.....	572, 828, 921, 963-965, 968, 1023, 1031, 1034, 1036
<b>Watkins, Oscar M.</b>	
Correspondence with John B. Magruder.....	844
Mentioned.....	867, 879, 903, 918
Thanks of C. S. Congress to.....	867
<b>Watkins, W. W.</b> Mentioned.....	678
<b>Watlington, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	239
<b>Watson, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	295
<b>Watson, Robert L.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Watts, Thomas H.</b> Mentioned.....	256, 395
<b>Waul, Thomas N.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis.....	668
<b>Wayne, Henry C.</b>	
Mentioned.....	112, 113, 149, 154, 367, 368, 377-379, 416
Report of Savannah, Ga., Campaign, Nov. 15-Dec. 21, 1864.....	32
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Georgia, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</i>	
<b>Webb, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	441
<b>Webb, Albert W.</b> Mentioned.....	688
<b>Webb, Benjamin C.</b> Mentioned.....	21
<b>Webb, Francis.</b> Mentioned.....	972, 974
<b>Webb, Henry L.</b> Correspondence with John B. Magruder.....	844
<b>Webb, W. H., Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	770
<b>Webb, William A.</b> Mentioned.....	187
<b>Webber, Henry G.</b> Mentioned.....	13
<b>Webster, Daniel, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	485, 487, 652, 655, 662, 663, 675
<b>Webster, Joseph D.</b> Mentioned.....	58
<b>Webster, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	442
<b>Weed, Thurlow.</b> Mentioned.....	163, 766
<b>Weehawken, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	303
<b>Weightman, Richard H.</b> Mentioned.....	717, 720
<b>Weitzel, Godfrey.</b>	
Assignments to command.....	537, 556, 592
Correspondence with Joseph G. Totten.....	524
Mentioned.....	462, 537, 553, 554, 556-558, 564, 589, 592, 607
Relieved from duty in the Department of the Gulf.....	592
<b>Welfrey, Colonel.</b> Mentioned.....	443
<b>Welles, Gideon.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Navy Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Wells, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	446
<b>Welton, Louis A.</b> Mentioned.....	451, 452, 461, 824
<b>Wendt, Augustus W.</b> Mentioned.....	568
<b>Wesche, Charles Emil.</b> Report of engagement at Valverde, N. Mex., Feb. 21, 1862.....	452
<b>Wessells, Henry W.</b> Mentioned.....	82
<b>West, A. M.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of Arkansas.....	701
Mentioned.....	702
<b>West, John A. A.</b>	
Mentioned.....	463, 464, 469
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12-13, 1863.....	464
<b>West, Joseph R.</b> Mentioned.....	602
<b>West, Army of the.</b> (Confederate.)	
Orders, Special, series 1862— <i>Van Dorn</i> : March 17, 796.	
Organization, strength, etc., March 17, 1862.....	796

	Page
<b>West, Department of the.</b> (Union.)	
Harney, William S., resigns command of .....	493
Orders, series 1861— <i>Lyon</i> : No. 7, 489.	
Orders, General, series 1861— <i>Harney</i> : No. 11, 493.	
<b>West Louisiana.</b> Operations in, April 9–May 14, 1863. Communications from Nathaniel P. Banks.....	554–558
See also <i>Fort Bisland</i> and <i>Irish Bend, La.</i>	
<b>West, Military Division of the.</b> (Confederate.)	
Orders, General, series 1864— <i>Beauregard</i> : No. 8, 385.	
<b>West Mississippi, Military Division of.</b> (Union.)	
Orders, Special, series 1864— <i>Canby</i> : No. 54, 596; No. 55, 597. <i>Davidson</i> : No. 2, 596.	
Orders, Special, series 1865— <i>Canby</i> : No. 51, 603.	
<b>Western Department.</b> (Union.)	
McKinstry, Justus, relieved from command of 5th Division of.....	506
Orders, General, series 1861— <i>McClelland</i> : No. 15, 506.	
Orders, Special, series 1861— <i>Frémont</i> : No. 25, 498; Nos. 26, 35, 41, 42, 499; No. 43, 500; Nos. 113, 235, 236, 244, 502; Nos. 284, 293, 294, 503. <i>Hunter</i> : No. 317, 505.	
Sturgis, Samuel D., assigned to command of 5th Division of.....	506
<b>Western North Carolina.</b> Expedition into, March 21–April 25, 1865. See <i>Southwestern Virginia, etc.</i>	
<b>Western Rivers.</b> Floating defenses for. Communication from War Depart- ment, C. S.....	770
<b>Western World,</b> U. S. S. Mentioned .....	93
<b>Wharton, John A.</b>	
Correspondence with John B. Magruder.....	1022
Mentioned .....	1030
<b>Wheat, J. Thomas.</b> Mentioned.....	667
<b>Wheeler, John J.</b> Mentioned.....	85
<b>Wheeler, Joseph.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	401, 403, 404, 406, 413
Branchville, S. C., Commanding Officer at.....	405
Cheatham, Benjamin F.....	410
Hardee, William J.....	390, 395, 397–407, 411
Hill, Daniel H.....	401–411
McLaws, Lafayette.....	390
Smith, James A.....	410
Stevenson, Carter L.....	404, 405
Mentioned.....	33–35, 39, 56, 377, 382, 385, 398, 416, 417
Resolutions of confidence in, by officers of Cavalry Corps.....	417
<b>Whetsel, Henry B.</b> Mentioned.....	48, 56, 57
<b>White, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	318
<b>White, Edward B.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina.....	115
Mentioned.....	116, 184
<b>White, George W.</b> Mentioned.....	899
<b>White, John R.</b> Mentioned.....	438
<b>Whitehurst, L.</b> Mentioned .....	319
<b>Whiteley, Robert H. K.</b> Mentioned.....	627, 631, 633
<b>Whitemarsh Island, Ga.</b> Affairs on, March 30–31, 1862. Report of Rudolph Rosa.....	2
<b>White River, Ark.</b> Operations on, June 20–29, 1864. Report of Charles Schaeffer.....	479



	Page
<b>Whithurst, John B.</b> Mentioned .....	200
<b>Whiting, William H. C.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	147
Georgia, Governor of .....	131
War Department, C. S. ....	130
Mentioned .....	144, 146, 152, 155, 156, 158, 270, 279, 298
<b>Whittelsey, Henry M.</b> Mentioned .....	48
<b>Whittington, Granville.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Whittle, L. N.</b> Mentioned .....	378
<b>W. H. Webb, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	770
<b>Whybark, John.</b> Mentioned .....	580
<b>Wiegel, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	535
<b>Wigfall, Louis T.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Barker, W. N. ....	135
Beauregard, G. T. ....	131
Cleary, R. ....	135
Davis, Jefferson .....	128, 136
Jones, James .....	117
Sherman, C. K. ....	135
Walker, Leroy P. ....	123
War Department, C. S. ....	134
Mentioned .....	131, 141, 704, 904
<b>Wilen, J. S.</b> Mentioned .....	427
<b>Wilkerson, John.</b> Mentioned .....	442
<b>Willard, Charles M.</b> Mentioned .....	421, 422
<b>Williams, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	32, 33
<b>Williams, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	5
<b>Williams, Alpheus S.</b> Mentioned .....	47, 53, 55, 56, 398-400, 406, 409
<b>Williams, Charles J.</b> Mentioned .....	142
<b>Williams, George.</b> Mentioned .....	61
<b>Williams, George A.</b> Mentioned .....	522
<b>Williams, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	159, 296
<b>Williams, Joseph D.</b> Mentioned .....	463
<b>Williams, Monroe.</b> Mentioned .....	441
<b>Williams, Seth.</b> Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	489
For other correspondence, see <i>William S. Harney</i> .	
<b>Williams, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	527
<b>Williams, Thomas H.</b> Mentioned .....	496
<b>Williams, Watson D.</b> Mentioned .....	661
<b>Williams &amp; Co.</b> Mentioned .....	296
<b>Williamson, George.</b> Mentioned .....	899
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>E. Kirby Smith</i> .	
<b>Williamson, Henry F.</b> Mentioned .....	474
<b>Williamson, James A.</b> Mentioned .....	29, 30
<b>Willis, Edward.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	382
Mentioned .....	383, 384
<b>Willis, Edward S.</b> Mentioned .....	136, 137
<b>Wilmington Island, Ga.</b> Affairs on, March 30-31, 1862. Report of Rudolph Rosa .....	2
<b>Wilson, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	78
<b>Wilson, William.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	537
Mentioned .....	537

	Page
<b>Wilson's Creek, Mo.</b> Battle of, Aug. 10, 1861.	
Communications from	
Harris, Thomas A .....	761
Price, Sterling .....	727
Stevenson, John D .....	500
Wyman, John B .....	500
Reports of	
Clark, John B., sr .....	422
Clark, John B., jr .....	426
Hughes, John T .....	429
McBride, James H .....	434
Major, James P .....	425
Parsons, Mosby M .....	431
Rives, Benjamin A .....	427, 428
Thanks of C. S. Congress to Ben. McCulloch .....	731
<b>Wiltz, P. S.</b> Mentioned .....	707
<b>Winder, C. S.</b> Mentioned .....	177
<b>Wingo, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	434, 451
<b>Winkler, C. M.</b> Mentioned .....	746
<b>Winnemore, Isaac T.</b> Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A .....	738
<b>Winston, James H.</b>	
Mentioned .....	440, 444
Report of siege of Lexington, Mo., Sept. 13-20, 1861 .....	447
<b>Wisconsin Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery— <i>Batteries</i> : 7th, 527; 8th, 519; 12th, 30.	
Cavalry— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 522, 966.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 4th,* 534, 535, 555, 562; 9th, 561, 563; 11th, 515.	
<b>Wise, Henry A.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	23
Mentioned .....	18
<b>Withenbury, W. W.</b> Mentioned .....	972
<b>Withers, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	295
<b>Withers, John.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector     General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Withers, William T.</b> Correspondence with Jefferson Davis .....	791
<b>Wolsey, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	1027
<b>Womack, J. F.</b> Mentioned .....	679
<b>Wood, Charles.</b> Mentioned .....	262
<b>Wood, Fernando.</b> Mentioned .....	926
<b>Wood, McLain F.</b> Mentioned .....	421
<b>Wood, W. T.</b> Correspondence with War Department, C. S .....	219
<b>Woodard, A. F.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Woodbury, Daniel P.</b>	
Mentioned .....	108
Relieved from command of District of Key West, Fla .....	108
<b>Woodford, Stewart L.</b>	
Mentioned .....	110, 111
Relieved from command of Savannah, Ga .....	110
<b>Woodhouse, Thomas.</b> Mentioned .....	442
<b>Woodman, Ephraim W.</b> Mentioned .....	552
<b>Woodruff, A. M.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Woodruff, William E.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Woodruff, William E., jr.</b> Mentioned .....	430, 432, 673, 687, 719, 738

\* Designation changed Aug. 22, 1863, to 4th Cavalry.

	Page.
<b>Woods, David C.</b> Mentioned.....	824
<b>Woods, Peter C.</b> Mentioned .....	919
<b>Woods, Thomas A.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Woodson, Samuel H.</b> Mentioned .....	1000
<b>Woodson, William.</b> Mentioned .....	424, 439
<b>Woodward, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	1006
<b>Wool, John E.</b>	
Correspondence with Robert Anderson.....	62
Mentioned .....	62
<b>Worthen, George A.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Wright, Ambrose R.</b> Correspondence with Governor of Georgia .....	377, 379
<b>Wright, Weldon E.</b> Mentioned .....	673
<b>Wright, William W.</b> Mentioned .....	47, 48, 56, 57
<b>Wright County, Mo.</b> Expedition to, Nov. 23-Dec. 18, 1863. See <i>report of Catherwood</i> , p. 475.	
<b>W. R. Kibby, Brig.</b> Mentioned.....	122
<b>Wyche, J. J.</b> Mentioned .....	814
<b>Wyly, George N.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Savannah, Ga., Mayor of</i> .	
<b>Wyman, John B.</b> Correspondence with John C. Frémont .....	500
<b>Yager, William O.</b> Mentioned .....	789
<b>Yancey, B. C.</b> Mentioned .....	378
<b>Yancey, Stephen D.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>John B. Magruder</i> .	
<b>Yancey, William L.</b> Mentioned.....	288
<b>Yates, Richard.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Illinois, Governor of</i> .	
<b>Yell, James.</b> Mentioned.....	702
<b>Yonge, C. C.</b> Mentioned .....	358, 359, 363
<b>Youmans, Leroy.</b> Correspondence with Robert E. Lee.....	194
<b>Young, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	135
<b>Young, Andrew.</b> Mentioned .....	34, 333
<b>Young, C. G.</b> Mentioned .....	974
<b>Young, Hugh F.</b> Mentioned.....	828
<b>Young, John B.</b> Mentioned.....	9
<b>Young, L. R.</b> Mentioned .....	45, 48
<b>Young, Robert E.</b> Mentioned .....	434
<b>Young, W. H.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ....	219
Mentioned .....	219
<b>Young, William C.</b> Mentioned.....	679, 682
<b>Youngblood, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned .....	478
<b>Yulee, David L.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Davis, Jefferson .....	366
War Department, C. S. ....	214
Mentioned.....	130, 216, 222, 226, 350, 355
<b>Zimmerman, J. V.</b> Mentioned.....	673
<b>Zinken, Leon von.</b> Mentioned.....	385







THE  
WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE  
OFFICIAL RECORDS  
OF THE  
UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

---

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

TO

**SERIES I—VOLUME LIII.**

(To be inserted in the volume. For explanation see General  
Index volume, Serial No. 130, page XXVIII.)

---

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

The Hon. **ELIHU ROOT**, Secretary of War,

BY

BRIG. GEN. **FRED C. AINSWORTH**,

CHIEF OF THE RECORD AND PENSION OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,

AND

**MR. JOSEPH W. KIRKLEY.**

---

**Mr. JOHN S. MOODEY, Indexer.**

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1902.



## TEXT.

- Page 149. For *Special Orders, No. 1*, read *General Orders, No. 1*.
- Page 212. Trapier to Milton (sub-inclosure), tenth line, for *William Turman's* read *William J. Turner's*.
- Page 297. Erase foot-note *Not found* and insert *See Series IV, Vol. 2, p. 788*.
- Page 832. Date of General Orders, No. 19, for *October* read *September*.
- Page 1061. After *Hopkins' (Benjamin) Cavalry* for *See Florida Troops, Confederate*, read *See Saint John's Rangers, post*.
- Page 1063. Eighteenth line, top, for *21st Regiment* read *15th Regiment*.
- Page 1066. Strike out *Stenken's Company* and reference following. Insert *Stucken's (F. V. D.) Cavalry. See Texas Troops, 8th Battalion*.
- Page 1067. Strike out *Turman's (William) Company. (Official designation not of record.) See William Turman and insert Turner's (William J.) Cavalry. See Florida Troops, Confederate*.

## INDEX.

Insert all words and figures in *italics* and strike out all in [brackets]. An asterisk (\*) following a correction indicates that "Additions and Corrections" to the text should be consulted.

- Alton, *City of*, Steamer.
- Arkansas Troops (C.).
- Cavalry—Battalions:  
[1st Trans-Mississippi Department, 1029.]
- Cavalry—Regiments:  
1st (State) (*Carroll, De Rosey*).
- Infantry—Battalions:  
*Bronaugh's* [2d].
- Infantry—Regiments:  
*15th* [1st] (Clebume's).  
*15th* [21st].  
*25th* [30th].
- Averasborough (or Taylor's Hole Creek), N. C.  
Battle of, March 16 [17], 1865.
- Bacon, Theodore.  
*Mentioned*, 78 [Bacon, George W., 78].
- Bell, *Caspar* [Casper] W., 714 [Bell, C. W., 714].
- Bisbie, D. T. [—].
- Bonaparte, Charles L. N.*, 123.
- Brazeale* [Brazeale], W. W.
- Burbridge, *Clinton D.* [Sergeant-Major].
- Burton, *W.*, Steamer.
- Cadwalader* [Cadwalader], George B.
- Campbell, Leonidas C.
- Carruth, *E. H.* [—].
- Carvajal, *Antonio* [General].
- City of Alton, Steamer*, 421.
- Coahuila, Mexico, Governor of. See Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, Mexico, Governor of.*
- Cone, *Aurelius F.* [Lieutenant].
- Cunningham, John (*Ga. Mil.*), [158].
- Cunningham, John (S. C. Mil.)*, 158.
- Dawkins, James B.  
*Mentioned*, 357 [Darkins, James B., 357].
- De Bow, *J. D. B.* [J. B. D.].
- Denegre* [Denegre], J. D.
- Dupré, *Lucius J.*
- Edwards, *Albert G.* [John].
- Edwards, James F., 434 [Edwards, James, 434].
- Elliott, *Allan* [Alban] V.
- Florida Troops (C.).
- Cavalry—Companies:  
[Hopkins', 212, 225.]  
*Saint John's Rangers*, 212, 225.  
*Turner's*, 212.
- Geofroy* [Geoffroy], Louis de.
- Georgia, Governor of.
- Correspondence with  
*Lamar, G. B., sr.*
- Gray, P. W.  
Correspondence with  
*O'Bannoin, A. B.*
- Greer, John S. [L.].
- Hawley, Joseph R., 81 [82].
- Hull, *Edward* [Edwin] B.
- Hunter, Robert M. T., [200].
- Iverson, Alfred (Brig. Gen.)*.  
*Mentioned*, 385, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401.
- Iverson, Alfred (Hon.)*.  
[Mentioned, 385, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401.]
- Kelly, Joseph, 423, 426, 431, 433, 460, 461 [Kelly, Colonel, 423, 426, 431, 433, 460, 461].
- [Kinney, W. J., 349.]
- Kock* [Koch], Charles, & Co.
- Lamar, G. B., sr.*
- Lawton, Alexander R.  
Orders, *General* [Special], series 1861.
- Lindsay* [Lindsay], D. Herndon.
- Lockwood, Byron F.
- Louisiana Troops (C.).  
Cavalry—Battalions:  
*1st Trans-Mississippi*, 1029.
- Lusher, *Robert M.* [—].
- McIntosh, James [M.].  
*Mentioned*, 721 [McIntosh, James, 721]
- Memminger, *Christopher* [Charles] G.
- Merrick, *Edward Thomas* [E. P.].
- Nichols, E. B.  
Correspondence with  
*Greer, John S. [L.]*.

O'Bannon, A. B.  
 Oglesby, Richard J.  
     Correspondence with John C. Frémont, 501  
     [510].  
 Orner, Theodore F.  
     [For correspondence, etc., see South Carolina  
     Commissioners.]  
 Orr, James L.  
     *For correspondence, etc., see South Carolina*  
     *Commissioners.*  
 Pope, John [Major].  
 Preble, George H. [U. S. Sloop].  
     [Red Legs (Indian), 565.]  
 Rhett, R. Barnwell, sr.  
 Rust, Albert.  
     Mentioned, 673 [Rust, A., 673].  
 Salomon [Solomon], E.  
 Sams, John H. [———].  
 Santos, A. F. [———].  
 Silva, José Ma. [Licentiate].  
 Sloan, J. [John] B. E.  
 Smith, E. Kirby.  
     Correspondence with  
     Merrick, E. T. [P.].  
 South Carolina Troops.  
     Artillery, Light—Battalions:  
         [1st (Batteries), A, 178, 185.]  
     Artillery, Light—Batteries:  
         *Sumter\** (Calhoun), 178, 185.  
         \*Company A, 1st Regiment Artillery.

South Carolina Troops—Continued.  
     Infantry—Regiments:  
         1st (*Militia*) [Reserves].  
         4th (*Militia*) [Reserves].  
         10th (*Militia*) [Reserves].  
     *Spratt* [Spraft] and Callahan.  
     *Stucken*, Frank V. D. [Stenken, Captain].  
     *Talbot*, M. [Talbert, Matthew].  
     Texas Troops (C.).  
     Cavalry—Battalions:  
         8th (*Taylor*), 859.  
     Trapier, James H., Mentioned, 296 [Napier, Gen-  
         eral, 296].  
     Trigg, John T. [Captain].  
     [Turman, William, 212.]\*  
     Twitty, W. [N.] C.  
     Upson, Columbus [Judge].  
     Vincent, William G., 466 [464].  
     *Virginia* (Merrimac), C. S. S., 531  
     *Voorhies*, Alfred [Albert].  
     Watlington, F. [Captain].  
     Whybark, John C.  
     *Wikerson* [Wilkerson], John.  
     Willis, Edward (Q. M.).  
     Willis, Edward [S.] (*Lieut.*).













UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 047588048